

A

CONCORDANCE

TO

SHAKESPEARE'S POEMS:

AN INDEX

TO EVERY WORD THEREIN CONTAINED

BY

MRS HORACE HOWARD FURNESS

'— TO YOUR AUDIT COMES
THEIR DISTRACT PARCELS IN COMBINED SUMS.'

PHILADELPHIA
J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.
1875

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1874, by
H. H. FURNESS,
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

WESTCOTT & THOMSON,
Stereotypers and Electrotypers, Philada.

LIPPINCOTT'S PRESS,
Philada.

PREFACE

As it is impossible to limit the purposes for which the language of Shakespeare may be studied, or to say that the time will not come, if it has not already, when his use of every part of speech, down to the humblest conjunction, will be criticised with as much nicety as has been bestowed upon Greek and Latin authors, it seems to me that, in the selection of words to be recorded, no discretionary powers should be granted to the 'harmless drudge' compiling a Concordance. Within a year or two a German scholar has published a pamphlet of some fifty pages on Shakespeare's use of the auxiliary verb *to do*, and ABBOTT's *Grammar* shows with what success the study of Shakespeare's language in its minutest particulars may be pursued. I have therefore cited in the following pages every word in his Poems.

I would not have it thought that any imperfection is hereby imputed to MRS CLARKE's invaluable Concordance of the Dramas. The bulk of that work was a sufficient bar to the plan I have been enabled to follow in the lesser task which was before me.

Having adopted the rule of recording every word, I thought it a needless expenditure of space to insert in every instance the entire line in which a word occurs. I have given the clause in which the word stands and the number of the line, and then, that nothing may be wanting to the convenience of the student, the Poems themselves are reprinted at the end. If in any case the citations appear meagre, the original is instantly accessible.

Compound words, such as *seal-manual*, are entered under each word; but not compounds without a hyphen, such as *eyelid*;^{*} nor words not separated by a hyphen from their prefixes.

Such words as '*stonished*', '*mongst*', etc. are given under their unabbreviated forms also.

Where the same word has two or more meanings, such as *lie*, *light*, *wish*, etc., an Italic catchword indicates the change from one sense to another. I have not thus subdivided words when there were less than half a dozen instances of the word; nor have I thought it necessary to indicate purely

grammatical distinctions. Such an attempt seems not properly to belong to a mere Verbal Index, and would, moreover, to be thorough, demand a familiarity with Shakespeare's use of language to which I can lay no claim.

I have not placed under a separate catchword the third person singular of verbs, lest I should be introducing subdivisions that would not compensate for the confusion that might arise, especially where there is a difference of spelling; and for the same reason I have not separated the singulars and plurals.

Where *and* is used as a copula of two nouns, both nouns are given.

I have followed the text of the Cambridge Edition, with the exception of some trifling deviations in punctuation.

As the pages are stereotyped, corrections can be made at any time of misprints, against which it seems that no human vigilance can guard, and I shall be grateful to the kindness that will notify me of them.

My special thanks are gladly given to Mr W. A. WHEELER, of *The Boston Public Library*, for the handsome way in which he placed at my disposal his MS. Concordance of these Poems. As my work was well advanced when his offer came, I have not availed myself of his kindness, yet it is none the less felt. The motto on the title-page is his witty suggestion.

H. K. F.

A

CONCORDANCE

TO

SHAKESPEARE'S POEMS

A

A—like a bold-faced suitor	V A	....	6
more lovely than a man	"	....	9
A thousand honey secrets	"	....	16
A summer's day will seem	"	....	23
to do a goddess good	"	....	28
in a dull disdain	"	....	33
on a ragged bough	"	....	37
murders with a kiss	"	....	64
as on a prey	"	....	63
how a bird lies tangled in a net	"	....	67
Rain added to a river	"	....	71
For to a pretty car	"	....	74
with a more delight	"	....	78
Like a dlive-dapper peering through			
a wave	"	....	86
but a kiss I beg	"	....	96
in a red-rose chain	"	....	110
like a fairy, trip	"	....	146
Like a nymph, with long	"	....	147
a spirit all compact of fire	"	....	149
with a lazy spright	"	....	181
and with a heavy, dark	"	....	182
made a shadow for thee	"	....	191
Art thou a woman's son	"	....	201
borne so hard a mind	"	....	203
Thing like a man	"	....	214
of a man's complexion	"	....	215
Doth provoke a pause	"	....	218
infold him like a band	"	....	225
I'll be a park	"	....	231
I am such a park	"	....	239
though a thousand bark	"	....	240
appears a pretty dimple	"	....	242
In a tomb so simple	"	....	244
needs a second striking	"	....	250
To love a cheek that smiles	"	....	252
from forth a copse	"	....	259
A breeding jennet	"	....	260
tierd unto a tree	"	....	263
As from a furnace	"	....	274
Look, when a painter	"	....	289
a well-proportion'd steed	"	....	290
excel a common one	"	....	293
Look, what a horse should have	"	....	299
Save a proud rider on so proud a			
back	"	....	300
Stirring of a feather	"	....	302
To bid the wind a base	"	....	303

A

A—like a melancholy malcontent	V A	....	313
like a falling plume	"	....	314
Even as a dying coal	"	....	338
O, what a sight it was	"	....	343
like a lowly lover	"	....	350
O, what a war of looks	"	....	355
A lily prison'd in a gaol of snow	"	....	362
So white a friend engirts so white			
a foo	"	....	364
And I a man	"	....	369
Affection is a coal	"	....	387
How like a jade he stood	"	....	391
a leatherne rein	"	....	392
a whiter hue than white	"	....	398
Unleas it be a boar	"	....	410
it is lifo in death	"	....	413
and all but with a breath	"	....	414
'Who wears a garment	"	....	415
where a heart is hard	"	....	426
'hast thou a tongue	"	....	427
Like a red morn	"	....	453
deadly bullet of a gun	"	►	461
A smile recures the wounding of a			
frown	"	....	465
'A thousand kisses buys	"	....	517
Such a trouble	"	....	522
you shall have a kiss	"	....	536
his neck, a sweet embrace	"	....	539
a desperate courage	"	....	556
Like a wild bird	"	....	560
like a pale-faced coward	"	....	569
not repel a lover	"	....	573
Whereat a sudden pale	"	....	589
deserved a greater fee	"	....	609
A churlish swine to gore	"	....	616
Like to a mortal butcher	"	....	618
he hath a battle set	"	....	619
And in a peaceful hour	"	....	652
with a thousand doubles	"	....	682
Are like a labyrinth	"	....	684
among a flock of sheep	"	....	685
with a herd of deer	"	....	689
far off upon a hill	"	....	697
and hear a little more	"	....	709
rob thee of a kiss	"	....	723
Steal a kiss, and die forswn	"	....	726
but a swallowing grave	"	....	757
So fair a hope is slain	"	....	762

A—A	V A	764	A—with a greater light	R L	875
A false sound enter there	"	780	of a lawful kiss	"	387
like a glutton dies	"	808	Where like a virtuous monument	"	391
how a bright star	"	815	A pair of maiden worlds	"	408
a late-embarked friend	"	818	like a foul usurper	"	412
drop'd a precious jewel	"	824	Unto a greater uproar	"	427
begins a wailing note	"	835	such a dignity	"	437
a woeful ditty	"	836	In a thousand fears	"	456
There lives a son	"	863	Like to a new-kil'd bird	"	457
hasteth to a myrtle grove	"	865	First, like a trumpet	"	470
Like a milch doe	"	875	To sound a parley	"	471
hounds are at a bay	"	877	guarded with a sting	"	493
in a trembling ecstasy	"	895	Which, like a falcon	"	506
'tis a causeless fantasy	"	897	is as a thought unacted	"	527
A second fear through all	"	903	A little harm done to a great good	"	528
A thousand spleens bear her a thousand ways	"	907	In a pure compound	"	531
of a drunken brain	"	910	Worse than a slavish wife	"	537
in a brake she finds a hound	"	913	Here with a cockatrice' dead-killing eye	"	540
bld thee crop a weed, thou pluck'st a flower	"	946	and makes a pause	"	541
may a heavy groan	"	950	Like a white hind	"	543
like a stormy day	"	965	Pleads, in a wilderness	"	544
A nurse's song ne'er pleased	"	974	But when a black-faced cloud	"	547
felt a kind of fear	"	998	A swallowing gulf	"	567
'how much a fool was I	"	1015	a poor unseasonable dove	"	581
a weak and silly mind	"	1016	Myself a weakling	"	584
a merry horn	"	1025	like a troubled ocean	"	589
Who, like a king	"	1043	than a stonè thou art	"	593
gives a deadly groan	"	1044	a god, a king	"	601
looketh for a grave	"	1106	once thou art a king	"	606
But by a kiss	"	1114	but a bawd	"	623
in his ears a heavy tale	"	1125	From a pure heart	"	625
A thousand times	"	1130	how vile a spectacle	"	631
In a breathing while	"	1142	pay a daily debt	"	649
the old become a child	"	1152	'a sea, a sovereign king	"	652
melted like a vapour	"	1166	Thy seat within a puddle	"	657
A purple flower sprung up	"	1168	so pure a bed	"	684
a more sweet-smelling sire	"	1178	lost a dearer thing	"	687
to such a peerless dame	R L	21	force a further strife	"	689
enjoy'd but of a few	"	22	Till, like a jade	"	707
from a world of harms	"	28	Like to a bankrupt	"	711
proud issue of a king	"	37	A captive victor	"	730
of so rich a thing	"	39	of a guilty mind	"	735
in so false a foe	"	77	He like a thievish dog	"	736
to find a stranger just	"	159	She like a wearied lamb	"	737
on a flint he softly smiteth	"	176	a heavy convertite	"	743
Wherast a waxen torch	"	178	remains a hopeless cast-away	"	744
to so pure a shrine	"	194	with a cunning brow	"	749
A martial man to be	"	200	so pure a mind	"	761
a true respect should have	"	201	be made a theme	"	822
A dream, a breath, a froth of fleeting	"	212	a drone-like bee	"	836
a minute's mirth to wall a week	"	213	a wandering wasp	"	839
to get a toy	"	214	in such a devil	"	847
and in a desperate rage	"	219	to a public fast	"	891
with so black a deed	"	226	to a ragged name	"	892
Who fears a sentence	"	244	A thousand crosses	"	912
Shall by a painted cloth	"	245	Sin ne'er gives a fee	"	913
Which in a moment	"	250	of a lawfull bed	"	938
like a virtuous deed	"	252	the child a man, the man a child	"	954
with so sweet a cheer	"	264	a thousand thousand friends	"	963
That now he vows a league	"	287	a hideous shapless devil	"	973
Unto a view so false	"	292	to live a loathed slave	"	984
But with a pure appeal	"	293	a beggar's ort to crave	"	985
Who with a lingering stay	"	328	deathman to so base a slave	"	1001
To add a more rejoicing	"	332	coming from a king	"	1002
Which with a yelding latch	"	339	force not argument a straw	"	1021
Rushing from forth a cloud	"	373	to end a hapless life	"	1045
			seek a knife	"	1047
			I was a loyal wife	"	1048

	R L	Son	Son	Son
A—A badge of fame	1054	A—So great a sum of sums	4	8
A dying life	" 1055	A liquid prisoner	" 5	10
a mountain spring that feeds a dale	" 1077	unless thou get a son	" 7	14
testy as a child	" 1094	to wet a widow's eye.	" 9	1
in a sea of care	" 1100	like a makeless wife	" 9	4
like a gentle flood	" 1118	so fair a house full	" 13	9
A woeful hostess	" 1125	You had a father	" 13	14
will strain a tear	" 1131	but a little moment	" 15	2
And whiles against a thorn	" 1135	do not you a mightier way	" 16	1
Will fix a sharp knife	" 1138	It is but as a tomb	" 17	3
with a winding maze	" 1151	be torn'd a poet's rage	" 17	11
tries a merciless conclusion	" 1160	thee to a summer's day	" 18	1
and sorts a sad look	" 1221	all too short a date	" 18	4
like a melting eye	" 1227	A woman's face	" 20	1
Who in a salt-waved ocean	" 1231	A woman's gentle heart	" 20	3
A pretty while	" 1233	A man in hue	" 20	7
semblance of a devil	" 1246	And for a woman wert thou	" 20	9
like a goody champaign plain	" 1247	Stirr'd by a painted beauty	" 21	2
in a rough-grown grove	" 1249	Making a complement	" 21	5
abuse a body dead	" 1267	For at a frown	" 25	8
Till after a deep groan	" 1276	After a thousand victories	" 25	10
may be call'd a hell	" 1287	a journey in my head	" 27	3
A letter to my lord	" 1293	Intend a zealous	" 27	6
a press of people at a door	" 1301	Which, like a jewel hung	" 27	11
a part of woe	" 1327	many a thing I sought	" 30	3
'Tis but a part	" 1328	of many a vanished sight	" 30	8
with a steadfast eye	" 1339	How many a holy	" 31	5
have a true respect	" 1347	A dearer birth than this	" 32	11
a little while doth stay	" 1364	Full many a glorious morning	" 33	1
where hangs a piece	" 1366	such a beauteous day	" 34	1
A thousand lamentable objects	" 1373	such a salve can speak	" 34	7
a dry drop seem'd a weeping tear	" 1375	a lawful plea commence	" 35	11
About him were a press	" 1408	lives a separable spito	" 36	6
A hand, a foot, a face, a leg, a head	" 1427	As a decrepit father	" 37	1
a kind of heavy fear	" 1435	And by a part of all	" 37	12
To find a face	" 1444	O absence, what a torment	" 39	9
in a body dead	" 1456	It is a greater grief	" 40	11
and not a tongue	" 1463	to break a twofold truth	" 41	12
without a sound	" 1464	A loss in love	" 42	4
To plague a private sin	" 1484	are at a mortal war	" 46	1
like a heavy-hanging bell	" 1493	A closet never pierc'd	" 46	6
she sees a wretched image	" 1501	A quest of thoughts	" 46	10
A brow unbent	" 1509	and heart a league is took	" 47	1
But, like a constant	" 1513	is famish'd for a look	" 47	3
He entertain'd a show	" 1514	doth share a part	" 47	8
Into so bright a day	" 1518	thievish for a prize	" 48	14
a form lodged not a mind	" 1530	he answers with a groan	" 50	11
lurk in such a look	" 1535	have full as deep a dye	" 54	5
a face should bear a wicked	" 1540	with a perpetual dullness	" 56	8
tear he falls a Trojan bleeds	" 1551	But, like a sad slave	" 57	11
old acquaintance in a trance	" 1595	So true a fool	" 57	13
A stranger came	" 1620	burthen of a former child	" 59	4
A creeping creature with a flaming	" 1627	with a backward look	" 59	5
with so strong a fear	" 1647	For such a time	" 63	9
his sorrows make a saw	" 1672	This thought is as a death	" 64	13
'tis a meritorious fair design	" 1692	shall beauty hold a plea	" 65	3
While with a joyless smile	" 1711	no stronger than a flower	" 65	4
Here with a sigh	" 1716	desert a beggar born	" 66	2
A harmful knife	" 1724	on a living brow	" 68	4
Who, like a late sack'd island	" 1740	To live a second life	" 68	7
a watery rigol goes	" 1745	And him as for a map	" 68	13
Shows me a bare-boned death	" 1761	A crow that flies	" 70	4
starts Collatine as from a dream	" 1772	a pure unstain'd prime	" 70	8
to die with her a space	" 1776	conquest of a wretch'd knife	" 74	11
Have served a dumb arrest	" 1780	As twixt a miser and his wealth	" 75	4
self, supposed a fool	" 1819	clean starved for a look	" 75	10
to give thyself a blow.	" 1823	Invention in a noted weed	" 76	6
Making a famine	Son 1 7	To take a new acquaintance	" 77	12
Will ha' a tatter'd weed	" 2 4	grace a double majesty	" 78	8

A—travail of a worthier pen	Son	79	6	A—a something sweet to thee	Son	136	12
knowing a better spirit doth use	"	80	2	think that a several plot	"	137	9
I am a worthless boat	"	80	11	upon so foul a face	"	137	12
but a common grave	"	81	7	a thousand errors note	"	141	2
a limit past my praise	"	82	6	the likeness of a man	"	141	11
tender of a poet's debt	"	83	4	as a careful housewife	"	143	1
How far a modern quill	"	83	7	is a man right fair	"	144	3
and bring a tomb	"	83	12	a woman colour'd ill	"	144	4
And such a counterpart	"	84	11	my saint to be a devil	"	144	7
beauteous blessings add a curse	"	84	13	who, like a fiend	"	145	11
Above a mortal pitch	"	86	6	having so short a lease	"	146	5
as a dream doth flatter	"	87	13	My love is as a fever	"	147	1
In sleep a king	"	87	14	so foul a lie	"	152	14
I can set down a story	"	88	6	A maid of Dian's this	"	153	2
will be a gainer too	"	88	9	In a cold valley-fountain	"	153	4
To set a form	"	89	6	A dateless lively heat	"	153	6
of a conquer'd woe	"	90	6	And grew a seething bath	"	153	7
a windy night a rainy morrow	"	90	7	maladies a sovereign cure	"	153	8
out a purpos'd overthrow	"	90	8	a sad distemp'r'd guest	"	153	12
a joy above the rest	"	91	6	by a virgin hand disarm'd	"	154	8
I see a better state	"	92	7	quench in a cool well	"	154	9
O, what a happy title	"	92	11	a bath and healthful remedy	"	154	11
Like a deceived husband	"	93	2	From off a hill whose concave	L C	.....	1
Which, like a canker	"	95	2	A plaintful story from a sistering	"	.....	2
but in a kind of praise	"	95	7	espied a fickle maid	"	.....	5
O, what a mansion	"	95	9	a platted hive of straw	"	.....	8
finger of a throned queen	"	96	5	The carcass of a beauty	"	.....	11
If like a lamb	"	96	10	a careless hand of pride	"	.....	30
How like a winter	"	97	1	A thousand favours from a maund	"	.....	36
'tis with so dull a cheer	"	97	13	she in a river threw	"	.....	38
Hath put a spirit	"	98	3	had she many a one	"	.....	43
A third nor red nor white	"	99	10	Crack'd many a ring	"	.....	45
A vengeful canker eat him up	"	99	13	A reverend man that grazed	"	.....	57
be a satire to decay	"	100	11	Sometime a blusterer	"	.....	58
outlive a gilded tomb	"	101	11	injury of many a blasting	"	.....	72
a scope to show her pride	"	103	2	have been a spreading flower	"	.....	75
and there appears a face	"	103	6	A youthful suit	"	.....	79
like a dial-hand	"	104	9	Love lack'd a dwelling	"	.....	82
in a wondrous excellence	"	105	6	was he such a storm	"	.....	101
Even such a beauty	"	106	8	falseness in a pride of truth	"	.....	105
forfeit to a confined doom	"	107	4	And controversy hence a question	"	.....	110
a motley to the view	"	110	2	The one a palate hath	"	.....	167
A god in love	"	110	12	from many a several fair	"	.....	206
my name receives a brand	"	111	5	was sent me from a nun	"	.....	232
like a willing patient	"	111	9	to charm a sacred nun	"	.....	260
had a perfect best	"	114	7	a river running from a fount	"	.....	283
Love is a babe	"	115	13	what a hell of witchcraft	"	.....	288
found a kind of meetness	"	118	7	a plenitude of subtle matter	"	.....	302
medicine a healthful state	"	118	11	That not a heart which	"	.....	309
you've pass'd a hell of time	"	120	6	the garment of a Grace	"	.....	316
And I, a tyrant	"	120	7	Which, like a cherubin	"	.....	319
now becomes a fee	"	120	13	do again for such a sake	"	.....	322
dressings of a former sight	"	123	4	pervert a reconciled maid	"	.....	329
Hence, thou surbon'd informer! a				P P	1	11	
true soul	"	125	13	"	2	3	
with a bastard shame	"	127	4	"	2	4	
with a false esteem	"	127	12	"	2	7	
in a waste of shame	"	129	1	"	3	5	
as a swallow'd bait	"	129	7	"	3	6	
A bliss in proof, and proved, a very				"	3	7	
woe	"	129	11	"	3	9	
Before a joy proposed, behind, a				"	3	14	
dream	"	129	12	"	4	1	
a far more pleasing sound	"	130	10	"	4	8	
never saw a goddess go	"	130	11	"	6	4	
A thousand groans	"	131	10	"	6	5	
A torment thrice threefold	"	133	8	"	6	6	
And sue a friend	"	134	11	"	6	14	
Among a number	"	136	8	"	7	2	

A— A lily pale, with damask	<i>P P</i>	7	5	About— him were a press	<i>R L</i>	.... 1408
Was this a lover or a lecher	"	7	17	throws her eyes about the paint-	"	.... 1499
a youngster proud and wild	"	9	4	ing round	"	.... 1586
upon a steep-up hill	"	9	5	about her tear-dstained eye	"	.... 1744
'did I see a fair sweet youth	"	9	9	About the mourning	"	.... 2
deep-wounded with a boar	"	9	10	governs me to go about	<i>Son</i>	113 .
a spectacle of ruth	"	9	11	Above—Sweet compare	<i>V A</i>	.... 8
a green plum that hangs upon a tree	"	10	5	Above a mortal pitch	<i>Son</i>	86 6
under a myrtle shade	"	11	2	a joy above the rest	"	91 6
Beauty is but a vail	"	13	1	but, by all above	"	110 6
A shining gloss	"	13	2	above that idle rank	"	122 3
A flower that dies	"	13	3	above them hov'rd	<i>L C</i>	.... 319
A brittle glass that's broken	"	13	4	Abridgement— This brief ...	<i>R L</i>	.... 1198
A doubtful good, a gloss, a glass, a flower	"	13	5	A broad— which they find	<i>L C</i>	.... 137
daf'd me to a cabin	"	14	3	offences that abroad you see	"	.... 183
'Wander,' a word for shadows	"	14	11	Absence— O, what a torment	<i>Son</i>	39 9
each minute seems a moon	"	15	15	the bitterness of absence	"	57 7
It was a lordling's daughter	"	16	1	absence of your liberty	"	58 6
alas, it was a spito	"	16	7	bath my absence been	"	97 1
Which by a gift of learning	"	16	14	Though absence seem'd	"	109 2
On a day, slack the day	"	17	1	makes her absence valiant	<i>L C</i>	.... 243
Spied a blossom passing fair	"	17	3	Absent— from thy heart	<i>Son</i>	41 2
so apt to pluck a sweet	"	17	14	These present-absent with swift		
There a nay is placed	"	18	12	motion slide	"	45 4
Like a thousand vanquish'd men	"	18	36	Be absent from thy walks	"	89 9
For a sweet content	"	18	51	have I been absent	"	98 1
A cripple soon can find a halt	"	19	10	Absolute— perfection is so	<i>R L</i>	.... 853
A woman's nay doth stand	"	19	42	Absolution— is clear'd with ....	"	.... 354
make thee a bed of roses	"	20	9	Abstaining—		
With a thousand fragrant	"	20	10	hopes persuade him to ....	"	.... 130
A cap of flowers and a kirtle	"	20	11	Abundance— where lies	<i>Son</i>	1 7
A belt of straw and ivy buds	"	20	13	whose strength's abundance	"	23 4
It fell upon a day	"	21	1	That I in thy abundance	"	37 11
Sitting in a pleasant shade	"	21	3	And in abundance addeth	"	135 10
Which a grove of myrtles made	"	21	4	Abundant— Yet this issue	"	97 9
her breast up-till a thorn	"	21	10	Abuse—		
but he were a king	"	21	42	themselves are growth's	<i>V A</i>	.... 16
He with thee doth bear a part	"	21	56	bawd to lust's abuse	"	.... 792
In a mutual flame	<i>P T</i>	.... 24		renorse in poor abuses	<i>R L</i>	.... 269
But in them it were a wonder	"	.... 32		this false night's abuses	"	.... 1073
How true a twain	"	.... 45		With men's abuses	"	.... 1230
For these dead birds sigh a prayer	"	.... 67		her own gross abuse	"	.... 1315
Abate— Air and water do	<i>V A</i>	.... 654		stain'd with this abuse	"	.... 1656
Abettor— Thou foul	<i>R L</i>	.... 886		At my abuses reckon up	<i>Son</i>	121 10
Abhor— why dost me	<i>V A</i>	.... 138		through my unkind abuse	"	134 12
humanity abhor thee	<i>R L</i>	.... 195		Abuse— do presently abuse it	<i>R L</i>	.... 864
to whom I pray abhor this fact	"	.... 349		abuse a body dead	"	.... 1267
what others do abhor	<i>Son</i>	150 11		why dost thou abuse	<i>Son</i>	4 5
shouldst not abhor my state	"	150 12		even so doth she abuse me	"	42 7
Age, I do abhor thee	<i>P P</i>	12	9	Abused—		
Abide—				some shape in Sion's was	<i>R L</i>	.... 1520
With patience must my will	<i>R L</i>	.... 486		In thee it is abused	<i>Son</i>	82 14
huge fires abide	"	.... 647		Abusing— wail the of his time	<i>R L</i>	.... 994
still doth red abide	"	.... 1749		Abyssin— in so profound	<i>Son</i>	112 9
from far where I abide	<i>Son</i>	27 5		Accent— so her breaks	<i>R L</i>	.... 566
wherever I abide	"	45 2		many accents and delays	"	.... 1719
in his fair parts she did abide	<i>L C</i>	.... 83		In other accents do this praise	<i>Son</i>	69 7
A-billing— doves that sit	<i>V A</i>	.... 366		Acceptable—		
Able— that spirit affords	<i>Son</i>	85 7		What audit can't thou	"	4 12
Abomination— see his own	<i>R L</i>	.... 704		Acceptance—no fair shine	"	135 8
of incest, that abomination	"	.... 921		Their kind acceptance	<i>L C</i>	.... 207
suffer these abominations	"	.... 1832		Accessory— An by thine inclina-		
Aboot— goeth to take him	<i>V A</i>	.... 319		tion	<i>R L</i>	.... 922
some twine about her thigh	"	.... 873		To accessory yeldings but still pure	"	.... 1658
about he walks	<i>R L</i>	.... 367		That I am an accessory	<i>Son</i>	35 18
a foul usurper went about	"	.... 412		Accident—		
Knit poisonous clouds about his				Time, whose million'd	"	115 5
golden head	"	.... 777		bullded far from accident	"	124 5
				The accident which brought me	<i>L C</i>	.... 247

Accidental —.... things of trial	<i>R L</i> 326	Addition —And by	<i>Son</i> 20 11
Accomplished —.... in himself	<i>L C</i> 116	making addition thus	" 135 4
Accomplishment —Who this	<i>R L</i> 716	came for additions	<i>L C</i> 118
Accorded —this double voice	<i>L C</i> 3	Addressed—.... to answer	<i>R L</i> 1603
Account —		Adieu—and, ere he says,	<i>V A</i> 637
The sad of forebemoaned	<i>Son</i> 30 11	bid your servant once adieu	<i>Son</i> 57 8
the account of hours to crave	" 58 3	Adjunct—Though death be	<i>R L</i> 183
no truth of such account	" 62 6	hath his adjunct pleasure	<i>Son</i> 91 5
Though in thy store's account	" 136 10	To keep an adjunct	" 122 13
Accounted —shall be evil	<i>R L</i> 1245	Admiration —than he admired	<i>R L</i> 418
Across —and wretched arms	" 1662	Admire —and therefore we	<i>Son</i> 123 5
Accumulate —		I thy parts admire	<i>PP</i> 5 10
on just proof surmise	<i>Son</i> 117 10	Admired —To be of lewd	" 392
Acurst —the more am I	<i>V A</i> 1120	than admiration he admired	" 418
Accuse —.... me thus	<i>Son</i> 117 1	style admired everywhere	<i>Son</i> 84 12
breach do I accuse thee	" 152 5	Admiring —have given praise	" 59 14
Accusing —Without you	" 58 8	Admit —His ear her prayers admits	<i>R L</i> 553
Ache —whose swelling dugs do	<i>V A</i> 875	admit impediments	<i>Son</i> 116 2
make the wound ache more	<i>R L</i> 1116	Admitted —is there	" 136 3
Achieve —advantage should	<i>Son</i> 67 3	Ado —	
Achilles —That for image	<i>R L</i> 1424	With much the cold fault	<i>V A</i> 694
Acknowledge —evermore thee	<i>Son</i> 36 9	Adon —‘Nay, then,’ quoth	" 769
Acquaintance —old in a trance	<i>R L</i> 1595	‘bhold two Adlons dead	" 1070
To take a new acquaintance	<i>Son</i> 77 12	Adon used to cool his spleen	<i>PP</i> 6 6
I will acquaintance strangle	" 89 8	For Adon's sake	" 9 4
of our old acquaintance tell	" 89 12	Adonis—Rose-cheek'd ... hied him	<i>V A</i> 3
Acquainted —but not	" 20 3	in her arms Adonis lies	" 68
being best acquainted	" 88 5	Wishing Adonis had	" 179
Aquit —.... my forced offence	<i>R L</i> 1071	and now Adonis	" 181
acquit me from this chance	" 1706	At this Adonis smiles	" 241
Act —had his made plain	<i>V A</i> 359	Adonis' trampling courser	" 261
O, impious act including all foul	<i>R L</i> 199	and left Adonis there	" 322
assist me in the act	" 350	down Adonis sits	" 325
The loathsome act of lust	" 1636	Because Adonis' heart	" 378
this act will be	" 1637	it is Adonis' voice	" 978
with the foul act dispense	" 1704	Adonis lives, and Death	" 992
For his foul act	" 1824	that Adonis is alive	" 1009
In act thy bed-vow broke	<i>Son</i> 152 3	But when Adonis lived	" 1085
Act —I did but act	<i>V A</i> 1006	then would Adonis weep	" 1090
on his did act the seizure	<i>PP</i> 11 10	thus was Adonis slain	" 1111
Action —		to her Adonis' breath	" 1172
till might become them better	<i>R L</i> 1323	Describe Adonis	<i>Son</i> 53 5
such sober action with his hand	" 1403	With young Adonis	<i>PP</i> 4 2
they such odd action yield	" 1433	tarriance for Adonis made	" 6 4
Whose action is no stronger	<i>Son</i> 65 4	Anon Adonis comes	" 9 6
I lust in action; and till action, lust	" 129 2	Venus with young Adonis	" 11 1
Active —To see his child	" 37 2	she clipp'd Adonis in her arms	" 11 6
Actor —From vassal actors	<i>R L</i> 608	Adore —the capitol that we	<i>R L</i> 1835
As an imperfect actor	<i>Son</i> 23 1	adore his beauty still	<i>Son</i> 7 7
Acture —with they may be	<i>L C</i> 185	youth, I do adore thee	<i>PP</i> 12 9
Add —Now she adds honours	<i>V A</i> 994	Adored —.... by this devil	<i>R L</i> 85
To add a more rejoicing	<i>R L</i> 832	Adorn—open to the day	" 399
her oratory adds more grace	" 564	A-doting —	
Add to his flow	" 651	as she wrought thee, fell	<i>Son</i> 20 10
add the rank smell	<i>Son</i> 69 12	Adulterate —	
blessings add a curse	" 84 13	The death of Lucrece	<i>R L</i> 1645
add something more	" 85 10	false adulterate eyes	<i>Son</i> 121 5
‘Will’ add to thy ‘Will’	" 135 11	his foul adulterate heart	<i>L C</i> 175
Added —Rain to a river	<i>V A</i> 71	Advance —	
Have added feathers	<i>Son</i> 78 7	low declined honour to	<i>R L</i> 1705
my added praise beside	" 103 4	all my art, and dost advance	<i>Son</i> 78 13
minutes added to the hours	<i>PP</i> 15 14	O, then advance of yours	<i>L C</i> 225
Adder —one that saps an	<i>V A</i> 878	Advantage —let not slip	<i>V A</i> 120
The adder hisses	<i>R L</i> 871	to take advantage	" 405
that my adder's sense	<i>Son</i> 112 10	Advantage on the kingdom	<i>Son</i> 64 6
Addeth to his store	" 135 10	advantage should achieve	" 67 3
Addict—be to vice	<i>PP</i> 21 43	this advantage found	" 153 2
Adding —By one thing to my pur-		For this advantage still	<i>L C</i> 123
pose	<i>Son</i> 20 12	Advantage —groan advantage thee	<i>V A</i> 950

Adverse—

Thy party is thy advocate *Son* 35 10
Advice—.... is sporting while infec-
tion breeds *R L* 907
swallow up his sound advice " 1400
advice is often seen *L C* 160
Advised—O, be ; thou know'st *V A* 613
sworn to this advised doom *R L* 1849
by advised respects *Son* 49 4
Advisedly—.... she marketh *V A* 457
thus speaks advisedly *R L* 180
she advisedly perused " 1527
and arm his long-hid wits advisedly " 1816
Advocate—adverse party is thy *Son* 35 10
Etna—As smoke from *R L* 1042
Afur—may read the mot " 830
chase thee afar behind *Son* 143 10
Afard—And wast to scratch *R L* 1035
Affable—That familiar ghost *Son* 86 9
Affairs—His honour, his *R L* 45
or your affairs suppose *Son* 57 10
To stand in thy affairs " 151 12
Affected—to thine own face *V A* 157
Affectionately—silkfeat and *L C* 48
Affection—.... is a coal *V A* 387
Affection faints not " 569
himself Affection's sentinel " 650
Affection is my captain *R L* 271
affection's course control " 500
wrong thy true affection so " 1060
Made old offences of affections new *Son* 110 4
And nice affections wavering stood *L C* 97
Throw my affections in his charmed
power " 146
my affection put to the smallest teen " 192
trophies of affections hot " 218
Afflict—.... him in his bed *R L* 975
Afflicted—.... fancy fastly drew *L C* 61
Afford—too much talk *R L* 1106
next vouchsafe t' afford " 1305
in thy cheek: he can afford *Son* 79 11
that able spirit affords " 85 7
which wondrous scope affords " 105 12
Afloat—will hold me up " 80 9
Afraid—that they are *V A* 898
of my holy vows afraid *L C* 179
but seems afraid *PP* 18 30
Afresh—And weep *Son* 30 7
Afright—his lewd eyes *R L* 971
to afright mine eye " 1138
After—like sunshine rain *V A* 799
tempest after sun " 800
Which after him she darts " 817
And would say after her " 852
Long after fearing " 1036
after supper long he questioned *R L* 122
Till after a deep groan " 1276
old Priam after slew " 1522
after many accents and delays " 1719
after yourself's decease *Son* 13 7
After a thousand victories " 25 10
imitated after you " 53 6
after I am gone " 71 14
After my death, dear love " 72 3
As after sunset fadeth " 73 6
after their lord's decease " 97 8
Drawn after you, you pattern " 98 12
after that which flies " 143 9
after new love bearing " 152 4

After-loss—drop in for an

Son 90 4
Afterwards—should burn clearer " 115 4
Again—them dry , she seeks *V A* 52
to kiss? then wink again " 121
I'll give it thee again " 209
and forth again " 273
never lost again " 408
breatheth life in her again " 474
kill me once again " 499
'you will full again " 769
she untrends again " 908
And, sighing it again " 930
opens them again " 960
make them wet again " 966
chaos comes again " 1020
creep forth again " 1036
wound the heart with looks again " 1042
what his teeth at him again " 1113
return again in haste *R L* 321
Then Collatine again, by Lucrece " 381
what he would lose again " 688
should not peep again " 788
till he returns again " 1359
Retiro again, till meeting " 1441
his breath drinks up again " 1666
fountain clears itself again " 1707
Lucrece, live again and see " 1770
He doth again repeat " 1848
Yourselves again, after yourselves' *Son* 13 7
not to give back again " 22 14
come back again, assured " 45 11
I send them back again " 45 14
To-morrow see again " 56 7
Spending again what is " 76 12
and pays it thee again " 79 8
back again is swerving " 87 8
Comes home again, on better judg-
ment " 87 12
I return again " 109 6
He again desires her *L C* 66
do again for such a sake " 322
Would yet again betray " 328
and come again to-morrow *PP* 14 5
again to make me wander " 14 10
Against—strive the stream *V A* 772
'against venom'd sores 916
Against the welkin volleys out 921
Against the golden splendour *R L* 25
Against love's fire fear's frost hath " 355
against long-living laud " 622
For now against himself " 717
Against the unseen secrecy " 763
against proportion'd course " 774
against himself to rave " 982
And whiles against a thorn " 1135
well, against my heart " 1137
against the wither'd flower " 1254
against my heart he set " 1640
That 'gainst thyself thou stick'st *Son* 10 6
Nothing 'gainst Time's scythe ' 12 13
Against this coming end ' 13 3
Against the stormy gusts ' 13 11
'gainst myself a lawful plea com-
mence ' 35 11
stand against thy sight ' 38 6
Against that time, if ever ' 49 1
Against that time when thou ' 49 5
Against that time do I ' 49 9
against myself uprear ' 49 11

Against —'Gainst death and all-oblivious enmity	<i>Son</i>	55	9	Aggravate —to . . . thy store	<i>Son</i>	146	10
eclipses 'gainst his glory fight	"	60	7	Agree —with his proud sight agrees	<i>V A</i>	....	288
Against my love shall be	"	63	1	his mood with nought agrees	<i>R L</i>	....	1095
Against confounding age's cruel knife	"	63	10	and sweet poetry agree	<i>P P</i>	8	1
Against the wretched siege which shake against the cold	"	65	6	Agreeing —with his gust is 'greeing	<i>Son</i>	114	11
against myself I'll fight	"	73	3	Ague —agues pale and faint	<i>V A</i>	....	739
Against thy reasons	"	88	3	Ah —...! if thou issueless	<i>Son</i>	9	3
against myself I'll vow	"	89	13	Ah, but those tears	"	34	13
Potions of else 'gainst my strong infection	"	111	10	But, ah, thought kills me	"	44	9
When I against myself	"	149	2	Ah, wherefore with infection	"	67	1
against the thing they see	"	152	12	Ah, do not, when my heart	"	90	5
To swear against the truth	"	152	14	Ah, yet doth beauty	"	104	9
Against strange maladies examples 'gainst her own content	<i>L C</i>	....	157	ah, my love well knows	"	139	9
'gainst rule, 'gainst sense, 'gainst shame	"	....	271	But, ah, whoever shunn'd	<i>L C</i>	....	155
that you make 'gainst mine	"	....	277	ah, fool too foward	<i>P P</i>	4	14
Against the thing he sought 'Gains whom the world	<i>P P</i>	3	2	Ah, that I had my lady	"	11	13
Age —Thy mark is feeble	<i>V A</i>	....	941	Ah, neither be my share	"	14	1
Teaching decrepit age	"	....	1148	Ah, thought I, thou mourn'st	"	21	19
the golden age to gild ease in wan ing age	<i>R L</i>	....	60	Aid —by whose swift	<i>V A</i>	....	1190
wait on wrinkled age	"	....	142	keep them from thy aid	<i>R L</i>	....	912
be seeded in thine age	"	....	275	began to promise aid	"	....	1696
minute in an age	"	....	603	in his poor heart's aid	"	....	1784
of the worn-out age	"	....	962	did call upon thy aid	<i>Son</i>	79	1
my old age new born	"	....	1350	Giving him aid, my verso	"	86	8
of thine age shalt see	<i>Son</i>	8	11	All aid, themselves made fairer	<i>L C</i>	....	117
youth in his middle age	"	7	6	Aidence —the of the tongue	<i>V A</i>	....	830
Like feeble age, he reeleth ago and cold decay	"	7	10	Mistakes that aim, and cleaves	"	....	942
The age to come would say yellowed with their ago	"	11	6	The aim of all	<i>R L</i>	....	141
grown with this growing age	"	17	7	And in this aim	"	....	143
Painting my age with beauty	"	32	10	End thy ill aim	"	....	579
to age's sleepy night	"	62	14	of his all-hurting aim	<i>L C</i>	....	310
Against confounding age's of outworn burled age	"	63	10	Air —moisture, of grace	<i>V A</i>	....	64
Doubting the flitching age	"	64	2	His nostrils drink the air	"	....	273
And to be praised of ages hear this, thou age unbred olives of endless age	"	75	6	As air and water	"	....	654
dust and injury of age	"	101	12	ravish the morning air	<i>R L</i>	....	778
In the old age	"	104	13	that in air consumes	"	....	1042
And age in love	"	107	8	The dispersed air	"	....	1805
through lattice of seard' age	<i>L C</i>	....	108	That heaven's air	<i>Son</i>	21	8
And, privileged by age	"	127	1	fix'd in heaven's air	"	21	12
in the charity of age	"	138	12	slight air and purging fire	"	45	1
Not age, but sorrow	<i>P P</i>	1	14	in heaven's sweetest air	"	70	4
And age, in love	"	62	1	in the wanton air	<i>P P</i>	17	4
Crabbed age and youth	"	62	2	'Air,' quoth he	"	17	9
age is full of care	"	70	2	Air, would I might	"	17	10
age like winter weather	"	74	3	Airy —the scale of praise	<i>L C</i>	....	226
age like winter bare	<i>P P</i>	12	12	Ajax —In and Ulysses	<i>R L</i>	....	1394
age's breath is short	"	12	4	In Ajax' eyes blent rage	"	....	1398
age is lame	"	12	5	Alabaster —in an band	<i>V A</i>	....	363
age is weak and cold	"	12	6	her alabaster skin	<i>R L</i>	....	419
and age is tame	"	12	7	Alack —'...., what were it	"	....	1156
Age, I do abhor thee	"	12	8	But, out, alack! he was	<i>Son</i>	33	11
Age, I do defy thee	"	12	9	meditation! where, alack	"	65	9
When time with age	"	12	11	Alack, what poverty	"	103	1
Aged —The man that coffers of time in aged things	<i>R L</i>	....	12	alack, too timely shaded	<i>P P</i>	10	3
Agent —His other agents aim	<i>V A</i>	....	855	On a day, alack the day	"	17	1
			941	Vow, alack! for youth unmeet	"	17	13
			400	Alarm —To love's alarms	<i>V A</i>	....	424
				Gives false alarms	"	....	651
				rash alarm to know	<i>R L</i>	....	473
				Alarum —Anon their loud alarums	<i>V A</i>	....	700
				heart, alarum striking	<i>R L</i>	....	433
				Alas —'...., he nought esteems	<i>V A</i>	....	631
				'Alas, poor world	"	....	1075
				Alas, how many bear	<i>R L</i>	....	832
				From that, alas, thy Lucrece	<i>Son</i>	110	1
				Alas, 'tis true I have gone	"	....	1624
				Alas, why, fearing	"	115	9
				alas, it was a spite	<i>P P</i>	16	7

All—...., she could not help it	<i>P P</i>	16	12	All—they rate his ill	<i>R L</i>	....	304
But, alas! my hand	"	17	11	But all these poor forbiddings	"	....	323
Alchemy—with heavenly	<i>Son</i>	33	4	heart of all her land	"	....	439
taught it this alchemy	"	114	4	with all my might	"	....	488
Alien—As every pen	"	78	3	All this beforehand	"	....	494
Allight—to thy steed	<i>V A</i>	....	13	all the power of both	"	....	572
Allike—Since all my songs	<i>V A</i>	....	174	All which together	"	....	589
Allive—still is left	<i>Son</i>	105	3	To all the host	"	....	598
that Adonis is alive	"	17	13	all that brood to kill	"	....	627
What face remains alive	"	1009		If all these petty ills	"	....	656
faltering feeble souls alive	"	1076		Feeble Desire, all recreant	"	....	710
of yours alive that time	<i>R L</i>	....	1768	That all the faults	"	....	804
nor I to none alive	<i>Son</i>	17	13	all sins past and all that are	"	....	923
None alive will pity me	"	112	7	Thou nurcest all and murder'st all	"	....	929
All—Stain to nymphs	<i>P P</i>	21	28	My tongue shall utter all	"	....	1076
devouring all in haste	<i>V A</i>	....	9	to all fair eyes	"	....	1083
making her cheeks all wet	"	57		And to herself all sorrow	"	....	1102
all compact of fire	"	83		And all my fame	"	....	1203
All swoln with chafing	"	149		all the little worms	"	....	1248
For all askance he holds	"	325		through all her body spread	"	....	1266
And all this dumb play	"	342		smear'd all with dust	"	....	1381
All whole as thine	"	359		his beard all silver white	"	....	1405
For all my mind	"	370		All jointly listening	"	....	1410
And all but with a breath	"	383		all boll'n and red	"	....	1417
And all amazed brake off	"	414		where all distress is stell'd	"	....	1444
and all the earth	"	469		all distress and dolour dwelled	"	....	1446
borrow'd all their shine	"	484		Of all the Greeks	"	....	1470
she takes all she can, not all she	"	488		Hero, all enraged	"	....	1562
listeth	"	564		Which all this time	"	....	1576
and picks them all	"	576		To tell them all	"	....	1617
All is imaginary	"	597		all the task it hath to say	"	....	1618
But all in vain	"	607		unless I took all patiently	"	....	1641
all the world amazes	"	634		Comes all too late	"	....	1686
all stain'd with gore	"	664		they all at once began	"	....	1709
desire sees best of all	"	720		and all his lordly crew	"	....	1731
And all is but to rob	"	723		all the beauty of my glass	"	....	1763
of all these maladies	"	745		By all our country rights	"	....	1838
And all in vain	"	772		where all thy beauty lies	<i>Son</i>	2	5
Love is all truth	"	804		Where all the treasure	"	2	6
That all the neighbor caves	"	830		Who, all in one	"	8	12
they answer all	"	851		If all were minded so	"	11	7
patron of all night	"	860		sable curles all silver'd o'er	"	12	4
And all in hasto	"	870		all girded up in sheaves	"	12	7
all strain courtesy	"	888		And all in war with Time	"	15	13
her senscs all dismay'd	"	896		number all your graces	"	17	6
bepainted all with red	"	901		hath all too short a date	"	18	4
through all her sinews	"	903		and all her fading sweets	"	19	7
nought at all respecting	"	911		all 'bues' in his controlling	"	20	7
In hand with all things, nought at				and all things rare	"	21	7
all affecting	"	912		For all that beauty	"	22	5
all other eyes to see	"	932		And all the rest forgot	"	25	12
All entertain'd each passion	"	969		all naked, will bestow it	"	26	8
join they all together	"	971		I all alone beweep	"	29	2
called him all to nought	"	993		All losses are restored	"	30	14
of all mortal things	"	996		endeared with all hearts	"	31	1
And there all smother'd	"	1035		and all love's loving parts	"	31	3
That all love's pleasure	"	1140		And all those friends	"	31	4
to all discontents	"	1161		who all their parts	"	31	11
all in post	<i>R L</i>	....	1	thou, all they, hast all the all of me	"	31	14
Neglected all with swift intent	"	46		ransom all ill deeds	"	34	14
Which, having all, all could not				All men make faults and	"	35	5
satisfy	"	96		Take all my comfort	"	37	4
The aim of all	"	141		these all, or all or more	"	37	6
That one for all or all for one	"	144		of all thy glory live	"	37	12
the death of all, and all together	"	147		art all the better part of me	"	39	2
all for want of wit	"	153		Take all my loves, my love, yea			
including all foul harms	"	199		take them all	"	40	1
All pure effects	"	251		all mine was thine	"	40	4
All orators are dumb	"	268		steal the all my poverty	"	40	10

All —in whom . . . ill well shows	Son	40	13	All —And . . . they foul that	Son	132	14
it is not all my grief	"	42	1	and all that is in me	"	133	14
For all the day they view	"	43	2	put'st forth all to use	"	134	10
All days are nights to see	"	43	13	The sea, all water	"	135	9
all tenants to the heart	"	46	10	Think all but one	"	135	14
all art of beauty set	"	53	7	where all men ride	"	137	6
In all external grace	"	53	13	makes all swift dispatch	"	143	3
eyes of all posterity	"	55	11	not so true as all men's	"	148	8
time at all to spend	"	57	3	Am of myself all tyrant	"	149	4
In sequent toll all forwards do	"	60	4	When all my best	"	149	11
with others all too near	"	61	14	thy worst all best excels	"	150	8
possesseth all mine eye	"	62	1	all my vows are oaths	"	152	7
all my soul and all my every part	"	62	2	And all my honest faith	"	152	8
As I all other in all worths surmount	"	62	8	scythed all that youth begun	L C	.....	12
And all those beauties	"	63	6	Nor youth all quit	"	.....	13
Tired with all these for restful	"	66	1	In clamours of all size	"	.....	21
Tired with all these from these	"	66	13	but where excess begs all	"	.....	42
Without all ornament itself and				stuck over all his face	"	.....	81
true	"	68	10	All aids, themselves	"	.....	117
All tongues the voice of souls	"	69	3	but were all graced by him	"	.....	119
seals up all in rest	"	73	8	All kind of arguments	"	.....	121
Without all bair shall carry	"	74	2	All replication prompt	"	.....	122
Sometime all full with feasting	"	75	9	Catching all passious	"	.....	126
on all, or all away	"	75	14	gave him all my flower	"	.....	147
I still all one, ever the same	"	76	5	All my offences that abroad	"	.....	183
So all my best is dressing	"	76	11	Lo, all these trophies	"	.....	218
Thou art all my art	"	78	13	Take all these similes	"	.....	227
had all thy gentle grace	"	79	2	And now, to tempt all	"	.....	252
spends all his might	"	80	3	Have emptied all their fountains	"	.....	255
to all the world must die	"	81	6	pour your ocean all among	"	.....	236
When all the breathers of this				your victory us all congeat	"	.....	258
world	"	81	12	All vows and consecrations	"	.....	263
by all the Muses fled	"	85	4	art all, and all things	"	.....	266
of all too precious you	"	86	2	The aloe of all forces	"	.....	273
bonds in thee are all determinate	"	87	4	Now all these hearts	"	.....	274
bending all my loving thoughts	"	88	10	All melting; though our drops	"	.....	300
myself will bear all wrong	"	88	14	all strange forms receives	"	.....	303
All these I better in one general				O, all that borrow'd motion	"	.....	327
best	"	91	8	cures all disgrace in me	PP	3	8
of all men's pride I boast	"	91	12	Where all those pleasures	"	5	6
All this away and no	"	91	14	All ignorant that soul that	"	5	9
And all things turn	"	95	12	all in love forlorn	"	6	3
strength of all thy state	"	96	12	all her pure protestings	"	7	11
dressed in all his trim	"	98	2	and all were jestings	"	7	12
you pattern of all those	"	98	12	As passing all conceit	"	8	8
of all his growth	"	99	12	and left her all alone	"	9	14
gives thee all thy might	"	100	2	All unseen 'gan passage find	"	17	6
argument, all bare is of more	"	103	3	All is amiss	"	18	4
since all alike my songs	"	105	3	All my merry Jigs	"	18	9
is all my argument	"	105	9	All my lady's love is lost	"	18	10
so all their praises	"	106	9	Wrought all my loss	"	18	14
all you prefiguring	"	106	10	All fears scorn I	"	18	20
All frailties that besliege all kinds				All help needing	"	18	24
of love	"	109	10	Plays not at all	"	18	30
nothing all thy sum of good	"	109	12	Flocks all sleeping	"	18	42
In it thou art my all	"	109	14	All our pleasure known	"	18	45
but, by all above	"	110	6	All our merry meetings	"	18	46
Now all is done	"	110	9	All our evening sport	"	18	47
You are my all the world	"	112	5	All our love is lost	"	18	48
I throw all care	"	112	9	cause of all my moan	"	18	51
That all the world besides	"	112	14	frame all thy ways	"	19	23
That I have scanted all	"	117	1	all the joys in bed	"	19	47
Whereto all bonds	"	117	4	all the pleasures prove	"	20	2
to all the winds	"	117	7	all the craggy mountains	"	20	4
All men are bad	"	121	14	all with leaves of myrtle	"	20	12
Beyond all date even to eternity	"	122	4	as all forlorn	"	21	9
But all alone stands hugely	"	124	11	All thy friends are	"	21	24
Lose all and more	"	125	6	All thy fellow birds	"	21	25
All this the world well knows	"	129	13 |	Grace in all simplicity	PT	....	54

Allayed—by feeding is	<i>Son</i>	56	3	Alter—Which alters when it altera-	
All-eating—Were an shame	"	2	8	tion finds	<i>Son</i> 116 3
Allege—I can no cause	"	49	14	Love alters not with his brief hours	" 116 11
All-hiding—thy black cloak	<i>R L</i>	....	801	Alteration—when it finds	" 116 3
All-hurting—of his aim	<i>L C</i>	....	310	Alter'd—though alter'd new	" 93 3
All-oblivious—and enmity	<i>Son</i>	55	9	'I hate' she alter'd with an end	" 145 9
Allotted—reproach to him	<i>R L</i>	....	824	Altering—to the course of things	" 115 8
Allow—did his words ....	"	....	1845	Although—.... he mount her	<i>V A</i> 598
untainted do allow	<i>Son</i>	19	11	Although our undivided loves are	
my bad, my good allow	"	112	4	one	<i>Son</i> 36 2
All-too-timeless—His speed	<i>R L</i>	....	44	Although thou steal thee	" 40 10
All-triumphant—				although my foot did stand	" 44 5
With splendour	<i>Son</i>	33	10	although to-day thou fall	" 56 5
Allure—favour to his eye	<i>PP</i>	4	6	although their eyes were kind	" 69 11
Almighty—by high Jove	<i>R L</i>	....	568	Although in me each part	" 81 4
Almost—Is choked	"	....	282	although his height be taken	" 116 8
almost bid behind	"	....	1413	Although I swear it to myself alone	" 131 8
myself almost despising	<i>Son</i>	29	9	Although she knows my days	" 138 6
doth almost tell my name	"	76	7	Although I know my years	<i>PP</i> 1 6
And almost thence my nature	"	111	6	Altogether—or balk	<i>R L</i> 696
Allns—that by doth live	<i>R L</i>	....	986	Always—doth fresh remain	<i>V A</i> 801
Aloe—The aloes of all forces	<i>L C</i>	....	273	I always write of you	<i>Son</i> 76 9
Aloft—				Serve always with assured trust	<i>PP</i> 19 31
shakes his Roman blade	<i>R L</i>	....	505	Am—What I that thou	<i>V A</i> 205
Ignorance aloft to fly	<i>Son</i>	78	6	I am such a park	" ... 239
Alone—but the eye	<i>V A</i>	....	213	thou wert as I am	" ... 369
leave me here alone	"	....	382	I am bereft him so	" ... 381
while now it sleeps alone	"	....	786	O, where am I	" ... 493
But I alone alone must sit	<i>R L</i>	....	795	'I am,' quoth he	" ... 718
alone committed, light alone	"	....	1480	more am I accurst	" ... 1120
traffic with thyself alone	<i>Son</i>	4	9	Under that colour am I come	<i>R L</i> 481
I all alone beweepe my outcast state	"	29	2	Yet am I guilty	" ... 841
now is thine alone	"	31	12	So am I now	" ... 1049
by me be borne alone	"	36	4	I am the mistress of my fate	" ... 1069
which thou deservest alone	"	39	8	shall not persuade me I am old	<i>Son</i> 22 1
then she loves but me alone	"	42	14	I that love and am beloved	" 25 13
being made of four, with two alone	"	45	7	That am debar'd the benefit	" 28 2
I leave my love alone	"	66	14	then I am not lame	" 37 9
Then thou alone kingdom of hearts				I in thy abundance am sufficed	" 37 11
shouldst owe	"	70	14	When I am sometime absent	" 41 2
to be with you alone	"	75	7	I am not thought	" 44 9
Whilst I alone did call upon thy aid	"	79	1	And I am still with them	" 47 12
My verse alone had all thy gentle				So am I as the rich	" 52 1
grace	"	79	2	I am to wait though waiting so	" 58 13
Than this rich praise that you alone				O, sure I am the wits of former days	" 59 13
are you	"	84	2	my love shall be as I am now	" 63 1
Wretched in this alone	"	91	13	mourn for me when I am dead	" 71 1
have often lived alone	"	105	13	Give warning to the world that I	
But all alone stands hugely politic	"	124	11	am fled	" 71 3
Although I swear it to myself alone	"	131	8	I perhaps compounded am with	
Is't not enough to torture me alone	"	133	3	clay	" 71 10
To any sensual feast with thee alone	"	141	8	after I am gone	" 71 14
and left her all alone	<i>PP</i>	9	14	For I am shamed	" 72 13
Must live alone	"	18	53	I am a worthless boat	" 80 11
Save the nightingale alone	"	21	8	When I in earth am rotten	" 81 2
Along—So soon was she as he				wherein I am attainted	" 88 7
was down	<i>V A</i>	....	43	To whom I am confined	" 110 12
the lion walk'd along	"	....	1093	No, I am that I am	" 121 9
Aloof—from judgement stand	<i>L C</i>	....	168	I am forsaken	" 133 7
Aloud—snorts and neighs	<i>V A</i>	....	262	Perforce am thine	" 133 11
dogs exclaim aloud	"	....	886	And I myself am mortgaged	" 134 2
Already—to those spent	<i>R L</i>	....	1589	And yet am I not free	" 134 14
what is already spent	<i>Son</i>	76	12	More than enough am I that vex	
Altar—Over my altars hath he hung	<i>V A</i>	....	103	thee still	" 133 8
Since I their altar	<i>L C</i>	....	224	And wherefore say not I that I am	
Alter—but not his taste	<i>R L</i>	....	651	old	" 138 10
and alter their contents	"	....	948	but since I am near slain	" 139 13
Which though it alter not love's				Past cure I am	" 147 9
sole effect	<i>Son</i>	36	7	Am of myself, all tyrant	" 149 4

Am —thou lovest, and I blind	<i>Son</i> 149	14	An —enters at iron gate	<i>R L</i>	596
thou know'st I am forsown	"	152	When wilt thou sort an hour	"	899
I am perjur'd most	"	152	6 An accessory by thine	"	922
tell your judgement I am old	<i>L C</i>	73	One poor retiring minute in an age	"	962
say not I that I am old	<i>PP</i> 1	10	would such an office have	"	1000
in deep delight am chiefly drown'd	"	8	with an infringed oath	"	1061
Amaim —Venus makes unto him	<i>VA</i>	5	Like an unpractised swimmer	"	1098
Amaze —all the world amazes	"	634	These means as frets upon an instrument	"	1140
to amaze his foes	"	684	an eager combat fight	"	1298
Amazed —And all	"	469	Griped in an armed hand	"	1425
amazed, as one that unaware	"	823	An humble gait, calm looks	"	1508
poor people are amazed	"	925	As through an arch	"	1667
She, much amazed	<i>RL</i>	446	Were an all-eating shame	<i>Son</i> 2	8
make him more amazed	"	1356	Look, what an unthrift	"	9
Amazedy —.... in her sad face	"	1591	in the world an end	"	9
Amazeth —and women's souls	<i>Son</i> 20	8	metre of an antique song	"	11
Ambassage —this written	"	26	An eye more bright	"	12
Amber —			An unperfect actor	"	20
Of, crystal, and of beaded jet	<i>L C</i>	37	Then can I drown an eye	"	5
With coral clasps and amber studs	<i>PP</i> 20	14	That I an accessory needs must be	"	13
Ambition —Yet their	<i>RL</i>	68	proud as an enoyer	"	75
in Tarquin new ambition bred	"	411	And do not come in for an after-loss	"	4
Ambitious —			thy name blesses an ill report	"	95
And this foul infirmituy	"	150	as an idol show	"	8
Ambush —Or lain in	"	233	to try an older friend	"	105
the ambush of young days	<i>Son</i> 70	9	it is an ever-fixed mark	"	2
Amen —still cry 'Amen'	"	85	To keep an adjunct	"	112
Amend —return to make amends	<i>RL</i>	961	she alter'd with an end	"	13
what shall be thy amends	<i>Son</i> 101	1	but an art of craft	<i>L C</i>	295
sickly radiance do amend	<i>L C</i>	211	To break an oath	<i>PP</i> 3	14
Amended —that cannot be	<i>RL</i>	578	with such an earthly tongue	"	14
Amending —can give the fault	"	1614	Under an osler	"	5
Amid —			dead within an hour	"	6
fanish them their plenty	<i>VA</i>	20	Till looking on an Englishman	"	5
Amiss —salving thy	<i>Son</i> 35	7	Juno but an Ethlope were	"	16
for invention, bear amiss	"	59	with an outward show	"	16
urge not my amiss	"	151		"	38
All is amiss	<i>PP</i> 18	4			
Among —.... a flock of sheep	<i>VA</i>	685	Anatomized —		
among the wastes of time	<i>Son</i> 12	10	In her the painter had . . .	<i>RL</i>	1450
Weeds among flowers	"	124	Anchored—Be anchor'd in the bay	<i>Son</i> 137	6
Among a number	"	136	Ancient—		
Among the many	<i>L C</i>	190	from ravens' wings	<i>RL</i>	940
pour your ocean all among	"	256	And—.... like a bold-faced suitor	<i>VA</i>	6
Amongst —Mongst our mourners			more white and red	"	10
shalt thou go	<i>PT</i>	20	And rein his proud head	"	14
Amorous —and his spoil	<i>L C</i>	154	Here come and sit	"	17
Amorously —metal impeach'd	"	205	And being set I'll smother	"	18
Amplify —sonnets that did	"	209	And yet not cloy	"	19
An —.... hour but short	<i>VA</i>	23	Making them red and pale	"	21
Even as an empty eagle	"	55	of pith and livelihood	"	26
An oven that is stopp'd	"	331	And, trembling in her passion	"	27
in an alabaster band	"	363	Who blusht'd and pouted	"	33
like an earthquake	"	648	red and hot as coals	"	35
an angry-chafing boar	"	662	stalled up, and even now	"	39
an image like thyself	"	664	And govern'd him	"	42
suck'd an earthly mother	"	863	on their elbows and their hips	"	44
one that spies an adder	"	878	And 'gins to chide	"	46
cleaves an infant's heart	"	942	And kissing speaks	"	47
an orient drop beside	"	981	sighs and golden hairs	"	51
one minute in an hour	"	1187	fan and blow them dry	"	52
An expired date	<i>RL</i>	26	feathers, flesh and bone	"	56
men without an orator	"	30	And where she ends	"	60
And be an eye-sore	"	205	and breatheth in her face	"	62
bear an ever-during blame	"	224	And calls it heavenly	"	64
or an old man's saw	"	244	shame and awed resistance	"	69
Show'd like an April daisy	"	395	and prettily entreats	"	73
batter such an Ivory wall	"	464	he loures and frets	"	75
Only he hath an eye	"	496	shame and anger ashy-pale	"	76
			and being white	"	77

And—And by her fair	V A	80	And—.... there he stares	V A	301
And one sweet kiss	"	84	And whether he run	"	304
and turns his lips	"	90	through his mane and tall	"	305
stern and direful god of war	"	98	and neighs unto her	"	307
my captive and my slave	"	101	and scorns the heat	"	311
And begg'd for that	"	102	and bites the poor flies	"	316
And for my sake hath learn'd to			and his fury was assuaged	"	318
sport and dance	"	105	and left Adonis there	"	322
dally, smile, and jest	"	106	boisterous and unruly	"	326
drum and ensign red	"	107	And now the happy season	"	327
And I will wink	"	122	and begins to glow	"	337
Rot and consume themselves	"	132	And with his bonnet	"	339
despised, rheumatic, and cold	"	135	How white and red	"	346
lean and lacking juice	"	136	pale, and by and by	"	347
Mine eyes are grey, and bright, and			And like a lowly lover	"	350
quick in turning	"	140	And all this dumb play	"	359
flesh is soft and plump	"	142	wilful and unwilling	"	365
And yet no footing seen	"	148	and I a man	"	369
light and will aspire	"	150	and thou shalt have it	"	374
sweet boy, and may it be	"	155	And being stee'd	"	376
and complain on theft	"	160	let go and let me go	"	379
And died to kiss	"	162	And 'tis your fault	"	381
and sappy plants to bear	"	165	and leave me here alone	"	382
and beauty breedeth	"	167	And learn of him	"	404
And so, in spite of death	"	173	And once made perfect	"	408
And Titan, tired	"	177	and then I chase it	"	410
and by Venus' side	"	180	and I will not owe it	"	411
And now Adonis	"	181	That laughs, and weeps, and all but		
And with a heavy	"	182	with a breath	"	414
young, and so unkind	"	187	shapeless and unfinish'd	"	415
And, lo, I lie between that sun and			colt that's back'd and burden'd	"	419
thee	"	194	and never waxeth strong	"	420
And were I not immortal	"	197	And leave this idle theme	"	422
this heavenly and earthly sun	"	198	And heart's deep-sore wounding	"	432
and canst not feel	"	201	inward beauty and invisible	"	484
And one for interest	"	210	And that I could not	"	440
cold and senseless stone	"	211	And nothing but the very	"	441
image dull and dead	"	212	Being nurse and feeder	"	446
And swelling passion	"	218	And bid Suspicion	"	448
Red cheeks and fiery eyes	"	219	Gusts and foul flaws to herdmen		
And now she weeps, and now she			and to herds	"	456
fain	"	221	and at his look	"	463
And now her sobs	"	222	And love by looks	"	464
and then his hand	"	223	And all amazed brake off	"	469
And when from thence	"	227	and she, by her good will	"	470
and thou shalt be my decr	"	231	and all the earth	"	484
and if those hills be dry	"	233	And as the bright sun	"	485
bottom-grass and high delightful			and life was death's annoy	"	497
plain	"	236	and death was lively joy	"	498
obscure and rough	"	237	and such disdain	"	501
tempest and from rain	"	238	And these mine eyes	"	502
and there he could not die	"	246	And as they last	"	507
And from her twining arms	"	256	thou wilt buy, and pay, and use		
and hasteth to his horse	"	258	good dealing	"	514
lusty, young, and proud	"	260	And pay them at thy leisure	"	518
And forth she rushes, snorts and			and quickly gone	"	520
neighs aloud	"	262	And coal-black clouds	"	533
and to her straight	"	264	and bid good night	"	534
And now his woven girths	"	266	and so say you	"	535
and forth again	"	273	and ere he says 'Adieu	"	537
courage and his high desire	"	276	and backward drew	"	541
majesty and modest pride	"	278	and glutton-like she feeds	"	548
curvets and leaps	"	279	And having felt	"	553
And this I do	"	281	Her face doth reek and smoke	"	555
and nothing else he sees	"	287	And careless lust	"	556
colour, pace, and bone	"	294	and honour's wrack	"	558
fetlocks shag and long	"	295	Hot, faint, and weary	"	559
small head and nostrils wide	"	296	and now no more resisteth	"	568
straight legs and passing strong	"	297	And yields at last	"	566

And—Foul words frowns
and picks them all at last
and look well to her heart
And on his neck
and to lack her joy
and pine the maw
and yet she is not loved
And whom he strikes
and embracing bushes
sweet lips and crystal eyne
and my joints did tremble
and fell I not downright
beats, and takes no rest
And in a peaceful hour
air and water do abate
and whispers in mine ear
And more than so
with grief and hang the head
And fear doth teach it
And on thy well-breath'd horse
And when thou hast
and with what care
He cranks and crosses
And sometime where
And sometime sorteth
And now his grief
Turn, and return
And being low
and hear a little more
this to that and so to so
and then the story aptly ends
And now 'tis dark, and going I shall
fall
And all is but to rob
cloudy and forlorn
Steal a kiss, and die forswn
and her by night
And therefore hath she
And pure perfection
much misery
agues pale and faint
and frenzies wood
grief and damn'd despair
And not the least
hue and qualities
wasted, thaw'd, and done
and self-loving nuns
And barren dearth of daughters
and of sons
And all in vain
like you worse and worse
And every tongue
And will not let
And then my little heart
stains and soon bercaves
And homeward through the dark
merciless and pitchy night
and now she beats
and twenty times 'Woe, woe
And twenty echoes
And sings extemporally
and old men dote
And still the choir
and outwore the night
and are never done
And would say after her
And wakes the morning
cedar tops and hills
and patron of all light

V.A	573	A nd—.... shining star doth borrow V.A	861
"	576	and yet she hears	" 867
"	580	and for his horn	" 868
"	592	And all in haste	" 870
"	600	And as she runs	" 871
"	602	make him shake and shudder	" 880
"	610	and her spirit confounds	" 882
"	624	doubt and bloodless fear	" 891
"	629	and dare not stay	" 894
"	633	And childish error	" 898
"	642	And with that word	" 900
"	645	Like milk and blood	" 902
"	647	and now she will	" 905
"	652	And asks the weary	" 911
"	654	And thereto another	" 915
"	659	And here she meets	" 917
"	661	and he replies with howling	" 918
"	666	mourner, black and grim	" 920
"	670	Another and another answer	" 922
"	678	signs and prologics	" 926
"	679	And, sighing it again	" 930
"	681	stifle beauty and to steal	" 934
"	682	breath and beauty set	" 935
"	687	and cleaves an infant's heart	" 942
"	689	And, hearing him	" 944
"	701	And not Death's elon dart	" 948
"	704	And with his strong course opens	" 960
"	708	how her eyes and tears did lend and borrow	" 961
"	709	and flatters her it is	" 978
"	713	and yet too credulous	" 986
"	716	Thy weal and woe	" 987
"	719	Despair, and hope	" 988
"	723	Adonis lives, and Death	" 992
"	725	and grave for kings	" 995
"	726	and never wouan yet	" 1007
"	732	And that his beauty	" 1011
"	733	Statues, tombs and stories	" 1013
"	736	his triumphs and his glories	" 1014
"	738	a weak and silly mind	" 1016
"	739	lives and must not die	" 1017
"	740	And beauty dead	" 1020
"	743	And in her haste	" 1029
"	745	And there all smother'd	" 1035
"	747	their office and their light	" 1039
"	749	and never wound the heart	" 1042
"	752	and being open'd	" 1051
"	754	and seem'd with him	" 1056
"	772	And then she reprehends	" 1065
"	774	And yet; quoth she	" 1070
"	776	colours fresh and trim	" 1079
"	780	Ilded and died with him	" 1080
"	783	and the wind doth hiss you	" 1084
"	797	Sun and sharp air	" 1085
"	813	And therefore would he	" 1087
"	821	and, being gone	" 1089
"	829	And straight, in pity	" 1091
"	833	and gently hear him	" 1096
"	834	And never fright	" 1098
"	836	and ripe-red cherries	" 1103
"	837	grim, and urchin-snouted	" 1105
"	840	kiss him and hath kill'd	" 1110
"	841	And nuzzling in his flank	" 1115
"	846	is dead, and never	" 1119
"	852	And stains her face	" 1122
"	855	and they are pale	" 1123
"	858	and that is cold	" 1124
"	860	and now no more	" 1130
"		And every beauty	" 1132

And—false . . . full of fraud

Bud, and be blasted
and the top o'erstraw'd
and teach the fool
and too full of riot
raging-mad and silly-mild
merciful and too severo
And most deceiving
war and dire events
And set dissension 'twixt the son

and sire
subject and servile
And in his blood
pale cheeks and the blood
And says, within her bosom
and in the breach appears
And so 'tis thine
and 'tis thy right
rock thee day and night
And yokes her silver doves
and not be seen
And to Collatium

R L 4
And girdle with embracing
unmatched red and white
And, if possess'd, as soon decay'd
and done
Honour and beauty
blasts, and ne'er grows old
beauty and virtue strived
cheeks, and call'd it then
beauty's red and virtue's white
war of lilies and of roses
And reverend welcome
And decks with praises
arms and wreaths of victory
And wordless so greets heaven
Mother of dread and fear
And in her vaulty prison
and wore out the night
And every one to rest

Save thieves and cares and troubled
minds
And when great treasure
They scatter and unloose it
And so, by hoping more
surfeit, and such griefs
wealth and case
And in this aim
and oft that wealth
death of all, and all
And this ambitious
and, all for want of wit
And for himself
and wretched hateful days
and wolves' death-boding cries
are dead and still

Whilst lust and murder wakes to
stain and kill
And now this lustful lord
between desire and dread
And to the flame
and in his inward mind
And justly thus controls
and lend it not
And die, unhallow'd thoughts
That spots and stains
and to shining arms
And be an eye-sore
and hold it for no sin

VA 1141

" 1142
" 1143
" 1146
" 1147
" 1151
" 1155
" 1156
" 1159

" 1160
" 1161
" 1167
" 1169
" 1173
" 1175
" 1181
" 1184
" 1186
" 1190
" 1194

" 1194
R L 4
" 6
" 11

And, if possess'd, as soon decay'd
and done
Honour and beauty
blasts, and ne'er grows old
beauty and virtue strived
cheeks, and call'd it then
beauty's red and virtue's white
war of lilies and of roses
And reverend welcome
And decks with praises
arms and wreaths of victory
And wordless so greets heaven
Mother of dread and fear
And in her vaulty prison
and wore out the night
And every one to rest

Save thieves and cares and troubled
minds
And when great treasure
They scatter and unloose it
And so, by hoping more
surfeit, and such griefs
wealth and case
And in this aim
and oft that wealth
death of all, and all
And this ambitious
and, all for want of wit
And for himself
and wretched hateful days
and wolves' death-boding cries
are dead and still

" 126
" 132
" 136
" 137
" 139
" 142
" 143
" 146
" 147
" 150
" 153
" 157
" 161
" 165
" 167

" 168
" 169
" 171
" 180
" 185
" 189
" 190
" 192
" 196
" 197
" 205

" 209
VA 1141

And—. . . . in a desperate rage

And extreme fear
The shame and fault
but denial and reprobry
conscience and hot-burning will
And with good thoughts
doth confound and kill
and doth so far proceed
And gazed for tidings
And how her hand

and then it faster rock'd
and he leatheth
And when his gaudy banner
and will not be dismay'd
Respect and reason

Sad pause and deep regard
and beats these from the stage
and full of fond mistrust
and now invasion

And in the self-same seat
And therein heartens up
And as their captain
between her chamber and his will

little vents and crannies
And blows the smoke
And being lighted
And gripping it

And give the sneaped birds
shelved and sands
and with no more
And they would stand

Then Love and Fortune
and misty night
And with his knee
And gazeth on

fair and fiery-pointed sun
and keep themselves enclosed
And holy-thoughted Lucreco
And canopied in darkness

And death's dim look
and death in life
And him by oath

And in his will
And they, like straggling slaves
bloody death and ravishment

and bids them
destitute and pale
their dear governess and lady

And fright her
dimin'd and controll'd
Wrapp'd and confounded

rise up and fall
more rage and lesser pity
To make the breach and enter

And the red rose
plead for me and tell
reproof and reason

is deaf and hears no heedful friends
And dotes on what he looks
disdain and deadly enmity

And in the dead arms
and thou, the author
And sung by children
and thy children's sake

and makes a pause
And moody Pluto winks
And midst the sentence
and sweet friendship's oath

human law and common troth

RL 219

" 230
" 238
" 242
" 247
" 248
" 250
" 251
" 254

" 254
" 260
" 262
" 271
" 272
" 273
" 275
" 277
" 278
" 284
" 287
" 289
" 295
" 302
" 310
" 312
" 316
" 319
" 323
" 335
" 339
" 347
" 351
" 356
" 359
" 366
" 372
" 378
" 384
" 398
" 403
" 406
" 410
" 417
" 428
" 430
" 434
" 441
" 443
" 445
" 448
" 456
" 466
" 468
" 469
" 479
" 480
" 489
" 495
" 503
" 517
" 523
" 525
" 533
" 541
" 553
" 566
" 569
" 571

And—By heaven earth,.... all	R L	And—nurseth all murder'st all	R L	929
the power	572	and enchain'd me	"	934
and stoop to honour	574	and bring truth to light	"	940
rocky and wreck-threatening	590	and sentinel the night	"	942
and be compassionate	594	And smear with dust	"	945
and if the same	600	and alter their contents	"	948
'And wilt thou be	617	and cherish springs	"	950
And makest fair reputation	623	And turn the giddy round	"	952
and thou didst teach the way	630	unicorn and lion wild	"	956
and flattering thoughts retire	641	And waste huge stones	"	959
And wipe the dim mist	643	prevent this storm and shun	"	966
see thy state and pity mine	644	And the dire thought	"	972
And with the wind	648	And let mild women	"	979
And, lo, then falls	653	And time to see	"	986
And not the puddle	658	And merry fools to mock	"	989
and thou their slave	659	and how swift and short	"	991
and they thy fouler grave	661	and his time or sport	"	992
For light and lust	674	And ever let his unrecalling crime	"	993
And he hath won	688	good and bad	"	995
And Lust, the thief,	693	And unperceived fly	"	1010
And then with lank and lean	708	at Tarquin and uncheerful Night	"	1024
knit brow and strengthless pace	709	And wast afraid to scratch	"	1035
poor and meek	710	kill both thyself and her	"	1036
and when that decays	713	'I live, and seek in vain	"	1044
And by their mortal fault	724	And therefore now I need not fear	"	1052
and made her thrall	725	And with my trespass	"	1070
death and pain	726	And solemn night with slow sad	"	
And he the burthen	735	gait	"	1081
He scowls, and hates himself	738	And therefore still	"	1085
He runs, and chides	742	And seems to point her out	"	1087
And my true eyes	748	fond and testy	"	1094
And therefore would they	752	And to herself	"	1102
And grave, like water that doth eat	755	And as one shifts	"	1104
against repose and rest	757	her grief is dumb and hath no words	"	1105
And bids her eyes	758	'tis mad and too much talk affords	"	1106
And bids it leap	760	And in my hearing be you mute	"	
Dim register and notary	765	and dumb	"	1123
tragedies and murders	766	And with deep groans	"	1132
treason and the ravisher	770	And whilsts against a thorn	"	1135
vaporous and foggy Night	771	fall and die	"	1139
And let thy misty vapours	782	'And for, poor bird, thou sing'st not	"	1142
and make perpetual night	784	and then we will unfold	"	1146
And fellowship in woe	790	and death reproach's debtor	"	1155
and hang their heads	793	and be nurse to none	"	1162
and hide their infamy	794	for heaven is dumb and Collatine	"	1166
must sit and pine	795	and his sap decay	"	1168
And fright her crying babe	814	And as his due	"	1183
And undeserved reproach	824	And, for my sake	"	1197
And Tarquin's eye	830	My soul and body to the skies and	"	
and I, a drone-like bee	836	ground	"	1199
But rob'd and ransack'd	838	All my fame	"	1203
And suck'd the honey	840	live and think no shame	"	1204
And talk'd of virtue	846	both die and both shall victors be	"	1211
cramps and gouts and painful fits	856	And wiped the brinish pearl	"	1213
And scarce hath eyes	857	And sorts a sad look	"	1221
and useless barns	859	And then they drown	"	1239
And leaves it to be master'd	863	And therefore are they form'd	"	1241
and they too strong	865	and shame that might ensue	"	1263
And in thy shady cell	881	And who cannot	"	1267
and dispeasest laud	887	and there she stay'd	"	1275
And bring him where his suit	898	And ere I rose	"	1281
Wrath, envy, treason, rape, and		And that deep torture	"	1287
murder's rages	909	paper, ink, and pen	"	1289
Truth and Virtue	911	ready by and by to bear	"	1292
and thou art well appaid	914	and it will soon be writ	"	1295
murder and of theft	918	and she prepares to write	"	1296
perjury and subornation	919	Conceit and grief	"	1298
forgery and shift	920	this blunt and ill	"	1300
all sins past and all that are	923	come and visit me	"	1807

<i>And—the life feeling</i>	<i>R L</i>	<i>1317</i>	<i>And.—And they that watch</i>	<i>R L</i>	<i>1575</i>
<i>When sighs and groans and tears</i>	"	1319	<i>his lord and other company</i>	"	1584
<i>And sorrow ebbs</i>	"	1330	<i>And round about</i>	"	1586
<i>and on it writ</i>	"	1331	<i>look'd red and raw</i>	"	1592
<i>and she delivers it</i>	"	1333	<i>And thus begins</i>	"	1598
<i>but dull and slow</i>	"	1336	<i>And tell thy grief</i>	"	1603
<i>And blushing on her</i>	"	1339	<i>Collatine and his consorted lords</i>	"	1609
<i>life and bold audacity</i>	"	1346	<i>And now this pale swan</i>	"	1611
<i>And blushing with him</i>	"	1355	<i>And my laments</i>	"	1616
<i>And yet the duteous vassal</i>	"	1360	<i>and on that pillow lay</i>	"	1620
<i>to weep and groan</i>	"	1362	<i>And what wrong else</i>	"	1622
<i>And dying eyes</i>	"	1378	<i>And softly cried</i>	"	1628
<i>and smeared all with dust</i>	"	1381	<i>And entertain my love</i>	"	1629
<i>And from the towers of Troy</i>	"	1382	<i>Or thee and thine</i>	"	1630
<i>grace and majesty</i>	"	1387	<i>and then I'll slaughter thee</i>	"	1634
<i>quick bearing and dexterity</i>	"	1389	<i>And swear I found you</i>	"	1635
<i>And here and there</i>	"	1390	<i>and so did kill</i>	"	1636
<i>quake and tremble</i>	"	1393	<i>and thy perpetual infamy</i>	"	1638
<i>In Ajax and Ulysses</i>	"	1394	<i>to start and cry</i>	"	1639
<i>blunt rage and rigour roll'd</i>	"	1398	<i>And then against my heart</i>	"	1640
<i>regard and smiling government</i>	"	1400	<i>And never be forgot</i>	"	1644
<i>Wagg'd up and down and from his</i>			<i>Lucrece and her groom</i>	"	1645
<i>lips</i>	"	1406	<i>And far the weaker</i>	"	1647
<i>all boll'n and red</i>	"	1417	<i>And when the judge is robb'd</i>	"	1652
<i>to peit and swear</i>	"	1418	<i>Immaculate and spotless</i>	"	1658
<i>And in their rage</i>	"	1419	<i>head declined and voice dam'd up</i>	"	1661
<i>And from the walls</i>	"	1429	<i>sud-set eyes and wretched arms</i>	"	1662
<i>And to their hope</i>	"	1433	<i>and back the same grief</i>	"	1673
<i>And from the strand</i>	"	1436	<i>And his untimely frenzy</i>	"	1675
<i>and their ranks began</i>	"	1439	<i>And for my sake</i>	"	1681
<i>the galled shore, and than</i>	"	1440	<i>And why not I</i>	"	1708
<i>.They join and shoot</i>	"	1442	<i>many accents and delays</i>	"	1719
<i>all distress and dolour</i>	"	1446	<i>sick and short assays</i>	"	1720
<i>and grim care's reign</i>	"	1451	<i>and through her wounds</i>	"	1728
<i>with chaps and wrinckles</i>	"	1452	<i>and all his lordly crew</i>	"	1731
<i>And shapes her sorrow</i>	"	1458	<i>And from the purple fountain</i>	"	1734
<i>And bitter words</i>	"	1460	<i>and, as it left the place</i>	"	1735
<i>And therefore Lucrece</i>	"	1462	<i>And bubbling from her breast</i>	"	1737
<i>and not a tongue</i>	"	1463	<i>Bare and unpeopled</i>	"	1741
<i>And drop sweet balm</i>	"	1466	<i>pure and red remain'd</i>	"	1742
<i>And rall on Pyrrhus</i>	"	1467	<i>And some look'd black, and that</i>		
<i>And with my tears</i>	"	1468	<i>false Tarquin</i>	"	1743
<i>And with my knife</i>	"	1469	<i>the mourning and congealed face</i>	"	1744
<i>And here in Troy</i>	"	1476	<i>And ever since</i>	"	1747
<i>dame and daughter die</i>	"	1477	<i>And blood untainted</i>	"	1749
<i>And friend to friend</i>	"	1488	<i>and they none of ours</i>	"	1757
<i>And one man's lust</i>	"	1489	<i>dim and old</i>	"	1760
<i>and not with fire</i>	"	1491	<i>And shiver'd all the beauty</i>	"	1763
<i>and colour'd sorrow</i>	"	1497	<i>and last no longer</i>	"	1765
<i>and she their looks</i>	"	1498	<i>And leave the faltering feeble souls</i>	"	1768
<i>And who she finds forlorn</i>	"	1500	<i>live again and see</i>	"	1770
<i>To hide deceit and give</i>	"	1507	<i>and not thy father thee</i>	"	1771
<i>a constant and confirmed devil</i>	"	1513	<i>And bids Lucretius</i>	"	1773
<i>And therinc so ensconced</i>	"	1515	<i>And then in key-cold Lucrece</i>	"	1774
<i>craft and perjury</i>	"	1517	<i>He falls, and bathes</i>	"	1775
<i>And little stars</i>	"	1525	<i>And counterfeits to die</i>	"	1776
<i>And chid the painter</i>	"	1528	<i>And live to be revenged</i>	"	1778
<i>And still on him she gazed, and</i>			<i>it rains, and busy winds</i>	"	1790
<i>gazing still</i>	"	1581	<i>Then son and father</i>	"	1791
<i>And from her tongue</i>	"	1537	<i>And only must be wall'd</i>	"	1799
<i>And turn'd it thus</i>	"	1539	<i>too early and too late</i>	"	1801
<i>so weary and so mild</i>	"	1542	<i>I owed her and 'tis mine</i>	"	1803
<i>and yet not wise</i>	"	1550	<i>'My daughter' and 'my wife</i>	"	1804
<i>And in that cold</i>	"	1557	<i>'my daughter' and 'my wife</i>	"	1806
<i>and make them bold</i>	"	1559	<i>in state and pride</i>	"	1809
<i>Thus ebbs and flows</i>	"	1569	<i>and uttering foolish things</i>	"	1813
<i>And time doth weary time</i>	"	1570	<i>And arm'd his long-hid wits</i>	"	1816
<i>and then she longs</i>	"	1571	<i>and help to bear thy part</i>	"	1830
<i>And both she thinks</i>	"	1572	<i>And by this chaste blood</i>	"	1836

AND

18

AND

And—And by chaste Lucrece	<i>R L</i>	.... 1839	And—And do what'er thou wilt	<i>Son</i>	19	6
and by this bloody knife	"	.... 1840	world and all her fading sweets	"	19	7
And kis'd the fatal knife	"	.... 1843	men's eyes and women's souls	"	20	8
And to his protestation	"	.... 1844	And for a woman wert thou first			
And that deep vow	"	.... 1847	created	"	20	9
and that they swore	"	.... 1848	And by addition me of thee defeated	"	20	11
And so to publish	"	.... 1852	love, and thy love's use	"	20	14
And only herald to the gaudy	<i>Son</i>	1 10	And every fair with his fair	"	21	4
and tender churl, makest waste	"	1 12	with sun and moon, with earth and			
by the grave and thee	"	1 14	seas	"	21	6
and dig deep trenches	"	2 2	flowers, and all things rare	"	21	7
Shame and thrifless praise	"	2 8	And then believe me	"	21	10
and make my old excuse	"	2 11	youth and thou are of one date	"	22	2
and see thy blood warm	"	2 14	And in mine own	"	23	7
Look in thy glass and tell the face	"	3 1	And dumb presages	"	23	10
thy mother's glass and she in thee	"	3 9	love, and look for recompense	"	23	11
Die single, and thine image dies	"	3 14	play'd the painter and hath stell'd	"	24	1
And being frank, she lends	"	4 4	And perspective it is best painters'			
And that unfair which fairly	"	5 4	art	"	24	4
hideous winter and confounds him	"	5 6	drawn thy shape and thine for me	"	24	10
frost and lusty leaves	"	5 7	honour and proud titles	"	25	2
Beauty o'erawnd' and bareness	"	5 8	And in themselves	"	25	7
death's conquest and make worms	"	6 14	And all the rest forgot	"	25	12
And having climbd the steep-up	"	7 5	love and am beloved	"	25	13
low tract, and look another way	"	7 12	And puts apparel	"	26	11
sire and child and happy mother	"	8 11	And keep my drooping eye-lids	"	27	7
will be widow and still weep	"	9 5	beautious and her old face new	"	27	12
And kept unused, the user	"	9 12	For thee and for myself	"	27	14
presence is gracious and kind	"	10 11	But day by night, and night by day	"	28	4
And that fresh blood	"	11 3	And each, though enemies	"	28	5
wisdom, beauty, and increase	"	11 5	And dost him grace	"	28	10
folly, age, and cold decay	"	11 6	And night doth nightly make	"	28	14
And threescore year would make	"	11 8	fortune and men's eyes	"	29	1
Marsh, featureless, and rude	"	11 10	And trouble deaf heaven	"	29	3
for her seal, and meant thereby	"	11 13	And look upon myself and curse	"	29	4
And see the brave day	"	12 2	this man's art and that man's scope	"	29	7
And sable curls all silv'rd o'er	"	12 4	thee, and then my state	"	29	10
And summer's green all girded up	"	12 7	And with old woes new wail	"	30	4
White and bristly beard	"	12 8	And weep afresh	"	30	7
Since sweets and beauties do	"	12 11	And moan the expense	"	30	8
And die as fast as they see	"	12 12	And heavily from woe to woe	"	30	10
And nothing 'gainst time's scythe	"	12 13	restored and sorrows end	"	30	14
And your sweet semblance	"	13 4	And there reigns love and all love's	"	31	3
And barren rage of death's eternal	"	13 12	And all those friends	"	31	4
And yet methinks I have	"	14 2	holy and obsequious	"	31	5
his thunder, rain, and wind	"	14 6	And thou, all they	"	31	14
And, constant stars, in them I read	"	14 10	And shalt by fortune	"	32	3
As truth and beauty shall together			And though they be outstripp'd	"	32	6
thrive	"	14 11	died, and poets better prove	"	32	13
truth's and beauty's doom and date	"	14 14	And from the forlorn world	"	33	7
Cheered and check'd even by	"	15 6	And make me travel	"	34	2
And wear their brave state	"	15 8	wound and cures not	"	34	8
And all in war with Time	"	15 13	And they are rich and ransom all	"	34	14
And fortify yourself in your decay	"	16 3	thorns, and silver fountains mud	"	35	2
And many maiden gardens	"	16 6	Clouds and eclipses stain both moon			
And you must live, drawn	"	16 14	and sun	"	35	3
Which hides your life and shows not	"	17 4	And loathsome canker	"	35	4
And in fresh numbers	"	17 6	faults, and even I	"	35	5
And your true rights	"	17 11	And 'gainst myself	"	35	11
And stretched metre	"	17 12	my love and hate	"	35	12
live twice, in it and in my rhyme	"	17 14	worth and truth	"	37	4
lovely and more temperate	"	18 2	And by a part	"	37	12
And summer's lease hath all	"	18 4	And he that calls on thee	"	38	11
And often is his gold complexion	"	18 6	And what is 't but mine own	"	39	4
And every fair from fair	"	18 7	And our dear love	"	39	6
So long lives this, and this gives life	"	18 14	Which time and thoughts so sweetly	"	39	12
And make the earth devour	"	19 2	And that thou teachest	"	39	13
And burn the long-lived phoenix	"	19 4	And yet, love knows	"	40	11
Make glad and sorry seasons	"	19 5	Thy beauty and thy years	"	41	3

And—Gentle thou art, . . . therefore Son	41	5	And—And brass, eternal slave	Son	64	4
And when a woman woos	"	41	7	And the firm soil	"	64
And chide thy beauty and thy				loss and loss with store	"	7
straying youth	"	41	10	come and take my love awsy	"	8
And yet it may be	"	42	2	And needy nothing trimm'd	"	12
And for my sake	"	42	7	And purest faith unhappily for-	"	3
And losing her	"	42	10	sworn	"	4
Both find each other, and I lose both	"	42	11	And gilded honour shamefully		
And both for my sake	"	42	12	misplaced	"	5
my friend and I are one	"	42	13	And maiden virtue rudely strum-		
And, darkly bright	"	43	4	peted	"	
And night's bright days	"	43	14	And right perfection wrongfully		
both sea and land	"	44	7	disgraced	"	
earth and water wrought	"	44	11	And strength by limping away		
slight air and purging fire	"	45	1	disabled	"	8
again, and straight grow sad	"	45	14	And art made tongue-tied	"	9
Mine eye and heart	"	46	1	And folly, doctor-like, controlling		
And says in him	"	46	8	skill	"	10
And by their verdict	"	46	11	And simple truth miscall'd	"	11
moiety and the dear heart's part	"	46	12	And captive good attending	"	12
And my heart's right	"	46	14	And with his presence	"	2
Betwixt eye and heart	"	47	1	And lace itself	"	4
And each doth good turns	"	47	2	And steal dead seeing	"	6
And to the painted banquet	"	47	6	And, proud of many	"	12
And in his thoughts	"	47	8	Beauty lived and died	"	2
And I am still with them and they				itself and true	"	10
with me	"	47	12	And him as for a map	"	13
heart's and eye's delight	"	47	14	And that, in guess	"	10
dearest and mine only care	"	48	7	And thou present'at	"	8
mayst come and part	"	48	12	And mock you with me	"	14
And even thence	"	48	13	And hang more praise	"	7
And scarcely greet me	"	49	6	And live no more	"	12
And this my hand	"	49	11	And so should you	"	14
that case and that repose	"	50	3	by and by black night	"	7
lies onward, and my joy behind	"	50	14	And that is this, and this with theo	"	14
run and give him leave	"	51	14	And for the pence	"	3
feasts solemn and so rare	"	52	5	miser and his wealth	"	4
And you, but one, can every shadow	"	53	4	enjoyer, and anon	"	5
Adonis, and the counterfeit	"	53	5	And by and by	"	10
And you in Grecian tires	"	53	8	pine and surfet	"	13
spring and poison of the year	"	53	9	methods and to compounds strange	"	4
And you in every blessed shape	"	53	12	And keep invention	"	6
thorns, and play as wantonly	"	54	7	birth and where they did proceed	"	8
unwood'd and unrespected fade	"	54	10	And you and love	"	10
And so of you, beautious and lovely				daily new and old	"	13
youth	"	54	13	And of this book	"	4
And broils root out	"	55	6	blanks, and thou shalt find	"	10
death and all-oblivious enmity	"	55	9	thee and much enrich thy book	"	14
You live in this and dwell	"	55	14	And found such fair	"	2
see again, and do not kill	"	56	7	And under thee	"	4
the hours and times	"	57	2	And heavy ignorance	"	6
stay and think of nought	"	57	11	And given grace	"	8
And patience, tame to sufferance	"	58	7	thine and born of thee	"	10
And Time that gave doth now	"	60	8	And arts with thy sweet graces	"	12
And delves the parabol	"	60	10	art, and dost advance	"	13
And nothing stands but for his				And my sick Muse	"	4
scythe	"	60	12	He robs thee of, and pays it thee	"	8
And yet to times in hope my verse	"	60	13	and he stole that word	"	9
shames and idle hours	"	61	7	And found it in thy cheek	"	11
scope and tenour	"	61	8	And in the praise	"	3
And all my soul and all my every	"	62	2	building and of goodly pride	"	12
And for this sin	"	62	3	thrive and I be cast away	"	13
And for myself mine own worth	"	62	7	And tongues to be	"	11
Beated and chopp'd	"	62	10	And therefore mayst	"	2
hand crush'd and o'erworn	"	63	2	And therefore art	"	7
drain'd his blood and fill'd his brow	"	63	3	And do so, love	"	9
With lines and wrinkles	"	63	4	And their gross painting	"	13
And all those beauties	"	63	6	And therefore to your fair	"	2
And they shall live, and he in them	"	63	14	And therefore have I slept	"	5

And—give life . . . bring a tomb	Son	83	12	And—'Fair, kind, . . . true	Son	105	18
And such a counterpart	"	84	11	And beauty making beautiful	"	106	3
And precious phrase	"	85	4	ladies dead and lovely knights	"	106	4
And, like unletter'd clerk	"	85	6	And, for they look'd	"	106	11
And to the most of praise	"	85	10	And the sad augurs	"	107	6
And like enough	"	87	2	And peace proclaims olives	"	107	8
And for that riches	"	87	6	and Death to me subscribes	"	107	10
Apd so my patent back again	"	87	8	dull and speechless tribes	"	107	12
And place my merit	"	88	2	And thou in this shalt find	"	107	13
And prove thee virtuous	"	88	4	crests and tombs	"	107	14
And I by this will be a gainer too	"	88	9	dust and injury of age	"	108	10
And I will comment	"	89	2	time and outward form	"	108	14
lameness, and I straight will halt	"	89	3	gone here and there	"	110	1
strangle and look strange	"	89	8	And made myself	"	110	2
and in my tongue	"	89.	9	Astance and strangely	"	110	6
And haply of our old acquaintance	"	89	12	And worse essays	"	110	8
And do not drop in for an after-loss	"	90	4	pure and most most loving breast	"	110	14
And other strains of woe	"	90	13	And almost thence	"	111	6
hawks and hounds	"	91	4	and wish I were renewed	"	111	8
And every humour	"	91	5	friend, and I assure you	"	111	13
And having theo	"	91	12	Your love and pity	"	112	1
away and me most wretched make	"	91	14	and I must strive	"	112	5
And life no longer	"	92	3	my shames and praises	"	112	6
false and yet I know it not	"	92	14	To critic and to flatterer	"	112	11
Is writ in moods and frowns and				And that which governs	"	113	2
wrinkles strange	"	93	8	function and is partly blind	"	113	3
hurt and will do none	"	94	1	And that your love	"	114	4
cold and to temptation slow	"	94	4	monsters and things Indigest	"	114	5
And husband nature's riches	"	94	6	And my great mind most kingly	"	114	10
lords and owners	"	94	7	And to his palate	"	114	12
only live and die	"	94	10	loves it and doth first begin	"	114	14
sweet and lovely	"	95	1	and change decrees of kings	"	115	6
And all things turn	"	95	12	tempests and is never shaken	"	116	6
youth and gentle sport	"	96	2	rosy lips and cheeks	"	116	9
grace and faults are loved of more			brief hours and weeks	"	116	11	
and less	"	96	3	be error and upon me proved	"	116	13
translated and for true things	"	96	8	And given to time	"	117	6
And yet this time	"	97	5	wilfulness and errors down	"	117	9
orphans and unfather'd fruit	"	97	10	And on just proof	"	117	10
for summer and his pleasure	"	97	11	constancy and virtuo	"	117	14
And, thou away, the very birds are	"	97	12	And sick of welfare	"	118	7
laugh'd and leap'd with him	"	98	4	And brought to medicine	"	118	11
in odour and in hue	"	98	6	learn, and find the lesson	"	118	13
winter still and you away	"	98	13	hopes and hopes to fears	"	119	3
And buds of marjoram	"	99	7	And ruin'd love when it is built	"	119	11
And to his robbery	"	99	11	And gain by ill	"	119	14
and straight redeem	"	100	5	And for that sorrow	"	120	2
And gives thy pen both skill and			And I, a tyrant, have no leisure	"	120	7	
argument	"	100	8	And soon to you	"	120	11
And make Time's spoils	"	100	12	and yours must ransom me	"	120	14
scythe and crooked knife	"	100	14	And the just pleasure	"	121	3
Both truth and beauty	"	101	3	I am, and they that level	"	121	9
and therinc dignified	"	101	4	and in their baseness reign	"	121	14
And to be praised	"	101	12	as brain and heart	"	122	5
was new, and then but in the spring	"	102	5	and therefore we admire	"	123	5
And stops her pipe	"	102	8	And rather make them	"	123	7
And sweets grown common	"	102	12	Thy registers and theo	"	123	9
and there appears a face	"	103	6	records and what we see	"	123	11
Dulling my lines and doing me dis-			vow, and this shall ever be	"	123	13	
grace	"	103	8	thy scythe and thee	"	123	14
your graces and your gifts	"	103	12	lose all, and more	"	125	6
And more, much more	"	103	13	And take thou my oblation	"	125	10
and no pace perceived	"	104	10	waning grown and therein show'st	"	126	3
Hath motion, and mine eye	"	104	12	disgrace and wretched minutes kill	"	126	8
songs and praises be	"	105	3	And her quietus is to render thee	"	126	12
still such and ever so	"	105	4	And beauty slander'd	"	127	4
'Fair, kind, and true	"	105	9	and they mourners seem	"	127	10
'Fair, kind, and true	"	105	10	And situation with those dancing			
And in this change	"	105	11	chips	"	128	10

And—... till action, lust	Son	129	2	And—... I am blind	Son	149	14
and no sooner had	"	129	6	And swear that brightness	"	150	4
pursuit, and in possession so	"	129	9	strength and warrantise of skill	"	150	7
having and in quest to have	"	129	10	hear and see just cause	"	150	10
in proof, and proved	"	129	11	for whose dear love I rise and fall	"	151	14
red and white	"	130	5	and new faith torn	"	152	3
And in some perfumes	"	130	7	And all my honest faith	"	152	8
And yet by heaven	"	130	13	And, to enlighten thee	"	152	11
fairest and most precious	"	131	4	laid by his brand and fell asleep	"	153	1
And to be sure	"	131	9	And his love-kindling fire	"	153	3
And thence this slander	"	131	14	And grow a seething bath	"	153	7
I love, and they, as pitying me	"	132	1	And thither hied	"	153	12
on black and loving mourners	"	132	3	And so the general of hot desire	"	154	7
And truly not	"	132	5	a bath and healthful remedy	"	154	11
And suit thy pity	"	132	12	cure, and this by that I prove	"	154	13
And all they foul	"	132	14	L C ....	....	4	
my friend and me	"	133	2	sorrow's wind and rain	"	....	7
And my next self	"	133	6	beauty spent and done	"	....	11
myself and thee	"	133	7	And often reading	"	....	19
And yet thou wilt	"	133	13	both high and low	"	....	21
and all that is in me	"	133	14	and nowhere fix'd	"	....	27
And I myself	"	134	2	The mind and sight distractedly	"	....	28
covetous and he is kind	"	134	6	pale and pined cheek beside	"	....	32
And sue a friend	"	134	11	And, true to bondage	"	....	34
both him and me	"	134	13	crystal, and of beaded jet	"	....	37
and yet am I not free	"	134	14	tore, and gave the flood	"	....	41
And 'Will' to boot and 'Will' in	"	135	2	of posid gold and bone	"	....	45
overplus	"	135	5	silk feet and affectedly	"	....	48
large and spacious	"	135	8	and seal'd to curious secresy	"	....	49
And in my will	"	135	10	and often kiss'd, and often 'gan to	"	....	51
And in abundance	"	135	14	tear	"	....	51
and me in that one 'Will'	"	135	14	more black and damned here	"	....	54
And will, thy soul knows	"	136	3	and had let go by	"	....	59
and my will one	"	136	6	And, privileged by age	"	....	62
and love that still	"	136	13	grounds and motives of her woe	"	....	63
And then thou lovest me	"	136	14	And counely-distant sits he	"	....	65
behold, and see not	"	137	2	and to no love beside	"	....	77
my heart and eyes have err'd	"	137	13	and made him her place	"	....	82
And to this false plague	"	137	14	And when in his fair parts	"	....	83
And wherefore say not I	"	138	10	lodged and newly delft	"	....	84
And age in love	"	138	12	And every light occasion	"	....	86
I lie with her and she with me	"	138	13	And nice affections	"	....	97
And in our faults	"	138	14	maiden-tongued he was and there-			
and slay me not by art	"	139	4	of free	"	....	100
And therefore from	"	139	11	May and April is to see	"	....	102
and rid my pain	"	139	14	and often men would say	"	....	106
words and words express	"	140	3	And controversy hence	"	....	110
And in my madness	"	140	10	gave life and grace	"	....	114
slave and vassal wretch to be	"	141	12	To appertaining and to ornament	"	....	115
and thy dear virtue hate	"	142	1	arguments and question deep	"	....	121
And thou shalt find	"	142	4	prompt and reason strong	"	....	122
And seal'd false bonds	"	142	7	did wake and sleep	"	....	123
sets down her babe and makes	"	143	3	dialect and different skill	"	....	125
And play the mother's part	"	143	12	and sexes both enchanted	"	....	128
turn back and my loud crying still	"	143	14	And dialogued for him	"	....	132
of comfort and despair	"	144	1	and made their wiles obey	"	....	133
And would corrupt my saint	"	144	7	and in it put their mind	"	....	135
And whether that my angel	"	144	9	Of lands and mansions	"	....	138
And taught it thus	"	145	8	And labouring in moe pleasures	"	....	139
And saved my life	"	145	14	And was my own fee-simple	"	....	144
pine within and suffer dearth	"	146	3	art in youth and youth in art	"	....	145
And let that pine	"	146	10	and gave him all my flower	"	....	147
And Death once dead	"	146	14	and his amorous spoil	"	....	154
and I desperate now approve	"	147	7	Though Reason weep, and cry	"	....	168
unrest	"	147	10	And knew the patterns	"	....	170
thoughts and my discourse	"	147	11	and words merely but art	"	....	174
and thought thee bright	"	147	13	And bastards of his foul adulterate	"	....	175
with watching and with tears	"	148	10	And long upon these terms	"	....	176
				And be not of my holy vows	"	....	179

And—And so much less of shame	<i>L C</i>	.... 188	And—with horn hounds	<i>P P</i>	9	6
And reign'd, commanding	"	196	And blushing fled and left her	"	9	14
and rubies red as blood	"	198	and vaded in the spring	"	10	2
Of grief and blushes	"	200	And falls through wind	"	10	6
and the encrimson'd mood	"	201	and yet no cause I have	"	10	7
terror and dear modesty	"	202	And yet thou left'st me more	"	10	9
And, lo, behold these talents	"	204	And as he fell to her	"	11	4
And deep-brain'd sonnets	"	209	And then she clipp'd Adonis	"	11	6
worth and quality	"	210	And with her lips on his	"	11	10
'twas beautiful and hard	"	211	And as she fetched breath	"	11	11
sapphire and the opal blend	"	215	And would not take her meaning	"	11	12
Of pensive and subdued desires	"	219	To kiss and clip me	"	11	14
my origin and ender	"	222	Crabbed age and youth	"	12	1
and to your audit comes	"	230	Youth is hot and bold, age is weak			
and did thence remove	"	237	and cold	"	12	7
And makes her absence	"	245	Youth is wild and age is tame	"	12	8
And now she would	"	249	a vain and doubtful good	"	13	1
And now, to tempt all	"	252	And as goods lost	"	13	7
And mine I pour	"	256	painting, pain, and cost	"	13	12
o'er them, and you o'er me	"	257	And daif'd me to a cabin	"	14	3
vows and consecrations	"	263	and come again to-morrow	"	14	5
thou art all, and all things	"	266	sits and sings I sit and mark	"	15	5
And sweetens, in the suffering pang	"	272	And wish her lays	"	15	6
forces, shocks, and fears	"	273	And drives away dark dreaming			
And supplicant their sighs	"	276	night	"	15	8
And credent soul to that strong-			and eyen their wished sight	"	15	10
bonded oath	"	279	and solace mix'd with sorrow	"	15	11
prefer and undertake my troth	"	280	and bade me come to-morrow	"	15	12
and chill extircture hath	"	294	and length thyself to-morrow	"	15	13
sober guards and civil fears	"	298	And deny himself for Jove	"	17	17
and mine did him restore	"	301	And stall'd the deer	"	19	2
and he taken and leaves	"	305	And when thou comest	"	19	7
and swound at tragic shows	"	308	And set thy person forth to sell	"	19	12
is both kind and tame	"	311	And then too late she will repent	"	19	15
And, vell'd in them	"	312	And twice desire, ere it be day	"	19	17
and praised cold chastity	"	315	And ban and brawl, and say thee			
naked and concealed fiend	"	317	nay	"	19	20
Who, young and simple	"	320	And to her will frame all thy ways	"	19	25
I fell and yet do question make	"	322	Spare not to spend and chiefly there	"	19	26
And new pervert a reconciled maid	"	329	castle, tower, and town	"	19	29
And wherefore say not I	<i>P P</i>	1 10	And in thy suit be humble trao	"	19	32
And age, in love	"	1 12	wiles and guiles that women	"	19	37
I'll lie with love and love with me	"	1 13	The tricks and toys that in them	"	19	39
of comfort and despair	"	2 1	To sin and never for to saint	"	19	44
And would corrupt my saint	"	2 7	Live with me and be my love	"	20	1
And whether that my angel	"	2 9	And we will all the pleasures prove	"	20	2
and breath a vapour is	"	3 9	hills and valleys, dales and fields	"	20	3
lovely, fresh, and green	"	4 2	And all the craggy mountains yields	"	20	4
she touch'd him here and there	"	4 7	And see the shepherds feed	"	20	6
But smile and jest	"	4 12	A cap of flowers, and a kirtle	"	20	11
fair queen, and toward	"	4 13	A belt of straw and ivy buds	"	20	13
He rose and ran away	"	4 14	With coral clasps and amber studs	"	20	14
blis leaves, and makes his book	"	5 5	And if these pleasures	"	20	15
is music and sweet fire	"	5 12	Then live with me and be my love	"	20	16
And scarce the herd	"	6 2	the world and love were young	"	20	17
and throws his mantle by	"	6 9	And truth in every shepherd's	"	20	18
And stood stark naked	"	6 10	To live with thee and be thy love	"	20	20
Brighter than glass and yet as glasse	"	7 3	Beasts did leap and birds did sing	"	21	5
Softer than wax, and yet as iron	"	7 4	Trees did grow and plants did spring	"	21	6
her tears, and all were jestings	"	7 12	And there sung the dolefull'st ditty	"	21	11
and yet she foil'd the framing	"	7 15	'Tereu, Tereu!' by and by	"	21	14
and yet she fell a-turning	"	7 16	Thou and I were both beguiled	"	21	20
If music and sweet poetry agree	"	8 1	And with such-like flattery	"	21	41
the sister and the brother	"	8 2	Herald sad and trumpet be	<i>P T</i>	....	3
'twixt thee and me	"	8 3	And thou treble-dated crow	"	....	17
the one and I the other	"	8 4	breath thou givest and takest	"	....	19
And I in deep delight	"	8 11	Love and constancy is dead	"	....	22
and both in thee remain	"	8 14	Phoenix and the turtle fled	"	....	23
a youngster proud and wild	"	9 4	Distance, and no space was seen	"	....	30

And—

'Twixt the turtle his queen	P T	....	31
To the phoenix and the dove	"	....	50
Co-supremes and stars of love	"	....	51
Beauty, truth, and rarity	"	....	53
And the turtle's loyal breast	"	....	57
Truth and beauty buried be	"	....	64
Anew—she doth begin	V A	....	60
enforced to seek anew	Son	82	7
when it is built anew	"	119	11
And taught it thus anew to greet	"	145	8
Press never thou to choose anew	P P	19	34
Angel—The better is a man right fair	Son	144	3
my better angel from my side	"	144	6
my angēl be turn'd fiend	"	144	9
one angēl in another's hell	"	144	12
my bad angēl fire my good one out	"	144	14
My better angēl is a man right fair	P P	2	3
my better angēl from my side	"	2	6
my angēl be turn'd fiend	"	2	9
one angēl in another's hell	"	2	12
my bad angēl fire my good one out	"	2	14
Anger—and ash-pale	V A	....	76
for anger makes the lily pale	R L	....	478
anger thrusts into his hide	Son	50	10
Which, not to anger bent	P P	5	12
Angry—beauty in his eyes	V A	....	70
his rider's angry stir	"	....	283
hides his angry brow	"	....	339
Who, therefore angry, seems	R L	....	388
angry that the eyes fly from their	"	....	461
would debate with angry swords	"	....	1421
scratch out the angry eyes	"	....	1469
Angry that his prescriptions	Son	147	6
Angry-chafing—			
The picture of an boar	V A	....	602
Annexation—			
annexations of fair gems	L C	....	208
Annexed—But ill-annexed Opportu-			
nity	R L	....	874
had annex'd thy breath	Son	99	11
Annoy—life was death's	V A	....	497
Tantalus' is her annoy	"	....	599
For mirth doth search the bottom of annoy	R L	....	1109
cloud-kissing Iliion with annoy	"	....	1370
receivest with pleasure thine annoy	Son	8	4
Anon—.... he rears upright	V A	....	279
Anon he starts at stirring	"	....	302
Anon their loud alarms	"	....	700
Anon she hears them	"	....	869
Anon his beating heart	R L	....	433
Anon permit the basest clouds	Son	33	5
Now proud as an enoyer, and anon	"	....	75
anon their gazes lend	L C	....	26
Anon he comes	P P	6	9
Anon Adonis comes	"	9	6
Another—his lips way	V A	....	90
As if another chase	"	....	696
And there another	"	....	915
another sadly scowling	"	....	917
Another flap-mouth'd mourner	"	....	920
Another and another answer	"	....	922
Puffs forth another wind	R L	....	315
thy present trespass in another	"	....	632
The branches of another root	"	....	823
another straight ensues	"	....	1104
lean'd on another's head	"	....	1415

Another—

Another smother'd seems to peilt	R L	....	1418
to speak another word	"	....	1642
Another power; no flood by raining	"	....	1677
that face should form another	Son	3	2
to breed another thee	"	6	7
and look another way	"	7	12
sweet husband to another	"	8	9
Make thee another self	"	10	13
Another time mine eye	"	47	7
Ere beauty's dead fleece made an-			
other gay	"	68	8
no summer of another's green	"	68	11
doth give another place	"	79	4
another white despair	"	99	9
gave my heart another youth	"	110	7
One on another's neck	"	131	11
one angel in another's hell	"	144	12
one angel in another's hell	P P	2	12
One woman would another wed	"	19	48
Answer—she answers him, as if	V A	....	308
echoes answer so	"	....	840
they answer all 'Tis so	"	....	851
Another and another answer	"	....	922
Tarquin answers with surmisse	R L	....	83
to answer her but cries	"	....	1459
to answer his desire	"	....	1606
If thou could'st answer	Son	2	10
he answers with a groan	"	50	11
answer not thy show	"	93	14
Answer—that stops his so	R L	....	1664
Make answer, Muse	Son	101	5
Answer'd—Answer'd their cries	R L	....	1806
though delay'd answer'd must be	Son	126	11
Answering—			
tapsters every call	V A	....	849
Anthem—Her heavy ....	"	....	839
Here the anthem doth commence	P T	....	21
Antie—Quick-shifting antics	R L	....	459
Anticipate—in love, to	Son	118	9
Antique—metre of an song	"	17	12
with thine antique pen	"	19	10
in some antique book	"	59	7
those holy antique hours	"	69	9
I see their antique pen	"	106	7
Antiquity—to spoil antiquities	R L	....	951
Beated and chopp'd with tann'd			
antiquity	Son	62	10
Makos antiquity for aye his page	"	108	12
Any—snow takes dint	V A	....	354
be any jot diminish'd	"	....	417
if any love you owe me	"	....	523
never relieved by any	"	....	708
or any thing ensuing	"	....	1078
As shaming any eye	R L	....	1143
May any terms acquit me	"	....	1706
deny that thou bear'st love to any	Son	10	1
As any mother's child	"	21	11
Or any of these all	"	37	6
lock'd up in any chest	"	48	9
Though you do any thing	"	57	14
I was not sick of any fear from			
thence	"	86	12
make me any summer's story tell	"	98	7
If time have any wrinkle graven	"	100	10
If any, be a satire to decay	"	100	11
As any she belied with false compare	"	130	14
To any sensual feast	"	141	8
Or any of my leisures	L C	....	198

Apase—				
through the dark laund runs....	<i>V A</i>	813	Aptly—blushes, understood	<i>L C</i> 200
downward flow'd apace	<i>L C</i>	284	Aptness—In either's	" 306
Appaid—thou art well	<i>R L</i>	914	Arabian—the sole tree	<i>P T</i> 2
Appal—Appals her senses	<i>V A</i>	882	Arbitrator—Unprofitable sounds,	
Appalled—Property was thus	<i>P T</i>	37	weak arbitrators	<i>R L</i> 1017
Apparel—And puts on my tat-			Arch—As through an	" 1667
tered loving	<i>Son</i> 26	11	Ardeas—From the besieged	" 1
Apparition—At apparitions, signs	<i>V A</i>	926	At Arden to my lord	" 1382
Appeal—Since my says	<i>Son</i> 117	13	Are—doves or roses	<i>V A</i> 10
But with a pure appeal	<i>R L</i>	293	yet are they red	" 116
my heaved-up hands appeal	"	638	there are but twain	" 123
Appear—in o'sch cheek appears	<i>V A</i>	242	flowers that are not gather'd	" 131
and in the breach appears	"	1175	Mine eyes are grey	" 140
in his fair welkin once appear	<i>R L</i>	116	Torches are made to light	" 163
yet winking there appears	"	458	are growth's abuse	" 166
faults do seldom to themselves ap-			Her words are done	" 254
pear	"	633	proud, as females are	" 309
of Troy there would appear	"	1382	beams upon his hairless face are	
their light joy seem'd to appear	"	1434	fix'd	" 487
As interest of the dead which now			Are they not quickly	" 520
appear	<i>Son</i> 31	7	sheep are gone to fold	" 532
your bounty doth appear	"	53	Her lips are conquerors	" 549
doth wilfully appear	"	80	Things out of hope are compass'd oft	" 567
though less the show appear	"	102	Are better proof	" 626
and there appears face	"	103	Are like a labyrinth	" 684
began but to appear	<i>L C</i>	93	hounds are driven to doubt	" 692
Appear to him as he to me appears	"	299	Are on the sudden	" 749
Appearance—in him thy fair			night-wanderers often are	" 825
lies	<i>Son</i> 46	8	hours are long	" 842
Appearing—homage to his new-ap-			and are never done	" 846
pearing sight	"	7	hounds are at a bay	" 877
Appertaining—To appertainings and			that they are afraid	" 898
to ornament	<i>L C</i>	115	poor people are amazed	" 925
Appetite—with leaden	<i>V A</i>	34	are both of them extremes	" 987
edge on his keen appetite	<i>R L</i>	9	her eyes are fled	" 1037
Nor aught obeys but his foul appe-			Her eyes are mad	" 1082
rite	"	546	My sighs are blown away	" 1071
Thy edge should blunter be than			Mine eyes are turn'd to fire	" 1072
appetite	<i>Son</i> 56	2	The flowers are sweet	" 1079
Mine appetite I never more	"	110	and they are pale	" 1123
to make our appetites more keen	"	118	Are weakly fortress'd	<i>R L</i> 28
sickly appetite to please	"	147	Those that much covet are with	
O appetite from judgement	<i>L C</i>	166	gain soond	" 134
Apple—How like Eve's	<i>Son</i> 93	13	The things we are for that which	" 149
Applied—being so	<i>R L</i>	531	pure thoughts are dead and still	" 167
there may be aught applied	<i>L C</i>	68	All orators are dumb	" 268
if I had self-applied	"	76	Our mistress' ornaments are chaste	" 322
Applied to cautes	"	303	Thoughts are but dreams	" 353
Applying—Applying this to that	<i>V A</i>	713	But blind they are	" 378
Applying fears to hopes	<i>Son</i> 119	3	Are by his flaming torch	" 448
applying wet to wet	<i>L C</i>	40	Such shadows are the weak brain's	" 460
Approach—Welcomes the warm....	<i>V A</i>	386	Are nature's faults	" 539
For his approach that often there	<i>P P</i>	68	in a wilderness where are no laws	" 544
Approve—for my sake to her	<i>Son</i> 42		pity-pleading eyes are sadly fix'd	" 561
slander doth but approve	"	70	monarchs still are feared for love	" 611
I desperate now approve	"	147	For princes are the glass	" 615
Apology—Apologies be made	<i>R L</i>		O, how are they wrapp'd	" 636
April>Show'd like an daisy	"		Small lights are soon blown out	" 647
call back the lovely April of her			light and lust are deadly enemies	" 674
prime	<i>Son</i> 3	10	faults which in thy reign are made	" 804
With April's first-born flowers	"	21	branches of another root are rotted	" 828
When proud-pid April dress'd in	"	98	all that are to come	" 923
Three April perfumes	"	104	and murder'st all that are	" 929
'twixt May and April is to see	<i>L C</i>	102	grooms are sightless night	" 1013
Apt—As as new-fall'n snow	<i>V A</i>	354	Gnats are unnoted	" 1014
Youth so apt to pluck	<i>P P</i> 17	14	eyes that are sleeping	" 1090
Aptly—the story ends	<i>V A</i>	716	Sad souls are slain	" 1110
to do will aptly find	<i>L C</i>	88	Their gentle sex to weep are often	
			willing	" 1237

Are—And therefore . . . they form'd	<i>R L</i>	1241	Are—praises . . . but prophecies	<i>Son</i>	106	9
Poor women's faces are their own faults' books	"	1253	crests and tombs of brass are spent	"	107	14
that they are so fulfill'd	"	1258	You are my all the world	"	112	5
that down thy cheeks are raining	"	1271	To critic and to flatterer stopped are	"	112	11
My woes are tedious, though my words are brief	"	1309	You are so strongly in my purpose	"	112	13
Greeks that are thine enemies	"	1470	That all the world beside methinks			
Are balls of quenchless fire	"	1554	are dead	"	112	14
words are now depending	"	1615	Or on my frailties why are frailler			
We are their offspring	"	1757	spices	"	121	7
Ass silly Jeering idiots are with kings	"	1812	All men are bad	"	121	14
she lends to those are free	<i>Son</i>	4 4	Thy gift, thy tables are within	"	122	1
The eyes, 'fore-duteous, now con- verted are	"	7 11	To me are nothing novel	"	123	3
were yourself! but, love, you are	"	13 1	They are but dressings	"	123	4
youth and thou are of one date	"	22 2	Our dates are brief	"	123	5
Are windows to my breast	"	24 11	my mistress' eyes are raven black	"	127	9
'Let those who are in favour	"	25 1	saucy jacks so happy are in this	"	128	13
All losses are restored	"	30 14	my mistress' eyes are nothing like			
Ah, but those tears are pearl	"	34 13	the sun	"	130	1
And they are rich and ransom	"	34 14	her breasts are dun	"	130	3
Excusing thy sins more than thy sins are	"	35 8	are they now transferred	"	137	14
our undivided loves are one	"	36 2	my days are past the best	"	138	6
my friend and I are one	"	42 13	Nor are mine ears	"	141	5
darkly bright, are bright in dark	"	43 4	prescriptions are not kept	"	147	6
All days are nights to see till I see	"	43 13	and my discourse as madmen's are	"	147	11
Are both with theo	"	45 2	ny vows are oaths	"	152	7
For when these quicker elements are gone	"	45 5	their poor balls are tied	<i>L C</i>	....	24
Mine eye and heart are at a mortal war	"	46 1	Are errors of the blood	"	....	184
my jewels trifles are	"	48 5	How mighty then you are	"	....	253
Thus far the miles are measuropd	"	50 4	all things else are thine	"	....	266
Therefore are feasts so solemn and	"	52 5	what are precepts worth	"	....	287
Like stones of worth they thinly placed are	"	52 7	Love's arms are peace	"	....	271
Blessed are you, whose worthiness	"	52 13	goods lost are sold or never found	<i>PP</i>	13	7
whereof are you made	"	53 1	now are minutes added	"	15	14
And you in Grocian tires are painted new	"	53 8	All my merry jigs are quite forgot	"	18	9
Of their sweet deaths are sweetest odours made	"	54 12	friends are lapp'd in lead	"	21	24
where you are how happy you	"	57 12	Words are easy, like the wind	"	21	33
how are our brains beguiled	"	59 2	Faithful friends are hard to find	"	21	34
Whether we are mended	"	59 11	These are certain signs to know	"	21	57
Are vanishing or vanish'd	"	63 7	That are either true or fair	<i>PT</i>	....	66
When rocks impregnable are not so stout	"	65 7	Arigh—what they see	<i>Son</i>	148	4
those holy antique hours are seen	"	68 9	Arise—What following sorrow may			
So are you to my thoughts	"	75 1	on this arise	<i>R L</i>	....	186
sweet-season'd showers are to the	"	75 2	quoth he, 'arise	"	....	1818
And you and love are still my ar- gument	"	76 10	so, till the judgement that yourself			
my gracious numbers are decayed	"	79 3	arise	<i>Son</i>	55	13
breathers of this world are dead	"	81 12				
praise that you alone are you	"	84 2	Ariseth—			
That you are you	"	84 8	The sun . . . in his majesty	<i>VA</i>	....	856
My bonds in thee are all	"	87 4	Arising—at break of day	<i>Son</i>	29	11
these particulars are not my	"	91 7	Argued—Argued by beauty's red	<i>R L</i>	....	65
Who, moving others, are themselves as stone	"	94 3	Argument—I force not . . . a straw	"	....	1021
They are the lords and owners	"	94 7	Thine own sweet argument	<i>Son</i>	38	3
Both grace and faults are loved	"	96 3	And you and love are still my ar- gument	"	76	10
So are those errors that in thee are seen	"	96 7	I grant, sweet love, thy lovely ar- gument	"	79	5
the very birds are mute	"	97 12	both skill and argument	"	100	8
I saw you fresh which yet are green	"	104 8	The argument, all bare, is of more			
			worth	"	103	3
			is all my argument	"	105	9
			All kind of arguments	<i>L C</i>	....	121
			could not hold argument	<i>PP</i>	3	2
			Arm—Over one . . . the lusty	<i>VA</i>	....	31
			fus'ten'd in her arms	"	....	68
			my arms his field	"	....	108
			her arms infold him	"	....	225
			in her arms be bound	"	....	226
			twining arms doth urge	"	....	256
			Her arms do lend	"	....	589
			yoking arms she throws	"	....	592

ARM —those fair arms which bound	<i>V A</i>	812	Art —Thou . . . the next	<i>V A</i>	1184
Honour and beauty in the owner's arms	<i>R L</i>	27	Thyself art mighty	<i>R L</i>	583
With bruised arms and wreaths	"	110	harder than a stome thou art	"	593
Throwing his mantle rudely o'er his arm	"	170	Thou art not what thou seem'st	"	600
knighthood and to shining arms	"	197	Thou seem'st not what thou art	"	601
And in thy dead arms	"	517	when once thou art a king	"	606
To cross their arms	"	793	'Thou art,' quoth she, 'a sea	"	652
and wretched arms across	"	1662	Since thou art guilty	"	772
with revengeful arms	"	1693	and thou art well appaid	"	914
By our strong arms	"	1834	Guilty thou art of murder	"	918
Love's arms are peace	<i>L C</i>	271	thou art doting father	"	1064
clipp'd Adonis in her arms	<i>P P</i>	11	Prlam, why art thou old	"	1550
with arms contending	"	16	Why art thou thus attired	"	1601
Armed —with hairy bristles . . .	<i>V A</i>	625	Thou that art now the world's	<i>Son</i>	1
stands armed in mine ear	"	779	" 2	13	
Griped in an armed hand	<i>R L</i>	1425	Thou art thy mother's glass	"	3
To me came Tarquin armed	"	1544	happier than thou art	"	6
And arm'd his long-hld wits	"	1816	for thou art much too fair	"	13
Armour —His naked . . .	"	188	Who for thyself art so unprovident	"	10
Army —To those two armes	"	76	thou art beloved of many	"	10
Array —In his fresh . . .	<i>V A</i>	483	thou art so possess'd	"	3
these rebel powers that thee array	<i>Son</i>	146	Thou art more lovely	"	5
Arrest —I hath served a dumb . . .			elder than thou art	"	18
upon his tongue	<i>R L</i>	1780	thou art bright	"	22
when that fell arrest	<i>Son</i>	74	Thou art the grave	"	9
Arrive —Er he . . . his weary noon- tide prick	<i>R L</i>	781	When thou art all the better part	"	39
Arrived —this false lord . . .	"	50	temptation follows where thou art	"	2
Arrow —Love's golden . . .	<i>V A</i>	947	Gentle thou art	"	4
Art —His . . . with nature's	"	291	Beauteous thou art	"	5
In scorn of nature art gave lifeless life	<i>R L</i>	1374	Where thou art forced to break	"	6
In Ajax and Ulysses, O, what art	"	1394	when thou art gone	"	12
And, constant stars, in them I read such art	<i>Son</i>	14	Thyself away art present still	"	10
It is best painter's art	"	10	Art left the prey	"	10
Yet eyes this cunning want to grace their art	"	24	Save where thou art not, though I feel thou art	"	8
Desiring this man's art	"	13	From where thou art	"	39
On Helen's cheek all art of beauty set	"	29	That thou art blamed	"	2
And art made tongue-tied by	"	7	But thou art all my art and dost advance	"	1
To show false Art	"	66	Thou art as fair	"	13
And arts with thy sweet graces graced be	"	9	And therefore art enforced to seek	"	5
Which no art	"	68	thou art too dear	"	7
with art's false-borrow'd face	"	14	though thou art forsworn	"	1
slay me not by art	"	139	thou art assured mine	"	4
What with his art in youth, and youth in art	<i>L C</i>	145	I live supposing thou art true	"	2
Thought, characters, and words merely but art	"	174	Where art thou, Muse, that thou	"	1
but art of craft	"	295	thou art my all	"	1
those pleasures live that art can comprehend	<i>P P</i>	5	Thou art as tyrannous, so as thou art	"	14
Thus art with arms contending	"	6	Thou art the fairest	"	1
Art —why art thou coy	<i>V A</i>	16	In nothing art thou black	"	4
Art thou ashamed	"	13	For thou art covetous	"	13
thou art bound to breed	"	121	Be wise as thou art cruel	"	6
thou thyself art dead	"	171	Who art as black as hell	"	1
Art thou obdurate	"	172	But thou art twice forsworn	"	14
Art thou a woman's son	"	199	For thou art all, and all things	<i>L C</i>	266
Thou art no man	"	201	<i>P P</i>	13	
thyself art made away	"	215	As —Even . . . the sun	<i>V A</i>	1
thou art so full	"	763	Ten kisses short as one, one long as twenty	"	1
Since thou art dead	"	1021	red and hot as coals	"	22
		1135	him, as she would be thrust	"	35
			along as he was down	"	41
			Even as an empty eagle	"	43
			steams as on a prey	"	55
			ducks as quickly in	"	63
			wo'd as I entreat thee now	"	87
			thine own as well as mine	"	97
			My beauty as the spring	"	117
				"	141

AS—flinty, hard steel	V A	199	AS—First red roses	R L	258
Smiles as in disdain	"	241	Then white as lawn	"	259
As from a furnace	"	274	had Narcissus seen her as she stood	"	265
as if he told the steps	"	277	As corn o'ergrown by weeds	"	281
As who should say	"	280	Both which, as servitors to the un-		
As if the dead	"	292	just	"	285
She answers him as if	"	308	That eye which him beholds as		
proud, as females are	"	309	more divine	"	291
As they were mad	"	323	as minutes fill up hours	"	297
as desperate in his suit	"	336	And as their captain	"	298
Even as a dying coal	"	338	But, as they open	"	304
as lightning from the sky	"	348	As each unwilling portal	"	309
before him as he sat	"	349	As who should say	"	320
as apt as now-fall'n snow	"	354	Or as those bars which stop	"	327
eyes as they had not seen them	"	357	As if the heavens should counte-		
thou wert as I am	"	369	nance his sin	"	343
all whole as thine	"	370	Look, as the fair and fiery-pointed		
Thy palfrey, as he should	"	385	sun	"	372
my love to thee be still as much	"	442	As if between them twain	"	405
Even as the wind is hush'd	"	458	As the grim lion	"	421
Or as the wolf doth grin	"	459	as proud of such a dignity	"	437
Or as the berry breaks	"	460	Whose ranks of blue veins as his		
lies as she were slain	"	473	hand did scale	"	440
And as the bright sun	"	485	Imagine her as one in dead of night	"	449
As if from thence	"	488	But as reproof and reason beat it		
And as they last	"	507	dead	"	489
as the fleet-foot roe	"	561	as fowl hear falcon's bells	"	511
Even as poor birds	"	601	A fault unknown is as a thought		
As those poor birds	"	604	unacted	"	527
assay'd as much as	"	608	With such black payment as thou		
As fearful of him	"	630	hast pretended	"	576
beauties as he roots the mead	"	636	Look at the full-fed hound	"	694
As air and water do abate	"	654	Were Tarquin Night as he is but		
As if another chase	"	696	Night's child	"	785
As burning fevers	"	739	As palmers' chat makes short their		
As mountain snow	"	750	pilgrimage	"	791
As caterpillars do	"	798	That is as clear from this attaint	"	825
she darts, as one on shore	"	817	As I, ere this, was pure to Collatine	"	826
amazed, as one	"	823	hours wait on them as their pages	"	910
'stonish'd as night wanderers	"	825	As well to hear as grant what he		
as seeming troubled	"	830	hath said	"	915
as thou dost lend	"	864	As slanderous death's-man to so		
And as she runs	"	871	base a slave	"	1001
bleeding as they go	"	924	As smoke from <i>Ætna</i> that in air		
as one full of despair	"	955	consumes	"	1042
As striving who	"	968	As from a mountain spring that		
As scorning it should pass	"	982	feeds	"	1077
When as I met the boar	"	999	testy as a child	"	1094
As one with treasure	"	1022	And as one shifts another straight		
As falcons to the lure	"	1027	ensues	"	1104
as murdered with the view	"	1031	As the dank earth weeps	"	1130
Or, as the snail	"	1033	These means, as frets upon an in-		
As when the wind	"	1046	strument	"	1140
As if they heard	"	1126	As shamming any eye	"	1143
As dry combustious matter	"	1162	As the poor frightened deer	"	1149
know, it is as good	"	1181	And as his due	"	1183
my breast as in his blood	"	1182	As winter meads when sun doth	"	1218
mortal stars, as bright as heaven's			But as the earth doth weep	"	1226
beauties	R L	13	are they forin'd as marble will	"	1241
as soon decay'd and done	"	23	as in a rough-grown grove	"	1249
As is the morning's silver-melting			to lie as fast	"	1334
dew	"	24	As lagging fowls before the north-		
As one of which doth	"	127	ern blast	"	1335
As life for honour in fell battle's			as knowing Tarquin's lust	"	1354
rage	"	145	As heaven, it seem'd	"	1372
As from this cold flint I enforced			As 'twere encouraging	"	1402
this fire	"	181	As if some mermaid	"	1411
As in revenge or quittal	"	236	As, but for loss of Nestor's golden		
But as he is my kinsman	"	237	words	"	1420

As—For even subtle Sinon here is painted	<i>R L</i>	1541	As—This thought is a death	<i>Son</i>	64	18
As if with grief or travail	"	1543	As to behold desert a beggar-born	"	66	2
as Priam did him cherish	"	1546	lived and died as flowers do now	"	68	2
wretched as he is he strives in vain	"	1635	And him as for a map doth Nature			
As through an arch the violent roaring tide	"	1667	store	"	68	13
As bound in knighthood to her im- position	"	1697	even so as foes command	"	69	4
as if her heart would break	"	1716	Do not so much as my poor name			
and, as it left the place	"	1735	rehearse	"	71	11
as pitying Lucrece' woes	"	1747	As after sunset fadeth in the west	"	73	6
starts Collatine as from a dream	"	1772	As the death-bed whereon it must			
as if the name he tore	"	1787	expire	"	73	11
Assilly-jerking idiots are with kings	"	1812	So are you to my thoughts as food			
But as the riper should by time de- cease	<i>Son</i>	1 3	to life	"	75	1
Be, as thy presence is, gracious	"	10 11	Or as sweet-season'd showers	"	75	2
As fast as thou shalt wane	"	11 1	As 'twixt a miser and his wealth	"	75	4
And die as fast as they see others grow	"	12 12	Now proud as an enjoyer	"	75	5
As truth and beauty shall together thrive	"	14 11	For as the sun is daily new and old	"	76	13
When I perceive that men as plants increase	"	15 5	so oft as thou wilt look	"	77	13
As he takes from you	"	15 14	As every alien pen hath got	"	78	3
it is but as a tomb	"	17 3	As high as learning my rude ignor- ance	"	78	14
So long as men can breathe	"	18 13	your worth wide as the ocean is	"	80	5
Make glad and sorry seasons as thou fleest	"	19 5	The humble as the proudest sail	"	80	6
With shifting change as is false women's fashion	"	20 4	Thou art as fair in knowledge as			
Nature as she wrought thee	"	20 10	in hue	"	82	5
So is it not with me as with that Muse	"	21 1	As victors, of my silence cannot			
my love is as fair	"	21 10	boast	"	86	11
As any mother's child	"	21 11	as a dream doth flatter	"	87	13
As those gold candles	"	21 12	As I'll myself disgrace	"	89	7
So long as youth and thou are of one date	"	22 2	are themselves as stone	"	94	3
live as thine in me	"	22 7	As on the finger of a throned queen	"	96	5
As I, not for myself, but for thee will	"	22 10	As thou being mine mine is thy			
As tender nurse her babe	"	22 12	good report	"	96	14
As an unperfect actor	"	23 1	As with your shadow I with these	"	98	14
But as the marigold at the sun's eye	"	25 6	seem long hence as he shows now	"	101	14
wit so poor as mine	"	26 5	As Philomel in summer's front	"	102	7
pay as if not paid before	"	30 12	For as you were when first	"	104	2
As interest of the dead	"	31 7	Nor my beloved as an idol show	"	105	2
As thou being mine	"	36 14	such a beauty as you master now	"	106	8
As a decrepit father takes delight	"	37 1	Supposed as forfeit to a confined			
As soon as think the place where he would be	"	44 8	doom	"	107	4
As thus; mine eye's due	"	46 13	Even as when first I hallow'd	"	108	8
When as thy love hath cast his utmost sum	"	49 3	As easy might I from myself de- part	"	109	3
As if by some instinct	"	50 7	As from my soul which in thy breast	"	109	4
So am I as the rich	"	52 1	such cherubins as your sweet self			
keeps you as my chest	"	52 9	resembl	"	114	6
Or as the wardrobe	"	52 10	As fast as objects to his beams as-			
as your bounty doth appear	"	53 11	semble	"	114	8
The canker-blooms have full as deep a dye	"	54 5	Like as, to make our appetites	"	118	1
As the perfumed tincture	"	54 6	As, to prevent our maladies	"	118	3
and play as wantonly	"	54 7	from limbecks foul as hell within	"	119	2
Like as the waves make toward	"	60 1	As I by yours you've pass'd	"	120	6
no face so gracious in as mine	"	62 5	And soon to you as you to me	"	120	11
As I all other in all worths surmount	"	62 8	so long as brain and heart	"	122	5
my love shall be, as I am now	"	63 1	As subject to Time's love	"	124	3
			Thy lover's withering as thy sweet			
			self	"	126	4
			As thou goest onwards still will			
			pluck	"	126	6
			hated as a swallow'd bait	"	129	7
			I think my love as rare	"	130	13
			As any she belied with false compare	"	130	14
			Thou art as tyrannous so as thou art	"	131	1
			As those whose beauties proudly			
			make	"	131	2
			this slander, as I think, proceeds	"	131	14
			and they, as pitying me	"	132	1
			As those two mourning eyes	"	132	9

As—then . . . well beseen thy heart	Son 132	10	Ashy-pale—and anger	V A 76
that him as fast doth bind	" 134	8	Nor ashy-pale the fear	R L 1512
Be wise as thou art cruel	" 140	1	Aside—	
As testy sick men when their death	" 140	7	sees the lurking serpent steps	362
false bonds of love as oft as mine	" 142	7	do I not glance aside	Son 76 8
I love thee as thou lovest those	" 142	9	to glance thine eye aside	" 139 6
thine eyes woo as mine importune	" 142	10	Ask—And aska the weary caitiff	V A 914
as a careful housewife	" 143	1	To ask the spotted princess	R L 721
That follow'd it as gentle day	" 145	10	But durst not ask of her audaciously	" 1223
My love is as a fever	" 147	1	to ask her how she fares	" 1594
My thoughts and my discourse as			Akance—all he holds her	V A 342
madmen's are	" 147	11	That from their own misdeeds	
Who art as black as hell, as dark as			askance their eyes	R L 637
night	" 147	14	Akance and strangely	Son 110 6
so true as all men's	" 148	8	Asked—Then being ask'd where all	
As his triumphant prize	" 151	10	thy beauty lies	" 2 5
As often shrieking	L C	20	Ask'd their own wills and made	
As they did batter	"	23	their wills obey	L C 133
hours, observed as they flew	"	60	Aisleep—and fell	Son 158 1
I might as yet have been	"	75	Love-god lying once asleep	" 154 1
If best were as it was	"	98	Aspect—with pure aspects did him	
His qualities were beauteous as his			peculiar duties	R L 14
form	"	99	Whose grim aspect sets every joint	
As oft 'twixt May and April	"	102	a-shaking	" 452
as some my equals did	"	148	graciously with fair aspect	Son 26 10
heart so much as warmed	"	191	Aspire—but light and will	V A 180
rubies red as blood	"	198	In pale embers hid lurks to aspire	R L 5
As compound love to physic your			Aspiring—	
cold breast	"	259	the mountains hiding	" 548
Appear to him as he to me appears	"	299	Assail—such passion her assails	" 1562
as it best deceives	"	306	when they to assail begun	L C 262
Such looks as none could look	P P 4	4	Assailed—When shame assail'd	R L 63
Celestial as thou art	" 5	13	Assail'd by night with circum-	
wistly as this queen on him	" 6	12	stances	" 1262
but not so fair as fickle	" 7	1	therefore to be assailed	Son 41 6
Mild as a dove	" 7	2	Either not assail'd or victor	" 70 10
and yet, as glass is, brittle	" 7	3	Assault—by strong it is bereft	R L 835
and yet as iron rusty	" 7	4	Assay—sick and short assays	" 1720
as straw with fire flameth	" 7	13	she must herself assay	L C 166
as soon as straw out-burneth	" 7	14	Assayed—She hath assay'd as much	V A 608
As they must needs	" 8	2	Assemble—objects to his beams	Son 114 8
As passing all conceit	" 8	8	Assigned—theirs in thought assign'd	L C 138
When as himself to singing	" 8	12	Assist—they then me in the act	R L 350
god of both, as poets feign	" 8	13	Assistance—fair in my verse	Son 78 2
And as he fell to her	" 11	4	Assusage—love's fire doth	V A 334
As if the boy should use	" 11	8	woo doth woo assusage	R L 790
And as she fetched breath	" 11	11	suffering ecstasy assusage	L C 69
And as goods lost are sold or never	" 13	7	Assured—his fury was	V A 318
As vaded gloss no rubbing	" 13	8	Assure—I would thee	" 371
As flowers dead lie wither'd	" 13	9	dear friend, and I assure ye	Son 111 13
As broken glass no cement	" 13	10	Assured—come back again	" 45 11
As take the pain	" 14	12	thou art assured mine	" 92 2
as well as well might be	" 16	2	now crown themselves assured	" 107 7
When as thine eye hath chose	" 19	1	grew to faults assured	" 118 10
As well as fancy	" 19	4	always with assured trust	P P 19 31
Had women been so strong as men	" 19	23	Astonished—	
As it fell upon a day	" 21	1	'sponish'd as night wanderers	V A 825
poor bird, as all forlorn	" 21	9	astonish'd with this deadly deed	R L 1730
Whilst as fickle Fortune smiled	" 21	29	my verse astonished	Son 86 8
So they loved, as love in twain	P T	25	Astronomy—methinks I have	" 14 2
As chorus to their tragic scene	"	52	Asunder—girths he breaks	V A 266
A-shaking—sets every joint	R L	452	Hearts remote, yet not asunder	P T 29
Ashamed—Art thou to kiss	V A	121	At—with herself strife	V A 11
Like stars ashamed of day	"	1032	stones at rain relenteth	" 200
Ashes—So of shame's shall my			At this Adonis smiles	" 241
fame be bred	R L	1188	Struck dead at first	" 250
That on the ashes of his youth	Son 78	10	that smiles at thee	" 252
Ashy—			workmanship at strife	" 291
glean'd forth their lights	R L	1378	Anon he starts at stirring	" 302

At—Spurns . . . his love	V.A.	311	At—blushing . . . that which is so	R.L.	1750
other agents aim at like delights	"	400	purified	"	1790
And at his look	"	463	At last it rains, and busy winds give	"	1845
at thy leisure, one by one	"	518	Who, wondering at him	"	1845
And yields at last	"	566	to thyself at least kind-hearted		
picks them all at last	"	576	prove	Son	10 12
trembles at his tale	"	591	at height decrease	"	15 7
having thee at vantage	"	635	as the marigold at the sun's eye	"	25 6
Knocks at my heart	"	659	at a frown they in their glory die	"	25 8
tremble at the imagination	"	668	to the lark at break of day arising	"	29 11
at the timorous flying hare	"	674	sings hymns at heaven's gate	"	29 12
Or at the fox	"	675	grieve at grievances foregone	"	30 9
Or at the roe	"	676	No more be grieved at that which	"	35 1
hounds are at a bay	"	877	are at a mortal war	"	46 1
nought at all respecting	"	911	From whence at pleasure	"	48 12
nought at all effecting	"	912	no precious time at all to spend	"	57 3
At apparitions, signs	"	926	Or at your hand the account of		
at these sad signs	"	929	. hours to crave	"	58 3
thou shouldest strike at it	"	938	being at your beck	"	58 5
at random dost thou hit	"	940	Since mind at first in character	"	59 8
at him should have died	"	947	At first the very worst	"	90 12
Even at this word	"	1025	wonder at the lily's white	"	98 9
So, at his bloody view	"	1037	shoot not at me	"	117 12
melt at mine eyse' red fire	"	1073	Grown fairer than at first	"	119 12
whet his teeth at him again	"	1113	At my abuses reckon up their own	"	121 10
at such high-proud rate	R.L.	19	Or, at the least so long as brain	"	122 5
When at Collatium this proud lord			Not wondering at the present	"	123 10
arrived	"	50	At such who, not born fair	"	127 11
ere rich at home he lands	"	836	At the wood's boldness	"	128 8
Lies at the mercy of his mortal sting	"	864	At random from the truth	"	147 12
blush at her own disgrace	"	479	But rising at thy name	"	151 9
hang their heads at this disdain	"	521	But at my mistress' eye Love's		
Beat at thy rocky and wreck-			brand new-fired	"	153 9
threatening heart	"	590	To every place at once	L.C.	27
Melt at my tears	"	594	To blush at speechless rank, to weep		
enter at an iron gate	"	595	at woes	"	307
wither at the cedar's root	"	605	awound at tragic shows	"	308
May set at noon	"	784	jest at every gentle offer	P.P.	4 12
that spurn'st at right, at law, at			I had my lady at this bay	"	11 13
reason	"	880	Yet at my parting	"	14 7
to mock at him	"	989	to jest at my exile	"	14 9
At his own shadow	"	997	Plays not at all	"	18 30
I rail at Opportunity	"	1023	will yield at length	"	19 21
At Time, at Tarquin	"	1024	They have at commandment	"	21 46
I spur at my confirm'd despite	"	1026	Attaint—sickness, whose . . .	V.A.	741
why quiver'st thou at this decree	"	1030	from this attaint of mine	R.L.	825
at least I give	"	1053	poison thee with my attaint	"	1072
Nor shall he smile at thee	"	1065	mayst without attaint or look	Son	82 2
Nor laugh with his companions at			age shall them attaint	P.P.	19 46
thy state	"	1066	Attainted—wherein I am . . .	Son	83 7
grieves most at that would do it good	"	1117	Attempt—		
weeps at thy languishment	"	1130	I see crosses my . . . will bring	R.L.	491
So I at each sad strain	"	1131	Attend—hereafter shall . . .	V.A.	1136
frighted deer that stands at gaze	"	1149	these let attend the time	R.L.	330
to guess at others' smarts	"	1238	tie the hearers to attend each line	"	818
a press of people at a door	"	1301	The post attends, and she delivers it	"	1333
At last she thus begins	"	1303	thy Lucrece now attend me	"	1682
At Arden to my lord	"	1332	I must attend time's leisure	Son	44 12
At last she calls to mind	"	1366	to attend this double voice	L.C.	3
shoot their foam at Simols' banks	"	1442	Attended—to your wanton talk . . .	V.A.	809
At last she sees a wretched image	"	1501	too early I attended	L.C.	78
At last she smilingly with this			Attendeth—Which speechless woe of		
gives o'er	"	1567	his poor she . . .	R.L.	1674
At last he takes her	"	1597	Attending—Attending on his golden		
At length address'd	"	1606	pilgrimage	Son	7 8
Or, at the least	"	1654	captive good attending captain ill	"	66 12
At this request, with noble disposi-			Attention—that it beguiled . . .	R.L.	1404
tion	"	1695	With sad attention	"	1610
all at once began to say	"	1709	Attired—. . . in discontent	"	1601

Attorney—heart's.... once is mute	V A	833	Away—black night doth take	Son	73	7
A-turning—and yet she fell	P P	7	shall carry me away	"	74	2
Her fancy fell a-turning	"	16	on all, or all away	"	75	14
A-twain—breaking rings	L C	6	and I be cast away	"	80	12
Audaciously—ask of her	R L	1223	All this away and me	"	91	14
Audacity—life and bold	"	1346	to steal thyself away	"	92	1
Audience—End without	V A	846	might'st thou lead away	"	96	11
Lending soft audience	L C	278	And, thou away, the very birds	"	97	12
Audit—What acceptable canst			winter still, and you away	"	98	13
thou leave	Son	4	feather'd creatures broke away	"	143	2
Call'd to that audit by advised re-			to hell is flown away	"	145	12
spects	"	49	'I hate' from hate away she threw	"	145	13
Her audit, though delay'd, answer'd			He rose and ran away	P P	4	14
must be	"	126	away he skips	"	11	11
and to your audit comes	L C	230	till I run away	"	11	14
Aught—Nor obeys	R L	540	that kept my rest away	"	14	2
If aught in me	Son	38	And drives away	"	15	8
Were't aught to me	"	125	did bear the maid away	"	16	14
there may be aught applied	L C	68	with scorn she put away	"	19	18
Augmenting—nothing by it	R L	154	Awe—be kept in	R L	245	
Augur—And the sad augurs mock			Awed—			
their own presage	Son	107	.... resistance made him fret	V A	69	
Augur of the fever's end	P T	7	Awhile—Counsel may stop	L C	159	
Auspicious—stund to the hour	R L	347	A-work—So Lucrece set	R L	1496	
Author—.... of thy slander	V A	1006	Ay—'Ay me,' quoth Venus	V A	187	
author of their obloquy	R L	523	'Ay me,' she cries	"	833	
the authors of their ill	"	1244	ay, if the fact be known	R L	239	
Authority—.... for sin	"	620	Ay me! the bark	"	1167	
tongue-tied by authority	Son	66	Ay me! but yet thou might'st	Son	41	9
Authorized—with his youth	L C	104	Ay, fill it full with wills	"	136	6
Authorizing—.... thy trespass	Son	35	ay, dicted in grace	L C	261	
Autumn—The teeming big with			Ay me! I fell	"	321	
rich increase	"	97	Aye—antiquity for his page	Son	108	12
to yellow autumn turn'd	"	104	Azore—her veins	R L	419	
Avail—it small avails my mood	R L	1273	Babe—ne'er pleased her so well	V A	974	
Avaunt—childish fear	"	274	fright her crying babe with Tar-			
Awake—Awake, thou Roman dame	"	1623	quin's name	R L	814	
Awakened my heart	Son	47	Who, having two sweet babes	"	1161	
keeps mine eye awake	"	61	nurse her babe from faring ill	Son	22	12
Awaketh—frenzy thus	R L	1675	Love is a babo	"	115	13
Award—That she that makes me sin			Sets down her babe	"	143	8
awards me pain	Son	141	Whilst I thy babe chase thee	"	143	10
Away—her object will	V A	255	Back—on so proud a	V A	300	
Away he springs	"	258	his back, his breast	"	396	
thyself art made away	"	763	she on her back	"	594	
now I will away	"	807	On his bow-back	"	619	
away she flies	"	1027	on his back doth lie	"	663	
My sighs are blown away	"	1071	upon her back	"	814	
away she hies	"	1189	Then fell she on her back	P P	4	13
away by brain-sick rude desire	R L	175	Back—boating reason	V A	557	
the roses took away	"	259	But back retires	"	906	
Away he steals	"	283	I could not put him back	R L	843	
can be wiped away	"	608	would'st thou one hour come back	"	965	
Bearing away the wound	"	731	bears back all boln'n and red	"	1417	
remains a hopeless cast-away	"	744	mindful messenger come back	"	1583	
fly with the filth away	"	1010	Back to the strait	"	1670	
the treasure stol'n away	"	1056	and back the same grief draw	"	1673	
her bark being peel'd away	"	1169	Held back his sorrow's tide	"	1789	
was Tarquin gone away	"	1281	Calls back the lovely April	Son	3	10
The grief away that stops	"	1664	not to give back again	"	22	14
with a joyless smile she turns away	"	1711	now come back again assured	"	45	11
do not take away	"	1796	I send them back again	"	45	14
would make the world away	Son	11	can hold his swift foot back	"	65	11
To give away yourself	"	18	And so my patent back again is			
Thyself away art present	"	13	swerving	"	87	8
Stealing away the treasure	"	47	still will pluck thee back	"	126	6
and take my love away	"	10	turn back to me	"	143	11
The right of sepulchres, were shorn	"	63	If thou turn back	"	143	14
away	"	64				
	"	6				

<i>Back</i> —Nymphs peeping	<i>PP</i>	18	43	<i>Bank</i> —To Simois' reedy banks	<i>RL</i>	....	1487
though she put thee back	"	19	36	Shoot their foam at Simois' banks	"	....	1442
<i>Back'd</i> —The colt that's back'd and				Come daily to the banks	<i>Son</i>	66	11
burden'd	<i>VA</i>	....	419	<i>Bankrupt</i> —But blessed	<i>VA</i>	....	466
My will is back'd with resolution	<i>RL</i>	....	382	bankrupt In this poor-rich gain	<i>RL</i>	....	140
<i>Back'st</i> —Thou reproach	"	....	622	Like to a bankrupt beggar	"	....	711
<i>Backward</i> —				now Nature bankrupt is	<i>Son</i>	67	9
Backward she push'd him	<i>VA</i>	....	41	<i>Banner</i> —			
and backward drew	"	....	541	when his gaudy is display'd	<i>RL</i>	....	272
Shrinks backward in his shelly				<i>Banning</i> —Banning his bolterous			
cave	"	....	1034	unruly beast	<i>VA</i>	....	326
O, that record could with a back-				<i>Banquet</i> —But, O, what ....	"	....	445
ward look	<i>Son</i>	59	5	to the painted banquet bids	<i>Son</i>	47	6
<i>Bad</i> —Being so, such numbers				<i>Bar</i> —Or as those bars which stop the			
seek for thee	<i>RL</i>	....	896	hourly dial	<i>RL</i>	....	827
that to bad debtors lends	"	....	964	Whilst I whom fortune of such tri-			
O Time, thou tutor both to good and				umph bars	<i>Son</i>	25	8
bad	"	....	995	thy picture's sight would bar	"	46	3
before these last so bad	<i>Son</i>	67	14	under truest bars to thrust	"	48	2
So you o'er-green my bad, my good				<i>Barre</i> —			
allow	"	112	4	What excuses makest thou	<i>VA</i>	....	188
Creating every bad a perfect beat	"	114	7	On her bare breast	<i>RL</i>	....	439
count bad what I think good	"	121	8	<i>Barre</i> and unpeopled	"	....	1741
All men are bad and in their bad-				May make seem bare	<i>Son</i>	26	6
ness reign	"	121	14	Uttering bare truth	"	69	4
world is grown so bad	"	140	11	Bare ruin'd choirs where late the	"	73	4
Till my bad angel fire my good one				The argument all bare	"	103	3
out	"	144	14	Whose bare out-bragg'd the web	<i>LC</i>	....	95
Till my bad angel fire my good one				age like winter bare	<i>PP</i>	12	4
out	<i>PP</i>	2	14	<i>Barre-boned</i> —Shows me death	<i>RL</i>	....	1761
Bad in the best	"	7	18	<i>Barreness</i> —and everywhere	<i>Son</i>	5	8
<i>Bad'e</i> —She love last	"	7	16	December's barreness everywhere	"	97	4
She bade good night	"	14	2	<i>Bargain</i> —			
bade me come to-morrow	"	15	12	What bargains may I make	<i>VA</i>	....	512
<i>Badge</i> —A of fame	<i>RL</i>	....	1054	<i>Bark</i> —though a thousand ....	"	....	240
But heavy tears badges of either's				the bark peel'd from the lofty pine	<i>RL</i>	....	1167
woe	<i>Son</i>	44	14	her bark being peel'd away	"	....	1169
<i>Badness</i> —in their reign	"	121	14	My saucy bark, inferior far to his	<i>Son</i>	80	7
<i>Ball</i> —That blow did it	<i>RL</i>	....	1725	to every wandering bark	"	116	7
Without all ball	<i>Son</i>	74	2	<i>Barketh</i> —			
let my poor heart ball	"	133	10	wolf doth grin before he	<i>VA</i>	....	459
<i>Bait</i> —				<i>Barn</i> —And useless barns the harvest			
She touch'd no unknown baits	<i>RL</i>	....	103	of his wits	<i>RL</i>	....	859
as a swallow'd bait	<i>Son</i>	129	7	<i>Barr'd</i> —When it is	<i>VA</i>	....	330
would not touch the bait	<i>PP</i>	4	11	to be barr'd of rest	"	....	784
<i>Balk</i> —Make slow pursuit, or alto-				barr'd him from the blessed thing	<i>RL</i>	....	340
gether	<i>RL</i>	....	606	<i>Barren</i> —			
<i>Ball</i> —Are balls of quenchless fire				...., lean, and lacking juice	<i>VA</i>	....	136
their poor balls are tied	<i>LC</i>	....	1554	barren dearth of daughters	"	....	754
<i>Balm</i> —in her passion calls it	<i>VA</i>	....	24	his barren skill to show	<i>RL</i>	....	81
And drop sweet balm	<i>RL</i>	....	27	trees I see barren of leaves	<i>Son</i>	12	5
<i>Balmy</i> —of this most time	<i>Son</i>	107	9	barren rage of death's eternal cold	"	13	12
<i>Ban</i> —And bitter words to her				than my barren rhyme	"	16	4
cruel foes	<i>RL</i>	....	1460	so barren of new pride	"	76	1
And ban and brawl	<i>PP</i>	19	20	The barren tender of a poet's debt	"	83	4
<i>Band</i> —				<i>Barrenly</i> —featureless and rude,			
her arms infold him like a	<i>VA</i>	....	225	perish	"	11	10
Or ivory in an alabaster band	"	....		<i>Base</i> —To bid the wind a	<i>VA</i>	....	308
news from the warlike band	<i>RL</i>	....	255	Or laid great bases for eternity	<i>Son</i>	125	3
<i>Bane</i> —				<i>Base</i> —Throwing the base thong	<i>VA</i>	....	395
my body's would cure thee	<i>VA</i>	....	372	Hiding base sin in plaits of majesty	<i>RL</i>	....	93
<i>Banish</i> —Everything did wan	<i>PP</i>	21	7	digression is so vile, so base	"	....	202
<i>Banish'd</i> —				Thou nobly base, they basely digni-			
the plague is by thy breath	<i>VA</i>	....	510	fied	"	....	660
<i>Banishment</i> —				to the base shrub's foot	"	....	664
Tarquin's everlasting banishment	<i>RL</i>	....	1855	Unto the base bed	"	....	671
<i>Bank</i> —force it overflow the	<i>VA</i>	....	72	Base watch of woes	"	....	928
this primrose bank whereon I lie	"	....	151	For who so base would such an of-			
the bounding banks o'erflows	<i>RL</i>	....	1119	fice have	"	....	1000

<i>Base</i> —deathsmen to so a slave	<i>R L</i>	....	1001	<i>Be</i> —shall thine own	<i>V A</i>	....	117
to let base clouds o'ertake me*	<i>Son</i>	34	3	Be bold to play	"	....	124
Too base of thee to be remembered	"	74	12	mayst thou well be tasted	"	....	128
with base infection meet	"	94	11	sweet boy, and may it be	"	....	155
to lend base subjects light	"	100	4	be of thyself rejected	"	....	159
to base touches prone	"	141	6	with thy increase be fed	"	....	170
<i>Basely</i> —They fly, and dare not	<i>V A</i>	....	894	makest thou to be gone	"	....	188
they basely dignified	<i>R L</i>	....	660	or else be mute	"	....	208
Basely with gold	"	....	1068	in her arms be bound	"	....	226
<i>Baser</i> —The baser is he, coming from				Struggles to be gone	"	....	227
a king	"	....	1002	I'll be a park, and thou shalt be my			
<i>Basest</i> —Anon permit the clouds				deer	"	....	231
to ride	<i>Son</i>	33	5	if those hills be dry	"	....	233
The basest weed doth braves his dig-				Then be my deer	"	....	239
nity	"	94	12	He might be buried	"	....	244
The basest jewel will be well es-				by pleading may be blest	"	....	328
teem'd	"	96	6	sorrow may be said	"	....	333
<i>Bashful</i> —He burns with shame	<i>V A</i>	....	49	coat that must be cool'd	"	....	387
with bashful innocence doth lie	<i>R L</i>	....	1341	Though thy horse be gone	"	....	390
<i>Bastard</i> —This graff shall never				dares not be so bold	"	....	401
come to growth	"	....	1062	Unless it be a boar	"	....	410
Before these bastard signs	<i>Son</i>	68	3	be any jot diminish'd	"	....	417
Fortune's bastard be unfather'd	"	124	2	should I be in love	"	....	438
slander'd with a bastard shame	"	127	4	my love to thee be still	"	....	442
bastards of his foul adulterate heart	<i>L C</i>	....	175	still to be sealing	"	....	512
<i>Bastardy</i> —Thy issue blurr'd with				can be well contented	"	....	513
nameless	<i>R L</i>	....	522	good queen, it will not be	"	....	607
<i>Bat</i> —upon his grained	<i>L C</i>	....	64	much as may be proved	"	....	608
<i>Bate-breeding</i> —this spy	<i>V A</i>	....	655	O, be advised	"	....	615
<i>Bateless</i> —This edge on his keen				cannot be easily harm'd	"	....	627
appetite	<i>R L</i>	....	9	be ruled by me	"	....	673
<i>Bath</i> —And grew a soething	<i>Son</i>	153	7	may be compared well	"	....	701
the help of bath desired	"	153	11	nature be condemn'd of treason	"	....	729
the bath for my help lies	"	153	13	Be prodigal: the lamp	"	....	755
Growing a bath and healthful rem-				to be barr'd of rest	"	....	784
edy	"	154	11	ore summer half be done	"	....	802
<i>Bathe</i> —She bathes in water	<i>V A</i>	....	94	to be so curst	"	....	887
The crow may bathe his coal-black				If he be dead,—O no, it cannot be	"	....	937
wings in mire	<i>R L</i>	....	1009	Be break'd on him	"	....	1004
bathes the pale fear	"	....	1775	To be of such a weak	"	....	1010
<i>Bathed</i> —.... she in her fluxive eyes	<i>L C</i>	....	50	where no breach should be	"	....	1066
<i>Batter</i> —Rude ram, to such an				The tiger would be taine	"	....	1096
ivory wall	<i>R L</i>	....	464	should yet be light	"	....	1134
<i>Batter'd</i> —His batter'd shield	<i>V A</i>	....	104	shall be waited on	"	....	1137
Ilave batter'd down her conse-				It shall be fickle	"	....	1141
crated wall	<i>R L</i>	....	723	Bud, and be blasted	"	....	1142
Her mansion batter'd by the enemy	"	....	1171	It shall be sparing	"	....	1147
<i>Battering</i> —siege of days	<i>Son</i>	65	6	it shall be raging-mad	"	....	1151
<i>Battery</i> —they make no	<i>V A</i>	....	426	It shall be merciful	"	....	1155
As they did battery	<i>L C</i>	....	23	Perverse it shall be	"	....	1157
To leave the battery	"	....	277	shall be cause of war	"	....	1159
<i>Battle</i> —in ne'er did bow	<i>V A</i>	....	99	There shall not be	"	....	1187
he hath a battle set	"	....	619	and not be seen	"	....	1194
in fell batt'e's rage	<i>R L</i>	....	145	Kings might be espoused to more			
to imitate the battle sought	"	....	1438	fame	<i>R L</i>	....	20
The scars of battle	<i>L C</i>	....	214	What needeth then apologies be			
<i>Bawd</i> —the to lust's abuse	<i>V A</i>	....	792	made	"	....	31
fair reputation but a bawd	<i>R L</i>	....	623	by our ears our hearts oft tainted			
Blind muffled bawd	"	....	768	be	"	....	38
thou notorious bawd	"	....	886	between them both it should be			
<i>Bay</i> —the hounds are at a	<i>V A</i>	....	877	kill'd	"	....	74
Be anchord' in the bay where all				Though death be adjunct	"	....	133
men ride	<i>Son</i>	137	6	So that in venturing ill we leave			
Ah, that I had my lady at this bay	<i>P P</i>	11	13	to be	"	....	148
Be—she would thrust	<i>V A</i>	....	41	if there be no self-trust	"	....	158
Till either gorge be stuff'd or prey	"	....	-	Which must be lode-star to his			
be gone	"	....	58	lustful eye	"	....	179
O, be not proud	"	....	113	A martial man to be soft fancy's			
mine be not so fair	"	....	116	slave	"	....	200

Be—And an eye-sore in my golden coat	<i>R L</i> 205	Be—No more than wax shall accounted evil'	<i>R L</i> 1245
Would with the sceptre straight be stricken down	" 217	O, let it not be hild	" 1257
Will not my tongue be mute	" 227	if your maid may be so bold	" 1282
If the fact be known	" 239	if it should be told	" 1284
Shall by a painted cloth be kept in awe	" 245	that deep torture may be call'd a hell	" 1287
The coward fights, and will not be dismayed	" 273	Bid thou be ready	" 1292
Love and Fortune be my gods till their effects be tried	" 351	and it will soon be writ	" 1295
ere traitors be espied	" 361	the whole to be imagined	" 1428
To be admired of lewd unhallow'd eyes	" 392	Let guiltless souls be freed from guilty woe	" 1482
The blemish that will never be forgot	" 536	'It cannot be,' quoth she	" 1534
Mar not the thing that cannot be amended	" 578	It cannot be she in that sense forsook	" 1538
End thy ill aim before thy shoot be ended	" 579	It cannot be, I find his wounds will not be sore	" 1539
Be moved with my tears and be compassionate	" 588	Though woe be heavy And my laments would be drawn out too long	" 1568
How will thy shame be seeded in thine age	" 603	then be this all the task	" 1616
O, be remember'd	" 607	And what wrong else may be imagined	" 1618
From vassal actors can be wiped away	" 608	By foul enforcement might be done to me	" 1622
Then kings' misdeeds cannot be hid in clay	" 609	this act will be	" 1623
wilt thou be the school	" 617	And never forget	" 1687
Wilt thou be glass	" 619	Though my gross blood be stain'd with this abuse	" 1655
So shall these slaves be king to be thy partner in this shameful doom	" 659	Be suddenly revenged on my foe	" 1683
would they still in darkness be bids her eyes hereafter still be blind	" 672	How may this forced stain be wiped from me	" 1701
May likewise be sepulchred dear love be kept unsotted	" 806	If they cease to be	" 1706
If that be made a theme	" 822	And live to be revenged	" 1778
Or kings be breakers And leaves it to be master'd by his young	" 852	And only must be wail'd by Collatine	" 1799
'When wilt thou be the humble supplicant's friend	" 897	else this glutton be	Sons 1 13
his suit may be obtain'd	" 898	Will be a tatter'd weed	2 4
Be guilty of my death To trembling clients be you mediators	" 931	this were to be new made	2 13
by Tarquin's falchion to be slain	" 1046	Or who is he so fond will be the tomb	3 7
O no, that cannot be still in night would cloister'd be	" 1049	remember'd not to be	3 13
be you mute and dumb	" 1085	when nature calls thee to be gone	4 11
Will slay the other and be nurse to none	" 1123	beauty must be tomb'd with thee	4 13
let it not be call'd impety	" 1162	Which, us'd, lives th' executor to be	4 14
Which by him tainted shall for him be spent	" 1174	ere thou be distil'd	6 2
shall my fame be bred	" 1188	ere it be self-kill'd	6 4
My resolution, love, shall be thy boast	" 1193	Or ten times happier be it ten for one	6 8
thou revenged may'st be	" 1194	Be not self-will'd	6 13
How Tarquin must be used mine honor be the knife's	" 1195	To be death's conquest	6 14
My shame be his that did my fame confound	" 1201	The world will be thy widow	9 5
fame that lives disbursed be	" 1202	Which to repair should be thy chief desire	10 8
'So be it	" 1209	Shall hate be fairer lodged	10 10
both shall victors be	" 1211	Be, as thy presence is	10 11

Be—Be thou the tenth Muse	<i>Son</i>	38	9	Be—mine eye may deceived	<i>Son</i>	104	12
The pain be mine, but thine shall be the praise	"	38	14	Let not my love be call'd idolatry	"	105	1
But yet be blamed	"	40	7	Since all alike my songs and praises be	"	105	3
yet we must not be foes	"	40	14	That it could so preposterously be stain'd	"	109	11
Gentle thou art, and therefore to be won	"	41	5	If it be poison'd	"	114	13
Beauteous thou art, therefore to be assailed	"	41	6	although his height be taken	"	116	5
yet it may be said	"	42	2	If this be error	"	116	13
mine eyes be blessed made	"	43	9	To be diseased	"	118	8
I would be brought	"	44	8	would by ill be cured	"	118	12
the place where he would be	"	44	8	'Tis better to be vile	"	121	1
Until life's composition be recured	"	45	9	When not to be receives reproach	"	121	2
thence thou wilst be stol'n	"	48	13	I may bestreight though they them- selves be bevel	"	121	11
be it not said	"	56	1	my deeds must not be shewn	"	121	12
Thy edge should blunter be than appetite	"	56	2	thy record never can be miss'd	"	122	8
So, love, be thou	"	56	5	and this shall ever be	"	123	13
Let this sad interim like the ocean be	"	56	9	I will be true	"	123	14
more blest may be the view	"	56	12	It might for Fortune's bastard be unfather'd	"	124	2
Where you may be	"	57	10	let me be obsequious	"	125	9
Be where you list	"	58	9	Her audit, though delay'd, answer'd	"		
though waiting so be hell	"	58	13	must be	"	126	11
be it ill or well	"	58	14	To be so tickled	"	128	9
If there be nothing new	"	59	1	If snow be white	"	130	3
Or whether revolution be the same	"	59	12	If hairs be wires	"	130	4
my slumbers should be broken	"	61	3	I dare not be so bold	"	131	7
Against my love shall be	"	63	1	And to be sure	"	131	9
shall in these black lines be seen	"	63	13	and loving mourners be	"	132	3
from these would I be gone	"	66	13	my sweet'st friend must be	"	133	4
That thou art blamed shall not be thy defect	"	70	1	thus to be cross'd	"	133	8
So thou be good	"	70	5	let my heart be his guard	"	133	11
Yet thus thy praise cannot be so thy praise	"	70	11	to be my comfort still	"	134	4
That I in your sweet thoughts would be forgot	"	71	7	nor he will not be free	"	134	5
My name be buried	"	72	11	Though in thy stores' account I one must be	"	136	10
But be contented	"	74	1	Yet what the best is take the worst to be	"	137	4
Too base of thee to be remembered	"	74	12	Be anchor'd in the bay	"	137	6
to be with you alone	"	75	7	by lies we flatter'd be	"	138	14
or must from you be took	"	75	12	Be wise as thou art cruel	"	140	1
Yet be most proud	"	78	9	As testy sick men, when their deaths be near	"	140	7
with thy sweet graces graced be	"	78	12	by mad ears believ'd be	"	140	12
and I be cast away	"	80	13	That I may not be so	"	140	13
each part will be forgotten	"	81	4	desire to be invited	"	141	7
Your monument shall be my gentle verse	"	81	9	and vassal wretch to be	"	141	12
And tongues to be your being shall rehearse	"	81	11	Be it lawful I love thee	"	142	9
And their gross painting might be better used'	"	82	13	Thy pity may deserve to pitied be	"	142	12
Which shall be most my glory	"	83	10	By self-example mayst thou be de- nied	"	142	14
When thou shalt be disposed	"	88	1	kiss me, be kind	"	143	12
And I by this will be a gainer too	"	88	9	would corrupt my saint to be a devil	"	144	7
Be absent from thy walks	"	89	9	whether that my angel be turn'd fend	"	144	9
Of more delight than hawks or horses be	"	91	11	Within be fed, without be rich no more	"	146	12
Thou mayst be false	"	92	14	If that be fair	"	148	5
Whate'er thy thoughts or thy heart's workings be	"	93	11	If it be not, then love doth well denote	"	148	7
The basest jewel will be well es- teem'd	"	96	6	O, how can Love's eye be true	"	148	9
If any, be a satire to decay	"	100	11	to be beloved of thee	"	150	14
what shall be thy amends	"	101	1	thy poor drudge to be	"	151	11
wilt thou be dumb	"	101	9	If that from him there may be aught applied	<i>L C</i>	....	68
And to be praised of ages yet to be	"	101	12	unruly though they be	"	....	103
you never can be old	"	104	1	To be forbod the sweets	"	....	164
				And be not of my holy vows afraid	"	....	179

<i>Bear—with acture they may</i>	<i>L C</i>	185	<i>Bear—signs of rage they</i>	<i>R L</i>	1419
these, of force, must your oblations be	"	223	burning Troy doth bear	"	1474
Not to be tempted, would she be immured	"	251	such a face should bear a wicked mind	"	1540
Who, young and simple, would not be so lover'd	"	320	that map which deep impression bears	"	1712
Although I know my years be past the best	<i>P P</i> 1	6	and help to bear thy part	"	1830
our faults in love thus smother'd be	" 1	14	conclude to bear dead Lucrece	"	1050
would corrupt my saint to be a devil	" 2	7	His tender heir might bear his memory	<i>Son</i> 1	4
And whether that my angel be turn'd fiend	" 2	9	parts that thou shouldst bear	" 8	8
If knowledge be the mark	" 5	7	your sweet form should bear	" 13	8
Then must the love be great 'twixt thee and me	" 8	3	would bear your living flowers	" 16	7
before the fall should be	" 10	6	to him that bears the strong of fence's cross	" 34	12
Ah, neither be my share	" 14	1	To bear love's wrong	" 40	12
'T may be, she joy'd to jest	" 14	9	The beast that bears me	" 50	5
'T may be again to make	" 14	10	to bear that weight in me	" 50	6
as well as well might be	" 16	2	Which, laboring for invention, bear amiss	" 59	3
But one must be refused	" 16	9	thy mind's imprint will bear	" 77	3
That nothing could be used	" 16	10	as the proudest sail doth bear	" 80	6
What though her frowning brows be bent	" 19	13	myself will bear all wrong	" 88	14
twice desire, ere it be day	" 19	17	But bears it out even to the edge	" 116	12
And in thy suit be humble true	" 19	32	One on another's neck, do witness bear	" 131	11
be thou not slack	" 19	35	Bear thine eyes straight	" 140	14
To teach my tongue to be so long	" 19	52	reading what contents it bears	<i>L C</i>	19
here be it said	" 19	53	What unapproved witness dost thou bear		
Live with me and be my love	" 20	1	"	53	
Then live with me and be my love	" 20	16	in the suffering pangs it bears	"	272
To live with thee and be thy love	" 20	20	did bear the maid away	<i>P P</i> 16	14
Every man will be thy friend	" 21	35	He with thee doth bear a part	" 21	56
But if store of crowns be scant	" 21	37	Beard—his all silver white	<i>R L</i>	1405
If that one be prodigal	" 21	89	with white and bristly beard	<i>Son</i> 12	8
If he be addit to vice	" 21	43	Bearer—Of my dull	" 51	2
If to women he be bent	" 21	45	Bear'st—against a thorn thou thy part		
Herald sad and trumpet be	<i>P T</i>	3	<i>R L</i>	1135	
Be the death-divining swan	"	15	deny that thou bear'st love to any Son	10	1
Truth may seem, but cannot be	"	62	Bearing—The earth with his hard hoof he wounds	<i>V A</i>	267
Truth and beauty buried be	"	64	now press'd with bearing	"	430
Beaded—and of jet	<i>L C</i>	37	no bearing yoke they knew	<i>R L</i>	409
Beak—Tires with her	<i>V A</i>	56	Bearing away the wound	"	731
Whose crooked beak	<i>R L</i>	508	quick bearing and dexterity	"	1380
Beam—Whose beams upon his hair— less face	<i>V A</i>	487	Bearing thy heart, which I will keep	<i>Son</i> 22	11
Mock with thy tickling beams	<i>R L</i>	1090	Bearing the wanton burthen of the prime	"	
to his beams assemble	<i>Son</i> 114	8	after new love bearing	" 97	7
Bear—rough, or lion proud	<i>V A</i>	884	Beast—bolsterous and unruly	<i>V A</i>	326
Bear—and sappy plants to bear bear her a thousand ways	"	185	that bloody beast	"	999
to Collatium bears the lightless fire	"	907	to the rough beast	<i>R L</i>	545
Whose crime will bear an over- during blame	"	224	since men prove beasts, let beasts bear gentle minds	"	1148
thou perform must bear	"	612	The beast that bears me	<i>Son</i> 50	5
I mean to bear thee	"	670	will my poor beast then find	" 51	5
She bears the load of lust	"	734	Beasts did leap	<i>P P</i> 21	5
how many bear such shameful blows	"	882	Ruthless beasts they will not cheer thee	" 21	22
infant sorrows, bear them mild	"	1096	Beat—beats, and takes no rest	<i>V A</i>	647
with deep groans the disanson bear	"	1132	now she beats her heart	"	829
let beasts bear gentle minds	"	1148	beats these from the stage	<i>R L</i>	278
with greater patience bear it	"	1158	reproof and reason beat it dead	"	489
be ready by and by to bear	"	1292	Beat at thy rocky and wreck-threat- ening heart	"	590
From that suspicion which the world might bear her	"	1321	The golden bullet beats it down	<i>P P</i> 19	30
a part of woe doth bear	"	1327	Beated—Beated and chopp'd	<i>Son</i> 62	10
bears back all boll'n and red	"	1417	Beaten—Beaten away by brain-sick rude desire	<i>R L</i>	175

Beaten —quite . . . from her breast	<i>R L</i>	1563	Beauty —	
the rain on my storm-beaten face	<i>Son</i>	34	6	
Beating —			shiver'd all the . . . of my glass	
Beating his kind embracements	<i>V A</i>	312	<i>R L</i>	1763
beating reason back	"	557	That thereby beauty's rose might	
Anon his beating heart	<i>R L</i>	433	never die	
Beating her bulk	"	467	dig deep trenches in thy beauty's	
beating on her breast	"	759	field	
Beauteous —This . . . combat	<i>V A</i>	365	being ask'd where all thy beauty	
The beauteous influence	"	862	lies	
Ne'er saw the beauteous livery	"	1107	how much more praise deserved thy	
possession of his beauteous mate	<i>R L</i>	18	beauty's use	
Then, beauteous niggard	<i>Son</i>	4	Proving his beauty by succession	
Seeking that beauteous roof	"	5	thine	
Makes black night beauteous	"	10	Upon thyself thy beauty's legacy	
Makes black night beauteous	"	12	Thy unused beauty must be tomb'd	
promise such a beauteous day	"	34	with thee	
Beauteous thou art, therefore to be		1	Beauty o'ersnow'd and bareness	
assailed	"	41	every where	
doth beauty beauteous seen	"	6	Beauty's effect with beauty were	
beauteous and lovely youth	"	54	bereft	
You to your beauteous blessings	"	54	With beauty's treasure, ere it be	
Three beauteous springs	"	84	mortal looks adore his beauty still	
beauteous as his form	"	104	But beauty's waste hath in the	
	<i>L C</i>	99	world an end	
Beautiful —making . . . old rhyme	<i>Son</i>	106	That beauty still may live	
why 'twas beautiful and hard	<i>L C</i>	211	wisdom, beauty, and increase	
Beautifully —themselves so . . .	<i>R L</i>	404	of thy beauty do I question make	
Beauty —Which bred more . . .	<i>V A</i>	70	Since sweets and beauties do them-	
there thy beauty lies	"	119	selves forsake	
Beauty within itself	"	130	that beauty which you hold in lease	
My beauty as the spring	"	141	As truth and beauty shall together	
fresh beauty for the use	"	164	thrive	
beauty breedeth beauty	"	167	Thy end is truth's and beauty's	
That inward beauty	"	434	doom	
Were beauty under twenty	"	575	If I could write the beauty of your	
Would root these beauties	"	636	eyes	
Beauty hath sought to do	"	638	For beauty's pattern to succeeding	
To mingle beauty	"	735	men	
brings beauty under	"	746	Stirr'd by a painted beauty	
Upon fresh beauty	"	796	For all that beauty that doth cover	
'T stifle beauty and to steal	"	934	thee	
his breath and beauty set	"	935	Thy beauty's form in table of my	
Seeing his beauty	"	938	heart	
beauty may the better thrive	"	1011	For whether beauty, birth, or wealth	
with him is beauty slain	"	1019	Thy beauty and thy years full well	
And, beauty dead	"	1020	befits	
But true-sweet beauty	"	1080	And chide thy beauty	
every beauty robb'd	"	1132	Hers, by thy beauty tempting her	
as bright as heaven's beauties	<i>R L</i>	13	to thee	
Honour and beauty	"	27	Thine, by thy beauty being false to	
Beauty itself doth of itself	"	29	me	
beauty and virtue strived	"	52	On Helen's cheek all art of beauty	
beauty would blush for shame	"	54	set	
When beauty boasted blushed	"	55	doth shadow of your beauty show	
But beauty, in that white intituled	"	57	O, how much more doth beauty	
virtue claims from beauty beauty's			beauteous seem	
red	"	59	delves the parallels in beauty's	
Argued by beauty's red	"	65	brow	
In that high task hath done her			Painting my age with beauty of	
beauty wrong	"	80	thy days	
All orators are dumb when beauty			all those beauties whereof now he's	
pleadeth	"	268	king	
beauty my prize	"	279	My sweet love's beauty	
Thy beauty hath ensnared thee	"	485	His beauty shall in these black lines	
By thy bright beauty	"	490	How with this rage shall beauty	
an eye to gaze on beauty	"	496	hold a plea	
Time's ruin, beauty's wreck	"	1451	who his spoil of beauty can forbid	
her beauty I may tear	"	1472	Why should poor beauty indirectly	
That my poor beauty had purloin'd			seek	
his eyes	"	1651	When beauty lived and died	

Beauty —Ere beauty's dead fleece made another gay	<i>Sq</i>	68	8	Because —	
to dress his beauty new		68	12	Because thou lovest the one	<i>PP</i> 8 4
To show false art what beauty was of yore		68	14	Bechance—Let there him pitiful	
They look into the beauty of thy mind		69	9	mishances	<i>R L</i> 976
The ornament of beauty is suspect		70	3	Beck—being at your	<i>Son</i> 58 5
Thy glass will show thee how thy beauties wear		77	1	Because—	
beauty doth he give		79	10	who should best her grief	<i>V A</i> 968
I impair not beauty being mute		83	11	the old become a child	" 1152
like Eve's apple doth thy beauty grow		93	13	With words, till action might be- come them better	<i>R L</i> 1323
Doth spot the beauty of thy bud- ding name		95	3	Become the public plague	" 1479
Where beauty's veil doth cover every blot		95	11	your trespass now becomes a fee	<i>Son</i> 120 13
thy neglect of truth in beauty died		101	2	Better becomes the gray cheeks of the east	" 132 6
Both truth and beauty on my love depends		101	3	As those two mourning eyes be- come thy face	" 132 9
Beauty no pencil, beauty's truth to lay		101	7	Becoming—... of their woe	" 127 13
Such seems your beauty still		104	3	this becoming of things ill	" 150 5
yet doth beauty, like a dial-hand		104	9	Bed—his tent my	<i>V A</i> 108
Ere you were born was beauty's summer dead		104	14	in her naked bed	" 397
beauty making beautiful old rhyme		106	3	from their dark beds	" 1050
in the blazon of sweet beauty's best		106	5	Here was thy father's bed	" 1183
Even such a beauty as you master now		106	8	is Tarquin brought unto his bed	<i>R L</i> 120
Tau sacred beauty		115	7	this lustful lord leap'd from his bed	" 169
it bore not beauty's name		127	2	The Roman lord marcheth to Lu- crece' bed	" 301
now is black beauty's successive heir		127	3	on her yet unstained bed	" 366
And beauty slander'd with a bas- tard shame		127	4	In his clear bed	" 382
Sweet beauty hath no name		127	7	Without the bed her other fair hand was	" 393
who not born fair, no beauty lack		127	11	For in thy bed I purpose to destroy thee	" 514
every tongue says beauty should look so		127	14	That to his borrow'd bed he make retire	" 573
those whose beauties proudly make them cruel		131	2	the base bed of some rascal groom	" 671
will I swear beauty herself is black		132	13	lust should stain so pure a bed	" 684
The statue of thy beauty thou wilt take		134	9	yet ere he go to bed	" 776
They know what beauty is		137	3	Not spond the dowry of a lawful bed	" 938
The carcass of a beauty	<i>LC</i>	....	11	Afflict him in his bed	" 975
Some beauty peep'd through lattice of sear'd age		....	14	In the interest of thy bed	" 1619
Such looks as none could look but beauty's queen	<i>PP</i>	4	4	I haste me to my bed	<i>Son</i> 27 1
if not to beauty vowed		5	2	As the death-bed wheroun it must expire	" 73 11
Beauty is but a vain and doubtful good		13	1	Robb'd others' beds' revenues	" 142 8
So beauty blemish'd once's forever lost		13	11	Wee kiss all the joys in bed	<i>PP</i> 19 47
Beauty, truth, and rarity	<i>PT</i>	....	53	There will I make thee a bed of roses	" 20 9
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she		....	63	Bedabbled —	
Truth and beauty buried be		....	64	the dew-bedabbled wretch	<i>V A</i> 703
Bees :— the horse by him his deed	<i>LC</i>	....	111	Bedchamber—In his	" 784
Because—Because Adonis' heart hath made mine hard	<i>V A</i>	....	378	Bedrid—Afflict him in his bed with groans	<i>R L</i> 975
Because the cry remaineth		....	885	Bed-vow—In act thy broke	<i>Son</i> 152 3
Because he would not fear him		....	1094	Bee—and I a drone-like....	<i>R L</i> 836
because it is his own	<i>R L</i>	....	35	the honey which thy chaste bee kept	" 840
because thou knowest I love her	<i>Son</i>	42	6	The old bees die	" 1769
Because he needs no praise		101	9	Been—I have woo'd	<i>V A</i> 97
Because I would not dull you		102	14	Yet hath he been my captive	" 101

Been—Her pretty looks have			Began—.... to clothe his wit	<i>R L</i> 1809
mine enemies	<i>Son</i> 139	10	and often 'gan to tear	<i>L C</i> 51
I might as yet have been a spreading flower	<i>L C</i>	75	His phoenix down began but to appear	
For feasts of love I have been call'd unto	"	181	till thus he 'gan besiege me	" 93
that often there had been	<i>PP</i> 6	8	shade began to woo him	<i>PP</i> 11 2
Had women been so strong as men	"	23	All unseen 'gan passage find	" 17 6
Befallen—Hath thee	<i>R L</i>	1599	Beget—use more gold begets or begets him hate	<i>VA</i> 768 <i>R L</i> 1005
Befit—Thy beauty and thy years full well befits	<i>Son</i> 41	3	Beggar—Or what fond Like to a bankrupt beggar walls	" 216 a beggar'sorts to crave
Before—Being mad	<i>VA</i>	249	" 711	
she just before him	"	349	At to behold desert a beggar born	<i>Son</i> 66 2
before one leaf put forth	"	416	Beggar'd—.... of blood to blush	" 67 10
I had my load before	"	430	Begg'd—And for that	<i>VA</i> 102
before it raineth	"	458	Begin—suitor 'gins to woo him	" 6
before he barketh	"	459	she begins to prove	" 40
before it staineth	"	460	And 'gins to chide	" 46
Before I know myself	"	525	she doth anew begin	" 60
For he the night before	<i>R L</i>	15	and begins to glow	" 337
And die, unhallow'd thoughts, before you blot	"	192	she begins to forage	" 554
End thy ill aim before thy shoot be ended	"	579	begins a wailing note	" 835
Thy vices bud before thy spring	"	604	to pray he doth begin	<i>R L</i> 342
far poorer than before	"	693	doth his tongue begin	" 470
which shall go before	"	1302	That twice she doth begin ere once	" 567
As lagging fowls before the north- ern blast	"	1335	At last she thus begins	" 1803
Before the which is drawn	"	1368	And thus begins	" 1598
which Brutus made before	"	1847	Begins the sad dirge	" 1612
The eyes, 'fore dueceous	<i>Son</i> 7	11	I did begin to start	" 1639
in youth before my sight	"	15 10	From his lips new-waxen pale be- gins to blow	" 1663
as if not paid before	"	30 12	Begins to talk	" 1783
more than thou hadst before	"	40 2	Then begins a journey	<i>Son</i> 27 3
before thou hadst this more	"	40 4	when first it 'gins to bud	<i>PP</i> 13 3
If hath been before, how are our with that which goes before	"	59 2	That mine eye loves it and doth first begin	" 114 14
before these last so bad	"	60 3	Beginning—Find sweet	<i>VA</i> 1138
Before these bastard signs	"	68 3	Begot—Thou wast	" 168
Before the golden tresses holds his rank before	"	68 5	Beguile—the truest sight	" 1144
To mar the subject that before was well	"	85 12	Thou dost beguile the world	<i>Son</i> 3 4
Those lines that I before have writ	"	103 10	Beguiled—To mock the subtle in themselves	<i>R L</i> 957
that we before have heard	"	115 1	That it beguiled attention	" 1404
Before a joy proposed; behind a dream	"	123 8	Tarquin armed: so beguiled	" 1544
that which dies before her face	"	129 12	how are our brains beguiled	<i>Son</i> 59 2
before the fall should be	<i>PP</i>	10 6	Thou and I were both beguiled	<i>PP</i> 21 30
They that fawn'd on him before	"	21 49	Beguiling—Such time-beguiling sport	<i>VA</i> 24
Beforehand—All this counsel comprehends	<i>R L</i>	494	of thy foul beguiling	<i>L C</i> 170
Befriend—once unkind befriends me now	<i>Son</i> 120	1	Begrimed—Begrimed with sweat	<i>R L</i> 1381
Beg—Th but a kiss I beg	<i>VA</i>	96	Begun—ere his words	<i>VA</i> 462
I'll beg her love	<i>R L</i>	241	stories, oftentimes begun	" 845
but where excess begs all	<i>L C</i>	42	cancell'd ere well begun	<i>R L</i> 26
Began—than myself, thus she	<i>VA</i>	7	the curtain drawn, his eyes begun	" 374
'O pity,' gan she cry	"	95	all that youth begun	<i>L C</i> 12
queen began to sweat	"	175	when they to assail begun	" 262
of her thoughts began	"	387	Behaviour—How sad feeds	<i>R L</i> 556
began to turn their tide	"	979	From thy behaviour	<i>Son</i> 79 10
with swelling drops gan wet	<i>R L</i>	1228	Beheld—.... his shadow	<i>VA</i> 1099
and their ranks began	"	1439	where herself herself beheld	" 1129
the strumpet that began this stir	"	1471	What he beheld	<i>R L</i> 416
Each present lord began to promise aid	"	1696	beheld some ghastly sprite	" 451
they all at once began to say	"	1709	despairing Hecuba beheld	" 1447

Behind—

no form of thee hast left	Son	9	6
grief lies onward, and my joy be-			
hind	"	50	14
behind, a dream	"	129	12
I thy babe chase thee afar behind	"	143	10
Behold—Who doth the world so glo-			
riously	V A	....	857
behold two Adons dead	"	....	1070
That eye which him beholds as			
more divine	R L	....	291
this tumult to behold	"	....	447
she never may behold the day	"	....	746
which they themselves behold	"	....	751
Let not the jealous Day behold that			
face	"	....	800
And scarce hath eyes his treasure			
to behold	"	....	857
any eye should thee behold	"	....	1143
The heavy motion that it doth be-			
hold	"	....	1326
every eye beholds their blame	"	....	1343
You might behold	"	....	1388
Of physiognomy might one behold	"	....	1395
the eye that doth behold his haste	"	....	1668
that beholds her bleed	"	....	1732
I often did behold	"	....	1758
When I behold the violet	Son	12	3
in thee time's furrows I behold	"	22	3
As to behold desert a beggar born	"	66	2
That time of year thou mayst in			
me behold	"	73	1
now behold these present days	"	106	13
Yet, in good faith, some say that			
thine behold	"	131	5
That they behold, and see not	"	137	2
though in me you behold	L C	....	71
behold these talents	"	....	204
Beholding—that pines food	R L	....	1115
her sad-holding husband saw	"	....	1590
Behooft—			
harms that preach in our	L C	....	165
Being—.... set, I'll smother	V A	....	18
Being wasted in such	"	....	24
Being so enraged	"	....	29
Being red, she loves him best; and			
being white	"	....	77
Who being look'd on	"	....	87
Being Judge in love	"	....	220
Being mad before	"	....	249
being tied unto a tree	"	....	263
Being proud, as females are	"	....	809
And being steel'd	"	....	376
the weather being cold	"	....	402
burden'd being young	"	....	419
Being nurse and feedor	"	....	446
Or being early pluck'd	"	....	528
bird being tamed	"	....	560
Like lawn being spread	"	....	590
Being moved, he strikes	"	....	623
Being ireful, on the lion	"	....	628
fresh flowers being shed	"	....	665
with others being mingled	"	....	691
And being low	"	....	708
milk and blood being mingled	"	....	902
Being prison'd in her eye	"	....	980
For he being dead	"	....	1019
horns being hit	"	....	1033
And being open'd	"	....	1051

Being—the brain troubled	V A	....	1068
and, being gone	"	....	1089
That, thou being dead	"	....	1134
The sovereignty of either being so			
great	R L	....	69
He makes excuses for his being			
there	"	....	114
The guilt being great	"	....	229
her hand in my hand being lock'd	"	....	260
And being lighted	"	....	316
The curtains being close	"	....	307
To wink, being blinded	"	....	375
being so applied	"	....	531
The flesh being proud	"	....	712
Being so bad, such numbers seek for			
thee	"	....	896
The moon being clouded	"	....	1007
Who, being stopp'd	"	....	1119
her bark being peel'd away	"	....	1169
the other being dead	"	....	1187
doth weep, the sun being set	"	....	1226
sorrow ebbs being blown with	"	....	1330
His nose being shadow'd	"	....	1416
Here one being throng'd	"	....	1417
Being from the feeling of her own			
grief brought	"	....	1578
recall'd in rage, being past	"	....	1671
Being constrain'd with dreadful			
circumstance	"	....	1703
Which being done	"	....	1853
Then being ask'd	Son	2	5
And being frank she lends	"	4	4
Whose speechless song, being many,			
seeming one	"	8	13
As thou being mine	"	36	14
Thine by thy beauty being false to			
me	"	41	14
My life, being made of four	"	45	7
speed being made from thee	"	50	8
desire, of perfect'st love being made	"	51	10
Being had, to triumph, being lack'd,			
to hope	"	52	14
winter, which, being full of care	"	56	13
Being your slave	"	57	1
Being your vassal	"	58	4
being at your beck	"	58	5
wherewith being crown'd	"	60	6
being wood of time	"	70	6
or victor being charged	"	70	10
my body being dead	"	74	10
Or, being wreck'd	"	80	11
tongues to thy being shall re-			
hearse	"	81	11
you yourself, being extant	"	83	6
my glory, being dumb	"	83	10
beauty being mute	"	83	11
Being fond on praise	"	84	14
being best acquainted	"	88	5
As thou being mine	"	96	14
my mind, being crown'd with you	"	114	1
Even so, being full of your no-cr-			
cloying sweetness	"	118	5
When not to be receives reproach			
of being	"	121	2
for I, being pent in thee	"	133	18
so thou, being rich in 'Will	"	135	11
But being both from me	"	144	11
he again desires her, being sat	L C	....	66
nor being desired yielded	"	....	149

Being —you o'er me strong	<i>L C</i> 257	Bequeath —thou didst to me	<i>P P</i> 10 12
For being both to me	<i>P P</i> 2 11	Bequeathed —unto the clouds	<i>R L</i> 1727
Thou being a goddess	" 3 6	Bequest —	
T Thy grace being gain'd	" 3 8	Nature's gives nothing	<i>Son</i> 4 3
Beldam —		Bereave—stains and soon bereaves	<i>V A</i> 797
To show the daughters	<i>R L</i> 953	Rushing from forth a cloud be-	
shapes her sorrow to the beldam's		reaves our sight	<i>R L</i> 373
woes	" 1458	Beretf —I am him so	<i>V A</i> .. 381
Belled —the picture was	" 1533	sense of feeling were bereft me	" 439
As any she belied with false com-		From me by strong assault it is	
pare	<i>Son</i> 130 14	berof	<i>R L</i> 835
not be so, nor thou belied	" 140 13	Beauty's effect with beauty were	
Believe —Not to, and yet	<i>V A</i> 986	berof	<i>Son</i> 5 11
Who will believe my verse	<i>Son</i> 17 1	Berry —Or as the breaks	<i>V A</i> 460
And then believe me	" 21 10	that helpless berries saw	" 604
Never believe though in my nature	" 109 9	they him with berries	" 1104
I do believe her	" 138 2	Beseach —I heartily thee	" 404
I do believe her	<i>P P</i> 1 2	Beseach'd —	
Believed —by mad ears be	<i>Son</i> 140 12	acceptance weepingly beseach'd	<i>L C</i> 207
Believed her eyes when they to as-		Beseacher —no fair beseachers kill	<i>Son</i> 135 13
sall	<i>L C</i> 262	Beseem —	
Believing —.... she is dead	<i>V A</i> 467	deep regard beseems the sage	<i>R L</i> 277
O hard-believing love	" 985	as well beseem thy heart	<i>Son</i> 132 10
Bell —that hears the passing-bell	" 702	Besot —she is dreadfully	<i>R L</i> 444
as fowl hear falcon's bells	<i>R L</i> 511	Beshrew —Beshrew that heart	<i>Son</i> 133 1
like a heavy-hanging bell	" 1493	Beside —falls an orient drop	<i>V A</i> 981
the surly sullen bell	<i>Son</i> 71 2	my added praise beside	<i>Son</i> 103 4
My wether's bell rings doleful knell	<i>P P</i> 18 28	her pale and pined cheek beside	<i>L C</i> 32
Belly —Ho on her falls	<i>V A</i> 594	and to no love beside	" 77
Belong —		Besidores —..., his soul's fair temple	<i>R L</i> 719
danger to resistance did	<i>R L</i> 1265	Besides, of weariness he did com-	
belongs to love's fine wit	<i>Son</i> 23 14	plain him	" 845
to you it doth belong	" 58 11	Besides, the life and feeling	" 1817
to thee I so belong	" 88 13	Who with his fear is put besides	
better state to me belongs	" 92 7	his part	<i>Son</i> 23 2
bosoms that to me belong	<i>L C</i> 254	all the world besides methinks are	
Beloved —		dead	" 112 14
Where her Collatinus lies	<i>R L</i> 256	Beslege —When forty winters shall	
thou art beloved of many	<i>Son</i> 10 3	.... thy brow	<i>Son</i> 2 1
that love and am beloved	" 25 13	besiege all kinds of blood	" 109 10
Thy sweet beloved name	" 89 10	Till thus he gan besiege me	<i>L C</i> 177
Nor my beloved as an idol shew	" 105 2	Besleged —From the Ardea	<i>R L</i> 1
I to be beloved of thee	" 150 14	the walls of strong-besieg'd Troy	" 1429
Below —to the ground	<i>V A</i> 923	Besmeared —	
Coucheth the fowl below with his		besmeard with sluttish time	<i>Son</i> 55 4
wings' shade	<i>R L</i> 507	Bent —red, she loves him	<i>V A</i> 77
Belt —A of straw and ivy buds	<i>P P</i> 20 13	Her best is better'd	" 78
Bemoaned —fore-bemoaned moan	<i>Son</i> 30 11	But then woos best	" 570
Bend —He bends her fingers	<i>V A</i> 476	desire sees best of all	" 720
woodman that doth bend his bow	<i>R L</i> 580	Since her best work	" 954
Or bends with the remover	<i>Son</i> 116 4	best become her grief	" 968
Bending —from his crest	<i>V A</i> 395	But none is best	" 971
bending all my loving thoughts	<i>Son</i> 88 10	They that love best	" 1104
Within his bending sickle's com-		Grief best is pleased with grief's	
pass come	" 116 10	society	<i>R L</i> 1111
Benefit —the of rest	" 28 2	shall fit the trespass best	" 1613
O benefit of ill	" 119 9	Look, whom she best endow'd	<i>Son</i> 11 11
Bent —butcher, to kill	<i>V A</i> 618	perspective it is best painter's art	" 24 4
The world is bent my deeds to cross	<i>Son</i> 90 2	what is best, that best I wish in thee	" 37 18
whose busy care is bent	" 143 6	then do mine eyes best see	" 43 1
Which, not to anger bent	<i>P P</i> 5 12	Thou, best of dearest	" 48 7
What though her frowning brows		Shall Time's best jewel	" 65 10
be bent	" 19 13	best to be with you alone	" 75 7
If to women he be bent	" 21 45	So all my best is dressing old words	
Repainted —.... all with red	<i>V A</i> 901	new	" 76 11
Bequeath —.... not to their lot	<i>R L</i> 534	being best acquainted	" 88 5
to Tarquin I'll bequeath	" 1181	I better in one general best	" 91 8
I'll bequeath unto the knife	" 1184	But best is best, if never intermix'd	" 101 8
shall I bequeath to thee	" 1192	of sweet beauty's best	" 106 5

BEST—proved thee my best of love	<i>Son</i> 110	8	Bettering—	
next my heaven the best	" 110	13	stamp of the time-bettering days	<i>Son</i> 82 8
Creating every bad a perfect best	" 114	7	Betumbed—from her.... couch	<i>R L</i> 1037
Now I love you best	" 115	10	Between—And, lo, I lie between that	
Yet what the best is	" 137	4	sun and thee	<i>V A</i> 194
my days are past the best	" 138	6	Between this heavenly and earthly	
O, love's best habit	" 138	11	sun	" 198
When all my best doth worship	" 149	11	a war of looks was then between	" 335
thy worst all best exceeds	" 150	8	them	
If best were as it was, or best			lest between them both it should	<i>R L</i> 74
without	<i>L C</i>	98	between desire and dread	" 171
as it best deceives	"	306	'Tween frozen conscience and hot-	
my years be past the best	<i>P P</i> 1	6	burning will	" 247
O, love's best habit	" 1	11	between her chamber and his will	" 302
Bad in the best	" 7	18	Between whose hills	" 390
Bestow—all naked, will bestow it	<i>Son</i> 26	8	As if between them twain	" 405
in more pleasures to bestow them	<i>L C</i>	139	Between each kiss	<i>P P</i> 7 8
Bestow'd—The kiss I gave you is be-			So between them love did shine	<i>P T</i> 33
stow'd in vain	<i>V A</i>	771		
O, that sad breath his spongy lungs			Betwixt—	
bestow'd	<i>L C</i>	326	'Twixt crimson shame and anger	<i>V A</i> 76
Bestow'st—which youngly thou....	<i>Son</i> 11	3	'twixt the son and sire	" 1160
Betake—every one to rest themselves			Betwixt mine eye and heart	<i>Son</i> 47 1
betake	<i>R L</i>	125	As 'twixt a miser and his wealth	" 75 4
oft betake him to retire	"	175	As oft 'twixt May and April	<i>L C</i> 102
to singing he betakes	<i>P P</i> 8	12	must the love be great 'twixt thee	
Bethinking—with false.... grieves	<i>V A</i>	1024	and me	<i>P P</i> 8 3
Betoken'd—that ever yet betoken'd	"	453		
Betray—himself confounds, betrays	<i>R L</i>	160	Bevel—	
to betray my life	"	283	though they themselves be bevel	<i>Son</i> 121 11
thine eyes betray thee unto mine	"	483	Bewailed—Lest my bewailed guilt	" 36 10
might the storn wolf betray	<i>Son</i> 96	9	Beware—Hadst thou but bid beware	<i>V A</i> 943
betraying me, I do betray	" 151	5	Beweep—beweep my outcast state	<i>Son</i> 29 2
betray the fore-betray'd	<i>L C</i>	323	Bewitch'd—bewitch'd with lust's foul	
Betray'd—Betray'd the hours	<i>R L</i>	933	charm	<i>R L</i> 173
Betraying—.... me, I do betray	<i>Son</i> 151	5	Conscous bewitch'd, ere he desire	<i>L C</i> 131
Better—Are better proof	<i>V A</i>	626	Bewitching—Bewitching like the	
his beauty may the better thrive	"	1011	wanton mermaid's song	<i>V A</i> ... 777
While thou on Terceus descendant			Bewray'd—the hateful foe bowray'd	<i>R L</i> 1698
better skill	<i>R L</i>	1134	To hear her secrets so bowray'd	<i>P P</i> 19 54
which of the twain were better	"	1154	Beyond— Devise extremes beyond ex-	
the better so to clear her	"	1320	tremity	<i>R L</i> 969
might become them better	"	1323	Beyond all date	<i>Son</i> 122 4
in ranks of better equipage	<i>Son</i> 32	12	Bias—Study his bias leaves	<i>P P</i> 5 5
and poets better prove	"	32	Bid—Bid my discourse	<i>V A</i> 145
all the better part of me	"	39	To bid the wind a base	" 303
or whether better they	"	59	And bid Suspicion	" 448
the better part of me	"	74	and bid good night	" 534
Knowing a better spirit	"	80	Bids him farewell	" 580
might be better used	"	82	bid them leave quaking, bids them	
on better judgement making	"	87	fear no more	" 899
these I better in one general best	"	91	thou but bid beware	" 943
Thy love is better	"	91	They bid thee crop	" 946
I see a better state	"	92	bids her rejoice	" 977
That did not better for my life pro-			Who bids them still	" 1041
vide	"	111	and bids them do their liking	<i>R L</i> 434
That better is by evil still made			And bids her eyes hereafter still be	
better	"	119	blind	" 758
'Tis better to be vile than vile es-			bids it leap from thence	" 760
teemed	"	121	bid fair Lucrece speak	" 1268
Better becomes the grey cheeks	"	132	Bid thou be ready	" 1292
teach thee wit, better it were	"	140	Bid him with speed	" 1294
The better angel is a man right fair	"	144	And bids Lucretius give	" 1773
Tempteth my better angel	"	144	shame bids him possess his breath	" 1777
My better angel is a man right fair	<i>P P</i> 2	3	to the painted banquet bids my	
Tempteth my better angel	"	2	heart	<i>Son</i> 47 6
Better'd—Her best is better'd	<i>V A</i>	78	bid your servant once adieu	" 57 8
Then better'd that the world	<i>Son</i> 75	8	Bidding— Bidding them find their	
Bettering—with the.... of the time	"	82	sepulchres	<i>L C</i> 46
		5		
			tame to sufferance, bide each check	<i>Son</i> 58 7

Bide—				
my o'er-press'd defence can bide	<i>Son</i> 139	8		
Some in her threaten fillet still did bide	<i>L C</i>	33		
Biding—				
pitchy vapours from their biding	<i>R L</i>	550		
Bier—				
Borne on the bier with white	<i>Son</i> 12	8		
Big—				
autumn, big with rich increase	"	97	6	
Big discontent so breaking	<i>L C</i>	56		
Bill—				
That some would sing, some other in their bills	<i>V A</i>	1102		
Billing—				
doves that sit a-billing	"	366		
Bin—				
I their father had not bin	<i>R L</i>	210		
Bind—				
bond that him as fast doth bind	<i>Son</i> 134	8		
Bird—				
Look how a bird lies	<i>V A</i>	67		
woe unto the birds	"	455		
birds to their nest	"	532		
Like a wild bird	"	560		
Even as poor birds	"	601		
birds that helpless berries saw	"	604		
the birds such pleasure	"	1101		
Birds never limed	<i>R L</i>	88		
give the sneaped birds more cause to sing	"	833		
like to a new-kill'd bird	"	457		
where the sweet birds sing	"	871		
The little birds that tune	"	1107		
'You mocking birds,' quothe sho	"	1121		
And for, poor bird, thou sing'st choirs, where late the sweet birds sang	"	1142		
The very birds are mute	<i>Son</i> 73	4		
Yet nor the lays of birds	"	97	12	
Of bird, of flower, or shape	"	98	5	
Sweet birds sing not	<i>PP</i> 18	88		
Melodious birds sing madrigals	"	20	8	
and birds did sing	"	21	5	
She, poor bird, as all forlorn	"	21	9	
All thy fellow birds do sing	"	21	25	
Even so, poor bird, like thee	"	21	27	
Let the bird of loudest lay	<i>P T</i>	1		
For these dead birds sigh a prayer	"	67		
Birth—				
A dearer birth than this	<i>Son</i> 32	11		
birth, or wealth, or wit	"	37	5	
Showing their birth	"	76	8	
Some glory in their birth	"	91	1	
better than high birth to me	"	91	9	
Birth-hour—or birth-hour's blot	<i>R L</i>	537		
Bit—				
The iron bit he crusheth	<i>V A</i>	269		
bite—				
and bites the poor flies	"	316		
Bitter—to bitter wormwood taste	<i>R L</i>	893		
And bitter words to ban that I will bitter think	"	1460		
To bitter sauces did I frame my feeding	<i>Son</i> 111	11		
Bitterness—Nor think the bitterness				
of absence sour	"	57	7	
No bitterness that I will	"	111	11	
Blab—				
Never can blab	<i>V A</i>	126		
Black—				
And coal-black clouds	"	533		
mourner, black and grinn	"	920		
black chaos comes again	"	1020		
with so black a deed	<i>R L</i>	226		
With such black payment	"	576		
Black lust, dishonour, shame	"	654		
Black stage for tragedies and mur- ders fell	"	766		
Black—Through Night's black bo-				
som should not peep again	<i>R L</i>	768		
underneath thy black all-hiding cloak	"	801		
bathe his coal-black wings	"	1009		
changed to black in every vein	"	1454		
Lucrece clad in mourning black	"	1585		
And some look'd black	"	1743		
Of that black blood	"	1745		
Makes black night beauteous	<i>Son</i> 27	12		
in these black lines be seen	"	63	13	
That in black ink my love may still shine bright	"	65	14	
black night doth take away	"	73	7	
black was not counted fair	"	127	1	
But now is black beauty's successive heir	"	127	3	
my mistress' eyes are raven black	"	127	9	
black wires grow on her head	"	130	4	
Thy black is fairest	"	131	12	
In nothing art thou black	"	131	13	
Have put on black, and loving mourners be	"	132	3	
beauty herself is black	"	132	13	
Who art as black as hell	"	147	14	
more black and damned here	<i>L C</i>	54		
In black mourn I	<i>PP</i> 18	19		
Blackent—The . . . sin is clear'd	<i>R L</i>	854		
Black-faced—by this . . . night	<i>V A</i>	773		
but when black-faced cloud	<i>R L</i>	547		
such black-faced storms	"	1518		
Blade—				
he shakes aloft his Roman blade	"	505		
Blame—blames her miss	<i>V A</i>	53		
blotting it with blame	"	796		
Death is not to blame	"	992		
bear an ever-during blame	<i>R L</i>	224		
warrant for blame	"	620		
nurse of blame	"	767		
Is worthy blame	"	1257		
those proud lords to blame	"	1259		
The more to blame my sluggard negligence	"	1278		
every eye beholds their blame	"	1343		
I cannot blame thee	<i>Son</i> 40	6		
Not blame your pleasure	"	58	14	
O, blame me not	"	103	5	
bloody, full of blame	"	129	3	
Let reason rule things worthy blame	<i>PP</i> 19	3		
Blamed—But yet be blamed	<i>Son</i> 40	7		
That thou art blamed	"	70	1	
Blank—Commit to these waste blanka	"	77	10	
Blast—				
Thy hasty spring still blasts	<i>R L</i>	49		
Unruly blasts wait	"	869		
before the northern blast	"	1335		
Blasted—				
Bud, and be blasted	<i>V A</i>	1142		
Blasting—				
of many a blasting hour	<i>L C</i>	72		
Blaze—fiery eyes blaze forth her				
wrong	<i>V A</i>	219		
Blazed—				
red fires in both their faces				
blazed	<i>R L</i>	1353		
Blazon—in the blazon of sweet beau-				
ty's best	<i>Son</i> 106	5		
Blason'd—				
With wit well blazon'd	<i>L C</i>	217		
Bleed—				
make my faint heart bleed	<i>V A</i>	669		
seem'd with him to bleed	"	1056		
my false heart bleed	<i>R L</i>	228		
every tear he falls a Trojan bleeds	"	1551		

Bleed—that beholds her bleed by whom thy fair wife bleeds	<i>R L</i> 1732 " 1824	Blood— Thou art the next of blood to stain the ocean of thy blood	<i>R L</i> 1184 " 655
Bleeding—bleeding as they go	<i>V A</i> 924	such wretched blood should spill	" 999
bleeding under Pyrrhus' proud foot	<i>R L</i> 1440	my foul-defiled blood	" 1029
key-cold Lucrece' bleeding stream	" 1774	My stained blood to Tarquin	" 1181
To shew her bleeding body	" 1851	My blood shall wash	" 1207
Of proofs new-bleeding	<i>L C</i> 153	Ere she with blood had stain'd	" 1316
with bleeding groans they pine	" 275	the blood his cheeks replenish	" 1357
Heart is bleeding	<i>P P</i> 18 23	The red blood reek'd	" 1377
Blemish—The blemish that will never be forgot	<i>R L</i> 536	To Simois' ready banks the red blood ran	" 1437
spied in her some blemish	" 1358	Her blue blood changed	" 1454
Blemish'd—if in this blemish'd fort	" 1175	Though my gross blood	" 1655
So beauty blemish'd once's for ever lost	<i>P P</i> 18 11	Her blood in poor revenge	" 1736
Blench—These blenches gave my heart	<i>Son</i> 110 7	that the crimson blood	" 1738
Blend—sapphire and the opal blend	<i>L C</i> 215	Some of her blood still pure and red remain'd	" 1742
Bless—and never did he bless	<i>V A</i> 1119	of that black blood	" 1745
Naming thy name blesses an ill ro- port	<i>Son</i> 95 8	Corrupted blood some watery token shows	" 1748
Blessed—But blessed bankrupt	<i>V A</i> 466	And blood untainted	" 1749
from the blessed thing he sought	<i>R L</i> 340	blood so unjustly stain'd	" 1836
this blessed league to kill	" 383	And see thy blood warm	<i>Son</i> 2 14
To hold their cursed-blessed fortune	" 866	And that fresh blood	" 11 3
With means more blessed than my barren rhyme	<i>Son</i> 16 4	burn the long-lived phoenix in her blood	" 19 4
mine eyes be blessed made	" 43 9	When hours have drain'd his blood	" 63 3
the rich, whose blessed key	" 52 1	Beggard' of blood to blush through lively veins	" 67 10
Blessed are you whose worthiness	" 52 13	Where cheeks need blood	" 82 14
in every blessed shape we know	" 53 12	besiege all kinds of blood	" 109 10
it hath thought itself so blessed never	" 119 6	to my sportive blood	" 121 6
upon that blessed wood	" 128 2	sadly penn'd in blood	<i>L C</i> 47
Blessed-fair—But what's so	" 92 13	O false blood, thou register of lies	" 52
Blessing—blessing every book to your beauteous blessings add a curse	" 82 4	satisfaction to our blood	" 162
Blest—by pleading may be blest	<i>V A</i> 328	Are errors of the blood	" 184
more blest than living lips	<i>Son</i> 52 11	and rubies red as blood	" 198
more blest may be the view	" 56 12	Bloodless—by doubt and fear	<i>V A</i> 891
some special instant special blest	" 128 12	takes her by the bloodless hand	<i>R L</i> 1597
Blind—but blind they are, and keep themselves	<i>R L</i> 378	In bloodless white	<i>L C</i> 201
In blind concealing night	" 675	Bloody—the boar, that beast	<i>V A</i> 999
her eyes hereafter still be blind	" 758	So, at his bloody view	" 1037
Blind, muffled bawd	" 768	In bloody death	<i>R L</i> 430
The poor, lame, blind which the blind do see	<i>Son</i> 27 8	Here friend by friend in bloody channel lies	" 1487
and is partly blind	" 113 8	My bloody judge forbade	" 1648
Swear to thy blind soul	" 136 2	and by this bloody knife	" 1840
Thou blind fool, Love	" 137 1	upon this bloody tyrant, Time	<i>Son</i> 16 2
with tears thou keep'st me blind	" 148 18	The bloody spur cannot provoke him on	" 50 9
thou lovest, and I am blind	" 149 14	bloody, full of blame	" 129 3
Blinded—.... with a greater light	<i>R L</i> 375	vanquish'd men in bloody fight	<i>P P</i> 18 86
Blindfold—with blindfold fury	<i>V A</i> 554	Bloom—The canker-blooms have full as deep	<i>Son</i> 54 5
Blindness—gave eyes to blindness	<i>Son</i> 152 11	Blossom—made the blossoms dote	<i>L C</i> 235
Bliss—to want his bliss	<i>R L</i> 889	Spied a blossom passing fair	<i>P P</i> 17 3
A bliss in proof	<i>Son</i> 129 11	Blot—when they blot the sky	<i>V A</i> 184
Blood—her blood doth boil	<i>V A</i> 555	die, unallow'd thoughts, before you blot	<i>R L</i> 192
Whose blood upon	" 665	a sallow wife or birth-hour's blot	" 537
heating of the blood	" 742	To blot old books and alter their contents	" 948
Like milk and blood	" 902	To shut this blot she would not blot the letter	" 1322
But stole his blood	" 1056	Or blot with hell-born sin	" 1519
his congealed blood	" 1122	when clouds do blot the heaven	<i>Son</i> 28 10
his blood, that on the ground	" 1167	So shall those blots that do with me remain	" 36 3
pale cheeks and the blood in my breast as in his blood	" 1169		
	" 1182		

<i>Blot</i> —But what's so blessed-fair that fears no blot	<i>Son</i> 92 13	<i>Blushing</i> —Blushing at that One blushing shame	<i>R L</i> 1750
beauty's veil doth cover every blot	" 95 11	by thee blushing stand	<i>Son</i> 99 9
<i>Blotted</i> —What wit sets down is blot-		And blushing fled	" 128 8
ted straight with will	<i>R L</i> 1299	<i>Blusterer</i> —Sometime a blusterer	<i>PP</i> 9 14
<i>Blotting</i> —blotting it with blame	<i>V A</i> 796	<i>Boar</i> —Unless it be a boar	<i>L C</i> 58
<i>Blow</i> —bear such shameful blows	<i>R L</i> 832	To hunt the boar	<i>V A</i> 410
that blow did ball it	" 1725	'The boar' quoth she	" 588
to give thyself a blow	" 1823	wouldst hunt the boar	" 589
Under the blow of thralled discon-		thou didst name the boar	" 614
tent	<i>Son</i> 124 7	an angry-chafing boar	" 641
<i>Blow</i> —To fan and blow them dry	<i>V A</i> 52	with the boar to-morrow	" 662
wind would blow it off	" 1089	the hunting of the boar	" 672
And blows the smoke	<i>R L</i> 312	But the blunt boar	" 711
blows these pitchy vapours	" 550	spied the hunted boar	" 884
From lips new-waxen pale begins to blow	" 1663	to rate the boar	" 900
till it blow up rain	" 1788	the boar, that bloody beast	" 999
thy cheeks may blow	<i>PP</i> 17 9	the boar provoked	" 1003
<i>Blow'st</i> —Thou blow'st the fire	<i>R L</i> 884	The foul boar's conquest	" 1030
<i>Blown</i> —The tempting tune is....	<i>V A</i> 778	that the boar had trench'd	" 1052
Their light blown out	" 826	urchin-snouted boar	" 1105
My sighs are blown away	" 1071	He ran upon the boar	" 1112
Small lights are soon blown out	<i>R L</i> 647	deep-wounded with a boar	<i>PP</i> 9 10
sorrow ebs, being blown with wind of words	" 1330	<i>Boast</i> —Perchance his boast	<i>R L</i> 36
<i>Blue</i> —Her two blue windows	<i>V A</i> 482	My resolution, love, shall be thy boast	" 1193
globus circled with blue	<i>R L</i> 407	in that my boast is true	<i>L C</i> 246
Whose ranks of blue veins	" 440	<i>Boast</i> —What canst thou boast	<i>V A</i> 1077
Her blue blood changed	" 1454	He shall not boast	<i>R L</i> 1063
Blue circles stream'd like rainbows	" 1587	and proud titles boast	<i>Son</i> 25 2
<i>Blue-rein'd</i> —These violets	<i>V A</i> 125	to boast how I do love thee	" 26 13
<i>Blunt</i> —But the blunt boar	" 884	As victors of my silence cannot boast	" 86 11
this blunt and ill	<i>R L</i> 1300	of all men's pride I boast	" 91 12
blunt rage and rigour roll'd	" 1398	Time, thou shalt not boast	" 123 1
with the blunt swain he goes	" 1504	<i>Boasted</i> —When beauty blushes	<i>R L</i> 55
Devouring Time, blunt thou the lion's paws	<i>Son</i> 19 1	<i>Boat</i> —I am a worthless boat	<i>Son</i> 80 11
That over-goes my blunt invention		<i>Boding</i> —My boding heart pants	<i>V A</i> 647
quite	" 103 7	wolves' death-boding cries	<i>R L</i> 165
blunt the sharp'st intents	" 115 7	<i>Body</i> —	
<i>Blunter</i> —Thy edge should blunter be than appetite	" 56 2	my body's bane would cure thee	<i>V A</i> 372
<i>Blunting</i> —For the fine point	" 52 4	What is thy body but a swallowing grave	" 757
By blunting us to make our wits more keen	<i>L C</i> 161	The strongest body shall it make most weak	" 1145
<i>Blur</i> —This blur to youth	<i>R L</i> 222	But with my body	<i>R L</i> 1157
<i>Blurr'd</i> —Thy issue blurr'd with nameless bastardy	" 52	My body or my soul	" 1163
<i>Blush</i> —		That wounds my body	" 1185
Forgetting shame's pure blush	<i>V A</i> 558	My soul and body	" 1199
beauty would blush for shame	<i>R L</i> 54	through all her body spread	" 1266
when beauty boasted blushes	" 55	cannot abuse a body dead	" 1267
the red rose blush at her own dis-		imprison'd in a body dead	" 1456
grace	" 479	Her body's stain	" 1710
I have no one to blush with me	" 792	Himself on her self-slaughter'd body threw	" 1733
to blush through lively veins	<i>Son</i> 67 10	Circles her body in on every side	" 1739
Of grief and blushes	<i>L C</i> 200	To show her bleeding body	" 1851
Of burning blushes	" 304	My body is the frame	<i>Son</i> 24 3
To blush at speeches rank	" 307	when body's works expired	" 27 4
Yet will she blush	<i>PP</i> 19 53	My name be buried where my body is	" 72 11
<i>Blush'd</i> —Who blush'd and pouted	<i>V A</i> 33	my body being dead	" 74 10
he blush'd to see her shame	<i>R L</i> 1344	some in their body's force	" 91 2
She thought he blush'd	" 1354	in this thy body's end	" 146 8
<i>Blushing</i> —spread upon the.... rose	<i>V A</i> 690	to my gross body's treason	" 151 6
when, lo, the blushing morrow	<i>R L</i> 1082	My soul doth tell my body	" 151 7
And blushing on her	" 1339	<i>Boll</i> —her blood doth boll	<i>V A</i> 555
And blushing with him	" 1355	<i>Boisterous</i> —.... and unruly beast	" 826
That blushing red	" 1511	<i>Bold</i> —Be bold to play	" 124
		dares not be so bold	" 401

Bold —with bold, stern looks	<i>R L</i> 1252	Born —who, not born fair	<i>Son</i> 127	11
if your maid may be so bold	" 1282	conscience is born of love	" 151	2
life and bold audacity	" 1346	Borne —borne so hard a mind	<i>V A</i> 203	
bold Hector, march'd to field	" 1430	Borne by the trustless wings	<i>R L</i> 2	
to flatter fools and make them bold	" 1559	Borne on the bier with white and	<i>Son</i> 12	8
to give them from me was I bold	<i>Son</i> 122	by me be borne alone	" 36	4
I dare not be so bold	" 131	Borrow —'Tis much to borrow	<i>V A</i> 411	
Youth is hot and bold	<i>P P</i> 12	shining star doth borrow	" 861	
Bold-faced —like a bold-faced suitor	<i>V A</i> 6	tears did lend and borrow	" 961	
Boldness —At the wood's boldness	<i>Son</i> 128	eyes that light will borrow	<i>R L</i> 1083	
Boll'n —one being throng'd bears		she their looks doth borrow	" 1498	
back, all boll'n and red	<i>R L</i> 1417	good day, of night now borrow	<i>P P</i> 15	17
Bond —unloose it from their bond	" 130	Borrow'd —		
My bonds in thee	<i>Son</i> 87	they borrow'd all their shine	<i>V A</i> 488	
Whereto all bonds do tie me	" 117	That to his borrow'd bed he make		
Under that bond	" 134	retire	<i>R L</i> 573	
seal'd false bonds of love	" 142	To see those borrow'd tears	" 1549	
vow, bond, nor space	<i>L C</i> 264	with art's false borrow'd face	<i>Son</i> 127	6
to that strong-bonded oath	" 279	Which borrow'd from this holy fire		
Bondage —		of love	" 153	5
He held such petty in disdain	<i>V A</i> 394	O, all that borrow'd motion	<i>L C</i> 327	
And, true to bondage	<i>L C</i> 34	Bosom —From his soft bosom	<i>V A</i> 81	
Bone —on feathers, flesh, and bone	<i>V A</i> 56	Within my bosom	" 646	
colour, pace, and bone	" 294	of her bosom dropp'd	" 958	
Shall curse my bones	<i>R L</i> 209	within her bosom	" 1173	
my bones with dust shall cover	<i>Son</i> 32	Through Night's black bosom	<i>R L</i> 788	
a ring of posied gold and bone	<i>L C</i> 45	But they whose guilt within their		
Boned —		bosoms lie	" 1342	
Shows me a bare-boned death	<i>R L</i> 1761	in that bosom sits	<i>Son</i> 9	13
Bonnet —And with his bonnet	<i>V A</i> 339	Which in my bosom's shop	" 24	7
Bonnet nor veil henceforth no creature wear	" 1081	Thy bosom is endeared	" 31	1
he put his bonnet on	" 1087	salve which wounded bosoms fits	" 120	12
Book —margents of such books	<i>R L</i> 102	in thy steel bosom's ward	" 133	9
the school, the book	" 615	he did in the general bosom reign	<i>L C</i> 127	
To blot old books and alter their		The broken bosoms that to me be-		
contents	" 948	long	" 254	
To cipher what is writ in learned		Both —Both favour, savour	<i>V A</i> 747	
books	" 811	mingled both together	" 902	
women's faces are their own faults'		Both crystals, where they	" 963	
books	" 1253	both of them extremes	" 987	
O, let my books be then the eloquence	<i>Son</i> 23	Could rule them both	" 1008	
Is from the book of honour razed	" 25	They both would strive	" 1092	
in some antique book	" 59	Which of them both	<i>R L</i> 53	
And of this book this learning	" 77	lest between them both	" 74	
and much enrich thy book	" 77	Both which, as servitors	" 285	
blessing every book	" 82	both and all the power of both	" 572	
makes his book thine eyes	<i>P P</i> 5	tutor both to good and bad	" 995	
Book —Book both my wilfulness and errors down	<i>Son</i> 117	Kill both thyself and her	" 1036	
Boot—And 'Will' to boot	" 135	both were kept for heaven	" 1166	
Bootless —		Thou dead, both die, and both shall		
this idle theme, this bootless chat	<i>V A</i> 422	victors be	" 1211	
trouble deaf heaven with my boot-less cries	<i>Son</i> 29	In both their faces blazed	" 1353	
Bore —I bore the canopy	" 125	And both she thinks too long	" 1572	
it bore not beauty's name	" 127	Both stood, like old acquaintance	" 1595	
our drops this difference bore	<i>L C</i> 300	stain both moon and sun	<i>Son</i> 35	3
Born —mine honour is new-born	<i>R L</i> 1190	Both find each other, and I lose both		
or blot with hell-born sin	" 1519	twain	" 42	11
my old age new born	" 1759	And both for my sake	" 42	12
With April's first-born flowers	<i>Son</i> 21	can jump both sea and land	" 44	7
As to behold desert a beggar born	" 66	Are both with thee	" 45	2
Before these bastard signs of fair	" 68	Than both your poets	" 83	14
were born	3	Both grace and faults	" 96	3
is thine and born of thee	" 78	had stol'n of both	" 99	10
Ere you were born	" 104	both skill and argument	" 100	8
born to our desire	" 123	Both truth and beauty	" 101	8
	7	Book both my wilfulness and errors		
		down	" 117	9
		Thy registers and thee I both defy	" 123	9
		thou hast both him and me	" 134	18

Both —On both sides thus is simple truth suppress'd	Son 138	8	Boy—sweet boy, ere this	V A	613
But being both from me, both to each friend	" 144	11	By this the boy	"	1165
of all sizes both high and low	L C	21	Nothing, sweet boy	Son 108	5
and sexes both enchanted	"	128	O thou, my lovely boy	" 126	1
Both fire from hence	"	294	The boy for trial	" 153	10
nature is both kind and tame	"	811	Forbade the boy	P P	9
both to me, both to each friend	P P 2	11	As if the boy should use	" 11	8
One god is god of both	" 8	13	Brag—brag not of thy might	V A	113
One knight loves both, and both in thee remain	" 8	14	Nor shall Death brag	Son 18	11
to turn them both to gain	" 16	10	Beauty brag, but 'tis not she	P T	63
Thou and I were both beguiled	" 21	30	Bragg'd—When virtue bragg'd	R L	54
Bottom —			Whose bare out-bragg'd the web	L C	95
the bottom poison, and the top	V A	1143	Braided—his hanging mane	V A	271
search the bottom of annoy	R L	1109	braided in loose negligence	L C	35
Bottom-grass —Sweet bottom-grass	V A	236			
Bottomless —			Brain —		
O, deeper sin than conceit	R L	701	proceedings of a drunken brain	V M	910
Bough—on a ragged bough	V A	87	disposing of her troubled brain	"	1040
Upon those boughs	Son 73	3	the brain being troubled	"	1068
music burthenes every bough	" 102	11	the weak brain's forgeries	R L	460
Bought—thy interest was not	R L	1067	how are our brains beguiled	Son 59	2
Bounced—He, spying her, in	P P 6	13	deliver'd from thy brain	" 77	11
Bound—The sea hath bounds	V A	889	in my brain inhearse	" 86	3
What rounds, what bounds	L C	109	What's in the brain	" 108	1
Bound —thou art bound to breed	V A	171	thy tables are within my brain	" 122	1
in her arms be bound	"	226	so long as brain and heart	" 122	5
he neighs, he bounds	"	265	Brain'd —And deep-brain'd sonnets	L C	209
bound him to her breast	"	812	Brain-sick —by rude desire	R L	175
a wretched image bound	R L	1501	Brake—brakes obscure and rough	V A	237
As bound in knighthood	"	1697	brake off his late intent	"	469
bound to stay your leisure	Son 58	4	fawn hid in some brake	"	876
Bound for the prize	" 86	2	Here kennel'd in a brake	"	913
Boundeth —Yet in the oddy	R L	1669	Here in these brakes	P P 9	10
Bounding —the banks o'erflows	"	1119	Bramble —The thorny brambles	V A	629
Boundless —			Branch—		
there falls into thy boundless flood	"	653	the branches of another root	R L	823
nor earth, nor boundless sea	Son 65	1	Brand —my name receives a brand	Son 111	5
Boundteous —			Cupid laid by his brand	" 153	1
The bounteous largess given thee	" 4	6	Love's brand new-fired	" 153	9
which bounteous gift	" 11	12	his heart-inflaming brand	" 154	2
Bountiful —			This brand she quenched	" 154	9
Bountiful they will him call	P P 21	40	Brand —Brand not my forehead	R L	1091
Bounty —shouldst in bountiful cherish	Son 11	12	Brass—And brass eternal slave to		
as your bounty doth appear	" 58	11	mortal rage	Son 64	4
that lets not bounty fall	L C	41	Since brass, nor stone	" 65	1
Bow —to the saddle-bow	V A	14	tombs of brass are spent	" 107	14
by Cupid's bow she doth protest	"	581	Unless my nerves were brass	" 120	4
that doth bend his bow	R L	580	Brave —When their brave hope	R L	1430
Bow —in battle no'er did bow	V A	99	And see the brave day	Son 12	2
Jointes forget to bow	"	1061	Save breed, to brave him	" 12	14
She bows her head	"	1171	And wear their brave state	" 15	8
to the ground their knees they bow	R L	1846	wear out-braves his dignity	" 94	12
make me bow	Son 90	3	Youth like summer brave	P P 12	4
under my transgression bow	" 120	8	Bravery—Hiding thy bravery	Son 34	4
Bow-back —On his bow-back	V A	619	Braving—Braving compare, disdain-		
Bowed—to thee like osiers bowed	P P 5	4	fully did sting	R L	40
As heaven, it seem'd, to kiss the			Brawl —And ban and brawl	P P 19	20
turrets bow'd	R L	1372	Brawny—his brawny sides	V A	625
Bower—hath no name, no holy	Son 127	7	Breach —where no breach should be	"	1066
Boy—was the tender boy	V A	32	in the breach appears	"	1175
cry, flint-hearted boy	"	95	To make the breach	R L	469
I love so light, sweet boy	"	155	The impious breach	"	809
to the wayward boy	"	344	why of two oaths' breach	Son 152	5
excuse thy courser, gentle boy	"	403	Break —her intendments break	V A	222
silly boy, believing she is dead	"	467	girths he breaks asunder	"	266
'Sweet boy,' she says	"	583	The client breaks	"	336
			the berry breaks before	"	460
			love breaks through	"	576
			breaks the silver rain	"	999
			breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes	R L	446

<i>Break—so her accent breaks or break their hearts on what occasion break stirring ere the break of day to break upon the galled shore as if her heart would break at break of day arising through the cloud thou break to break a twofold truth When I break twenty would not break from thence Feeling it break To break an oath</i>	<i>R L</i> 566 " 1239 " 1270 " 1280 " 1440 <i>Son</i> 29 11 " 1716 " 41 12 " 152 6 <i>L C</i> 34 " 275 <i>P P</i> 3 14	<i>Breath—summer's honey breath Where breath most breathes Then others for the breath of words respect If not from my love's breath had annex'd thy breath Than in the breath O, that sad breath My vow was breath, and breath a vapour is as she fetch'd breath age's breath is short Wish'd himself the heaven's breath With the breath thou givest and takest</i>	<i>Son</i> 65 5 " 81 14 " 85 13 " 99 3 " 99 11 " 180 8 <i>L C</i> 326 <i>P P</i> 3 9 " 11 11 " 12 5 " 17 8 <i>P T</i> 19	
<i>Breaker—Or kings be breakers Breaketh—Breaketh his rein breaketh from the sweet embrace She wildly breaketh Breaking—breaking rings & twain so breaking their contents</i>	<i>R L</i> 852 <i>V A</i> 264 " 811 " 874 <i>L C</i> 6 " 56	<i>Breathe— breathes she forth her spite What he breathes out So long as men can breathe While thou dost breathe Where breath most breathes When winds breathe sweet</i>	<i>R L</i> 762 " 1666 <i>Son</i> 18 13 " 38 2 " 81 14 <i>L C</i> 103	
<i>Breast—Broad breast, full eye his back, his breast incaged in his breast shakes thou on my breast closure of my breast bound him to her breast from whose silver breast in my breast as in his blood hero in my breast her breasts, like ivory globes On her bare breast remains upon her breast by beating on her breast lurk in gentle breasts hollow-swelling feather'd breasts besten from her breast she sheathed in her harmless breast And bubbling from her breast he struck his hand upon his breast Which in thy breast doth live of my speaking breast Are windows to my breast Within the gentle closure of my breast</i>	<i>V A</i> 296 " 396 " 582 " 648 " 782 " 812 " 855 " 1182 " 1183 <i>R L</i> 407 " 439 " 463 " 759 " 851 " 1122 " 1563 " 1723 " 1737 " 1842 <i>Son</i> 22 7 " 23 10 " 24 11 " 48 11 " 109 4 " 110 14 " 130 3 " 153 10 <i>L C</i> 259 " 292 <i>P P</i> 21 10 " 292 <i>P T</i> 57 <i>V A</i> 189 " 414 " 444 " 474 " 510 " 929 " 934 " 935 " 1172 <i>R L</i> 212 " 400 " 779 " 1040 " 1180 " 1407 " 1666 " 1777 <i>Son</i> 54 8	<i>Breather—When all the breathers breatheth—breatheth in her face his breath breatheth life in her Breathing—Untimely breathings Breathing—while—in a . . . Breathless—Till . . . he disjoin'd Bred—Which bred more beauty but of no woman bred than civil home-bred strife in Tarquin new ambition bred By thy bright beauty was it newly bred errors by opinion bred shall my fame be bred conceit of love there bred strongly in my purpose bred Breed—thou art bound to breed breeds by heating of the blood would breed a scarcity what sorrow I shall breed joy breeds months of pain What virtue breeds while infection breeds breeds the fat earth's store That's for thyself to breed another thee</i>	<i>R L</i> 762 " 1666 <i>Son</i> 18 13 " 38 2 " 81 14 <i>V A</i> 62 " 474 <i>R L</i> 1720 <i>V A</i> 1142 <i>V A</i> 541 " 70 " 214 " 764 <i>R L</i> 411 " 490 " 937 " 1188 <i>Son</i> 108 13 " 112 13 <i>V A</i> 171 " 742 " 753 <i>R L</i> 499 " 690 " 872 " 907 " 1837 <i>Son</i> 6 7 " 12 14 " 111 4 <i>P P</i> 18 2 <i>V A</i> 282 " 320 " 167 " 444 " 260 " 655 " 733 " 37 <i>R L</i> 1198 " 1309 Nor can I fortune to brief minutes tell with his brief hours and weeks	<i>Son</i> 65 5 " 81 14 " 85 13 " 99 3 " 99 11 " 180 8 <i>L C</i> 326 <i>P P</i> 3 9 " 11 11 " 12 5 " 17 8 <i>P T</i> 19 <i>R L</i> 762 " 1666 <i>Son</i> 18 13 " 38 2 " 81 14 <i>L C</i> 103 <i>V A</i> 62 " 474 <i>R L</i> 1720 <i>V A</i> 1142 <i>V A</i> 541 " 70 " 214 " 764 <i>R L</i> 411 " 490 " 937 " 1188 <i>Son</i> 108 13 " 112 13 <i>V A</i> 171 " 742 " 753 <i>R L</i> 499 " 690 " 872 " 907 " 1837 <i>Son</i> 6 7 " 12 14 " 111 4 <i>P P</i> 18 2 <i>V A</i> 282 " 320 " 167 " 444 " 260 " 655 " 733 " 37 <i>R L</i> 1198 " 1309 Nor can I fortune to brief minutes tell with his brief hours and weeks

BRIEF

49

BUD

Brief —Our dates are brief	<i>Son</i> 123	5	Broke —Vows for thee broke	<i>P P</i> 3	4
In brief the grounds and motives of her woo	<i>L C</i>	63	If by me broke	"	3 13
Brier —Each envious brier	<i>V A</i>	705	Broken—with lustful language ...	<i>V A</i>	47
Bright —grey, and bright, and quick	"	140	Poor broken glass	<i>R L</i>	1758
And as the bright sun	"	485	my slumbers should be broken	<i>Son</i> 61	3
a bright star shooteth	"	815	The broken bosoms	<i>L C</i>	254
that makes him bright	"	862	If broken, then it is no fault	<i>P P</i> 3	12
as bright as heaven's beauties	<i>R L</i>	13	broken dead within an hour	"	13 4
that she reflects so bright	"	376	As broken glass no cement can re-	"	13 6
By thy bright beauty	"	490	dress	"	13 10
pearl from her bright eyes	"	1213	Broker —		
their youthful sons bright weapons wield	"	1432	were ever brokers to defiling	<i>L C</i>	173
Like bright things stain'd	"	1435	Brood—all that brood to kill	<i>R L</i>	627
Troy had been bright	"	1491	devour her own sweet brood	<i>Son</i> 19	2
Into so bright a day	"	1518	Brook —his shadow in the brook	<i>V A</i>	162
to thine own bright eyes	<i>Son</i> 1 5		his shadow in the brook	"	1099
An eye more bright	"	20	sitting by a brook	<i>P P</i> 4	1
though not so bright	"	21	growing by a brook	"	6 5
to please him thou art bright	"	28	A brook where Adon	"	6 6
darkly bright are bright in dark	"	43	on the brook's green brim	"	6 10
shadows doth make bright	"	43	Brook —brooks not merry guests	<i>R L</i>	1125
And nights bright days	"	43	Brother—death-worthy in thy ...	"	635
you shall shine more bright	"	55	the sister and the brother	<i>P P</i> 8	2
my love may still shine bright	"	65	Brought —		
and thought thee bright	"	147	She had not brought forth thee	<i>V A</i>	204
Bright orient pearl	<i>P P</i> 10	3	brought unto his bed	<i>R L</i>	120
Brighter —Brighter than glass	"	7	fault brought in subjection	"	724
Brightness —And swear that brightness doth not grace	<i>Son</i> 150	4	of her own grief brought	"	1578
Brim —Under whose brim	<i>V A</i>	1088	than this his love had brought	<i>Son</i> 32	11
on the brook's green brim	<i>P P</i> 6	10	I would be brought	"	44 3
Brine —with showers of silver brine	<i>R L</i>	796	And brought to medicine	"	118 11
the silken figures in the brine	<i>L C</i>	17	which brought me to her eye	<i>L C</i>	247
Bring —sometime false doth bring	<i>V A</i>	658	Brow —Even so she kiss'd his brow	<i>V A</i>	59
brings beauty under	"	746	one wrinkle in my brow	"	139
Would bring him mulberries	"	1103	His louring brows	"	183
my attempt will bring	<i>R L</i>	491	hides his angry brow	"	339
And bring him where his suit	"	898	with his brows repine	"	490
and bring truth to light	"	940	With heavy eye, knit brow	<i>R L</i>	709
Brings home his lord	"	1584	with a cunning brow	"	749
thy sweet love remember'd such wealth brings	<i>Son</i> 29	13	To mask their brows	"	794
For to thy sensual fault I bring in sense	"	35	character'd in my brow	"	807
let him bring forth	"	38	A brow unbent	"	1509
to mine own self bring	"	39	shall besliego thy brow	<i>Son</i> 2	1
Can bring him to his sweet up- locked treasure	"	52	my love's fair brow	"	19 9
by that which I bring forth	"	72	splendour on my brow	"	33 10
give life and bring a tomb	"	83	delves the parallels in beauty's brow	"	60 10
my Muse brings forth	"	103	drain'd his blood and fill'd his brow	"	63 3
bring water for my stain	"	109	Inhabit on a living brow	"	68 4
Bring me within the level	"	117	of lip, of eye, of brow	"	106 6
Green plants bring not	<i>P P</i> 18	39	stamp'd upon my brow	"	112 2
Brinish —And wiped the ... pearl	<i>R L</i>	1213	her frowning brows be bent	<i>P P</i> 19	13
With brinish current	<i>L C</i>	284	Browny —His browny locks did hang	<i>L C</i>	85
Bristle —with hairy bristles armed	<i>V A</i>	625	Brutus—		
Bristly —Of bristly pikes	"	620	With bruised arms and wreaths	<i>R L</i>	110
with white and bristly beard	<i>Son</i> 12	8	Brutus—from the purple fountain		
Brittle —yet, as glass is, brittle	<i>P P</i> 7	3	Brutus drew	"	1734
A brittle glass that's broken	"	13	Brutus, who pluck'd the knife	"	1807
Broad —Broad breast, full eye	<i>V A</i>	296	which Brutus made before	"	1847
broad buttock, tender hide	"	298	Bubbling —And ... from her breast	"	1737
On your broad main	<i>Son</i> 80	8	Bud—Who plucks the bud	<i>V A</i>	416
Broll —And broils root out	"	55	intrude the maiden bud	<i>R L</i>	848
Broke —feather'd creatures....away	"	148	Within thine own bud	<i>Son</i> 1	11
In act thy bed-vow broke	"	152	the darling buds of May	"	18 3
			loathsome canker lives in sweetest		
			bud	"	35 4
			their masked buds disclose	"	54 8
			For canker vice the sweetest buds		
			doth love	"	70 7

Bud —And buds of marjoram	<i>Son</i> 99	7	Burnish'd —hills seem . . . gold	<i>V.A.</i>	858
Pluck'd in the bud	<i>P.P.</i> 10	2	Burnt —two lamps, burnt out, in		
A belt of straw and ivy buds	"	20	darkness lie	"	1128
Bud —Bud, and be blasted	<i>V.A.</i>	1142	burnt out in tedious nights	<i>R.L.</i>	1879
bud before thy spring	<i>R.L.</i>	604	burnt the shining glory	"	1523
when first it 'gins to bud	<i>P.P.</i> 13	8	Burthen —		
Budding —of thy budding name	<i>Son</i> 95	8	he the burthen of a guilty mind	"	735
Bulk —Beating her bulk	<i>R.L.</i>	467	burthen of mine own love's might	<i>Son</i> 23	8
Bullet —deadly bullet of a gun	<i>V.A.</i>	461	The second burthen of a former		
The golden bullet beats it down	<i>P.P.</i> 19	80	child	"	59
Bulwarks —			wanton burthen of the prime	"	97
for me many bulwarks builded	<i>L.C.</i>	152	wild music burthens every bough	"	102
Builded —builded far from acciden	<i>Son</i> 124	5	Bury —to bury that posterity	<i>V.A.</i>	758
for me many bulwarks builded	<i>L.C.</i>	152	Burying —		
Burden —			burying in Lucrece's wound	<i>R.L.</i>	1810
To ruinate proud buildings	<i>R.L.</i>	944	Bush —		
He of tall building	<i>Son</i> 80	12	brambles and embracing bushes	<i>V.A.</i>	629
Built —Though weak-built hopes per-			the bushes in the way	"	871
suade	<i>R.L.</i>	180	no secret bushes fear	<i>R.L.</i>	88
Of rich-built Illon	"	1524	shape every bush a hideous shape-		
when it is built anew	<i>Son</i> 119	11	less devil	"	973
built up with newer might	"	123	Busy —my thought, my busy care	<i>V.A.</i>	883
Burden'd —			Busy yourselves in skill-contending		
back'd and burden'd being young	<i>V.A.</i>	419	schools	<i>R.L.</i>	1018
Burden-wise —For . . . I'll hum	<i>R.L.</i>	1133	busy winds give o'er	"	1790
Buried —He might be buried	<i>V.A.</i>	244	whose busy care is bent	<i>Son</i> 143	6
their pride lies buried	<i>Son</i> 25	7	But —but love he laugh'd to scorn	<i>V.A.</i>	4
which I thought burled	"	31	But rather famish	"	20
where burled love doth live	"	31	seem an hour but short	"	23
cost of outworn buried age	"	64	but frosty in desire	"	36
My name be buried	"	72	but soon she stops	"	46
Truth and beauty buried be	<i>P.T.</i>	64	but never to obey	"	61
Buriest —Within thine own bud bur-			cannot choose but love	"	79
iest content	<i>Son</i> 1	11	But when her lips	"	89
Burn —			But help she cannot get	"	93
He burns with bashful shame	<i>V.A.</i>	49	'Th but a kiss I beg	"	96
her fire must burn	"	94	Touch but my lips	"	115
The sun doth burn my face	"	186	there are but twain	"	123
If they burn too	"	192	But having no defects	"	138
lamp that burns by night	"	755	but light, and will aspire	"	150
Do burn themselves	"	810	shines but warm	"	193
Fair torch, burn out thy light	<i>R.L.</i>	190	but did unkind	"	204
To burn the guiltless casket	"	1057	but speak fair words	"	208
quench Troy that burns so long	"	1468	but the eye alone	"	213
fire to burn thy city	"	1554	but of no woman bred	"	214
to burn his Troy with water	"	1561	But, lo, from forth	"	259
burn the long-lived phoenix	<i>Son</i> 19	4	But when the heart's attorney	"	335
war's quick fire shall burn	"	55	But now her cheek	"	347
full flame should afterwards burn			but my body's bane	"	372
clearer	"	115	but deep desire hath none	"	389
Burn'd —In three hot Junes burn'd	"	104	But when he saw	"	393
When he most burn'd	<i>L.C.</i>	314	But, when his glutton	"	399
She burn'd with love	<i>P.P.</i> 7	13	the lesson is but plain	"	407
She burn'd out love	"	7	love but to disgrace it	"	412
Burneth —the fir that burneth me	<i>V.A.</i>	196	all but with a breath	"	414
Burneth more hotly	"	332	Had I no eyes but ears	"	438
fire that burneth here	<i>R.L.</i>	1475	that were but sensible	"	436
as soon as straw out-burneth	<i>P.P.</i> 7	14	nothing but the very smell	"	441
Burning —			But, O, what banquet	"	445
maiden burning of his cheeks	<i>V.A.</i>	50	But blessed bankrupt	"	466
my marrow burning	"	142	But hers, which through	"	491
With burning eye	"	178	But now I lived	"	497
As burning fevers	"	78	But now I died	"	498
conscience and hot-burning will	<i>R.L.</i>	24'	But for thy piteous lips	"	504
cheers up his burning eye	"	435	but the ungrown fry	"	526
burning Troy doth bear	"	1474	but dissolves with tempering	"	565
Lifts up his burning head	<i>Son</i> 7		But then wroost best	"	570
that burning lungs did raise	<i>L.C.</i>	228	But all in vain	"	607
Of burning blushes	"	304	But that thou told'st me	"	614

	V A	R L	BUT	R L
But—But having thee at vantage	635	635	But—But will is deaf	495
But like an earthquake	648		But nothing can perfection's course	
But if thou needs wilt hunt	673		control	500
But if thou fall	721		But if thou yield	526
all is but to rob thee	723		but his foul appetite	546
But in one minute's fight	746		But when black-faced cloud	547
thy body but a swallowing grave	757		he doth but dally	554
But gold that's put to use	768		but his heart granteth	558
But soundly sleeps	786		But happy monarchs still are feard	611
but your device in love	789		If but for fear of this	614
But Lust's effect	800		fair reputation but a bawd	623
but more I dare not say	805		Think but how vile	631
But idle sounds	848		but swells the higher by this let	646
But the blunt boar	884		but alter not his taste	651
But back retrieves	906		But low shrub wither	665
But hatefully at random	940		But she hath lost	687
but thy false dart	941		But her foresight could not forestall	728
thou but bid beware	943		but that every eye can see	760
But through the flood-gates	959		as he is but Night's child	785
But like a stormy day	963		But I alone alone must sit	795
But none is best	971		but he that gives	833
Who is but drunken	984		But robb'd and ransack'd	838
I did but jest	997		But no perfection is so absolute	853
but is still severe	1000		But like still-pining Tantalus	858
I did but act	1006		But torment that it cannot cure	861
was but late forlorn	1026		But ill-annexed Opportunity	874
But stole his blood	1056		But they ne'er meet with Opportu-	
But true-sweet beauty	1080		nity	903
But when Adonis lived	1085		but Sin ne'er gives a fee	913
But this foul, grim	1105		but he was stay'd by thee	917
But by a kiss	1114		but pity not his moans	977
But he is dead	1119		But little stars may hide them	1008
but unsavoury end	1138		But if the like the snow-white swan	
but high or low	1139		desire	1011
but know, it is as good	1181		But eagles gazed upon	1015
But king nor peer	R L 21		But if I live	1033
O happiness, enjoy'd but of a few	22		But this no slaughterhouse	1039
But some untimely thought	43		But when I feard	1048
But beauty, in that white intituled	57		But thou shalt know	1067
But, poorly rich	97		But stoln' from forth thy gate	1068
But she, that never coped	99		But cloudy Lucreco	1084
they have but less	137		No object but her passion's strength	1103
Is but to surfeit	139		But with my body	1157
Is but to nurse the life	141		but stoutly say, 'So be it	1209
No noise but owls' and wolves'			But durst not ask of her	1223
death-boding cries	165		But as the earth doth weep	1226
But honest fear, bewitch'd	173		No cause, but company	1236
Or what fond beggar, but to touch			But chide rough winter	1255
the crown	216		Not that devour'd, but that which	
But coward-like with trembling	231		doth devour	1256
But as he is my kinsman	237		But tell me, girl, when went	1275
but she is not her own	241		'But, lady, if your maid	1282
The worst is but denial	242		but not her grief's true quality	1313
But with a pure appeal	293		'Tis but a part of sorrow	1328
But, as they open, they all rate	304		but dull and slow she deems	1336
But his hot heart, which	314		But they whose guilt	1342
But all these poor forbiddings	323		but do it leisurely	1349
But in the midst of his unfruitful			but laid no words to gage	1351
prayer	344		But long she thinks	1359
Thoughts are but dreams	353		But the mild glance	1399
But she, sound sleeping	363		Listening, but with several graces	1410
But blind they are	378		As, but for loss	1420
But they must ope	383		But none where all distress	1446
But that life lived in death	406		Who nothing wants to answer her	
but mightily he noted	414		but cries	1459
but strongly he desired	415		red nor pale, but mingled so	1511
but she, in worser taking	453		But, like a constant and confirmed	
But she with vehement prayers	475		devil	1513
But as reproof and reason	489		But Tarquin's shape came	1586

But —But such a face should bear	<i>R L</i>	.... 1540	But —Who even but now come back	<i>Son</i>	45	11
honesty, but yet defiled	"	.... 1545	again	"	45	13
But now the mindful messenger	"	.... 1583	but then no longer glad	"	45	7
yeldings, but still pure	"	.... 1658	But the defendant doth that pleas	"	48	5
But, wretched as he is	"	.... 1665	deny	"	51	6
But, ere I name him	"	.... 1688	But thou, to whom my jewels	"	51	12
But she, that yet her sad task	"	.... 1699	swift extremity can seem but slow	"	53	4
But more than 'ho	"	.... 1718	But love, for love	"	53	14
But now that fair fresh mirror	"	.... 1760	And you, but one	"	54	3
but through his lips do throng	"	.... 1783	But you like none	"	54	9
But through his teeth	"	.... 1787	but fairer we it deem	"	55	3
But now he throws that shallow	"	.... 1814	But, for their virtue	"	55	8
habit by	"	.... 1830	But you shall shine more bright	"	56	3
But kneel with me and help	"	.... 1830	Which but to-day	"	56	1
But as the riper should by time do-	<i>Son</i>	1 3	what should I do but tend	"	57	1
cease	"	1 5	But, like a sad slave	"	57	11
But thou, contracted to thine own	"	3 13	but that which is	"	59	1
But if thou live	"	4 3	stands but for his scythe to mow	"	60	12
gives nothing, but doth lend	"	5 13	But when my glass	"	62	9
But flowers distill'd	"	5 14	But weep to have	"	64	14
Leesse, but their show	"	7 9	But sad mortality	"	65	2
But when from highest pitch	"	8 7	but Time decays	"	65	8
They do but sweetly chide thee	"	9 10	no exchequer now but his	"	67	11
Shifts but his place	"	9 10	But those same tongues	"	69	6
But beauty's waste hath in the world	"	9 11	But why thy odour	"	69	13
But that thou none lov'est	"	10 4	slander doth but approve	"	70	5
but, love, you are	"	13 1	But let your love	"	71	12
O, none but unthrifts	"	13 13	But be contented	"	74	1
But not to tell	"	14 3	The earth can have but earth	"	74	7
But from thine eyes	"	14 9	thou hast but lost the dregs of life	"	74	9
but a little moment	"	15 2	thou dost but mend the style	"	78	11
presentent nought but shows	"	15 3	But thou art all my art	"	78	13
But wherefore do not you	"	16 1	But now my gracious numbers	"	79	3
It is but as a tomb	"	17 3	No praise to thee but what in thee			
But were some child of yours	"	17 13	doth live	"	79	12
But thy eternal summer	"	18 9	But since your worth	"	80	5
But I forbid thee	"	19 8	can yield me but a common grave	"	81	7
but not acquitted	"	20 3	But he that writes of you	"	84	7
But since she prick'd me out	"	20 13	Let him but copy	"	84	9
true in love, but truly write	"	21 9	But that is in my thought	"	85	11
But when in thee	"	22 3	But when your countenance	"	86	13
Is but the seemly raiment	"	22 6	but by thy granting	"	87	5
but for thee will	"	22 10	but waking no such matter	"	87	14
They draw but what they see	"	24 14	But in the onset come	"	90	11
But as the marigold	"	25 6	But these particulars	"	91	7
But that I hope	"	26 7	But do thy worst	"	92	1
But then begins a journey	"	27 3	But what's so blessed-fair	"	92	13
But day by night	"	28 4	But heaven in thy creation	"	93	9
But day doth daily draw	"	28 13	nothing thence but sweetness tell	"	93	12
But if the while I think on thee	"	30 13	Others but stewards	"	94	8
But things removed	"	31	But if that flower	"	94	11
but this loving thought	"	32 9	but in a kind of praise	"	95	7
But since he died	"	32 13	But do not so	"	96	13
But, out, alack, he was but one hour			But hope of orphans	"	97	10
mine	"	33 11	They were but sweet, but figures of			
sorrow lends but weak relief	"	34 11	delight	"	98	11
Ah, but those tears are pearl	"	34 13	But, for his theft	"	99	12
there is but one respect	"	36 5	But sweet or colour	"	99	15
But do not so	"	36 13	But best is best	"	101	8
but thine shall be the praise	"	38 14	then but in the spring	"	102	6
what is't but mine own	"	39 4	But that wild music	"	102	11
But yet be blamed	"	40 7	their praises are but prophecies	"	106	9
but yet thou might'st my seat	"	41 9	they look'd but with divining eyes	"	106	11
But here's the joy	"	42 13	but lack tongues to praise	"	106	14
then she loves but me alone	"	42 14	but yet, like prayers divine	"	108	5
But when I sleep	"	43 8	But makes antiquity	"	108	12
But, ah, thought kills me	"	44 9	but, by all above	"	110	6
But that, so much of earth	"	44 11	but effectually is out	"	113	4
But heavy tears, badges of	"	44 14	But reckoning Time	"	115	5

But —But bears it out	Son	116	12	But —Beauty is but a vain	PP
But shoot not at me	"	117	12	take the pain but cannot pluck the	
But thence I learn	"	118	13	peif	" 14 12
But that your trespass	"	120	13	But now are minutes	" 15 11
but by others' seeing	"	121	4	But one must be refused	" 16 9
They are but dressings	"	123	4	But, alas! my hand hath sworn	" 17 11
love were but the child of state	"	124	1	Juno but an Ethiop were	" 17 16
But all alone stands	"	124	11	Plays not at all, but seems afraid	" 18 30
poor but free	"	125	10	But plainly say thou lovest	" 19 11
But mutual render	"	125	12	But, soft! enough	" 19 49
She may detain, but not still keep,				But if store of crowns be scant	" 21 37
her treasure	"	126	10	Pity but he were a king	" 21 42
But now is black	"	127	3	But if Fortune once do drown	" 21 47
But is profaned	"	127	8	But thou shrieking harbinger	PT 5
but despised straight	"	129	5	Had the essence but in one	" 26
But no such roses	"	130	6	But in them it were a wonder	" 32
but thinking on thy face	"	131	10	Truth may soot, but cannot be	" 62
But slave to slavery	"	133	4	Beauty brag, but 'tis not she	" 63
But then my friend's heart	"	133	10	Butcher—Like to a mortal butcher	VA 618
But thou wilt not	"	134	5	Butcher-sire—Or.... that reaves	" 766
He learn'd but surely-like	"	134	7	Buttock—broad buttock, tender hide	" 298
Think all but one	"	135	14	to his melting buttock lent	" 315
Make but my name thy love	"	136	13	Buy —So thou wilt buy	" 514
But wherefore says she not	"	138	9	buys my heart from me	" 517
but with thy tongue	"	139	3	Who buys a minute's mirth	RZ 213
but in my sight	"	139	5	They buy thy help	" 913
but since I am near slain	"	139	13	Buy terms divine	" 146 11
No news but health	"	140	8	By —eagle, sharp by fast	VA 55
But 'tis my heart that loves	"	141	3	by her fair immortal hand	" 80
But my five wits	"	141	9	by the stern and direful	" 98
O, but with mine	"	142	3	By law of nature	" 171
But if thou catch thy hope	"	143	11	By this, the love-sick queen	" 175
But being both from me	"	144	11	and by Venus' side	" 180
but live in doubt	"	144	13	even by their own direction	" 216
But when she saw	"	145	4	copse that neighbours by	" 259
But, love, hate on	"	149	13	that is standing by	" 282
But rising at thy name	"	151	9	by pleading may be blest	" 328
But thou art twiced forsworn	"	152	2	and by and by	" 347
But why of two oaths' breach	"	152	5	takes him by the hand	" 361
are oaths but to misuse thee	"	152	7	by touching thee	" 438
But at my mistress' eye	"	153	9	breedeth love by smelling	" 444
But found no cure	"	153	13	by his stealing in	" 450
but in her maiden hand	"	154	4	love by looks reviveth	" 464
but I, my mistress' thrall	"	154	12	that by love so thriveth	" 466
but, spite of heaven's fell rage	L C	13		she, by her good will	" 479
but where excess begs all	"	42		seen by night	" 492
Not age, but sorrow	"	74		banish'd by thy breath	" 510
But, woe is me	"	78		at thy leisure, one by one	" 518
began but to appear	"	93		by Cupid's bow	" 581
But quickly on this sideo	"	113		still hanging by his neck	" 593
but were all graced by him	"	119		Do surfit by the eye	" 602
But, ah, who ever shun'd	"	155		his danger by thy will	" 639
and words merely but art	"	174		be ruled by me	" 673
but ne'er was harmed	"	194		lives by subtlety	" 675
but mine own was free	"	195		By this, poor Wat	" 697
but fighting outwardly	"	203		trodden on by many	" 707
But yield them up	"	221		relieved by any	" 708
But kept cold distance	"	237		To shame the sun by day and her	
But, O my sweet	"	239		by night	" 732
But with the inundation	"	290		Disorder breeds by heating	" 742
but an art of craft	"	295		lamp that burns by night	" 755
But wherefore says my love	PP	1	9	Which by the rights	" 759
but live in doubt	"	2	13	by this black-faced night	" 773
but I will prove	"	3	5	catch her by the neck	" 872
none could look but beauty's queen	"	4	4	By this she hears	" 877
But whether unripe years	"	4	9	Who, overcome by doubt	" 891
But smile and jest	"	4	12	By this, far off'	" 973
but not so fair as fickle	"	7	1	By their suggestion	" 1044
but neither true nor trusty	"	7	2	shall I die by drops	" 1074

By —When he was by	<i>V A</i>	.... 1101	By —what's done by night	<i>R L</i>	.... 1092
But by a kiss	"	.... 1114	batter'd by the enemy	"	.... 1171
takes him by the hand	"	.... 1124	Which by him tainted	"	.... 1182
By this the boy that by her side			By whose example	"	.... 1194
lay kill'd	"	.... 1165	enforced by sympathy	"	.... 1229
left from her by death	"	.... 1174	by force, by fraud or skill	"	.... 1243
By whose swift aid	"	.... 1190	Assall'd by night	"	.... 1262
Borne by the trustless wings	<i>R L</i>	.... 2	By that her death to do her hus-		
For by our ears	"	.... 38	band wrong	"	.... 1264
welcomed by the Roman dame	"	.... 51	By this, mild patience bid fair Lu-		
Argued by beauty's red	"	.... 65	crece speak	"	.... 1268
adored by this devil	"	.... 85	be ready by and by	"	.... 1292
made glorious by his manly chiv-			by this short schedule	"	.... 1312
airy	"	.... 109	when he is by to hear her	"	.... 1318
And so, by hoping more	"	.... 137	Shed for the slaughter'd husband		
Make something nothing by aug-			by the wife	"	.... 1376
menting it	"	.... 154	shadow'd by his neighbour's ear	"	.... 1416
Beaten away by brain-sick rude de-			Hore friend by friend	"	.... 1487
sire	"	.... 175	By deep surmise of others' detri-		
Shall by a painted cloth	"	.... 245	ment	"	.... 1579
She took me kindly by the hand	"	.... 253	takes her by the bloodless hand	"	.... 1597
As corn o'vergrown by weeds	"	.... 281	tu'en prisoner by the foe	"	.... 1608
Is almost choked by unresisted lust	"	.... 282	By foul enforcement might be done	"	.... 1623
flatter'd by their leader's jocund			no flood by raining slaketh	"	.... 1677
show	"	.... 296	Knights, by their oaths	"	.... 1694
By reprobate desire	"	.... 300	By my excuse shall claim	"	.... 1715
Each one by him enforced	"	.... 303	death by time outworn	"	.... 1761
by the light he spies	"	.... 316	By this starts Collatine	"	.... 1772
By their high treason	"	.... 369	And only must be wail'd by Colla-		
by Lucrece' side	"	.... 381	tine	"	.... 1799
him by oath they truly honoured	"	.... 410	throws that shallow habit by		
hunger by the conquest satisfied	"	.... 422	by whom thy fair wife bleeds	"	.... 1824
lust by gazing qualified	"	.... 424	By our strong arms	"	.... 1834
for standing by her side	"	.... 425	Now, by the Capitol	"	.... 1835
Are by his flaming torch dimm'd	"	.... 448	And by this chaste blood	"	.... 1836
From forth dull sleep by dreadful			By heaven's fair sun	"	.... 1837
fancy waking	"	.... 450	By all our country rights	"	.... 1838
by dumb demeanour seeks to show	"	.... 474	And by chaste Lucrece' soul	"	.... 1839
By thy bright beauty	"	.... 490	and by this bloody knife	"	.... 1840
And sung by children	"	.... 525	should by time decease	<i>Non</i>	1 3
by this dividing	"	.... 531	To eat the world's due, by the grave		
She conjures him by high almighty			and thee	"	1 14
Jove	"	.... 568	Proving his beauty by succession		
By knighthood, gentry	"	.... 569	thine	"	2 12
By her untimely tears	"	.... 570	By unions married	"	8 6
By holy human law	"	.... 571	Strikes each in each by mutual or-		
By heaven and earth	"	.... 572	dering	"	8 10
by him that gave it thee	"	.... 624	By children's eyes	"	9 8
When, pattern'd by thy fault	"	.... 629	By oft predict that I in heaven find	"	14 8
swells the higher by this let	"	.... 646	check'd even by the self-same sky	"	15 6
by heaven, I will not hear thee	"	.... 667	drawn by your own sweet skill	"	16 14
wherin by nature they delight	"	.... 697	By chance or nature's changing		
lived by foul devouring	"	.... 700	course	"	18 8
And by their mortal fault	"	.... 724	And by addition me of thee defeated	"	20 11
wakes her heart by beating on her			nothing	"	20 12
breast	"	.... 759	Stirr'd by a painted beauty to his		
by him defiled	"	.... 787	verse	"	21 2
From me by strong assault	"	.... 835	by day my limbs, by night my		
ransack'd by injurious theft	"	.... 838	mind	"	27 13
master'd by his young	"	.... 863	not eas'd by night	"	28 3
souls that wander by him	"	.... 882	But day by night and night by day	"	28 4
he was stay'd by thee	"	.... 917	The one by toil, the other to com-		
An accessory by thine inclination	"	.... 922	plain	"	28 7
errors by opinion bred	"	.... 937	Which I by lacking	"	31 2
that doth live by slaughter	"	.... 955	And shalt by fortune	"	32 3
that by alms doth live	"	.... 986	outstripp'd by every pen	"	32 6
I fear'd by Tarquin's falchion	"	.... 1046	Exceeded by the height	"	32 8
clear this spot by death	"	.... 1053	by me be borne alone	"	36 4
By this, lamenting Philomel	"	.... 1079			

By—made lame by fortune's dearest spite	Son	37	3	By—Mad slanderers by mad ears be- lieved be	Son	140	12
And by a part of all thy glory	"	37	12	By self-example mayst thou be de- nied	"	142	14
That by this separation I may give	"	39	7	Commanded by the motion of thine eyes	"	149	12
By praising him here	"	39	14	fall by thy side	"	151	12
By wilful taste of what thyself re- fusest	"	40	8	Cupid laid by his brand	"	153	1
Hers, by thy beauty	"	41	13	Laid by his side	"	154	2
Thine, by thy beauty	"	41	14	Came tripping by	"	154	4
By looking on thee	"	43	10	Was sleeping by a virgin hand dis- arm'd	"	154	8
Receiving nought by elements so slow	"	44	13	This brand she quenched in a cool well by	"	154	9
By those swift messengers	"	45	10	this by that I prove	"	154	13
And by their verdict is determined	"	46	11	Which one by one	L C	....	38
either by thy picture or my love	"	47	9	Of court, of city, and had let go by	"	....	59
Call'd to that audit by advised re- spects	"	49	4	And, privileged by ago	"	....	62
As if by some instinct the wretch did know	"	50	7	sits he by her side	"	....	65
By new unfolding	"	52	12	by nature's outwards so commandod	"	....	80
By that sweet ornament	"	54	2	by that cost more dear	"	....	96
my verse distills your truth	"	54	14	noble by the sway	"	....	108
Which but to-day by feeding is al- lay'd	"	56	3	by him, became his deed	"	....	111
by Time's full hand defaced	"	64	1	Or he his manage by the well-doing			
strength by limping sway disabled	"	66	8	stood	"	....	112
art made tongue-tied by authority	"	66	9	fairer by their place	"	....	117
That sin by him advantage should achieve	"	67	3	were all graced by him	"	....	119
By seeing farther than the eye hath shown	"	69	8	who ever shun'd by precedent	"	....	153
they measure by thy deeds	"	69	10	By blunting us to make our wits			
pass'd by the ambush	"	70	9	more keen	"	....	161
shamed by that which I bring forth	"	72	13	By how much of me	"	....	189
Which by and by black night doth take	"	73	7	by spirits of richest coat	"	....	230
Consumed with that which it was nourish'd by	"	73	12	'scapeth by the flight	"	....	244
And by and by clean starved	"	75	10	If by me broke	P P	3	13
surfeit day by day	"	75	13	sitting by a brook	"	4	1
Thou by thy dial's shady stealth	"	77	7	krowing by a brook	"	6	5
by thy true-telling friend	"	82	12	throws his mantle by	"	6	9
phrase by all the Muses filed	"	85	4	kill'd too soon by death's sharp			
spirit, by spirits taught	"	86	5	sting	"	10	4
he nor his conpeers by night	"	86	7	Adonis sitting by her	"	11	1
I hold thee but by thy granting	"	87	5	Which by a gift of learning	"	16	14
And I by this will be a gainer too	"	88	9	By ringing in thy lady's ear	"	19	28
turn sourst by their deeds	"	94	13	There is no heaven, by holy then	"	19	45
but, by all above	"	110	6	By shallow rivers, by whose falls	"	20	7
bonds do lie me day by day	"	117	4	'Tereu, Tereu' by and by	"	21	14
would by ill be cured	"	118	12	By-past—to put the by-past perils	L C	....	158
better is by evil still made better	"	119	10	Cabin—keep his loathsome cabin	V A	....	637
gain by ill thrice more than I have spent	"	119	14	Into the deep-dark cabins of her			
you were by my unkindness shaken	"	120	5	head	"	....	1038
As I by yours	"	120	6	to a cabin hang'd with care	P P	14	3
Not by our feeling, but by others' seeing	"	121	4	Cabinet—from his moist cabinet	V A	....	851
By their rank thoughts	"	121	12	They, mustering to the quiet cab- inet	R L	....	442
have faculty by nature to subsist	"	122	6	Caged—she would the caged closter			
Made more or less by thy continual haste	"	123	12	fly	L C	....	249
by paying too much rent	"	125	6	Caitiff—asks the weary caiff	V A	....	914
Who hast by wanng grown	"	126	3	Call—tapsters answering every call	"	....	849
by their blushing stand	"	128	8	Call—in her passion, calls it balm	"	....	27
And yet, by heaven, I think	"	130	13	calls it heavenly moisture	"	....	64
eyes corrupt by over-partial looks	"	137	5	Doth call himself	"	....	650
by lies we flatter'd be	"	138	14	'Call it not love	"	....	793
slay me not by art	"	139	4	Even in the moment that we call	R L	....	868
			them ours	"	....	1214	
			she hoarsely calls her maid	"	....	1244	
			call them not the authoress	"	....	1366	
			At last she calls to mind	"	....	1793	
			The one doth call her his	"	....	803	
			Calls back the lovely April	Son	3	10	

Call—nature calls thee to be gone	Son	4	11	Can—Thy violent vanities can never	R L	.... 894
Thou mayst call thine	"	11	4	last	"	.... 1252
Aud he that calls on thee	"	38	11	Though men can cover crimes	"	.... 1279
that thou mayst true love call	"	40	3	I thus far can dispense	"	.... 1286
Or call it winter	"	56	13	than I can well express	"	.... 1535
I alone did call upon thy aid	"	79	1	'can lurk' in such a look	"	.... 1537
For nothing this wide universe I call	"	109	13	'can lurk' from 'cannot' took	"	.... 1605
who calls me well or ill	"	112	3	Ere once she can discharge	"	.... 1614
upon your dearest love to call	"	117	3	no excuse can give the fault amend-	"	.... 1764
Whereto th' inviting time our fash- ion calls	"	124	8	ing	"	
To this I witness call the fools of time	"	124	13	can see what once I was	"	
O, call not me to justify the wrong	"	139	1	And nothing 'gainst Time's scythe	"	
that I do call my friend	"	149	5	can make defense	Son	12
No want of conscience hold it that I call	"	151	13	Nor can I fortune to brief minutes		13
Bountiful they will him call	PP	21	40	tell	"	14
Called—call'd him all to nought	V A	....	993	Can make you live	"	16
call'd it then their shield	R L	....	61	So long as men can breathe or eyes		
let it not be call'd impety	"	....	1174	can see	"	18
may be call'd a hell	"	....	1287	How can I then be elder	"	22
Call'd to that audit	Son	49	4	How can I then return	"	28
Let not my love be call'd idolatry	"	105	1	Then can I drown an eye	"	30
I have been call'd unto	L C	....	181	Then can I grieve	"	30
Neither two nor one was called	P T	....	40	of such a salve can speak	"	34
Calm—to calm contending kings	R L	....	939	Nor can thy shaine give physic	"	34
calm looks, eyes wailing still	"	....	1508	How can my Muse want subject	"	38
If her cloudy looks will calm ore night	PP	19	14	What can mine own praise	"	39
Came—if there he came to llo	V A	....	245	thought can jump both sea and land	"	44
How she came stealing	"	....	344	I can allege no causo	"	49
came in her mind the while	R L	....	1536	Thus can my love	"	51
To me came Tarquin armed	"	....	1544	swift extremity can seem but slow	"	51
A stranger came	"	....	1620	Then can no horse with my desire		
in my chamber came	"	....	1626	keep pace	"	51
came evidence to swear	"	....	1650	Can bring him to his sweet up- locked treasure	"	52
those that came with Collatine	"	....	1689	And you, but one, can every shadow lend	"	53
And sue a friend came debtor for my sake	Son	134	11	What strong hand can hold his swift foot back	"	65
Came tripping by	"	154	4	who his spoil of beauty can forbid	"	65
Came ther to cure	"	154	13	that the thought of hearts can mend	"	69
Came for additions	L C	....	118	in me can nothing worthy prove	"	72
which in his level came	"	....	309	The earth can have but earth	"	74
Can—Look how he can	V A	....	79	he can afford	"	79
Never can blab	"	....	126	The earth can yield	"	81
Can thy right hand	"	....	158	What strained touches rhetoric can		
sighs can never grave it	"	....	376	lend	"	82
that can so well defend her	"	....	472	poets can in praise devise	"	83
I can be well contented	"	....	513	which can say more	"	84
she takes all she can	"	....	564	If he can tell	"	84
she can no more	"	....	577	I can set down a story	"	88
spear's point can enter	"	....	626	For there can live no hatred	"	93
For love can comment	"	....	714	that eyes can see	"	95
can my invention make	R L	....	225	If I no more can write	"	103
fear can neither fight nor fly	"	....	230	much more than in my verse can sit	"	103
How can they then assist me	"	....	350	you never can be old	"	104
nothing can affection's course con- trol	"	....	50	Can yet the lease of my true love		
no device can take	"	....	535	control	"	107
From vassal actors can be wiped away	"	....	608	thy record never can be miss'd	"	122
Can comprehend in still imagina- tion	"	....	702	my o'erpress'd defence can bide	"	139
Ere he can see his own abomination	"	....	704	my five senses can	"	141
Can curb his heat	"	....	706	How can it? O, how can Love's eye		
that every eye can see	"	....	750	be true	"	148
no good that we can say is ours	"	....	873	Those that can see thou lovest	"	149
				that art can comprehend	P P	5
				that well can thee command	"	5
				no cement can redress	"	18
				My shepherd's pipe can sound no		10
				deal	"	18
				A cripple soon can find a halt	"	19
						10

Can —That defunctive music can	<i>P T</i>	14	Canst —how canst thou fulfil	<i>R L</i>	628
If what parts can so remain	"	48	yet canst not live	<i>Son</i>	8
Cancell'd —date, cancell'd ere well begun	<i>R L</i>	26	audit canst thou leave	"	12
Cancell'd my fortunes	"	984	For thou not farther than my thoughts canst move	"	11
date from cancell'd destiny	"	1729	Thou canst not, love, disgrace me	"	5
love's long since cancell'd woe	<i>Son</i>	7	Thou canst not vex me	"	9
Candle —As those gold candles	"	21	Thou canst not then use rigour	"	12
Canker —This canker that eats up And loathsome canker lives in sweetest bud	<i>V A</i>	656	Canst thou, O cruel	"	1
canker vice the sweetest buds doth love	<i>Son</i>	4	Cap —A cap of flowers	<i>P P</i>	11
A canker in the fragrant rose	"	95	Caparison —For rich caparisons	<i>V A</i>	286
A vengeful canker eat him up	"	13	Capitol —by the Capitol that we adore	<i>R L</i>	1835
Canker-blooms —The canker-blooms have full as deep a dye	"	54	Captain —when their captain once doth yield	<i>V A</i>	893
Cankerling —Foul-cankerling rust the hidden treasure frets	<i>V A</i>	767	Affection is my captain	<i>R L</i>	271
Cannon —from discharged cannon fumes	<i>R L</i>	1043	And as their captain	"	298
Cannot —she cannot choose but love	<i>V A</i>	79	captain jewels in the carcanet	<i>Son</i>	8
help she cannot get	"	93	captive good attending captain ill	"	12
she cannot right her cause	"	220	Captivate —to captivate the eye	<i>V A</i>	281
cannot be easily har'm'd	"	627	Captive —my captive and my slave	"	101
that I cannot reprove	"	787	The coward captive vanquished	<i>R L</i>	75
O no, it cannot be	"	937	A captive victor that hath lost	"	730
cannot express my grief	"	1069	captive good attending captain ill	<i>Son</i>	12
the thing that cannot be amended	<i>R L</i>	578	Car —from highmost pitch with weary car	"	9
kings' misdeeds cannot be hid in clay	"	609	carcanet—captain jewels in the	"	52
it cannot cure his pain	"	861	carcase—The carcass of a beauty	<i>L C</i>	11
when he cannot use it	"	862	Care —my thought, my busy care	<i>V A</i>	383
O no, that cannot be	"	1019	and with what care	"	681
That cannot tread the way	"	1152	Save thieves and cares	<i>R L</i>	126
cannot abuse a body dead	"	1267	To whose weak ruins muster troops of cares	"	720
The repetition cannot make it less	"	1285	carrier of grisly care	"	926
The weary time she cannot entertain	"	1361	deep-drenched in a sea of care	"	1100
'It cannot be,' quoth she	"	1534	where cares have carved some and grim care's reign	"	1445
'can lurk' from 'cannot' took	"	1537	His face, though full of cares kill'd with deadly cares	"	1503
'It cannot be,' she in that sense forsook	"	1538	dearest and mine only care	<i>Son</i>	7
'It cannot be, I find	"	1539	winter, which, being full of care	"	13
that cannot write to thee	<i>Son</i>	7	I throw all care	"	9
I cannot blame thee	"	40	her whose busy care is bent	"	6
.cannot provoke him on death, which cannot choose	"	50	now reason is past care	"	9
thy praise cannot be so thy praise	"	64	age is full of care	<i>P P</i>	2
thy memory cannot retain	"	70	to a cabin hang'd with care	"	3
your memory death cannot take	"	77	Care —What cares he now	<i>V A</i>	285
of my silence cannot boast	"	81	Now Nature cares not	"	953
I cannot know thy change	"	86	For what care I who calls me	<i>Son</i>	3
Cannot dispraise but in a kind of praise	"	93	Careful —How careful was I	"	1
Crabb'd age and youth cannot live together	<i>P P</i>	1	Lo, as a careful housewife	"	1
but cannot pluck the pelf	"	14	Careless —careless lust stirs up	<i>V A</i>	556
Sensciss trees they cannot hear thee	"	21	a careless hand of pride	<i>L C</i>	30
If thou wake, he cannot sleep	"	21	Careless of thy sorrowing	<i>P P</i>	21
Truth may seem, but cannot be	<i>P T</i>	62	Carriage —her levell'd eyes their carriage ride	<i>L C</i>	22
Canopied —And in darkness	<i>R L</i>	398	Carrier —carrier of grisly care	<i>R L</i>	926
Canopy —from heat did the herd	<i>Son</i>	6	Carry —He carried thence incaged with speed prepare to carry it	<i>V A</i>	582
I bore the canopy	"	125	Without all ball shall carry me away	<i>Son</i>	2
Canst —Thou canst not see and canst not feel	<i>V A</i>	189	Carry-tale —This carry-tale, dissenterous Jealousy	<i>V A</i>	657
What! canst thou talk	"	201	Carve—O, carve not with thy hours	<i>Son</i>	9
what canst thou boast	"	427	Carved —where cares have some <i>R L</i> 1445	"	1713
	"	1077	carved in it with tears	<i>Son</i>	13
			She carved thee for her seal	<i>Son</i>	13
			Case—his conduct in this case	<i>R L</i>	313
			beggar walls his case	"	711
			my case is past the help of law	"	1022

Chiefly —Chiefly in love whose leave exceeds	<i>V A</i> 588	Circle —Blue circles stream'd Circles her body in	<i>R L</i> 1587 " 1739
And I in deep delight am chiefly drown'd	<i>PP</i> 8 11	Circled —ivory globes.... with blue	<i>V A</i> 407
Spare not to spend, and chiefly there "	19 26	Her circled eyne	" 1229
Child—the old become a child	<i>V A</i> 1152	Circuit —Within the circuit	" 230
as he is but Night's child	<i>R L</i> 785	Circumstance —In such-like.... with circumstance strong	" 844
The nurse, to still her child	" 813	with dreadful circumstance	<i>R L</i> 1262 " 1703
the child a man, the man a child	" 954	Cistern —coral cisterns filling	" 1234
fond and testy as a child	" 1094	Cite —Doth cite each moving sense	<i>PP</i> 15 3
If in the child the father's image lies	" 1753	Cited—trespass cited up in rhymes	<i>R L</i> 524
This fair child of mine	<i>Son</i> 2 10	Citizen —May fuel her heart, poor....	" 465
Resembling sire and child	" 8 11	City—and enter this sweet city	" 469
some child of yours alive	" 17 13	the city to destroy	" 1369
As any mother's child	" 21 11	fire to burn the city	" 1554
To see his active child	" 37 2	upon these terms, I held my city	<i>L C</i> 176
burthen of a former child	" 59 4	Of court, of city	" 59
were but the child of state	" 124 1	Civil —civil home-bred strife	<i>V A</i> 764
Whilst her neglected child	" 143 5	Such civil war	<i>Son</i> 35 12
Childish —And childish error	<i>V A</i> 898	sober guards and civil fears	<i>L C</i> 298
Then, childish fear, avaunt	<i>R L</i> 274	Clad —clad in mourning black	<i>R L</i> 1585
Such childish humour	" 1825	Claim —Then virtue claims from	
Children—Nor children's tears nor mothers' groans	" 431	beauty	" 59
And sung by children	" 525	shall claim excuse's giving	" 1715
and thy children's sake	" 533	possess the claim they lay	" 1794
If children pre-decease progenitors	" 1756	Clamorous —Ceasing their.... cry	<i>V A</i> 693
By children's eyes	<i>Son</i> 9 8	Clamour—pens her pitteous clamours	
Those children nursed	" 77 11	in her head	<i>R L</i> 681
Chill—and chill extinture hath	<i>L C</i> 294	'my wife' with clamours fill'd	" 1804
Chin—his brow, his cheek, his chin	<i>V A</i> 59	In clamours of all size	<i>L C</i> 21
did he raise his chin	" 85	Clap —Claps her pale cheek	<i>V A</i> 468
her snow-white dimpled chin	<i>R L</i> 420	Clapping—till clapping makes it red	" 468
peers her whiter chin	" 472	Clapping their proud tails	" 923
Small show of man was yet upon his chin	<i>L C</i> 92	Clasp —With coral clasps and amber	
Clip —with those dancing chips	<i>Son</i> 128 10	stud	<i>PP</i> 20 14
Chivalry —by his manly chivalry	<i>R L</i> 109	Claw —under the gripe's sharp claws	<i>R L</i> 543
Choice—when most his choice is forward	<i>V A</i> 570	Clay —misdeeds cannot be hid in clay	" 609
Choir—still the choir of echoes	" 840	When I perhaps compounded am	
Bare ruin'd choirs, where late	<i>Son</i> 73 4	with clay	<i>Son</i> 71 10
Choke—chokes her pleading tongue	<i>V A</i> 217	Clean—clean starved for a look	" 75 10
Choked—is almost choked	<i>R L</i> 282	Cleanly—cold fault cleanly out	<i>V A</i> 694
Choose—she chooses but love	<i>V A</i> 79	Cleanly-coined—in.... excuses	<i>R L</i> 1073
death, which cannot choose	<i>Son</i> 64 13	Clear —O thou clear god	<i>V A</i> 860
Press never thou to choose anew	<i>PP</i> 19 34	the clear unmatched red and white	<i>R L</i> 11
Chopp'd—Beated and chopp'd	<i>Son</i> 62 10	In his clear bed	" 382
Chorus—As chorus to their tragic scene	<i>P T</i> 52	as clear from this attaint of mine	" 825
Chorus-like—... her eyes did rain	<i>V A</i> 860	Those round clear pearls	" 1563
Chose—for their habitation chose out		To the clear day	<i>Son</i> 43 7
thee	<i>Son</i> 95 10	The clear eye's moiety	" 46 12
thine eye hath chose the dame	<i>PP</i> 19 1	what nature made so clear	" 84 10
Chronicle —in the chronicle of wasted time	<i>Son</i> 106 1	Clear wells spring not	<i>PP</i> 18 37
Churl—And tender churl	" 1 12	Clear —To clear this spot by death	<i>R L</i> 1063
When that churl Death	" 32 2	the better so to clear her	" 1320
Then, churls, their thoughts	" 69 11	fountain clears itself again	" 1707
Charish —Scorning his.... drum	<i>V A</i> 107	her mind untainted clears	" 1710
churlish, harsh in voice	" 134	seen not till heaven clears	<i>Son</i> 148 12
a churlish swine to gore	" 616	Clear'd —sin is.... with absolution	<i>R L</i> 354
*Cide—to 'cide this title	<i>Son</i> 46 9	Clearer—with thy much.... light	<i>Son</i> 43 7
Cinder —Here enclosed in cinders lie	<i>P T</i> 55	should afterwards burn clearer	" 115 4
Cipher—To cipher me how fondly I did date	<i>R L</i> 207	Cleave —cleaves an infant's heart	<i>V A</i> 942
To cipher what is writ	" 811	Cleft —O cleft effect! cold modesty	<i>L C</i> 298
Cipher'd—cipher'd either's heart	" 1396	Clepe—She clepes him king of graves	<i>V A</i> 995
		Clerk —And like unletter'd clerk	<i>Son</i> 85 6
		Client—The client breaks	<i>V A</i> 336
		To trembling clients	<i>R L</i> 1020
		Climb —permit the sun to climb	" 775
		Climb'd—climb'd the steep-up heav-	
		only hill	<i>Son</i> 7 5
		Clip—to clip Elysium	<i>V A</i> 600

Clip—to kiss and clip me	<i>PP</i>	11	14	Colined—tales to please me hath she coined	<i>PP</i>	7	9
Clipp'd—And then she clipp'd Adonis	"	11	6	Cold—rheumatic and cold	<i>VA</i>	....	135
Cloak—To cloak offences	<i>RL</i>	....	749	cold and senseless stone	"	....	211
thy black all-hiding cloak	"	....	801	the weather being cold	"	....	402
travel forth without my cloak	<i>Son</i>	34	2	the cold fault cleanly out	"	....	694
Clock—When I do count the clock	"	12	1	Which with cold terror	"	....	1048
watch the clock for you	"	57	6	and that is cold	"	....	1124
Cloister—the caged cloister fly	<i>LC</i>	....	249	wrapp'd in repentant cold	<i>RL</i>	....	48
Cloister'd—still in night would clois- ter'd be	<i>RL</i>	....	1085	from the cold stone sparks of fire	"	....	177
Close—The coffer-lids that close his eyes	<i>VA</i>	....	1127	As from this cold flint	"	....	181
The curtains being close	<i>RL</i>	....	367	converts to cold disdain	"	....	691
to close so pure a mind	"	....	761	parching heat nor freezing cold	"	....	1145
Closed—sleep had closed up	"	....	163	doth quake with cold	"	....	1556
Closet—Doth in her poison'd closet	"	....	1659	And in that cold	"	....	1557
A closet never pierced	<i>Son</i>	46	6	in key-cold Lucrece' bleeding stream	"	....	1774
Close-tongued—With treason	<i>RL</i>	....	770	when thou feel'st it cold	<i>Son</i>	2	14
Closure—into the quiet closure	<i>VA</i>	....	782	folly, age, and cold decay	"	11	6
Within the gentle closure	<i>Son</i>	48	11	of death's eternal cold	"	13	12
Cloth—by a painted cloth be kept in awe	<i>RL</i>	....	245	which shake against the cold	"	73	3
Clothe—Began to clothe his wit	"	....	1809	cold and to temptation slow	"	94	4
Cloud—And coal-black clouds with the meeting clouds contend	<i>VA</i>	....	633	Three winters cold	"	104	3
Like many clouds	"	....	820	In a cold valley-fountain	"	153	4
To draw the cloud	<i>RL</i>	....	371	But kept cold distance	<i>LC</i>	....	237
Rushing from forth a cloud	"	....	373	to physic your cold breast	"	....	239
But when a black-faced cloud	"	....	547	What breast so cold	"	....	292
Knit poisonous clouds unto the clouds bequeathed	"	....	777	cold modesty, hot wrath	"	....	293
when clouds do blot the heaven	<i>Son</i>	28	10	and praised cold chastity	"	....	315
the basest clouds to ride	"	33	5	age in weak and cold	<i>PP</i>	12	7
The region cloud hath mask'd him	"	33	12	Coldly—How coldly those impediments	<i>LC</i>	....	269
To let base clouds o'take me	"	34	3	Cold-pale—with cold-pale weakness	<i>VA</i>	....	892
that through the cloud thou break	"	34	5	Collatine—Of Collatine's fair love	<i>RL</i>	....	7
Clouds and eclipses stain	"	35	3	Whom Collatine unwisely	"	....	10
Cloud-eclipsed—two suns were	<i>RL</i>	....	1224	Or why is Collatine	"	....	33
Clouded—clouded with his brow's repine	<i>VA</i>	....	490	which Collatine doth owe	"	....	82
The moon being clouded	<i>RL</i>	....	1007	Collatine's high name	"	....	108
Cloud-kissing—Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion	"	....	1370	self-same seat sits Collatine	"	....	239
Cloudy—Dian cloudy and forlorn	<i>VA</i>	....	725	Then Collatine again	"	....	381
No cloudy show of stormy, blustering weather	<i>RL</i>	....	115	Tarquin wronged me, I Collatine	"	....	819
But cloudy Lucreco shames herself	"	....	1084	For Collatine's dear love	"	....	821
Her cloudy looks will calm	<i>PP</i>	19	14	was pure to Collatine	"	....	826
Cloy—yet not cloy thy lips	<i>VA</i>	....	19	If, Collatine, thine honour	"	....	834
Cloy'd—that, cloy'd with much, he pineth	<i>RL</i>	....	98	My Collatine would else	"	....	916
Cloying—of your ne'er-cloying sweetness	<i>Son</i>	118	5	'well, well, dear Collatine	"	....	1058
Coal—She red and hot as coals	<i>VA</i>	....	35	for heaven and Collatine	"	....	1166
Even as a dying coal	"	....	338	till my Collatine	"	....	1177
Affection is a coal	"	....	387	'Thou, Collatine, shalt oversee	"	....	1205
To quench the coal	<i>RL</i>	....	47	Collatine may know	"	....	1312
Like dying coals burnt out	"	....	1379	While Collatine and his	"	....	1609
Coal-black—And coal-black clouds bathe his coal-black wings	<i>VA</i>	....	533	those that came with Collatine	"	....	1649
Coasteth—she coasteth to the cry	<i>VA</i>	....	870	Stood Collatine and all	"	....	1731
Coat—an eye-sore in my golden coat	<i>RL</i>	....	205	By this, starts Collatine	"	....	1772
by spirits of richest coat	<i>LC</i>	....	236	be wail'd by Collatine	"	....	1799
Cock—The cock that treads them	<i>PP</i>	19	40	'Woe, woe,' quoth Collatine	"	....	1802
Cockatrice—a cockatrice' dead-kill-ing eye	<i>RL</i>	....	540	'Why, Collatine, is woe the cure for	"	....	1821
Coffer—that coffers up his gold	"	....	855	woe	"	....	218
Coffer-lids—She lifts the coffer-lids	<i>VA</i>	....	1127	Collatinus—If Collatinus dream	"	....	232
Colined—in cleanly-coin'd excuses	<i>RL</i>	....	1073	'Had Collatinus kill'd	"	....	256
				Where her beloved Collatinus	"	....	829
				in Collatinus' face	"	....	1817
				the tears in Collatinus' eyes	"	....	4
				Collatium—And to Collatium	"	....	50
				When at Collatium	"	....	1079
				their colours fresh and trim	"	....	294
				Of either's colour was the other	<i>RL</i>	....	66
				queen			

Colour—fear did make her colour		Come—To this troop come thou not	
rise	R L 257	near	P T 8
for colour or excuses	" 267	Comely-distant—And sits he	L C 65
Under what colour he commits this ill	" 476	Comest—thou.... thy tale to tell	P P 19
The colour in thy face	" 477	Comfort—Take all my comfort	Son 37
Under that colour am I come	" 481	Most worthy comfort	" 48
Her lively colour kill'd	" 1593	to be my comfort still	" 134
hath thy fair colour spent	" 1600	I have of comfort and despair	" 144
But sweet or colour it had stol'n	Son 99	I have of comfort and despair	P P 2
Truth needs no colour, with his colour fix'd	" 101	Comfortable—No.... star did lend	R L 164
Colour'd—		Comforter—Look, the world's....	V A 529
with purple-colour'd face	V A 1	Comforteth—.... like sunshine	" 799
the ruby-colour'd portal	" 451	Comfort-killing—O.... Night	R L 764
colour'd with his high estate	R L 92	Coming—He sees her coming	V A 337
pensiveness and colour'd sorrow	" 1497	purpose of his coming hither	R L 113
a woman colour'd ill	Son 144	Coming from thee	" 843
a woman colour'd ill	P P 2	coming from a king	" 1002
Colt—The colt that's back'd	V A 419	Against this coming end	Son 13
Combat—This beauteous combat	" 365	Since, seldom coming, in the long year set	" 52
an eager combat fight	R L 1298	Command—commands mine eyes	V A 584
Long was the combat doubtful	P P 16	Hast thou command	R L 624
Combined—parcels in sums	L C 231	command thy rebel will	" 625
Combustious—As dry matter	V A 1162	similes to your own command	L C 227
Come—Here come and sit	" 17	Commanded—Commanded by the motion	Son 149
he comes in every jar	" 100	Commander—on him, invisible....	V A 1004
Comes breath perfumed	" 444	in great commanders	R L 1387
Come not within	" 639	Commanding—commanding in his	
Lust's winter comes	" 802	monarchy	L C 196
black chaos comes again	" 1020	Commandment—They have at	P P 21
Now is he come unto the chamber door	R L 837	Commence—a lawful plea	Son 35
am I come to scale	" 481	Hero the anthem doth commence	P T 21
How comes it then	" 895	Commend—His eye commends the leading	R L 436
He gratis comes, and thou would else have come to me	" 914	So, I commend me from our house	" 1308
and all that are to come	" 916	even so as foes command	Son 69
wouldst thou one hour come back	" 965	that tongue that well can thee command	P P 5
shall never come to growth	" 1062	Commended—by nature's outwards	
'Come, Philomel, that singst to come and visit me	" 1128	so commended	L C 80
To this well-painted piece is Lucrece come	" 1307	Comment—For love can comment	V A 714
mindful messenger come back	" 1583	in secret influence comment	Son 15
Comes all too late	" 1686	While comments of your praise	" 83
so thick come in his poor heart's aid	" 1784	comment upon that offence	" 89
my verse in time to come	Son 17	making lascivious comments on thy sport	" 95
The age to come would say	" 17	Commission—whose leave exceeds	
but now come back again	" 45	commission	V A 568
thou mayst come and part	" 48	Commit—he commits this ill	R L 476
if ever that time come	" 49	such murderous shame commits	Son 9
Come daily to the banks	" 56	Those pretty wrongs that liberty commits	" 41
Time will come and take	" 64	commit to these waste blanks	" 77
a modern quill doth come too short	" 83	Committed—thought of his.... evil	R L 972
Though words come hindmost	" 85	Let sin, alone committed	" 1480
Comes home again	" 87	hath my heart committed	Son 119
Come in the rearward	" 90	Commix'd—sight distractedly	L C 28
But in the onset come	" 90	Common—excel a common one	V A 293
dreaming on things to come	" 107	human law and common troth	R L 571
Thence comes it that my name bending sickle's compass come	" 111	that thou dost common grow	Son 69
that I come so near	" 116	yield me but a common grave	" 81
in her heart did mercy come	" 136	sweets grown common	" 102
and to your audit comes	" 145	the wide world's common place	" 137
Anon he comes, and throws	P P 6	Compact—all compact of fire	V A 149
Anon Adonis comes	" 9	so compact, so kind	R L 1428
and come again to-morrow	" 14	Compacted—The poisonous simple	
and bade me come to-morrow	" 15	sometime is compacted	" 580
	12	Companions—companions at thy state	" 1066

Company—slain in merry company	<i>R L</i>	....	1110	Conceit—some good conceit of thine	<i>Son</i>	26	7
No cause, but company	"	....	1236	Finding the first conceit	"	108	13
his lord and other company	"	....	1584	unripe years did want conceit	<i>P P</i>	4	9
Use his company no more	<i>P P</i>	21	50	whose deep conceit is such	"	8	7
Compare—sweet above compare	<i>V A</i>	....	8	As passing all conceit	"	8	8
which she compares to tears	"	....	1176	Conceited—the . . . painter drew	<i>R L</i>	....	1871
Braving compare, disdainfully did sting	<i>R L</i>	....	40	on it had concealed characters	<i>L C</i>	....	16
all sorrow doth compare	"	....	1102	Concealed—So of concealed sorrow	<i>V A</i>	....	339
Shall I compare thee	<i>Son</i>	18	1	of faults conceal'd	<i>Son</i>	88	7
a complement of proud compare	"	21	5	the naked and concealed fiend	<i>L C</i>	....	317
Compare them with the bettering	"	82	5	Concealing—in blind . . . night	<i>R L</i>	....	675
thy trespass with compare	"	35	6	Vast sin-concealing chaos	"	....	767
belied with false compare	"	130	14	Concord—if the true concord	<i>Son</i>	8	5
O, but with mine compare	"	142	3	The wry concord	"	128	4
Compared—may be compared well	<i>V A</i>	....	701	Concordant—Seemeth this concord-			
Compared—with loss of thee	<i>Son</i>	90	14	ant one	<i>P T</i>	....	46
Comparing—Comparing it to her Adonis' breath	<i>V A</i>	....	1172	Conclude—still concludes in woe	<i>V A</i>	....	839
Comparing him to that	<i>R L</i>	....	1665	she concludes the picture	<i>R L</i>	....	1533
Companie—migh . . . his fair fair	"	....	346	They did conclude to bear	"	....	1850
his bending sickle's compass come	<i>Son</i>	116	10	Conclusion—tries a merciless . . .	"	....	1160
Compass'd—Upon his . . . crest	<i>V A</i>	....	272	Condemn'd—be condemn'd of trea-			
compass'd off with venturing	"	....	567	son	<i>V A</i>	....	729
Compassionate—and he . . .	<i>R L</i>	....	594	The lily I condemned	<i>Son</i>	99	6
Compeer—nor his compere by night	<i>Son</i>	86	7	Conduct—Extinguishing his . . .	<i>R L</i>	....	813
Compelled—from this . . . stain	<i>R L</i>	....	1708	Conduit—Like ivory conduits	"	....	1234
Compile—of that which I compil	<i>Son</i>	78	9	Confess—truth I must confess	<i>V A</i>	....	1001
Compiled—of your praise, richly . . .	"	85	2	like him I must confess	"	....	1117
Complain—and complain on theft	<i>V A</i>	....	160	Let me confess	<i>Son</i>	86	1
yet complain on drouth	"	....	544	Confess'd—So now I have confess'd	"	134	1
host of heaven I complain me	<i>R L</i>	....	598	Confine—in whose confine immured	"	84	3
of weariness he did complain him	"	....	845	neither sting, knot, nor confine	<i>L C</i>	....	265
the other to complain	<i>Son</i>	28	7	Confined—my verse to constancy con-			
to hear her so complain	<i>P P</i>	21	15	fined	<i>Son</i>	105	7
Complained—Lucrece' soul that late complained	<i>R L</i>	....	1839	forfeit to a confined doom	"	107	4
Complaining—counterfeit of her . . .	"	....	1269	to whom I am confined	"	110	12
weary time with her complaining	"	....	1570	Confirmed—I spurn at my confirm'd			
Complexion—of a man's . . .	<i>V A</i>	....	215	despite	<i>R L</i>	....	1026
is his gold complexion dimm'd	<i>Son</i>	18	6	constant and confirmed devil	"	....	1513
on thy soft cheek for complexion dwells	"	....	99	Conflict—the fighting conflict	<i>V A</i>	....	345
that thy complexion lack	"	....	132	Confound—and her spirit confounds	"	....	882
Complexion'd—the swart-complexion'd night	"	....	28	doth men's minds confound	"	....	1048
Composed—To this composed wonder	"	59	10	himself confounds, betrays	<i>R L</i>	....	160
Composition—Until life's composition be recurred	"	....	45	dotl confound and kill	"	....	250
Compound—In a pure compound	<i>R L</i>	....	531	on her confounds his wits	"	....	290
and to compounds strange	<i>Son</i>	76	4	that did my fame confound	"	....	1202
With eager compounds	"	118	2	these many lives confounds	"	....	1489
For compound sweet	"	125	7	and confounds him there	<i>Son</i>	5	6
As compound love	<i>L C</i>	....	259	sweetly chide thee, who confounds	"	8	7
Compounded—I perhaps compound-ed am with clay	<i>Son</i>	71	10	doth now his gift confound	"	60	8
Simple were so well compounded	<i>P T</i>	....	44	In other accents do this praise con-			
Comprehend—beforehand counsel comprehends	<i>R L</i>	....	494	found	"	69	7
comprehend in still imagination	"	....	702	that mine ear confounds	"	128	4
pleasures live that art can comprehend	"	....	6	Confounded—Even so confounded	<i>V A</i>	....	827
Concave—whose concave womb re-worded	<i>L C</i>	....	1	confounded in a thousand fears	<i>R L</i>	....	456
Conceit—than bottomless conceit	<i>R L</i>	....	701	Or state itself confounded	<i>Son</i>	64	10
Conceit and grief an eager combat fight	"	....	1298	Reason, in itself confounded	<i>P T</i>	....	41
Conceit deceitful, so compact	"	....	1423	Confounding—Against . . . age's	<i>Son</i>	63	10
the conceit of this inconstant stay	<i>Son</i>	15	9	Confusion—with . . . of their cries	<i>R L</i>	....	445

Conquer'd—Thy never-conquer'd fort	R L	482	Content—so breaking their contents L C	56	
in the rearward of a conquer'd woe	Son 90	6	Contented—I can be well contented V A	513	
Conqueror—Her lips are conquerors V A	549		With what I most enjoy contented		
Conquest—.... on her fair delight “	1030		least	Son 29	8
by the conquest satisfied R L	422		my well-contented day	“	32
make conquest of the stronger “	1767		But be contented	“	74
To be death's conquest Son 6	14		He is contented thy poor drudge	“	151
How to divide the conquest “	46	2	Contenting—.... but the eye alone V A	213	
The coward conquest of a wretch's knife	“	74	Continual—with continual kissing “	603	
Conscience—'Tween frozen R L	247		with their continual motion	R L	591
to know what conscience is Son 151	1		by the continual haste	Son 123	12
conscience is born of love “	151	2	Continuance—.... tames the one R L	1098	
No want of conscience “	151	13	Contracted—contracted to thine own	Son 1	5
Consecrate—was consecrate to thee “	74	6	bright eyes	“	56
Consecrated—batter'd down her con- secrated wall R L	723		when two contracted new	“	10
Consecration—All vows and conse- crations L C	263		Contradict—If thou my love's desire	R L	1631
Consent—plausibly did give consent R L	1854		do contradict		
Do in consent shake hands Son 28	6		Contrary—These contraries such uni- ty do hold	“	1558
Consents bewitch'd, ere he desire L C	131		quite contrary I read	Son 62	11
Consider—When I every thing Son 15	1		Contrite—Her contrite sighs R L	1727	
Consort—consort with ugly night V A	1041		Contrive—the herald will contrive “	“	206
Consorted—and his consorted lords R L	1609		so to herself contrives	L C	243
Conspirator—whispering “	769		Control—controls his thoughts un- just	R L	189
Conspire—thou stick'st not to Son 10	6		can affection's course control	“	500
Constancy—my verse to confined “	105	7	should his use control	“	1781
The constancy and virtue “	117	14	control your times of pleasure Son 58	2	
thy truth, thy constancy “	152	10	lease of my true love control “	107	3
Love and constancy is dead P T	22		stands least in thy control “	125	14
Constant—throng her constant woe V A	967		Controlled—what he was with V A	270	
like a constant and confirmed devil R L	1513		truth dium'd and controll'd R L	448	
And, constant stars Son 14	10		white fleece her voice controll'd “	“	678
none you, for constant heart “	53	14	presence she controlled still “	“	727
constant in a wondrous excellence “	105	6	Controlling—Controlling what he		
to thee I'll constant prove P P 5	3		was controlled with V A	V A	270
Constrain'd—constrain'd with dread- ful circumstance R L	1703		all 'hues' in his controlling Son 20	7	
Construe—sense their denial “	324		folly, doctor-like, controlling skill “	66	10
nill I construe whether P P 14	8		Controversy—controversy hence a question takes L C	110	
Consulting—.... for foul weather V A	972		Convert—to water do convert R L	592	
Consume—Rot and themselves “	132		desire converts to cold disdain “	“	691
that in air consumes R L	1042		to store thou wouldest convert Son 14	12	
Consumed — Consumed with that which it was nourish'd by Son 73	12		Converted—fore duteous, now con- verted are “	7	11
Consumest—that thou thyself “	9	2	converted from the thing it was “	49	7
Contain—in that which it contains “	74	13	Convertest—when thou from youth convertest “	11	4
what thy memory cannot contain “	77	9	Convertite—departs a heavy R L	743	
of me their reproach contains L C	189		Convey—I may convey this troubled soul “		
Contemn—shouldst contemn me this V A	205		Convey'd—quickly is convey'd V A	1192	
Contend—meeting clouds contend “	820		Cony—earth-delving conies keep “	“	687
all forwards do contend Son 60	4		Cool—Shall cool the heat “	“	190
Contending—with her tears V A	82		Cool shadow to his melting quench'd in a cool well by Son 154	9	
to calm contending kings R L	939		water cools not love “	“	154
in skill-contending schools “	1018		Adon used to cool his spleen P P 6	6	
Thus art with arms contending P P 16	13		Cool'd—that must be cool'd V A	387	
Content—Forced to content V A	61		Cooling—Cooling his hot face R L	682	
full of cares, yet show'd content R L	1503		Co-partner—co-partners in my pain “	789	
burlest thy content Son 1	11		Cope—who shall cope him first V A	888	
rebuked to my content “	119	13	Coped—never coped with stranger eyes R L	99	
'gainst her own content L C	157		Copemate—copemate of ugly Night “	925	
For a sweet content P P 18	51		Copious—Their copious stories V A	445	
Content—and alter their contents R L	948		Cope—a cope that neighbours by “	259	
more bright in these contents Son 55	3		Copy—not let that copy die Son 11	14	
reading what contents it bears L C	19		Let him but copy “	84	

Coral—that sweet coral mouth	V A	542	Couldst—Since thou ....not defend	R L	1034
Her coral lips	R L	420	If thou couldst answer	Son 2	10
coral cisterns filling	"	1234	Counsel—counsel of their friends	V A	640
Coral is far more red	Son 130	2	All this beforehand counsel	R L	494
With coral clasps	P P 20	14	Counsel may stop a while	L C	159
Corn—As corn o'ergrown by weeds	R L	281	Take counsel of some wiser head	P P 19	5
Correct—to correct correction	Son 111	12	Count—Shall sum my count	Son 2	11
Correction—to correct correction	"	111	When I do count the clock	"	12
Correspondence—.... with true sight	"	148	count bad what I think good	"	121
Corrupt—.... by over-partial looks	"	137	thus far I count my gain	"	141
corrupt my saint to be a devil	"	144	Counted—black was not counted fair	"	127
corrupt my saint to be a devil	P P 2	7	Countenance—should his sin	R L	343
Corrupted—Which once corrupted	R L	294	your countenance fill'd up his line	Son 86	13
spotted, spoil'd, corrupted	"	1172	Counterfeit—To the poor	R L	1269
Corrupted blood some watery token	"	1748	And counterfeits to die	"	1776
Corrupting—Myself corrupting, salv-			than your painted counterfeit	Son 16	8
ing thy amiss	Son 35	7	Adonis, and the counterfeit	"	53
Corydon—Poor Corydon	P P 18	52	Countermand—never mine eye	R L	276
Cost—and oft that wealth doth cost	R L	146	Counterpart—such a shall fame	Son 84	11
cost of outworn buried age	Son 64	2	Counting—Now counting best to be	"	75
prouder than garments' cost	"	91	Counting no old thing old	"	108
Why so large cost	"	146	Countless—pay this countless debt	V A	84
by that cost more dear	L C	96	Country—By all our country rights	R L	1838
painting, pain, and cost	P P 13	12	Couple—Will couple my reproach	"	816
Costly—outward walls so costly gay	Son 146	4	Couplement—Making a couplement	Son 21	5
Co-supreme—Co-supremes and stars			Courage—Shows his hot courage	V A	276
of love	P T	51	In shape, in courage	"	294
Couch—from her betumbl'd couch	R L	1037	stirr up a desperate courage	"	556
Coucheth—Coucheth the fowl below	"	507	courage to the coward	"	1158
Could—there he could not die	V A	246	Courageous—Courageous Roman, do		
that I could not see	"	440	not steep thy heart	R L	1828
More I could tell	"	805	Courageously—Courageously to pluck		
Could rule them both	"	1008	him	V A	30
he could not die	"	1060	Course—And with his strong course	"	960
all could not satisfy	R L	96	Holding their course	"	1193
Could pick no meaning	"	100	his course doth let	R L	328
Nor could she moralize	"	104	can affection's course control	"	500
could not stay him	"	323	against proportion'd course	"	774
What could he see	"	414	O time, cease thou thy course	"	1765
could weeping purify	"	635	nature's changing course	Son 18	8
could not forestall their will	"	728	Him in thy course	"	19
I could not put him back	"	843	five hundred courses of the sun	"	11
I could prevent this storm	"	966	to the course of altering things	"	59
If tears could help	"	1274	what course, what stop he makes	L C	8
itself could not mistrust	"	1516	Courser—The lusty courser's rein	V A	31
her poor tongue could not speak	"	1718	Adonis' trampling courser	"	261
no man could distinguish	"	1785	Let me excuse thy courser	"	403
Then what could death do	Son 6	11	Court—Of court, of city	L C	59
If I could write the beauty	"	17	her noble suit in court did shun	"	234
could with a backward look	"	59	Did court the lad	P P 4	3
what the old world could say	"	59	Courtesy—They all strain courtesy	V A	888
he could his looks translate	"	96	villain court'sies to her low	R L	1338
Could make me any	"	98	Cover—Covers the shame	"	357
yet I none could see	"	99	Though men can cover crimes	"	1252
it could so preposterously	"	109	that beauty that doth cover thee	Son 22	5
I could not love you dearer	"	115	my bones with dust shall cover	"	32
could not so much hold	"	122	doth cover every blot	"	11
Well could he ride	L C	106	Cover'd—The naked and concealed		
For further I could say	"	169	fleid he cover'd	L C 3	17
Could 'scape the hall	"	310	Coverlet—On the green coverlet	R L	394
could not hold argument	P P 3	2	Covet—Those that much covet	"	134
none could look but beauty's queen	"	4	Covetous—For thou art covetous	Son 134	6
O never faith could hold	"	5	Coward—like a pale-faced coward	V A	569
Fare well I could not	"	14	Thy coward heart	"	1024
the fair'st that eye could see	"	16	courage to the coward	"	1158
That nothing could be used	"	16	The coward captive vanquished	R L	75
Alas, she could not help it	"	16	The coward fights	"	273
Scarce I could from tears refrain	"	21	Pale cowards, marching on	"	1891
Couldst—Unless thou return	R L	961	The coward conquest	Son 74	11

Coward-like—... with trembling	<i>R L</i>	231	Crest—from his bending crest	<i>V A</i>	895
Coy—why art thou coy	<i>V A</i>	96	When tyrants' crests and tombs	<i>Son</i> 107	14
to my coy disdain	"	112	Crest-wounding—..., private scar	<i>R L</i>	828
instead of love's coy touch	<i>R L</i>	669	Crew—and all his lordly crew	"	1781
Cozening—Cozening the pillow	"	387	Cried—and softly cried 'Awake	"	1628
Crabbed—Crabbed age and youth	<i>P P</i> 12	1	Cried 'O false blood	<i>L C</i>	52
Crack'd—Crack'd many a ring	<i>L C</i>	45	That it cried, How true a twain	<i>P T</i>	45
Cradle—Lo, in this hollow cradle	<i>V A</i>	1185	Cries—cries 'Fie, no more of love	<i>V A</i>	185
Craft—False-creeping craft and per-			'Pity,' she cries	"	257
jury	<i>R L</i>	1517	'For shame,' he cries	"	379
in his craft of will	<i>L C</i>	126	'Ay me!' she cries	"	833
but an art of craft	"	265	owls' and wolves' death-boding	<i>R L</i>	165
When craft hath taught her	<i>P P</i> 19	22	cries	"	
Craggy—And all the craggy moun-			with confusion of their cries	"	445
tains yields	"	20	the poor lamb cries	"	677
Cramp—Is plagued with cramps	<i>R L</i>	856	Who nothing wants to answer her		
Crank—He cranks and crosses	<i>V A</i>	682	but cries	"	1459
Cranny—vents and crannies of the			dear daughter,' old Lucretius cries	"	1751
place	<i>R L</i>	310	Answer'd their cries	"	1806
through every cranny spiles	"	1086	Cries to catch her	<i>Son</i> 143	6
Crave—what she did crave	<i>V A</i>	88	Crime—Whose crime will bear	<i>R L</i>	224
a beggar's orts to crave	<i>R L</i>	985	art guilty of my curioless crime	"	772
The cause craves haste	"	1295	Be guilty of my death, since of my		
the account of hours to crave	<i>Son</i> 58	3	crime	"	931
more than I did crave	<i>P P</i> 10	9	let his unrecalling crime	"	993
I pardon crave of thee	"	10	Though men can cover crimes	"	1252
Craved—I ... nothing of thee still	"	10	one most heinous crime	<i>Son</i> 19	8
Crawl—Crawls to maturity	<i>Son</i> 60	6	to pardon of self-doing crime	"	58
Created—wert thou first created	"	20	how once I suffer'd in your crime	"	120
Which eyes not yet created	"	9	who have lived for crime	"	14
Creating—Creating every bad a per-			Crimeful—this cursed ... night	<i>R L</i>	970
fect best	"	114	Crimson—Twixt crimson shame	<i>V A</i>	76
Creation—From the creation	<i>R L</i>	924	never let their crimson liveries		
But heaven in thy creation	<i>Son</i> 93	9	wear	"	506
Slandering creation with a false			that the crimson blood	<i>R L</i>	1738
esteem	"	127	Cripple—A ... soon can find a halt	<i>P P</i> 19	10
Creature—Pursue these fearful crea-			Critic—To critic and to flatterer		
tures	<i>V A</i>	677	stopped are	<i>Son</i> 112	11
'Tis he, foul creature	"	1005	Crooked—crooked, churlish, harshin		
henceforth no creature wear	"	1081	voice	<i>V A</i>	134
To creatures stern sad tunes	<i>R L</i>	1147	his crooked tushes slay	"	624
these pretty creatures stand	"	1233	Whose crooked beak threats	<i>R L</i>	508
Such harmless creatures	"	1347	crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory		
A creeping creature	"	1627	fight	<i>Son</i> 60	7
From fairest creatures	<i>Son</i> 1	1	his scythe and crooked knife	"	100
sweet favour or deformed'est crea-			did hang in crooked curls	<i>L C</i>	85
ture	"	113	Crop—bid thee crop a weed	<i>V A</i>	946
One of her feather'd creatures	"	143	she crops the stalk	"	1175
Fair creature kill'd too soon	<i>P P</i> 10	7	the ploughman with increaseful		
Credit—And credit soul	<i>L C</i>	279	crop	<i>R L</i>	958
Credit—I credit her false-speaking			Cross—I see what crosses	"	491
tongue	<i>Son</i> 138	7	A thousand crosses keep them	"	912
credit her false-speaking tongue	<i>P P</i> 1	7	the strong offence's cross	<i>Son</i> 34	12
Credulous—and yet too credulous	<i>V A</i>	986	lay on me this cross	"	42
The credulous old Priam	<i>R L</i>	1522	One silly cross	<i>P P</i> 18	13
Creep—fearing to creep forth	<i>V A</i>	1038	Cross—He cranks and crosses	<i>V A</i>	682
dog creeps sadly thence	<i>R L</i>	736	To cross the curious workmanship	"	734
halt, creep, cry out for thee	"	902	cross him with their opposite per-		
the little worms that creep	"	1248	suasion	<i>R L</i>	286
see time how slow it creeps	"	1575	To cross their arms	"	793
Creep in 'twixt vows	<i>Son</i> 115	6	cross Tarquin in his flight	"	968
Creeping—which drives the creeping			is bent my deeds to cross	<i>Son</i> 90	2
thief	<i>R L</i>	305	Crossed—thus to be crossed	"	133
False-creeping craft and perfury	"	1517	Crow—Out-stripping crows that		
A creeping creature	"	1627	strive	<i>V A</i>	824
Crept—a wandering wasp hath crept	"	839	The crow may bathe	<i>R L</i>	1009
Crest—his uncontrolled crest	<i>V A</i>	104	A crow that flies	<i>Son</i> 70	4
Upon his compass'd crest	"	272	The crow or dove	"	118
High crest, short ears	"	297	And thou treble-dated crow	<i>P T</i>	17

Crown—but to touch the crown	<i>R L</i>	216	Cure—But found no cure	<i>Son</i> 153	13
now crown themselves assured	<i>Son</i> 107	7	Came thereto for cure	"	154
But if store of crowns be scant	<i>PP</i> 21	37	Cure—my body's bane would cure	<i>V A</i>	372
Crowned—in thy parts do crowned			thee	<i>R L</i>	861
sit	<i>Son</i> 37	7	it cannot cure his pain	<i>Son</i> 34	8
wherewith being crown'd	"	60	heals the wound and cures not the	"	111
with outward praise is crown'd	"	69	disgrace	<i>PP</i> 3	8
my mind being crown'd with you	"	114	your pity is enough to cure me	<i>R L</i>	1581
Crowning—Crowning the present	"	115	cures all disgrace in me	<i>V A</i>	372
Cruel—to ban her cruel foes	<i>R L</i>	1460	Cured—though none it ever cured	<i>R L</i>	861
to thy sweet self too cruel	<i>Son</i> 1	8	rank of goodness would by ill be	<i>Son</i> 118	12
despite his cruel hand	"	60	cured	<i>V A</i>	772
confounding age's cruel knife	"	63	Curless—guilty of my crime	<i>R L</i>	12
rude, cruel, not to trust	"	129	Curious—the curious workmanship	<i>Son</i> 38	13
beauties proudly make them cruel	"	131	of nature	<i>L C</i>	49
thy cruel eye hath taken	"	133	do please these curious days	<i>R L</i>	13
Be wise as thou art cruel	"	140	seal'd to curious secrecy	<i>R L</i>	14
Canst thou, O cruel	"	149	Curious-good—This is too	<i>Son</i> 12	4
O cruel speeding	<i>PP</i> 18	25	Curl—sablecurls all silver'd o'er	<i>L C</i>	4
Crush'd—Injurious hand crush'd and			did hang in crookedcurls	<i>R L</i>	85
o'er-worn	<i>Son</i> 63	2	Curled—to tear his curled hair	<i>V A</i>	981
Cry—Ceasing their clamorous cry	<i>V A</i>	693	Current—the current of her sorrow	"	1569
she coasteth to the cry	"	870	With brinish current	<i>L C</i>	284
the cry remaineth	"	885	Curve—The destinies will curse thee		
This dismal cry	"	889	for this stroke	<i>V A</i>	945
with my botheless cries	<i>Son</i> 29	3	Shall curse my bones	<i>R L</i>	209
Cry—'O, pity, I gan she cry	<i>V A</i>	95	To make him curse	"	970
doth cry 'Kill, kill!'	"	652	Teach me to curse him	"	996
twenty times cry so	"	834	and curse my fate	<i>Son</i> 29	4
creep, cry out for thee	<i>R L</i>	902	blessings add a curse	"	84
I did begin to start and cry	"	1639	Cursed—this cursed crimedful night	<i>R L</i>	970
for restful death I cry	<i>Son</i> 66	1	Fortune, cursed sickle dame	<i>PP</i> 18	15
still cry 'Amen'	"	85	Cursed—blessed—their fortune	<i>R L</i>	866
Where want cries some	<i>L C</i>	42	Curst—Finding their enemy to be so		
and cry 'It is thy last	"	168	curst	<i>V A</i>	887
now would she cry	<i>PP</i> 21	13	Curtain—the curtains being close	<i>R L</i>	367
Crying—And right her crying babe	<i>R L</i>	814	Even so, the curtain drawn	"	374
and my loud crying still	<i>Son</i> 143	14	Curtal—My curtal dog	<i>PP</i> 18	29
Crystal—the crystal tears gave light	<i>V A</i>	491	Curvets—curvets and leaps	<i>V A</i>	279
sweet lips and crystal eyne	"	633	Cut—never cut from memory	<i>Son</i> 63	11
The crystal tide	"	957	Cynthia—Cynthia for shame ob-		
Both crystals, where they view'd	"	963	scures	<i>V A</i>	728
Through crystal walls	<i>R L</i>	1251	Cytherea—Sweet Cytherea, sitting by		
pierced with crystal eyes	<i>Son</i> 46	6	a brook	<i>PP</i> 4	1
Of amber, crystal	<i>L C</i>	87	Cytherea, all in love forlorn	"	3
glazed with crystal gate	"	286			
Cuckoo—Or hateful cuckoos hatch	<i>R L</i>	849	Daff'd—my white stole of chastity I		
Cunning—Which cunning love	<i>V A</i>	471	daff'd	<i>L C</i>	297
the cunning hounds mistake their			daff'd me to a cabin	<i>PP</i> 14	3
smell	"	686	Daily—streams that pay a daily debt	<i>R L</i>	649
with a cunning brow	<i>R L</i>	749	doth daily draw my sorrows	<i>Son</i> 28	13
eyes this cunning want to grace			Come daily to the banks	"	11
their art	<i>Son</i> 24	18	the sun is daily new and old	"	13
What need'st thou wound with			Dainty—Dainties to taste	<i>V A</i>	164
cunning	"	139	Daisy—an April daisy on the grass	<i>R L</i>	395
O cunning Love	"	148	Dale—on mountain or in dale	<i>V A</i>	282
Cap—to his palate doth prepare the			mountain-spring that feeds a dale	<i>R L</i>	1077
cup	"	114	hills and valleys, dales and fields	<i>PP</i> 20	3
Cupid—The which by Cupid's bow	<i>V A</i>	581	Dallied—Grief dallied with, nor law		
Cupid laid by his brand	<i>Son</i> 153	1	nor limit knows	<i>R L</i>	1120
Where Cupid got new fire	"	153	Dally—dally, smile, and jest	<i>V A</i>	106
Curb—for curb or pricking spur	<i>V A</i>	285	he doth but daily	<i>R L</i>	554
Can curb his heat	<i>R L</i>	708	Damask—with dye to grace her	<i>PP</i> 7	5
That we must curb it	<i>L C</i>	163	Damask'd—I have seen roses	<i>Son</i> 130	5
(are—kiss each other, for this cure	<i>V A</i>	505	Dame—peer to such a peerless dame	<i>R L</i>	21
despite of cure, remain	<i>R L</i>	732	welcomed by the Roman dame	"	51
is woo the cure for woe	"	1821	couldst not defend thy loyal dame	"	1034
Past cure I am	<i>Son</i> 147	9	the dame and daughter die	"	1477
a sovereign cure	"	153	Awake, thou Roman dame	"	1628

Dame—no dame hereafter living	R L	....	1714	Darksome—in that . . . prison	R L	....	379
Fortune, cursed fickle dame	P P	18	15	Darling—shake the . . . buds of May	Son	18	3
thine eye hath chose the dame	"	19	1	Dart—Thine eye darts forth	V A	....	196
Damm'd—voice . . . up with woe	R L	....	1661	she darts as one on shore	"	....	817
Damned—impostumes, grief, and				but thy false dart	"	....	941
damm'd despair	V A	....	743	not Death's ebon dart	"	....	948
more black and damned	L C	....	54	might dart their injuries	Son	139	12
Damp—with rotten damp ravish the				Dash—Some loathsome dash	R L	....	206
morning air	R L	....	778	Date—An expired date	"	....	26
Damsel—Unto the silly damsel	P P	16	8	date of never-ending woes	"	....	935
Dance—learn'd to sport and dance	V A	....	105	date from cancell'd destiny	"	....	1729
Dance on the sands	"	....	148	beauty's doom and date	Son	14	14
Dancing—with those dancing chips	Son	128	10	hath all too short a date	"	....	18
Dandling—still'd with dandling	V A	....	562	youth and thou are of one date	"	....	2
Danger—or what great . . . dwells	"	....	206	to outlive long date	"	....	38
his danger by thy will	"	....	639	Beyond all date	"	....	12
Danger devishet shifts	"	....	690	Our dates are brief	"	....	5
leadeh on to danger	"	....	788	Dated—And thou treble-dated crow	P T	....	17
sundry dangers of his will's obtain-				Dateless—hid in death's . . . night	Son	30	6
ing	R L	....	128	A dateless, lively heat	"	....	6
The dangers of his loathsome en-				Daughter—dearth of daughters	V A	....	754
terprise	"	....	183	bedlam daughters of her daughter	R L	....	953
Such danger to resistance	"	....	1265	the dame and daughter die	"	....	1477
Dangerous—from the . . . year	V A	....	508	Daughter, dear daughter	"	....	1751
Dank—As the dank earth weeps	R L	....	1130	for daughter or for wife	"	....	1792
Dapper—Like a dive-dapper	V A	....	86	'My daughter,' and 'my wife	"	....	1804
Dardan—from the strand of Dardan	R L	....	1436	'My daughter,' and 'my wife'	"	....	1806
Dare—dares not be so bold	V A	....	401	It was a lording's daughter	P P	16	1
which no encounter dare	"	....	676	Daunt—In darkness daunts them	R L	....	462
I dare not say	"	....	805	Day—A summer's day will seem	V A	....	23
and dare not stay	"	....	894	So shall the day seem night	"	....	122
She dares not look	R L	....	458	tired in the mid-day heat	"	....	177
She dares not thereof make dis-				My day's delight is past	"	....	380
covery	"	....	1814	now in turn'd to day	"	....	481
Then may I dare to boast	Son	26	13	His day's hot task	"	....	530
Nor dare I chide	"	57	5	sun by day, and hor by night	"	....	732
Nor dare I question	"	57	9	melts with the mid-day sun	"	....	750
I dare not be so bold	"	131	7	a stormy day, now wind	"	....	965
Darest—thou . . . do such outrage	R L	....	605	stars ashamed of day	"	....	1032
What darest thou not	"	....	606	silly lamb, that day	"	....	1098
Daring—engirt with daring infamy	"	....	1173	day should yet be light	"	....	1134
Not daring trust the office	P P	15	4	shall rock thee day and night	"	....	1186
Dark—heavy, dark, disliking eye	V A	....	182	in her vanity prison stows the day	R L	....	119
'tis dark, and going I shall fall	"	....	719	and wretched, hateful days	"	....	161
Now of this dark night	"	....	727	open to adorn the day	"	....	399
in dark obscurity	"	....	760	she never may behold the day	"	....	746
thro' the dark laund	"	....	813	'For day,' quoth she	"	....	747
in the dark she lay	"	....	827	the jealous Day behold that face	"	....	800
Into the deep-dark cabins	"	....	1038	to the tell-tale Day	"	....	806
from their dark beds	"	....	1050	grooms are sightless night, kings			
From earth's dark womb	R L	....	549	glorious day	"	....	1013
Through the dark night he stealth	"	....	729	Revealing day through every cran-			
dark harbour for defaue	"	....	768	ny spies	"	....	1086
Some dark, deep desert	"	....	1144	day hath nought to do	"	....	1092
in the dreadful dead of dark mid-				thou sing'st not in the day	"	....	1142
night	"	....	1625	ere the break of day	"	....	1280
are bright in dark	Son	43	4	Into so bright a day	"	....	1518
what dark days seen	"	97	8	treasure of thy lusty days	Son	2	6
black as hell, as dark as night	"	147	14	he reeleith from the day	"	7	10
drives away dark dreamling night	P P	15	8	the brave day sunk in hideous night	"	12	2
Darken—To . . . her whose light	R L	....	191	stormy gusts of winter's day	"	13	11
Darkening—Darkening thy power	Son	100	4	To change your day of youth	"	15	12
Darkly—And, darkly bright	"	48	4	compare thee to a summer's day	"	18	1
Darkness—burnt out, in . . . lies	V A	....	1128	my days should expiate	"	22	4
dim darkness doth display	R L	....	118	Lo, thus, by day my limbs	"	27	13
canopied in darkness sweetly lay	"	....	398	When day's oppression	"	28	8
In darkness daunts them	"	....	462	But day by night and night by day	"	28	4
would they still in darkness be	"	....	752	I tell the day, to please him	"	28	9
Looking on darkness	Son	27	8	But day doth daily draw	"	28	13

Day—at break of day arising	Son	29	11	Dead—Ere beauty's dead fleece	Son	68	8
survive my well-contented day	"	32	1	mourn for me when I am dead	"	71	1
promise such a beautuous day	"	34	1	my body being dead	"	74	10
do please these curious days	"	38	13	breathers of this world are dead	"	81	12
For all the day they view	"	43	2	that struck me dead'	"	86	6
To the clear day	"	43	7	was beauty's summer dead	"	104	14
in the living day	"	43	10	ladies dead, and lovely knights	"	106	4
All days are nights	"	43	13	outward form would shew it dead	"	108	14
And nights bright days	"	43	14	all the world besides methinks are			
the wits of former days	"	59	13	dead	"	112	14
with beauty of thy days	"	62	14	Making dead wood more blest	"	128	12
wreckful siege of battering days	"	65	6	And Death once dead	"	146	14
In days long since, before these last	"	67	14	broken, dead within an hour	PP	13	6
the map of days outworn	"	68	1	As flowers dead lie wither'd	"	13	9
the ambush of young days	"	70	9	our love is lost, for Love is dead	"	18	48
the twilight of such day	"	73	5	King Pandion he is dead	"	21	23
pine and surfeit day by day	"	75	13	Love and constancy is dead	PT	....	22
of the time-bettering days	"	82	8	For these dead birds sigh a prayer	"	67	
tells the story of thy days	"	95	5	Dead-killing—a cockatrice' dead-			
what dark days seen	"	97	3	killing eye	RL	....	540
In growth of riper days	"	102	8	Deadly—deadly bullet of a gun	VA	....	461
now behold these present days	"	106	13	gives a deadly groan	"	....	1044
I must each day say o'er	"	108	6	disdain and deadly enmity	RL	....	503
the day or night	"	113	11	light and lust are deadly enemies	"	....	674
do the me day by day	"	117	4	kill'd with deadly cares	"	....	1593
my days are past the best	"	138	6	with this deadly deed	"	....	1730
follow'd it as gentle day	"	145	10	Deaf—Or were I deaf	VA	....	435
brightness doth not grace the day	"	150	4	But will is deaf	RL	....	495
Hot was the day	PP	6	7	And trouble deaf heaven	Son	29	3
Pack night, peep day; good day, of				Deal—My shepherd's pipe can sound			
night	"	15	17	no deal	PP	18	27
was victor of the day	"	16	13	Dealing—and use good dealing	VA	....	514
On a day, alack the day	"	17	1	Dear—were he not my dear friend	RL	....	234
twice desire ere it be day	"	19	17	mykinsman, my dear friend	"	....	237
As it fell upon a day	"	21	1	Where their dear governess	"	....	443
Daylight—she doth welcome daylight	"	15	7	For Collatine's dear love	"	....	821
Dazzleith—That dazzleth them	RL	....	377	Well, well, dear Collatine	"	....	1058
Dazzling—That her sight dazzling	VA	....	1064	Dear lord of that dear jewel	"	....	1191
Dead—thou thyself art dead	"	....	172	my lord, my love, my dear	"	....	1293
image dull and dead	"	....	212	Unmask, dear dear	"	....	1602
Struck dead at first	"	....	250	Dear husband, in the interest	"	....	1619
As if the dead	"	....	292	Dear lord, thy sorrow	"	....	1676
believing she is dead	"	....	467	Daughter, dear daughter	"	....	1751
If he be dead	"	....	937	dear my love, you know	Son	13	13
to strike him dead	"	....	948	dear repose for limbs	"	27	2
For he being dead	"	....	1019	new wail my dear time's waste	"	30	4
And, beauty dead	"	....	1020	I think on thee, dear friend	"	30	13
he is not dead	"	....	1060	Hath dear religious love	"	31	6
behold two Adons dead	"	....	1070	And our dear love	"	39	6
But he is dead	"	....	1119	and the dear heart's part	"	46	12
That, thou being dead	"	....	1134	for a prize so dear	"	48	14
Since thou art dead	"	....	1135	After my death, dear love	"	72	3
the dead of night	RL	....	162	thou art too dear for my possessing	"	87	1
pure thoughts are dead and still	"	....	167	Take heed, dear heart	"	95	13
as one in dead of night	"	....	449	lose their dear delight	"	102	12
and reason beat it dead	"	....	489	my love or thy dear merit	"	108	4
And in thy dead arms	"	....	517	sold cheap what is most dear	"	110	3
the other being dead	"	....	1187	Pity me then, dear friend	"	111	13
My shame so dead	"	....	1190	thy dear love to score	"	122	10
Thou dead, both die	"	....	1211	If my dear love	"	124	1
who cannot abuse a body dead	"	....	1267	to my dear doting heart	"	131	3
imprison'd in a body dead	"	....	1456	Dear heart, forbear to glance	"	139	6
the dreadful dead of dark midnight	"	....	1625	and thy dear virtue hate	"	142	1
to bear dead Lucrece thence	"	....	1850	for whose dear love I rise and fall	"	151	14
by lacking have supposed dead	Son	31	2	by that cost more dear	LC	....	96
As interest of the dead	"	31	7	terror and dear modesty	"	....	202
When in dead night	"	43	11	each stone's dear nature	"	....	210
And steal dead seeing	"	67	6	Dowland to thee is dear	PP	8	5
golden treasess of the dead	"	68	5	O yes, dear friend	"	10	11

Dearer —lost a dearer thing than life <i>R L</i>	687	Death —'Gainst death and all-oblivious enmity <i>Son</i> 55	9
which was the dearer "	1163	This thought is as a death " 64	13
A dearer birth than this <i>Son</i> 32	11	for restful death I cry " 66	1
I could not love you dearer " 115	2	After my death, dear love " 72	3
Dearest —by fortune's dearest spite " 37	3	Death's second self " 73	8
Thou, best of dearest " 48	7	your memory death cannot take " 81	3
your dearest love to call " 117	3	eat him up to death " 99	13
Dearly —I loved her dearly " 42	2	and death to me subscribes " 107	10
Dear-purchased —your own right " 117	6	when their deaths be near " 140	7
Dearth —she faint with death <i>V A</i>	543	So shalt thou feed on Death " 146	13
dearth of daughters "	754	And Death once dead " 146	14
of dearts, or season's quality <i>Son</i> 14	4	Desire is death which physic did	
pine within and suffer dearth " 146	3	except " 147	8
Death —And so, in spite of death <i>V A</i>	173	by death's sharp-sightedness " <i>P P</i> 10	4
it is a life in death "	413	That the lover, sick of death " 17	7
life was death's annoy "	497	Death is now the phoenix' nest " <i>P T</i>	56
death was lively joy "	498	Death-bed —As the death-bed <i>Son</i> 73	11
having writ on death "	509	Death-boding—and wolves' death-boding cries " <i>R L</i>	165
I thy death should fear "	660	Death-divining —Be the death-divining swan " <i>P T</i>	15
I prophesy thy death "	671	Death-man —As slanderous " <i>R L</i>	1001
Swear Nature's death exclaims on Death "	744	Death-worthy —seem death-worthy in thy brother "	635
thus chides she Death not Death's ebon dart "	930	Debarr'd —... the benefit of rest <i>Son</i> 28	2
Death is not to blame "	932	Debate —in his inward mind he doth	
sweet Death, I did but jest "	992	debate " <i>R L</i>	185
With Death she humbly To wall his death "	1012	Debate when leisure serves "	1019
death doth my love destroy "	1163	debate with angry swords "	1421
ref from her by death "	1174	against myself I'll vow debate <i>Son</i> 89	13
Though death be adjunct, there's no death <i>R L</i>	133	Debated —debated, even in my soul <i>R L</i>	498
The death of all "	147	Debater —serves with dull "	1019
triumph in the map of death "	402	Debathet —Time with Decay <i>Son</i> 15	11
And death's dim look "	403	Debating —fear, avaunt!, die <i>R L</i>	274
lived in death and death in life "	406	Debt —pay this countless debt " <i>V A</i>	84
In bloody death and ravishment "	430	that the debt should double "	521
Wounding itself to death "	466	pays the hour his debt " <i>R L</i>	329
living death and pain perpetual "	726	that pay a daily debt "	649
Grim cave of death "	769	The barren tender of a poet's debt <i>Son</i> 83	4
Be guilty of my death "	931	Debtor —that to bad debtors lends " <i>R L</i>	964
desperate instrument of death "	1038	and death reproach's debtor "	1155
To clear this spot by death "	1053	a friend came debtor for my sake <i>Son</i> 134	11
Till life to death acquit "	1071	Decay —with thy life's decay " <i>R L</i>	517
'Tis double death to drown in ken of shore "	1114	sweet chastity's decay "	808
death reproach's debtor "	1155	with decay of things "	947
when death takes one "	1161	age and cold decay " <i>Son</i> 11	6
cause of my untimely death "	1178	a house fall to decay "	13
in my death I murder "	1189	Time debateth with Decay "	15
This plot of death "	1212	fortify yourself in your decay "	16
Of present death, and shame "	1263	itself confounded to decay "	64
By that her death "	1264	my love was my decay "	80
The adulterate death of Lucrece "	1645	a satire to decay "	100
Shows me a bare-boned death "	1761	on the doubts of my decay " <i>P P</i> 14	4
Shall rotten death make conquest "	1767	Decay—when that decays " <i>R L</i>	713
to be revenged on her death "	1778	will wither, and his sap decay "	1168
the death of this true wife "	1841	in mine own love's strength seem to decay " <i>Son</i> 23	7
Then what could death do <i>Son</i> 6	11	so strong, but Time decays "	65
To be death's conquest "	6	even with my life decay "	71
rage of death's eternal cold "	13	Decay'd —as soon decay'd and done <i>R L</i>	23
Nor shall Death brag thou wander'st in his shade "	18	gracious numbers are decay'd " <i>Son</i> 79	3
Then look I death my days should expire "	22	Decrease —fearing my love's decease " <i>V A</i>	1002
hid in death's dateless night "	30	children pre-decease progenitors " <i>R L</i>	1756
When that churl Death "	32	the riper should by time decease " <i>Son</i> 1	8
Sinks down to death "	45	after yourself's decease "	18
Of their sweet deaths "	54	after their lord's decease "	97
		Decreased—lines of thy deceased lover "	32
		hang more praise upon deceased I "	4
			7

DECEIT

71

DEFEND

Deceit —Thou look'st not like deceit	<i>R L</i>	583	Deep —Show'd deep regard	<i>R L</i>	1400
To hide deceit	"	1507	By deep surmise of others' detri-	"	1579
Saw how deceits were gilded	<i>L C</i>	172	ment	"	1712
Deceitful —Conceit . . . , so compact	<i>R L</i>	1423	which deep impression bears	"	1725
Deceive —do not deceive me	"	585	bait it from the deep unrest	"	1779
thy sweet self dost deceive	<i>Son</i>	4 10	The deep vexation	"	1815
so sweetly doth deceive	"	39 12	Wherein deep policy did him dis-	"	1847
as it best deceives	<i>L C</i>	306	gulase	"	2
Deceived —. . . with painted grapes	<i>V A</i>	601	And that deep vow	"	2
Like a deceived husband	<i>Son</i>	93 2	And dig deep trenches	<i>Son</i>	54 5
mine eye may be deceived	"	104 12	have full as deep a dye	"	80 10
Deceivest —if thou thyself deceivest	"	40 7	upon your soundless deep	"	98 10
Deceiving —the deceiving harmony	<i>V A</i>	781	praise the deep vermillion	"	133 2
And most deceiving	"	1158	For that deep wound	"	I have sworn deep oaths of thy
December—old December's barreness	<i>Son</i>	97 4	deep kindness	"	152 9
Decide —To 'cide this	"	46 9	arguments and question deep	<i>L C</i>	121
Deck —And decks with	<i>R L</i>	108	whose deep conceit is such	<i>P P</i>	8 7
to deck his oratory	"	815	And I in deep delight	"	8 11
Declines —fair from fair sometime			Deep in the thigh	"	9 11
declines	<i>Son</i>	18 7	My sighs so deep	"	18 31
Declined —With head declined	<i>R L</i>	1661	Deep-brain'd —And . . . sonnets	<i>L C</i>	209
My low-declined honour	"	1703	Deep-dark—Into the deep-dark cab-		
Decrease —at height decrease	<i>Son</i>	15 7	ins of her head	<i>V A</i>	1038
Decree —quiver'st thou at this . . .	<i>R L</i>	1030	Deep-drenched —deep-drenched in a		
heaven in thy creation did decree	<i>Son</i>	93 9	sea of care	<i>R L</i>	1100
change decree of kings	"	115 6	Deeper—O, deeper sin	"	701
Decrepit —Teaching decrepit age to			Deapest—My deepest sense	<i>Son</i>	120 10
tread the measures	<i>V A</i>	1148	Deep-green—The . . . emerald	<i>L C</i>	213
As a decrepit father	<i>Son</i>	37 1	Deeply—upon her back deeply dis-	<i>V A</i>	814
Dedicated —The dedicated words	"	82 3	treß'd		
Deed —Let fair humanity abhor the			Passion on passion deeply is re-		
deed	<i>R L</i>	195	doubled	"	832
with so black a deed	"	226	Deep-sore—hearts' . . . wounding	"	432
shows like a virtuous deed	"	252	Deep-sunken—thine own . . . eyes	<i>Son</i>	2 7
tears ensue the deed	"	502	Deep-sweet—Ear's . . . music	<i>V A</i>	432
This deed will make thee	"	610	Deep-wounded—. . . with a boar	<i>P P</i>	9 10
time for charitable deeds	"	908	Deer—thou shalt be my deer	<i>V A</i>	231
with deeds degenerate	"	1003	Then be my deer	"	239
My life's foul deed	"	1208	sorteth with a herd of deer	"	689
To talk in deeds	"	1348	As the poor frightened deer	<i>R L</i>	1149
Whose deed hath made her	"	1566	And stall'd the deer	<i>P P</i>	19 2
The lechers in their deed	"	1637	Deface —winter's ragged hand deface	<i>Son</i>	6 1
with this deadly deed	"	1730	nor none falser to deface her	<i>P P</i>	7 6
or grief help grievous deeds	"	1822	Deface—soul's fair temple is . . .	<i>R L</i>	719
and ransom all ill deeds	<i>Son</i>	34 14	by Time's full hand defaced	<i>Son</i>	64 1
To see his active child do deeds of			Defame—dark harbour for defame	<i>R L</i>	768
youth	"	37 2	minstrel tuning my defame	"	817
into my deeds to pry	"	61 6	thou livest in my defame	"	1033
they measure by thy deeds	"	69 10	Defeat—true love that doth my rest		
is bent my deeds to cross	"	90 2	defeat	<i>Son</i>	61 11
turn sourst by their deeds	"	94 13	Defeated—me of thee defeated	"	20 11
of my harmful deeds	"	111 2	Defeature—with impure defeature	<i>V A</i>	736
my deeds must not be shown	"	121 12	Defect—But having no defects	"	138
save in thy deeds	"	131 13	torments us with defect	<i>R L</i>	151
the very refuse of thy deeds	"	150 6	God wot, it was defect	"	1345
by him became his deed	<i>L C</i>	111	see thee frown on my defects	<i>Son</i>	49 2
Deem —but dull and slow she deems	<i>R L</i>	1336	shall not be thy defect	"	70 1
but fairer we it deem	<i>Son</i>	54 3	doth worship thy defect	"	149 11
Deemed —and for true things deem'd	"	96 8	Defence—against Time's scythe can		
which is so deemed	"	121 3	make defence	"	12 13
Deep —Then love's deep groans	<i>V A</i>	377	making no defence	"	89 4
but deep desire hath none	"	389	my o'er-press'd defence	"	139 8
Sad pause and deep regard	<i>R L</i>	277	As passing all conceit needs no de-		
Deep wocs roll forward	"	1118	fence	<i>P P</i>	8 8
And with deep groans	"	1132	Defend—can so well defend her	<i>V A</i>	472
Some dark, deep desert	"	1144	the growing rose defends	<i>R L</i>	492
Till after a deep groan	"	1276	defend thy loyal dame	"	1034
And that deep torture	"	1287	suppose thou dost defend me	"	1684
Deep sounds make lesser noise	"	1329			

Defendant —the defendant doth that plea deny	<i>Son</i> 46	7	Denied —mayst thou be denied	<i>Son</i> 142	14
Defiled —by him defiled	<i>R L</i>	787	Denote —then love doth well denote	"	148
let forth my foul-defiled blood	"	1029	Deny —If thou deny, then force	<i>R L</i>	513
With outward honesty, but yet de- filed	"	1645	deny that thou bear'st love	<i>Son</i> 10	1
Defiling —vows were ever brokers to defiling	<i>L C</i>	173	doth that plea deny	"	46
Define —And for myself mine own worth do define	<i>Son</i> 62	7	And deny himself for Jove	<i>P P</i> 17	17
Deflower —quoth he 'I must'	<i>R I*</i>	348	Denying —Love's denying	"	18
Deformed —st—or creature	<i>Son</i> 113	10	Depart —that he may depart	<i>V A</i>	573
Defunctive —That music can	<i>P T</i>	14	He thence departs	<i>R L</i>	748
Defy —Thy registers and thee I both defy	<i>Son</i> 123	9	If thou shouldst depart	<i>Son</i> 6	11
Age, I do defy thee	<i>P P</i> 12	11	As easy might I from myself depart	"	109
Defying —Faith's defying	"	6	Departest —from that which thou	"	11
Degenerate —with deeds degenerate	<i>R L</i>	1003	Depend —it depends upon that love	"	92
Defiled —new lodged and newly	<i>L C</i>	84	on the humour doth depend	"	92
Deign —If thou wilt this favour	<i>V A</i>	15	truth and beauty on my love de- pends	"	101
Delay —haste is mated with delays	"	909	that do on mine depend	<i>L C</i>	274
the glove, that did delay him	<i>R L</i>	325	Depending —words are now	<i>R L</i>	1615
unhallow'd hast her words delays	"	552	Deprive —to deprive dishonour'd life	"	1186
many accents and delays	"	1719	Deprived —which thou hast here	"	1752
Delay'd —Her audit, though delay'd	<i>Son</i> 126	11	Derive —my knowledge I derive	<i>Son</i> 14	9
Delicious —His taste delicious	<i>R L</i>	699	Derived —Thou wast not to this end		
Delight —better'd with a more	<i>V A</i>	78	from me derived	<i>R L</i>	1755
My day's delight is past	"	380	Descant —To descant on the doubts	<i>P P</i> 14	4
aim at like delight	"	400	Descant'st —On Tereus descant'st	<i>R L</i>	1184
on her fair delight	"	1030	Descended —with slow-sad gait	"	1081
in that sky of his delight	<i>R L</i>	12	descended her sheaved hat	<i>L C</i>	31
shame that follows sweet delight	"	357	Descending —the heat of this de- scending sun	<i>V A</i>	190
her life, her world's delight	"	385	Describe —Describe Adonis, and the		
marks thou for my earth's delight	"	487	counterfeit	<i>Son</i> 53	5
chides his vanish'd, loathed delight	"	742	Described —... in men's nativity	<i>R L</i>	538
false slave to false delight	"	927	Description —I see descriptions of		
sweet hours from love's delight	<i>Son</i> 36	8	the fairest wights	<i>Son</i> 106	2
decrepit father takes delight	"	37	Desert —Some deep dark desert	<i>R L</i>	1144
to heart's and eye's delight	"	47	knowledge of mine own desert	"	49
or pursuing no delight	"	75	As to behold desert	"	66
Or more delight than hawks	"	91	than mine own desert	"	72
but figures of delight	"	98	your great deserts repay	"	117
lose their dear delight	"	102	Where thy desert may merit praise	<i>P P</i> 19	27
is there more delight	"	12	Deserve —Deserves the travail	<i>Son</i> 79	6
And I in deep delight	<i>P P</i> 8	11	may deserve to pittied bo	"	142
thus dissemed her delight	"	16	deserve not punishment	<i>P P</i> 3	4
Delight —Do I delight to die	<i>V A</i>	496	Deserved —deserved a greater fee	<i>V A</i>	609
others, they think, delight	"	843	deserved thy beauty's use	<i>Son</i> 2	9
by nature they delight	<i>R L</i>	697	Deservest —which thou alone	"	39
Joy delights in joy	<i>Son</i> 8	2	Deserving —where is my deserving	"	87
Delights to peep	"	24	Design —a meritorious fair design	<i>R L</i>	1692
stories to delight his ear	<i>P P</i> 4	5	soft audience to my sweet design	<i>L C</i>	278
Delighted —with thy tongue's tune			Desire —desire doth lend her force	<i>V A</i>	29
delighted	<i>Son</i> 141	5	but frosty in desire	"	86
Delightful —and high plain	<i>V A</i>	236	and his high desire	"	276
Delighting —and ravishment	<i>R L</i>	430	approach of sweet desire	"	386
Deliver —and she delivers it	"	1333	deep desire hath none	"	389
For it no form delivers to the heart	<i>Son</i> 113	5	or life desire	"	496
Deliver'd —deliver'd from thy brain	"	77	Now quick desire	"	547
Delve —And delves the parallels	"	60	Love in his desire	"	653
Delving —where earth-delving conies			desire sees best of all	"	720
keep	<i>V A</i>	687	desire's foul nurse	"	778
Demand —Demand of him	<i>L C</i>	149	drops of hot desire	"	1074
Demeanour —he by dumb demeanour			unto himself was his desire	"	1180
seeks to show	<i>R L</i>	474	trustics wings of false desire	<i>R L</i>	2
Demure —doth give good-morrow"	"	1219	toss'd between desire and dread	"	171
Denial —but denial and reproofing	"	242	by brain-sick rude desire	"	175
He in the worst sense construes			Lucrece must I force to my desire	"	182
their denial	"	324	or were he not my dear friend, this		
			desire	"	234
			Desire my pilot is	"	279

Desire —By reprobate desire	<i>R L</i>	300	Despite —despite of cure remain	<i>R L</i>	732
which fond desire doth scorch	"	314	at my confirm'd despite	"	1026
not to foul desire	"	574	Despite of wrinkles	<i>Son</i> 3	12
His true respect will prison false			despite thy wrong	" 19	13
desire	"	642	For them despite of space	" 44	3
This hot desire	"	691	despite his cruel hand	" 60	14
Drunken Desire must vomit	"	703	despite thy scythe and thee	" 123	14
or rein his rash desire	"	706	Who, in despite of view	" 141	4
Feeble Desire, all recreant	"	710	Despitefully —despitefully I mean to		
Desire doth fight with Grace	"	712	bear thee	<i>R L</i>	670
But if the like the snow-white			Destined—The destined ill	<i>L C</i>	156
swan desire	"	1011	Destiny—she bribed the Destinies	<i>V A</i>	733
check'd his son's desire	"	1490	The Destinies will curse thee	"	945
to answer his desire	"	1606	from cancell'd Destiny	<i>R L</i>	1729
If thou my love's desire do contradict	"	1631	Destitute—turrets and pale	"	441
should be thy chief desire	<i>Son</i> 10		Destroy—each other did destroy	<i>V A</i>	346
The first my thought, the other my			If thou destroy them not	"	760
desire	" 45	3	doth my love destroy	"	1163
with my desire keep pace	" 51	9	who will the vine destroy	<i>R L</i>	245
Therefore desire, of perfect'st love			I purpose to destroy thee	"	514
being made	" 51	10	the city to destroy	"	1369
times of your desire	" 57	2	the user so destroys it	<i>Son</i> 9	12
make them born to our desire	" 123	7	Detain —can no more detain him	<i>V A</i>	577
Desire is death	" 147	8	She may detain, but not still keep Son 126	10	
And so the general of hot desire	" 154	7	Determinate —in the are all	" 87	4
Of pensive and subdued desires	<i>L C</i>	219	Determination —Find no	" 13	6
Desire —From fairest creatures we desire increase	<i>Son</i> 1	1	Determined —by their verdict is	" 46	11
Dost thou desire my slumbers	" 61	3	Determining —.... which way to fly <i>R L</i>	1150	
nor smell, desire to be invited	" 141	7	Desest —made herself herself dotes	"	1566
privileged by age, desires to know	<i>L C</i>	62	Detriment —surmise of others'	"	1579
When he again desires her	"	66	Device —but your device in love	<i>V A</i>	789
ere he desire, have granted	" 131		from them no device can take	<i>R L</i>	535
And twice desire ere it be day	<i>P P</i> 19	17	Lo, this device was sent me	<i>L C</i>	232
Desired—but strongly he desired	<i>R L</i>	415	Devil —adored by this devil	<i>R L</i>	85
to set a form upon desired change	<i>Son</i> 89	6	profaned in such a devil	"	847
the help of bath desired	" 153	11	a hideous, shapeless devil	"	973
nor being desired yielded	<i>L C</i>	149	the semblance of a devil	"	1246
Desiring —Desiring this man's art	<i>Son</i> 20	7	constant and confirmed devil	"	1513
Despair —grief and damn'd despair	<i>V A</i>	743	Such devils steal effects	"	1555
as one full of despair	" 955		my saint to be a devil	<i>Son</i> 144	7
Despair, and hope	" 988		my saint to be a devil	<i>P P</i> 2	7
Despair to gain doth traffic	<i>R L</i>	181	Devise —Devise extremes beyond ex-		
another white despair	<i>Son</i> 99	9	treinity	<i>R L</i>	969
of comfort and despair	" 144	1	devise some virtuous lie	<i>Son</i> 72	5
of comfort and despair	<i>P P</i> 2	1	poets can in praise devise	" 83	14
Despair —of time's help to despair	<i>R L</i>	983	Devised —yet when they have	" 82	9
For, if I should despair	<i>Son</i> 140	9	Deviseith —Danger devileth shifts	<i>V A</i>	690
Despairing —.... Hecuba beheld	<i>R L</i>	1447	Devour —Devours his will	<i>R L</i>	700
Desperate—as desperate in his suit	<i>V A</i>	336	What virtue breeds iniquity de-		
stirs up a desperate courage	"	556	vours	"	872
theirs whose desperate hands	"	765	but that which doth devour	"	1256
and in a desperate rage	<i>R L</i>	219	devour her own sweet brood	<i>Son</i> 19	2
She, desperate, with her nails	"	739	Devourd —Not that devourd, but		
some desperate instrument	"	1038	that which	<i>R L</i>	1256
I desperate now approve	<i>Son</i> 147	7	Devouring —.... all in haste	<i>V A</i>	57
Despise —looking scornfully he doth			lived by foul devouring	<i>R L</i>	700
despise	<i>R L</i>	187	Devouring Time, blunt thou	<i>Son</i> 19	1
that loves what they despise	<i>Son</i> 141	8	Dew —morning's silver-melting dew	<i>R L</i>	24
thy service to despise	" 149	10	resembling dew of night	"	396
Despised —.... rheumatic, and cold	<i>V A</i>	135	relenting dew of lamentations	"	1829
I am not lame, poor, nor despised	<i>Son</i> 37	9	Dew —bedabbled—the.... wretch	<i>V A</i>	703
Time's spills despised everywhere	" 100	12	Dew'd —So they were dew'd	"	66
but despised straight	" 129	5	Dewy —weep like the dowy night	<i>R L</i>	1232
Despising—myself almost despising	" 29	9	dried up the dewy morn	<i>P P</i> 6	1
Despite—in high heaven's despite	<i>V A</i>	731	Dexterity —quick bearing and	<i>R L</i>	1389
despite of fruitless chastity	"	751	Diail —which stop the hourly dial	"	327
boasted blushes in despite	<i>R L</i>	55	Thy dial how thy precious minutes	<i>Son</i> 77	2
			by thy dial's shady stealth	" 77	7
			Dialect —He had the dialect	<i>L C</i>	125

Dial-hand—beauty like a	Son 104	9	Did—I did give that life	R L	1800
Dialogued—And dialogued for him	L C	132	policy did him disguise	"	1815
Diamond—The diamond, why, 'twas			at him, did his words allow	"	1845
 beautiful	"	211	They did conclude to bear	"	1850
Dian—Make modest Dian	V A	725	Romana plausibly did give consent	"	1854
 A maid of Dian's	Son 153	2	Those hours that with gentle work	Son	5
Diaspon—with deep groans the di-			did frame		1
 aspon	R L	1132	Which erst from heat did canopy		
Did—did he raise his chin	V A	85	the herd	"	12
what she did crave	"	88	their parts of me to thee did give	"	31
Never did passenger in summer's			early morn did shine	"	9
 heat	"	91	my foot did stand	"	44
in battle ne'er did bow	"	99	the wretch did know	"	50
did hotly overlook them	"	178	where they did proceed	"	76
so did this horse	"	293	I alone did call upon thy aid	"	79
he did not lack	"	299	you did painting need	"	83
each other did destroy	"	346	you did exceed	"	83
her eyes did rain	"	360	you did impute	"	9
did honey passage yield	"	452	That did my ripe thoughts in my		
he did think to reprehend	"	470	 brain inhearse	"	3
love did wittily prevent	"	471	heaven in thy creation did decree	"	9
When he did frown	"	571	Nor did I wonder	"	9
my joints did tremble	"	642	I with these did play	"	14
where did I leave	"	715	The forward violet thus did I chide	"	1
late did wonder	"	748	on thorns did stand	"	8
So did the merciless	"	821	her mournful hymn did hush the		
did feed her sight	"	822	 night	"	102
tears did lend and borrow	"	961	That did not better for my life pro-		
she did follow	"	975	vide	"	3
I did but jest	"	997	I did strive to prove	"	13
I did but act	"	1006	To bitter sauces did I frame my		
he did see his face	"	1109	 feeding	"	6
did not whet his teeth	"	4113	sorrow which I then did feel	"	2
never did he bless	"	1119	Love's own hand did make	"	1
Collating unwisely did not let	R L	10	Straight in her heart did mercy		
did him peculiar duties	"	14	 come	"	5
disdainfully did sting	"	40	which physic did except	"	8
some untimely thought did insti-			fire did quickly steep	"	3
 gate	"	43	Oft did she have her napkin	L C	15
No comfortable star did lend his			As they did battery	"	23
 light	"	164	In her threaden fillet still did bide	"	33
fondly I did dote	"	207	in his fair parts she did abide	"	83
fear did make her colour rise	"	257	did hang in crooked curls	"	85
her husband's welfare she did hear	"	263	did enchant the mind	"	89
the glove that did delay him	"	325	Did livery falseness in a pride of		
What did he note	"	415	 truth	"	103
as his hand did scale	"	440	still did wake and sleep	"	123
I did entertain thee	"	596	did in the general bosom	"	127
did I entertain him	"	842	that did his picture get	"	134
he did complain him	"	845	that did in freedom stand	"	143
When Tarquin did	"	917	Yet did I not as some my equals did	"	148
who did thy stock pollute	"	1063	Till now did ne'er invite	"	182
that did my fame confound	"	1202	that so their shame did find	"	187
Such danger to resistance did belong	"	1265	sonnets that did amplify	"	209
did make him more amazed	"	1356	his invis'd properties did tend	"	212
peasants did so well resemble	"	1392	that burning lungs did rale	"	228
from his lips did fly	"	1406	noble suit in court did shun	"	234
some mermaid did their ears entice	"	1411	and did thence remove	"	237
no semblance did remain	"	1453	which did no form receive	"	241
Lucrece swears he did her wrong	"	1462	did her force subdue	"	248
fond Paris, did incur	"	1473	his watery eyes he did dismount	"	281
as Priam him did cherish	"	1546	and mine did him restore	"	301
So did I Tarquin, so my Troy did			did win whom he would maim	"	312
 perish	"	1547	from his heart did fly	"	325
where you did fulfil	"	1635	did not the heavenly rhetoric	P P	1
act of lust, and so did kill	"	1636	I did court the lad	"	3
I did begin to start and cry	"	1639	unripe years did want conceit	"	9
That blow did bair it	"	1725	she hotter that did look	"	7
I often did behold	"	1758	did I see a fair sweet youth	"	9

Did —thou left'st me more than I did crave	<i>PP</i> 10	9	Difference —leaves out difference our drops this difference bore	<i>Son</i> 105	8
how god Mars did try her	"	11	Different —Of different flowers the dialect and different skill	<i>Son</i> 98	6
her lips on his did act the seizure	"	11	7	Dig —His snout digs sepulchres	<i>LC</i> 125
sweetly did she smile	"	14	And dig deep trenches	<i>VA</i> 622	
that love with love did fight	"	16	5	Digestion—in digestion souring	<i>RL</i> 609
did bear the maid away	"	16	14	Dignified—they basely dignified	" 660
Beasts did leap, and birds did sing	"	21	5	and therein dignified	<i>Son</i> 101
Trees did grow, and plants did spring	"	21	6	Dignify—so dignifies his story	" 84
Everything did banish moan	"	21	7	Dignity—proud of such a dignity	<i>RL</i> 437
between them love did shine	<i>PT</i>	33	The bravest weed outbraves his		
Didst —O, thou didst kill me	<i>VA</i>	499	dignity	<i>Son</i> 94	12
thou didst name the boar	"	641	Digression—digression is so vile	<i>RL</i> 202	
Didst thou not mark my	"	643	Diligence—done with speedy	" 1853	
thou didst teach the way	<i>RL</i>	630	Dim—dim darkness doth display	" 118	
Why didst thou promise	<i>Son</i> 34	1	And death's dim look	" 403	
thou didst forsake me	"	89	2	In his dim mist	" 548
whence didst thou steal	"	99	And wipe the dim mist	" 643	
thou didst bequeath to me	"	99	Dim register and notary	" 765	
Die —there he could not die	<i>VA</i>	246	In her dim element	" 1588	
Do I delight to die	"	496	fair fresh mirror, dim and old	" 1760	
and die forsworn	"	726	Diminish'd—Be any jot diminish'd	<i>VA</i> 417	
like a glutton dies	"	803	Dimm'd—torch and controll'd	<i>RL</i> 443	
who lives and must not die	"	1017	is his gold complexion dimm'd	<i>Son</i> 18	
he could not die	"	1060	Dimple—appears a pretty dimple	<i>VA</i> 242	
shall I die by drops	"	1074	Dimpled—her snow-white chin	<i>RL</i> 420	
And die, unhallow'd thoughts	<i>RL</i>	192	Dint—snow takes any dint	<i>VA</i> 354	
Yea, though I die	"	204	Dire—The dire imagination	" 975	
with trembling terror die	"	231	And the dire thought	<i>RL</i> 972	
fear, avaunt! debating, die	"	274	war and dire events	<i>VA</i> 1159	
threats if he mounts he dies	"	508	Directed—are bright in dark	<i>Son</i> 43	
The patient dies	"	904	Direction—by their own direction	<i>VA</i> 216	
For if I die my honour lives	"	1032	Directly—not yet directly tell	<i>Son</i> 144	
I need not fear to die	"	1052	yet not directly tell	<i>PP</i> 2	
thereon fall and die	"	1139	Directed—stern and god of war	<i>VA</i> 98	
To live or die	"	1154	exclaiming on the direful night	<i>RL</i> 741	
Yet die I will not	"	1177	Dirge—Begins the sad dirge	" 1612	
Thou dead, both die	"	1211	Disabled—by limping sway disabled	<i>Son</i> 66	
the dame and daughter die	"	1477	Disarm'd—by a virgin hand disarm'd	" 154	
hero Priam dies	"	1485	Disbursed—And all my fame that		
the judge is robb'd, the prisoner dies	"	1052	lives disbursed be	<i>RL</i> 1203	
yet let the traitor die	"	1686	Discern—wherein it shall discern	" 619	
The old bees die	"	1769	Discharge—.... one word of woe	" 1605	
Thy father die	"	1771	Discharged—from cannon fumes	" 1043	
to die with her a space	"	1776	Disciplined—Who, ay, dleted	<i>LC</i> 261	
beauty's rose might never die	<i>Son</i> 1	2	Discloses—their masked buds	<i>Son</i> 54	
Die single, and thine image diics	"	3	Discolour'd—and lean check	<i>RL</i> 708	
thou issueless shalt hap to die	"	9	Discourte—service to all discon-		
Thou shouldest print more, not let that copy die	"	11	tents	<i>VA</i> 1161	
And die as fast as they see others grow	"	12	in shows of discontent	<i>RL</i> 1580	
they in their glory die	"	25	thus attired in discontent	" 1601	
Die to themselves	"	54	blow of thrall'd discontents	<i>Son</i> 124	
Save that, to die I leave my love	"	66	her poor infant's discontent	" 143	
to all the world must die	"	14	By discontent so breaking	<i>LC</i> 56	
happy to die	"	81	Thy discontent thou didst be-		
Thought to itself it only live and die	"	92	queath	<i>PP</i> 10	
Which die for goodness	"	12	Discord—Melodious discord, heavenly		
A flower that dies when first	<i>PP</i> 13	3	tune	<i>VA</i> 431	
Died—And died to kiss his shadow	<i>VA</i>	162	My restless discord loves no stops	<i>RL</i> 1124	
but died unkind	"	204	Discourse—Bid me discourse	<i>VA</i> 145	
But now I died	"	498	My thoughts and my discourse	<i>Son</i> 147	
lived and died with him	"	1080	Discovery—discovery of her way	<i>VA</i> 828	
in that darksome prison died	<i>RL</i>	879	She dares not therefore make dis-		
But since he died	<i>Son</i> 32	13	covery	<i>RL</i> 1314	
lived and died as flowers do	"	68	Disdain—in a dull disdain	<i>VA</i> 33	
Diest—Unlook'd on, diest unless	"	7	Servile to my coy disdain	" 112	
Dleted—ay, dleted in grace	<i>LC</i>	14	smiles as in disdain	" 241	
		261	bondage in disdain	" 394	

Disdain —and such disdain will hold thee in disdain disdain and deadly enmity hang their heads at this disdain converts to cold disdain torments me with disdain with too much disdain was wounded with disdain <i>Disdain</i> —dishonour to disdain him Disdain to him disdained scraps disdains the tillage <i>Disdained</i> —eyes disdain'd the woo- ing disdained scraps to give Disdaineth —my love no whit Disdainfully —.... did sting Disease —longer nurseth the disease Diseased —To be diseased For men diseased Disgrace —love but to disgrace it disgrace me half so ill As I'll myself disgrace May time disgrace <i>Disgrace</i> —blush at her own disgrace The same disgrace which they themselves behold lies martyr'd with disgrace O unseen shame! invisible disgrace Of her disgrace When, in disgrace with fortune to west, with this disgrace and cures not the disgrace and doing me disgrace if not lives in disgrace cures all disgrace in me Disgraced —he stands disgraced in them doth stand disgraced perfection wrongfully disgraced <i>Disguise</i> —policy did him disguise <i>Disguised</i> —with chaps and wrinkles were disguised <i>Dishevell'd</i> —with long hair in my dishevell'd hair Dishonour —O foul dishonour to my household's grave To privilege'd dishonour Black lust, dishonour, shame For it had been dishonour Dishonoured —my body so to deprive dishonoured life <i>Disjoin'd</i> —till breathless he Disliking —dark, disliking eye Dismal —This dismal cry Dismay'd —her senses all dismay'd and will not be dismay'd Dismiss —Dismiss your vows Dismount —his watery eyes he did dismount Disorder —Disorder breeds by heat- ing Dispatch —and makes all swift Dispensation —with good thoughts makes dispensation Dispense —never will dispense I thus far can dispense with the foul act dispense with my neglect I do dispense Disperse —under thee their posse dispurse	V A 501 " 761 R L 503 " 521 " 691 Son 132 2 " 140 2 P P 16 11 R L 844 " 987 Son 3 6 V A 358 R L 987 Son 33 13 R L 40 Son 147 2 " 118 8 " 154 12 V A 412 Son 89 5 " 89 7 " 126 8 R L 479 " 751 " 802 " 827 " 1320 Son 29 1 " 33 8 " 34 8 " 103 8 " 127 8 P P 3 8 R L 718 " 1833 Son 66 7 R L 1815 " 1452 V A 147 R L 1129 " 198 " 621 " 654 " 844 " 1185 " 1186 V A 541 " 182 " 889 " 896 R L 273 V A 425 L C 281 V A 742 Son 148 3 R L 248 " 1070 " 1279 " 1704 Son 112 12 " 78 4	Dispersed —in thy sea dispersed The dispersed air Displacest —and displacest laud Display —dim darkness doth display Display'd —his gaudy banner is Disposed —.... to set me light Disposition —To the disposing Disposition —with noble disposition Dispraise —Cannot dispraise but in a kind Disputation —graceless holds he dis- putation made a theme for disputation Holds disputation with each thing Dissemble —the boar, not to Dissembled —thus her delight Dissembled with an outward show Disension —And set dissension Disentious —Discontentious Jealousy Dissolve —Would in thy palm dissolve dissolves with tempering Dissolved —For stones to water Dissolution —frost hath dissolution Dissuade —.... one foolish heart Distain —silver-shining queen he would distain Distained —her tear-distained eye Distance —Injurious distance should not stop With safest distance But kept cold distance Distance and no space, was seen Distant —And comely-distant sits he Distemper'd —a sad guest Distempering —.... gentle love Distill —by verse distills your truths Distillation —summer's distillation Distill'd —But flowers distill'd ere thou be distill'd Distill'd from limbecks Distilling —with such showers Distinct —Two distincts, division none Distinguish —.... what he said Distract —Their distract parcels Distractedly—sight commix'd Distraction —In the distraction Distress —Distress likes dumps where all distress is stell'd distress and dolour dwell'd Distress'd —upon her back deeply distress'd her heart, poor citizen! distress'd Disturb —stealing in, the feast Disturb his hours of rest Disturbed —with disturbed mind From sleep disturbed Disturbing —where love reigns, dis- turbing Jealousy Ditty —a woeful ditty welcome daylight with her ditty there sung the dolefull'st ditty Dive-dapper —Like a dive-dapper Divert —Divert strong minds poor balls Divide —from her breast it doth How to divide the conquest with his hearing to divide	R L 658 " 1805 " 887 " 118 " 272 Son 88 1 V A 1040 R L 1695 Son 95 7 R L 246 " 822 " 1101 V A 641 P P 19 16 " 19 38 V A 1160 " 657 V A 144 " 565 R L 592 " 355 Son 141 10 R L 786 " 1586 " 1586 Son 44 2 L C 151 " 237 P T 30 L C 65 Son 133 12 V A 633 V A 633 Son 54 14 " 5 9 " 5 13 " 6 2 " 119 2 V A 66 P T 27 R L 1785 L C 231 " 28 Son 119 8 R L 1127 " 1444 " 1446 V A 814 R L 465 V A 450 R L 974 V A 340 R L 454 V A 649 " 836 P P 15 7 " 21 11 V A 86 Son 115 8 L C 24 R L 1737 Son 46 2 L C 67
--	--	---	---

Divided —let us divided live	Son	39	5	Do —of thy beauty do I question make	Son	12	9
Dividing —their present fall by this dividing	R L	....	551	beauties do themselves forsake	"	12	11
Divination —fear doth teach it	V A	....	670	from the stars do I my judgement pluck	"	14	1
Divine —that were divine	"	....	730	wherefore do not you a mightier way	"	16	1
that which is divine	R L	....	193	rough winds do shake the darling buds	"	18	8
beholds, as more divine	"	....	291	do whate'er thou wilt	"	19	6
the other made divine	"	....	1164	Him in thy course untainted do allow	"	19	11
but yet like prayers divine	Son	108	5	Yet do thy worst, old Time	"	19	13
Buy terms divine	"	....	146	how I do love thee	"	26	13
Divining —look'd but with eyes	"	106	11	which the blind do see	"	27	8
Be the death-divining swan	P T	....	15	Do in consent shake hands	"	28	6
Division —Two distincts, none	"	....	27	when clouds do blot the heaven	"	28	10
Saw division grow together	"	....	42	blots that do with me remain	"	36	3
Divorce —illatos divorce of love	V A	....	932	my bewailed guilty should do thee shame	"	36	10
Do —to do a goddess good	"	....	28	But do not so	"	36	13
do her intendments break	"	....	222	To see his active child do deeds of youth	"	87	2
this I do to captivate hard heart do steel it	"	....	281	Entitled in thy parts do crowned sit	"	87	7
Do I delight to die	"	....	375	If my slight Muse do please these curious days	"	38	13
Do summon us to part	"	....	496	I do forgive thy robbery	"	40	9
Her arms do lend	"	....	534	then do mine eyes best see	"	43	1
Do surfeit by the eye	"	....	539	when dreams do show thee me	"	43	14
to do with such foul fiends	"	....	602	that time do I ensconce me	"	49	9
air and water do abate	"	....	638	How heavy do I journey	"	50	1
What should I do	"	....	654	Sweet roses do not so	"	54	11
Then do they spend	"	....	667	and do not kill	"	56	7
Nay, do not struggle	"	....	695	what should I do but tend	"	57	1
so do thy lips	"	....	710	Nor services to do	"	57	4
themselves do slay	"	....	724	Though you do any thing	"	57	14
You do it for increase	"	....	765	So do our minutes hasten	"	60	2
As caterpillars do	"	....	791	all forwards do contend	"	60	4
Do burn themselves	"	....	798	shadows like to thee do mock my sight	"	61	4
Swelling dugs do ache	"	....	810	for myself mine own worth do define	"	62	7
thoughts do seldom dream	R L	....	875	do I now fortify	"	63	9
so then we do neglect	"	....	87	as flowers do now	"	68	2
sparks of fire do fly	"	....	152	accents do this praise confound	"	69	7
bids them do their liking	"	....	177	Do not so much as my poor name rehearse	"	71	11
Do tell her she is dreadfully beset	"	....	434	to do more for me	"	72	6
do I mean to place him	"	....	444	or none, or few, do hang	"	73	2
do not then ensnare me	"	....	517	Thus do I pine	"	75	13
do not deceive me	"	....	584	do I not glance aside	"	76	3
stones dissolved to water do convert	"	....	585	when I of you do write	"	80	1
put on his shape to do him shame	"	....	592	And do so, love	"	82	9
darest do such outrage	"	....	597	For how do I hold thee	"	87	5
eyes do learn, do read, do look	"	....	605	The injurie that to myself I do	"	88	11
Men's faults do seldom to themselves appear	"	....	616	should do it wrong	"	89	11
do presently abuse it	"	....	633	And do not drop in for	"	90	4
have to do with thee	"	....	864	Ah, do not, when	"	90	5
to do me good	"	....	911	do not leave me last	"	90	9
hath nought to do	"	....	1028	But do thy worst	"	92	1
would do it good	"	....	1092	what a happy title do I find	"	92	11
husband, do thou take	"	....	1117	will do none	"	94	1
to do her husband wrong	"	....	1200	That do not do the thing they most do show	"	94	2
would do me good	"	....	1264	They rightfully do inherit	"	94	5
do it leisurely	"	....	1274	But do not so	"	96	13
These contraries such unity do hold	"	....	1349	Then do thy office	"	101	13
If thou my love's desire do contradict	"	....	1558	O, for my sake do you with Fortune chide	"	111	1
through his lips do throng	"	....	1631				
do not take away	"	....	1783				
Do wounds help wounds	"	....	1796				
do not steep thy heart	"	....	1822				
what could death do	Son	6	11				
do offend thine ear	"	....	1828				
They do but sweetly chide thee	"	8	7				
All in one, one pleasing note do sing	"	8	12				
When I do count the clock	"	12	1				

Do—with my neglect I do dispense	<i>Son</i>	112	12	Done—to do what's done by night	<i>R L</i>	1092
Those lines that I before have writ				that hath done him wrong	"	1467
do lie	"	115	1	might be done to me	"	1623
all bonds do tie me	"	117	4	done with speedy diligence	"	1853
that I do change	"	123	1	what good turn eyes for eyes have		
This I do vow	"	123	13	done	<i>Son</i>	24 9
Do I envy those	"	128	5	at that which thou hast done	"	35 1
do witness bear	"	131	11	first in character was done	"	59 8
I do believe her	"	138	2	griefs have done their spite	"	90 10
Yet do not so	"	139	13	Now all is done	"	110 9
do not press	"	140	1	of a beauty spent and done	<i>L C</i>	11
I do not love thee	"	141	1	Harm have I done to them	"	198
Or, if it do, not from those lips	"	142	5	Doom—in this shameful doom	<i>R L</i>	672
two spirits do suggest me	"	144	2	himself he sounds this doom	"	717
Do I not think on thee	"	149	3	to the general doom	"	924
I do call my friend	"	149	5	to this advised doom	"	1849
that I do fawn upon	"	149	6	and beauty's doom and date	<i>Son</i>	14 14
do I not spend	"	149	7	out to the ending doom	"	55 12
merit do I in myself	"	149	9	forsake to a confined doom	"	107 4
what others do abhor	"	150	11	even to the edge of doom	"	116 12
I do betray	"	151	5	in giving gentle doom	"	145 7
do I accuse thee	"	152	5	Door—double-lock the door	<i>V A</i>	448
sometimes they do extend	<i>L C</i>	.....	25	The threshold grates the door	<i>R L</i>	306
What's sweet to do, to do will aptly				The doors, the wind, the glove	"	325
find	"	.....	88	unto the chamber door	"	337
their sickly radiance do amend	"	.....	214	the door he opens wide	"	359
that do on mine depend	"	.....	274	a press of people at a door	"	1301
and yet do question make	"	.....	321	Dost—why dost abhor me	<i>V A</i>	138
What I should do again	"	.....	322	dost thou sur vive	"	173
I do believe her	<i>PP</i>	1	2	why dost thou feel it	"	373
two spirits do suggest me still	"	2	2	whereon thou dost lie	"	646
O do not love that wrong	"	5	13	as thou dost lend	"	864
Age, I do abhor thee, youth, I do				what dost thou mean	"	933
adore thee	"	12	9	at random dost thou hit	"	940
Age, I do defy thee	"	12	11	Dost thou drink tears	"	949
All thy fellow birds do sing	"	21	25	If thou dost weep for grief	<i>R L</i>	1272
if Fortune once do frown	"	21	47	that thou dost trembling stand	"	1599
Doctor-like—folly, doctor-like, controlling skill	<i>Son</i>	66	19	suppose thou dost defend me	"	1684
Doe—Like a milch doe	<i>V A</i>	....	875	Thou dost beguile the world	<i>Son</i>	3 4
a poor unseasonable doe	<i>R L</i>	....	581	why dost thou spend	"	4 1
Dog—No dog shall rouse thee	<i>V A</i>	....	240	why dost thou abuse	"	4 5
the dogs exclaim aloud	"	....	886	why dost thou use	"	4 7
He, like a thievish dog	<i>R L</i>	....	736	Thou of thyself thy sweet self dost		
My curtail dog, that wont to have				deceive	"	4 10
play'd	<i>PP</i>	18	29	And dost him grace	"	28 10
Doing—pardon of self-doing crime	<i>Son</i>	58	12	While thou dost breathe	"	38 2
Doing thee vantage	"	88	12	thou thyself dost give invention		
and doing me disgrace	"	103	8	light	"	.8
by the well-doing sted.	<i>L C</i>	....	112	Thou dost love her	"	42 6
Doleful—rings out the doleful knell	<i>R L</i>	....	1495	where thou dost stay	"	44 4
wether bell rings doleful knell	<i>PP</i>	18	28	thou in him dost lie	"	46 5
to see my doleful plight	"	18	83	Dost thou desire	"	61 3
Dolefull'st—sung the ditty	"	21	11	thou dost wake elsewhere	"	61 13
Dolour—distress and dolour dwelld'	<i>R L</i>	....	1446	thou dost common grow	"	69 14
To think their dolour	"	1582		thou dost review	"	74 5
Done—life were done	<i>V A</i>	....	197	thou dost but mend the style	"	78 11
Her words are done	"	254		and dost advance	"	78 13
done me double wrong	"	429		thou thyself dost pay	"	79 14
wasted, thaw'd, and done	"	749		whom thou dost hate	"	89 14
ere summer half be done	"	802		How sweet and lovely dost thou		
and are never done	"	846		make the shaine	"	95 1
hath done thee wrong	"	1005		dost thou thy sins inclose	"	95 4
as soon decay'd and done	<i>R L</i>	....	23	So dost thou too	"	101 4
hath done her beauty w ^{ng}				What thou dost foist upon us that		
That done, some worthless slave	"	515		is old	"	123 6
A little harm done	"	528		Dost hold Time's fickle glass	"	126 2
'Have done,' quoth he	"	645		what dost thou to mine eyes	"	137 1
That done, despitefully	"	670		If thou dost seek to have what		
				thou dost hide	"	142 13

Dost —Why dost thou pine within Dost thou upon thy fading man-	<i>Son</i> 146	8	Doth —dim darkness doth display with life's strength doth fight	<i>R L</i>	118
sions spend	" 146	6	doth Tarquin lie revolving	"	124
witness dost thou bear	<i>L C</i>	53	Despair to gain doth traffic oft	"	127
Dothe —and old men dothe	<i>V A</i>	837	oft that wealth doth cost	"	131
how fondly I did dothe	<i>R L</i>	207	Doth too too oft	"	146
And dothes on what he looks	"	497	he doth premeditate	"	174
is pleased to dothe	<i>Son</i> 141	4	he doth debate	"	183
whereon my false eyes dothe	" 148	5	he doth despise	"	187
made the blossoms dothe	<i>L C</i>	235	the fear doth still exceed	"	229
Doted —on that he firmly doted	<i>R L</i>	416	doth confound and kill	"	250
Doteth —francly she doteth	<i>V A</i>	1059	doth so far proceed	"	261
Dothe —desire doth lend her force	"	29	so their pride doth grow	"	298
Now doth she stroke his cheek,			with fond desire doth scorche	"	314
now doth he frown	"	45	his course doth let	"	328
Doth quench the malden	"	50	to pray he doth begin	"	342
she doth anew begin	"	60	o'er this sleeping soul doth Tar-		
As the spring doth yearly grow	"	141	quin stay	"	423
The sun doth burn my face	"	186	heedfully doth view	"	454
doth little harm	"	195	doth his tongue begin	"	470
doth provoke a pause	"	218	the world doth threat	"	547
how doth she now for wits	"	249	some gentle gust doth get	"	549
doth urge releasing	"	256	he doth but dally	"	554
courser doth espy	"	261	she doth begin	"	567
vapours doth he send	"	274	that doth bend his bow	"	580
swifly doth forsake him	"	321	then most doth tyrranize	"	676
Love's fire doth assuage	"	334	This forced league doth force	"	689
as the wolf doth grin	"	459	Se-if-will himself doth tire	"	707
The mellow plum doth fall	"	527	Desire doth fight with Grace	"	712
doth pitch the price	"	551	her flesh doth tear	"	739
Her face doth reek and smoke, her			doth open lay	"	747
blood doth boll	"	555	water that doth eat in steel	"	755
She doth protest	"	581	fellowship in woe doth woo assuage	"	790
she doth provo	"	597	impurity doth not pollute	"	854
when he doth fret	"	621	the tiger that doth live by slaughter	"	955
Doth call himself	"	650	one that by alms doth live	"	986
doth cry 'Kill, kill'	"	652	doth me no right	"	1027
Sometime false doth bring	"	658	all sorrow doth compare	"	1102
on his back doth lie	"	663	For mirth doth search	"	1109
Doth make them droop	"	666	the salve doth make the wound		
doth make my faint heart	"	669	ache more	"	1116
fear doth teach it	"	670	sun doth melt their snow	"	1218
alarums he doth hear	"	700	she doth give demure good-morrow	"	1219
brier his weary legs doth scratch	"	705	the earth doth weep	"	1226
doth always fresh remain	"	801	that which doth devour	"	1256
Who doth the world	"	857	that it doth behold	"	1326
shining star doth borrow	"	861	a part of woe doth bear	"	1327
doth make him shake	"	880	with bashful innocence doth hic	"	1341
captain once doth yield	"	893	a little while doth stay	"	1364
doth labour to expel	"	976	burning Troy doth bear	"	1474
one doth flatter thee	"	989	sad tales doth tell	"	1496
she doth extenuate	"	1010	she their looks doth borrow	"	1498
humbly doth insinuate	"	1012	she doth lament	"	1500
in shade doth sit	"	1035	doth quake with cold	"	1556
doth men's minds confound	"	1048	hot-burning fire doth dwell	"	1557
doth so surprise	"	1049	Sinon's tears doth flatter	"	1560
doth she hang her head	"	1058	And time doth weary time	"	1570
The sun doth scorn you, and the			Doth in her poison'd closet yet		
wind doth hiss	"	1084	endure	"	1659
death doth my love destroy	"	1168	the eye that doth behold his hasto	"	1668
Beauty itself doth of itself per-			and through her wound doth fly	"	1728
suade	<i>R L</i>	29	from her breast, it doth divide	"	1737
doth challenge that fair field	"	58	still doth red abide	"	1749
The coward captive vanquished			The one doth call her his	"	1793
doth yield	"	75	in them doth stand disgraced	"	1833
that praise which Collatine doth			He doth again repeat	"	1848
owe	"	82	gives nothing but doth lend	<i>Son</i> 4	8
she doth express	"	111	where every eye doth dwell	" 5	2
Doth yet in his fair welkin	"	116	fairly doth excel	" 5	4

DOTH—DOTH homage to his new-ap-pearing sight	<i>Son</i>	7	8	DOTH—owner's tongue doth publish Son 102	<i>4</i>	
in the world doth spend	"	9	9	Philomel in summer's front doth		
for ornament doth use	21	3	sing	" 102	7	
his fair doth rehearse	21	4	Ah, yet doth beauty like a	" 104	9	
that doth cover thee	22	5	which methinks still doth stand	" 104	11	
Which in thy breast doth live	22	7	in thy breast doth lie	" 109	4	
But day doth daily draw	28	13	pity doth the impression fill	" 112	1	
And night doth nightly make	28	14	Doth part his function	" 113	3	
buried love doth live	31	9	which it doth latch	" 113	6	
Yet doth it steal sweet hours	" 36	8	holds what it doth catch	" 113	8	
that this shadow doth such sub-stance give	" 37	10	Or whether doth my mind	" 114	1	
Which time and thoughts so sweet-ly doth deceive	" 39	12	palate doth prepare	" 114	12	
who doth hence remain	" 39	14	and doth first begin	" 114	14	
even so doth she abuse me	" 42	7	that which still doth grow	" 115	14	
shadows doth make bright	" 43	5	what we see doth lie	" 123	11	
sleep in sightless eyes doth stay	" 43	12	Doth half that glory	" 132	8	
My heart doth plead	" 46	5	mourning doth thee grace	" 132	11	
doth that plea deny	" 46	7	bond that him as fast doth bind	" 134	8	
each doth good turns	" 47	2	Doth follow night	" 145	11	
with sighs himself doth smother	" 47	4	which doth preserve the ill	" 147	3	
then my eye doth feast	" 47	5	love doth well denote	" 148	7	
in his thoughts of love doth share a part	" 47	8	my best doth worship	" 149	11	
Doth teach that ease	" 50	3	brightness doth not grace the day	" 150	4	
same groan doth put this in my mind	" 50	13	My soul doth tell my body	" 151	7	
which the robe doth hide	" 52	10	at thy name doth point out	" 151	9	
The one doth shadow	" 53	10	landlord which doth owe them	<i>L C</i>	140	
bounty doth appear	" 53	11	that on this earth doth shine	<i>P P</i>	10	
much more doth beauty	" 54	1	doth ravish human sense	"	8	
that sweet ornament which truth doth give	" 54	2	My heart doth charge the watch	"	2	
sweet odour which doth in it live	" 54	4	Doth cite each moving sense	"	3	
to you it doth belong	" 58	11	For she doth welcome daylight	"	7	
Time that gave doth now his gift confound	"	60	8	A woman's nay doth stand for		
Time doth transfix the flourish	"	60	9	nought	" 19	42
that doth my rest defeat	"	61	11	He with thee doth bear a part	" 21	56
a map doth Nature store	"	68	13	the anthem doth commence	<i>P T</i>	21
world's eye doth view	"	69	1	To eternity doth rest	"	58
slander doth but prove	"	70	5	Doting—now must doting Tarquin make	<i>R L</i>	155
vice the sweetest buds doth love	"	70	7	from thy doting eyne	"	643
night doth take away	"	73	7	doting father of his fruit	"	1064
on the ashes of his youth doth lie	"	73	10	Had doting Priam check'd	"	1490
every word doth almost	"	76	7	as she wrought thee, fell a-doting	<i>Son</i> 20	10
sick Muse doth give	"	79	4	to my dear doting heart	"	131
thy poet doth invent	"	79	7	Double—done me double wrong	<i>V A</i>	429
beauty doth he give	"	79	10	that the debt should double	"	521
what in thee doth live	"	79	12	with a thousand doubles	"	682
which he doth say	"	79	13	'Tis double death to drown	<i>R L</i>	1114
spirit doth use your name	"	80	2	given grace a double majesty	<i>Son</i> 78	8
proudest sail doth bear	"	80	6	Nor double penance	"	111
doth wilfully appear	"	80	8	this double voice accorded	<i>L C</i>	3
he upon your soundless deep doth ride	"	80	10	Single nature's double name	<i>P T</i>	89
modern quill doth come too short	"	83	7	Doubled—each several limb is	<i>V A</i>	1067
what worth in you doth grow	"	83	8	Double-lock—double-lock the door	"	448
penury within that pen doth dwell	"	84	5	Doubt—vantage—... me	<i>Son</i> 88	12
as a dream doth flatter	"	87	13	Doubt—hounds are driven to doubt	<i>V A</i>	692
on thy humour doth depend	"	92	8	Who, overcome by doubt	"	891
my life on thy revolt doth lie	"	92	10	I shall not know, but live in doubt	<i>P P</i>	13
doth thy beauty grow	"	93	13	on the doubts of my decay	"	4
Doth spot the beauty	"	95	8	I ne'er know, but live in doubt	<i>Son</i> 144	13
beauty's veil doth cover	"	95	11	wavering stood in doubt	<i>L C</i>	97
knife ill used doth lose his edge	"	95	14	Doubtful—a vain and doubtful good	<i>P P</i>	1
ear that doth thy lays esteem	" 100	7	A doubtful good, a gloss	"	13	
			Long was the combat doubtful	"	5	
			Doubting—Doubting the filching age	<i>Son</i> 75	6	
			doubting of the rest	"	115	
			Dove—than doves or roses are	<i>V A</i>	10	
			Two strengthless doves	"	153	
			doves that sit a-billing	"	266	
			yokes her silver doves	"	1190	

Dove—From Venus' doves doth chal-		Dreading—Dreading my love	PP	7	10
lence	R L	Dream—do seldom dream on evil	R L	....	87
The dove sleeps fast	"	A dream, a breath	"	....	212
The crow or dove, it shapes them	Son 118	If Collatinus dream of my intent	"	....	218
Mild as a dove	PP 7	Thoughts are but dreams	"	....	358
than her milk-white dove	" 9	starts Collatine as from a dream	"	....	1772
To the phoenix and the dove	P T	in dreams they look on thee	Son 43	8	
Dowland—Dowland to thee is dear	PP 8	when dreams do show thee	"	43	14
Down—o'er the downs	V A	as a dream doth flatter	"	87	18
The stain upon his silver down	R L	Before, a joy proposed; behind, a			
His phoenix down began	L C	dream	"	129	12
Down—along as he was down	V A	Dreaming—... on things to come	"	107	2
down Adonis sits	"	dark dreaming night	PP	15	8
down she kneels	"	Dregn—but lost the dreg of life	Son 74	9	
she flatly falleth down	"	Drench'd—Or in the ocean	V A	494	
She sinketh down	"	that his wounds wept, was drench'd	"	....	1054
Pluck down the rich	"	deep-drenched in a sea of care	R L	1100	
straight before strucken down	R L	Dress—to dress his beauty new	Son 68	12	
batter'd down her consecrated wall	"	Dress'd—dress'd in all his trim	"	98	2
that down thy cheeks are raining	"	Dressing—is dressing old words new	"	76	.11
What wit sets down	"	dressing of a former sight	"	123	4
Wagg'd up and down	"	Drew—and backward drew	V A	541	
Sinks down to death	Son 45	painter drew so proud	R L	1371	
I can set down a story	" 88	this mild image drew	"	....	1520
Book both my wilfulness and er-		from the purple fountain Brutus			
rors down	" 117	drew	"	....	1734
Sets down her babe	" 143	from a maund she drew	L C	36	
And down I laid	L C	afflicted fancy fastly drew	"	....	61
So slides he down	"	Dried—Scarce had the sun dried up			
weighs down the airy scale	"	the dewy morn	PP	6	1
The golden bullet beats it down	PP 19	Drink—More thirst for drink	V A	92	
Down—razed—lofty towers I see	Son 64	His nostrils drink the air	"	....	273
Downright—fell I not downright	V A	Dost thou drink tears	"	....	949
Downward—... eye still looketh	"	that gave drink to thee	R L	577	
current downward flow'd apace	L C	his breath drinks up again	"	....	1666
Dowry—the dowry of a lawful bed	R L	like a willing patient I will drink	Son 111	9	
Drain'd—When hours have drain'd		Drink up the monarch's plague	"	114	2
his blood	Son 63	most kingly drunks it up	"	114	10
Draw—draw me through the sky	V A	Drive—To drive infection	V A	508	
That she will draw	"	drive the creeping thief	R L	305	
draws up her breath	"	drives away dark dreaming night	PP	15	8
To draw the cloud	R L	Driven—hounds are ... to doubt	V A	692	
Draw not thy sword	"	Drone-like—and I a drone-like bee	R L	836	
and back the same grief draw	"	Drop—Doth make them droop	V A	666	
Nor draw no lines there	Son 19	Drooping—keep my eyelids	Son 27	7	
They draw but what they see	" 24	Drop—an orient drop beside	V A	981	
daily draw my sorrows	" 28	by drops of hot desire	"	....	1074
Drawn—Even so, the curtain drawn	R L	Which in round drops	"	....	1170
is drawn the power of Greece	" 1368	should drop on them	R L	686	
would be drawn out too long	"	huge stones with little water-drops	"	....	959
drawn by your own sweet skill	Son 16	with swelling drops 'gan wet	"	....	1228
Mine eyes have drawn thy shape	" 24	Many a dry drop	"	....	1375
Drawn after you, you pattern	" 98	of her drops spilling	"	....	1236
was in little drawn	L C	And drop sweet balm	"	....	1466
Dread—wondrous dread	V A	His ey drops fire	"	....	1552
mother of dread and fear	R L	And do not drop in for an after loss	Son 90	4	
between desire and dread	"	Now with the drops	"	107	9
O, this dread night	"	our drops this difference bore	L C	300	
Dreadeth—the heart that shadows		Dropp'd—dropp'd a precious jewel	V A	824	
dreadeth	"	or her bosom dropp'd	"	....	958
Dreadful—with dreadful prophecies	V A	Dropping—Green-dropping sap	"	....	1176
by dreadful fancy waking	R L	Dross—in selling hours of dross	Son 146	11	
with more dreadful sights	"	Drouth—yet complain on drouth	V A	544	
in the dreadful dead	"	Drown—labour drowns for want of			
constraint'd with dreadful circum-		skill	R L	1099	
stance	"	to drown in ken of shore	"	....	1114
thy voice his dreadful thunder	PP 5	And then they drown their eyes	"	....	1230
Dreadfully—she is dreadfully beset	R L	To drown one woe	"	....	1680
Dreading—... the winter's near	Son 97	Then can I drown an eye	Son 80	5	

Drown—nor grows with heat, nor drowns with showers	<i>Son</i> 124	12	Durst—Or durst inhabit on a living brow	<i>Son</i> 68	4
Drown'd—when she seemeth	<i>V A</i>	984	Dust—And smear with dust	<i>R L</i>	945
never drown'd him	<i>R L</i>	266	and smeared all with dust	"	1581
I in deep delight am chiefly drown'd	<i>P P</i> 8	11	my bones with dust	<i>Son</i> 82	2
Drudge—thy poor drudge to be	<i>Son</i> 151	11	Weighs not the dust	" 108	10
Drag—Drags poison him	" 118	14	Dateous—yet the duteous vassal	<i>R L</i>	1360
Drum—Scorning his churlish drum	<i>V A</i>	107	The eyes 'fore duteous	<i>Son</i> 7	11
Dramming—His drumming heart	<i>R L</i>	435	Duty—to get it is thy duty	<i>V A</i>	168
Drank—What potions have I drunk	<i>Son</i> 119	1	did him peculiar duties	<i>R L</i>	14
Dranken—of a drunken brain	<i>V A</i>	910	'gainst law or duty	"	497
Who is but drunken	"	984	For fleet-wing'd duty	"	1216
Drunken Desire must vomit	<i>R L</i>	703	His kindled duty kindled	"	1352
Dry—blow them dry again	<i>V A</i>	52	hath my duty strongly knit	<i>Son</i> 26	2
those hills be dry	"	233	To witness duty	" 26	4
Lips' rich treasure dry	"	552	Duty so great	" 26	5
Dries up his oil	"	756	In personal duty	<i>L C</i>	130
sought still to dry	"	984	Dwell—dweils upon my suit	<i>V A</i>	206
Sighs dry her cheeks	"	968	within her bosom it shall dwell	"	1173
who first shoud dry	"	1092	hot-burning fire doth dwell	<i>R L</i>	1557
As dry combustious matter	"	1162	where every eye doth dwell	<i>Son</i> 5	2
To dry the old oak's sap	<i>R L</i>	950	and dwell in lover's eyes	" 55	14
Many a dry drop	"	1875	with villest worms to dwell	" 71	4
To dry the rain	<i>Son</i> 34	6	within that pen doth dwell	" 84	5
Duck—ducks as quickly in	<i>V A</i>	87	no more shall dwell	" 89	10
Due—And as his due writ in my tes- tament	<i>R L</i>	1183	sweet love should ever dwell	" 93	10
To eat the world's due	<i>Son</i> 1	14	for complexion dwells	" 99	4
That due of many now	" 31	12	To dwell with him	<i>L C</i>	129
That due to thee	" 39	8	Dwell'd—all distress and dolour		
mine eye's due	" 46	13	dwell'd	<i>R L</i>	1446
give thee that due	" 69	3	Dweller—Have I not seen dwellers	<i>Son</i> 125	5
but earth, which is his due	" 74	7	Dwelling—Love lack'd a dwelling	<i>L C</i>	82
Dug—swelling dugs do ache	<i>V A</i>	875	Dye—full have deep a dye	<i>Son</i> 54	5
Dull—in a dull disdain	"	33	with damask dye to grace her	<i>P P</i> 7	5
image dull and dead	"	212	Forth their dye	" 18	40
Looks on the dull earth	"	340	Dyed—that hast too grossly dyed	<i>Son</i> 99	5
From forth dull sleep	<i>R L</i>	450	of truth in beauty dyed	" 101	2
serves with dull debaters	"	1019	Dyer—like the dyer's hand	" 111	7
but dull and slow she seems	"	1336	Dying—Even as a dying coal	<i>V A</i>	388
If the dull substance	<i>Son</i> 44	1	This dying virtue	<i>R L</i>	223
Of my dull bearer	" 51	2	A dying life to living infamy	"	1055
Shall neigh,—no dull flesh	" 51	11	That dying fear	"	1266
'tis with so dull a cheer	" 97	13	And dying eyes	"	1378
I would not dull you	" 102	14	Like dying coals burnt out	"	1379
o'er dull and speechless tribes	" 107	12	there's no more dying then	<i>Son</i> 146	14
Dulling—Dulling my lines	" 108	8			
Dullness—with a perpetual dullness	" 56	8			
Daily—Plods dullly on	" 50	6			
Dumb—And all this dumb play	<i>V A</i>	359	Each—Each leaning on their elbows	<i>V A</i>	44
Though I were dumb	"	406	in each cheek appears	"	242
Strike the wise dumb	"	1146	each other did destroy	"	846
All orators are dumb	<i>R L</i>	268	Each part in me	"	436
he by dumb demeanour	"	474	they kiss each other	"	505
Sometime her grief is dumb	"	1105	Each envious brier	"	705
be you mute and dumb	"	1123	Each shadow makes him stop, each		
Hath served a dumb arrest	"	1780	murmur stay	"	706
And dumb presagers	<i>Son</i> 23	10	From whom each lamp	"	861
For who's so dumb	" 88	7	numbs each feeling part	"	892
taught the dumb on high	" 78	5	view'd each other's sorrow	"	963
be most my glory, being dumb	" 88	10	each passion labours so	"	969
Me for my dumb thoughts	" 85	14	each tributary subject	"	1046
wilt thou be dumb	" 101	9	each part doth so surprise	"	1049
Dumbly—Dumbly she passions	<i>V A</i>	1059	each several limb	"	1067
Dumps—Distress likee dumps	<i>R L</i>	1127	interchange each other's seat	<i>R L</i>	70
Dun—why then her breasts are dun	<i>Son</i> 180	3	each one by him enforced	"	303
During—beat an ever-during blame	<i>R L</i>	224	As each unwilling portal	"	309
Durst—But durst not ask of her	"	1223	income of each precious thing	"	384
			Each in her sleep	"	404
			hearers to attend each line	"	818
			with each thing she views	"	1101
			So I at each sad strain	" ..	1131

Each—Each flower moistened each little note will peep	R L 1227	Early—Or being early pluck'd Which she too early	V A 523
wondering each other's chance	" 1251	one early morn did shine	R L 1801
Each present lord began	" 1596	too early I attended	Son 33 9
burning head, each under eye	" 1696	Earnest—Her earnest eye did make	L C 78
Strikes each in each	Son 7 2	him	R L 1856
Pointing to each his thunder	" 8 10	Earth—Earth's sovereign salve	V A 28
And each, though enemies	" 14 6	Upon the earth's increase	" 169
Both find each other	" 28 5	Unless the earth	" 170
each doth good turns now unto the other	" 42 11	The bearing earth	" 267
Each trifle under truest bars	" 47 2	Looks on the dull earth	" 340
tame to sufferance, bide each check	" 48 2	and all the earth relieveth	" 484
Each changing place	" 58 7	in earth or heaven	" 493
each part will be forgotten	" 60 3	fall to the earth	" 546
I must each day say o'er	" 81 4	The earth, in love with thee	" 722
Till each to razed oblivion	" 108 6	on the earth would breed	" 758
For since each hand	" 122 7	on earth usurp'd his name	" 794
both to each friend	" 127 5	earth's worm, what dost thou	" 933
Each eye that saw him	" 144 11	earth's foundation shakes	" 1047
Each stone's dear nature	L C 89	marks thee for my earth's delight	R L 487
each several stone	" 210	From earth's dark womb	" 549
Each cheek a river	" 216	By heaven and earth	" 572
both to each friend	" 283	Seasoning the earth with showers	" 796
Between each kiss	P P 2 11	At the dank earth weeps	" 1130
Doth cite each moving sense	" 7 8	But as the earth doth weep	" 1226
each minute seems a moon	" 15 3	that breathes the fat earth's store	" 1837
Eager—tidings in my eager eyes	R L 254	And make the earth devour	Son 19 2
an eager combat fight	" 1298	with earth and sea's rich gems	" 21 6
With eager compounds	Son 118 2	From sullen earth, sings hymns	" 29 12
Eagle—Even as an empty eagle	V A 55	Upon the farthest earth	" 44 6
But eagles gazed upon	R L 1015	so much of earth and water	" 44 11
Save the eagle, feather'd king	P T 11	nor earth nor boundless sea	" 65 1
Ear—For to a pretty ear	V A 74	The earth can have but earth	" 74 7
I will enchant thine ear	" 145	when I in earth am rotten	" 81 2
His ears up-prick'd	" 271	The earth can yield me	" 81 7
high crest, short ears	" 297	the centre of my sinful earth	" 146 1
Ear's deep-sweet music	" 432	To the orb'd earth	L C 25
Had I no eyes but ears, my ears would love	" 433	that on this earth doth shine	P P 3 10
neither eyes nor ears	" 437	Earth-delving—where earth-delv-	
whispers in mine ear	" 659	ing conies keep	V A 687
with listening ear	" 698	Earthly—heavenly and earthly sun	" 198
Yet from mine ear	" 778	suck'd an earthly mother	" 863
armed in mine ear	" 779	This earthly saint, adored	R L 85
Mine ears, that to your wanton talk	" 809	ne'er touch'd earthly faces	Son 17 8
sadly in her ear	" 889	My vow was earthly	P P 3 7
Shaking their scratch'd ears	" 924	with such an earthly tongue	" 5 14
with eye or ear	" 1023	Earthquake—But like an	V A 648
She whispers in his ears	" 1125	Ease—with honour, wealth, and	R L 142
From thievish ears	R L 35	ease to the pained	" 901
by our ears our hearts oft tainted be	" 38	Doth teach that ease	Son 50 3
He stories to her ears	" 106	with ease we prove	" 136 7
with open listening ear	" 283	Eased—oppression is not eased by	
His ear her prayer admits	" 558	night	" 28 3
notes to pleasing ears	" 1126	Easeth—It easeth some, though	
interprets to the ear	" 1826	none it ever cured	R L 1581
mermaid did their ears entice	" 1411	Easily—cannot be easily harm'd	V A 627
shadow'd by his neighbour's ear	" 1416	Easing—keep him from heart-easing	
do offend thine ear	Son 8 6	words	R L 1782
Sing to the ear that doth thy lays esteem	" 100 7	East—the grey cheeks of the east	Son 182 6
that mine ear confounds	" 128 4	throw gazes to the east	P P 15 1
by mad ears believed be	" 140 12	Easter—to meet the eastern light	R L 773
Nor are mine ears	" 141 5	Easy—As easy might I	Son 109 3
storied to delight his ear	P P 4 5	Words are easy, like the wind	P P 21 83
By ringing in thy lady's ear	" 19 28	Eat—eats up Love's tender spring	V A 656
to round me on th' ear	" 19 51	water that doth eat in steel	R L 755
		To eat up errors	" 987
		To eat the world's due	Son 1 14
		canker eat him up to death	" 99 18
		Eat up thy charge	" 146 8

Eater—Eater of youth, false slave	R L	927	Else—or else some shame supposed	R L	377
Eating—the marrow-eating sickness	V A	741	or else his quality	"	875
Wero an all-eating shame	Son	2 8	would else have come to me	"	916
Ebb—And sorrow ebbs, being blown	R L	1330	And what wrong else may be im-		
Thus ebbs and flows	"	1560	agined	"	1622
Ebon—Not Death's ebon dart	V A	948	else lasting shame	"	1629
Echo—spend their mouths: Echo			Or else this glutton be	Son	1 13
replies	"	695	Or else receivest with pleasure	"	8 4
And twenty echoes	"	834	Or else of thee	"	14 13
still the choir of echoes	"	840	thou gavest it else mistaking	"	87 10
Eclipse—Clouds and eclipses stain	Son	35 3	None else to me	"	112 7
Crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory	"	60 7	and all things else are thine	L C	266
hath her eclipse endured	"	107 5	Elewhere—whilst thou dost wake		
Eclipsed—suns were cloud-eclipsed			elsewhere	Son	61 13
so	R L	1224	Tell me thou lovest elsewhere	"	139 5
Ecstasy—in a trembling ecstasy	V A	895	that they elsewhere might dart	"	139 12
her suffering ecstasy assuage	L C	69	Elysium—to clip Elysium	V A	600
Eddy—Yet in the eddy boundeth in			Embarked—a late-embarke friend	"	818
his pride	R L	1669	Embassy—in tender . . . of love	Son	45 6
Edge—Thy edge should blunter be	Son	56 2	Embrace—a sweet embrace	V A	539
the knif ill used doth lose his edge	"	95 14	from the sweet embrace	"	811
even to the edge of doom	"	116 12	from their strict embrace	"	874
This bateless edge	R L	.... 9	to embrace mine infamy	R L	504
Effect—The warm effects	V A	605	seeing thee embrace him	"	518
But Lust's effect	"	800	Embraced—the warlike god . . . me	P P	11 5
rob'd of his effect	"	1132	Embrace—Beating his kind		
All pure effects, and doth	R L	251	embracements	V A	312
till their effects be tried	"	353	that lends embracements	"	790
His venom in effect	"	532	Embracing—with her hard . . .	"	559
Such devils steal effects	"	1555	brambles and embracing bushes	"	629
Beauty's effect with beauty	Son	5 11	girdle with embracing flames	R L	6
alter not love's sole effect	"	36 7	Ember—which, in pale embers hid	"	5
my dumb thoughts, speaking in			Embroider'd—Embroider'd all with		
effect	"	85 14	leaves	P P	20 12
Effects of terror	L C	202	Emerald—The deep-green emerald	L C	213
O cleft effect	"	293	Emptied—Have emptied all their		
Effecting—nought at all effecting	V A	912	fountains	"	255
fell exploits effecting	R L	429	Empy—Even as an empty eagle	V A	55
Effectually—but effectually is out	Son	113 4	through the empty skies	"	1191
Eisel—Potions of eisel	"	111 10	Emulation—Seeing such emulation	R L	1808
Either—Till either gorge be stuff'd	V A	58	Enacted—policy remains enacted	"	529
Of either's colour	R L	66	Encamp'd—Encamp'd in hearts	L C	203
of either being so great	"	69	Enchained—Cancelld' my fortunes		
Swelling on either side	"	389	and enchanted me	R L	934
Whose love of either	"	1165	Enchant—I will enchant thine ear	V A	145
The face of either cipher'd either's			did enchant the mind	L C	89
heart	"	1396	Enchanted—Enchanted Tarquin an-		
though enemies to either's reign	Son	28 5	swers	R L	88
badges of either's woe	"	44 14	and sexes both enchanted	L C	128
So, either by thy picture	"	47 9	Enchanting—round enchanting pits	V A	247
Either not assal'd	"	70 10	Sinon, whose enchanting story	R L	1521
In either's aptness	L C	306	Enclose—his traitor eye encloses	"	78
To put in practice either	P P	16 7	which their hue encloses	L C	287
Either was the other's mine	P T	36	Enclosed—and keep themselves . . .	R L	373
To themselves yet either neither	"	43	Here enclosed in cinders lie	P T	55
That are either true or fair	"	66	Encompass'd—encompass'd with a		
Elbow—leaning on their elbows	V A	44	winding maze	R L	1151
Elder—How can I then be elder	Son	22 8	Encounter—for the hot encounter	V A	596
Element—water-galls in her dim			If thou encounter	"	672
element	R L	1588	which no encounter dare	"	676
by elements so slow	Son	44 13	Encouraging—As 'twere encourag-		
these quicker elements are gone	"	45 5	ing the Greeks to fight	R L	1402
Eloquence—Her modest eloquence			Encrimson'd—and the . . . mood	L C	201
with sighs is mixed	R L	563	End—now stand on end	V A	272
my books be then the eloquence	Son	23 9	but unsavoury end	"	1138
Else—or else be mute	V A	208	finds no excuse nor end	R L	238
nothing else he sees	"	287	to great, good end	"	528
For nothing else			my life's fair end shall free it	"	1208
Else, suffer'd, it will set			to this end from me derived	"	1755

End—hath in the world an end	Son	9	11	Enjoy—their loves shall not enjoy	V A	....	1164
Against this coming end	"	13	8	this night I must enjoy thee	R L	....	512
Thy end is truth's and beauty's				for still the world enjoys it	Son	9	10
doom and date	"	14	14	With what I most enjoy	"	29	8
my weary travel's end	"	50	2	Enjoy'd—enjoy'd but of a few	R L	....	22
the world-without-end hour	"	57	5	Enjoy'd no sooner but despised			
our minutes hasten to their end	"	60	2	straight	Son	129	5
my life hath end	"	92	6	Enjoyer—Now proud as an enjoyer	"	75	5
have what shall have no end	"	110	9	Enlarged—envy evermore enlarged	"	70	12
she alter'd with an end	"	145	9	Enlighten—And to enlighten thee	"	152	11
is this thy body's end	"	146	8	Enmity—disdain and deadly enmity	R L	....	503
Augur of the fever's end	P T	....	7	death and all-oblivious enmity	Son	55	9
End—And where she ends	V A	....	60	Enough—within this limit is relief			
the story aptly ends	"	....	716	enough	V A	....	235
End without audience	"	....	846	'Tis not enough that through	Son	34	5
End thy ill aim	R L	....	579	like enough thou know'st	"	87	2
an hour great strives to end	"	....	899	They had not skill enough	"	106	12
to end a hapless life	"	....	1045	your pity is enough to cure me	"	111	14
the fatal knife, to end his vow	"	....	1843	Is't not enough to torture me	"	133	3
losses are restored and sorrows end	Son	30	14	More than enough am I	"	135	3
Endeared—Thy bosom is endeared	"	31	1	But soft! enough—too much	P P	19	49
Ended—hath ended in the west	V A	....	530	Empatron—you empatron me	L C	....	224
before thy shoot be ended	R L	....	579	Enraged—Being so enraged	V A	....	29
Philomel had ended	"	....	1079	how he is enraged	"	....	817
For now my song is ended	P P	16	16	Here, all enraged	R L	....	1562
Ender—my origin and ender	L C	....	222	Enrich—enrich the poor	V A	....	1150
Ending—the world hath ending with				and much enrich thy book	Son	77	14
thy life	V A	....	12	Enrich'd—annexions of fair gems			
date of never-ending woes	R L	....	935	enrich'd	L C	....	208
dirge of her certain ending	"	....	1612	Ensconce—do I ensconce me here	Son	49	9
out to the ending doom	Son	55	12	Ensconced—so . . . his secret evil	R L	....	1515
Endless—To endless date of never-				Ensign—churlish drum and . . . red	V A	....	107
ending woes	R L	....	935	Ensnares—. . . thee to this night	"	....	485
olives of endless age	Son	107	8	Ensue—repentant tears . . . the deed	"	....	502
Endow'd—Look, whom she best . . .	"	11	11	another straight ensues	"	....	1104
Endure—their verdure still endure	V A	....	507	and shame that might ensue	"	....	1263
in her posoun'd closet yet endure	R L	....	1659	Ensuing—or any thing ensuing	V A	....	1078
lively heat, still to endure	Son	153	6	Ensawed—Ensawed, and seal'd	L C	....	49
Endured—their dolour others have				Enter—thy spear's point can enter	V A	....	626
endured	R L	....	1582	false sound enter there	"	....	780
hath her eclipse endured	Son	107	5	through which it enters	"	....	890
Enemy—Finding their enemy	V A	....	887	and enter this sweet city	R L	....	469
light and lust are deadly enemies	R L	....	674	Soft pity enters at an iron gate	"	....	595
batter'd by the enemy	"	....	1171	Enterprise—of his loathsome . . .	"	....	184
Greeks that are thine enemies	"	....	1470	Entertain—I did entertain thee	"	....	596
Mine enemy was strong	"	....	1646	did I entertain him	"	....	842
though enemies to either's reign	Son	28	5	The weary time she cannot enter-			
have been mine enemies	"	139	10	tain	"	....	1361
Enfeebled—that enfeebled mine	"	86	14	And entertain my love	"	....	1629
Enforced—I enforced this fire	R L	....	181	To entertain the time with			
Each one by him enforced	"	....	303	thoughts of love	Son	39	11
if not, enforced hate	"	....	668	Entertain'd—All entertain'd, each			
enforced by sympathy	"	....	1228	passion	V A	....	969
therefore art enforced to seek anew	Son	82	7	He entertain'd a show	R L	....	1514
Enforcement—By foul enforcement	R L	....	1623	Entertainment—Witness the . . .	V A	....	1108
Enfranchising—Enfranchising his				Entice—some mermaid did their			
mouth	V A	....	396	ears entice	R L	....	1411
Engine—Once more the engine	"	....	867	Quickly him they will entice	P P	21	44
Engirt—engirts so white a foe	"	....	364	Entitled—Entitled in thy parts	Son	37	7
that hath engirt his marriage	R L	....	221	Entomb—Entombs her outcry	E L	....	679
engirt with daring infamy	"	....	1173	quoth she, 'your tunes entomb	"	....	1121
Englishman—Till looking on an				Entombed—her head entombed is	"	....	390
Englishman	P P	16	3	entombed in men's eyes	Son	81	8
Engraft—I engraff you new	Son	15	14	Entrance—No penetrable entrance			
Engrafted—my love engrafted to				to her plaining	R L	....	559
this store	"	....	8	Entreat—entreats, and prettily en-			
Engraven—it will live engraven in				treats	V A	....	73
my face	R L	....	203	as I entreat thee now	"	....	97
Engrossed—thou harder hast . . .	Son	188	6				

Envious—Each envious briar	V A	705	Esteem—Alas, he nought esteems	V A	681
Envy—that envy of so rich a thing	R L	39	doth thy lays esteem	"	100
Wrath, envy, treason, rape	"	909	with a false esteem	"	127
envy evermore enlarged	Son 70	12	Esteemed—the Romans were so	R L	1811
Do I envy those jacks	"	128	will be well esteem'd	Son 96	6
Epitaph—I shall live your epitaph to make	"	81	better to be vile than vile esteem'd	"	121
Equal—weep with equal strife	R L	1791	Esteeming—whose rich esteeming	"	102
where your equal grew	Son 84	4	Estimate—thou know'st thy estimate	"	87
as some my equals did	L C	148	Eternal—cast into eternal sleeping	V A	951
Equally—Ne'er settled equally	V A	1139	solicited the eternal powers	R L	845
Equipage—in ranks of botter	Son 32	12	of death's eternal cold	Son 13	12
Ere—ere his words begun	V A	462	But thy eternal summer	"	18
and, ere he says 'Adieu	"	537	When in eternal lines	"	18
sweet boy, ere this	"	613	Eternal numbers to outlive	"	38
ere summer half be done	"	802	And brass, eternal slave	"	64
cancell'd ere well begun	R L	26	So that eternal love	"	108
ere rich at home he lands	"	336	spend her living in eternal love	L C	238
works ere traitors be espied	"	361	Eternity—sell eternity to get a toy	R L	214
begin ere once she speaks	"	567	Thou ceaseless lackey to eternity	"	967
Ere he can see his own	"	704	thievish progress to eternity	Son 77	8
yet ere he go to bed	"	776	even to eternity	"	122
Ere he arrive his weary noon-tide prick	"	781	laid great bases for eternity	"	125
As I, ere this, was pure to Collatine	"	828	To eternity doth rest	P T	58
'Madam, ere I was up	"	1277	Ethiope—Juno but an Ethiope were	P P 17	16
ere the break of day	"	1280	Eve—How like Eve's apple	Son 93	13
And ere I rose was Tarquin	"	1281	Even—Even as the sun	V A	1
Ere she with blood had stain'd	"	1316	and even now	"	39
Ere once she can discharge .	"	1605	Even as an empty eagle	"	55
But ere I name him	"	1688	Even so she kiss'd his brow	"	59
ere thou be distill'd	Son 6	2	Even by the stern	"	98
ere it be self-kill'd	"	6	even where I list	"	154
Ere beauty's dead fleece	"	68	even by their own	"	216
which thou must leave ere long	"	73	Even as a dying coal	"	338
Ere you were born	"	104	Even as the wind	"	458
ere that there was true needing	"	118	Even as poor birds	"	601
Ere long espiled a fickle maid	L C	5	Even so she languisheth	"	603
Consents bewitch'd, ere he desire	"	131	Even so confounded	"	827
Her cloudy looks will calm ere night	P P 19	14	Even so the timorous	"	881
And twice desire ere it be day	"	19	Even at this word	"	1025
Err—to say they err I dare not	Son 131	7	Even there he starts	R L	348
Erred—my heart and eyes have	"	137	Even so the curtain drawn	"	374
Error—And childish error	V A	898	That even for anger	"	478
To eat up errors	R L	937	even in my soul	"	498
So are those errors	Son 96	7	even in plenty wanteth	"	557
If this be error	"	116	Even in this thought	"	729
my wilfulness and errors	"	117	Even in the moment	"	868
What wretched errors hath my heart committed	"	119	Even so the maid	"	1228
a thousand errors note	"	141	Even so this pattern	"	1350
Are errors of the blood	L C	184	For even as subtle Sinon	"	1541
Erst—which erst from heat	Son 12	6	Even so his sighs	"	1672
Escape—'nigh't 'scapes doth open lay	R L	747	Even here she sheathed	"	1723
Could 'scape the hall	L C	310	even by the self-same sky	Son 15	6
Escaped—when my heart hath 'scap'd this sorrow	Son 90	5	Even so my sun	"	33
Escapeth—The scars of battle 'sca- path by the flight	L C	244	and even I in this	"	85
Espied—ere traitors be espied	R L 3...	381	Even for this let us divided live	"	39
espied a fickle maid	L C	5	lead me in their riot even there	"	41
fame	R L	20	for my sake even so doth she abuse me	"	7
Espy—trampling courser doth espy	V A	281	Who even but now come back	"	45
Essay—And worse essays proved the	Son 110	8	And even thence thou wilt bestolen	"	48
Essence—Had the but in one	P T	26	Even in the eyes	"	55
Estate—colour'd with his high	R L	92	hungry eyes even till they wink	"	56
			Even of five hundred courses	"	59
			even so as foes	"	69
			your love even with my life decay	"	71
			even in the mouths of men	"	81
			Even such a beauty	"	106
			Even as when first	"	108
			Even to thy pure	"	110

Even—Even that your pity	Son	111	14	Every—Shape every bush a hideous	R L	....	973
Even those that said	"	115	2	seek every hour to kill	"	....	998
bears it out even to the edge of doom	"	116	12	gazed upon with every eye	"	....	1015
Even so, being full	"	118	5	through every cranny spies	"	....	1066
Beyond all date, even to eternity	"	122	4	with every thing she seen	"	....	1093
Even there resolved	L C	....	296	When every part a part of woe	"	....	1327
'Even thus,' quoth she	P P	11	5	Imagine every eye beholds	"	....	1343
'Even thus,' quoth she	"	11	7	changed to black in every vein	"	....	1454
'Even thus,' quoth she	"	11	9	For every tear he falls	"	....	1551
Even so, poor bird, like thee	"	21	27	Circles her body in on every side	"	....	1739
Even—or morn or weary even	V A	....	495	every eye doth dwell	Son	5	2
thou gild'st the even	Son	28	12	barenness every where	"	5	8
star that ushers in the even	"	132	7	When every private widow	"	9	7
Evening—All our evening sport	P P	18	47	consider every thing	"	15	1
Event—of war and dire events	V A	....	1159	And every fair from fair	"	18	7
What uncouth ill event	R L	....	1598	And every fair with his fair	"	21	4
Ever—feast might ever last	V A	....	447	outstripp'd by every pen	"	32	6
that ever yet betoken'd	"	....	453	For every vulgar paper	"	38	4
that ever threat his foes	"	....	620	prey of every vulgar thief	"	48	8
ever strive to kiss you	"	....	1082	every hour survey	"	52	3
Yet ever to obtain	R L	....	129	Since every one hath, every one,			
If ever man were moved	"	....	587	one shade	"	53	3
That ever modest eyes	"	....	683	can every shadow lend	"	53	4
ever let his unrecalling crime	"	....	993	in every blessed shape	"	53	12
If ever, love, thy Lucrece	"	....	1306	all my every part	"	62	2
though none it ever cur'd	"	....	1581	That every word	"	76	7
And ever since, as pityng	"	....	1747	As every alien pen	"	78	3
In my verse ever live young	Son	19	14	blessing every book	"	82	4
if ever that time come	"	49	1	admired every where	"	84	12
watchman, ever for thy sake	"	61	12	To every hymn	"	85	7
slander's mark was ever yet the				And every humour	"	91	5
fair	"	70	2	doth cover every blot	"	95	11
still all one, ever the same	"	76	5	Decomer's barenness every where	"	97	4
when thou wilt; if ever, now	"	90	1	of youth in every thing	"	98	3
sweet love should ever dwell	"	93	10	despised every where	"	100	12
still such, and ever so	"	105	4	publish every where	"	102	4
nor no man ever loved	"	116	14	burthenes every bough	"	102	11
and this shall ever be	"	123	13	Creating every bad	"	114	7
that tonge that ever sweet	"	145	6	to every wandering bark	"	116	7
who ever shunn'd by precedent	L C	....	155	That every tongue	"	127	14
were ever brokers to defiling	"	....	173	like in every part	"	132	12
to none was ever said	"	....	180	To every place at once	L C	....	27
my leisures ever charmed	"	....	103	And every light occasion	"	....	86
beauty blemish'd once's for ever				jest at every gentle offer	P P	4	12
lost	P P	13	11	truth in every shepherd's tongue	"	20	18
whose mouth was ever May	"	17	2	Every thing did banish moan	"	21	7
Ever-during—bear an blame	R L	....	224	Every one that flatters thee	"	21	31
Ever-fixed—it is an ever-fixed mark	Son	116	5	Every man will be thy friend	"	21	35
Everlasting—Tarquin's everlasting				Thus of every grief in heart	"	21	55
banishment	R L	....	1855	Every fowl of tyrant wing	P T	....	10
Evermore—.... acknowledge thee	Son	36	9	Evidence—lust came to swear	R L	....	1650
envy evermore enlarged	"	70	12	Evident—that thou none lovest is			
Frantic-mad with evermore unrest	"	147	10	most evident	Son	10	4
Every—he comes in every jar	V A	....	100	Evil—do seldom dream on evil	R L	....	87
every light impression	"	....	566	O, unlock'd-for evil	"	....	846
comment upon every woe	"	....	714	thought of his committed evil	"	....	972
Every tongue more moving	"	....	776	shall be accounted evil	"	....	1245
unto every stranger	"	....	790	evils that obscurely sleep	"	....	1250
answering every call	"	....	849	ensconced his secret evil	"	....	1515
every present sorrow	"	....	970	of good or evil luck	Son	14	3
every beauty robb'd	"	....	1132	by evil still made better	"	119	10
For every little grief	"	....	1179	Unless this general evil	"	121	13
And every one to rest	R L	....	125	my female evil	"	144	5
Till every minute pays	"	....	329	my female evil	P P	2	5
sets every joint a-shaking	"	....	452	R L	....	1194	
mark of every open eye	"	....	520	Example—By whose example			
kings, like gods, should govern				Which should example where your			
every thing	"	....	602	equal grew	Son	84	4
that every eye can see	"	....	750	by self-example mayst thou	"	142	14
				Or forced examples	L C	....	157

Example—Of stale example	L C	268	Experienced—Now set thy long-
Exceed—the living should exceed	V A	292	experienced wit to school
whose leave exceeds commission	"	568	R L 1820
far exceeds his barren skill	R L	81	Explaine—death my day should Son 22 4
the fear doth still exceed	"	229	Explaine—whereon it must expire " 78 11
I found you did exceed	Son 83	8	Explired—An expired date R L 26
thy worst all best exceeds	" 150	8	when body's works expired Son 27 4
Exceeded—Exceeded by the height	" 32	8	Exploit—fell exploits effecting R L 429
Excel—So did this horse excel	V A	293	Express—express my grief for one V A 1069
which fairly doth excel	Son 5	4	with heaved-up hand she doth ex-
Excell'd—wherein they late excell'd	V A	1131	press R L 111
Excellence—stewards of their	Son 94	8	than I can well express " 1286
in a wondrous excellence	" 105	6	That may express my love Son 108 4
Excellent—sweet argument, too	" 38	3	lend me words, and words express " 140 3
though excellent in neither	P P 7	18	Express'd—no outward harm R L 91
Excellenth—whose light thine	R L	191	that more hath more express'd Son 23 12
Excelling—of thy face excelling	V A	443	pen would have express'd " 106 7
Except—which physic did except	Son 147	8	from the truth vainly express'd " 147 12
Excess—the profit of excess	R L	138	Expressing—One thing expressing " 105 8
inheritors of this excess	Son 146	7	Expressly—their manners most ex-
but where excess begs all	L C	42	pressly told R L 1397
Exchanged—not with the time	Son 109	7	Extant—being extant, well might
Exchequer—no now but his	" 67	11	show Son 83 6
Exclaim—the dogs exclaim aloud	V A	886	Extemporally—sings extemporally
exclaims on Death	" 930		a woeful ditty V A 836
exclaims against repose	R L	757	Extend—sometimes they do extend L C 25
he would exclaim	L C	813	their sighs to you extend " 276
Exclaiming—exclaiming on the			Extenuate—she doth extenuate V A 1010
direful night	R L	741	Extern—With my extern Son 125 2
Exclamation—in his pride, no	"	705	External—In all external grace " 53 13
Excuse—What bare excuses	V A	188	Extincture—and chill extincture L C 294
O strange excuse	"	791	Extinguishing—.... his conduct R L 313
He makes excuses	R L	114	Extreme—are both of them ex-
O what excuse	"	225	tremes V A 987
Might have excuse	"	235	And extreme fear can neither
finds no excuse nor end	"	238	fight R L 230
for colour or excuses	"	267	extremes beyond extremity " 969
in cleanly-coin'd excuses	"	1073	still urgeth such extremes " 1337
had stain'd her stain'd excuse	"	1316	Savage, extreme, rude Son 129 4
Where no excuse can give	"	1614	and in quest to have, extreme " 129 10
to make mine own excuse	"	1653	Extremity—extremes beyond R L 969
By my excuse shall claim excuse's			Extremity still urgeth " 1837
giving	"	1715	When swift extremity Son 51 6
and make my old excuse	Son 2	11	Ewe—My ewen breed not P P 18 2
O, what excuse	" 51	5	Eye—in his angry eyes V A 70
Excuse—Let me excuse thy courser	V A	403	since eyes in eyes " 120
thus I will excuse ye	Son 42	5	Mine eyes are grey " 140
excuse the slow offence	" 51	1	With burning eye " 178
thus shall excuse my jade	" 51	12	dark, dialiking eye " 182
Excuse not silence so	" 101	10	Thine eye darts forth " 196
Let me excuse thee	" 139	9	but the eye alone " 213
Excusing—Excusing thy sins more	" 35	8	fiery eyes blaze forth " 219
Executest—executest the traitor's			His eye, which scornfully " 275
treason	R L	877	to captivate the eye " 281
Executor—lives th' executor to be	Son 4	14	Broad breast, full eye " 296
Exhale—Exhale this vapour vow	P P 8	11	holds her in his eye " 342
Exhaled—their exhaled unwhole-			to his eyes suing " 366
the breaths	R L	779	His eyes saw her eyes " 357
Exile—she joy'd to jest at my exile	P P 14		Her eyes woo'd still, his eyes dis-
Exiled—for exiled majesty's repeal	R L	640	dain'd " 358
Expect—for that which we expect	"	149	her eyes did rain " 360
Expected—'expected of my friends	V A	718	when his glutton eye " 399
Expecting—the onset still	R L	432	Had I no eyes " 483
Expel—doth labour to expel	V A	976	neither eyes nor ears " 437
Expense—And moan the expense	Son 80		illumine with her eye " 486
husband nature's riches from ex-			Thy eyes' shrewd tutor " 500
pense	" 94		And these mine eyes " 503
The expense of spirit	" 129	1	mine eyes to watch " 584
Experience—Experience for me	L C	152	surfeit by the eye " 602
			His eyes, like glow-worms " 621

Eye—To which Love's eyes	V A 632	Eye—from her bright eyes	R L 1218
fear lurk in mine eye	" 644	like a melting eye	" 1227
presenteth to mine eye	" 661	And then they drown their eyes	" 1239
from Venus' eye	" 816	For then the eye	" 1325
Whereon with fearful eyes	" 927	with steadfast eye	" 1339
thou hast no eyes	" 939	Imagine every eye	" 1343
eyes that taught all other eyes	" 952	Her earnest eye	" 1356
O, how her eyes	" 961	And dying eyes	" 1378
Her eyes seen in the tears, tears	" 962	The very eyes of men	" 1383
in her eye	" 980	those far-off eyes look sad	" 1388
prison'd in her eye	" 1023	In Ajax' eyes	" 1388
with eye or ear	" 1031	Save to the eye	" 1426
Which seen, her eyes	" 1037	with her old eyes	" 1448
her eyes are fled	" 1050	Lucrece spends her eyes	" 1457
once more leap her eyes	" 1062	scratch out the angry eyes	" 1469
Her eyes are mad	" 1065	Thy eye kindled the fire	" 1475
her mangling eye	" 1068	for trespass of thine eye	" 1476
oft the eye mistakes	" 1072	She throws her eyes about	" 1499
Mine eyes are turn'd	" 1073	calm looks, eyes wailing still	" 1508
mine eyes' red fire	" 1106	Priam wept his eyes	" 1548
Whose downward eye	" 1127	His eye drops fire	" 1552
that close his eyes	" 1179	about her tear-distained eye	" 1586
to wet his eyes	R L 30	Her eyes, though sod in tears	" 1592
The eyes of men	" 73	beauty had purloin'd his eyes	" 1651
his traitor eye encloses	" 84	With sad-set eyes	" 1662
of still gazing eyes	" 95	Outruns the eye	" 1668
wonder of his eye	" 99	one pair of weeping eyes	" 1817
coped with stranger eyes	" 105	tears in Collatinus' eyes	Son 1 5
More than his eyes	" 163	thine own bright eyes	" 2 7
closed up mortal eyes	" 179	own deep-sunken eyes	" 5 2
his lustful eye	" 228	every eye doth dwell	" 7 2
Mine eyes forego their light	" 254	each under eye	" 7 11
in my cager eyes	" 276	The eyes, 'fore duteous	" 9 1
countermand mine eye	" 290	to wet a widow's eye	" 9 8
That eye which looks	" 291	By children's eyes	" 14 9
That eye which him beholds	" 356	But from thine eyes	" 16 12
The eye of heaven	" 374	in eyes of men	" 17 5
his eyes begun	" 392	beauty of your eyes	" 18 5
lcwd, unhalow'd eyes	" 397	the eye of heaven	" 18 13
Her eyes, like marigolds	" 417	or eyes can see	" 20 5
his wilful eye	" 426	An eyo more bright	" 20 8
His eye, which late	" 435	steals men's eyes	" 23 14
cheers up his burning eye	" 436	To hear with eyes	" 24 1
His eye commands	" 446	Mine eye hath play'd	" 24 8
her lock'd-up eyes	" 459	with thine eyes	" 24 9
ugly in her eyes	" 461	what good turns eyes for eyes	" 24 10
that the eyes fly	" 483	have done	" 25 6
For those thine eyes	" 496	Mine eyes have drawn thy shape	" 25 1
Only he hath an eye	" 520	Yet eyes this cunning	" 29 5
every open eye	" 540	at the sun's eye	" 30 6
cockatrice' dead-killing eye	" 561	fortune and men's eyes	" 31 6
Her pity-pleading eyes	" 616	can I draw an eye	" 33 2
Whero subjects' eyes do learn	" 637	stol'n from mine eye	" 43 1
askance their eyes	" 683	with sovereign eye	" 43 8
That ever modest eyes	" 709	mine eyes best see	" 43 9
With heavy eye	" 748	to unseeing eyes	" 43 12
And my true eyes	" 750	mine eyes be blessed	" 46 1
every eye can see	" 758	on sightless eyes	" 46 3
And bids her eyes	" 830	Mine eye and heart	" 46 4
And Tarquin's eye	" 857	Mine eye my heart	" 46 6
And scarce hath eyes	" 971	My heart mine eye	" 46 12
his lewd eyes affright	" 1015	with crystal eyes	" 46 13
gazed upon with every eye	" 1076	The clear eye's mosity	" 46 18
mine eyes, like sluices	" 1083	mine eye's due	" 47 1
to all fair eyes	" 1088	Betwixt mine eye and heart	" 47 3
O eye of eyes	" 1090	mine eye is famish'd	" 47 5
eyes that are sleeping	" 1138	my eye doth feast	" 47 7
to affright mine eye	" 1143	mine eye is my heart's guest	" 47 14
As charming any eye	" 1143	heart's and eye's delight	

Eye—that sun, thine eye	Son	49	6	Eye—look'd on the world with glo-	PP	6	11
eyes of all posterity	"	55	11	rious eye	"	15	1
and dwell in lovers' eyes	"	55	14	Lord, how mine eyes	"	15	4
Thy hungry eyes	"	56	6	trust the office of mine eyes	"	15	10
mine eye awake	"	61	10	and eyes their wished sight	"	16	8
possesseth all mine eye	"	62	1	the fair'st that eye could see	"	19	1
world's eye doth view	"	69	1	When as thine eye	"	19	1
the eye hath shown	"	69	8	Eyeball—Look in mine eyeballs	VA	....	119
their eyes were kind	"	69	11	Rolling his greedy eyeballs	RL	....	368
Thine eyes, that taught	"	73	5	Eyed—when first your eye I eyed	Son	104	2
men's eyes shall lie	"	81	8	Eyell—She vail'd her eyelids	VA	....	956
Which eyes not yet created	"	81	10	my drooping eyelids open wide	Son	27	7
one of your fair eyes	"	83	13	My heavy eyelids	"	61	2
in the eye of scorn	"	88	2	Eye-sore—And be an eye-sore	RL	....	205
no hatred in thine eye	"	93	5	Eyne—sweet lips and crystal eyne	VA	....	633
that eyes can see	"	95	12	from my doting eyne	RL	....	643
your eye I eyed	"	104	2	Her circled eyne	"	....	1229
eye may be deceived	"	104	12	her napkin to her eyne	LC	....	15
of lip, of eye, of brow	"	106	6	Face—with purple-colour'd face	VA	....	1
with divining eyes	"	106	11	breatheth in her face	"	....	62
Have eyes to wonder	"	106	14	thine own face affected	"	....	157
mine eye is in my mind	"	113	1	The sun doth burn my face	"	....	186
mine eye saith true	"	114	3	of thy face excellling	"	....	443
Mine eye well knows	"	114	11	So is her face	"	....	486
That mine eye loves	"	114	14	upon his hairless face	"	....	487
mine eyes out of their sphere	"	119	7	face grows to face	"	....	540
false adulterate eyes	"	121	5	Her face doth reek	"	....	555
my mistress' eyes	"	127	9	that face of thine	"	....	631
Her eyes so suited	"	127	10	not mark my face	"	....	643
My mistress' eyes	"	130	1	My face is full of shame	"	....	808
Thine eyes I love	"	132	1	some kiss her face	"	....	872
two mourning eyes	"	132	9	To wash the foul face	"	....	983
cruel eye hath taken	"	133	5	His face seems twain	"	....	1067
thou to mine eyes	"	137	1	What face remains alive	"	....	1076
If eyes, corrupt	"	137	5	To see his face	"	....	1093
Why of eyes' falsehood	"	137	7	If he did see his face	"	....	1109
Or mine eyes seeing	"	137	11	And stains her face	"	....	1122
heart and eyes have err'd	"	137	13	Within whose face beauty and	RL	....	52
not with thine eye	"	139	3	virtue strived	in Lucrece' face was seen	"	....
glance thine eye aside	"	139	6	in her fair face's field	"	....	64
Bear thine eye straight	"	140	14	engraven in my face	"	....	72
love thee with mine eyes	"	141	1	blows the smoke of it into his face	"	....	203
thine eyes woo	"	142	10	The colour in thy face	"	....	312
what eyes hath Love	"	148	1	wrinkles of his face	"	....	477
my false eyes dote	"	148	5	Cooling his hot face	"	....	582
Love's eye is not so true	"	148	8	behold that face	"	....	682
can Love's eye be true	"	148	9	in Collatinus' face	"	....	800
Lest eyes well-seeing	"	148	14	For why her face wore sorrow's	livery	....	829
motion of thine eyes	"	149	12	Poor women's faces	"	....	1222
gave eyes to blindness	"	152	11	in both their faces blazed	"	....	1253
mistress' eye Love's brand	"	153	9	triumphing in their faces	"	....	1353
my mistress' eyes	"	153	14	The face of either	"	....	1388
Sometimes her levell'd eyes	LC	....	22	Their face their manners most	expressly told	....	1396
bathed shu in her fluxive eyes	"	....	50	a press of gaping faces	"	....	1397
That maidens' eyes stuck over all	"	....	81	a face, a leg, a head	"	....	1408
his face	"	....	89	To find a face	"	....	1427
Each eye that saw him	"	....	185	His face, though full of cares	"	....	1444
To serve their eyes	"	....	190	they view'd their faces	"	....	1503
that mine eyes have seen	"	....	247	in his plain face	"	....	1526
which brought me to her eye	"	....	250	But such a face	"	....	1532
put out Religion's eye	"	....	262	in her sad face	"	....	1540
Believed her eyes	"	....	281	The face, that map	"	....	1591
his watery eyes he did dismount	"	....	290	mourning and congealed face	"	....	1712
the inundation of the eyes	"	....	323	palo fear in his face	"	....	1744
infected moisture of his eye	PP	8	1	tell the face thou viewest	Son	8	1
heavenly rhetoric of thine eye	"	4	6				1775
favour to allure his eye	"	5	5				
and makes his book thine eyes	"	5	11				
Thine eye Jove's lightning seems	"						

Face—that face should form another Son	8	2	Fair—this fair good-morrow	V A	859
ne'er touch'd earthly faces	"	17	from her two cheeks fair	"	957
face with Nature's own hand painted	"	20	on her fair delight	"	1080
and her old face new	"	27	Having no fair to lose	"	1083
Kissing with golden face	"	33	to rob him of his fair	"	1086
on his celestial face	"	33	Of Collatine's fair love	R L	7
on my storm-beaten face	"	34	challenge that fair field	"	58
Methinks no face so gracious	"	62	in her fair face's field	"	72
husband; so love's face	"	98	in his fair welkin	"	116
That in thy face	"	93	'Fair torch, burn out thy light	"	190
owners of their faces	"	94	Let fair humanity abhor	"	195
my love's sweet face survey	"	100	foul thoughts might compass his	"	
and there appears a face	"	103	fair fair	"	346
art's false-borow'd face	"	127	Look, as the fair and fiery-pointed	"	
Thy face hath not the power	"	131	sun	"	372
but thinking on thy face	"	131	her other fair hand was	"	393
eyes become thy face	"	132	From this fair throne	"	413
upon so foul a face	"	137	And makest fair reputation	"	623
from my face she turns	"	139	From their fair life	"	661
which flies before her face	"	143	his soul's fair temple	"	719
eyes stuck over all his face	L C	81	the supreme fair	"	780
were level'd on my face	"	282	Or toads infect fair founts	"	850
Faced—like a bold-faced suitor	V A	6	to all fair eyes	"	1083
like a pale-faced coward	"	569	my life's fair end shall free it	"	1208
by this black-faced night	"	773	Nor why her fair cheeks	"	1225
when a black-faced cloud	R L	547	Of those fair suns	"	1230
Charging the sour-faced groom	"	1334	bid fair Lucrece speak	"	1268
such black-faced storms	"	1518	So fair a form	"	1530
Fact—ay, if the fact be known	"	239	hath thy fair colour spent	"	1600
powers to whom I pray abhor this	"		ere I name him, you fair lords	"	1688
fact	"	349	'tis a meritorious, fair design	"	1692
Faculty—Have faculty by nature	Son	122	'He, he, fair lords	"	1721
Fade—eternal summer shall not fade	"	18	that fair, fresh mirror	"	1760
and unrespected fade	"	54	by whom thy fair wife bleeds	"	1824
Fadeth—sunset fadeth in the west	"	73	from forth her fair streets chased	"	1834
Fading—and all her fading sweets	"	19	By heaven's fair sun	"	1837
upon thy fading mansion	"	7	This fair child of mine	Son	2 10
Fain—now she fain would speak	V A	221	where is she so fair	"	3 5
Faint—Who is so faint	"	401	thou art much too fair	"	6 13
she faint with dearth	"	545	Who lets so fair a house	"	13 9
Hot, faint, and weary	"	559	inward worth nor outward fair	"	16 11
Grew I not faint	"	645	every fair from fair sometime de-		
make my faint heart bleed	"	669	clines	"	18 7
agues pale and faint	"	739	of that fair thou owest	"	18 10
Faint—Affection faints not	"	569	my love's fair brow	"	19 9
Faint not, faint heart	R L	1209	every fair with his fair doth re-		
Here manly Hector faints	"	1486	hearse	"	21 4
O, how I faint	Son	80	my love is as fair	"	21 10
Fainted—with grief or travall he		1	their fair leaves spread	"	25 5
had fainted	R L	1543	with fair aspect	"	26 10
Faintly—faintly she up-heaveth	V A	482	thy fair imperfect shade	"	43 11
He faintly flies	R L	740	Of thy fair health	"	45 12
Fair—her fair immortal hand	V A	80	thy fair appearance lies	"	46 8
those fair lips of thine	"	115	The rose looks fair	"	54 3
mine be not so fair	"	116	of fair were born	"	68 3
Fair flowers that are not	"	131	To thy fair flower	"	69 12
o'erwhelming his fair sight	"	183	ever yet the fair	"	70 2
Speak, fair; but speak fair words	"	208	such fair assistance	"	78 2
Of the fair breeder	"	282	Or their fair subject	"	82 4
With one fair hand	"	351	Thou art as fair	"	82 5
his fair cheek feels	"	352	Thou truly fair	"	82 11
his youth's fair fee	"	893	to your fair no painting set	"	83 2
Fair fall the wit	"	472	one of your fair eyes	"	83 13
Like the fair sun	"	483	cause of this fair gift	"	87 7
'Fair queen,' quoth he	"	523	But what's so blessed fair	"	92 13
framing thee so fair	"	744	things turn to fair	"	95 12
so fair a hope is slain	"	762	To me, fair friend	"	104 1
Of those fair arms	"	812	'Fair, kind, and true	"	105 9
lost the fair discovery	"	828	'Fair, kind, and true	"	105 10

Fair— ¹ Fair, kind, and true hallow'd thy fair name black was not counted fair At such who, not born fair no fair acceptance shine no fair beseechers kill To put fair truth is a man right fair have sworn thee fair if that be fair have sworn thee fair when in his fair parts from many a several fair annexions of fair gems Showing fair nature is a man right fair with her fair pride Then, thou fair sun she on her back, fair queen Fair is my love, but not so fair as fickle	Son 105 18 " 108 8 " 127 1 " 127 11 " 127 11 " 135 8 " 135 13 " 137 12 " 144 3 " 147 13 " 148 5 " 152 18 L C 83 " 206 " 208 " 311 P P 2 3 " 2 8 " 3 10 " 4 18 " 7 1	Fall—Hindering their present fall with their fresh falls' haste not in smiling pomp, nor falls And falls through wind before the fall should be By shallow rivers, by whose falls mellow plum doth fall fall to the earth He on her belly falls and going I shall fall But if thou fall you will fall again falls an orient drop beside rise up and fall falls into thy boundless flood shall thereon fall and die why should so many fall For every tear he falls He falls, and bathes the pale fear so fair a house fall to decay fall by thy side for whose dear love I rise and fall that lets not bountiful fall Fall'n—As apt as new-fall'n snow Falleth—she flatly falleth down With this, she falleth in the place Falling—like a falling plume False—Gives false alarms sometime false doth bring a false sound enter there but thy false dart with false bethinking grieves false and full of fraud trustless wings of false desire O rash-false heat this false lord arrived triumph in so false a foe suspecteth the false worshippers my false heart bleed Unto a view so false will prison false desire thou traitor, thou false thief false slave to false delight of this false night's abuses serve thou false Tarquin so fear that false hearts have false Siron's tears and that false Tarquin stain'd as in false women's fashion less false in rolling being false to me Why should false painting To show false Art true love may seem false in this Thou mayst be false the false heart's history that I was false of heart others' false adulterate eyes with art's false borrow'd face with a false esteem belied with false compare that is not false I swear And to this false plague in the world's false subtleties And seal'd false bonds whereon my false eyes dote 'O false blood, thou register of lies Of this false jewel	R L 551 " 650 Son 124 6 PP 10 6 " 527 " 546 " 594 " 719 " 721 " 769 " 981 R L 466 " 653 " 1139 " 1483 " 1351 Son 13 9 " 151 12 " 151 14 L C 41 V A 354 " 463 " 1121 " 314 " 651 " 658 " 780 " 941 " 1024 " 1141 R L 2 " 48 " 50 " 77 " 86 " 228 " 292 " 642 " 888 " 927 " 1075 " 1197 " 1512 " 1560 " 1748 Son 20 4 " 20 5 " 41 14 " 67 5 " 68 14 " 72 9 " 92 14 " 98 7 " 109 1 " 121 5 " 127 6 " 127 12 " 130 14 " 131 9 " 137 14 " 138 4 " 142 7 " 148 5 L C 52 " 154
Fair was the morn when the fair queen of love did I see a fair sweet youth Sweet rose, fair flower Fair creature, kill'd too soon Spied a blossom passing fair That are either true or fair Fairer—Thrice fairer than myself Shall hate be fairer lodged but fairer we it deem Grows fairer than at first made fairer by their place None fairer, nor none falser	" 9 1 " 9 9 " 10 1 " 10 4 " 17 3 P T 66 V A 7 Son 10 10 " 54 3 " 119 12 L C 117 P P 7 6	fall by thy side for whose dear love I rise and fall that lets not bountiful fall Fall'n—As apt as new-fall'n snow Falleth—she flatly falleth down With this, she falleth in the place Falling—like a falling plume False—Gives false alarms sometime false doth bring a false sound enter there but thy false dart with false bethinking grieves false and full of fraud trustless wings of false desire O rash-false heat this false lord arrived triumph in so false a foe suspecteth the false worshippers my false heart bleed Unto a view so false will prison false desire thou traitor, thou false thief false slave to false delight of this false night's abuses serve thou false Tarquin so fear that false hearts have false Siron's tears and that false Tarquin stain'd as in false women's fashion less false in rolling being false to me Why should false painting To show false Art true love may seem false in this Thou mayst be false the false heart's history that I was false of heart others' false adulterate eyes with art's false borrow'd face with a false esteem belied with false compare that is not false I swear And to this false plague in the world's false subtleties And seal'd false bonds whereon my false eyes dote 'O false blood, thou register of lies Of this false jewel	
Fairest—O fairest mover on this mortal round From fairest creatures descriptions of the fairest wights Thou art the fairest Thy black is fairest The fairest votary took up that fire the fairest one of three the fairest that eye could see Fairing—Fairing the foul Fairly—which fairly doth excel Fairy—Or, like a fairy, trip Faith—plight your honourable faith to me	V A 368 Son 1 1 " 106 2 " 131 4 " 131 12 " 154 5 P P 16 1 " 16 8 Son 127 6 " 5 4 V A 146 R L 1690	fall by thy side for whose dear love I rise and fall that lets not bountiful fall Fall'n—As apt as new-fall'n snow Falleth—she flatly falleth down With this, she falleth in the place Falling—like a falling plume False—Gives false alarms sometime false doth bring a false sound enter there but thy false dart with false bethinking grieves false and full of fraud trustless wings of false desire O rash-false heat this false lord arrived triumph in so false a foe suspecteth the false worshippers my false heart bleed Unto a view so false will prison false desire thou traitor, thou false thief false slave to false delight of this false night's abuses serve thou false Tarquin so fear that false hearts have false Siron's tears and that false Tarquin stain'd as in false women's fashion less false in rolling being false to me Why should false painting To show false Art true love may seem false in this Thou mayst be false the false heart's history that I was false of heart others' false adulterate eyes with art's false borrow'd face with a false esteem belied with false compare that is not false I swear And to this false plague in the world's false subtleties And seal'd false bonds whereon my false eyes dote 'O false blood, thou register of lies Of this false jewel	
And purest faith unhappy fore- sworn Yet, in good faith In faith, I do not love thee and new faith torn And all my honest faith O never faith could hold Her faith, her oaths Faith's defying Where her faith was firmly fix'd In faith, you had not had it Faithful—Faithful friends are hard to find Faithful friend from flattering foe Falchion—His falchion on a flint under his insulting falchion by Tarquin's falchion With shining falchion Falcon—As falcons to the lure Which like a falcon as fowl hear falcon's bells	Son 66 4 " 181 5 " 141 1 " 152 3 " 152 8 P P 5 2 " 7 12 " 18 6 " 18 11 " 19 24 " 21 34 " 21 58 R L 176 " 599 " 1046 " 1626 V A 1027 R L 506 " 511	fall by thy side for whose dear love I rise and fall that lets not bountiful fall Fall'n—As apt as new-fall'n snow Falleth—she flatly falleth down With this, she falleth in the place Falling—like a falling plume False—Gives false alarms sometime false doth bring a false sound enter there but thy false dart with false bethinking grieves false and full of fraud trustless wings of false desire O rash-false heat this false lord arrived triumph in so false a foe suspecteth the false worshippers my false heart bleed Unto a view so false will prison false desire thou traitor, thou false thief false slave to false delight of this false night's abuses serve thou false Tarquin so fear that false hearts have false Siron's tears and that false Tarquin stain'd as in false women's fashion less false in rolling being false to me Why should false painting To show false Art true love may seem false in this Thou mayst be false the false heart's history that I was false of heart others' false adulterate eyes with art's false borrow'd face with a false esteem belied with false compare that is not false I swear And to this false plague in the world's false subtleties And seal'd false bonds whereon my false eyes dote 'O false blood, thou register of lies Of this false jewel	

False —O, that false fire in the world's false forgeries	<i>L C</i> 824	Far —Coral is far more red a far more pleasing sound	<i>Son</i> 130 2
to this false perjury	<i>PP</i> 1 4	" 8 8	" 130 10
False-creeping —False-creeping craft	<i>RL</i> 1517	Thus far I count my gain	" 136 4
Falsehood —To unmask falsehood From hands of falsehood	" 940	Fare —Tarquin fares this night So fares it with this faultful lord	" 141 13
Why of eye's falsehood	" 187 7	To ask the spotted princess how she fares	" 715
Falsely —That censures falsely	" 148 4	to ask her how she fares	" 721
Falseness —Did livery falseness in a pride of youth	<i>L C</i> 105	Fare well I could not	<i>PP</i> 14 6
Falsier —nor none falser to deface her	<i>PP</i> 7 6	Farewell —Bids him farewell	<i>VA</i> 580
False-speaking —credit her false- speaking tongue	<i>Son</i> 138 7	Farewell! thou art too dear	<i>Son</i> 87 1
Faltering —the feeble souls	<i>RL</i> 1768	'Farewell,' quoth she	<i>PP</i> 14 5
Fame —espoused to more fame	" 20	Farewell, sweet lass	" 18 49
should underprop her fame	" 53	Then farewell his great renown	" 21 48
to her ears her husband's fame	" 106	Faring —her babe from faring ill	<i>Son</i> 22 12
a badge of fame	" 1054	Far-off —See those far-off eyes	<i>RL</i> 1386
shall my fame be bred	" 1188	Farther —still farther off from thee	<i>Son</i> 28 8
that did my fame confound	" 1202	For thou not farther	" 47 11
And all my fame	" 1203	seeing farther than the eye	" 69 8
with fame and not with fire	" 1491	flesh stays no farther reason	" 151 8
My fame, and thy perpetual infamy	" 1638	Farthest —Upon the farthest earth	" 44 6
speaking of your fame	<i>Son</i> 80 4	transport me farthest	" 117 8
Give my love fame	" 100 13	Fashion —tears may grace the	<i>RL</i> 1319
her fame so to herself	<i>L C</i> 243	as is false women's fashion	<i>Son</i> 20 4
fear, law, kindred, fame	" 270	inviting time our fashion calls	" 124 8
Fame —shall fame his wit	<i>Son</i> 84 11	Fast —the green sticks fast	<i>VA</i> 527
Familiar —that affable, ghost	" 86 9	twenty locks kept fast	" 575
Famine —making a famine	" 1 7	The dove sleeps fast	<i>RL</i> 860
Famish —But rather famish them	<i>VA</i> 20	While in his hold-fast foot	" 555
Famish'd —mine eye is famish'd	<i>Son</i> 47 8	sour-faced groom to lie as fast	" 1334
Famous —warrior for fight	" 25 9	that forced him on so fast	" 1670
Fan —To fan and blow them dry	<i>VA</i> 52	As fast as thou shalt wane, so fast	
Fancy —to be soft fancy's slave	<i>RL</i> 200	thou grow'st	<i>Son</i> 11 1
by dreadful fancy waking	" 450	And dit as fast	" 12 12
Towards this afflicted fancy	<i>LC</i> 61	As fast as objects	" 114 8
wounded fancies sent me	" 197	that him as fast doth bind	" 134 8
Her fancy fell a-turning	<i>PP</i> 16 4	Fast —eagle, sharp by fast	<i>VA</i> 55
As well as fancy	" 19 4	feasting to a public fast	<i>RL</i> 891
Fang —Under whose sharp fangs	<i>VA</i> 668	Fasten —Nimbly she fastens	<i>VA</i> 38
Fangled —garments, though new- fangled ill	<i>Son</i> 91 3	Fasten'd —So fasten'd in her arms	" 68
Fanning —Fanning the hairs	<i>VA</i> 806	Faster —and then it faster rock'd	<i>RL</i> 262
Fantastic —humour of fantastic wits	" 850	faster than Time wastes life	<i>Son</i> 100 13
Fantasy —'tis a causeless fantasy	" 897	Fastly —afflicted fancy fastly drew	<i>LC</i> 61
Far —he scuds far off	" 301	Fat —that breeds the fat earth's store	<i>RL</i> 1837
far off upon a hill	" 697	Fatal —Wreathed up in fatal folds	<i>VA</i> 879
By this, far off	" 973	And kiss'd the fatal knife	<i>RL</i> 1843
Which far exceeds	<i>RL</i> 81	Fate —I am the mistress of my fate	" 1069
Far from the purpose	" 113	look upon myself, and curse my	
doth so far proceed	" 251	fate	<i>Son</i> 29 4
far poorer than before	" 693	Father —this was thy father's guise	<i>VA</i> 1177
I thus far can dispense	" 1279	Here was thy father's bed	" 1183
Met far from home	" 1596	I their father had not been	<i>RL</i> 210
And far the weaker	" 1647	Their father was too weak	" 865
From far where I abide	<i>Son</i> 27 5	doting father of his fruit	" 1064
How far I toll	" 28 8	Till Lucrece' father	" 1732
From limits far remote	" 44 4	the father's image lies	" 1753
Thus far the miles	" 50 4	Thy father die, and not thy father	
So far from home	" 61 6	thee	" 1771
From me far off	" 61 14	Then son and father weep	" 1791
So far from variation	" 76 2	The father says 'She's mine	" 1795
inferior far to his	" 80 7	You had a father	<i>Son</i> 18 14
How far a modern quill	" 83 7	decrepit father takes delight	" 87 1
smell far worse than weeds	" 94 14	'Father,' she says	<i>LC</i> 71
more strong, far greater	" 119 12	'O father, what a hell	" 288
builded far from accident	" 124 5	Fault —And 'tis your fault	<i>VA</i> 981
		the cold fault cleanly out	" 694
		'Tis not my fault	" 1008
		The shame and fault	<i>RL</i> 238

Fault—the fault is thine	<i>R L</i> 482	Fear—if but for fear of this	<i>R L</i> 614
The fault unknown	" 527	sweating with guilty fear	" 740
Are nature's faults	" 539	That dying fear	" 1266
When pattern'd by thy fault	" 629	a kind of heavy fear	" 1486
Men's faults do seldom	" 633	Nor ashy-pale the fear	" 1512
And by their mortal fault	" 724	weaker with so strong a fear	" 1647
That all the faults	" 804	the pale fear in his face	" 1775
Nor fold my fault	" 1073	Is it for fear to wet a widow's eye	<i>Son</i> 9 1
are their own faults' books	" 1253	Who with his fear is put	" 23 2
Poor women's faults	" 1258	So I, for fear of trust	" 23 5
Yet with the fault	" 1279	I was not sick of any fear	" 86 12
can give the fault amending	" 1614	For fear of which	" 104 13
All men make faults	<i>Son</i> 35 6	Not mine own fears	" 107 1
For to thy sensual fault	" 35 9	Applying fears to hopes, and hopes	" 119 3
Of faults conceal'd	" 88 7	to fears	<i>L C</i> 165
forsake me for some fault	" 89 1	For fear of harm	" 270
Some say, thy fault is youth	" 96 1	Of wealth, of filial fear	" 273
Both grace and faults	" 96 3	all forces, shocks, and fears	" 298
Thou makest faults graces	" 96 4	my sober guards and civil fears	" 298
grew to faults assured	" 118 10	All fears scorn I	<i>PP</i> 18 20
And in our faults	" 138 14	Fear—I thy death should fear	<i>V A</i> 660
thy foul faults should find	" 148 14	bids them fear no more	" 899
Lest guilty of my faults	" 151 4	you need not fear	" 1083
Outfacing faults in love	<i>P T</i> 1 8	he would not fear him	" 1094
our faults in love thus smother'd be	" 1 14	It shall not fear	" 1154
then it is no fault of mine	" 8 12	no secret bushes fear	<i>R L</i> 88
Faultful—this faultful lord of Rome	<i>R L</i> 715	Who fears a sentence	" 244
Favour—if thou wilt deign this....	<i>V A</i> 15	Then who fears sinking	" 280
Some favour, some remorse	" 257	so heedful fear	" 281
Both favour, savour	" 747	The merchant fears, ere rich at	" 336
in favour with their stars	<i>Son</i> 25 1	home	" 1052
The most sweet favour	" 113 10	now I need not fear to die	<i>Son</i> 48 13
dwellers on form and favour	" 125 5	thou wilt be stol'n, I fear	" 64 14
A thousand favours	<i>L C</i> 26	that which it fears to lose	" 92 5
favours to allure his eye	<i>PP</i> 4 6	to fear the worst of wrongs	" 92 13
Favour'd—Were I hard-favour'd	<i>V A</i> 133	that fears no blot	" 124 9
Hard-favour'd tyrant	" 931	If fears not policy	" 126 9
" " For some hard-favour'd groom	<i>R L</i> 1632	Yet fear her, O thou minion	" 126 9
Favourite—Great princes' favourites	<i>Son</i> 25 5	But, soft! enough,—too much, I	" 19 49
Fawn—Hasting to feed her fawn	<i>V A</i> 876	fear	<i>V A</i> 642
that I do fawn upon	<i>Son</i> 149 6	Fear'd—I fear thy fortune	<i>R L</i> 103
Fawn'd—They that fawn'd on him	" 21 49	nor fear'd no hooks	" 611
before	<i>PP</i> 21 49	still are fear'd for love	" 1046
Fawnweth—lion o'er his prey	<i>R L</i> 421	I fear'd by Tarquin's falchion	" 1048
Fear—breeder full of fear	<i>V A</i> 320	But when I fear'd	" 1048
for fear of slips	" 515	Feareth—th' other feareth harm	" 172
signs of fear lurk	" 644	Fearful—As fearful of him, part	<i>V A</i> 630
fear doth teach it	" 670	Pursue these fearful creatures	" 677
wit waits on fear	" 690	Whereon with fearful eyes	" 927
The fear whereof doth make	" 880	in this fearful flood	<i>R L</i> 1741
doubt and bloodless fear	" 891	O fearful meditation	<i>Son</i> 65 9
A second fear through all	" 908	Fearfully—Where fearfully the dogs	<i>V A</i> 886
I felt a kind of fear	" 998	The roses fearfully on thorns	<i>Son</i> 99 8
thou art so full of fear	" 1021	Fearfully	<i>PP</i> 18 44
where is no cause of fear	" 1153	Fearing—fearing my love's decease	<i>V A</i> 1002
Put fear to valour	" 1158	fearing to creep forth	" 1036
mother of dread and fear	<i>R L</i> 117	Fearing some hard news	<i>R L</i> 255
But honest fear	" 173	fearing no such thing	" 363
Here pale with fear	" 188	fearing of Time's tyranny	<i>Son</i> 115 9
the fear doth still exceed	" 229	the loss thereof still fearing	<i>PP</i> 7 10
extreme fear can neither fight	" 230	Feast—the feast might ever last	<i>V A</i> 447
O, how her fear	" 257	disturb the feast	" 450
tremble with her loyal fear	" 261	then my eye doth feast	<i>Son</i> 47 5
Then, childish fear, avaunt	" 274	feasts so solemn and so rare	" 52 5
Yet he still pursues his fear	" 308	To any sensual feast	" 141 8
fear's frost hath dissolution	" 355	For feasts of love	<i>L C</i> 181
confounded in a thousand fears	" 456	Feast-finding—Feast-finding min-	<i>R L</i> 817
With trembling fear	" 511	strels	" 891
will make thee only loved for fear	" 610	Feasting—Thy private feasting	" 891

Feasting—Justice is feasting	<i>R L</i>	906	Feeling—Feeling it break	<i>L C</i>	275
all full with feasting	<i>Son</i> 75	9	Feelingly—sorrow then is feelingly		
Feat—with sieled silk feat and			suficed	<i>R L</i>	1112
affectedly	<i>L C</i>	48	Here feelingly she weeps	"	1492
Feather—on feathers, flesh, and bone	<i>V A</i>	56	Feeling-painful—More feeling-pain-		
at stirring of a feather	"	302	ful: let it then suffice	"	1679
with thought's feathers flies	<i>R L</i>	1216	Fee-simple—And was my own	<i>L C</i>	144
Have added feathers	<i>Son</i> 78	7	Feign—god of both, as poets feign	<i>P P</i>	8
Feather'd—wave like wings	<i>V A</i>	306	Feigned—your feigned tears	<i>V A</i>	425
hollow-swelling feather'd breasts	<i>R L</i>	1122	Fell—in fell battle's rage	<i>R L</i>	145
One of her feather'd creatures	<i>Son</i> 143	2	fell exploits effecting	"	429
Save the eagle, feather'd king	<i>P T</i>	11	tragedies and murders fell	"	766
Feature—it shaped them to your....	<i>Son</i> 113	12	by Time's fell hand defaced	<i>Son</i> 64	1
Featured—Featured like him	"	29	when that fell arrest	"	74
Featureless—Harsh,, and rude	"	11	but spite of heaven's fell rage	<i>L C</i>	13
Fed—with thy increase be fed	<i>V A</i>	170	Fell—fell I not downright	<i>V A</i>	645
eye so full hath fed	"	399	When their glass fell	<i>R L</i>	1526
simple semblance he hath fed	"	795	as she wrought thee, fell a-doting	<i>Son</i> 20	10
He fed them with his sight	"	1104	that so fell sick of you	"	118
that those shrunk pipes had fed	<i>R L</i>	1455	laid by his brand and fell asleep	"	14
Within be fed, without be rich	<i>Son</i> 146	12	I fell, and yet do question make	<i>L C</i>	321
Fee—his youth's fair fee	<i>V A</i>	393	Then fell she on her back	<i>P P</i>	4
The honey fee of parting	"	538	and yet she fell a-turning	"	13
hath deserved a greater fee	"	609	And as he fell to her, so fell she to		
but sin ne'er gives a fee	<i>R L</i>	913	him	"	4
now becomes a fee	<i>Son</i> 120	13	Her fancy fell a-turning	"	4
Feeble—Thy mark is feeble age	<i>V A</i>	941	At it fell upon a day	"	1
Feeble Desire, all recreant	<i>R L</i>	710	Fellow—All thy birds do sing	"	25
faltering feeble souls alive	"	1768	Fellowship—And fellowship in woe	<i>R L</i>	790
Like feeble age, he reeleth	<i>Son</i> 7	10	Felt—were it with thy hand felt	<i>V A</i>	143
Her feeble force	<i>P P</i>	21	having felt the sweetness	"	553
Feed—why shouldst thou feed	<i>V A</i>	169	I felt a kind of fear	"	998
Feed where thou wilt	"	232	When more is felt than one hath		
glutton-like she feeds	"	548	power to tell	<i>R L</i>	1288
that did feed her sight	"	822	What freezings have I felt	<i>Son</i> 97	3
Hasting to feed her fawn	"	876	Female—proud, as females are	<i>V A</i>	309
feeds his vulture fully	<i>R L</i>	556	to hell, my female evil	<i>Son</i> 144	5
while the oppressor feeds	"	905	to hell, my female evil	<i>P P</i>	5
To feed oblivion	"	947	Fence—the red shoul'd the white	<i>R L</i>	63
mountain-spring that feeds a dale	"	1077	Fester—Lillies that fester	<i>Son</i> 94	14
justice feeds iniquity	"	1687	Fetched—And as she fetched breath	<i>P P</i>	11
Feeds on the rarities	<i>Son</i> 60	11	Fetlock—fetlocks shag and long	<i>V A</i>	295
So shalt thou feed on Death, that			Fever—As burning fevers		
feeds on men	"	146	of this madding fever	<i>Son</i> 119	8
My flocks feed not	<i>P P</i>	18	My love is as a fever	"	1
Shepherds feed their flocks	"	20	Augur of the fever's end	<i>P T</i>	7
Feeder—Being nurse and feeder	<i>V A</i>	446	Few—enjoy'd but of a few	<i>R L</i>	22
Feed'st—Feed'st thy light's flame	<i>Son</i> 1	6	'Few words,' quoth she		
Fee'deth—She feedeth on the steam	<i>V A</i>	68	nor none, or few, do hang	<i>Son</i> 73	2
Feeding—by feeding is allay'd	<i>Son</i> 56	3	Fickle—It shall be fickle	<i>V A</i>	1141
did I frame my feeding	"	118	Dost hold Time's fickle glass	<i>Son</i> 126	2
Feeding on that which doth pre-			a fickle maid full pale	<i>L C</i>	5
serve	"	147	but not so fair as fickle	<i>P P</i>	1
Fee—and cannot not feel	<i>V A</i>	201	Fortune, cursed fickle dame	"	15
scorns the heat he feels	"	311	" 21		29
his fair cheek feels	"	352	Whilst as fickle fortune smiled		
'why dost thou feel it	"	373	Fie—Fie, no more of love	<i>V A</i>	185
May feel her heart, poor citizen	<i>R L</i>	465	'Fie, lifeless picture	"	211
what helpless shame I feel	"	756	'Fie, fie,' he says	"	611
though I feel thou art	<i>Son</i> 48	10	'Fie, fie, fond love	"	1021
which I then did feel	"	120	'Fie, fie, fie, now would she cry	<i>P P</i>	13
Feel'st—when thou feel'st it cold	"	2	Field—The field's chief flower	<i>V A</i>	8
Feeling—that the sense of feeling	<i>V A</i>	439	Making my arms his field	"	108
numbs each feeling part	"	892	tempest to the field	"	454
life and feeling of her passion	<i>R L</i>	1317	dare not stay the field	"	894
Being from the feeling	"	1578	doth challenge that fair field	<i>R L</i>	58
Not by our feeling	<i>Son</i> 121	4	in her fair face's field	"	72
Nor tender feeling	"	141	the fields of fruitful Italy	"	107
some feeling pity	<i>L C</i>	178	bold Hector, march'd to field	"	1490
			in thy beauty's field	<i>Son</i> 2	2

Field—valleys, dales, and fields	<i>P P</i> 20	8	Find—Who finds his Lucrece	<i>R L</i>	1585
Fiend—with such foul fiends	<i>V A</i>	638	this refuge let me find	"	1654
my angel be turn'd fiend	<i>Son</i> 144	9	Find no determination	<i>Son</i> 18	6
night, who, like a fiend	" 145	11	that I in heaven find	" 14	8
The naked and concealed fiend	<i>L C</i>	817	To find where your true image	" 24	6
my angel be turn'd fiend	<i>P P</i> 2	9	for myself no quiet find	" 27	14
Foul precursor of the fiend	<i>P T</i>	6	Both find each other	" 42	11
Fierce—from the fierce tiger's jaws	<i>Son</i> 19	3	Shall reasons find	" 49	8
Or some fierce thing	" 23	3	will my poor beast then find	" 51	5
Flery—Red cheeks and fiery eyes	<i>V A</i>	219	your praise shall still find room	" 55	10
in his fiery race	<i>Son</i> 51	11	To find out shames	" 61	7
Flery-pointed—the fair and.... sun	<i>R L</i>	372	and thou shalt find	" 77	10
Fight—foil'd the god of fight	<i>V A</i>	114	Wherein it finds a joy	" 91	6
fight brings beauty under	"	748	O, what a happy title do I find	" 92	11
to use it in the fight	<i>R L</i>	62	thou in this shalt find thy monu-		
makes them still to fight	"	68	ment	" 107	13
with life's strength doth fight	"	124	when it alteration finds	" 116	8
can neither fight nor fly	"	230	and find the lesson true	" 118	18
The coward fights	"	273	now I find true	" 119	9
Desire doth fight with Grace	"	712	And thou shalt find it	" 142	4
an eager combat fight	"	1298	thy foul faults should find	" 148	14
encouraging the Greeks to fight	"	1402	find their sepulchres in mud	<i>L C</i>	46
warrior famoured for fight	<i>Son</i> 25	9	to do will aptly find	"	88
'gainst his glory fight	" 60	7	which abroad they find	"	137
against myself I'll fight	" 88	3	that so their shame did find	"	187
that love with love did fight	<i>P P</i> 16	5	All unseen 'gan passage find	<i>P P</i> 17	6
vanquish'd men in bloody fight	" 18	36	A cripple soon can find a halt	" 19	10
Fighting—note the fighting conflict	<i>V A</i>	345	Faithful friends are hard to find	" 21	34
slaves for pillage fighting	<i>R L</i>	428	Finding—Finding their enemy	<i>V A</i>	887
but fighting outwardly	<i>L C</i>	203	Feast-finding minstrels	<i>R L</i>	817
Figure—but figures of delight	<i>Son</i> 98	11	Finding thy worth	<i>Son</i> 82	6
Steal from his figure	" 104	10	Finding the first conceit	" 108	13
Laundering the silken figures	<i>L C</i>	17	Finding myself in honour	<i>L C</i>	150
Figured—.... to thee my true spirit	<i>Son</i> 108	2	Fine—to fine the hate of foes	<i>R L</i>	936
to take her figured proffer	<i>P P</i> 4	10	belongs to love's fine wit	<i>Son</i> 23	14
Figuring—Figuring that their pas-			the fine point of sidomen pleasure	" 52	4
sions	<i>L C</i>	199	Finger—locks her lily fingers one in		
Filching—Doubting the filching age	<i>Son</i> 75	6	one	<i>V A</i>	228
Filed—by all the Muses filed	" 85	4	He bends her fingers	"	476
Smooth not thy tongue with filed			the needle his finger pricks	<i>R L</i>	319
talk	<i>P P</i> 19	8	As on the finger of a throned queen	<i>Son</i> 96	5
Fillial—Of wealth, of filial fear	<i>L C</i>	270	With thy sweet fingers	" 128	3
Fill—an minutes fill up hours	<i>R L</i>	297	O'er whom thy fingers walk	" 128	11
To fill with worm-holes	"	946	Give them thy fingers	" 128	14
although to-day thou fill	<i>Son</i> 56	5	Fire—coals of glowing fire	<i>V A</i>	35
doth the impression fill	" 112	1	yet her fire must burn	"	94
Ay, fill it full with wills	" 136	6	all compact of fire	"	149
Fill'd—My daughter' and 'my			darts forth the fire	"	196
wife' with clamours fill'd	<i>R L</i>	1804	scornfully glisters like fire	"	275
If it were fill'd	<i>Son</i> 17	2	love's fire doth assuage	"	334
drain'd his blood and fill'd his brow	" 63	3	It flash'd forth fire	"	348
countenance fill'd up his line	" 86	13	set the heart on fire	"	388
Fillet—Some in her threaden fillet	<i>L C</i>	33	To touch the fire	"	402
Filleth—she feeds, yet never filleth	<i>V A</i>	548	or in the fire	"	494
Filling—coral cisterns filling	<i>R L</i>	1234	do abate the fire	"	654
Filth—fly with the filth away	"	1010	Mine eyes are turn'd to fire	"	1072
Find—she in him finds missing	<i>V A</i>	605	melt at mine eyes' red fire	"	1073
in a brake she finds a hound	"	913	matter is to fire	"	1162
Find sweet beginning	"	1138	bears the lightless fire	<i>R L</i>	4
shall he think to find a stranger			sparks of fire do fly	"	177
just	<i>R L</i>	159	I enforced this fire	"	181
finds no excuse nor end	"	238	Against love's fire	"	355
from thence, where it may find	"	760	huge fires abide	"	647
To find some desperate instrument	"	1088	Thou blow'st the fire	"	884
Will we find out	"	1146	That two red fires	"	1353
To find a face	"	1444	the fire that burneth here	"	1475
And who she finds forlorn	"	1500	with fame and not with fire	"	1491
It cannot be, I find	"	1539	His eye drops fire	"	1552
That he finds means	"	1561	balls of quenchless fire	"	1554

Fire —in his fire doth quake		Flame —Feed'st thy light's flame	<i>Son</i>	1	6
hot-burning fire doth dwell	" 1556	seem'd my flame to qualify	"	109	2
she gives her sorrow fire	" 1557	My most full flame	"	115	4
slight air and purging fire	" 1604	Not one whose flame	<i>L C</i>	....	191
nor war's quick fire shall burn	<i>Son</i> 45	In a mutual flame	<i>P T</i>	....	24
the glowing of such fire	" 55	<i>Flame</i> —That flame through water	<i>L C</i>	....	287
And his love-kindling fire	" 73	Flameth—as straw with fire	<i>P P</i>	7	113
from this holy fire of love	" 153	Flaming—by his flaming torch	<i>R L</i>	....	448
Where Cupid got new fire	" 153	with a flaming light	"	....	1627
votary took up that fire	" 154	Flaming in the phoenix' sight	<i>P T</i>	....	35
Which from Love's fire	" 154	Flank—in his soft flank	<i>V A</i>	....	1053
Love's fire heats water	" 154	nuzzling in his flank	"	....	1115
Both fire from hence	" 154	Flap-mouth'd —flap-mouth'd mourn-			
O, that false fire	" 294	er, black and grim	"	....	920
is music and sweet fire	" 324	Flash'd —It flash'd forth fire	"	....	348
as straw with fire flameth	<i>P P</i> 5	Flatly—she flatly falleth down	"	....	463
Fire —wind that fires the torch	12	Flatter —And flatters her	"	....	978
fire my good one out	" 7	one doth flatter thee	"	....	989
fire my good one out	13	Th' one sweetly flatters	<i>R L</i>	....	172
Fred —Love's brand new-fir'd	<i>Son</i> 144	To flatter thee	"	....	1061
Firm —And the firm so'l win	14	Only to flatter fools	"	....	1559
Firmly —on that he firmly doted	<i>Son</i> 153	false Sinon's tears doth flatter	"	....	1560
faith was firmly fix'd in love	9	So flatter I the swart-complexion'd			
First —Struck dead at first	<i>R L</i> 416	night	<i>Son</i>	28	11
who shall cope him first	<i>P P</i> 18	Flatter the mountain-tops	"	33	2
who first should dry his tears	11	as a dream doth flatter	"	87	13
I should have kill'd him first	" 250	Every one that flatters thee	<i>P P'</i>	21	31
First red as roses	" 470	Flatter'd —flatter'd by their leader's			
First, like a trumpet	" 1297	jocund show	<i>R L</i>	....	296
First, hovering o'er the paper	<i>Son</i> 20	by lies we flatter'd be	<i>Son</i>	138	14
wert thou first created	9	Flatterer —To critic and to flatterer	"	112	11
The first my thought	" 45	Flattering—His flattering 'Holla	<i>V A</i>	....	284
that made me first your slave	3	and flattering thoughts retire	<i>R L</i>	....	641
at first in character was done	" 58	And with such-like flattering	<i>P P</i>	21	41
At first the very worst	1	Faithful friend from flattering foe	"	21	58
when first your eye I eyed	" 59	Flattery —your feign'd tears, your			
Since first I saw you fresh	" 1092	flattery	<i>V A</i>	....	425
when first I hallow'd	" 1118	Sweet flattery! then she loves	<i>Son</i>	42	14
Finding the first conceit	" 1118	the monarch's plague, this flattery	"	114	2
O, 'tis the first	" 114	'tis flattery in my seeing	"	114	9
mine eye loves it and doth first	9	Flaw —gusts and foul flaws	<i>V A</i>	....	456
begin	" 114	Fled —Love to heaven is fled	"	....	793
Grows fairer than at first	14	at him should have fled	"	....	947
when first it 'gins to bud	119	her eyes are fled	"	....	1037
First-born —With April's first-born	<i>P P</i> 18	to the world that I am fled	<i>Son</i>	71	3
flowers	3	where is my judgement fled	"	148	3
Fish —The fishes spread on it	<i>Son</i> 21	And blushing fled	<i>P P</i>	9	14
Fisher —No fisher but the ungrown	7	All our evening sport from us			
try forbears	" 1100	is fled	"	18	47
Fit—season once more fits	" 526	Phoenix and the turtle fled	<i>P T</i>	....	23
gouts and painful fits	" 327	Fleece—Till with her own white	<i>R L</i>	....	678
shall fit the trespass best	<i>R L</i> 856	Ere beauty's dead fleece	<i>Son</i>	68	8
which wounded bosoms fits	" 1613	Fleest —sorry seasons as thou	"	19	5
Fitted—out of their spheres been	<i>Son</i> 120	Fleet-foot—Or as the fleet-foot roe	<i>V A</i>	....	561
fitted	12	Fleeting—a froth of fleeting joy	<i>R L</i>	....	212
Five—five hundred courses	" 119	the pleasure of the fleeting year	<i>Son</i>	97	2
my five wits nor my five senses	7	Fleet-wing'd —For fleet-wing'd duty	<i>R L</i>	....	1216
Fix—Will fix a sharp knife	" 59	Flesh—feathers, flesh, and bone	<i>V A</i>	....	56
Fixed—Whose beams upon his hair-	6	My flesh is soft and plump	"	....	142
less face are fix'd	<i>R L</i> 141	The flesh being proud	<i>R L</i>	....	712
eyes are sadly fixed	5	with her nails her flesh doth tear	"	....	739
from their fixed places	" 1525	the dull substance of my flesh	<i>Son</i>	44	1
candles fix'd in heaven's air	<i>Son</i> 21	Shall neigh,—no dull flesh	"	51	11
with his colour fix'd	12	flesh stays no farther reason	"	151	8
it is an ever-fixed mark	" 101	Flew—observed as they flew	<i>L C</i>	....	60
and nowhere fix'd	6	Flight—tender smell or speedy	<i>R L</i>	....	693
was firmly fix'd in love	<i>L C</i> 11	cross Tarquin in his flight	"	....	968
Flame—with embracing flames	<i>P P</i> 18	scars of battle 'scapeth by the			
And to the flame	6	flight	<i>L C</i>	....	244
	" 180				

Flint—Nay, more than flint	V A 200	Fly—the eyes fly from their lights	R L 461
His falchion on a flint	R L 176	He faintly flies	" 740
As from this cold flint	" 181	fly with the flith away	" 1010
Flint-hearted—'O, pity,' gan she	V A 95	wheresoe'er they fly	" 1014
cry, 'flint-hearted boy	" 95	determining which way to fly	" 1150
Flinty—flinty, hard as steel	" 199	with thought's feathers flies	" 1216
Flock—among a flock of sheep	" 685	and from his lips did fly	" 1406
My flocks feed not	P P 18 1	and through her wounds doth fly	" 1728
Flocks all sleeping	" 18 42	A crow that flies .	Son 70 4
shepherds feed their flocks	" 20 6	ignorance aloft to fly	" 78 6
Flood—jewel in the flood	V A 824	which flies before her face	" 143 7
drown'd him in the flood	R L 266	that which flies from thee	" 143 9
into thy boundless flood	" 653	the caged cloister fly	L C 249
forward like a gentle flood	" 1118	from his heart did fly	" 325
no flood by raining slaketh	" 1677	Fly—poor flies in his fume	V A 316
in this fearful flood	" 1741	Flying—The timorous flying hare	V A 674
and gave the flood	L C 44	Foam—They join and shoot their	
why was not I a flood	P P 6 14	foam	R L 1442
Flood-gates—But through the	V A 959	Foe—so white a foe	V A 364
Fleurish—the flourish set on youth	Son 60 9	that ever threat his foes	" 620
Flow—And to his flow	R L 651	to amaze his foes	" 684
Thus ebbs and flows	" 1569	if his foes pursue him	" 699
an eye, unused to flow	Son 30 5	triumph in so false a foe	R L 77
Flow'd—downward flow'd space	L C 284	a parley to his heartless foe	" 471
Flower—The field's chief flower	V A 8	to fine the hate of foes	" 936
gardens full of flowers	" 65	to see his friends his foes	" 988
Fair flowers that are not	" 131	to scratch her wicked foe	" 1035
These forceless flowers	" 152	will kill myself, thy foe	" 1196
fresh flowers being shed	" 665	to ban her cruel foes	" 1460
thou pluck'at a flower	" 946	ta'en prisoner by the foe	" 1609
No flower was nigh	" 1055	revenged on my foe	" 1683
The flowers are sweet	" 1079	the hateful foe bewray'd	" 1698
A purple dower sprung up	" 1168	that should have slain her foe	" 1827
the new-sprung flower	" 1171	Thyself thy foe	Son 1 8
'Poor flower,' quoth she	" 1177	yet we must not be foes	" 40 14
my sweet love's flower	" 1188	even so as foes command	" 69 4
take root with precious flowers	R L 870	from my face she turns my foes	" 139 11
Each flower molest'd	" 1227	Faithful friend from flattering	
against the wither'd flower	" 1254	foe	P P 21 58
that the flower hath kill'd	" 1255	Foggy—vaporous and foggy Night	R L 771
But flowers distill'd	Son 5 13	Foll—which remain'd the foll	L C 153
would bear your living flowers	" 16 7	Foll'd—foll'd the god of fight	V A 114
With April's first-born flowers	" 21 7	victories once foll'd	Son 25 10
is no stronger than a flower	" 65 4	she foll'd the framing	P P 7 15
and died as flowers do now	" 68 2	Folson—spring and of the year	Son 53 9
To thy fair flower	" 69 12	Foist—What thou dost foist upon us	" 123 6
The summer's flower	" 94 9	Fold—The sheep are gone to fold	V A 532
But if that flower	" 94 11	Wreathed up in fatal folds	" 879
Of different flowers	" 98 6	in her lips' sweet fold	R L 679
More flowers I noted	" 99 14	Fold—Fold in the object	V A 822
Of bird, of flower, of shape	" 113 6	Nor fold my fault	R L 1073
or flowers with flowers gather'd	" 124 4	Hero folds she up	" 1810
have been a spreading flower	L C 75	Folded—Shame folded up	" 675
and gave him all my flower	" 147	Of folded schedules	L C 43
Sweet rose, fair flower	P P 10 1	Fellow—What follows more	V A 54
A flower that dies	" 13 3	imagination she did follow	" 975
a gloss, a glass, a flower	" 13 5	shame that follows sweet delight	R L 357
As flowers dead lie wither'd	" 13 9	temptation follows where thou art	Son 41 4
shine, sun, to succour flowers	" 15 16	To follow that which flies	" 143 7
A cap of flowers	" 20 11	Doth follow night	" 145 11
Flown—to hell is flown away	Son 145 12	Follow'd—That it as gentle day	" 145 10
Fluxive—bathed she in her fluxive	L C 60	Following—What following sorrow	R L 186
eyes	V A 304	following where he haunted	L C 130
Fly—fly they know not whither	" 324	Folly—love is wise in folly	V A 888
strive to over-fly them	" 894	feeds his vulture folly	R L 556
They basely fly	" 1027	folly lurk in gentle breasts	" 851
away she flies	R L 177	His time of folly	" 992
sparks of fire do fly	" 230	wound his folly's show	" 1810
can neither fight nor fly		folly, age, and cold decay	Son 11 6

Folly—And folly, doctor-like, con-		For—For rich caparisons	V A 286
trolling skill	Son 66 10	For nothing else	" 288
Fond—'Fie, fie, fond love	V A 1021	For through his mane	" 305
are with gain so fond	R L 134	For lovers say, the heart	" 329
Or what fond beggar	" 216	For all askance	" 342
and full of fond mistrust	" 284	For one sweet look	" 371
which fond desire doth scorch	" 314	'For shame,' he cries	" 379
True grief is fond	" 1094	For all my mind	" 383
Thy heat of lust, fond Paris	" 1473	For I have heard	" 413
Or who is he so fond	Son 8 7	For where a heart	" 426
Being fond on praise	" 84 14	For from the stallitory	" 443
Fondling—'Fondling,' she saith	V A 229	For looks kill love	" 464
Fondly—how fondly I did dote	R L 207	For sharply he did think	" 470
Food—that pinches beholding food	" 1115	For on the grass	" 473
my thoughts as food to life	Son 75 1	But for thy piteous lips	" 504
Fool—The poor fool prays her	V A 578	kiss each other, for this cure	" 505
how much a fool was I	" 1015	for fear of slips	" 515
and teach the fool	" 1146	Say, for non-payment	" 521
merry fools to mock him	R L 989	For pity now she can	" 577
servants to shallow fools	" 1016	For my sick heart	" 584
Only to flatter fools	" 1559	mounted for the hot encounter	" 596
'Fool, fool!' quoth she	" 1568	For where Love reigns	" 649
my unsounded self, supposed a fool	" 1819	For there his smell	" 691
So true a fool is love	Son 57 13	For misery is trodden on	" 707
Love's not Time's fool	" 116 9	for thou shalt not rise	" 710
I witness call the fools of time	" 124 13	For love can comment	" 714
Thou blind fool, Love	" 137 1	Cynthia for shame	" 728
fools that in the imagination set	L C 136	For stealing moulds	" 730
what fool is not so wise	P P 3 13	for framing thee so fair	" 744
ah, fool too forward	" 4 14	For, by this black-faced night	" 773
Foolish—and uttering things	R L 1813	For know, my heart	" 779
Dissuade one foolish heart	Son 141 10	You do it for increase	" 791
Foolish-witty—love is wise in folly,		for Love to heaven is fled	" 793
foolish-witty	V A 838	for having so offended	" 810
Foot—or as the fleet-foot roe	" 561	For lovers' hours are long	" 842
when thou hast on foot	" 679	For who hath she	" 847
While in his hold-fast foot	R L 555	She hearkens for his hounds and	
to the base shrub's foot	" 684	for his horn	" 868
he sets his foot upon the light	" 673	For now she knows	" 883
A hand, a foot, a face	" 1427	rate the boar for murther	" 906
under Pyrrhus' proud foot lies	" 1448	asks the weary caitiff for his	
although my foot did stand	Son 44 5	master	" 914
can hold his swift foot back	" 65 11	curse thee for this stroke	" 945
Of hand, of foot, of lip	" 106 6	for thy mortal vigour	" 953
Footed—whate'er thou wilt, swift-		consulting for foul weather	" 972
footed Time	" 19 6	For now reviving joy	" 977
Footing—and yet no footing seen	V A 148	and grave for kings	" 995
The earth, in love with thee, thy		For he being dead	" 1019
footing trips	" 722	Struggling for passage	" 1047
For—this favour for thy meed	" 15	For oft the eye mistakes	" 1068
He, red for shame	" 86	my grief for one	" 1069
For to a pretty ear	" 74	still looketh for a grave	" 1106
ready for his pay	" 89	For every little grief	" 1179
More thirst for drink than she for		For he the night before	R L 15
this good turn	" 92	For by our ears our hearts oft	
And begg'd for that	" 102	tainted be	" 38
for my sake hath learn'd	" 105	beauty would blush for shame	" 54
For mastering her	" 114	For unstain'd thoughts do seldom	
for then I were not for thee	" 137	dream	" 87
beauty for the use	" 164	For that he colour'd with his high	
Herbs for their smell	" 165	estate	" 92
For, where they lay	" 176	he pineth still for more	" 98
make a shadow for thee	" 191	so greets heaven for his success	" 112
for stone at rain relenteth	" 200	He makes excuses for his being	
for one poor kiss	" 207	there	" 114
And one for interest	" 210	For then is Tarquin brought	" 120
For men will kiss	" 216	For after supper long he questioned	" 122
how doth she now for wits	" 249	Despair to gain doth traffic oft for	
What cares he now for curb	" 285	gaining	" 181

For—That one for all, or all for one	<i>R L</i>	.... 144	For—For me, I am the mistress	<i>R L</i>	.... 1069
As life for honour	"	.... 145	For day hath nought to do	"	.... 1092
Honour for wealth	"	.... 146	drowns for want of skill	"	.... 1099
for that which we expect	"	.... 149	For mirth doth search	"	.... 1109
all for want of wit	"	.... 153	For burden-wise I'll hum	"	.... 1133
And for himself himself he must			'And for, poor bird	"	.... 1142
forsake	"	.... 157	both were kept for heaven	"	.... 1166
hold it for no sin	"	.... 209	shall for him be spent	"	.... 1182
For one sweet grape	"	.... 215	For in my death	"	.... 1189
Urging the worser sense for van-			And, for my sake	"	.... 1197
tage still	"	.... 249	For fleet-wing'd duty	"	.... 1216
And gazed for tidings	"	.... 254	For why her face wore sorrow's		
Why hunt I then for colour or ex-			livery	"	.... 1222
cuses	"	.... 267	For men have marble	"	.... 1240
He takes for accidental things of			doth weep for grief	"	.... 1272
trial	"	.... 326	For more it is	"	.... 1286
That for his prey	"	.... 342	for I have them here	"	.... 1290
for standing by her side	"	.... 425	For then the eye interprets	"	.... 1325
slaves for pillage fighting	"	.... 428	For Lucrece thought	"	.... 1344
That even for anger	"	.... 478	For now 'tis stale to sigh	"	.... 1362
Shall plead for me	"	.... 480	Pausing for means	"	.... 1365
For those thine eyes betray thee	"	.... 483	made for Priam's Troy	"	.... 1367
marks thee for my earth's delight	"	.... 487	For Helen's rape	"	.... 1369
For in thy bed	"	.... 514	Shed for the slaughter'd husband	"	.... 1376
For lawful policy remains enacted	"	.... 529	As, but for loss	"	.... 1420
'Then, for thy husband	"	.... 533	For much imaginary work was		
For marks described	"	.... 538	there	"	.... 1422
for his sake spare me	"	.... 582	That for Achilles' image	"	.... 1424
for thine own sake leave me	"	.... 583	Stood for the whole	"	.... 1428
For stones dissolved to water do			for trespass of thine eye	"	.... 1476
convert	"	.... 592	For one's offence	"	.... 1483
For kings, like gods, should govern	"	.... 602	For sorrow, like a heavy-hanging		
only loved for fear	"	.... 610	bell	"	.... 1493
are fear'd for love	"	.... 611	For perfured Sinon	"	.... 1521
If but for fear of this	"	.... 614	for his wondrous skill	"	.... 1528
For princes are the glass	"	.... 615	'For even as subtle Sinon	"	.... 1541
Authority for sin, warrant for			For every tear he falls	"	.... 1551
blame	"	.... 620	For Sinon in his fire	"	.... 1556
For it was lent thee	"	.... 627	She looks for night, and then she		
I sue for exiled majesty's repeal	"	.... 640	longs for morrow	"	.... 1571
For light and lust are deadly	"	.... 674	'For in the dreadful dead of dark	"	.... 1625
For with the nightly linen	"	.... 680	'For some hard-favour'd groom	"	.... 1632
Unapt for tender smell	"	.... 695	plead for justice there	"	.... 1649
For there it revels	"	.... 713	'And for my sake	"	.... 1681
The guilty rebel for remission prays	"	.... 714	For she that was thy Lucrece	"	.... 1682
For now against himself	"	.... 717	For sparing justice	"	.... 1687
hates himself for his offence	"	.... 738	For 'tis a meritorious fair design	"	.... 1692
looks for the morning light	"	.... 745	for daughter or for wife	"	.... 1792
'For day,' quoth she	"	.... 747	He weeps for her, for she was only		
For they their guilt	"	.... 754	mine	"	.... 1798
Black stage for tragedies	"	.... 766	For sportive words	"	.... 1813
dark harbour for defame	"	.... 768	is woe the curse for woe	"	.... 1821
For Collatine's dear love	"	.... 821	For his foul act	"	.... 1824
a theme for disputation	"	.... 822	For where is she so fair	<i>Son</i>	8 5
Yet for thy honour	"	.... 842	For having traffic with thyself alone	"	4 9
For it had been dishonour	"	.... 844	For never-resting time leads sum-		
O unlook'd-for evil	"	.... 846	mer on	"	5 5
The sweets we wish for	"	.... 867	That's for thyself	"	6 7
such numbers seek for thee	"	.... 898	be it ten for one	"	6 8
cry out for thee	"	.... 902	for thou art much too fair	"	6 18
no time for charitable deeds	"	.... 908	Is it for fear to wet a widow's eye	"	9 1
For who so base	"	.... 1000	for still the world enjoys it	"	9 10
For greatest scandal	"	.... 1006	For shame! deny that	"	10 1
For me, I force not	"	.... 1021	Who for thyself art so unprovident	"	10 2
For if I die	"	.... 1032	For thou art so possessed	"	10 5
for yielding so	"	.... 1036	for love of me	"	10 18
more vent for passage of her breath	"	.... 1040	whom Nature hath not made for		
Yet for the self-same purpose	"	.... 1047	store	"	11 9
that is gone for which I sought	"	.... 1051	she carved thee for her seal	"	11 18

For—for love of you	Son	15	13	For—that for myself I praise	Son	62	13
For beauty's pattern	"	19	12	For such a time	"	63	9
And for a woman wert thou	"	20	9	for restful death I cry	"	66	1
she prick'd thee out for women's pleasure	"	20	13	For she hath no exchequer	"	67	11
heaven itself for ornament	"	21	3	him as for a map	"	68	13
For all that beauty	"	22	5	For slander's mark	"	70	2
As I, not for myself, but for thee will	"	22	10	For canker vice	"	70	7
So I, for fear of trust	"	23	5	No longer mourn for me	"	71	1
Who plead for love and look for recompense	"	23	11	for I love you so	"	71	6
For through the painter must you see	"	24	5	For you in me	"	72	4
good turns eyes for eyes have done	"	24	9	do more for me	"	72	6
and thine for me	"	24	10	That you for love speak well	"	72	10
Unlook'd for joy in that I honour most	"	25	4	For I am shamed	"	72	13
For at a frown	"	25	8	Which for memorial	"	74	4
famous for fight	"	25	9	And for the peace	"	75	3
all the rest forgot for which he toil'd	"	25	12	starved for a look	"	75	10
repose for limbs	"	27	2	For as the sun	"	76	13
For then my thoughts	"	27	5	invoke thee for my Muse	"	78	1
For thee and for myself	"	27	14	thank him not for that	"	79	13
For thy sweet love remember'd	"	29	13	This silence for my sin	"	83	9
For precious friends hid	"	30	6	For I impair not beauty	"	83	11
Reserve them for my love, not for their rhyme	"	32	7	others for the breath of words re- spect	"	85	13
Theirs for their style I'll read, his for his love	"	32	14	Me for my dumb thoughts	"	85	14
him for this my love	"	33	13	Bound for the prize	"	86	2
For no man well of such a salve can speak	"	34	7	too dear for my possessing	"	87	1
For to thy sensual fault	"	35	9	For how do I hold thee	"	87	5
For whether beauty	"	37	5	And for that riches where is my deserving	"	87	6
For every vulgar paper	"	38	4	For bending all my loving thoughts	"	88	10
For who's so dumb	"	38	7	That for thy right	"	88	14
Even for this	"	39	5	forsake me for some fault	"	89	1
if for my love	"	40	5	For thee, against myself	"	89	13
I cannot blame thee for my love thou usest	"	40	6	For I must ne'er love him	"	89	14
For still temptation follows	"	41	4	do not drop in for an after-loss	"	90	4
And for my sake	"	42	7	For term of life	"	92	2
my friend for my sake	"	42	8	For it depends	"	92	4
both for my sake	"	42	12	For there can live no hatred	"	93	5
For all the day	"	43	2	For sweetest things turn sourest	"	94	13
For then, despite of space	"	44	8	for their habitation	"	95	10
For nimble thought can jump	"	44	7	and for true things deem'd	"	96	8
For when these quicker elements	"	45	5	For summer and his pleasures	"	97	11
is famish'd for a look	"	47	3	for complexion dwells	"	99	4
For thou not farther than my thoughts	"	47	11	condemned for thy hand	"	99	6
For truth proves thievish for a prize so dear	"	48	14	But, for his theft	"	99	12
For that same groan	"	50	13	For thy neglect of truth	"	101	2
But love, for love	"	51	12	Excuse not silence so, for't lies in thee	"	101	10
For blunting the fine point	"	52	4	For to no other pass	"	103	11
But you like none, none you for constant heart	"	53	14	For as you were	"	104	2
For that sweet odour	"	54	4	For fear of which	"	104	13
But, for their virtue	"	54	9	And, for they look'd	"	106	11
watch the clock for you	"	57	6	For we, which now behold	"	106	13
labouring for invention	"	59	3	antiquity for aye his page	"	108	12
but for his scythe to mow	"	60	12	bring water for my stain	"	109	8
ever for thy sake	"	61	12	leave for nothing all thy sum-	"	109	12
For thee watch I	"	61	13	For nothing this wide universe I call	"	109	13
And for this sin	"	62	3	O, for my sake	"	111	1
And for myself	"	62	7	for my life provide	"	111	3

For—It might for Fortune's bastard *Son* 124
 Which die for goodness, who have
 lived for crime " 124 14
 great bases for eternity " 125 3
 For compound sweet " 125 7
 only me for thee " 125 12
 For since each hand " 127 5
 For well thou know'st " 131 3
 To mourn for me " 132 11
 For that deep wound " 133 2
 for I, being pent in thee " 133 13
 For thou art covetous " 134 6
 to write for me " 134 7
 came debtor for my sake " 134 11
 Thus far for love " 136 4
 For nothing hold me " 136 11
 for my name is 'Will' " 136 14
 For, if I should despair " 140 9
 For they in thee
 languish'd for her sake " 141 2
 For that which longer " 145 3
 For I have sworn thee fair " 147 13
 for thy sake " 147 13
 for now I know thy mind " 149 4
 For, thou betraying me " 149 13
 for whose dear leve " 151 5
 For all my vows are oaths " 151 14
 For I have sworn deep oaths " 152 7
 For I have sworn thee fair " 152 9
 The boy for trial " 152 13
 the bath for my help lies " 153 10
 For men diseased " 154 12
 Came there for cure " 154 13
 For some, untuck'd, descended *L C* 31
 For on his visage was in little
 drawn " 90
 For maiden-tongued he was " 100
 Came for additions " 118
 For his advantage still " 123
 And dialogued for him " 132
 Experience for me many bulwarks
 bullded " 152
 For when we rage " 160
 Fear of harms " 165
 For further I could say " 169
 For feasts of love " 181
 For these, of force, must
 What me your minister, for you
 obeys " 223
 For she was sought by spirits " 229
 Must for your victory " 236
 For thou art all " 258
 For, lo, his passion " 295
 What I should do again for such a
 sake " 322
 For being both to me *PP* 2 11
 Vows for thee broke " 3 4
 gone to the hedge for shade " 6 2
 tarriance for Adonis made " 6 4
 For his approach " 6 8
 Paler for sorrow " 9 8
 For Adon's sake " 9 4
 I weep for thee " 10 7
 For why thou left'st me nothing " 10 8
 For why I craved nothing " 10 10
 For methinks thou stay'st too long " 12 12
 beauty blemish'd once's for ever
 lost " 13 11
 for I supp'd with sorrow " 14 6

For—a word for shadows like myself *PP* 14 11
 For she doth welcome daylight " 15 7
 For why, she sigh'd " 15 12
 Yet not for me, shine sun " 15 16
 For of the two the trusty knight " 16 11
 For now my song is ended " 16 16
 Vow, alack! for youth unmeet " 17 13
 Thou for whom Jove would swear " 17 15
 And deny himself for Jove " 17 17
 Turning mortal for thy love " 17 18
 For now I see " 18 16
 All our love is lost, for Love is dead " 18 43
 For a sweet content " 18 51
 Other help for him " 18 54
 doh stand for nought " 19 42
 To sin and never for to saint " 19 44
 For her griefs so lively shown " 21 17
 For these dead birds sigh a prayer *P T* 67
 Forage—she begins to forage *V A* 554
 Forbade—.... my tongue to speak *R L* 1648
 Forbade the boy *PP* 9 8
 Forbear—the ungrown fry forbears *V A* 526
 thou might'st my seat forbear *Son* 41 9
 forbear to glance thine eye " 139 6
 Forbid—But I forbid thee " 19 8
 That god forbid that made me " 58 1
 spoil of beauty can forbid " 65 12
 in honour so forbid *L C* 150
 Forbidden—That use is not forbid-
 den usury *Son* 6 5
 Forbidding—all these poor forbidi-
 dings *R L* 323
 Forbod—To be forbod the sweets *L C* 164
 Force—desire doth lend her force *V A* 29
 then force must work my way *R L* 513
 by force, by fraud, or skill " 1243
 Sweet love, renew thy force *Son* 56 1
 some in their body's force " 91 2
 For these, of force *L C* 223
 did her force subdue " 248
 The ailes of all forces " 273
 Her feeble force will yield *PP* 19 21
 Force—Perforce will force it *V A* 72
 Lucrece must I force to my desire *R L* 182
 doth force a further strife " 689
 I force not argument a straw " 1021
 Forced—Forced to content *V A* 61
 Forced it to tremble *R L* 261
 This forced league " 689
 acquit my forced offence " 1071
 That was not forced " 1657
 forced him on so fast " 1670
 How may this forced stain " 1701
 Where thou art forced *Son* 41 12
 Or forced examples *L C* 157
 O, that forced thunder " 825
 Forceless—These forceless flowers *V A* 152
 Ford—Deep sounds make lesser
 noise than shallow fords *R L* 1829
 'Fore—The eyes 'fore duteous *Son* 7 11
 Fore-bemoaned—of moan " 30 11
 Fore-betray'd—betray the *L C* 328
 Forego—Mine eyes their light *R L* 228
 Foregoing—foregoing simple savour *Son* 125 7
 Foregone—grieve at grievances.... " 30 9
 Forehead—Brand not my forehead *R L* 1091
 Foreknowing—Foreknowing well *V A* 245
 Foresight—But her foresight *R L* 728
 Forest—Have from the forests shook *Son* 104 4

Forestell—Thus I forestall thee could not forestall thy will	R L 484	Forswore—I forswore not thee	P P 3 6
	" 728	Forworn—steal a kiss and die ...	V A 728
Foretell—Foretell new storms	" 1589	faith unhappily forsown	Son 66 4
Forfeit—Supposed as forfeit	Son 167 4	though thou art forsown	" 88 4
Myself I'll forfeit	" 134 3	thou know'st I am forsown	" 152 1
Forged—Lust full of forged lies hast thou forged hooks	V A 804 Son 137 7	But thou art twice forsown	" 152 2
Forgery—the weak brain's forgeries	R L 460	If love make me forsown	P P 5 1
treason, forgery, and shift	" 920	Though to myself forsown	" 5 3
In the world's false forgeries	P P 1 4	Fort—Thy never-conquer'd fort	R L 482
Forget—her joints forgot to bow for fear of trust forgot to say	V A 1061	If in this blemish'd fort	" 1175
dear love, forget me quite	Son 23 5	Brought forth thee	" 196
Forget'st—that thou so long	" 72 3	blaze forth her wrong	" 204
Forgetful—return, forgetful Muse	" 100 1	But, lo, from forth	" 219
Forgetfulness—Were to import	" 100 5	And forth she rushes	" 259
Forgetting—.... shame's pure blush	V A 558	drink the air, and forth again	" 262
Forging—Till forging Nature	" 729	It flash'd forth fire	" 348
Forgive—I do forgive thy robbery	Son 40 9	before one leaf put forth	" 416
Forgot—that will never be forgot	R L 536	to creep forth again	" 1036
And never be forgot	" 1644	To set forth that	R L 32
And all the rest forgot	Son 25 12	Puffs forth another wind	" 315
in your sweet thoughts would be forgot	" 71 7	Rushing from forth a cloud	" 373
Forgot upon your dearest love	" 117 3	Peeping forth this tumult to behold	" 447
think on thee, when I forgot	" 149 3	From forth dull sleep	" 450
All my merry Jigs are quite forgot	P P 18 9	Breathes she forth her spite	" 762
Forgotten—each part will be	Son 81 4	Is to let forth	" 1029
Forlorn—in thine own law forlorn	V A 251	Stol'n from forth thy gate	" 1068
Dian cloudy and forlorn	" 725	forth with bashful innocence	" 1341
that was but late forlorn	" 1026	Gleap'd forth their ashy light	" 1378
And who she finds forlorn	R L 1500	She throws forth Tarquin's name	" 1717
And from the forlorn world	Son 33 7	from forth her fair streets	" 1834
Cytherea, all in love forlorn	P P 6 3	And make me travel forth	Son 34 2
She, poor bird, as all forlorn	" 21 9	Let him bring forth	" 38 11
Forlorn—Love hath forlorn me	" 18 21	Shall you pace forth	" 55 10
Form—such saintlike forms	R L 1519	By that which I bring forth	" 72 13
So fair a form	" 1530	my Muse brings forth	" 103 1
no form of thee hast left	Son 9 6	that put'st forth all to use	" 134 10
your sweet form should bear	" 13 8	Breathed forth the sound	" 145 2
Thy beauty's form	" 24 2	those impediments stand forth	L C 269
form of well-refined pen	" 85 8	Forth their dye	P P 18 40
To set a form	" 89 6	And set thy person forth to sell	" 19 12
time and outward form	" 108 14	Forthwith—forthwith he lighteth	R L 178
It no form delivers	" 113 5	Fortified—Which her visage	L C 9
dwellers on form and favour	" 125 5	Fortify—And fortify yourself	Son 16 3
were beauteous as his form	L C 99	do I now fortify	" 63 9
which did no form receive	" 241	Fortress'd—Are weakly fortress'd	R L 28
all strange forms receives	" 303	Fortune—I feard thy fortune	V A 642
Form—that face should form another	Son 3 2	Reckoning his fortune	R L 19
thy shadow's form form happy show	" 43 6	Love and Fortune be my gods	" 351
Formal—not tied in formal plat	L C 29	Their cursed-blessed fortune	" 866
Form'd—And therefore are they form'd	R L 1241	Cancell'd my fortunes	" 934
Is form'd in them by force	" 1243	The giddy round of Fortune's wheel	" 952
Former—sharpen'd in his might	Son 56 4	Now can I fortune to brief min- utes tell	Son 14 5
burthen of a former child	" 59 4	Whilst I, whom fortune	" 25 3
the wits of former days	" 59 13	With fortune and men's eyes	" 29 1
dressing's of a former sight	" 123 4	And shalt by fortune	" 32 3
Forsake—swifly doth forsake him	V A 821	By fortune's dearest spite	" 37 3
himself he must forsake	R L 157	Join with the spite of fortune	" 90 3
beauties do themselves forsake	Son 12 11	the very worst of fortune's might	" 90 12
thou didst forsake me	" 89 1	do you with Fortune chide	" 111 1
Forsaken—I am forsaken	" 133 7	It might for Fortune's bastard	" 124 2
Forsook—himself himself forsook	V A 161	O frowning Fortune, cursed fickle	P P 18 15
the shadow had forsook them	" 176	Whilst an fickle Fortune smiled	" 21 29
she in that sense forsook	R L 1538	But if Fortune once do frown	" 21 47
Forswore—A woman I forswore	P P 3 5	Forty—When forty winters	Son 2 1
		all forwards do contend	Son 60 4
		The forward violet	" 99 1

Fought—the strand of Dardan, where they fought	R L 1436	Four—feeder of the other four never four such lambs	V A 446 " 489
Foul—foul, or wrinkled-old	V A 133	My life, being made of four	Son 45 7
Gusts and foul flaws	" 458	Fowl—Coucheth the fowl below	R L 507
with such foul feuds	" 638	as fowl hear falcon's bells	" 511
desire's foul nurse	" 773	As lagging fowls	" 1835
consulting for foul weather	" 972	Every fowl of tyrant wing	P T 10
To wash the foul face	" 983	Fox—Or at the fox	V A 675
'Tis he, foul creature	" 1005	Fragrant—a canker in the rose	Son 95 2
The foul boar's conquest	" 1030	With a thousand fragrant posies	P P 20 10
But this foul, grim	" 1105	Fraill—my frail joints shake	R L 227
ambitious, foul infirmity	R L 150	Fraill—why are frailler spier	Son 121 7
with lust's foul charm	" 173	Frailty—All frailties that besiege	" 109 10
O foul dishonour	" 198	Or on my frailties	" 121 7
including all foul harms	" 199	Frame—with gentle work did frame	" 5 1
Full of foul hope	" 284	My body is the frame	" 24 3
Who, like a foul usurper	" 412	wonder of your frame	" 59 10
his foul thoughts might compass	" 346	did I frame my feeding	" 118 6
but his foul appetite	" 546	frame all thy ways	P P 19 25
Yet, foul night-waking cat	" 554	Framed—Wherin she framed thee	V A 731
not to foul desire	" 574	She framed the love	P P 7 15
With foul offenders	" 612	Framing—For framing thee so fair	V A 744
foul sin may say	" 620	yet she foll'd the framing	P P 7 15
lived by foul devouring	" 700	Frank—And being frank	Son 4 4
with foul insurrection	" 722	Frantic—Frantic with grief	R L 762
Thou foul abettor	" 886	Frantically—frantically she doteth	V A 1059
My life's foul deed	" 1208	Frantic-mad—frantic-mad with	
By foul enforcement	" 1623	evermore unrest	Son 147 10
with the foul act dispense	" 1704	Fraud—false and full of fraud	V A 1141
For his foul act	" 1824	by force, by fraud or skill	R L 1243
Tarquin's foul offence	" 1832	Fraughted—Fraughted with gall	P P 18 26
Himbecks soul as hell within	Son 119 2	Free—Free vent of words	V A 334
Fairing the foul	" 127 6	thy Lucrece is not free	R L 1624
And all they foul that thy	" 132 14	she lends to those are free	Son 4 4
upon so foul a face	" 137 12	my oblation, poor but free	" 125 10
with her foul pride	" 144 8	nor he will be free	" 134 5
thy foul faults should find	" 148 14	and yet am I not free	" 134 14
against the truth so foul a lie	" 152 14	he was, and therof free	L C 100
the patterns of his foul beguiling	L C 170	but mine own was free	" 195
of his foul adulterate heart	" 175	Free—Or free that soul	R L 900
Foul precursor of the fiend	P T 6	my life's fair end shall free it	" 1208
Foul-canker—.... rust	V A 767	Freed—be freed from guilty woe	" 1482
Foul-defiled—my foul-defiled blood	R L 1029	Freedom—Steal thine own freedom	V A 160
Fouler—and they thy fouler grave	" 661	the freedom of that right	Son 46 4
Foul-reckling—furnace of smoke	" 799	that did in freedom stand	L C 143
Found—And swear I found you	" 1635	Freezing—parching heat nor freez-	
my friend hath found that loss	Son 42 10	ing cold	R L 1145
'twixt a miser and his wealth is	" 75 4	What freezings have I felt	Son 97 3
found	" 76 4	Frenzy—pestilence and frenzies	
To new-found methods	" 78 2	wood	V A 740
And found such fair assistance	" 79 11	And his untimely frenzy	R L 1675
And found it in thy cheek	" 83 3	Frequent—That I have been	Son 117 5
I found, or thought I found	" 118 7	Fresh—pale with fresh variety	V A 21
found a kind of meetness	" 153 2	fresh beauty for the use	" 164
this advantage found	" 153 13	when in his fresh array	" 483
But found no cure	" 153 13	upon the fresh flowers	" 665
Found yet moe letters	L C 47	Upon fresh beauty	" 796
are sold or never found	P P 18 7	doth always fresh remain	" 801
Foundation—earth's shakes	V A 1047	colours fresh and trim	" 1079
Fount—toads infect fair founts	R L 850	with their fresh falls' haste	R L 650
a river running from a fount	L C 283	But now that fair fresh mirror	" 1760
Fountain—where the pleasant foun-		the world's fresh ornament	Son 1 9
tains lie	V A 234	Whose fresh repair	" 8 3
Mud not the fountain	R L 577	And that fresh blood	" 11 3
The poison'd fountain	" 1707	And in fresh numbers	" 17 6
And from the purple fountain	" 1734	Since first I saw you fresh	" 104 8
and silver fountain mud	Son 35 2	My love looks fresh	" 107 10
In a cold valley-fountain	" 153 4	love in love's fresh case	" 108 9
all their fountains in my well	L C 255	Fresh to myself	L C 76

Fresh—in whose fresh regard	<i>L C</i>	213	Fright—And fright her with con-	<i>R L</i>	445
lovely, fresh, and green	<i>PP</i> 4	2	fusion	"	814
Fresher—Some fresher stamps	<i>Son</i> 82	8	fright her crying babe	"	1149
Fret—resistance made him fret	<i>V A</i>	69	Frighted—As the poor frightened deer	"	30
still he lours and frets	"	75	From—pluck him from his horse	"	81
when he doth fret	"	621	From his soft bosom	"	154
the hidden treasure frets	"	767	From morn till night	"	167
the wind in greater fury fret	<i>R L</i>	648	Seeds spring from seeds	"	193
Fret—as frets upon an instrument	"	1140	shines from heaven	"	195
Friend—So white a friend	<i>V A</i>	364	The heat I have from thence	"	227
with certain of his friends	"	588	And when from thence	"	238
counsel of their friends	"	640	from tempest and from rain	"	256
expected of my friends	"	718	And from her twining arms	"	259
a late-embarked friend	"	818	forth a cope	"	274
his affairs, his friends, his state	<i>R L</i>	45	As from a furnace	"	348
were he not my dear friend	"	234	lightning from the sky	"	384
my kinsman, my dear friend	"	237	my palfrey from the mare	"	395
and hears no heedful friends	"	495	from his bending crest	"	423
I rest thy secret friend	"	526	from my unyielding heart	"	443
My husband is thy friend	"	582	For from the stillitory	"	488
the humble suppliant's friend	"	897	As if from thence	"	508
a thousand thousand friends	"	963	from the dangerous year	"	517
to see his friends his foes	"	988	buys my heart from me	"	572
Myself, thy friend, will kill myself,	"	1196	nectar from his lips	"	730
thy foe	"	1196	stealing moulds from heaven	"	778
Here friend by friend in bloody	"	1487	Yet from mine ear	"	811
channel lies	"	1488	from the sweet embrace	"	815
And friend to friend gives unad-	"	1488	shooteth from the sky	"	816
vised wounds	<i>Son</i> 29	6	from Venus' eye	"	854
like him with friends possess'd	"	30	From his moist cabinet mounts up	"	855
For precious friends hid in death's	"	30	from whose silver breast	"	861
dateless night	"	13	From whom each lamp	"	874
I think on thee, dear friend	"	31	from their strict embrace	"	957
And all those friends which I	"	32	from her two cheeks fair	"	1050
thought buried	"	10	from their dark beds	"	1166
Had my friend's Muse grown	"	13	like a vapour from her sight	"	1174
Suffering my friend for my sake	"	42	rest from her by death	"	1
to approve her	"	8	From the besieged Ardea	<i>R L</i>	1
my friend hath found that loss	"	42	fortress'd from a world of harms	"	28
my friend and I are one	"	10	From thievish ears	"	35
the miles are measured from thy	"	42	From Venus' doves doth challenge	"	58
friend	"	13	virtue claims from beauty beau-	"	59
by thy true-telling friend	"	50	ty's red	"	67
To me, fair friend	"	82	Proving from world's minority	"	100
to try an older friend	"	104	their right	"	113
Pity me then, dear friend	"	110	pick no meaning from their parl-	"	136
that deep wound it gives my friend	"	111	ing looks	"	169
and me	"	13	Far from the purpose of his com-	"	177
my sweet'st friend must be	"	133	ing	"	181
But then my friend's heart	"	133	unloose it from their bond	"	255
And sue a friend came debtor for	"	10	leap'd from his bed	"	278
my sake	"	134	That from the cold stone sparks of	"	318
both to each friend	"	11	fire do fly	"	338
that I do call my friend	"	149	'As from this cold flint I enforced	"	340
both to each friend	<i>PP</i> 2	11	hard news from the warlike band	"	341
O yes, dear friend	"	10	beats these from the stage	"	373
All thy friends are lapp'd in lead	"	21	He takes it from the rushes	"	413
Is no friend in misery	"	21	That shuts him from the heaven	"	450
Faithful friends are hard to find	"	32	Hath barr'd him from the blessed	"	454
Every man will be thy friend	"	21	thing	"	461
He that is thy friend indeed	"	51	So from himself impiety hath	"	535
Faithful friend from flattering foe	"	58	wrought	"	
Friendly—Sorrow that friendly sighs	"	964	Rushing from forth a cloud	"	
sought still to dry	<i>V A</i>		From this fair throne to heave	"	
Friendship—and sweet friendship's	"		From forth dull sleep	"	
oath	<i>R L</i>	569	From sleep disturbed	"	
In scorn or friendship	<i>PP</i> 14	8	the eyes fly from their lights	"	
Fright—fright the silly lamb	<i>V A</i>	1098	shame that from them no device	"	
They fright him	<i>R L</i>	308	can take	"	

From—From earth's dark womb		FROM	to this end from me derived R L 1755
some gentle gust doth get	R L 549	O, from thy cheeks my image thou	
blows these pitchy vapours from	" 550	hast torn	" 1762
their biding	" 550	starts Collatine as from a dream	" 1772
She puts the period often from his	" 565	keep him from heart-easing words	" 1782
place	" 565	pluck'd the knife from Lucrece's side	" 1807
From vassal actors can be wiped	" 608	childish humour from weak minds	
away	" 625	proceeds	" 1825
From a pure heart command	" 625	from forth her fair streets chased	" 1834
That from their own misdeeds	" 637	From fairest creatures we desire	
askance	" 637	increase	Son 1 1
wipe the dim mists from thy dot-	" 643	when from highmost pitch	" 7 9
ting eyne	" 760	he reeleth from the day	" 7 10
bids it leap from thence	" 825	From his low tract and look	" 7 12
as clear from this attaint	" 825	from that which thou departest	" 11 2
From me by strong assault it is	" 835	when thou from youth convertest	" 11 4
bereft	" 835	Which erst from heat did canopy	" 12 6
Coming from thee	" 843	Not from the stars do I my judge-	
keep them from thy aid	" 912	ment pluck	" 14 1
From the creation to the general	" 924	But from thine eyes my knowledge	
doom	" 924	I derive	" 14 9
To pluck the quills from ancient	" 949	If from thyself to store thou	
ravens' wings	" 1002	wouldst convert	" 14 12
coming from a king	" 1002	As he takes from you	" 15 14
from her be-tumbled couch she	" 1037	fair from fair sometime declines	" 18 7
started	" 1037	Pluck the keen teeth from the	
As smoke from Etna that in air	" 1042	fierce tiger's jaws	" 19 3
consumes	" 1042	her babe from faring ill	" 22 12
which from discharged cannon	" 1043	Is from the book of honour razed	" 25 11
fumes	" 1043	my thoughts, from far where I	
stol'n from forth thy gate	" 1068	abide	" 27 5
As from a mountain-spring that	" 1077	I toil, still farther off from thee	" 28 8
feeds	" 1077	From sullen earth, sings hymns	" 29 12
desert, seated from the way	" 1144	heavily from woe to woe	" 30 10
bark peel'd from the lofty pine	" 1167	stol'n from mine eye	" 31 6
wiped the brinish pearl from her	" 1213	And from the forlorn world his	
bright eyes	" 1213	visage hide	" 33 7
Those tears from thee	" 1271	hath mask'd him from me now	" 33 12
'Tarquin from hence	" 1276	which sourly robe from me	" 35 14
I command me from our house in	" 1308	steal sweet hours from love's delight	" 36 8
grief	" 1308	take that honour from thy name	" 36 12
From that suspicion	" 1321	absent from thy heart	" 41 2
And from the towers of Troy	" 1382	From limits far remote	" 44 4
and from his lips did fly	" 1406	removed from thee	" 44 6
And from the walls of strong-be-	" 1429	return'd from thee	" 45 10
sieged Troy	" 1429	From hands of falsehood	" 48 4
And from the strand of Dardan	" 1436	From whence at pleasure thou	
be freed from guilty woe	" 1482	mayst come	" 48 12
stars shot from their fixed places	" 1525	converted from the thing it was	" 49 7
from her tongue 'can lurk' from	" 1537	measured from thy friend	" 50 4
'cannot' took	" 1537	being made from thee	" 50 8
steal effects from lightless hell	" 1555	when from thee I speed	" 51 2
beaten from her breast	" 1563	From where thou art	" 51 8
Being from the feeling of her own	" 1578	Since from thee going	" 51 18
grief brought	" 1578	send'st from thee	" 61 5
Met far from home	" 1596	So far from home into my deeds	
From that, alas, thy Lucrece is not	" 1624	to pry	" 61 6
free	" 1624	From me far off with others	" 61 14
From lips new-waxen pale begins	" 1663	never cut from memory	" 63 11
to blow	" 1663	jewel from Time's chest lie hid	" 65 10
From what is past	" 1685	from these would I be gone	" 66 18
stain be wiped from me	" 1701	From this vile world	" 71 4
acquit me from this chance	" 1706	must from you be took	" 75 12
I from this compelled stain	" 1708	So far from variation or quick	
did valt it from the deep unrest	" 1725	change	" 76 2
date from cancell'd destiny	" 1729	deliver'd from thy brain	" 77 11
And from the purple fountain Bru-	" 1734	From thy behaviour; beauty	" 79 10
tus drew	" 1734	From hence your memory death	
And bubbling from her breast	" 1737	cannot take	" 81 8

From—Your name from hence im-			Frothy—Whose frothy mouth	<i>V A</i>	901
mortal	<i>Son</i> 81	5	Froward—the froward infant still'd	"	562
any fear from thence	"	86	when most his choice is froward	"	570
Be absent from thy walks	"	89	ah, fool too froward	<i>PP</i> 4	14
husband nature's riches from ex-			Frown—wounding of a frown	<i>V A</i>	465
pense	"	94	Foul words and frowns	"	578
From thee, the pleasure	"	97	For at a frown they in their glory		
From you have I been absent	"	98	die	<i>Son</i> 25	8
Or from their proud lap pluck them	"	98	frowns and wrinkles strange	"	8
If not from my love's breath	"	99	within the level of your frown	"	11
had stol'n from thee	"	99	Frown—now doth he frown	<i>V A</i>	45
Have from the forests shook	"	104	When he did frown	"	571
Steal from his figure	"	104	see their frown on my defects	<i>Son</i> 49	2
I from myself depart	"	109	But if Fortune once do frown	<i>PP</i> 21	47
As from my soul, which	"	109	Frown'at—On whom frown'at thou	<i>Son</i> 149	6
praises from your tongue	"	112	Frowning—O frowning Fortune	<i>PP</i> 18	15
farthest from your sight	"	117	her frowning brows be bent	"	13
Distill'd from Hinbecks foul	"	119	Frozen—What wax so frozen	<i>V A</i>	565
give them from me	"	122	'Tween frozen conscience	<i>R L</i>	247
bullded far from accident	"	124	Fruit—doting father of his fruit	"	1064
breath that from my mistress reeks	"	130	and unfather'd fruit	<i>Son</i> 97	10
Me from myself thy cruel eye hath			Fruitful—Won in the fields of fruit-		
taken	"	133	ful Italy	<i>R L</i>	107
therefore from my face she turns			Fruitless—despite of chastity	<i>V A</i>	751
my foes	"	139	Fry—the ungrown fry forbears	"	526
health from their physicians know	"	140	Fuel—with self-substantial fuel	<i>Son</i> 1	6
Dissuade one foolish heart from			Fulfil—how canst thou fulfil	<i>R L</i>	628
serving thee	"	141	where you did fulfil	"	1635
not from those lips of thine	"	142	My love-suit, sweet, fulfil	<i>Son</i> 186	4
that which flies from thee	"	143	'Will' will fulfil the treasure	"	5
Tempteth my better angel from			Fulfilled—that they are so fulfilled	<i>R L</i>	1258
my side	"	144	Full—gardens full of flowers	<i>V A</i>	65
being both from me	"	144	Broad breast, full eye	"	296
From heaven to hell is flown	"	145	breeder, full of fear	"	320
'I hate' from hate away she threw	"	145	Full gently now she takes him	"	361
random from the truth	"	147	eye so full hath fed	"	399
O, from what power hast thou this			Whose full perfection	"	634
powerful might	"	150	Lust full of forged lies	"	804
borrow'd from this holy fire of Love	"	153	My face is full of shame	"	808
Which from Love's fire took heat			Full of respects	"	911
perpetual	"	154	as one full of despair	"	955
From off a hill	<i>L C</i>	1	thou art so full of fear	"	1021
from a sistering vale	"	2	false and full of fraud	"	1141
fortified her visage from the sun	"	9	and too full of riot	"	1147
would not break from thence	"	34	Full of foul hope and full of fond		
from a maund she drew	"	36	mistrust	<i>R L</i>	284
If that from him there may be	"	68	gives the watch-word to his hand		
his mettle from his rider takes	"	107	full soon	"	370
from judgement stand aloof	"	166	His face, though full of cares	"	1503
from many a several fair	"	206	Full many a glorious morning	<i>Son</i> 33	1
was sent me from a nun	"	232	thy years full well befits	41	3
a river running from a fount	"	283	have full as deep a dye	54	5
Both fire from hence	"	294	winter, which being full of care	56	13
thunder from his heart	"	325	Sometime all full with feasting	75	9
Tempteth my better angel from			Was it the proud full sail	86	1
my side	<i>PP</i> 2	6	My most full flame	115	4
each moving sense from idle rest	"	15	To give full growth	115	14
Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn	"	17	Even so, being full	118	5
All our evening sport from us is fled	"	18	Full character'd with lasting		
Scare I could from tears refrain	"	21	memory	"	122
Faithful friend from flattering foe	"	21	murderous, bloody, full of blame	"	129
From this session interdict	<i>P T</i>	9	Nor that full star	"	132
In a mutual flame from hence	"	24	Ay, fill it full with wills	"	136
Front—in summer's front doth sing	<i>Son</i> 102	7	espied a fickle maid full pale	<i>L C</i>	5
Frost—Sap check'd with frost	"	5	Youth is full of pleasance, age is		
Like little frosts	<i>R L</i>	881	full of care	<i>PP</i> 12	2
fear's frost hath dissolution	"	855	Youth is full of sport	"	5
Frosty—but frosty in desire	<i>V A</i>	86	heard it said full oft	"	41
Froth—a froth of fleeting joy	<i>R L</i>	212	Full-fed—Look, as the hound	<i>R L</i>	694

Fullness—even till they wink with fullness	Son 56	6	'Gan—Till thus he 'gan besiege me	L C	....	177
Fume—bites the poor flies in his....	V A	....	All unseen 'gan passage find	P P	17	6
which from discharged cannon fumes	R L	....	Gaol—in a gaol of snow	V A	....	362
Function—Doth part his function	Son 113	3	use rigour in my gaol	Son	183	12
Furnace—As from a furnace thou furnace of foul-reeking smoke	V A	....	Gaping—a press of gaping faces	R L	....	1408
Furrow—time's furrows I behold	Son 22	3	Garden—gardens full of flowers	V A	....	65
Farther—now she will no further doth force a further strife	V A	....	And many maiden gardens	Son	16	6
For further I could say	R L	....	Garmet—Who wears a garment	V A	....	415
Fury—his fury was assuaged With blindfold fury	V A	....	Some in their garments	Son	91	3
the headlong fury of his speed	R L	....	prouder than garments cost	"	91	10
with the wind in greater fury fret	"	....	with the garment of a grace	L C	....	316
Spend'st thou thy fury	Son 100	3	Gash—That makes more gashes	V A	....	1066
Gage—or all for one we gage but laid no words to gage	R L	....	Gate—it will not ope the gate	"	....	424
Gain—Despair to gain doth traffic are with gain so fond	"	....	But through the flood-gates	"	....	959
bankrupt in this poor-rich gain A captive victor that hath lost in gain	"	....	Soft plty enters at an iron gate	R L	....	595
Having no other pleasure of his gain	"	....	but stoln'st from forth thy gate	"	....	1068
my loss is my love's gain	Son 42	9	Sings hymns at heaven's gate	Son	29	12
lives upon his gains	"	67	Nor gates of steel so strong	"	65	8
thus far I count my gain to turn them both to gain	"	141	Who glazed with crystal gate	L C	....	286
Gain—if I gain the thing I seek	R L	....	Gather'd—flowers that are not....	V A	....	131
I have seen the hungry ocean gain	Son 64	5	Or flowers with flowers gather'd	Son	124	4
And gain by ill thrice more	"	119	Gaudy—The gaudy sun would peep	V A	....	1088
it was to gain my grace	L C	....	his gaudy banner in display'd	R L	....	272
Gain'd—Thy grace being gain'd	"	8	herald to the gaudy spring	Son	1	10
Galuer—I by this will be a gainer too	Son 88	9	Gave—crystal tears gave light	V A	....	491
Gaining—doth traffic oft for gaining	R L	....	O, had she then gave over	"	....	571
Or, gaining more	"	....	The kiss I gave you	"	....	771
*Gainst—'Gainst venom'd sores dotes on what he looks 'gainst law or duty	V A	....	entertainment that he gave	"	....	1108
That 'gainst thyself	Son 10	6	virtue gave the golden age	R L	....	60
nothing 'gainst Time's scythe	"	12	fountain that gave drink	"	....	577
And 'gainst myself	"	35	by him that gave it thee	"	....	624
'Gainst death and all oblivious en-mity	"	55	art gave lifeless life	"	....	1374
Crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory	"	60	no guilty instance gave	"	....	1511
'gainst my strong infection	"	111	whom she best endow'd she gave			
'gainst her own content	L C	....	the more	Son	11	11
'gainst rule, 'gainst sense, 'gainst shame	"	....	thy sour leisure gave sweet leave	"	39	10
the battery that you make 'gainst mine	"	277	And Time that gave doth now	"	60	8
'Gainst whom the world	PP	3	gave my heart another youth	"	110	7
Gait—comforter, with weary gait with slow-and gait descended	V A	....	gave eyes to blindness	"	152	11
An humble gait, calm looks	R L	....	sigh'd, tore, and gave the flood	L C	....	44
fingers walk with gentle gait	Son 128	11	habitude gave life and grace	"	....	114
Gall—Thy honey turns to gall water-galls in her dim element	R L	....	and gave him all my flower	"	....	147
Fraughted with gall	PP	18	to the stream gave grace	"	....	285
Gallant—or kill the gallant knight Galled—to break upon the galled shore	"	16	gave the tempter place	"	....	318
'Gan—'O, pity,'gan she cry with swelling drops 'gan wet and often 'gan to tear	V A	....	Gavest—the hours thou gavest me			
	R E	....	to repose	R L	....	933
	R C	....	Thou gavest me thine	Son	22	14
			Thyself thou gavest	"	87	9
			me, to whom thou gavest it	"	87	10
			Gay—parisons or trapping gay	V A	....	286
			dead fleece made another gay	Son	68	8
			thy outward walls so costly gay	"	146	4
			the learned man hath got the lady			
			gay	PP	16	15
			Gaze—eye pay tributary gazes	V A	....	682
			an eye to gaze on beauty	R L	....	496
			deer, that stands at gaze	"	....	1149
			The lovely gaze where every eye	Son	5	2
			to gaze therein on thee	"	24	12
			anon their gazes lend	L C	....	26
			mine eyes throw gazes to the east	PP	15	1
			Gazed—they long have gazed	V A	....	927
			gazed for tidings in my eager eyes	R L	....	254
			gazed upon with every eye	"	....	1015
			wistly on him gazed	"	....	1855
			on him she gazed, and gazing still	"	....	1581
			livery so gazed on now	Son	2	3
			Gazer—That the star-gazers	V A	....	509
			gazer late did wonder	"	....	748

Gazer—How many gazers mightst thou lead	Son 96	11	Ghost—that affable familiar ghost	Son	86	9
Gazeth—Now gazeth she on him gazeth on her yet unstained bed object whereupon it gazeth	V A	224	Giddy—and turn the giddy round	R L	....	952
gazeth	R L	386	Gift—Which bounteous gift	Son	11	12
object whereupon it gazeth	Son	20	doth now his gift confound	"	60	8
Gazing—.... upon a late-embarked wonder of still-gazing eyes	V A	818	The cause of this fair gift	"	87	7
rage of lust by gazing qualified	R L	84	So thy great gift	"	87	11
Gazing upon the Greeks	"	424	and your gifts to tell	"	103	12
on him she gazed, and gazing still	"	1884	Thy gift, thy tables	"	122	1
in their gazing spent	Son	125	Which by a gift of learning	P P	16	14
Gem—with earth and sea's rich gems	"	6	Gild—the golden age to gild	R L	....	60
With annexions of rich gems	L C	208	Gilded—not the gilded monuments	Son	55	1
Gender—That thy sable . . . makest	P T	18	And gilded honour shamefully	"	66	5
General—to the general doom a private sin in general	R L	924	much outlive a gilded tomb	"	101	11
I better in one general best	Son	91	were gilded in his smiling	L C	....	172
this general evil they maintain	"	121	Gild'st—thou gild'st the even	Son	28	12
the general of hot desire did in the general bosom reign	"	154	Gilding—Gilding the object	"	20	6
Gentle—whose gentle wind With gentle majesty	V A	189	Gilding pale streams	"	33	4
thy courser, gentle boy	"	278	Gills—their golden gills	V A	....	1100
Distempering gentle Love	"	403	Girl—'My girl,' quothe she	"	....	1270
Love's gentle spring	"	653	But tell me, girl, when went	"	....	1275
Lo, here the gentle lark	"	801	'Gin—a suitor 'gins to woo him	"	....	6
It is no gentle chase	"	854	And 'gins to chide	"	....	46
Then, gentle shadow beast that knows no gentle right	R L	545	when first it 'gins to bud	P P	13	3
some gentle gust doth get	"	549	Gilded—all gilded up in sheaves	Son	12	7
folly lurk in gentle breasts	"	851	Girdle—.... with embracing flames	R L	....	6
roll forward like a gentle flood	"	1118	Girth—now his woven girths	V A	....	266
let beasts be gentle minds	"	1148	Give—So offers he to give	"	....	88
Their gentle sex to weep	"	1237	Give me one kiss, I'll give	"	....	209
Know, gentle wench with gentle work did frame	Son	5	'Give me my hand,' saith he	"	....	873
fairer lodged than gentle love	"	10	'Give me my heart,' saith she	"	....	374
A woman's gentle heart	"	10	O, give it me	"	....	375
thy robbery, gentle thief	"	20	Gives false alarms	"	....	651
Gentle thou art, and therefore Within the gentle closure	"	40	gives a deadly groan	"	....	1044
had all thy gentle grace shall be my gentle verse	"	41	she securely gives good cheer	R L	....	89
shall be my gentle youth and gentle sport	"	48	And give the snapead birds	"	....	333
In gentle numbers fingers walk with gentle gait	Son	1	Which gives the watch-word	"	....	370
used in giving gentle doom	"	100	Gives the hot charge	"	....	434
that follow'd it as gentle day	"	128	but he that gives them knows	"	....	833
Then, gentle cheater he'gan besiege me: "Gentle maid	R L	11	Give physic to the sick	"	....	901
jest at every gentle offer	P P	12	but sin ne'er gives a fee	"	....	913
Gentlewt—the rudest or sight	Son	113	disdained scraps to give	"	....	987
Gently—Full gently now and gently hear him when thou gently sway'st	V A	9	at least I give	"	....	1053
Gentry—By knighthood, gentry Get—help she cannot get to get it is thy duty how to get my palfrey	"	361	she doth give demure good-morrow	"	....	1219
Or sells eternity to get a toy some gentle gust doth get where he the lamb may get Go, get me hither paper unless thou get a son that did his picture get	R L	1066	To give her so much grief	"	....	1463
Ghastly—beheld some sprite Let ghastly shadows a jewel hung in ghastly night Ghost—Grim-grinning ghost	L C	3	And friend to friend gives	"	....	1488
"	"	177	and give the harinless show	"	....	1507
"	V A	98	smilingly with this given o'er	"	....	1567
"	"	168	that we may give redress	"	....	1603
"	"	168	she gives her sorrow fire	"	....	1604
"	"	284	can give the fault amending	"	....	1614
"	R L	214	to give this wound to me	"	....	1722
"	"	549	give his sorrow place	"	....	1773
"	"	878	and busy winds give o'er	"	....	1790
"	"	1289	I did give that life	"	....	1800
"	Son	7	to give thyself a blow	"	....	1823
"	"	14	plausibly did give consent	"	....	1854
"	L C	134	Nature's bequest gives nothing	Son	4	3
"	"	451	largess given thee to give	"	4	6
"	R L	971	your sweet semblance to some other give	"	18	4
"	"	971	To give away yourself	"	16	18
"	Son	27	this gives life to thee	"	18	14
"	"	11	not to give back again	"	22	14
"	V A	1	of me to thee did give	"	31	11
"	"	1	give physic to my grief	"	34	9
"	"	1	the shadow doth such substance	"	87	10
"	"	1	give	"	88	5
"	"	1	O, give thyself the thanks	"	88	8
"	"	1	dost give invention	"	88	8

Give—by this separation I may give	Son	39	7	Gleam'd—gleam'd forth their ashy lights	<i>R L</i>	1378
and give him leave	"	51	14	Glide—So glides he in the night	<i>V A</i>	816
worthiness gives scope	"	52	13	Glister—scornfully glisters like fire	"	275
which truth doth give	"	54	2	Glittering—their . . . golden towers	<i>R L</i>	945
give thee that due	"	69	3	Globe—ivory globes circled with blue	"	407
give thee so thine own	"	69	6	Gloomy—possession of thy . . . place	"	803
give warning to the world	"	71	3	Glorify—bright sun glorifies the sky	<i>V A</i>	485
will give thee memory	"	77	6	Glorious—glorious by his manly chivalry	<i>R L</i>	109
doth give another place	"	79	4	kings glorious day	"	1013
beauty doth he give	"	79	10	Full many a glorious morning	<i>Son</i>	33 1
others would give life	"	83	12	look'd on the world with glorious eye		
charter of thy worth gives thee releasing	"	87	3	Gloriously—so gloriously behold his triumph and his glories	<i>P P</i>	6 11
Give not a windy night	"	90	7	Glory—Time's glory is to calm	<i>R L</i>	939
which gives thee all	"	100	2	burnt the shining glory	"	1523
And gives thy pen	"	100	8	they in their glory die	<i>Son</i>	25 8
Give my love fame	"	100	13	a part of all thy glory live	"	37 12
Nor gives to necessary wrinkles	"	108	11	'gainst his glory fight	"	60 7
Then give me welcome	"	110	13	shall be most my glory	"	83 10
To give full growth	"	115	14	lends not some small glory	"	84 6
Give salutation to my sportive blood	"	121	6	losing me shalt win much glory	"	88 8
Therefore to give them	"	122	11	Doth half that glory	"	132 8
Give them thy fingers	"	128	14	Glory—Some glory in their birth	"	91 1
It gives my friend and me	"	138	2	Gloss—Gloss on the rose	<i>V A</i>	936
give the lie to my true sight	"	150	8	A shining gloss that vadeth	<i>P P</i>	13 2
Nor gives it satisfaction	<i>L C</i>	162		a gloss, a glass, a flower	"	13 5
Given—largess given thee to give	<i>Son</i>	4	6	As vadeth gloss no rubbing	"	13 8
have given admiring praise	"	59	14	Glove—Lucretia's glove, wherein	<i>R L</i>	317
And given grace a double majesty	"	78	8	This glove to wanton tricks	"	320
And given to time	"	117	6	The doors, the wind, the glove	"	325
Glivest—with the breath thou givest and takest	<i>P T</i>	....	19	Glow—and begins to glow	<i>V A</i>	337
Giving—shall claim excuse's giving	<i>R L</i>	....	1715	which in his liver glows	<i>R L</i>	47
Giving him aid, my verse	<i>Son</i>	86	8	Glow'd—which in his cheek so . . .	<i>L C</i>	324
in giving gentle doom	"	145	7	Glowing—coals of glowing fire	<i>V A</i>	35
consecrations giving place	<i>L C</i>	....	263	see'st the glowing of such fire	<i>Son</i>	73 9
Glad—Make glad and sorry seasons	<i>Son</i>	19	5	with crystal gate the glowing roses	<i>L C</i>	286
but then no longer glad	"	45	13	Glow-worm—His eyes, like glow-		
Gladly—which thou receivest not gladly	"	8	3	worms	<i>V A</i>	621
Glance—But the mild glance	<i>R L</i>	....	1399	Glued—Their lips together glued	"	546
do I not glance aside	<i>Son</i>	76	3	Glutton—when his glutton eye	"	399
forbear to glance thine eye aside	"	139	6	Lust like a glutton dics	"	803
Glass—like pearls in glass	<i>V A</i>	....	980	or else this glutton be	<i>Son</i>	1 13
Two glasses, where herself	"	1129		Gluttoning—Or gluttoning on all	"	75 14
For princes are the glass	<i>R L</i>	....	615	Glutton-like—And . . . she feeds	<i>V A</i>	548
Wilt thou be glass	"	619		Gnat—Gnats are unnoted	<i>R L</i>	1014
When their glass fell	"	....	1526	Go—to her straight goes he	<i>V A</i>	264
Poor broken glass	"	....	1758	His testy master goeth about	"	319
all the beauty of my glass	"	....	1763	let go, and let me go	"	379
Look in thy glass	<i>Son</i>	8		you crush me; let me go	"	611
Thou art thy mother's glass	"	8		wher'e'er he goes	"	622
pent in walls of glass	"	5	10	through the which he goes	"	683
My glass shall not persuade me	"	22	1	bleeding as they go	"	924
my glass shows me myself	"	62	9	with swift intent he goes	<i>R L</i>	46
Thy glass will show thee	"	77	1	that would let him go	"	76
which thy glass will truly show	"	77	5	yet ere he go to bed	"	776
Look in your glass	"	103		to mark how slow time goes	"	990
Your own glass shows you	"	103	14	Go, get me hither paper	"	1289
Dost hold Time's fickle glass	"	126	2	which shall go before	"	1802
Brighter than glass, and yet, as glass is, brittle	<i>P P</i>	7	8	with his own weight goes	"	1494
A brittle glass	"	18	4	with the blunt swains he goes	"	1504
a gloss, a glass, a flower	"	18	5	a watery rigol goes	"	1745
As broken glass	"	18		among the wastes of time must go	<i>Son</i>	12 10
Glassy—Writ in the glassy margents of such books	<i>R L</i>	....	102	if it shall go well	"	14 7
Glazed—glazed with thine eyes	<i>Son</i>	24	8	I'll run and give him leave to go	"	51 14
Who glazed with crystal gate	<i>L C</i>	....	286	with that which goes before	"	60 8
				over-goes my blunt invention	"	108 7

Go—which governs me to go about	<i>Son</i>	113	2	Gone—was Tarquin gone away	<i>R L</i>	....	1281
I never saw a goddess go	"	130	11	Her maid is gone	"	....	1296
thy proud heart go wide	"	140	14	the duteous vassal scarce is gone	"	....	1360
and had let go by	<i>L C</i>	....	59	nature calls thee to be gone	<i>Son</i>	4	11
'Mongst our mourners shalt thou				and lusty leaves quite gone	"	5	7
go	<i>P T</i>	....	20	trophies of my lovers gone	"	31	10
God—direful god of war	<i>V A</i>	....	98	miles when thou art gone	"	44	10
foil'd the god of fight	"	....	114	these quicker elements are gone	"	45	5
O thou clear god	"	....	860	from these would I be gone	"	66	13
be my gods, my guide	<i>R L</i>	....	351	after I am gone	"	71	14
thou art a god, a king	"	....	601	Though I, once gone	"	81	6
For kings, like gods	"	....	602	I have gone here and there	"	110	1
God wot, it was defect	"	....	1345	gone to the hedge for shade	<i>P P</i>	6	2
The painter was no god	"	....	1461	Good—to do a goddess good	<i>V A</i>	....	28
To rouse our Roman gods	"	....	1831	she for this good turn	"	....	92
That god forbid that made me first				by her good will	"	....	479
your slave	<i>Son</i>	58	1	and use good dealing	"	....	514
A god in love	"	110	12	good queen, it will not be	"	....	607
The little Love-god lying	"	154	1	but know, it is as good	"	....	1181
One god is god of both	<i>P P</i>	8	13	she securely gives good cheer	<i>R L</i>	....	89
how god Mars did try her	"	11	3	And with good thoughts	"	....	248
the warlike god embraced me	"	11	5	done to a great good end	"	....	528
the warlike god unlaced me	"	11	7	petty ills shall change thy good	"	....	656
All my lady's love is lost, God wot	"	18	10	Let my good name	"	....	820
Goddess—to do a goddess good	<i>V A</i>	....	28	We have no good that we can say			
The guilty goddess of my harmful	<i>Son</i>	111	2	is ours	"	....	873
I never saw a goddess go	"	130	11	both to good and bad	"	....	995
Thou being a goddess	<i>P P</i>	3	6	Indeed to do me good	"	....	1028
Goest—As thou goest onwards	<i>Son</i>	126	6	that would do it good	"	....	1117
Goeth—goeth about to take him	<i>V A</i>	....	319	mine own would do me good	"	....	1274
Going—going I shall fall	"	....	719	This is too curious-good	"	....	1300
thyself, out-going in thy noon	<i>Son</i>	7	13	of good or evil luck	<i>Son</i>	14	3
Since from thee going	"	51	13	Now see what good turns	"	24	9
Gold—gold that's put to use more				some good conceit of thine	"	26	7
gold begets	<i>V A</i>	....	768	mine is thy good report	"	36	14
hill seen burnish'd gold	"	....	858	And each doth good turns	"	47	2
that coffers up his gold	<i>R L</i>	....	855	captive good attending captain ill	"	66	12
Basely with gold	"	....	1068	So thou be good	"	70	5
is his gold complexion dimm'd	<i>Son</i>	18	6	I think good thoughts, whilst			
As those gold candles	"	21	12	other write good words	"	85	5
of posied gold and bone	<i>L C</i>	....	45	mine is thy good report	"	96	14
Golden—sights and golden hairs	<i>V A</i>	....	51	all thy sum of good	"	109	12
Love's golden arrow	"	....	947	o'er-green my bad, my good allow	"	112	4
their golden gills	"	....	1100	count bad what I think good	"	121	8
Against the golden splendour	<i>R L</i>	....	25	Yet, in good faith	"	131	5
That golden hap	"	....	42	fire my good one out	"	144	14
the golden age to gild	"	....	60	the sweets that seem so good	<i>L C</i>	....	164
an eye-sore in my golden coat	"	....	205	fire my good one out	<i>P P</i>	2	14
Her hair, like golden threads	"	....	400	with more than love's good will	"	9	7
clouds about his golden head	"	....	777	a vain and doubtful good	"	13	1
their glittering golden towers	"	....	945	a doubtful good, a gloss	"	13	5
of Nestor's golden words	"	....	1420	And as goods lost	"	13	7
this thy golden time	<i>Son</i>	3	12	Good night, good rest	"	14	1
on his golden pilgrimage	"	7	8	Good night, good rest	"	14	2
kissing with golden face	"	83	3	She bade good night	"	15	17
the golden tresses of the dead	"	68	5	good day, of night now borrow	"	15	17
with golden quill	"	85	3	Goodly—like a goodly champaign	<i>R L</i>	....	1247
The golden bullet beats it down	<i>P P</i>	19	30	and of goodly pride	<i>Son</i>	80	12
Gone—or prey be gone	<i>V A</i>	....	58	The goodly objects	<i>L C</i>	....	137
makest thou to be gone	"	....	188	Good-morrow—with this fair	<i>V A</i>	....	859
he struggles to be gone	"	....	227	give demure good-morrow	<i>R L</i>	....	1219
my horse is gone	"	....	380	Goodness—Which, rank of goodness	<i>Son</i>	118	12
though thy horse be gone	"	....	390	Which die for goodness	"	124	14
told and quickly gone	"	....	520	Good-night—and bid good-night	<i>V A</i>	....	534
The sheep are gone to fold	"	....	532	Now let me say 'Good-night'	"	....	535
Thou hadst been gone	"	....	618	'Good-night,' quoth she	"	....	537
my salt tears gone	"	....	1071	Gore—a churlish swine to gore	"	....	616
blow it off, and being gone	"	....	1089	all stain'd with gore	"	....	664
O, that is gone for which	<i>R L</i>	....	1051	Gored—Gored mine own thoughts	<i>Son</i>	110	3
				Gorge—Till either gorge be stuff'd	<i>V A</i>	....	58

Gorged—full-fed hound or hawk <i>R L</i>	694	Granting—hold thee but by thy <i>Son</i> 87	8
Got—every alien pen hath got my use <i>Son</i> 78	3	Grape—deceived with painted <i>V A</i>	601
a mansion have those vices got " 95	9	For one sweet grape <i>R L</i>	215
Where Cupid got new fire " 153	14	Grass—Sweet bottom-grass <i>V A</i>	236
the learned man hath got the lady gay <i>PP</i> 16	15	For on the grass "	473
Gout—cramps and gouts and painful fits <i>R L</i>	856	The grass stoops not "	1028
Gouty—Than the true landlord <i>L C</i>	140	no grass, herb, leaf or weed "	1055
Govern—should govern every thing <i>R L</i>	602	an April daisy on the grass <i>R L</i>	395
governs me to go about <i>Son</i> 113	2	Grate—The threshold grates the door "	806
Govern'd—govern'd him in strength <i>V A</i>	42	Gratis—He gratis comes "	914
Governess—Where their dear <i>R L</i>	443	Grave—but a swallowing grave <i>V A</i>	757
Government—regard and smiling government "	1400	king of graves, and grave for kings "	995
Grace—heavenly moisture, air of grace <i>V A</i>	64	still looketh for a grave "	1106
to her oratory adds more grace <i>R L</i>	564	to my household's grave <i>R L</i>	198
Desire doth fight with grace "	712	and they thy foul grave "	661
In great commanders grace and majesty "	1387	by the grave and thee <i>Son</i> 1	14
but with several graces "	1410	Thou art the grave "	31
number all your graces <i>Son</i> 17	6	Of mouthed graves "	77
And dost him grace "	28	can yield me but a common grave "	81
Lascivious grace, in whom "	40	Grave—can never grave it <i>V A</i>	376
In all external grace "	53	And grave, like water, that doth eat in steel <i>R L</i>	755
given grace a double majesty "	78	you see grave Nestor stand "	1401
with thy sweet graces graced be "	78	Graven—if Time have any wrinkle graven there <i>Son</i> 100	10
had all thy gentle grace "	79	Gravity—reasons find of settled "	49
do inherit heaven's graces "	94	Graze—Graze on my lips <i>V A</i>	233
thy grace is youth "	96	Grazed—that grazed his cattle nigh <i>L C</i>	57
Both grace and faults "	96	Great—Or what great danger <i>V A</i>	206
Thou makest faults graces "	96	either being so great <i>R L</i>	69
Than of your graces and your gifts "	103	And when great treasure "	132
it was to gain my grace <i>L C</i>	79	The guilt being great "	229
gave life and grace "	114	to a great good end "	528
Pieced not his grace "	119	thy guilt is great "	876
disciplined, ay, dyed in grace "	261	great strifes to end "	899
to the stream gave grace "	285	Great grief grieves most "	1117
with the garment of a Grace "	316	In great commanders "	1387
Thy grace being gain'd <i>PP</i> 3	8	so great a sum of sumis <i>Son</i> 4	8
Grace in all simplicity <i>PT</i>	54	Great princes' favourites "	25
Grace—and tears may grace the fashion <i>R L</i>	1319	Duty so great, which wit "	5
eyes this cunning want to grace their art <i>Son</i> 24	13	though much is not so great "	61
with his presence grace impurity "	67	full sail of his great verse "	88
since mourning doth thee grace "	132	So thy great gift "	11
doth not grace the day "	150	And my great mind "	114
with damask dye to grace her <i>PP</i> 7	5	your great deserts repay "	10
Graced—with thy sweet graces <i>Son</i> 78	12	great bases for eternity "	2
but were all graced by him <i>L C</i>	119	In things of great receipt "	3
Graceless—Thus graceless holds he <i>R L</i>	246	Then must the love be great <i>PP</i> 8	3
Gracious—when the gracious light <i>Son</i> 7	1	That to hear it was great pity "	12
gracious and kind "	10	Then farewell his great renown "	48
no face so gracious is as mine "	62	Greater—deserved a greater fee <i>V A</i>	609
my gracious numbers are decay'd "	79	blinded with a greater light <i>R L</i>	375
in others seem right gracious "	135	Unto a greater uproar "	427
Gracelessly—Points on me graciously "	26	in greater fury fret "	648
Graft—This bastard graft <i>R L</i>	1062	should not the greater hide "	663
Grained—upon his grained bat <i>L C</i>	64	perplex'd in greater pain "	733
Grant—As well to hear as grant <i>R L</i>	915	with greater patience bear it "	1158
Grant, if thou wilt <i>Son</i> 10	8	till meeting greater ranks "	1441
I grant, sweet love "	79	it is a greater grief <i>Son</i> 40	11
I grant thou wer't not married "	82	Thy worth the greater "	70
I grant I never saw "	130	more strong, far greater "	119
Granted—ere he desire, have <i>L C</i>	131	Greatest—for greatest scandal waits on greatest state <i>R L</i>	1006
Grant'st—Thou grant'st no time <i>R L</i>	908	now my greatest grief <i>Son</i> 48	6
Granteth—but his heart granteth "	558	Grecian—And you in tires are "	53
		Greece—is drawn the power of <i>R L</i>	1368
		Greedy—Rolling his greedy eyeballs "	808
		'Greeing—what with his gust is <i>Son</i> 114	11
		Greek—Gazing upon the Greeks <i>R L</i>	1384

Greek—encouraging the Greeks to fight	<i>R L</i> 1402	Grief—give physic to my grief	<i>Son</i> 34 9
Of all the Greeks	" 1470	it is a greater grief	" 40 11
Green—trip upon the green	<i>V A</i> 146	it is not all my grief	" 42 1
the green sticks fast	" 527	now my greatest grief	" 48 6
the orator too green	" 806	My grief lies onward	" 50 14
On the green coverlet	<i>R L</i> 394	When other petty griefs	" 90 10
And summer's green all girded	<i>Son</i> 12 7	Of grief and blushes	<i>L C</i> 200
with golden face the meadows green	" 33 3	For her griefs so lively shown	<i>PP</i> 21 17
and he in them still green	" 63 14	Thus of every grief in heart	" 21 55
summer of another's green	" 68 11	gone	<i>Son</i> 30 9
which yet are green	" 104 8	Her grievance with his hearing	<i>L C</i> 67
The deep-green emerald	<i>L C</i> 213	Grieve—Thy coward heart with false	
lovely, fresh, and green	<i>PP</i> 4 2	bethinking grievances	<i>V A</i> 1024
on the brook's green brim	" 6 10	Great grief grieves most at that	
Like a green plum	" 10 5	would do it good	<i>R L</i> 1117
Green plants bring not	" 18 39	grieve at grievances forgone	<i>Son</i> 30 9
Green—dropping—Green—dropping		Grieved—No more be grieved at	" 35 1
sap, which she compares to tears	<i>V A</i> 1176	Grieving—Grieving themselves to	
Greet—wordless, so greets heaven	<i>R L</i> 112	guess at others' smarts	<i>R L</i> 1238
And scarcely greet me	<i>Son</i> 49 6	Grievous—or grief help deeds	" 1822
to greet it with my lays	" 102 6	Grim—mourner, black and grim	<i>V A</i> 920
thus anew to greet	" 145 8	grim and urchin-snouted boar	" 1105
Greeteth—wife that greeteth thee	<i>R L</i> 1303	As the grim lion fawneth	<i>R L</i> 421
Grew—Grew kinder, and his fury	<i>V A</i> 318	Whose grim aspect	" 451
Grew I not faint	" 645	Grim cave of death	" 769
where your equal grew	<i>Son</i> 84 4	and grim care's reign	" 1451
the womb wherein they grew	" 86 4	Grim—grinning—.... ghost	<i>V A</i> 983
pluck them where they grew	" 98 8	Grin—Or as the wolf doth grin	" 459
grew to faults assured	" 118 10	Grind—I never more will grind	<i>Son</i> 110 10
And grew a seething bath	" 153 7	Grinning—grim—grinning ghost	<i>V A</i> 933
in others' orchards grew	<i>L C</i> 171	Gripe—hind under the gripe's sharp	
Grey—Mine eyes are grey, and bright	<i>V A</i> 140	claws	<i>R L</i> 543
the grey cheeks of the east	<i>Son</i> 132 6	Griped—Griped in an armed hand	" 1425
Grief—make them droop with grief	<i>V A</i> 666	Gripling—and griping it, the needle	" 319
And now his grief	" 701	Grisly—carrier of grisly care	" 926
grief and dam'd despair	" 743	Groan—Then love's deep groans	<i>V A</i> 377
best become her grief	" 968	heavy groan advantage thee	" 950
Grief hath two tongues	" 1007	gives a deadly groan	" 1044
express my grief	" 1069	nor mother's groans respecting	<i>R L</i> 431
For every little grief	" 1179	my tears, my sighs, my groans	" 588
and such griefs sustain	<i>R L</i> 139	my grief with groans	" 797
Frantic with grief	" 762	in his bed with bedrid groans	" 975
my grief with groans	" 797	And with deep groans	" 1132
turns to gall, thy joy to grief	" 389	Till after a deep groan	" 1276.
True grief is fond	" 1094	When sighs and groans	" 1319
Sometime her grief is dumb	" 1135	he answers with a groan	<i>Son</i> 50 11
Grief best is pleased with grief's		For that same groan	" 50 13
society	" 1111	A thousand groans	" 131 10
Great grief grieves most	" 1117	with bleeding groans they pine	<i>L C</i> 273
Grief dallied with, nor law nor		Groan—my heart longs not to groan	<i>V A</i> 783
limit knows	" 1120	her heart, whereat it groans	" 829
for grief of my sustaining	" 1272	to sigh, to weep, and groan	<i>R L</i> 1362
Conceit and grief	" 1298	power to make love groan	<i>Son</i> 131 6
from our house in grief	" 1308	that makes my heart to groan	" 183 1
Her grief, but not her grief's true		Groin—the tusk in his soft groin	<i>V A</i> 1116
quality	" 1313	Groom—bed of some rascal groom	<i>R L</i> 671
much grief and not a tongue	" 1463	Poor grooins are sightless night	" 1013
As if with grief or travall he had		charging the sour-faced groom	" 1334
fainted	" 1543	When, silly groom! God wot	" 1345
feeling of her own grief	" 1578	For some hard-favour'd groom	" 1632
And tell thy grief	" 1603	death of Lucrece and her groom	" 1645
The grief away that stops his		Gross—Not gross to sink	<i>V A</i> 150
answer	" 1684	hold it her own gross abuse	<i>R L</i> 1315
To push grief on, and back the		Though my gross blood	" 1655
same grief draw	" 1673	And their gross painting	<i>Son</i> 82 13
or grief help grievous deeds	" 1822	to my gross body's treason	" 151 6
night doth nightly make grief's		Grossly—Grossly engirt with daring	
strength seem stronger	<i>Son</i> 28 14	infamy	<i>R L</i> 1173

Grossly —thou hast tog, grossly dyed	Son	99	5	Guess —And that, in guess, thy measure	Son	69	10
Ground —What see'st thou in the ground	V A	118	I guess one angel	"	144	12	
now on the ground	"	224	I guess one angel	P P	2	12	
to the ground below	"	923	Guest —that sour, unwelcome guest	V A	449		
of the shuttish ground	"	983	welcome to her princely guest	R L	90		
imprison'd in the ground	"	1046	brooks not merry guests	"	1125		
on the ground lay spill'd	"	1167	to that unhappy guest	"	1565		
My sable ground of sin	R L	1074	mine eye is my heart's guest	Son	47	7	
to the skies and ground	"	1199	a sad distemper'd guest	"	153	12	
Then jointly to the ground	"	1846	Galde —had his team to guide	V A	179		
showers are to the ground	Son	75	Fortune be my gods, my guide	R L	351		
trends on the ground	"	130	That guides this hand	"	1722		
valley-fountain of that ground	"	153	star that guides my moving	Son	26	9	
It brief the grounds and motives	L C	63	Guile —that so much guile	R L	1534		
he should not pass those grounds	P P	9	The wiles and guiles that women work	P P	19	37	
lie wither'd on the ground	"	13	Guilt —The guilt being great	R L	229		
Through heartless ground	"	18	This guilt would seem	"	635		
Grounded —.... on sinful loving	Son	142	For they their guilt with weeping	"	754		
It is so grounded inward	"	62	O Opportunity, thy guilt is great	"	876		
Grove —hasteth to a myrtle grove	V A	865	But they whose guilt	"	1342		
Make thy sad grove	R L	1129	Lest my bewailed guilt	Son	36	10	
in men, as in a rough-grown grove	"	1249	Guiltless —So.... she securely gives	R L	89		
Which a grove of myrtles made	P P	21	To burn the guiltless casket	"	1057		
Grow —spring doth yearly grow	V A	141	Let guiltless souls be freed	"	1482		
face grows to face	"	540	Guilty —his guilty hand pluck'd up				
To grow unto himself	"	1180	the latch	"	358		
still blasts, and ne'er grows old	R L	49	The guilty rebel for remission	"	714		
so their pride doth grow	"	298	the burthen of a guilty mind	"	735		
as they see others grow	Son	12	sweating with guilty fear	"	740		
consider every thing that grows	"	15	Since thou art guilty	"	772		
and straight grow sad	"	45	guilty of thy honour's wrack	"	841		
that thou dost common grow	"	69	GUILTY thou art of murder	"	918		
what worth in you doth grow	"	83	Guilty of perjury and subornation	"	919		
doth thy beauty grow	"	93	Guilty of treason	"	920		
to that which still doth grow	"	115	Guilty of incest	"	921		
Grows fairer than at first	"	119	Be guilty of my death	"	931		
That it nor grows with heat	"	124	Let guiltless souls be freed from				
black wires grow on her head	"	12	guilty woes	"	1482		
I should grow mad	"	130	no guilty instance gave	"	1511		
that, when it grows	"	40	The guilty goddess of my harmful	Son	111	2	
Trees did grow and plants	P P	21	Lest guilty of my faults	"	151	4	
Saw division grow together	P T	42	Gulse —this was thy father's guise	V A	1177		
Grow'st —as fast thou grow'st	Son	11	Gulf—A swallowing gulf	R L	557		
to time thou grow'st	"	18	Gull—Which nightly gulls him	Son	86	10	
as thy sweet self grow'st	"	126	Gull—deadly bullet of a gun	V A	461		
Growing —Things.... to themselves	V A	166	Gush—Shall gush pure streams	R L	1078		
the growing rose defends	R L	492	Gust—Gusta and foul flaws	V A	456		
grown with this growing age	Son	32	some gentle gust doth get	R L	549		
upon misprision growing	"	87	Against the stormy gusts	Son	18	11	
Growing a bath and healthf'd	"	154	what with his gust is 'greeting	"	114	11	
an osler growing by a brook	P P	6	Gyes —sports in unconstrained	L C	242		
Grown —as in a rough-grown grove	R L	1249					
grown with this growing age	Son	32	Habit —throws that shallow ... by	R L	1814		
And sweetly grown common	"	102	O love's best habit	Son	188	11	
Who hast by waning grown	"	126	O love's best habit	P P	1	11	
world is grown so bad	"	140	Habitation —Which for their....	Son	95	10	
Growth —are growth's abuse	V A	166	Habitude—.... gave life and grace	L C	114		
shall never come to growth	R L	1062	Had—Had ta'en his last leave	V A	2		
in pride of all his growth	Son	99	the shadow had forsook	"	176		
in growth of riper days	"	102	Adonis had his team to guide	"	179		
To give full growth to that	"	115	O, had thy mother borne	"	203		
Guard —thy sword to.... iniquity	R L	626	She had not brought	"	204		
To guard the lawful reasons	Son	49	they had not seen	"	387		
let my heart be his guard	"	133	had his acts made plain	"	359		
Shook off my sober guards	L C	298	or I had no hearing .	"	428		
Guarded —the honey guarded with			I had my load before	"	430		
a sting	R L	493	Had I no eyes	"	483		
Guess —to guess at others' smart	"	1238					

Had—Had not his clouded with his brow's	<i>V A</i> 490	Hair—sighs and golden hairs with long dishevell'd hair	<i>V A</i> 51
no more had seen	" 504	for thee of my hairs	" 147
O, had she then gave over	" 571	Fanning the hairs	" 191
she had not suck'd	" 572	Her hair like golden threads	" 306
then he had spoke	" 943	time to tear his curled hair	<i>R L</i> 400
had lost his power	" 944	in my dishevell'd hair	" 981
that the boar had trench'd	" 1052	had stol'n thy hair	" 1129
If he had spoke	" 1097	If hairs be wires	<i>Son</i> 99 7
Had I been tooth'd	" 1117	Her hair, nor loose, nor tied	" 130 4
the heavens had him lent	<i>R L</i> 17	behold these talents of their hair	<i>L C</i> 29
sleep had closed up mortal eyes	" 163	Hairless—upon his hairless face	<i>V A</i> 487
their father had not blin	" 210	Hairy—with hairy bristles armed	" 625
Had Collatinus kill'd	" 232	Half—ere summer half be done	" 802
had Narcissus seen her	" 265	They that lose half	<i>R L</i> 1158
Self-love had never drown'd him	" 266	and shows not half your parts	<i>Son</i> 17 4
had they in that darksome prison died	" 379	disgrace me half so ill	" 89 5
Then had they seen	" 380	Doth half that glory	" 132 8
had sheathed their light	" 397	Hallow'd—I hallow'd thy fair name	" 108 8
For it had been dishonour	" 844	Hallow'd with sighs	<i>L C</i> 228
Philomel had ended	" 1079	Halt—The poor, lame, blind, halt	<i>R L</i> 902
when sadly she had laid	" 1212	and I straight will hait	<i>Son</i> 89 3
had stain'd her stain'd excuse	" 1316	A cripple soon can find halt	<i>P P</i> 19 10
observance in this work was had	" 1385	Hammer'd—antiquities of.... steel	<i>R L</i> 951
the painter had anatomized	" 1450	brass or hammer'd steel	<i>Son</i> 120 4
those shrunk pipes had fed	" 1455	Hand—her fair immortal hand	<i>V A</i> 80
Had doting Priam check'd	" 1490	My smooth moist hand, were it	
Troy had been bright	" 1491	with thy hand felt	" 143
with grief or travail he had fainted	" 1543	Can thy right hand	" 158
beauty had purloin'd his eyes	" 1651	and then his hand	" 223
When they had sworn	" 1849	With one fair hand	" 351
You had a father	<i>Son</i> 13 14	Her other tender hand	" 352
Had my friend's Muse grown	" 32 10	her soft hand's print	" 353
than this his love had brought	" 32 11	takes him by the hand	" 361
Being had, to triumph	" 52 14	'Give me my hand	" 373
to show what wealth she had	" 67 13	You hurt my hand	" 421
Save what is had	" 75 12	Not thy soft hands	" 633
had all thy gentle grace	" 79 2	whose desperate hands	" 765
Thus have I had thee	" 87 13	In hand with all things	" 912
marjoram had stol'n thy hair	" 99 7	She takes him by the hand	" 1124
nor white, had stol'n of both	" 99 10	Her joy with heaved-up hand	<i>R L</i> 111
robbery had annex'd thy breath	" 99 11	she took me kindly by the hand	" 253
colour it had stol'n from thee	" 99 15	And how her hand, in my hand	
They had not skill enough	" 106 12	being lock'd	" 260
and no sooner had	" 129 6	his guilty hand pluck'd up the latch	" 358
Had, having, and in quest to have	" 129 10	give the watchword to his hand	
legions of true hearts had warn'd	" 154 6	full soon	" 370
Time had not scythed	<i>L C</i> 12	Her lily hand her rosy cheek lies	
on it had concealed characters	" 16	under	" 386
woe had pelleted in tears	" 18	Without the bed her other fair	
schedules had she many a one	" 43	hand was	" 393
and had let go by	" 60	His eye commands the leading to	
If I had self-applied	" 76	his hand	" 436
He had the dialect	" 125	His hand, as proud of such a	
My parts had power	" 260	dignity	" 437
Scarce had the sun dried up	<i>P P</i> 6 1	as his hand did scale	" 440
that often there had been	" 6 8	His hand, that yet remains	" 463
Ah, that I had my lady	" 11 13	that his hand shakes withal	" 467
Had women been as strong as men	" 19 23	my heaved-up hands appeal	" 638
you had not had it then	" 19 24	Such wretched hands such wretch-	
Had the essence but in one	<i>P T</i> 26	ed blood should spill	" 999
Hadst—O, would thou hadst not, or I had	<i>V A</i> 428	Poor hand, why quiver'st thou	" 1030
'Thou hadst been gone	" 613	Yield to my hand; my hand shall	
Hadst thou but bid beware	" 943	conquer thee	" 1210
more than thou hadst before	<i>Son</i> 40 2	the other takes in hand	" 1235
before thou hadst this more	" 40 4	such sober action with his hand	" 1403
Hall—Could'st escape the hall	<i>L C</i> 310	Here one man's hand lean'd	" 1415
		Griped in an armed hand	" 1423
		A hand, a foot, a face	" 1427

Hand—he takes her by the blood- less hand	R L	....	1597	Happy—some happy mean to end	R L	....	1045
That guides this hand	"	....	1722	sire, and child, and happy mother	Son	8	11
This said, he struck his hand	"	....	1842	on the top of happy hours	"	16	5
winter's ragged hand deface	Son	6	1	Then happy I, that love	"	25	18
with Nature's own hand painted	"	20	1	return in happy plight	"	28	1
shake hands to torture me	"	28	6	then ten times happy me	"	37	14
from hands of falsehood	"	48	4	shadow's form form happy show	"	43	6
my hand against myself uprear	"	49	11	how happy you make those	"	57	12
Or at your hand the account of hours to crave	"	58	3	O, what a happy title	"	92	11
despite his cruel hand	"	60	14	Happy to thy love, happy to die	"	92	12
With Time's injurious hand crush'd	"	63	2	saucy jacks so happy are in this	"	128	18
by Time's fell hand defaced	"	64	1	Happy—which happens those that pay	"	6	6
Or what strong hand can hold	"	65	11	Harbinger—But thou shrieking			
The hand that writ it	"	71	6	harbinger	P T	....	5
The lily I condemned for thy hand	"	99	6	Harbour—dark harbour for desame	R L	....	768
beauty, like a dial-hand	"	104	9	Hard—flinty, hard as steel	V A	....	199
Of hand, of foot, of lip	"	106	6	borne so hard a mind	"	....	203
like the dyer's hand	"	111	7	with his hard hoof ho wounds	"	....	367
For since each hand hath put on	"	127	5	lest thy hard heart	"	....	375
tender inward of thy hand	"	128	6	hath made mine hard	"	....	378
Love's own hand did make	"	145	1	where a heart is hard	"	....	426
but in her maiden hand	"	154	4	holds her pulses hard	"	....	476
by a virgin hand disarm'd	"	154	8	That hard heart of thine	"	....	500
a careless hand of pride	L C	....	30	with her hard embracing	"	....	559
Or monarch's hands that lets not				Fearing some hard news	R L	....	255
bounty fall	"	....	41	Of hard misfortune	"	....	1713
that never touch'd his hand	"	....	141	how hard true sorrow hits	Son	120	10
advance of yours that phraseless hand	"	....	225	why 'twas beautiful and hard	L C	....	211
But alas, my hand hath sworn	P P	17	11	Faithful friends are hard to find	P P	21	34
Handled—idle, over-handled theme	V A	....	770	Hard-believing—O hard-believing			
Handling—with too much handling	"	....	560	love, how strange	V A	....	985
Handmaid—Her twinkling hand- maids too	R L	....	787	Harden—Tears harden lust	R L	....	560
Hang—droop with grief and hang the head	V A	....	666	Harden'd—Stone him with harden'd			
doth she hang her head	"	....	1058	hearts	"	....	978
Thy kinsmen hang their heads	R L	....	521	Harder—O, if no harder than a stone	"	....	593
and hang their heads with mine	"	....	793	hearts, harder than stones	"	....	978
calls to mind where hangs a piece	"	....	1366	thou harder hast engrossed	Son	133	6
Hang on such thorns	Son	54	7	Hardest—The hardest knife ill used	"	....	95
And hang more praise	"	72	7	Hard-favour'd—Were I hard-fa- vour'd, foul	V A	....	133
or none, or few, do hang	"	78	2	Hard-favour'd tyrant	"	....	931
did hang in crooked curls	L C	....	85	some hard-favour'd groom	R L	....	1632
plum that hangs upon a tree	P P	10	5	Hare—at the timorous dying hare	V A	....	674
Hang'd—to a cabin hang'd with care	"	14	3	on foot the purblind haro	"	....	679
Hanging—his braided hanging mane	V A	....	271	Harm—thence doth little harm	"	....	195
still hanging by his neck	"	....	593	fortress'd from a world of harms	R L	....	28
like a heavy-hanging bell	R L	....	1493	no outward harm express'd	"	....	91
in my bosom's shop is hanging	Son	24	7	th' other searcht harm	"	....	172
Hanging her pale and pined cheek	L C	....	82	including all foul harms	"	....	199
Hap—That golden hap which their superlorn want	R L	....	42	A little harm done	"	....	528
issueless shall hap to die	Son	9	3	should right poor ladies' harms	"	....	1694
Hapless—to end a hapless life	R L	....	1045	For fear of harms	L C	....	165
Haply—Haply that name of chaste	"	....	8	Harm have I done to them	"	....	194
Haply I think on thee	Son	29	10	Harmed—cannot be easily harmed	V A	....	627
And haply of our old acquaintance	"	69	12	but ne'er was harmed	L C	....	194
wilt thou not haply say	"	101	5	Harmful—A harmful knife	R L	....	1724
Happier—Or ten times happier	"	6	8	of my harmful deeds	Son	111	2
were happier than thou art	"	6	9	Harmless — Harmless Lucretia,			
the height of happier men	"	82	8	marking what he tells	R L	....	510
Happiness—O happiness enjoy'd but of a few	R L	....	22	Such harmless creatures	"	....	1347
Happy—And now the happy season	V A	....	327	and give the harmless show	"	....	1507
treasure of his happy state	R L	....	16	sheathed in her harmless breast	"	....	1728
But happy monarchs still are feard'	"	611		Harmony—Lest the deceiving har- mony should run	V A	....	781

Harvest —the harvest of his wits	<i>R L</i>	859	Hate—and see just cause of hate	<i>Son</i> 150	10
should that harvest reap	<i>Son</i> 128	7	In vowing new hate	"	152
Hast —hast thou a tongue	<i>V A</i>	427	Hate —I hate not love, but your	<i>V A</i>	789
when thou hast on foot the pur-			hates himself for his offence	<i>R L</i>	738
blind hare	"	679	him whom thou dost hate	"	89
thou hast no eyes to see	"	939	Then hate me when thou wilt	<i>Son</i> 90	1
Why hast thou cast	"	951	the sound that said 'I hate'	"	145
what treasure hast thou lost	"	1075	'I hate' she alter'd with an end	"	9
as thou hast pretended	<i>R L</i>	576	'I hate' from hate	"	145
Hast thou put on his shape	"	597	But, love, hate on	"	149
Hast thou command	"	624	Hated—Past reason hated	"	129
which thou hast here deprived	"	1752	Hateful —Hateful divorce of love	<i>V A</i>	932
my image thou hast torn	"	1762	to his hateful name	"	994
no form of thee has left behind	<i>Son</i> 9	6	and wretched hateful days	<i>R L</i>	161
Hast thou, the master-mistress of			Hateful it is; there is no hate	"	240
my passion	"	20	'O hateful, vaporous, and foggy Night'	"	771
hast all the all of me	"	31	hateful cuckoos hatch in sparrows'		
at that which thou hast done	"	35	nests	"	849
What hast thou then	"	40	the hateful foe bewray'd	"	1698
That thou hast her	"	42	Hatefully —But hatefully at random	<i>V A</i>	940
thou hast the strength of laws	"	49	Hateth —Who hateth thee that I do		
thou hast pass'd by the ambush	"	70	call my friend	<i>Son</i> 149	5
thou hast but lost the dregs of life	"	74	Hath —the world hath ending	<i>V A</i>	12
thou hast too grossly dyed	"	99	yet hath he been my captive	"	101
Who hast by waning grown	"	126	hath he hung his lance	"	103
thou harder hast engrossed	"	133	for my sake hath learn'd	"	105
thou hast both him and me	"	134	the heart hath treble wrong	"	329
thou hast thy 'Will'	"	135	hath made mine hard	"	378
hast thou forged hooks	"	137	The sea hath bounds, but deep de-		
hast thou this powerful might	"	150	sire hath none	"	389
Whence hast thou this becoming	"	150	eye so full hath fed	"	399
Whilst thou hast wherewith to			hath done me double wrong	"	429
spend	<i>P P</i> 21	36	Hath taught them	"	501
Haste —devouring all in haste	<i>V A</i>	57	hath ended in the west	"	530
And all in haste	"	870	hath caught the yielding prey	"	547
Her more than haste	"	909	She hath assay'd as much	"	008
And in her haste	"	1029	hath deserved a greater fee	"	609
return again in haste	<i>R L</i>	321	he hath a battle set	"	619
So his unballow'd haste	"	532	Beauty hath nought to do	"	638
with their fresh falls' haste	"	650	hath she bribed the Destinies	"	733
The cause craves haste	"	1295	semblance he hath fed	"	795
to my lord with more than haste	"	1332	Hath dropp'd a precious jewel	"	823
that doth beheld his haste	"	1668	For who hath she to spend	"	847
by thy continual haste	<i>Son</i> 123	11	When he hath ceased	"	919
Haste —I haste me to my bed	"	27	web that she hath wrought	"	991
why should I haste me thence	"	51	that hath done thee wrong	"	1005
Hasten—minutes hasten to their end	"	60	Grief hath two tongues	"	1007
Hasteth —and hasteth to his horse	<i>V A</i>	258	when he hath sung	"	1095
hasteth to a myrtle grove	"	865	and hath kill'd him so	"	1110
Hasting —Hasting to feed her fawn	"	876	hath done her beauty wrong	<i>R L</i>	80
Hasty —Thy hasty spring still blasts	<i>R L</i>	49	that hath engirt	"	221
Hat —she heaveith up his hat	<i>V A</i>	351	Hath barr'd him	"	340
some, untuck'd, descended her			implicity hath wrought	"	341
sheaved hat	<i>L C</i>	81	fear's frost hath dissolution	"	355
Hatch—cuckoos hatch in sparrows'			That thinks she hath beheld	"	451
nests	<i>R L</i>	849	Thy beauty hath ensnared thee	"	483
Hate —To make thee hate	<i>V A</i>	711	Only he hath an eye to gaze	"	496
there is no hate in loving	<i>E L</i>	240	The wolf hath seized	"	677
if not, enforced hate	"	668	But she hath lost	"	687
to fine the hate of foes	"	936	And he hath won	"	688
or begets him hate	"	1005	that hath lost in gain	"	730
possess'd with murderous hate	<i>Son</i> 10	5	a wandering wasp hath crept	"	839
Shall hate be fairer lodged	"	10	And scarce hath eyes	"	837
is in my love and hate	"	10	'So then he hath it	"	862
than hate's known injury	"	85	which wretchedness hath chained	"	900
in your waken'd hate	"	12	what he hath said	"	915
Time's love or to Time's hate	"	117	'Why hath thy servant oppor-		
and thy dear virtue hate	"	12	tunities	"	932
Hate of my sin	"	142	hath Tarquin rified me	"	1050

Hath—For day hath nought	<i>R L</i>	.... 1092	Hath—In thee hath neither sting	<i>L C</i>	.... 265
grief is dumb and hath no words	"	.... 1103	and chill extinckture hath	"	.... 294
winter that the flower hath kill'd	"	.... 1255	how often hath she joined	<i>P P</i>	7 7
one hath power to tell	"	.... 1288	to please me hath she coined	"	7 9
So we hath wearied woe	"	.... 1363	Heart hath his hope	"	15 10
that hath done him wrong	"	.... 1467	learned man hath got the lady	"	16 15
that hath transgressed so	"	.... 1481	my hand hath sworn	"	17 11
Whose deed hath made herself	"	.... 1566	Love hath forlorn me	"	18 21
hath overslipp'd her thought	"	.... 1570	thine eye hath chose the dame	"	19 1
with painted images hath spent	"	.... 1577	hath taught her thus to say	"	19 22
He hath no power	"	.... 1594	Love hath reason, reason none	<i>P T</i>	.... 47
Hath thee befall'n	"	.... 1599	Hatred—not hatred in thine eye	<i>Son</i>	93 5
what spite hath thy faircolours spent	"	.... 1600	Haunted—following where he	<i>L C</i>	.... 130
it hath to say	"	.... 1618	Have—which long have rain'd	<i>V A</i>	.... 83
sad task hath not said	"	.... 1699	I have been woo'd	"	.... 97
Hath served a dumb arrest	"	.... 1780	thou unask'd shalt have	"	.... 102
and too late hath spill'd	"	.... 1801	The heat I have from thence	"	.... 195
that she hath kill'd	"	.... 1803	If thou wilt have twain	"	.... 210
hath in the world an end	<i>Son</i>	9 11	since I have hemm'd thee here	"	.... 229
Nature hath not made	"	11 9	what a horse should have	"	.... 299
hath all too short a date	"	18 4	and thou shalt have it	"	.... 374
that more hath more express'd	"	23 12	For I have heard	"	.... 413
what silent love hath writ	"	23 13	That they have murder'd	"	.... 502
Mine eye hath play'd the painter			you shall have a kiss	"	.... 536
and hath stell'd	"	24 1	though the rose have prickles	"	.... 574
That hath his windows glazed	"	24 8	You have no reason	"	.... 612
Thy merit hath my duty strongly			till they have singled	"	.... 693
knit	"	26 2	time thou needs must have	"	.... 759
Hath dear religious love	"	31 6	If love have lent you	"	.... 775
region cloud hath mask'd him	"	33 12	what have you urged	"	.... 787
That she hath thee	"	42 3	have seen him no more	"	.... 819
my friend hath found	"	42 10	they long have gazed	"	.... 927
thy love hath cast	"	49 3	at him should have fled	"	.... 947
Since every one hath, every one,			they have wept till now	"	.... 1062
one shade	"	53 3	That what they have not	<i>R L</i>	.... 135
Hath been before	"	59 2	by hoping more, they have but less	"	.... 137
Hath travell'd on to age's sleepy			Of that we have	"	.... 152
night	"	63 5	The thing we have	"	.... 153
Ruin hath taught	"	64 11	true respect should have	"	.... 201
For she hath no exchequer	"	67 11	Might have excuse	"	.... 235
the eye hath shown	"	69 8	Poor wretches have remorse	"	.... 269
hath in this line some interest	"	74 3	to have him heard	"	.... 306
every alien pen hath got my uso	"	78 3	might have reposed still	"	.... 382
such virtue hath my pen	"	81 13	'I have debated	"	.... 498
my heart hath 'scaped	"	90 5	Shall have thy trespass	"	.... 524
humour hath its adjunct	"	91 5	'Have done,' quoth he	"	.... 645
my life hath end	"	92 6	Have batter'd down her conse-		
a winter hath my absence been	"	97 1	crated wall	"	.... 723
Hath put a spirit of youth	"	98 3	true eyes have never practised	"	.... 748
it hath my added praise	"	103 4	To have their unseen sin remain	"	.... 753
Hath motion, and mine eye may			So should I have	"	.... 789
be deceived	"	104 12	I have no one to blush	"	.... 792
moon hath her eclipse	"	107 5	Have no perfection of my summer		
Which hath not figured	"	108 2	left	"	.... 837
hath the mind no part	"	113 7	We have no good that we can say	"	.... 873
errors hath my heart committed	"	119 5	Truth and Virtue have to do with		
Whilst it hath thought	"	119 6	theo	"	.... 911
hand hath put on nature's power	"	127 5	would else have come	"	.... 916
beauty hath no name	"	127 7	'Let him have time	"	.... 981
music hath a far more pleasing			Let him have time	"	.... 982
sound	"	130 10	Let him have time	"	.... 983
Thy face hath not the power	"	131 6	Let him have time	"	.... 984
cruel eye hath taken	"	133 5	Let him have time	"	.... 985
Whoever hath her wish	"	135 1	'Let him have time	"	.... 988
Hath left me, and I desperate	"	147 7	Let him have time	"	.... 990
what eyes hath Love	"	148 1	Have time to wall	"	.... 994
over me hath power	<i>L C</i>	.... 74	such an office have	"	.... 1000
The one a palafe hath	"	.... 167	I have heard the cause	"	.... 1178
Nature hath charged me	"	.... 220	that dear jewel I have lost	"	.... 1191

Have —For men have marble, wo-		Have —and in quest to have	
men waxon minds	R L 1240	I have seen roses	Son 129 10
for I have them here	" 1290	Have put on black	" 130 5
creatures have a true respect	" 1347	now I have confess'd	" 132 3
where cares have carved some	" 1445	Him have I lost	" 134 1
the fear that false hearts have	" 1512	heart and eyes have erred	" 134 13
She would have said	" 1535	to have years told	" 137 13
dolour others have endured	" 1582	looks have been mine enemies	" 139 10
should have slain her foe	" 1827	That have profaned	" 142 6
I have astronomy	Son 14 2	If thou dost seek to have	" 142 13
eyes for eyes have done	" 24 9	the thing she would have stay	" 143 4
eyes have drawn	" 24 10	mayst have thy 'Will	" 143 13
have supposed dead	" 31 2	Two loves I have of comfort	" 144 1
morning have I seen	" 33 1	For I have sworn thee fair	" 147 13
yet I have still the loss	" 34 10	Which have no correspondence	" 148 2
Roses have thorns	" 35 2	Or, if they have	" 148 3
This wish I have	" 37 14	For I have sworn deep oaths	" 152 9
till she have prevailed	" 41 8	I have sworn thee fair	" 152 13
These have I not	" 48 9	Ink would have seem'd	L C 54
you have some part	" 53 13	have been a spreading flower	" 75
canker-blooms have full as deep	" 54 5	ere he desire have granted	" 131
I have no precious time	" 57 3	'So many have, that never	" 141
When you have bid	" 57 8	Have of my suffering youth	" 178
subjects worse have given	" 59 14	I have been call'd unto	" 181
hours have drained	" 63 3	that mine eyes have seen	" 190
When I have seen	" 64 1	Harm have I done to them	" 194
When I have seen	" 64 5	I have received from many	" 206
have seen such interchange	" 64 9	The thing we have not	" 240
But weep to have that	" 64 14	Have emptied all their fountains	" 253
unless this miracle have might	" 65 13	loves not to have years told	P P 1 12
earth can have but earth	" 74 7	Two loves I have of comfort	" 2 1
So oft have I invoked thee	" 78 1	and yet no cause I have	" 10 7
I have added feathers	" 78 7	that wont to have play'd	" 18 29
Your name from hence immortal		Have you not heard it said	" 19 41
life shall have	" 81 5	They have at commandment	" 21 46
yet when they have devised	" 82 9	Having —But having no defects	V A 138
therefore have I slept	" 83 5	having writ on death	" 509
Thus have I had thee	" 87 13	And having felt the sweetness	" 553
grieves have done their spite	" 90 10	But having thee at vantage	" 635
Happy to have thy love	" 92 12	for having so offended	" 810
They that have power	" 94 1	Having lost the fair discovery	" 828
what a mansion have those vices got	" 95 9	Having no fair to lose	" 1083
what freezings have I felt	" 97 3	Which having all	R L 96
From you have I been absent	" 98 1	In having much, torments us	" 151
If Time have any wrinkle	" 100 10	Having solicited the eternal power	" 344
I have from the forests shook	" 104 4	Having no other pleasure	" 860
seasons have I seen	" 104 6	Who, having two sweet babes	" 1161
have often lived alone	" 105 13	For having traffic with thyself	Son 4 9
pen would have express'd	" 106 7	And having climb'd	" 7 5
Have eyes to wonder	" 106 14	And having thee	" 91 12
if I have ranged	" 109 5	That having such a scope	" 103 2
'tis true I have gone here and there	" 110 1	Had, having, and in quest to have	" 129 10
that I have look'd on truth	" 110 5	having so short a lease	" 146 5
done, have what shall have no end	" 110 9	Havings —Whose rarest havings	L C 235
lines that I before have writ	" 115 1	Hawk—full-fed hound or gorged	R L 694
that I have scantied all	" 117 1	Some in their hawks	Son 91 4
That I have frequent been	" 117 5	Of more delight than hawks	" 91 11
That I have hoisted sail	" 117 7	Hazard —Such hazard now must dot-	
potions have I drunk	" 119 1	ing Tarquin make	R L 155
How have mine eyes out of their		He—Hunting he loved, but love he	
spheres been fitted	" 119 7	laugh'd to scorn	V A 4
thrice more than I have spent	" 119 14	He red for shame	" 36
You've pass'd a hell of time	" 120 6	as he was down	" 43
have no leisure taken	" 120 7	now doth he frown	" 45
might have remember'd	" 120 9	He burns with bashful	" 49
Have faculty by nature to subsist	" 122 6	He saith she is immodest	" 53
before have heard	" 123 8	Panting he lies and breatheth	" 62
who have lived for crime	" 124 14	Still is he sullen, still he lours and	
Have I not seen	" 125 5	frets	" 75

He—Look how he can	V A	79
he take truce with her	"	82
did he raise his chin	"	85
so offers he to give	"	88
He winks and turns	"	90
conquers where he comes	"	100
yet hath he been	"	101
Hath he hung his lance	"	103
he that overruled	"	109
Yet was he servile	"	112
So he were like him	"	180
he will not in her arms	"	226
he struggles to be gone	"	227
He might be buried	"	244
there he came to lie	"	245
he could not die	"	246
away he springs	"	258
to her straight goes he	"	264
he leaps, he neighs, he bounds	"	265
he breaks asunder	"	266
his hard hoof he wounds	"	267
The iron bit he crusheth	"	289
what he was controlled with	"	270
vapours doth he send	"	274
he trots, as if he told the steps	"	277
Anon he rears upright	"	279
What recketh he	"	283
What cares he now	"	285
He sees his love, and nothing else		
he did not lack	"	287
he scuds far off, and there he stares	"	299
Anon he starts	"	301
he now prepares	"	302
And whether he run or fly	"	303
He looks upon his love	"	304
Scorns the heat he feels	"	307
He vails his tail	"	311
he stamps and bites	"	314
how he is enraged	"	316
He sees her coming	"	317
He holds her in his eye	"	337
just before him as he sat	"	342
my hand,' saith he	"	349
'For shame,' he cries	"	373
Thy palfrey as he should	"	379
like a jade he stood	"	385
But when he saw	"	391
He held such potty bondage	"	393
'I know not love,' quoth he	"	394
before he barkeith	"	409
For sharply he did think	"	459
He wrings her nose, he strikes her on	"	470
He bends her fingers	"	475
He chafes her lips; a thousand		
ways he seeks	"	476
He kisses her; and she	"	477
so he will kiss her	"	479
He cheers the morn	"	480
'Fair queen,' quoth he	"	484
and ere he says 'Adieu	"	523
Till breathless he	"	537
He with her plenty*	"	541
He now obeys	"	545
When he did frown	"	563
prays her that he may	"	571
He carries thence	"	578
He tells her, no; to-morrow he in-		
tends	"	582

He—He on her belly falls	V A	594
He will not manage her, although	"	598
he mount her	"	611
Fie, fie, he says	"	617
he whetteth still	"	619
he hath a battle set	"	621
when he doth fret	"	622
where'er he goes	"	623
Being moved, he strikes	"	628
on the lion he will venture	"	630
through whom he rushes	"	631
Alas, he nought esteems	"	636
as he roots the mead	"	638
How he outruns the wind	"	651
He cranks and crosses	"	652
through the which he goes	"	653
Sometime he runs	"	655
alarums doth hear	"	700
'No matter where,' quoth he	"	715
'I am,' quoth he	"	718
He hath fed	"	795
With this, he breaketh	"	811
So glides he in the night	"	816
He replies with howling	"	918
When he hath ceased	"	919
when he lived	"	935
if he be dead	"	937
Then he had spoke	"	943
'Tis he, foul creature	"	1005
he's author of thy slander	"	1006
For he being dead	"	1019
He could not die, he is not dead	"	1060
he put his bonnet on	"	1087
he would not fear him	"	1094
when he hath sung	"	1095
If he had spoke	"	1097
When he beheld his shadow	"	1099
when he was by	"	1101
He fed them with	"	1104
livery that he wore	"	1107
entertainment that he gave	"	1108
If he did see his face	"	1109
He thought to kiss him	"	1110
He ran upon the boar	"	1112
But he is dead, and never did he		
bless	"	1119
he himself is reft	"	1174
for he the night before	R L	15
he should keep unknown	"	34
with swift intent he goes	"	46
Well was he welcomed	"	51
Now thinks he that her husband's		
shallow tongue	"	78
For that he colour'd	"	92
he pineth still for more	"	98
He stories to her ears	"	106
He makes excuses	"	114
long he questioned	"	122
himself he must forsake	"	157
When shall he think	"	159
When he himself himself confounds	"	160
on a faint he softly smiteth	"	176
forthwith he lighteth	"	178
he doth premeditate	"	188
he doth debate	"	185
he doth despise	"	187
Will he not wake	"	219
Or were he not	"	234
But as he is my kinsman	"	237

	<i>R L</i>	<i>He—holds he disputation</i>	<i>He—he that gives them</i>	<i>R L</i>
Quoth he, 'She took me my captain, and he leadeth <i>Away he steals</i>	" 258		he did complain him	" 845
<i>That now he vows</i>	" 271		like still-pining Tantalus he sits	" 856
he still pursues his fear by the light he spies	" 283		'So then he hath it when he can- not use it	" 862
He takes it from the rushes	" 287		where he the lamb may get	" 878
He in the worst sense construes	" 308		He gratis comes	" 914
He takes for accidental things	" 316		what he hath said	" 915
'So, so,' quoth he ere rich at home he lands	" 318		but he was stay'd	" 917
Now is he come	" 324		till he render right	" 943
the blessed thing he sought	" 326		'The baser is he	" 1002
to pray he doth begin	" 330		He shall not boast	" 1063
Even there he starts: quoth he, 'I must deflower	" 336		'Nor shall he smile	" 1065
the door he opens wide	" 337		If ten times pines	" 1115
wickedly he stalks	" 340		That he may vow	" 1179
about he walks	" 342		Lest he should hold it	" 1315
What could he see but mightily he noted	" 348		when he is by	" 1318
What did he note but strongly he desired	" 350		though he blush'd	" 1344
What he beheld, on that he firmly doted	" 365		She thought he blush'd	" 1354
his wilful eye he tired	" 367		she thought he spied	" 1358
admiration he admired	" 414		till he return again	" 1359
Which he by dumb demeanour seeks	" 415		he saw them quake	" 1393
he commits this ill	" 416		swears he did her wrong	" 1462
Thus he replies	" 417		with the blunt swains he goes	" 1504
Only he hath an eye	" 418		He entertain'd a show	" 1514
dotes on what he looks	" 496		he had fainted	" 1543
he shakes aloft	" 497		For every tear he falls	" 1551
if he mount he dics	" 505		That he finds means	" 1561
marking what he tells	" 508		in her sad face he stares	" 1591
'Lucrece,' quoth he	" 510		He hath no power	" 1594
He rouseth up himself	" 512		At last he takes her	" 1697
he doth but dally	" 541		groom of thine,' quoth he	" 1632
to his borrow'd bed he make retire	" 554		he set his sword	" 1640
He is no woodman	" 573		But wretched as he is, he strives	
Must he in thee	" 580		in vain	" 1665
He learn'd to sin	" 618		What he breathes out	" 1666
'Have done,' quoth he	" 645		'He, he,' she says	" 1717
'No more,' quoth he	" 667		But more than he	" 1718
he sets his foot upon the light	" 673		'He, he, fair lords, 'tis he	" 1721
He pens her piteous clamours	" 681		He falls, and bathes	" 1775
And he hath won what he would lose again	" 688		what he said	" 1785
Ere he can see	" 704		as if the name he tore	" 1787
he sounds this doom	" 717		He weeps for her	" 1798
he stands disgraced	" 718		He with the Romans	" 1811
through the dark night he stealtheth	" 729		But now he throws	" 1814
he left behind	" 734		quoth he, 'arise	" 1818
And he the burthen of a guilty mind	" 735		This said, he struck his hand	" 1842
He like a thievish dog creeps	" 736		He doth again repeat	" 1848
He scowls, and hates himself	" 738		Or who is he so fond	" 3 7
He faintly files	" 740		he recleth from the day	7 10
He runs, and chides	" 742		when he takes thee hence	12 14
He thence departs	" 743		As he takes from you	15 14
He in his speed looks for the morning light	" 745		forgot for which he toil'd	25 12
ere he go to bed	" 776		But since he died	32 13
Ere he arrive	" 781		he was but one hour mine	33 11
as he is but Night's child	" 785		And he that calls on thee	38 11
he would disdain	" 786		where he would be	44 8
How he in peace is wounded	" 831		he answers with a groan	50 11
			he went wilful-slow	51 13
			he will not every hour survey	52 3
			he thinks no ill	57 14
			whereof now he's king	63 6
			That he shall never cut	63 11
			and he in them still green	63 14
			with infection should he live	67 1
			Why should he live	67 9
			Ife robes thee of, and pays	79 8
			He lends thee virtue, and he stole	
			that word	79

He—beauty doth he give	Son	79	10	He—He with thee doth bear a part	P P	21	56
he can afford	"	79	11	Head—And rein his proud head	V A	....	14
that which he doth say	"	79	13	hold up thy head	"	....	118
Since what he owes	"	79	14	she shakes her head	"	....	223
he upon your soundless deep doth				small head and nostril wide	"	....	296
ride	"	80	10	and hang the head	"	....	666
He of tall building and of goodly				cabin of her head	"	....	1038
pride	"	80	12	doth she hang her head	"	....	1058
Then if he thrive	"	80	13	She bows her head	"	....	1171
But he that writes of you, if he				greedy eyeballs in his head	R L	....	368
can tell	"	84	7	her head entombed is	"	....	390
No, neither he, nor his compeers	"	88	7	Thy kinsmen hang their heads	"	....	521
He, nor that affable familiar ghost	"	88	9	clamours in her head	"	....	681
he could his looks translate	"	96	10	about his golden head	"	....	777
Because he needs no praise	"	101	9	and hang their heads with mine	"	....	793
hence as he shows now	"	101	14	lean'd on another's head	"	....	1415
While he insults o'er dull and				a face, a leg, a head	"	....	1427
speechless tribes	"	107	12	Upon his head that hath	"	....	1481
confess'd that he is thine	"	134	1	to rest thy weary head	"	....	1621
nor he will not be free	"	134	5	With head declined	"	....	1661
and he is kind	"	134	6	Lifts up his burning head	Son	7	2
He learn'd but surely-like to write	"	134	7	Till then not show my head	"	26	14
He pays the whole	"	134	14	begins a journey in my head	"	27	3
tell my body that he may	"	151	7	second life on second head	"	68	7
He is contented	"	151	11	black wires grow on her head	"	130	4
So slides he down upon his grained				hath Love put in my head	"	148	1
bat	L C	....	64	Upon her head a platted hive	L C	....	8
sits he by her side	"	....	65	Take counsel of some wiser head	P P	19	5
When he again desires her	"	....	66	Headlong—... fury of his speed	R L	....	501
For maiden-tongued he was	"	....	100	Heal—That heals the wounds	Son	34	8
was he such a storm	"	....	101	Healeth—the wound that nothing			
'Well could he ride	"	....	106	health	R L	....	731
what stop he makes	"	....	109	Health—Health to thy person	"	....	1305
Or he his manage	"	....	112	Of thy fair health	Son	45	12
He had the dialect	"	....	125	No news but health	"	140	8
'That he did in the general	"	....	127	Healthful—to medicine a state	"	118	11
following where he haunted	"	....	130	a bath and healthful remedy	"	154	11
bewitch'd, ere he desire	"	....	131	Hear—nor ears to hear nor see	V A	....	437
for him what he would say	"	....	132	not see, nor hear, nor touch	"	....	440
Till thus he 'gan besiege me	"	....	177	alarm'd he doth hear	"	....	700
eyes he did dismount	"	....	281	hears the passing-bell	"	....	702
as he to me appears	"	....	299	and hear a little more	"	....	709
and he takes and leaves	"	....	305	she hears no tidings	"	....	867
whom he would maim	"	....	312	she hears them chant it	"	....	869
Against the thing he sought he				By this she hears	"	....	877
would exclaim	"	....	313	hears some huntsman holla	"	....	973
When he most burn'd	"	....	314	she hears a merry horn	"	....	1025
He preach'd pure maid	"	....	315	and gently hear him	"	....	1096
concealed fiend he cover'd	"	....	317	husband's welfare did she hear	R L	....	263
Or he refused to take	P P	4	10	and hears no heedful friends	"	....	495
He rose and ran away	"	4	14	as fowl hear falcon's bells	"	....	511
Anon he comes	"	6	9	by heaven, I will not hear thee	"	....	667
He, spying her, bounced in, whereas				As well to hear as grant	"	....	915
he stood	"	6	13	O, hear me then	"	....	930
to singing he betakes	"	8	12	when he is by to hear her	"	....	1818
the boy he should not pass	"	9	8	more than hear them told	"	....	1824
he saw more wounds than one	"	9	13	of sorrow that we hear	"	....	1828
And as he fell to her	"	11	4	long to hear her words	"	....	1610
'he seized on my lips	"	11	9	to hear the hateful foe	"	....	1698
fetched breath, away he skips	"	11	11	Music to hear, why hear'st thou	Son	8	1
'Air,' quoth he	"	17	9	To hear with eyes	"	23	14
King Pandion he is dead	"	21	23	Than you shall hear the surly	"	71	2
'Pity but he were a king	"	21	42	hear this, thou age unbred	"	104	13
If he be addict to vice	"	21	43	I love to hear her speak	"	180	9
If to women he be bent	"	21	45	The more I hear and see	"	160	10
He that is thy friend indeed	"	21	51	O, hear me tell	L C	....	253
He will help thee in thy need	"	21	52	Thou lovest to hear	P P	8	9
If thou sorrow, he will weep	"	21	53	Lest that my mistress hear my song	"	19	50
If thou wake, he cannot sleep	"	21	54	To hear her secrets	"	19	54

Hear—That to hear it was great pity	<i>PP</i>	21	12	Heart—the heart of all her land	<i>RL</i>	....	489
That to hear her	"	21	15	May feel her heart, poor citizen	"	....	465
they cannot hear thee	"	21	21	but his heart granteth	"	....	558
Heard—for I have heard	<i>VA</i>	....	413	and wreck-threatening heart	"	....	590
As if they heard	"	....	1126	From a pure heart	"	....	625
The threshold grates the door to				She wakes her heart	"	....	759
have him heard	<i>RL</i>	....	306	Stone him with harden'd hearts	"	....	978
Have heard the cause	"	....	1178	against my heart	"	....	1137
that we before have heard them				Faint not, faint heart	"	....	1209
told	<i>Son</i>	123	8	drown their eyes or break their			
Heard where his plants	<i>LC</i>	....	171	hearts	"	....	1239
Have you not heard it	<i>PP</i>	19	41	either cipher'd either's heart	"	....	1396
Hearst—thou hearst me moralize	<i>VA</i>	....	712	the fear that false hearts have	"	....	1512
why hearst thou music sadly	<i>Son</i>	8	1	And then against my heart	"	....	1640
Hearer—Will tie the hearers	<i>RL</i>	....	818	as if her heart would break	"	....	1716
Hearing—or I had no hearing	<i>VA</i>	....	428	so thick come in his poor heart's			
And hearing him	"	....	944	aid	"	....	1784
And in my hearing	<i>RL</i>	....	1123	do not steep thy heart	"	....	1828
Hearing you praised	<i>Son</i>	85	9	A woman's gentle heart	<i>Son</i>	20	3
with his hearing to divide	<i>LC</i>	....	67	raiment of my heart	"	22	6
Harken—To hearken if his foes	<i>VA</i>	....	699	Bearing thy heart	"	22	11
She hearkens for his hounds	"	....	868	Premise not on thy heart	"	22	13
Hearsay—Let them say more that				weakens his own heart	"	23	4
like of hearsay well	<i>Son</i>	21	13	table of my heart	"	24	2
Hearmed—within a puddle's womb				know not the heart	"	24	14
is heared	<i>RL</i>	....	657	endeared with all hearts	"	31	1
Heart—in thine own heart	<i>VA</i>	....	157	absent from thy heart	"	41	2
the heart hath treble wrong				Mine eye and heart are at a mor-			
the heart's attorney				tal war	"	46	1
heart all whole as thine, thy heart				Mine eye my heart thy picture's			
'Give me my heart				sight	"	46	3
thy hard heart do steel it				My heart mine eye the freedom of	"	46	4
Because Adonis' heart				My heart doth plead	"	46	5
set the heart on fire				tenants to the heart	"	46	10
from my unyielding heart				dear heart's part	"	46	12
where a heart is hard				And my heart's right thine in-			
heart's deep-sore wounding				ward love of heart	"	46	14
that hard heart of thine				Betwixt mine eye and heart	"	47	1
this poor heart of mine				Or heart in love	"	47	4
buys my heart from me				bide my heart	"	47	6
look well to her heart				mine eye is my heart's guest	"	47	7
For my sick heart				Awakes my heart to heart's and			
My boding heart pants				eye's delight	"	47	14
Knocks at my heart				But you like none, none you, for			
make my faint heart bleed				constant heart	"	53	14
my heart stands armed				It is so groundoun inward in my			
And then my little heart				heart	"	62	4
my heart longs not				the thought of hearts can mend	"	69	2
my heart of teen				kingdom of hearts shouldst owe	"	70	14
now she beats her heart				when my heart hath 'scaped	"	90	5
enters to surprise her heart				Thy looks with me, thy heart in			
cleaves an infant's heart				other place	"	93	4
Thy coward heart				false heart's history	"	93	7
never wound the heart				What'er thy thoughts or thy			
my heart to lead				heart's workings be	"	93	11
Heavy hearts lead				Take heed, dear heart	"	95	13
My throbbing heart				never say that I was false of heart	"	109	1
our hearts oft tainted be	<i>RL</i>	....	38	gave my heart another youth	"	110	7
my false heart bleed	"	....	228	it no form delivers to the heart	"	113	5
the heart that shadows dreadeth	"	....	270	What wretched errors hath my			
My heart shall never countermand	"	....	276	heart committed	"	119	5
But with a pure appeal seeks to				so long as brain and heart	"	122	5
the heart	"	....	293	let me be obsequious in thy heart	"	125	9
But his hot heart, which fond de-				my dear doting heart	"	131	3
sire	"	....	314	thy heart torments me with disdain	"	132	2
is his heart misled	"	....	369	let it then as well beseech thy heart	"	132	10
Anon his beating heart, alarms				Beshrew that heart that makes my			
striking	"	....	433	heart to groan	"	138	1
His drumming heart cheers up	"	....	435	Prison my heart	"	139	9

Heart—But then my friend's heart let my poor heart ball	Son 133	10	Heat—from Love's fire took heat Love's fire heats water	Son 154	10
let my heart be his guard	" 133	11	Heating—by heating of the blood	" 154	14
the judgement of my heart is tied	" 137	8	Heave—to heave the owner out	V A	742
Why should my heart think	" 137	9	labour hence to heave thee	R L	413
Which my heart knows	" 137	10	Oft did she heave her napkin	L C	15
my heart and eyes have err'd	" 137	13	Heaved-up—Her joy with . . . hand	R L	111
That thy unkindness lays upon my heart	" 139	2	my heaved-up hands appeal	"	638
Dear heart, forbear	" 139	6	Heaven—that shines from heaven	V A	193
Though thy proud heart go wide	" 140	14	resounds like heaven's thunder	"	268
'tis my heart that loves	" 141	3	in earth or heaven	"	493
Dissuade one foolish heart	" 141	10	that shadow heaven's light	"	533
thy proud heart's slave	" 141	12	stealing moulds from heaven	"	780
Root pity in thy heart	" 142	11	in high heaven's despite	"	731
Straight in her heart did mercy come	" 145	5	Love to heaven is fled	"	793
With insufficiency my heart to sway	" 150	2	as bright as heaven's beauties	R L	13
true hearts had warm'd	" 154	6	the heavens had him lent	"	17
supposed them mistress of his heart	L C	142	greets heaven for his success	"	112
of his foul adulterate heart	"	175	from the heaven of his thought	"	338
my heart so much as warmed	"	191	As if the heavens should coun- te nance his sin	"	943
Kept hearts in liveries	"	195	The eye of heaven is out	"	356
Encamp'd in hearts	"	208	By heaven and earth	"	572
Now all these hearts that do on mine depend	"	274	To all the host of heaven	"	598
What rocky heart to water will not wear	"	291	by heaven, I will not hear thee for heaven and Collatine	"	667
That not a heart which in his level came	"	309	As heaven, it seem'd	"	1166
that forced thunder from his heart did fly	"	325	By heaven's fair sun	"	1872
Persuade my heart	P P 3	3	that I in heaven find	Son 14	8
To win his heart she touch'd him	" 4	7	Though yet, heaven knows, it is but as	" 17	3
My heart doth charge the watch	" 15	2	the eye of heaven shines	" 18	5
Heart hath his hope	" 15	10	Who heaven itself for ornament doth use	" 21	3
Heart's renying	" 18	7	That heaven's air in this huge ron- dure hemis	" 21	8
Heart is bleeding	" 18	23	fix'd in heaven's air	" 21	12
Thus of every grief in heart	" 21	55	when clouds do blot the heaven	" 28	10
Hearts remote, yet not asunder	P T	29	And trouble deaf heaven	" 29	3
Heart-easing—keep him from heart- easing words	R L	1782	sings hymns at heaven's gate	" 29	12
Hearted—"gan she cry, 'flint-hearted' boy	V A	95	when heaven's sun staineth	" 33	14
at least kind-hearted prove	Son 10	12	in heaven's sweetest air	" 70	4
Hearten—And therein heartens up his servile powers	R L	295	But heaven in thy creation did de- cree	" 93	9
Heartily—I heartily beseech thee	V A	404	do inherit heaven's graces	" 94	5
Heart-inflaming—his . . . brand	Son 154	2	welcome, next my heaven the best	" 110	13
Heartless—To sound a parley to his heartless foe	R L	471	To shun the heaven that leads men	" 129	14
Which heartless peasants did so well resemble	"	1392	And yet, by heaven, I think	" 130	13
Through heartless ground	P P 18	35	not the morning sun of heaven	" 132	5
Heart-string—Shall tune our . . .	R L	1141	From heaven to hell	" 145	12
Heart-wish'd—burn'd in . . . luxury	L C	314	seen not till heaven clears	" 148	12
Heat—passenger in summer's heat	V A	91	spite of heaven's fell rage	L C	13
tired in the mid-day heat	"	177	To sing heaven's praise	P P 5	14
Shall cool the heat	"	190	Whil'd himself the heaven's breath	" 17	8
The heat I have from thence	"	195	There is no heaven, by holy then	" 19	45
scorn the heat he feels	"	311	Heavens-hued—The . . . sapphire	L C	215
O rash-false heat	R L	48	Heavenly—calls it . . . moisture	V A	64
Can curb his heat	"	706	this heavenly and earthly sun	"	196
knows not parching heat	"	1145	heavenly tune harsh-sounding	"	431
Thy heat of lust .	"	1478	The heavenly moisture	"	542
Which erst from heat did canopy	Son 12	6	her heavenly image sits	R L	288
That it nor grows with heat	" 124	12	the steep-up heavenly hill	Son 7	5
A dateless, lively heat	" 153	6	Such heavenly touches ne'er		
			touch'd	" 17	8
			with heavenly alchemy	" 38	4
			the heavenly rhetoric of thine		
			eye	P P 3	1
			thou a heavenly love	" 3	7
			whose heavenly touch	" 3	5

Heaveth —she heaveth up his hat faintly she up-heaveth	<i>V A</i> 361	Hell —the heaven that leads men to this hell	<i>Son</i> 129	14
Heavy—And from woe to woe	<i>Son</i> 30	To win me soon to hell	"	144
Which heavily he answers	10	one angel in another's hell	"	5
Heaviness —request to know your heaviness	"	From heaven to hell	"	12
this moody heaviness	<i>R L</i> 1283	Who art as black as hell	"	145
Heavy —think it heavy unto thee	<i>V A</i> 156	what a hell of witchcraft lies	<i>L C</i>	288
heavy, dark, disliking eye	"	To win me soon to hell	<i>P P</i> 2	5
Her heavy anthem	"	one angel in another's hell	"	12
What may a heavy groan	"	Hell-horn —Or blot with sin	<i>R L</i>	1519
Heavy hearts lead	"	Help —Her help she sees, but help		
in his ears a heavy tale	"	she cannot get	<i>V A</i>	93
weariness with heavy sprite	<i>R L</i> 121	thy help I would assure thee	"	371
When heavy sleep had closed up	"	They buy thy help	<i>R L</i>	913
With heavy eye, knit brow	"	of time's help to despair	"	983
departs a heavy convertite	"	my case is past the help of law	"	1022
The heavy motion that it doth	"	Poor helpless help	"	1056
a kind of heavy fear	"	the help that thou shalt lend me	"	1685
Though woe be heavy	"	Without thy help	<i>Son</i> 36	4
Though heavy sleep on sightless eyes	<i>Son</i> 43	Your shallowest help will hold me up	"	80
But heavy tears, badges of either's woe	12	the help of bath desired	"	9
How heavy do I journey	"	the bath for my help lies	"	153
My heavy eyelids to the weary night	"	All help needing	<i>P P</i> 18	24
And heavy ignorance aloft to fly.	"	Other help for him	"	54
That heavy Saturn laugh'd	"	Help —If tears could help	<i>R L</i>	1274
Heavy-hanging —like a bell	<i>R L</i> 1498	Do wounds help wounds, or grief		
Hector—bold, march'd to field	"	help grievous words	"	1822
Here manly Hector faints	"	and help to bear thy part	"	1830
Hecuba—despairing Hecuba beheld	"	Alaa, she could not help it	<i>P P</i> 16	12
Lo, here weeps Hecuba	"	He will help thee	"	21
Hedge —Behind some hedge	<i>V A</i> 1094	Helpless —that helpless berries saw	<i>V A</i>	604
gone to the hedge for shade	<i>P P</i> 6	what helpless shame I feel	<i>R L</i>	756
Heed —Take heed, dear heart	<i>Son</i> 95	This helpless smoke of words	"	1027
Heedful—corn o'grown by weeds,	13	Poor helpless help	"	1056
so heedful fear	<i>R L</i> 281	Hem —in this huge rondure hems	<i>Son</i> 21	8
hears no heedful friends	"	Hem'd—Since I have hemm'd thee		
Heedfully—heedfully doth view	"	here	<i>V A</i>	229
Heel—Beating his kind embraces with her heels	<i>V A</i> 812	hemm'd with thieves	"	1023
Height—His wonted height at height decrease	<i>R L</i> 776	Hence—I pray you hence	"	382
by the height of happier men	<i>Son</i> 15	labour hence to heave thee	<i>R L</i>	586
although his height be taken	7	Tarquin from hence	"	1276
Heinous —Thy heinous hours wait on them	<i>R L</i> 910	when he takes thee hence	<i>Son</i> 12	14
one most heinous crime	<i>Son</i> 19	who doth hence remain	"	14
Heir —His tender heir might bear and make worms thine heir	"	From hence your memory	"	3
beauty's successive heir	4	Your name from hence	"	5
Held —He held such petty bondage	<i>V A</i> 894	To make him seem long hence as he shows now	"	101
Her blood, in poor revenge, held it in chase	<i>R L</i> 1736	Hence, thou surbon'd informer	"	13
Held back his sorrow's tide	"	hence a question takes	<i>L C</i>	110
of small worth held	<i>Son</i> 2	Both fire from hence	"	294
the frame wherein 'tis held	4	In a mutual flame from hence	<i>P T</i>	24
upon these terms I held my city	<i>L C</i> 176	Henceforth —.... no creature wear	<i>V A</i>	1081
Helen —For Helen's rape	<i>R L</i> 1369	Her—trembling in her passion	"	27
On Helen's cheek all art of beauty set	<i>Son</i> 53	doth lend her force	"	29
Hell—Night, image of hell	<i>R L</i> 764	Under her other was the tender boy	"	32
To ugly hell; when, lo	"	she with her tears	"	49
torture may be call'd a hell	"	with her windy sighs	"	51
effects from lightless hell	"	blames her miss	"	53
though waiting so be hell	"	tires with her beak	"	56
limbecks soul as hell	<i>Son</i> 58	shaking her wings	"	57
you've pass'd a hell of time	13	breatheth in her face	"	62
	"	wishing her cheeks were gardens	"	65
	"	fasten'd in her arms	"	68
	"	she tunes her tale	"	74
	"	Her best is better'd	"	78
	"	by her fair immortal	"	80
	"	he take truce with her	"	82
	"	making her cheeks all wet	"	88

Her—But when her lips
Her help she sees
yet her fire must burn
mastering her that foll'd the god
her pleading tongue
blaze forth her wrong
cannot right her cause
her sobs do her intendments break
she shakes her head
Sometimes her arms infold him
he will not in her arms
She locks her lily fingers
Her words are done, her woes the
more
her object will away
from her twining arms
to her straight goes he
and neighs unto her
to see him woo her
embracements with her heels
With her the horse
He sees her coming
he holds her in his eye
conflict of her hue
now her cheek was pale
Her other tender hand
her soft hand's print
Her eyes petitioners to his eyes
His eyes saw her eyes
Her eyes wo'd still
her eyes did rain
engine of her thoughts
in her naked bed
His meaning struck her
Claps her pale cheeks
think to reprehend her
that can so well defend her
breatheth life in her
He wrings her nose, he strikes her
on the cheeks
He bends her fingers, holds her
pulse hard
He chases her lips
He kisses her; and she, by her
good will
so he will kiss her
Her two blue windows
her face illuminated with her eye
Her arms do lend
her thirsty lips
He with her plenty
Her lips are conquerors
Her face doth reek and smoke,
her blood doth boil
her hard embracing
prays her that he may
look well to her heart
He tells her, no
Usurps her cheek
her yoking arms
He on her belly falls, she on her
back
Her champion mounted
He will not manage her, although
he mount her
worse than Tantalus' is her annoy
and to lack her joy
languisheth in her mishaps
Her pleading hath

V A 89
" 93
" 94
" 114
" 217
" 219
" 220
" 222
" 223
" 225
" 226
" 228
" 254
" 255
" 256
" 264
" 307
" 309
" 312
" 322
" 337
" 342
" 345
" 347
" 352
" 353
" 356
" 357
" 358
" 360
" 367
" 397
" 462
" 468
" 470
" 472
" 474
" 475
" 476
" 477
" 479
" 490
" 492
" 496
" 530
" 543
" 545
" 549
" 555
" 559
" 578
" 580
" 587
" 591
" 592
" 594
" 595
" 596
" 598
" 599
" 600
" 603
" 609

Her—obscures her silver shine
the sun by day and her by night
bound him to her breast
Love upon her back
did feed her sight
discovery of her way
She beats her heart
repetition of her moans
Her heavy anthem
Her song was tedious
would say after her
no tidings of her love
catch her by the neck, some kiss
her face
twine about her thigh to make
her stay
Hasting to feed her fawn
Appals her senses and her spirit
confounds
Sadly in her ear
to surprise her heart
cheering up her senses
through all her sinews
which madly hurries her
bear her a thousand ways
Her more than haste
draws up her breath
Since her best work
She vail'd her eyelids
her two cheeks fair
of her bosom dropp'd
O, how her eyes
Her eyes seen in the tears, tears
in her eye
Sighs dry her cheeks
throng her constant woe
best become her grief
pleased her babe
bids her rejoice
flatters her it is
Whereat her tears began
prison'd in her eye
which her cheek melts
Her rash suspect
and in her haste
on her fair delight
her eyes as murder'd
her eyes are fled
cabins of her hood
her troubled brain
once more leap her eyes
doth she hang her head
Her voice is stopp'd, her joints
forget
Her eyes are mad
her sight dazzling
her mangling eye
her face with his
by her side lay kill'd
like vapour from her sight
She bows her head
to her Adonis' breath
within her bosom
refr from her by death
yokes her silver doves
in her light chariot
should underprop her fame
R L 88
in her fair face's field
Now thinks he that her husband's "

" 72
" 78

Her—prodigal that praised her so	<i>R L</i>	79	Her—rifled of her store	<i>R L</i>	692
hath done her beauty wrong	"	80	She says, her subjects	"	722
welcome to her princely guest	"	90	her consecrated wall	"	723
He stories to her ears her hus-			Her immortality, and made her		
band's fame	"	106	thrall	"	725
Her joy with heaved-up hand	"	111	Which in her prescience	"	727
And in her vaulty prison	"	119	But her foresight	"	728
To darken her whose light	"	191	with her nails her flesh doth tear	"	739
I'll beg her love; but she is not			And bids her eyes hereafter still		
her own	"	241	be blind	"	756
Where her beloved Collatinus lies	"	256	She wakes her heart by beating		
O, how her fear did make her col-			on her breast	"	759
our rise	"	257	breatheq; she forth her spite	"	762
'And how her hand	"	260	Her twinkling handmaids	"	787
with her loyal fear	"	261	to still her child	"	813
Which struck her sad, and then	"	262	And fright her crying babe	"	814
Until her husband's welfare	"	263	vestal violate her oath	"	883
had Narcissus seen her as she stood	"	265	daughters of her daughter	"	953
her heavenly image sits	"	288	scratch her wicked foe	"	1035
That eye which looks on her	"	290	Kill both thyself and her	"	1036
The locks between her chamber	"	302	from her be-tumbled couch	"	1037
wherin her needle sticks	"	317	passage of her breath	"	1040
gazeth on her yet unstained bed	"	366	thronging through her lips	"	1041
Must sell her joy, her life, her			her nightly sorrow	"	1080
world's delight	"	385	seems to point her out	"	1087
Her lily hand her rosy cheek lies			but her passion's strength	"	1103
under	"	386	Sometime her grief is dumb	"	1105
her head entomb'd is	"	390	Make her moans mad with their		
her other fair hand was	"	393	sweet melody	"	1108
Her eyes, like marigolds	"	397	her bark being peel'd	"	1169
Her hair, like golden threads,			Her house is sack'd, her quiet in-		
play'd with her breath	"	400	terrupted	"	1170
Each in her sleep	"	404	Her mansion batter'd	"	1171
Her breasts, like ivory globes	"	407	Her sacred temple spotted	"	1172
Her azure veins, her alabaster skin	"	419	from her bright eyes	"	1213
Her coral lips, her snow-white			calls her maid	"	1214
dimpled chin	"	420	to her mistress lies	"	1215
for standing by her side	"	425	unto her maid seem so	"	1217
On her bare breast, the heart of			Her mistress she doth give	"	1219
all her land	"	430	to her lady's sorrow	"	1221
Do tell her she is dreadfully beset	"	444	For why her face	"	1222
And fright her with confusion	"	445	ask of her audaciously	"	1223
breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes	"	446	Why her two suns	"	1224
Imagine her as one in dead of night	"	449	Nor why her fair cheeks	"	1225
ugly in her eyes	"	459	Her circled eyne	"	1229
remains upon her breast	"	463	in her mistress' sky	"	1230
May feel her heart	"	465	of her drops spilling	"	1236
Beating her bulk	"	467	By that her death, to do her hus-		
o'er the white sheet peers her			band wrong	"	1264
whiter chin	"	472	through all her body spread	"	1266
at her own disgrace	"	479	of her complaining	"	1269
his unhallow'd haste her words de-			Her maid is gone	"	1296
lays	"	552	with her quill	"	1297
Her sad behaviour	"	556	Throng her inventions	"	1302
His ear her prayers admits	"	558	the tenour of her woe	"	1310
entrance to her pleading	"	559	Her certain sorrow	"	1311
Her pity-pleading eyes	"	561	Her grief, but not her grief's	"	1313
Her modest eloquence	"	563	her own gross abuse	"	1315
Which to her oratory adds	"	564	her stain'd excuse	"	1316
so her accent breaks	"	566	feeling of her passion	"	1317
By her untimely tears, her hus-			when he is by to hear her	"	1318
band's love	"	570	Of her disgrace, the better so to		
Till with her own white fleece her			clear her	"	1320
voice controll'd	"	578	the world might bear her	"	1821
Entombs her outcry in her lips'			Her letter now is seal'd	"	1831
sweet fold	"	579	villain court'sies to her low	"	1838
He pens her piteous clamours in			And blushing on her	"	1839
her head	"	681	he blush'd to see her shame	"	1844
Her tears should drop	"	686	kindled her mistrust	"	1852

Her— Her earnest eye
in her some blemish
That she her plaints
With her old eyes
In her the painter had anatomised
Her cheeks with chaps
Her blue blood changed
Lucrece spends her eyes
And shapes her sorrow
answer her but cries
to ban her cruel foes
to lend her those
swears he did her wrong
To give her so much
her beauty I may tear
She throws her eyes
came in her mind
And from her tongue
such passion her assails
beaten from her breast
with her nails
the current of her sorrow
with her complaining
too long with her remaining
hath overslipp'd her thought
of her own grief brought
Losing her woes
her tear-distained eye
in her dim element
her asp-beholding husband
in her sad face
Her eyes, though sod in tears
Her lively colour kill'd
to ask her how she fares
At last he takes her
she gives her sorrow fire
Her honour is ta'en prisoner
long to hear her words
in her watery nest
of her certain ending
Lucrece and her groom
Doth in her poison'd closet yet endure
to her imposition
that yet her sad task
Her body's stain her mind un-
tainted clears
as if her heart would break
her poor tongue could not speak
in her harmless breast
that thence her soul unsheathed
Her contrite sighs
Her winged spright, and through
her wounds
father, that beholds her bleed
on her self-slaughter'd body
Her blood, in poor revenge
And bubbling from her breast
Circles her body in
Some of her blood
to die with her
revenged on her death
The one doth call her his
Replies her husband
He weeps for her
I owed her, and 'tis mine
that should have stain her see
forth her fair streets chased
Her wrongs to us

	R L	....	1856	Her—To show her bleeding body	R L	....	1851
.	1558			April of her prime	Sea	3	10
.	1564			her husband's shape	"	9	8
.	1448			carved thee for her seal	"	11	13
.	1450			devour her own sweet brood	"	19	2
.	1452			phoenix in her blood	"	19	4
.	1454			and all her fading sweets	"	19	7
.	1457			her babe from faring ill	"	22	12
.	1458			and her old face new	"	27	12
.	1459			Will sourly leave her	"	41	8
.	1460			Hers, by thy beauty tempting her			
.	1461			to thee	"	41	13
.	1462			That thou hast her	"	42	1
.	1463			I loved her dearly	"	42	2
.	1472			Thou dost love her, because thou			
.	1499			knowst I love her	"	42	6
.	1536			for my sake to approve her	"	42	8
.	1537			And losing her, my friend	"	42	10
.	1562			in manners holds her still	"	85	1
.	1563			And stops her pipe	"	102	8
.	1564			Than when her mournful hymns	"	102	10
.	1569			Therefore, like her I sometime	"	102	13
.	1570			a scope to show her pride	"	103	2
.	1572			moon hath her eclipse endured	"	107	5
.	1576			this purpose, that her skill	"	126	7
.	1578			Yet fear her, O thou minion of			
.	1580			her pleasure	"	126	9
.	1586			still keep, her treasure	"	126	10
.	1588			Her audit, though delay'd	"	126	11
.	1590			her quietus is to render thee	"	126	12
.	1591			Her eyes so suited	"	127	10
.	1592			more red than her lips' red	"	130	2
.	1593			her breasts are dun	"	130	3
.	1594			black wiles grow on her head	"	130	4
.	1597			see I in her cheeks	"	130	6
.	1604			I love to hear her speak	"	130	9
.	1608			Whoever hath her wish	"	135	1
.	1610			I do believe her	"	138	2
.	1611			her false-speaking tongue	"	138	7
.	1612			Therefore I lie with her	"	138	13
.	1645			Her pretty looks	"	139	10
.	1659			One of her feather'd creatures	"	143	2
.	1697			Sets down her babe	"	143	3
.	1699			her neglected child holds her in			
.				chase	"	143	5
.				Cries to catch her	"	143	6
.	1710			fies before her face	"	143	7
.	1715			her poor infant's discontent	"	143	8
.	1718			with her foul pride	"	144	8
.	1723			languish'd for her sake	"	145	3
.	1724			Straight in her heart	"	145	5
.	1727			Her 'love' for whose dear love	"	151	14
.				but in her maiden hand	"	154	4
.	1728			Storming her world	L C	....	7
.	1732			Upon her head	"	....	8
.	1733			Which fortifyed her visage	"	....	9
.	1736			did she heave her napkin to her eyne	"	....	15
.	1737			Sometimes her levell'd eyes	"	....	22
.	1739			Her hair, nor loose nor tied	"	....	29
.	1742			Proclaim'd in her	"	....	30
.	1776			descended her sheaved hat	"	....	31
.	1778			Hanging her pale and pined cheek	"	....	32
.	1793			Some in her threden fillet	"	....	33
.	1796			bathed she in her fluxive eyes	"	....	50
.	1796			and motives of her woe	"	....	63
.	1803			sits he by her side	"	....	66
.	1827			When he again desire her	"	....	66
.	1834			Her grievance with his hearing	"	....	67
.	1840			Which may her suffering	"	....	69

Her—and made him her place 'gainst her own content by-past perils in her way Which late her noble suit To spend her living She that her fame And makes her absence valiant, not her might brought me to her eye did her force subdue Believed her eyes I do believe her her false-speaking tongue with her fair pride take her figured proffer Then fell she on her back He, spying her damask dye to grace her faicer to deface her Her lips to mine Between each kiss her oaths all her pure protestings Her faith, her oaths, her tears than her milk-white dove Her stand she takes and left her all alone Adonis sitting by her god Mars did try her And as he fell to her clipp'd Adonis in her arms And with her lips on his her meaning nor her pleasure And wish her lays daylight with her ditty Were I with her That liked of her master Her fancy fell a-turning Where her faith was firmly fix'd thou lovest her well though her frowning brows Her cloudy looks will calm dissembled her delight strive to try her strength Her feeble force When craft hath taught her thus And to her will frame all thy ways To hear her secrets Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn to hear her so complain her griefs so lively shown	L C 82 " 157 " 158 " 234 " 238 " 243 " 245 " 247 " 248 " 262 PP 1 2 " 1 7 " 2 8 " 4 10 " 4 13 " 6 13 " 7 5 " 7 6 " 7 7 " 7 8 " 7 11 " 7 12 " 9 3 " 9 5 " 9 14 " 11 1 " 11 3 " 11 4 " 11 6 " 11 10 " 11 12 " 15 6 " 15 7 " 15 13 " 16 2 " 16 4 " 18 11 " 19 11 " 19 13 " 19 14 " 19 16 " 19 19 " 19 21 " 19 22 " 19 25 " 19 54 " 21 10 " 21 15 " 21 17 VA 531 RL 206 PT 3 RL 64 VA 165 " 1055 " 456 " 689 Son 12 6 PP 6 3 " 18 41 VA 456 " 17 " 229 " 352 " 353 " 913 " 917	Hero—Hero overcome, as one here I prophecy Here was thy father's bed, here Here pale with fear Here with a cockatrice' dead-kill- ing eye Here she exclaims against for I have them here Here folds she up And here and there the painter interlaces Here one man's hand lean'd Here one being throng'd the fire that burneth here And here in Troy her weeps Hebeus, here Priam Here manly Hector faints, here Troilus Here friend by friend Here feelingly she weeps Simon here is painted Here all enraged, such passion here the hopeless merchant Here with a sigh Even here she sheathed which thou hast here deprived than you yourself here live By praising him here But here's the joy do I ensconce me here I have gone here and there more black and damned here Look here, what tributes that is not warmed here she touch'd him here and there Here in these brakes here was the sore here be it said Here the anthem doth commence Here enclosed in cinders lie Hereafter—hereafter shall attend hereafter still be blind no dame hereafter living Herein—Herein lives wisdom, beauty Son 11 5 Hetic—It fears not policy, that heretic Here—But hers, which through the crystal tears gave light Hera, by thy beauty tempting her to thee She showed hers; he saw Herself—with herself at strife where herself herself beheld Means to immure herself Lucrece shames herself to see And to herself all sorrow So with herself is she made herself herself detect slay herself, that should have slain Since Rome herself in them beauty herself is black The destined ill she must herself assay so to herself contrives Hid—hid in some brake Which in pale embers hid cannot be hid in clay of many, almost hid behind and arm'd his long-hid wits	V A 935 " 1135 " 1183 RL 183 " 540 " 757 " 1290 " 1810 " 1390 " 1415 " 1417 " 1475 " 1476 " 1485 " 1486 " 1487 " 1492 " 1541 " 1562 " 1660 " 1716 " 1723 " 1732 Son 13 2 " 39 14 " 42 13 " 49 9 " 110 1 L C 54 " 197 " 292 PP 4 7 " 9 10 " 9 12 " 19 53 PT 21 " 55 VA 1136 RL 758 " 1714 Son 11 5 " 124 9 VA 491 " 55 VA 1136 VA 11 " 1129 " 1194 RL 1084 " 1102 " 1153 " 1566 " 1827 " 1833 Son 132 13 L C 156 " 243 VA 876 RL 5 " 609 " 1413 " 1816
---	--	---	--

Hid—hid in death's dateless night	Son	80	6	Hill—That hills and valleys	PP	20	3
from Time's chest lie hid	"	65	10	Hillock—Round rising hillocks	V A	227	
Hidden—rust the . . . treasure frets	V A	....	767	Him—hid him to the chase	"	....	3
that hidden in thee lie	Son	31	8	makes amain unto him	"	....	5
Hide—broad buttock, tender hide	V A	....	296	'gins to woo him	"	....	6
thrants into his hide	Son	50	10	pluck him from his horse	"	....	80
Hide—hides his angry brow	V A	....	339	Backward she push'd him	"	....	41
that hides the silver moon	R L	....	371	govern'd him in strength	"	....	42
should not the greater hide	"	....	663	resistance made him fret	"	....	69
and hide their infamy	"	....	794	Being red, she loves him	"	....	77
may hide them when they list	"	....	1008	Leading him prisoner	"	....	110
To hide the truth	"	....	1075	So he were like him	"	....	180
To hide deceit and give the harm-	"	....	1507	gazeth she on him	"	....	224
less show	Son	17	4	in fold him like a band	"	....	225
Which hides your life	"	....	33	She answers him	"	....	308
his visage hide	"	....	7	to see him woe her	"	....	309
which the robe doth hide	"	....	52	about to take him	"	....	319
to hide my will in thine	"	....	135	swifly doth forsake him	"	....	321
to have what thou dost hide	"	....	142	just before him as he sat	"	....	349
Hilde— <i>a hideous shapeless devil</i>	R L	....	973	takes him by the hand	"	....	361
To hideous winter	Son	5	6	I am bereft him so	"	....	381
Sunk in hideous night	"	....	12	And learn of him	"	....	404
Hiding—hiding base sin in plaits	R L	....	93	can no more detain him	"	....	577
the aspiring mountains hiding	"	....	548	no longer to restrain him	"	....	579
thy black all-hiding cloak	"	....	801	Bids him farewell	"	....	580
Hiding thy bravery in their rot-	Son	34	4	in him finds missing	"	....	606
ten smoke	V A	....	323	As fearful of him	"	....	630
Hie—unto the wood they hie them	"	....	1188	let him keep his loathsome cabin	"	....	637
away she hies	"	....		his foes pursue him still,	"	....	699
to her mistress hies	R L	....	1215	makes him stop	"	....	706
sour-faced groom to his as fast	"	....	1334	bound him to her breast	"	....	812
with bashful innocence doth hie	"	....	1341	after him she darts	"	....	817
O, sweet shepherd, hie thee	PP	12	11	have him seen no more	"	....	819
Hied—hied him to the chase	V A	....	3	Venus salutes him	"	....	859
And thither bled	Son	153	12	that makes him bright	"	....	862
High—high delightful plain	V A	....	296	doth make him shake	"	....	880
and his high desire	"	....	276	who shall cope him	"	....	888
High crest, short ears	"	....	297	another answer him	"	....	922
the high wind sings	"	....	306	And, bearing him	"	....	944
pitch the price so high	"	....	551	at him should have fled	"	....	947
in high heaven's despite	"	....	731	to strike him dead	"	....	948
mounts up on high	"	....	854	call'd him all to nought	"	....	993
but high or low	"	....	1139	clepes him king of graves	"	....	995
In that high task	R L	....	80	Be break'd on him	"	....	1004
colour'd with his high estate	"	....	92	Tells him of trophies	"	....	1013
Collatine's high name	"	....	106	with him is beauty	"	....	1019
Huge rocks, high winds	"	....	335	seem'd with him to bleed	"	....	1056
By their high treason	"	....	369	to rob him of his fair	"	....	1066
by high almighty Jove	"	....	568	would not fear him	"	....	1094
Some high, some low	"	....	1412	and gently hear him	"	....	1096
with your moost high deserts	Son	17	2	bring him mulberries	"	....	1103
the dumb on high to sing	"	....	78	they him with berries	"	....	1104
As high as learning	"	....	78	He thought to kiss him, and hath			
better than high birth to me	"	....	91	killed him	"	....	1110
of all size, both high and low	L C	....	21	what his teeth at him	"	....	1118
Higher—the higher by this let	R L	....	646	to persuade him there	"	....	1114
To jump up higher seem'd	"	....	1414	been tooth'd like him	"	....	1117
Highest—But when from high-	Son	7	9	With kissing him I should have			
most pitch	V A	....	41	killed him	"	....	1118
High-pitch'd—His . . . thoughts	R L	....	41	takes him by the hand	"	....	1124
High-proud—at such . . . rate	"	....	19	did him peculiar duties	R L	....	14
Hild—O, let it not be hild	"	....	1257	the heavens had him lent	"	....	17
Hill—if those hills be dry	V A	....	233	that would let him go	"	....	76
far off upon a hill	"	....	697	that nothing in him seem'd	"	....	94
hills seem burnish'd gold	"	....	856	persuade him to abstaining	"	....	180
Between whose hills	R L	....	390	betake him to retire	"	....	174
the steep-up heavenly hill	Son	7	5	drown'd him in the flood	"	....	266
From off a hill	L C	....	1	So cross him with their opposite	"	....	288
upon a steep-up hill	PP	9	5	persuasions	"	....

Him—That eye which him beholds	<i>R L</i>	291	Him—confounds him there	<i>Son</i>	5	6
Each one by him enforced	"	303	to brave him	"	12	14
to have him heard	"	306	Him in thy course untainted do	"	19	11
to see him there	"	307	allow	"	28	9
They fright him	"	308	to please him thou art bright	"	28	10
portal yields him way	"	309	And dost him grace	"	28	
to make him stay	"	311	Featured like him, like him with			
could not stay him	"	323	friends possess'd	"	29	6
that did delay him	"	325	hath mask'd him from me now	"	33	12
shuts him from the heaven	"	338	Yet him for this my love	"	33	13
Hath barr'd him	"	340	To him that bears	"	34	12
And him by oath	"	410	let him bring forth	"	38	11
This moves in him	"	468	By praising him here	"	39	14
I mean to place him	"	517	in him doest lie	"	46	5
Swearing I slew him, seeing thee			And says in him	"	46	8
embrace him	"	518	spur cannot provoke him on	"	50	9
She conjures him	"	568	and give him leave to go	"	51	14
to do him shame	"	597	Can bring him to his sweet up-			
by him that gave it thee	"	624	locked treasure	"	52	2
Let him return	"	641	That sin by him	"	67	3
by him defiled	"	787	O, him she stores	"	67	13
reproach to him allotted	"	824	In him those holy antique hours			
did I entertain him	"	842	are seen	"	68	9
could not put him back	"	843	And him as for a map doth Nature			
to disdain him	"	844	store	"	68	13
he did complain him	"	845	Then thank him not	"	79	13
where none may spy him	"	881	Let him but copy	"	84	9
wander by him	"	882	Giving him aid	"	86	8
And bring him where his suit	"	888	nightly gulls him	"	86	10
Lending him wit	"	964	must ne'er love him	"	89	14
To make him curse	"	970	and leap'd with him	"	98	4
Afflict him in his bed	"	975	eat him up to death	"	99	13
Let there bechance him	"	976	To make him much outlive	"	101	11
To make him moan	"	977	To make him seem	"	101	14
Stone him with harden'd hearts	"	978	spite of him	"	107	11
mild women to him lose	"	979	Like him that travels	"	109	6
Wilder to him	"	980	Drugs poison him	"	118	14
'Let him have time	"	981	Of him myself, and thee, I am for-			
Let him have time	"	982	saken	"	133	7
Let him have time	"	983	bond that him as fast doth bind	"	134	8
Let him have time	"	984	So him I lose	"	134	12
Let him have time	"	985	Him have I lost; thou hast both			
Disdain to him	"	987	him and me	"	134	13
'Let him have time	"	988	If that from him there may be			
to mock at him	"	989	aught applied	<i>L C</i>	68	
Let him have time	"	990	and made him her place	"	82	
Teach me to curse him	"	996	Each eye that saw him	"	89	
That makes him honour'd, or be-			Yet, if men moved him	"	101	
gets him hate	"	1005	by him became his deed	"	111	
Revenge on him	"	1180	but were all graced by him	"	119	
Which by him tainted shall for			To dwell with him in thoughts	"	129	
him be spent	"	1182	And dialogued for him	"	132	
Bid him with speed	"	1284	and gave him all my flower	"	147	
And blushing with him, wistly on			Demand of him	"	149	
him gazed	"	1355	Appear to him	"	299	
did make him more amazed	"	1356	and mine did him restore	"	301	
About him were a press of gaping			In him a plenitude	"	302	
faces	"	1408	She told him stories	<i>PP</i>	4	5
that hath done him wrong	"	1467	She show'd him favours	"	4	6
In him the painter	"	1506	she touch'd him here and there	"	4	7
still on him she gazed	"	1531	Yet not so wistly as this queen on			
as Priam him did cherish	"	1546	him	"	6	12
Comparing him to that	"	1565	began to woo him	"	11	2
forced him on so fast	"	1676	so fell she to him	"	11	4
But ere I name him	"	1688	Other help for him	"	18	54
bids him possess his breath	"	1777	Bountiful they will him call	"	21	40
keep him from heart-easing words	"	1782	Quickly him they will entice	"	21	44
policy did him disguise	"	1815	They that fawn'd on him before	"	21	49
Who, wondering at him	"	1845	Himself—eo himself forsook	<i>V A</i>	....	161

Himself—if himself were slain himself Affection's sentinel To recreate himself Since he himself is rest To grow unto himself And for himself himself he must for sake	V A 243 " 650 " 1095 " 1174 " 1180 R L 157	His—Upon his compass'd crest His nostrils drink the air His eye, which scornfully Shows his hot courage and his high desire what recketh he his rider's His flattering 'Holla' or his 'Stand, I say	V A 272 " 278 " 275 " 276 " 283 " 284 " 287 " 288 " 291 " 305 " 307 " 308 " 311 " 312 " 314 " 315 " 316 " 317 " 318 " 319 " 326 " 336
When he himself himself con- founds from himself impiety hath wrought He ronseth up himself Self-will himself doth tire For now against himself hates himself for his offence against himself to rave	" 160 " 341 " 541 " 707 " 717 " 738 " 962	He sees his love with his proud sight His art with nature's For through his mane He looks upon his love as if she knew his mind Spurns at his love Beating his kind embracess He valls his tall to his melting buttock the poor flies in his fume His love, perceiving his fury was assuaged His testy master goeth his bolsterous and unruly desperate in his suit with his bonnet hides his angry	" 284 " 287 " 288 " 291 " 305 " 307 " 308 " 311 " 312 " 314 " 315 " 316 " 317 " 318 " 319 " 326 " 336
Himself himself seek every hour to kill in an armed hand; himself behind Himself on her self-slaughtered body	" 998 " 1425 " 1733	brow he holds her in his eye heaveth up his hat his fair cheek feels His tenderer cheek to his eyes suing His eyes saw her eyes his eyes disdain'd had his acts made plain he saw his love, his youth's fair fee from his bending crest his mouth, his back, his breast Who sees his true love his glutton eye His other agents his proceedings teach thee Loseth his pride by his stealing in which to his speech His meaning struck her ere his	" 339 " 342 " 351 " 352 " 353 " 356 " 357 " 358 " 359 " 393 " 395 " 396 " 397 " 399 " 400 " 406 " 420 " 450 " 452
Wish'd himself the heaven's breath And deny himself for Jove	" 17 8 " 17 17	words begun And at his look brake off his late intent his breath breatheth that his unkindness when in his fresh array upon his hairless face	" 462 " 463 " 469. " 474 " 475 " 485 " 487
Hind—Like a white hind under the gripe's sharp claws	R L 543	Had not his clouded with his brow's repine	" 490
Hinder—Stands on his hinder legs	V A 696	His day's hot task lend his neck a sweet embrace	" 530 " 539
Hindering—Hindering their pre- sent fall	R L 551	his lips obey	" 540
Hindmost—Though words come	Son 9 14	his lips' rich treasure	" 552
Hips—their elbows and their hips	V A 44	his choice is froward	" 570
His—Had ta'en his last leave	" 2	nectar from his lips	" 572
And rein his proud head on his sweating palm	" 14 " 25	in his breast	" 582
him from his horse	" 30	certain of his friends	" 588
doth she stroke his cheek	" 45	she trembles at his tale	" 591
she stops his lips	" 46	and on his neck	" 592
burning of his cheeks	" 50	still hanging by his neck	" 593
she kis'd his brow, his cheek, his chin	" 59	On his bow-back	" 619
in his angry eyes	" 70	ever threat his foes	" 620
From his soft bottom	" 81	His eyes like glow-worms	" 621
did he raise his chin	" 85	His snout digs sepulchres	" 622
ready for his pay	" 89		
turns his lips another way	" 90		
hath he hung his lance	" 103		
His batter'd shield, his uncon- trolled crest	" 104		
Scorning his churlish drum	" 107		
Making my arms his field, his tent my bed	" 108		
his stronger strength	" 111		
Love keeps his revels	" 123		
to kiss his shadow	" 162		
Adonis had his team	" 179		
His lowering brows, o'erwhelming his fair sight	" 183		
Souring his cheek	" 185		
and then his hand	" 223		
hasteth to his horse	" 268		
Breaketh his rein	" 264		
And now his woven girths	" 266		
with his hard hoof	" 267		
cruseth 'twixen his teeth	" 269		
His ears up-prick'd; his braided hanging mane	" 271		

His—whate'er is in his way
 his crooked tushes slay
 His brawny sides
 His short thick neck
 keep his loathsome cabin
 not within his danger
 gentle Love in his desire
 on his back doth lie
 to overshoot his trouble
 to amaze his foes
 For there his smell
 Stands on his hinder legs
 To hearken if his foes
 And now his grief
 his weary legs doth scratch
 his oil to lend the world his light
 reaves his son of life
 In his bed-chamber
 usurp'd his name
 From his moist cabinet
 ariseth in his majesty
 hearkens for his hounds and for
 his horn
 just in his way
 for his master
 licking of his wound
 his ill-resounding noise
 volleys out his voice
 to steal his breath
 his breath and beauty
 Seeing his beauty
 with his strong course
 honours to his hateful name
 that his beauty may
 His victories, his triumphs, and
 his glories
 To wall his death
 in his shelly cave
 at his bloody view
 perplexed in his throne
 that his wound wept
 In his soft flank
 But stole his blood
 upon his hurt she looks
 His face seems twain
 to rob him of his fair
 he put his bonnet on
 Play with his locks
 of his tender years
 first should dry his tears
 To see his face
 wolf would leave his prey
 When he beheld his shadow
 them with his sight
 If he did see his face
 with his sharp spear
 whet his teeth at him
 nuzzling in his flank
 in his soft groin
 My youth with his
 her face with his
 looks upon his lips
 whispers in his ears
 that close his eyes
 robbed of his effect
 not match his woe
 Sith in his prime
 And in his blood
 resembling well his pale

V.A 623
 " 624
 " 625
 " 627
 " 637
 " 639
 " 653
 " 663
 " 680
 " 684
 " 691
 " 698
 " 699
 " 701
 " 705
 " 756
 " 766
 " 784
 " 794
 " 854
 " 856
 " 868
 " 879
 " 914
 " 915
 " 919
 " 921
 " 934
 " 935
 " 938
 " 960
 " 994
 " 1011
 " 1014
 " 1017
 " 1034
 " 1037
 " 1043
 " 1053
 " 1054
 " 1056
 " 1063
 " 1067
 " 1086
 " 1087
 " 1090
 " 1091
 " 1092
 " 1093
 " 1097
 " 1099
 " 1104
 " 1109
 " 1112
 " 1113
 " 1115
 " 1116
 " 1120
 " 1122
 " 1123
 " 1125
 " 1127
 " 1132
 " 1140
 " 1163
 " 1167
 " 1169

His—to wet his eyes
 was his desire
 breast as in his blood
 on his keen appetite
 in that sky of his delight
 treasure of his happy state
 his beauteous mate
 Reckoning his fortune
 because it is his own
 Perchance his boast
 His high-pitch'd thoughts
 His all-too timeless speed
 His honour, his affairs, his friends,
 his state
 which in his liver glows
 his traitor eye encloses
 his barren skill to show
 with his high estate
 wonder of his eye
 so wanteth in his store
 moralize his wanton sight
 More than his eyes were open
 by his manly chivalry
 for his success
 the purpose of his coming hither
 for his being there
 in his fair welkin once appear
 brought unto his bed
 of his will's obtaining
 to obtain his will resolving
 Pawnning his honour to obtain his
 lust
 No comfortable star did lend his
 light
 leap'd from his bed
 Throwing his mantle rudely o'er
 his arm
 His falchion on a flint
 to his lustful eye
 of his loathsome enterprise
 And in his inward mind
 His naked armour
 his thoughts unjust
 that hath engirt his marriage
 to work upon his wife
 And when his gaudy banner
 Within his thought her heavenly
 image sets
 confounds his wits
 heartens up his servile powers
 Stuff up his lust
 between her chamber and his will
 Each one by him enforced, retires
 his ward
 they all rate his ill
 he still pursues his fear
 The wind wars with his torch
 smoke of it into his face
 Extinguishing his conduct
 But his hot heart
 the needle his finger pricks
 his course doth let
 pays the hour his debt
 from the heaven of his thought
 That for his prey
 countenance his sin
 of his unfruitful prayer
 That his foul thoughts might coin-
 pass his fair fair

V.A 1179
 " 1180
 " 1182
 E.L 9
 " 12
 " 16
 " 18
 " 19
 " 35
 " 36
 " 41
 " 44
 " 45
 " 47
 " 73
 " 81
 " 92
 " 95
 " 97
 " 104
 " 105
 " 109
 " 112
 " 113
 " 114
 " 116
 " 120
 " 128
 " 129
 " 156
 " 164
 " 169
 " 170
 " 176
 " 179
 " 184
 " 185
 " 188
 " 189
 " 221
 " 235
 " 272
 " 288
 " 290
 " 295
 " 297
 " 302
 " 303
 " 304
 " 306
 " 311
 " 312
 " 313
 " 314
 " 319
 " 328
 " 329
 " 388
 " 342
 " 348
 " 344
 " 346

His—his guilty hand	<i>R L</i>	358	His—chides his vanish'd loathed de-	<i>R L</i>	742
and with his knee	"	359	light	"	745
at the mercy of his mortal sting	"	364	He in his speed	"	776
Rolling his greedy eyeballs in his			His wonted height	"	777
head	"	368	about his golden head	"	781
is his heart misled	"	369	his weary noon-tide prick	"	783
to his hand full soon	"	370	his amother'd light	"	815
the curtain drawn, his eyes begun	"	374	to deck his oratory	"	855
In his clear bed	"	382	coffers up his gold	"	857
to want his bliss	"	389	his treasure to behold	"	859
And in his will his wilful eye he			the harvest of his wits	"	860
tired	"	417	pleasure of his gain	"	861
the grim lion fawneth o'er his prey	"	421	cannot cure his pain	"	863
His rage of lust	"	424	master'd by his young	"	875
His eye, which late	"	426	Or kills his life or else his quality	"	898
tempts his veins	"	427	where his soul may be obtained	"	908
Anon his beating heart	"	433	Tarquin in his flight	"	909
His drumming heart cheers up his			his lewd eyes affright	"	971
burning eye	"	433	of his committed evil	"	972
His eye commands the leading to			'Disturb his hours of rest	"	974
his hand	"	436	Afflict him in his bed	"	975
His hand, as proud	"	437	but pity not his means	"	977
smoking with pride, march'd on			to tear his curled hair	"	981
to make his stand	"	438	see his friends his foes	"	988
as his hand did scale	"	440	His time of folly and his time of		
Are by his flaming torch	"	448	sport	"	992
His hand, that yet remains	"	463	let his unrecalling crime	"	993
his hand shakes withal	"	467	the abusing of his time	"	994
doth his tongue begin	"	470	At his own shadow	"	997
to his heartless foe	"	471	To shame his hope	"	1003
stop the headlong fury of his speed	"	501	bathe his coal-black wings	"	1009
shakes aloft his Roman blade	"	505	the stain upon his silver down	"	1012
coucheth the fowl below with his			father of his fruit	"	1064
wings' shade	"	507	laugh with his companions	"	1066
So under his insulting falchion lies	"	509	his mood with nought agrees	"	1065
His venom in effect	"	533	His leaves will wither and his sap		
his foul appetite	"	546	decay	"	1168
In his diu mist	"	548	and as his due writ in my testament	"	1183
So his unholid'w haste	"	552	My shame be his	"	1202
While in his hold-fast foot	"	555	His kindled duty	"	1352
feeds his vulture fully	"	556	the blood his cheeks replenish	"	1357
His ear her prayers admits, but			such sober action with his hand	"	1403
his heart granteth	"	558	his beard all silver white	"	1405
wrinkles of his face	"	562	from his lips did fly	"	1406
She puts the period from his place	"	565	his sound advice	"	1409
That to his borrow'd bed	"	573	His nose being shadow'd by his		
He is no woodman that doth bend			neighbour's ear	"	1416
his bow	"	580	That for Achilles' image stood his		
for his sake spare me	"	582	spear	"	1424
Hast thou put on his shape	"	597	Upon his head	"	1481
Thou wrong'st his honour, wound'st			Priam check'd his son's desire	"	1490
his princely name	"	599	Once set on ringing, with his own		
His true respect	"	642	weight goes	"	1494
Add to his flow, but alter not his			His face, though full of cares	"	1503
he sets his foot		651	to scorn his woes	"	1505
The wolf hath seized his prey		673	the painter labour'd with his skill	"	1506
Cooling his hot face		677	ensconced his secret evil	"	1515
His taste delicious		682	for his wondrous skill	"	1528
Devours his will		699	in his plain face	"	1532
must vomit his receipt		700	Priam wets his eyes	"	1548
see his own abomination		703	His eye drops fire	"	1562
While Lust is in his pride		704	clear pearls of his that move thy		
Can curb his heat or rein his rash		705	pity	"	1553
desire		706	For Sinon in his fire	"	1556
bankrupt beggar walls his case		711	to burn his Troy	"	1561
his soul's fair temple		719	his wounds will not be sore	"	1566
Leaving his spoil		723	Brings home his lord	"	1564
hates himself for his offence		738	Who finds his Lucrece	"	1585
			to answer his desire	"	1606

His—his consorted lords	<i>R L</i>	....	1609	His—spurring to his side		50	12
against my heart he set his sword	"	....	1640	in his fiery race		51	11
His scarlet lust	"	....	1650	to his sweet up-locked treasure		52	2
had purloin'd his eyes	"	....	1651	unfolding his imprison'd pride		52	12
stops his answer so	"	....	1664	Nor Mars his sword		55	7
his breath drinks up again	"	....	1666	in his former might		56	4
that doth behold his haste	"	....	1668	'gainst his glory fight		60	7
Yet in the eddy boundeth in his				Now his gift confound		60	8
pride	"	....	1669	for his scythe to mow		60	12
his sighs, his sorrows	"	....	1672	despite his cruel hand		60	14
Which speechless woe of his poor				have drain'd his blood		63	3
she attended	"	....	1674	whom his youthful morn		63	4
And his untimely frenzy	"	....	1675	treasure of his spring		63	8
Thine, mine, his own	"	....	1684	His beauty shall		63	13
all his lordly crew	"	....	1731	hold his swift foot back		65	11
give his sorrow place	"	....	1773	Or who his spoil of beauty		65	12
pale fear in his face	"	....	1775	with his presence grace		67	2
possess his breath	"	....	1777	with his society		67	4
of his inward soul	"	....	1779	Imitate his cheek		67	5
arrest upon his tongue	"	....	1780	of his living hue		67	6
sorrow should his use control	"	....	1781	since his rose is true		67	8
through his lips do throng	"	....	1783	no exchequer now but his		67	11
in his poor heart's aid	"	....	1784	lives upon his gains		67	12
But through his teeth	"	....	1787	Thus is his cheek		68	1
Held back his sorrow's tide	"	....	1789	to dress his beauty		68	12
The one doth call her his, the other				ashes of his youth		73	10
his	"	....	1793	which is his due		74	7
to clothe his wit	"	....	1809	a miser and his wealth		75	4
his folly's show	"	....	1810	will steal his treasure		75	6
his long-hid wits	"	....	1816	spends all his might		80	3
For his foul act	"	....	1824	inferior far to his		80	7
he struck his hand upon his breast	"	....	1842	that to his subjects		84	6
to end his vow	"	....	1843	dignifies his story		84	8
And to his protestation	"	....	1844	shall fame his wit		84	11
did his words allow	"	....	1845	Making his style admired		84	12
His tender heir might bear his				holds his rank before		85	12
memory	<i>Son</i>	1	4	of his great verse		86	1
Prov'ing his beauty	"	2	12	Was it his spirit		86	5
Of his self-love	"	3	8	nor his compeers		86	7
Lifts up his burning head	"	7	2	fill'd up his line		86	13
to his new-appearing sight	"	7	3	bath his adjunct pleasure		91	5
his sacred majesty	"	7	4	outbraves his dignity		94	12
in his middle age	"	7	6	knife ill used doth lose his edge		95	14
adore his beauty still	"	7	7	his looks translate		96	10
on his golden pilgrimage	"	7	8	For summer and his pleasures wait			
From his low tract	"	7	12	on thee		97	11
Shifts but his place	"	9	10	April dress'd in all his trim		98	2
to each his thunder	"	14	6	And to his robbery		99	11
is his gold complexion dimm'd	"	18	6	But, for his theft, in pride of all			
wander'st in his shade	"	18	11	his growth		99	12
A man in hue, all 'hues' in his				So thou prevent'st his scythe		100	14
controlling	"	20	7	with his colour fix'd		101	6
Stirr'd by a painted beauty to his				Steal from his figure		104	10
verse	"	21	2	for aye his page		108	12
every fair with his fair	"	21	4	Doth part his function		113	3
Who with his fear is put besides				Of his quick objects		113	7
his part	"	23	2	Nor his own vision		113	8
weakens his own heart	"	23	4	objects to his beams assemble		114	8
you see his skill	"	24	5	what with his gust is 'greasing'		114	11
That has his windows	"	24	8	And to his palate		114	12
than this his love had brought	"	32	11	although his height be taken		116	8
his for his love	"	32	14	Within his bending sickle's compass	"	116	10
on his celestial face	"	33	6	with his brief hours	"	116	11
his visage hide	"	33	7	Till each to rased oblivion yield			
To see his active child	"	37	2	his part	"	122	7
And in his thoughts	"	47	8	Time's fickle glass, his sickle, hour	"	123	2
cast his utmost sum	"	49	3	let my heart be his guard	"	133	11
His rider loved not speed	"	50	8	addeth to his store	"	135	19
thrusts into his hide	"	50	10	Wooing his parity	"	144	8

His—Angry that his prescriptions As his triumphant prize laid by his brand And his love-kindling fire Laid by his side his heart-inflam-	Son 147	6	His—“Twixt the turtle and his queen P T	81
ing brand man that grazed his cattle upon his grained bat with his hearing to divide eyes stuck over all his face And when in his fair parts His browny locks did hang Upon his lips their silken parcels For on his visage ‘Small show of man was yet upon	" 151	10	That the turtle saw his right	84
his chin His phoenix down began Yet show’d his visage His qualities were beauteous as his form His rudeness so with his author- ized youth “That horse his mettle from his rider takes by him became his deed Or he his manage His real habitude gave life in himself, not in his case Pieced not his grace of his subduing tongue For his advantage still In his craft of will that did his picture get that never touch’d his hand mistress of his heart with his art in youth in his charmed power and his amorous spoil of his foul beguiling Heard where his plants gilded in his smiling Of his foul adulterate heart commanding in his monarchy his invades properties ‘This said, his watery eyes ‘For, lo, his passion His poison’d me, and mine did him restore which in his level came of his all-hurting aim moisture of his eye in his cheek so glow’d from his heart did fly his spongy lungs bestow’d Wooing his purity stories to delight his ear favours to allure his eye To win his heart Study his bias leaves, and makes his book thine eyes thy voice his dreadful thunder used to cool his spleen For his approach and throws his mantle by And with her lips on his Heart hath his hope farewell his great renown Use his company no more Lest the requiem lack his right	" 153	1	Him—where never serpent hisses	V A 17
" 153	3	and the wind doth hiss you	" 1084	
" 154	2	The adder hisses	R L 671	
L C 57	Hitory—the false heart’s history	Son 93	7	
" 64	Hit—at random dost thou hit	V A 940		
" 67	tender horns being hit	" 1083		
" 81	how hard true sorrow hits	Son 120	10	
" 83	Hither—the purpose of his coming			
" 85	hither	R L	113	
" 87	Post hither, this vile purpose	"	220	
" 90	Go, get me hither paper	"	1289	
" 92	Hive—in thy weak hive	"	839	
" 92	the young possess their hive	"	1769	
" 93	a platted hive of straw	L C	8	
" 96	Hoard—She hoards, to spend	R L	1318	
" 96	that I hoard them not	L C	220	
" 99	Horsely—she.... calls her maid	R L	1214	
" 99	Hoisted—That I have hoisted sail	Son 117	7	
" 104	Hold—hold up thy head	V A	118	
" 107	he holds her in his eye	"	342	
" 111	holds her pulses hard	"	476	
" 112	will hold thee in disdain	"	761	
" 114	and hold it for no sin	R L	209	
" 116	holds he disputation	"	246	
" 119	To hold their cursed-blessed fortune	"	866	
" 120	Holds disputation with each thing	"	1101	
" 123	Lest he should hold it	"	1313	
" 126	These contraries such unity do			
" 134	hold	"	1558	
" 141	which you hold in lease	Son 13	5	
" 142	Holds in perfection	"	15	
" 145	shall beauty hold a plea	"	2	
" 146	honey breath hold out	"	3	
" 154	can hold his swift foot back	"	5	
" 170	I hold such strife	"	11	
" 171	will hold me up afloat	"	3	
" 172	in manners holds her still	"	9	
" 172	holds his rank before	"	1	
" 175	For how do I hold thee	"	12	
" 196	I sometime hold my tongue	"	5	
" 212	holds what it doth catch	"	102	
" 251	could not so much hold	"	13	
" 295	Dost hold Time’s tickle glass	"	8	
" 301	For nothing hold me, so it please	"	9	
" 309	thee hold	"	9	
" 310	child holds her in chase	"	12	
" 323	No want of conscience holds it	"	13	
" 324	could not hold argument	P P 3	2	
" 325	O never faith could hold	"	2	
" 326	Hold-fast—While in his hold-fast			
P P 2	foot	R L	555	
" 4	Paphos	V A	1193	
" 5	who, holding Lucrece’ life	R L	1805	
" 6	Hele—To fill with worm-holes	"	946	
" 6	I make some hole	"	1175	
" 8	through loop-holes thrust	"	1388	
" 9	Hellfest—sanctified of hollest note	L O	233	
" 11	Hells—His flattering ‘Holla	V A	284	
" 6	Hellies—hears some huntsman hollow	"	973	
" 6	Hollow—Love made those hollows	"	248	
" 8	Whose hollow womb	"	268	
" 9	Lo, in this hollow cradle	"	1185	
" 10	Hollow-swelling—hollow-swelling			
" 10	feather’d breasts	R L	1122	
" 15	Holy—By holy human law	"	571	
" 18	breach of holy wedlock vow	"	809	

Holy—a holy and obsequious tear	Son	81	5	Honouring—the outward honouring	Son	125	2
those holy antique hours	"	68	9	Hoof—with his hard hoof	V A	267	
no name, no holy bower	"	127	7	Hoof'd—Round-hoof'd, short-jointed	"	295	
this holy fire of Love	"	158	5	Hook—not fear'd no hooks	R L	102	
of my holy vows afraid	L C	....	179	hast thou forged hooks	Son	137	7
There is no heaven, by holy then	P P	19	45	Hope—Things out of hope	V A	567	
Holy-thoughted—And.... Lucrece	R L	....	384	so fair a hope is slain	"	762	
Homage—homage to his new-appear-				This sound of hope	"	976	
ing sight	Son	7	3	Despair, and hope	"	988	
Home—ere rich at home he lands	R L	....	336	weak-built hopes persuade him	R L	130	
Brings home his lord	"	....	1584	Full of foul hope	"	284	
Met far from home	"	....	1596	If in thy hope thou darest	"	603	
So far from home	Son	61	6	To shame his hope	"	1003	
Comes home again	"	87	12	When their brave hope	"	1430	
That is my home of love	"	109	5	And to their hope	"	1433	
Home-bred—than civil strife	V A	....	764	one more rich in hope	Son	29	5
Homely—The villain court'sies	R L	....	1338	in hope my verse shall stand	"	60	13
Homeward—Homeward through the				But hope of orphans	"	97	10
dark lawnd	V A	....	813	fears to hopes and hopes to fears	"	119	8
Honest—But honest fear, bewitch'd	R L	....	173	But if thou catch thy hope	"	143	11
Pawn'd honest looks	"	....	1351	Heart hath his hope	P P	15	10
And all my honest faith	Son	152	8	Hope—But that I hope	Son	26	7
Honesty—Thou smother'st honesty	R L	....	885	being lack'd, to hope	"	52	14
With outward honesty	"	....	1545	Hopeless—a hopeless castaway	R L	....	744
Honey—A thousand honey secrets	V A	....	16	hopeless merchant of this loss	"	....	1660
did honey passage yield	"	....	452	Hoping—Thus hoping that Adonis	V A	....	1009
The honey fee of parting	"	....	538	And so by hoping more	R L	....	137
I think the honey guarded	R L	....	493	Horn—for his hounds and for his	V A	....	868
My honey lost, and I	"	....	836	she hears a merry horn	"	....	1025
And suck'd the honey	"	....	840	whose tender horns being hit	"	....	1033
Thy honey turns to gall	"	....	889	comes with horn and hounds	P P	9	6
summer's honey breath	Son	65	5	Horse—to pluck him from his horse	V A	....	30
Honour—pure blush and honour's				and hasteth to his horse	"	....	258
wrack	V A	....	558	So did this horse excel	"	....	293
Now she adds honours	"	....	994	Look, what a horse should have	"	....	299
Honour and beauty	R L	....	27	With her the horse	"	....	322
His honour, his affairs	"	....	45	my horse is gone	"	....	380
With honour, wealth, and ease	"	....	142	though thy horse be gone	"	....	390
As life for honour	"	....	145	on the well-breath'd horse	"	....	678
Honour for wealth	"	....	146	Sin's pack-horse, virtue's snare	R L	....	928
Pawning his honour	"	....	156	Then can no horse	Son	51	9
To kill thine honour	"	....	516	Some in their horse	"	91	4
And stoop to honour	"	....	574	than hawks or horses be	"	91	11
Thou wrong'st his honour	"	....	599	" That horse his mettle from his			
thine honour lay in me	"	....	834	rider takes	L C	....	107
of thy honour's wrack	"	....	841	Whether the horse by him	"	....	111
Yet for thy honour	"	....	842	Hospitality—Reward not	R L	....	575
Honour thyself to rid me	"	....	1031	Host—leaves the Roman host	"	....	3
my honour lives in thee	"	....	1032	To all the host of heaven	"	....	598
My honour I'll bequeath	"	....	1184	Hostess—A woeful hostess brooks			
'Tis honour to deprive	"	....	1186	not merry guests	"	....	1125
mine honour is new-born	"	....	1190	Hot—hot as coals of glowing fire	V A	....	35
Mine honour be the knife's	"	....	1201	Shows his hot courage	"	....	276
Her honour is ta'en prisoner	"	....	1608	His day's hot task	"	....	530
My low-declined honour	"	....	1705	Hot, faint and weary	"	....	559
In honour might uphold	Son	13	10	for the hot encounter	"	....	596
Of public honour and proud titles	"	25	2	The hot scent-snuffing hounds	"	....	692
in that I honour most	"	25	4	Which the hot tyrant stains	"	....	797
Is from the book of honour	"	25	11	drops of hot desire	"	....	1074
with public kindness honour me	"	36	11	But his hot heart	R L	....	314
that honour from thy name	"	36	12	Gives the hot charge	"	....	484
gilded honour shamefully misplaced	"	66	5	Cooling his hot face	"	....	682
Find myself in honour so for-				This hot desire converts to cold			
bid	L C	....	150	disdain	"	....	691
I mine honour shielded	"	....	151	Sometime too hot	Son	18	5
Honourable—plight your honour-				in three hot Junes burn'd	"	104	7
able faiths	R L	....	1690	the general of hot desire	"	184	7
Honoured—by oath they truly ....	"	....	410	these trophies of affections hot	L C	....	218
that makes him honour'd	"	....	1005	cold modesty, hot wrath	"	....	293

Het—Hot was the day	<i>PP</i>	6	7	How—how he is enraged	<i>V.A.</i>	....	317
Youth is hot and bold	"	12	7	How she came stealing	"	....	344
Hot-burning—conscience and hot-burning will	<i>BL</i>	....	247	How white and red	"	....	346
hot-burning fire doth dwell	"	....	1557	how to get my palfrey	"	....	384
Hotly—did hotly overlook	<i>VA</i>	....	173	How like a jade he stood	"	....	391
Burneth more hotly	"	....	332	How he outruns the wind	"	....	681
accomplishment so hotly chased	<i>RL</i>	....	716	Look, how a bright star	"	....	815
Hotter—she hotter that did look	<i>PP</i>	6	7	How love makes young men	"	....	837
Hound—keep with thy hounds	<i>VA</i>	....	678	How love is wise in folly	"	....	838
To make the cunning hounds	"	....	686	how the world's poor people	"	....	925
hot-scent-snuffing hounds	"	....	692	O, how her eyes and tears	"	....	961
She hearkens for his hounds	"	....	863	how strange it seems	"	....	985
the hounds are at a bay	"	....	877	how much a fool was I	"	....	1015
yelping of the hounds	"	....	881	how fondly I did dote	<i>RL</i>	....	207
in a brake she finds a hound	"	....	913	O, how her fear did make	"	....	257
full-fed hound or gorged hawk	<i>RL</i>	....	694	And how her hand	"	....	266
Some in their hawks and hounds	<i>Son</i>	91	4	How can they then assist	"	....	330
comes with horn and hounds	<i>PP</i>	9	6	'How will thy shame	"	....	603
Hour—an hour but short	<i>VA</i>	....	23	how canst thou fulfil	"	....	628
What hour is this	"	....	495	how vile a spectacle .	"	....	631
And in a peaceful hour	"	....	652	how are they wrapp'd in	"	....	636
For lovers' hours are long	"	....	842	princess how she fares	"	....	721
one minute in an hour	"	....	1187	eyes have never practised how	"	....	748
as minutes fill up hours	<i>RL</i>	....	297	that knew not how	"	....	810
pays the hour his debt	"	....	329	How Tarquin wronged me	"	....	819
stand auspicious to the hour	"	....	347	How he in peace is wounded	"	....	831
slavish wife or birth-hour's blot	"	....	537	Alas, how many bear	"	....	832
an hour great strife to end	"	....	899	How comes it then	"	....	895
Thy helious hours wait	"	....	910	mark how slow time goes	"	....	990
the hours thou gavest me	"	....	933	and how swift and short	"	....	991
proud buildings with thy hours	"	....	944	How Tarquin must be used	"	....	1195
wouldest thou one hour come back	"	....	965	How was I overseen	"	....	1206
Disturb his hours of rest	"	....	974	how listening Priam	"	....	1548
seek every hour to kill	"	....	998	time how slow it creeps	"	....	1575
in that sad hour of mine	"	....	1179	ask her how she fares	"	....	1594
Those hours that with gentle work	<i>Son</i>	5	1	O, teach me how to make	"	....	1633
on the top of happy hours	"	16	5	How may this forced stain	"	....	1701
O, carve not with thy hours	"	12	9	How much more praise	<i>Son</i>	2	9
he was but one hour mine	"	33	11	Then how, when nature calls me	"	4	11
sweet hours from love's delight	"	36	8	Mark how one string	"	8	9
he will not every hour survey	"	52	3	How can I then	"	22	8
Upon the hours and times	"	57	2	boast how I do love	"	26	13
the world-without-end hour	"	57	5	How can I then return	"	28	1
the account of hours to crave	"	58	3	How far I toll	"	28	8
shames and idle hours in me	"	61	7	How many a holy	"	31	5
When hours have drain'd his blood	"	63	3	How can my Muse	"	38	1
those holy antique hours	"	68	9	O, how thy worth	"	39	1
with his brief hours and weeks	"	116	11	teachest how to make	"	39	13
on leases of short-number'd hours	"	124	10	How would thy shadow's form	"	43	6
Time'sickle glass, his sickle, hour	"	126	2	How would, I say	"	43	9
in selling hours of dross	"	146	11	How to divide the conquest	"	46	2
The swiftest hours	<i>LC</i>	....	60	How careful was I	"	48	1
of many a blasting hour	"	....	72	How heavy do I journey	"	50	1
dead within an hour	<i>PP</i>	13	6	O, how much more doth beauty	"	54	1
minutes added to the hours	"	15	14	how happy you make those	"	57	12
Hourly—which stop the hourly dial	<i>RL</i>	....	327	how are our brains beguiled	"	59	2
House—Her house is sack'd	"	....	1170	How with this rage	"	65	3
from our house in grief	"	....	1306	O, how shall summer's honey breath	"	65	5
so fair a house	<i>Son</i>	13	9	how thy beauties wear	"	71	1
Household—to my household's grave	<i>RL</i>	....	198	how thy precious minutes	"	77	2
Housewife—Lo, as a careful....	<i>Son</i>	143	1	O, how I faint	"	80	1
Hover'd—cherubin above them....	<i>LC</i>	....	319	How far a modern quill	"	83	7
Hovering—First o'er the paper	<i>RL</i>	....	1297	For how do I hold thee	"	87	5
How—O, how quick is love	<i>VA</i>	....	38	How like Eve's apple	"	93	13
Look, how a bird lies	"	....	67	How sweet and lovely	"	95	1
Look how he can	"	....	79	How many lambs might	"	96	9
how want of love tormenteth	"	....	202	How many gazers mightst thou	"	96	11
how doth she now for wits	"	....	249	How like a winter has my absence been	"	97	1

How—I teach thee how	Son 101	13	Hunting—Hunting he loved	V A	4
Mark how with my neglect	" 112	12	the hunting of the boar	"	711
How have mine eyes	" 119	7	Huntsman—she hears some	"	978
To weigh how once I suffer'd	" 120	8	Muri—their silken parcels hurts	L C	87
how hard true sorrow hits	" 120	10	Harry—Which madly hurries her	V A	904
How oft, when thou	" 128	1	Hart—You hurt my hand	"	421
How can it? O, how can Love's			To mend the hurt	"	478
eye	" 148	9	Upon his hurt she looks	"	1063
taught thee how to make	" 150	9	They that have power to hurt	Son 94	1
Saw how deceits were gilded	L C	172	Hurting—his all-hurting aim	L C	310
By how much of me	"	189	Husband—her husband's shallow		
How mighty then you are	"	253	tongue	R L	78
How coldly those impediments	"	269	to her ears her husband's fame	"	106
O, how the channel	"	285	Until her husband's welfare	"	263
how shall I swear to love	P P 5	1	So thy surviving husband	"	519
how often hath she joined	" 7	7	Then, for thy husband	"	533
How many tales to please me	" 7	9	her husband's love	"	570.
how god Mars did try her	" 11	3	'My husband is thy friend	"	582
Lord, how mine eyes	" 15	1	husband, do thou take	"	1200
How sights resound	" 18	34	to do her husband wrong	"	1264
How true a twain	P T	45	One of my husband's men	"	1291
Howling—and he replies with ...	V A	918	Shed for the slaughter'd husband	"	1376
In howling wise, to see my dole-			her sad-beholding husband	"	1590
ful plight	P P 18	33	Dear husband, in the interest	"	1619
Hue—conflict of her hue	V A	345	Replies her husband	"	1796
a whiter hue than white	"	398	sweet husband to another	Son 8	9
savour, hue and qualities	"	747	her husband's shape in mind	" 9	8
A man in hue, all 'hues	Son 20	7	Like a deceived husband	" 93	2
fair in knowledge as in hue	" 82	5	Husband—And nature's riches	" 94	6
flowers in odour and in hue	" 98	6	Husbandry—the tillage of thy	" 3	6
seeing of his living hue	" 67	6	Which husbandry in honour	" 13	10
So your sweet hue	" 104	11	Hush—mournful hymns did hush	" 102	10
which their hue encloses	L C	287	Hush'd—Even as the wind is hush'd	V A	458
Hued—The heaven-hued sapphire	"	215	Hymns—sings at heaven's gate	Son 29	12
Huge—Huge rocks, high winds	R L	335	To every hymn	" 85	7
huge fires abide	"	647	her mournful hymns did hush	" 102	10
And waste huge stones	"	959			
That this huge stage presenteth	Son 15	3	I—but a kiss I beg	V A	96
in this huge roudre hemis	" 21	8	I have been wo'd, as I entreat	"	97
Hugely—alone stands hugely politic	" 124	11	overruled I oversway'd	"	109
Hum—For burden-wise I'll hum	R L	1133	And I will wink	"	122
Human—By holy human law	"	571	were I hard-favour'd	"	133
doth ravish human sense	P P 8	6	then I were not for thee	"	137
Humanity—Let fair abhor	R L	193	I will enchant thine ear	"	145
Humble—the suppliant's friend	"	897	whereon I lie	"	151
An humble gait, calm looks	"	1508	even where I list to sport me	"	154
The humble as the proudest	Son 80	6	I must remove	"	186
The humble salve	" 120	12	And, lo, I lie	"	194
And in thy suit be humble true	P P 19	32	The heat I have	"	195
Humbly—she doth insinuate	V A	1012	And were I not immortal	"	197
Humour—Soothing the humour	"	850	What art I, that thou	"	203
Such childish humour	R L	1825	I have hemm'd thee here	"	229
And every humour hath	Son 91	5	I am such a park	"	239
on thy humour doth depend	" 92	8	And this I do	"	281
Hundred—What is ten touches	V A	519	'Stand, I say	"	284
twenty hundred kisses	"	522	thou wert as I am, and I a man	"	369
five hundred courses of the sun	Son 59	6	I would assure thee	"	371
Hung—hath he hung his lance	V A	103	I never shall regard	"	377
a jewel hung in ghastly night	Son 27	11	I am bereft him so	"	381
Hung with the trophies	" 31	10	I pray you hence	"	382
Hunger—Sharp.... by the conquest	R L	422	I heartily beseech thee	"	404
Hungry—I have seen the ocean	Son 64	5	Though I were dumb	"	406
Thy hungry eyes even till	" 56	6	'I know not love	"	409
Heat—To hunt the boar	V A	588	and then I chase it	"	410
thou wouldest hunt the boar	"	614	and I will not owe it	"	411
if thou needs wilt hunt	"	673	For I have heard it is	"	413
Why hunt I then for colour	R L	267	or I had no hearing	"	428
Hunted—Spied the hunted boar	V A	900	I had my load before	"	430
Past reason hunted	Son 129	6	Had I no eyes	"	433

I—Or were I deaf	V A	435	I—I will not hear thee	R L	867
should I be in love	"	438	I mean to bear thee	"	870
And that I could not see	"	440	shame I feel	"	788
'O, where am I?' quoth she	"	493	So should I have	"	789
Do I delight to die	"	496	'Where now I have no one	"	792
But now I lived	"	497	But I alone alone must sit	"	795
But now I died	"	498	Tarquin wronged me, I Collatine	"	819
bargains may I make	"	512	As I, ere this, was pure	"	826
I can be well contented	"	513	and I, a drone-like bee	"	836
Before I know myself	"	525	'Yet am I guilty	"	841
I feard thy fortune	"	642	did I entertain him	"	842
Grew I not faint? and fell I not			I could not put him back	"	843
downright	"	645	I could prevent this storm	"	968
If I love thee, I thy death should			I force not argument	"	1021
fear	"	660	In vain I rail	"	1028
What shoud I do	"	667	In vain I cavil	"	1025
I prophesy thy death	"	671	In vain I spurn	"	1026
'Where did I leave	"	715	For if I idle	"	1032
'I am,' quoth he	"	718	But if I live	"	1033
going I shall fall	"	719	I live and seek in vain	"	1044
I perceive the reason	"	727	I feard by Tarquin's falchion	"	1046
The kiss I gave you	"	771	But when I feard I was a loyal wife	"	1048
that I cannot reprove	"	787	So am I now	"	1049
I hate not love	"	789	for which I sought to live	"	1051
More I could tell, but more I dare			I need not fear to die	"	1052
not	"	805	at least I give	"	1053
now I will away	"	807	I will not wrong thy true affec-		
Death, I did but jest	"	997	tion so	"	1060
I felt a kind of fear	"	998	I am the mistress	"	1069
as I met the boar	"	999	'I will not poison thee	"	1072
truth I must confess	"	1001	I will not paint	"	1074
I rail'd on thee	"	1002	I at each and strain will strain a		
I did but act	"	1006	tear	"	1131
how much a fool was I	"	1015	were waking, wretched I	"	1136
So shall I die	"	1074	I make some hole	"	1175
why then I know	"	1109	Through which I may convey	"	1176
Had I been tooth'd like him, I			'Yet die I will not	"	1177
must confess	"	1117	I murder shameful scorn	"	1189
more am I accurst	"	1120	dear jewel I have lost	"	1191
here I prophesy	"	1135	shall I bequeath to thee	"	1192
Wherein I will not kiss	"	1188	abridgement of my will I make	"	1198
I enforced this fire	R L	181	How was I overcome	"	1206
So Lucrece must I force	"	182	'Madam, ere I was up	"	1277
'Yea, though I die	"	204	I thus far can dispense	"	1279
how fondly I did dote	"	207	And ere I rose	"	1281
that they their father had not been	"	210	than I can well express	"	1286
'What win I, if I gain the thing			for I have them here	"	1290
I seek	"	211	What should I say	"	1291
Why hunt I then	"	267	So, I commend me	"	1306
quoth he, 'I must deflower	"	348	her beauty I may tear	"	1472
to whom I pray	"	349	'It cannot be, I find	"	1530
am I come to scale	"	481	So did I Tarquin	"	1547
'Thus I forestall thee	"	484	I will inflict	"	1630
Which I to conquer sought	"	488	And swear I found you	"	1636
'I see what crosses	"	491	I did begin to start	"	1650
I know what thorns	"	492	I took all patiently	"	1641
I think the honey guarded	"	493	I should not live	"	1642
I have debated	"	496	when I might charm	"	1681
what sorrow I shall breed	"	499	'But ere I name him	"	1686
I know repentant tears	"	502	And why not I	"	1706
yet strive I to embrace	"	504	Where shall I live	"	1754
I must enjoy thee	"	512	I often did behold	"	1758
I purpose to destroy thee	"	514	That I no more can see what once		
I mean to place him	"	517	I was	"	1764
Sweating I slew him	"	518	'I did give that life	"	1800
I red my secret friend	"	526	I owed her	"	1808
I did entertain thee	"	596	that I may change my mind	SON	10 9
I complain me	"	598	When I do count the clock	"	12 1
I sue for exiled majesty's repeal	"	640	When I behold the violet	"	12 8

I—lofty trees I see barren of leaves	Son	12	5	I—when I praise thee	Son	39	4
do I question make	"	12	9	by this separation I may give	"	39	7
do I my judgement pluck	"	14	1	I cannot blasne thee	"	40	6
I have astronomy	"	14	2	I do forgive thy robbery	"	40	9
Nor can I fortune to brief minutes tell	"	14	5	When I am sometime absent	"	41	2
that I in heaven find	"	14	8	thus I will excuse ye	"	42	5
my knowledge I derive	"	14	9	thou know'st I love her	"	42	6
in them I read such art	"	14	10	If I lose thee	"	42	9
I prognosticate	"	14	13	and I lose both twain	"	42	11
When I consider every thing	"	15	1	my friend and I are one	"	42	13
When I perceive that men	"	15	5	When most I wink	"	43	1
I engraft you new	"	15	14	But when I sleep	"	43	3
If I could write	"	17	5	How would, I say, my eyes	"	43	9
Shall I compare theo	"	18	1	to see till I see thee	"	43	13
But I forbid thee one	"	19	8	I would be brought	"	44	3
I will not praise	"	21	14	that I am not thought	"	44	9
persuade me I am old	"	22	1	I must attend time's leisure	"	44	12
time's furrows I behold	"	22	3	wherever I abide	"	45	2
Then look I death	"	22	4	This told, I joy	"	45	13
How can I then be elder	"	22	8	I send them back again	"	45	14
As I, not for myself, but for thee will	"	22	10	And I am still with them	"	47	12
which I will keep so chary	"	22	11	How careful was I, when I took			
So I, for fear of trust, forget to say	"	23	5	my way	"	48	1
Whilst I, whom fortune	"	25	3	Thee have I not lock'd up	"	48	9
in that honour most	"	25	4	though I feel thou art	"	48	10
Then happy I that love	"	25	13	thou wilt be stol'n, I fear	"	48	13
Where I may not remove	"	25	14	When I shall see thee frown	"	49	2
To thee I send this	"	26	3	do I ensconce me here	"	49	9
But that I hope some good	"	26	7	I can allege no cause	"	49	14
Then may I dare to boast how I do love thee	"	26	13	How heavy do I journey	"	50	1
I haste me to my bed	"	27	1	When what I seek	"	50	2
from far where I abide	"	27	5	from thee I speed	"	51	2
How can I then return	"	28	1	should I haste me thence	"	51	3
How far I toll	"	28	8	Till I return	"	51	4
I tell the day	"	28	9	Then should I spur	"	51	7
flatter I the swart-complexion'd night	"	28	11	motion shall I know	"	51	8
I all alone beweep	"	29	2	So am I as the rich	"	52	1
With what I most enjoy	"	29	8	what should I do but tend	"	57	1
Haply I think on thee	"	29	10	I have no precious time	"	57	3
then I scorn to change	"	29	14	Nor dare I chide	"	57	5
I summon up remembrance	"	30	2	Whilst I, my sovereign, watch the			
I sigh the lack of many a thing I sought	"	30	3	clock	"	57	6
Then can I drown an eye	"	30	5	Nor dare I question	"	57	9
Then can I grieve	"	30	9	I should in thought control	"	58	2
Which I new pay	"	30	12	I am to wait	"	58	13
the while I think on thee	"	30	13	That I might see	"	59	9
Which I by lacking have supposed dead	"	31	2	O, sure I am	"	59	13
which I thought buried	"	31	4	For thee watch I	"	61	13
images I loved I view in thee	"	31	13	As I all other	"	62	8
a glorious morning have I seen	"	33	1	quite contrary I read	"	62	11
I have still the loss	"	34	10	that for myself I praise	"	62	13
and even I in this	"	35	5	shall be, as I am now	"	63	1
fault I bring in sense	"	35	9	do I now fortify	"	63	9
That I an accessory needs must be	"	35	13	When I have seen by Time's	"	64	1
I may not overmore acknowledge	"	36	9	towers I see down-rased	"	64	3
I love thee in such sort	"	36	13	When I have seen the hungry	"	64	5
So I, made lame by fortune	"	37	3	When I have seen such	"	64	9
I make my love engrasted	"	37	8	for restful death I cry	"	66	1
So then I am not lame	"	37	9	from these would I be gone	"	66	13
That I in thy abundance am sufficed	"	37	11	I leave my love alone	"	66	14
that best I wish in thee	"	37	13	for me when I am dead	"	71	1
This wish I have	"	37	14	world that I am fled	"	71	3
manner may I sing	"	39	1	for I love you so	"	71	6
				That I in your sweet thoughts	"	71	7
				O, if, I say, you look	"	71	9
				When I perhaps compounded am			
				with clay	"	71	10
				with me after I am gone	"	71	14
				praise upon deceased I	"	72	7

I—For I am shamed by that which	Son	13	I—I see descriptions	Son	106	2
I bring forth	"	72	I see their antique pan	"	106	7
I hold such strife	"	75	I'll live in this poor rhyme	"	107	11
Thus do I pine	"	75	I must each day say o'er	"	108	6
do I not glance aside	"	76	thou mine, I thine	"	108	7
Why write I still all one	"	76	I hallow'd thy fair name	"	108	8
I always write of you	"	76	that I was false of heart	"	109	1
'So oft have I invoked thee	"	78	might I from myself depart	"	109	3
of that which I compile	"	78	if I have ranged	"	109	5
Whilst I alone did call	"	79	I return again	"	109	6
I grant, sweet love	"	79	wide universe I call	"	109	13
O, how I faint when I of you do			I have gone here and there	"	110	1
write	"	80	that I have look'd on truth	"	110	5
I am a worthless boat	"	80	I never more will grind	"	110	10
and I be cast away	"	80	to whom I am confined	"	110	12
Or I shall live your epitaph to			and wish I were renew'd	"	111	8
make	"	81	like a willing patient, I will drink	"	111	9
when I in earth am rotten	"	81	that I will bitter think	"	111	11
Though I, once gone, to all the			and I assure ye	"	111	13
world must die	"	81	For what care I who calls	"	112	3
I grant thou wert	"	82	and I must strive	"	112	5
I never saw that you	"	83	nor I to none alive	"	112	7
I found or thought I found	"	83	In so profound abyss I throw all			
have I slept in your report	"	83	care	"	112	9
For I impair not beauty	"	83	my neglect I do dispense	"	112	12
I think good thoughts	"	85	Since I left you	"	113	1
I say 'Tis so, 'tis true	"	85	Or whether shall I say	"	114	3
I was not sick	"	86	Thome lines that I before have writ	"	115	1
Then lack'd I matter	"	86	I could not love you dearer	"	115	2
For how do I hold thee	"	87	Might I not then say, 'Now I love			
Thus have I had thee	"	87	you best	"	115	10
I can set down a story	"	88	When I was certain	"	115	11
wherein I am attainted	"	88	then might I not say so	"	115	13
And I by this will be	"	88	I never writ	"	116	14
that to myself I do	"	88	that I have scanted all	"	117	1
to thee I so belong	"	88	I should your great deserts repay	"	117	2
And I will comment	"	89	That I have frequent been	"	117	5
and I straight will halt	"	89	That I have hoisted sail	"	117	7
I will acquaintance strangle	"	89	says I did strive to prove	"	117	13
Lest I, too much profane, should			did I frame my feeding	"	118	6
do it wrong	"	89	But thence I learn	"	118	18
For I must ne'er love him	"	89	What potions have I drunk	"	119	1
so shall I taste	"	90	when I saw myself to win	"	119	4
I better in one general best	"	91	now I find true	"	119	9
of all men's pride I boast	"	91	So I return rebuked	"	119	13
need I not to fear	"	92	more than I have spent	"	119	14
I see a better state	"	92	which I then did feel	"	120	2
happy title do I find	"	92	I under my transgression bow	"	120	3
and yet I know it not	"	92	As I by yours, you've pass'd	"	120	6
So shall I live	"	93	And I, a tyrant, have no leisure			
I cannot know thy change	"	93	taken	"	120	7
I love thee in such sort	"	96	once I suffer'd in your crime	"	120	8
What freezings have I felt	"	97	count bed what I think good	"	121	8
have I been absent	"	98	No, I am that I am	"	121	9
Nor did I wonder	"	98	I may be straight	"	121	11
I with these did play	"	98	Nor need I tailles	"	122	10
violet thus did I chide	"	99	to give them from me was I bold	"	122	11
The lily I condemned	"	99	boast that I do change	"	123	1
More flowers I noted, yet I none			and thee I both defy	"	123	9
could see	"	99	This I do vow	"	123	18
I teach thee how	"	101	I will be true	"	123	14
I love not less	"	102	To this I witness call	"	124	13
When I was wont to greet it	"	102	I bore the canopy	"	125	1
I sometime hold my tongue	"	102	Have I not seen dwellers	"	125	5
Because I would not dull you	"	102	Do I envy those jacks	"	128	5
if I no more can write	"	103	I have seen roses	"	130	5
first your eye I eyed	"	104	roses see I in her cheeks	"	130	6
of the seasons have I seen	"	104	I love to hear her speak, yet well			
Since first I saw you fresh	"	104	I know	"	130	9

I—I grant I never saw	Son	130	11	I—but I, my mistress' thrall	Son	154	12
I think my love as rare	"	130	13	and this by that I prove	"	154	13
I dare not be so bold	"	131	7	And down I laid	L C	....	4
Although I swear it to myself	"	131	8	tell your judgement I am old	"	....	78
that is not false I swear	"	131	9	I might as yet have been	"	....	75
as I think, proceeds	"	131	14	if I had self-applied	"	....	76
Thine eyes I love	"	132	1	too early I attended	"	....	78
Then will I swear beauty	"	132	18	'Yet did I not	"	....	148
and thee, I am forsaken	"	133	7	I mine honour shielded	"	....	151
for I, being pent in thee	"	133	13	'For further I could say	"	....	169
So, now I have confess'd	"	134	1	upon these terms I held my city	"	....	176
And I myself am mortgaged	"	134	2	I have been call'd unto	"	....	181
So him I lose	"	134	12	Harm have I done to them	"	....	194
Him have I lost	"	134	13	I have received from many	"	....	206
and yet am I not free	"	134	14	that I hoard them not	"	....	220
am I that vex thee still	"	135	3	I myself must render	"	....	221
that I was thy 'Will'	"	136	2	Since I their altar	"	....	224
account I one must be	"	136	10	And mine I pour	"	....	256
I do believe her, though I know	"	138	2	I strong o'er them, and you o'er me	"	....	257
she lies	"	138	7	white stole of chastity I daff'd	"	....	297
Simply I credit her false-speaking	"	138	10	Ay me! I fell	"	....	321
tongue	"	138	13	What I should do again	"	....	322
say not I that I am old	"	138	13	I do believe her, though I know	P P	1	2
Therefore I lie with her	"	138	13	she lies	"	1	6
since I am near slain	"	139	13	Although I know my years	"	....	13
If I might teach thee wit	"	140	5	I smiling credit her false-speaking	"	....	13
If I should despair, I should grow	"	140	9	tongue	"	1	7
mad	"	140	13	wherefore say not I that I am old	"	1	10
That I may not be so	"	140	13	Two loves I have	"	2	1
I do not love thee	"	141	1	Suspect I may	"	2	10
thus far I count my gain	"	141	13	I guess one angel	"	2	12
Be it lawful I love thee	"	142	9	truth I shall not know	"	2	13
Whilst I thy babe chase thee	"	143	10	A woman I forswore; but I will			
So will I pray	"	143	13	prove		3	5
Two loves I have of comfort	"	144	1	I forswore not thee		3	6
Suspect I may	"	144	10	how shall I swear to love		5	1
I guess one angel	"	144	12	that I thy parts admire		5	10
Yet this shall I ne'er know	"	144	13	why was not I a flood		6	14
the sound that said 'I hate	"	145	2	the one and I the other		8	4
'I hate' she alter'd	"	145	9	And I in deep delight am chiefly			
'I hate' from hate away	"	145	13	drown'd		8	11
and I desperate now approve	"	147	7	did I see a fair sweet youth		9	9
Past cure I am	"	147	9	I weep for thee, and yet no cause			
For I have sworn thee fair	"	147	13	I have		10	7
Say I love thee not	"	149	1	more than I did crave		10	9
When I against myself	"	149	2	For why I craved nothing		10	10
Do I not think on thee when I	"	149	3	I pardon crave of thee		10	11
forgot	"	149	5	Ah, that I had my lady		11	13
that I do call my friend	"	149	6	clip me till I run away		11	14
that I do fawn upon	"	149	6	Age, I do abhor thee; youth, I do			
do I not spend	"	149	7	adore thee		12	9
do I in myself respect	"	149	9	Age, I do defy thee		12	11
now I know thy mind	"	149	13	Fare well I could not, for I supp'd			
and I am blind	"	149	14	with sorrow		14	6
The more I hear	"	150	10	will I construe whether		14	8
O, though I love	"	150	11	I sit and mark		15	5
worthy I to be beloved	"	150	14	I post unto my pretty		15	9
betraying me, I do betray	"	151	5	were I with her		15	13
hold it what I call	"	151	13	Air, would I might triumph so		17	10
for whose dear love I rise and fall	"	151	14	For now I see		18	16
know'st I am forsworn	"	152		In black mourn I		18	19
do I accuse thee	"	152		All foars scorn I		18	20
When I break twenty? I am per-	"	152	6	I see that there is none		18	54
jured most	"	152	9	too much I fear		19	49
For I have sworn	"	152	9	There will I make		20	9
For I have sworn thee fair; more	"	152	18	Scarce I could from tears refrain		21	16
perjured I	"	152	18	Ah, thought I		21	19
I, sick withal, the help of bath de-	"	153	11	Thou and I were both beguiled		21	30
sired	"	153	11	Idiot—As silly-jeering idiots	R L	....	1812

Idle —leave this idle theme	<i>V.A.</i>	422	If —For if I die	<i>R.L.</i>	1082
idle over-handled theme	"	770	But if I live	"	1083
But idle sounds	"	848	Who, if it wink	"	1139
Out, idle words, servants	<i>R.L.</i>	1016	If in this blemish'd fort I make	"	1175
shames and idle hours in me	<i>Son</i>	61	If thou dost weep	"	1272
above that idle rank remain	"	122	If tears could help	"	1274
each moving sense from idle rest	<i>P.P.</i>	15	But, lady, if your maid may be	"	1282
Idly—time so idly spent	<i>Son</i>	100	‘if it should be told	"	1284
Idol —Well-painted idol , image dull		6	If ever, love, thy Lucrece	"	1306
and dead	<i>V.A.</i>	212	As if some mermaid did their ears		
my beloved as an idol show	<i>Son</i>	106	entice	"	1411
Idolatry —my love be call'd idolatry	"	1	As if with grief or travall he had		
If —If thou wilt deign	<i>V.A.</i>	15	fainted	"	1543
If thou wilt chide	"	48	If thou my love's desire do con-		
If they burn too	"	192	tradict	"	1631
if thou will have twain	"	210	as if her heart would break	"	1716
and if those hills be dry	"	238	in the child the father's image lies	"	1758
If himself were slain	"	243	If children pre-decease progenitors	"	1756
if there he came to lie	"	245	If they cease to be	"	1766
as if he told the steps	"	277	as if the name he tore	"	1787
As if the dead the living should			If thou couldest answer	<i>Son</i>	2 10
exceed	"	292	if now thou not renewest	"	3 3
as if she knew his mind	"	308	But if thou live	"	3 13
If springing things be	"	417	If ten of thine ten times refigured		
As if from thence they borrow'd	"	488	thee	"	6 10
purchase if thou make	"	515	if thou shouldst depart	"	6 11
if any love you owe me	"	523	If the true concord of well tuned		
If you will say so	"	536	sounds	"	8 5
If thou encounter	"	672	if thou issueless shalt hap to die	"	9 3
if thou needs wilt hunt	"	673	Grant, if thou wilt	"	10 3
As if another chase were	"	696	If all were minded so	"	11 7
To hearken if his foes pursue	"	699	if it shal go well	"	14 7
But if thou fall	"	721	If from thyself to store thou		
If thou destroy them not	"	760	wouldst convert	"	14 12
If so, the world	"	761	If it were fill'd	"	17 2
If love have lent you	"	775	If I could write	"	17 5
If pleased themselves	"	848	as if not paid before	"	30 12
if she said ‘No	"	852	But if the while I think on thee	"	30 13
If he be dead	"	937	If thou survive	"	32 1
If he had spoke	"	1097	if aught in me	"	38 5
If he did see his face	"	1109	If my slight Muse do please	"	88 13
As if they heard	"	1126	if for my love thou my love re-		
And, if possess'd	<i>R.L.</i>	23	celest	"	40 5
if none of those	"	44	if thou thyself deceivest	"	40 7
if there be self-trust	"	158	If I lose thee	"	42 9
if I gain the thing I seek	"	211	If the dull substance of my flesh		
‘If Collatinus dream	"	218	were thought	"	44 1
ay, if the fact be known	"	239	Or, if they sleep	"	47 13
As if the heavens should coun-			if ever that time come	"	49 1
tenance	"	343	As if by some instinct the wretch		
As if between them twain there			did know	"	50 7
were no strife	"	405	If there be nothing new	"	59 1
If thou mean to chide	"	484	If some suspect of ill mask'd not		
if he mount he dies	"	506	thy show	"	70 13
If thou deny	"	513	Nay, if you read this line	"	71 5
‘But if thou yield	"	526	If thinking on me then	"	71 8
If ever man were moved	"	587	O, if, I say, you look upon	"	71 9
O, if no harder than a stone thou art	"	593	Then if he thrive	"	80 13
and if the same	"	600	of you, if he can tell	"	84 7
If in thy hope thou darest do	"	605	thou wilt; if ever now	"	90 1
If but for fear of this, thy will			If thou wilt leave me	"	90 9
remove	"	614	If thy sweet virtue answer not	"	98 14
If all these petty ill shall change	"	656	But if that flower with base infec-		
if not, enforced hate	"	668	tion meet	"	94 11
Or if thou wilst permit	"	775	If like a lamb he could his looks		
If that be made a theme	"	822	translate	"	96 10
If, Collatinus, thine honour lay in me	"	834	If thou wouldest use	"	96 12
But if the like the snow-white			Or, if they sing	"	97 18
swan desire	"	1011	If not from my love's breath	"	99 8

If—If Time have any wrinkle graven	Son	100	10	III—this blunt and ill	R L	.. .. 1300
If any, be a satire to decay	"	100	11	lodged not a mind so ill	"	... 1530
if never intermix'd	"	101	8	'What uncouth ill event	"	... 159
if I no more can write	"	103	5	her babe from faring ill	Son	22 12
if I have ranged	"	109	5	and ransom all ill deeds	"	34 14
For if it see the rudest	"	113	9	in whom all ill well shows	"	40 13
If it be poison'd	"	114	18	any thing, he thinks no ill	"	57 14
If this be error	"	116	18	be it ill or well	"	58 14
For if you were	"	120	5	captive good attending captain ill	"	66 12
If my dear love were but the child	"	124	1	If some suspect of ill	"	70 18
If Nature, sovereign mistress	"	126	5	disgrace me half so ill	"	89 5
Or if it were	"	127	2	though new-fangled ill	"	91 8
But is profaned, if not lives in dis-				blessed an ill report	"	95 8
grace	"	127	8	The hardest knife ill used	"	95 14
If snow be white	"	130	8	who calls me well or ill	"	112 3
If hairs be wires	"	130	4	The ill that were not	"	118 10
If thy soul check thee	"	136	1	would by ill be cured	"	118 12
If eyes, corrupt by over-partial				O benefit of ill	"	119 9
looks	"	137	5	gain by ill thrice more	"	119 14
If I might teach thee	"	140	5	might speak ill of thee	"	140 10
For if I should despair	"	140	9	a woman colour'd ill	"	144 4
Or, if it do, not from those lips	"	142	5	which doth preserve the ill	"	147 3
If thou dost seek	"	142	13	this beconing of things ill	"	150 5
But if thou catch	"	143	11	The destined ill she must	L C	.... 156
If thou turn back	"	143	14	faults in love with love's ill rest	P P	1 8
Or, if they have	"	148	3	a woman colour'd ill	"	2 4
If that be fair whereon	"	148	5	I'll—I'll smother thee with kisses	V A	.... 18
If it be not, then love	"	148	7	I'll sigh celestial breath	"	.... 188
If thou lour'st on me	"	149	7	I'll make a shadow	"	.... 191
If thy unworthiness raised love in				I'll quench them	"	.... 192
me	"	150	13	I'll give it thee again	"	.... 209
If that from him there may be	L C	....	68	I'll be a park	"	.... 231
If I had self-applied	"	....	76	this night I'll waste	"	.... 583
If best were as it was	"	....	98	I'll beg her love	R L	.... 241
Yet, if men moved him	"	....	101	worthless slave of thine I'll slay	"	.... 515
If broken then it is no fault	P P	3	12	I'll hum on Tarquin still	"	.... 1133
If by me broke	"	3	13	to Tarquin I'll bequeath	"	.... 1181
If love make me forsown	"	5	1	I'll bequeath unto the knife	"	.... 1184
If not to beauty vowed	"	5	2	I'll tune thy woes	"	.... 1465
If knowledge be the mark	"	5	7	I'll murder straight, and then I'll		
If music and sweet poetry agree	"	8	1	slaughter thee	"	.... 1634
As if the boy should use	"	11	8	for their style I'll read	Son	32 14
And if these pleasures may thee				Towards thee I'll run	"	51 14
move	"	20	15	against myself I'll fight	"	58 3
If that the world and love were				As I'll myself disgrace	"	89 7
young	"	20	17	against myself I'll vow debate	"	89 13
But if store of crowns be scant	"	21	37	Myself I'll forfeit	"	134 3
If that one be prodigal	"	21	39	Therefore I'll lie with love	P P	1 13
If he be addict to vice	"	21	43	to these I'll constant prove	"	5 3
If to women he be bent	"	21	45			
But if Fortune once do frown	"	21	47	III—annexed—But Opportunity	R L	.... 874
If thou sorrow, he will weep	"	21	53	III—cloud-kissing Ilion with annoy	"	.... 1370
If thou wake, he cannot sleep	"	21	54	Of rich-built Ilion	"	.... 1524
If what parts can so remain	P T	....	48	III—literate—Yea, the illiterate that		
Ignorance—ignorance aloft to fly	Son	78	6	know not how	"	.... 810
my rude ignorance	"	78	14	III—nurtured—III—nurtured, crooked	V A	.... 134
Ignorant—All ignorant that soul	P P	5	9	III—resounding—his noise	"	.... 919
III—This ill presage	V A	....	457	III—illumined—illumined with her eye	"	.... 483
Whose inward ill no outward				III—wrestling—Now this world	Son	140 11
harm express'd	R L	....	91	Image—image dull and dead	V A	.... 212
So that in venturing ill	"	....	148	An image like thyself	"	.... 664
they all rate his ill	"	....	304	her heavenly image sits	R L	.... 288
had they seen the period of their ill	"	....	380	image of hell	"	.... 764
he commits this ill	"	....	476	That for Achilles' image	"	.... 1424
End thy ill aim	"	....	579	a wretched image bound	"	.... 1501
If all these petty ill	"	....	656	this mild image drew	"	.... 1520
that thou taught'st this ill	"	....	996	That she with painted images	"	.... 1577
the slander of mine ill	"	....	1207	the father's image lies	"	.... 1753
not the authors of their ill	"	....	1244	my image thou hast torn	"	.... 1762
				thine image dies with thee	Son	3 14

Image—your true image pictured		Impare—with impure defecature	<i>V A</i>	736
lies	Son 24 6	to purge my impure tale	<i>R L</i>	1078
Their images I loved	" 31 13	Imparity—That some impurity	"	854
Show me your image	" 59 7	Impute—for my sin you did impute	<i>Son</i> 83	9
thy image should keep open	" 61 1	In—in such time-beguiling	<i>V A</i>	24
Imaginary—All is imaginary.	<i>V A</i>	trembling in her passion	"	27
For much imaginary work	<i>R L</i>	in a dull disdain	"	33
my soul's imaginary sight	Son 27 9	but frosty in desire	"	36
Imagination—tremble at the	<i>V A</i>	govern'd him in strength, though		
The dire imagination	" 975	not in lust	"	42
in still imagination	<i>R L</i>	devouring all in haste	"	57
that in the imagination set	<i>L C</i>	breatheth in her face	"	62
Imagine—O, then imagine this	<i>V A</i>	tangled in a net	"	67
Imagine her as one	<i>R L</i>	fasten'd in her arms	"	68
Imagine every eye	" 1343	in his angry eyes	"	70
Imagined—for the whole to be	"	ducks as quickly in	"	87
else may be imagined	"	in summer's heat	"	91
Imitate—to imitate thee well	"	She bathes in water	"	94
to imitate the battle	"	in battle ne'er did bow	"	99
painting imitate his cheek	Son 67 5	in every jar	"	100
Imitated—is poorly after you	" 53 6	in a red-rose chain	"	110
Immaculate—.... and spotless	<i>R L</i>	see'st thou in the ground	"	118
Immodest—saith she is immodest	<i>V A</i>	Look in mine eyeballs	"	119
Immodestly—.... lies martyr'd	<i>R L</i>	Since eyes in eyes	"	120
Immortal—by her fair hand	<i>V A</i>	sport is not in sight	"	124
And were I not immortal	"	in their prime	"	131
immortal life shall have	Son 81 5	in little time	"	132
Immortality—Her immortality, and		charish, harsh in voice	"	134
made her thrall	<i>R L</i>	one wrinkle in my brow	"	139
Immure—Means to immure herself	<i>V A</i>	quick in turning	"	140
Immured—immured is the store	Son 84 3	Would in thy palm	"	144
would she be immured	<i>L C</i>	his shadow in the brook	"	162
Impair—For I impair not beauty	Son 83 11	And so, in spite of death	"	173
Impanned—To 'cide this title is	" 46 9	In that thy likeness	"	174
Impart—truth would willingly	" 72 8	tired in the mid-day heat	"	177
Imparteth—no tool imparteth	<i>R L</i>	Being Judge in love	"	220
Impartial—Wherat the gazed	<i>V A</i>	in her arms be bound	"	226
Impatience—This said, chokes	"	fingers one in one	"	228
Impeach'd—When most impeach'd	Son 125 14	mountain or in dale	"	232
Impediment—Admit impediments	" 116 2	smiles as in disdain	"	241
those impediments stand forth	<i>L C</i>	That in each cheek	"	242
Imperfect—thy fair imperfect shade	Son 43 11	in a tomb so simple	"	244
Imperious—imperious supreme of		in thine own law	"	251
all	<i>V A</i>	smiles at thee in scorn	"	252
Imperiously—Imperiously he leaps	"	In limning out	"	290
Impiety—impurity hath wrought	<i>R L</i>	In shape, in courage	"	294
not be call'd impurity	"	poor flies in his fume	"	316
with his presence grace impurity	Son 67 2	as desperate in his suit	"	336
Impious—O impious act	<i>R L</i>	holds her in his eye	"	342
The impious breach	"	in a gaol of snow	"	362
Impleach'd—metal amorously	<i>L C</i>	ivory in an alabaster band	"	363
Import—Were to forgetfulness	Son 122 14	bondage in disdain	"	394
Importane—Whom thine eyes woo		in her naked bed	"	397
as mine importune thee	" 142 10	it is a life in death	"	413
Imposition—in knighthood to her		wither in their prime	"	418
imposition	<i>R L</i>	Each part in me	"	436
Imposthumes—Surfeits,, grief	<i>V A</i>	should I be in love	"	438
Impregnable—When rocks	Son 65 7	stealing in disturb the feast	"	450
Imprest—When thou imprest	<i>L C</i>	breatheth life in her	"	474
Impression—to every light	<i>V A</i>	When in his fresh array	"	483
the impression of strange kinds	<i>R L</i>	In water seen by night	"	492
which deep impression bears	"	in earth or heaven	"	493
doth the impression fill	Son 112 1	Or in the ocean drench'd, or in the		
Imprint—thy mind's will wear	" 77 3	fire	"	494
Imprinted—my soft lips imprinted	<i>V A</i>	in my soft lips	"	511
Imprison'd—.... in the ground	"	hath ended in the west	"	550
Imprison'd in a body dead	<i>R L</i>	Chiefly in love	"	555
unbuilding his imprison'd pride	Son 52 12	incaged in his breast	"	582
The imprison'd absence	" 58 6	I'll waste in sorrow	"	583

In—is she in the very lists
in her mishape
in him finds missing
but all in vain
what'er is in his way
lurk in mine eye
in a peaceful hour
gentle Love in his desire
whispers in mine ear
pursuers in their yell
were in the skies
'In night,' quoth she
The earth in love
in high heaven's despite
But in one minute's fight
in dark obscurity
will hold thee in disdain
Sith in thy pride
So in thyself
is bestow'd in vain
all in vain you strive
• armed in mine ear
In his bedchamber
your device in love
Therefore in sadness
glides he in the night
Fold in the object
Jewel in the flood
in some mistrustful
in the dark she lay
wise in folly, foolish-witty
Still concludes in woe
In such-like circumstance
ariseth in his majesty
And all in haste
The bushes in the way
hid in some brake
up in fatal folds just in his way
remaineth in one place
rings sadly in her ear
in a trembling ecstasy
In hand with all
kennell'd in a brake
In the sweet channel
seen in the tears, tears in her eye
prison'd in her eye like pearls in
glass
In thoughts unlikely
In likely thoughts
And in her haste
in his shelly cave
up in shade doth sit
perplexed in his throne
In his soft flank
And straight, in pity
his shadow in the brook
some other in their bils
And nuzzling in his flank
in his soft groin
in the place she stood
she whispers in his ear
in darkness lies
in a breathing while
Sith in his prime
And in his blood
Which in round drops
and in the breach appears
To wither in my breast as in his
blood

V A 595 In—here in my breast
" 603 Lo, in this hollow cradle
" 605 one minute in an hour
" 607 In her light chariot
" 623 all in post
" 644 in pale embers hid
" 652 Which triumph'd in that sky
" 653 in Tarquin's tent
" 659 In the possession
" 688 in the owner's arms
" 696 which in his liver glows
" 720 wrapp'd in repentant cold
" 722 boasted blushes, in despite
" 731 in that white intituled
" 746 use it in the fight
" 760 in Lucrece' face was seen
" 761 in her fair face's field
" 762 In their pure ranks
" 763 triumph in so false a foe
" 771 In that high task
" 772 In silent wonder
" 779 in plaita of majesty
" 784 That nothing in him seem'd
" 789 so wanteth in his store
" 807 Writ in the glassy margents
" 816 Won in the fields
" 822 Doth yet in his fair weikin once
" 824 appear
" 826 And in her vaulty prison stows
" 827 in this poor-rich gain
" 838 in waning age
" 839 And in this aim there is
" 844 in fell battle's rage
" 856 So that in venturing
" 870 In having much
" 871 And in his inward mind
" 876 engraven in my face
" 879 in my golden coat
" 885 and in a desperate rage
" 889 Or lain in ambush
" 895 As in revenge
" 912 there is no hate in loving
" 913 be kept in awe
" 958 Which in a moment
" 962 in my eager eyes
" 980 in my hand being lock'd
" 989 him in the flood
" 990 remorse in poor abuses
" 1029 Love thrives not in the heart
" 1034 And in the self-same seat
" 1035 extinguishing his conduct in this
" 1043 case
" 1053 return again in haste
" 1091 He in the worst sense
" 1099 But in the midst
" 1102 assist me in the act
" 1115 Rolling his greedy eyeballs in his
" 1116 head
" 1121 In that darkome prison
" 1121 In his clear bed
" 1125 seems to part in sunder
" 1128 And canopied in darkness
" 1142 in the map of death
" 1163 in life's mortality
" 1167 Each in her sleep
" 1170 life lived in death and death in life
" 1175 These worlds in Tarquin new an-
bition bred
" 1182 And in his will
" 1183
R L 1
" 5
" 12
" 15
" 18
" 27
" 47
" 48
" 55
" 57
" 62
" 64
" 72
" 73
" 77
" 80
" 84
" 93
" 94
" 97
" 102
" 107
" 116
" 119
" 140
" 142
" 143
" 145
" 148
" 151
" 185
" 203
" 205
" 219
" 233
" 236
" 240
" 245
" 250
" 254
" 260
" 266
" 269
" 270
" 289
" 313
" 321
" 324
" 344
" 350
" 368
" 379
" 382
" 388
" 398
" 402
" 403
" 404
" 406
" 411
" 417

In—In bloody death
 Swell in their pride
 one in dead of night
 but she in worse taking
 in a thousand fears
 ugly in her eyes
 In darkness daunts them
 This moves in him more rage
 'The colour in thy face
 even in my soul
 towering in the skies
 For in thy bed
 And in thy dead arms
 cited up in rhymes
 in succeeding times
 In a pure compound
 His venom in effect
 in men's nativity
 Plead, in a wilderness
 In his dim mist
 While in his hold-fast foot
 even in plenty wanteth
 In the remorseless wrinkles
 'In Tarquin's likeness
 be seeded in thine age
 If in thy hope
 cannot be hid in clay
 When they in thee the like of
 fences prove
 Must he in thee read
 dishonour in thy name
 trespass in another
 death-worthy in thy brother
 wrapp'd in with infamies
 in greater fury fret
 in thy sea dispersed
 Those loathed in their shame, they
 in thy pride
 in this shameful doom
 in blind concealing night
 in her lips' sweet fold
 He pens her piteous clamours in
 her head
 Cooling his hot face in the chasteest
 tears
 in digestion souring
 comprehend in still imagination
 Lust is in his pride
 brought in subjection
 Which in her presence abe com-
 trolleth
 Even in this thought
 hath lost in gain
 perplex'd in greater pain
 He in his speed
 still in darkness be
 that doth eat in steel
 That in their smoky ranks
 co-partners in my pain
 And fellowship in woe
 which in thy reign are made
 sepolchred in thy shade
 character'd in my brow
 writ in learned books
 in my looks
 stamp'd in Collatines' face
 How he in peace is wounded, not
 in war
 honour lay in me

R L 430
 " 432
 " 449
 " 453
 " 456
 " 459
 " 462
 " 468
 " 477
 " 493
 " 506
 " 514
 " 517
 " 521
 " 525
 " 531
 " 532
 " 533
 " 544
 " 548
 " 555
 " 557
 " 562
 " 596
 " 608
 " 605
 " 609
 " 613
 " 618
 " 621
 " 632
 " 635
 " 636
 " 648
 " 658
 " 662
 " 672
 " 675
 " 679
 " 681
 " 682
 " 699
 " 702
 " 705
 " 724
 " 727
 " 729
 " 730
 " 738
 " 745
 " 752
 " 755
 " 781
 " 789
 " 790
 " 804
 " 805
 " 807
 " 811
 " 812
 " 829
 " 831
 " 834

In—in thy weak hive a wandering
 wasp had crept
 profaned in such a devil
 hatch in sparrows' nests
 lurk in gentle breasts
 Who in their pride
 Even in the moment
 And in thy shady cell
 To stamp the seal of time in aged
 things
 in themselves beguiled
 in thy pilgrimage
 minute in an age
 Tarquin in his flight
 Afflict him in his bed
 tigers in their wilderness
 In time of sorrow
 bathe his coal-black wings in mire
 in skill-contending schools
 'In vain I rail
 In vain I cavil
 In vain I spurn
 my honour lives in thee
 thou livest in my defame
 that in air consumes
 'In vain,' quoth abe, 'I live, and
 seek in vain
 in secret thought
 in cleanly-coin'd excuses
 Still in night
 in a sea of care
 in merry company
 And in my hearing be you dumb
 drown in ken of shore
 in my dishevell'd hair
 sing'st not in the day
 Is she in mutiny
 swallow'd in confusion
 If in this blemish'd fort
 in that sad hour
 writ in my testament
 For in my death
 read it in me
 set in her mistress' sky
 Who in a salt-waved ocean
 the other takes in hand
 Is form'd in them
 In men, as in a rough-grown grove
 The precedent whereof in Lucrece
 view
 from our house in grief
 To talk in deeds
 in both their faces
 spied in her some blemish
 In scorn of nature
 burnt out in tedious nights
 observance in this work was had
 In great commanders
 triumphing in their faces
 In youth, quick bearing
 In Ajax and Ulysses
 In Ajax' eyes blunt rage and
 rigour roll'd
 In speech, it seem'd
 And in their rage
 Griped in an armed hand
 In her the painter had anatomised
 changed to black in every vein
 imprison'd in a body dead

R L 839
 " 847
 " 849
 " 851
 " 864
 " 866
 " 881
 " 941
 " 957
 " 960
 " 962
 " 968
 " 975
 " 980
 " 991
 " 1009
 " 1018
 " 1023
 " 1025
 " 1026
 " 1032
 " 1083
 " 1042
 " 1044
 " 1063
 " 1073
 " 1085
 " 1100
 " 1110
 " 1123
 " 1114
 " 1129
 " 1142
 " 1153
 " 1159
 " 1175
 " 1179
 " 1183
 " 1189
 " 1195
 " 1220
 " 1231
 " 1235
 " 1243
 " 1249
 " 1261
 " 1308
 " 1348
 " 1353
 " 1358
 " 1374
 " 1379
 " 1385
 " 1387
 " 1388
 " 1389
 " 1394
 " 1396
 " 1405
 " 1419
 " 1425
 " 1460
 " 1464
 " 1466

In—in Priam's painted wound	R L	.... 1466	In—Who all in one	Son	8	12
And here in Troy	"	.... 1476	consumest thyself in single life	"	9	2
a private sin in general	"	.... 1484	husband's shape in mind	"	9	8
in bloody channel lies	"	.... 1487	in the world doth spend	"	9	9
In him the painter	"	.... 1506	bath in the world an end	"	9	11
some shape in Sinon's was abused	"	.... 1529	in that bosom sits	"	9	13
in his plain face	"	.... 1532	live in thine or thee	"	10	14
can lurk in such a look	"	.... 1535	In one of thine	"	11	2
cause in her mind	"	.... 1536	shouldst in bounty cherish	"	11	12
she in that sense forsook	"	.... 1538	sunk in hideous night	"	12	2
For Sinon in his fire doth quake	"	.... 1536	girded up in sheaves	"	12	7
And in that cold, hot-burning fire	"	.... 1557	which you hold in lease	"	13	5
doth dwell	"	.... 1573	in honour might uphold	"	13	10
in sorrow's sharp sustaining	"	.... 1580	that I in heaven find	"	14	8
in show of discontent	"	.... 1585	in them: I read such art	"	14	10
clad in mourning black	"	.... 1587	Hold in perfection	"	15	2
like rainbows in the sky	"	.... 1588	Vaunt in their youthful sap	"	15	7
water-galls in her dim element	"	.... 1588	In youth before my sight	"	15	10
Amazedly in her sad face	"	.... 1591	And all in war with Time	"	15	13
though sod in tears	"	.... 1592	fortify yourself in your decay	"	16	3
in a trance	"	.... 1595	neither in inward worth	"	16	11
attired in discontent	"	.... 1601	live yourself in eyes of men	"	16	12
swan in her watery nest	"	.... 1611	in time to come	"	17	1
In me now woe	"	.... 1615	And in fresh numbers	"	17	6
in the interest of thy bed	"	.... 1619	live twice, in it and in my rhyme	"	17	14
'For in the dreadful dead of dark	"	.... 1625	wander'st in his shade	"	18	11
midnight	"	.... 1626	When in eternal lines	"	18	12
In my chamber came	"	.... 1637	phoenix in her blood	"	19	4
The lechers in their deed	"	.... 1644	Him in thy course	"	19	11
be forgot in mighty Rome	"	.... 1639	love shall in my verse	"	19	14
Doth in her poison'd closet	"	.... 1665	less false in rolling	"	20	5
he strives in vain	"	.... 1669	A man in hue, all 'hues' in his			
Yet in the eddy, boundeth in his	"	.... 1671	controlling	"	20	7
pride	"	.... 1697	In this huge roudre hemis	"	21	8
In rage sent out, recall'd in rage	"	.... 1697	O, let me, true in love	"	21	9
As bound in knighthood	"	.... 1713	fix'd in heaven's air	"	21	12
carved in it with tears	"	.... 1723	in thee time's furrows I behold	"	22	3
in her harmless breast	"	.... 1736	Which in thy breast doth live, as			
Her blood, in poor revenge, held	"	.... 1738	thine in me	"	22	7
it in chase	"	.... 1739	And in mine own love's strength	"	23	7
In two slow rivers	"	.... 1741	in table of my heart	"	24	2
Circles her body in	"	.... 1753	Which in thy bosom's shop	"	24	7
in this fearful flood	"	.... 1759	who are in favour	"	25	1
If in the child	"	.... 1774	joy in that I honour	"	25	4
In thy sweet semblance	"	.... 1775	And in themselves their pride lies			
And then in key-cold Lucrece'	"	.... 1784	buried	"	25	7
bleeding stream	"	.... 1784	they in their glory die	"	25	
pale fear in his face	"	.... 1784	to whom in vassalage	"	26	
come in his poor heart's aid	"	.... 1808	in wanting words to show it	"	26	
emulation in their woe	"	.... 1809	In thy soul's thought	"	26	
his wit in state	"	.... 1810	a journey in my head	"	27	3
Burying in Lucrece' wound	"	.... 1817	hung in ghastly night	"	27	11
in Collatinus' eyes	"	.... 1829	return in happy plight	"	28	
In such relenting dew	"	.... 1833	in consent shake hands	"	28	
in them doth stand	"	.... 1838	When, in disgrace	"	29	
country rights in Rome maintained	Son	1 12	more rich in hope	"	29	
makes waste in niggarding	"	2 2	Yet in these thoughts	"	29	9
in thy beauty's field	"	3 1	hid in death's dateless night	"	30	6
Look in thy glass	"	5 10	hidden in thee lie	"	31	8
and she in thee	"	6 2	I view in thee	"	31	13
pent in walls of glass	"	6 12	To march in ranks	"	32	12
In thee thy summer	"	7 1	o'ertake me in my way	"	34	3
Leaving thee living in posterity	"	7 6	Hiding thy bravery in their rotten			
Lo, in the orient	"	7 18	smoke	"	34	4
youth in his middle age	"	8 2	lives in sweetest bud	"	35	4
out-going in thy noon	"	8 2	and even I in this	"	35	5
joy delights in joy	"	8 8	I bring in sense	"	35	9
In singleness the parts	"	8 10	war is in my love	"	35	12
Strikes each in each	"		In our two loves there is	"	36	5

In—Though in our lives	Son	36	6	In—assistance in my verse	Son	78	2
I love thee in such sort	"	36	13	In others' works thou dost but mend	"	78	11
Entitled in thy parts	"	37	7	found it in thy cheek	"	79	11
That I in thy abundance am sufficed	"	37	11	what in thee doth live	"	79	12
that best I wish in thee	"	37	13	And in the praise thereof spends	"	80	3
if aught in me	"	38	5	when I in earth am rotten	"	81	2
ten times more in worth	"	38	9	in me each part will be forgotten	"	81	4
in whom all ill	"	40	13	entombed in men's eyes	"	81	8
lead thee in their riot	"	41	11	in the mouths of men	"	81	14
A loss in love	"	42	4	Thou art as fair in knowledge as			
in dreams they look	"	43	8	in hue	"	82	5
are bright in dark directed	"	43	4	In true plain words	"	82	12
in the living day	"	43	10	in thee it is abused	"	82	14
When in dead night	"	43	11	slept in your report	"	83	5
In tender embassy of love	"	45	6	what worth in you doth grow	"	83	8
thou in him dost lie	"	46	5	In one of your fair eyes	"	83	13
And says in him	"	46	8	poets can in praise devise	"	83	14
Or heart in love	"	47	4	In whose confine immured	"	84	3
And in his thoughts	"	47	8	what in you is writ	"	84	9
thy picture in my sight	"	47	13	Muse in manuers holds her still	"	83	1
in sure wards of trust	"	48	4	In polish'd form	"	85	8
lock'd up in any chest	"	48	9	that is in my thought	"	85	11
that weight in me	"	50	6	speaking in effect	"	85	14
put this in my mind	"	50	13	thoughts in my brain	"	86	3
In winged speed	"	51	8	My bonds in thee	"	87	4
in his fiery race	"	51	11	gift in me is wanting	"	87	7
in the long year set	"	52	6	In sleep a king	"	87	14
jewels in the carcanet	"	52	8	in the eye of acorn	"	88	2
you in Grecian tires	"	53	8	thou in losing me	"	88	8
in every blessed shape	"	53	12	and in my tongue	"	89	9
in all external grace	"	53	13	do not drop in for an after-loss	"	90	4
which doth in it live	"	54	4	Come in the rearward	"	90	6
bright in these contents	"	55	3	But in the onset come	"	90	11
Even in the eyes	"	55	11	Some glory in their birth, some in			
You live in this, and dwell in				their skill	"	91	1
lovers' eyes	"	55	14	Some in their wealth, some in			
In his former might	"	56	4	their body's force	"	91	2
that in your will	"	57	13	Some in their garments	"	91	3
should in thought control	"	58	2	Some in their hawks and hounds,			
in some antique book	"	59	7	some in their horse	"	91	4
in character was done	"	59	8	I better in one general best	"	91	8
in sequent toll	"	60	4	Wretched in this alone	"	91	13
in the main of light	"	60	5	When in the least	"	92	6
in beauty's brow	"	60	10	heart in other place	"	93	4
in hope my verse shall stand	"	60	13	no hatred in thine eye	"	93	5
and idle hours in me	"	61	7	In that I cannot know	"	93	6
inward in my heart	"	62	4	In many's looks	"	93	7
in all worth surmounts	"	62	8	Is wroth in moods	"	93	8
shall in these black lines be seen	"	63	13	heaven in thy creation did decree	"	93	9
he in them still green	"	63	14	That in thy face	"	93	10
That in black ink	"	65	14	canker in the fragrant rose	"	95	2
trimm'd in jollity	"	66	3	O, in what sweets dost thou thy			
in days long since	"	67	14	sins inclose	"	95	4
in him those holy antique hours				but in a kind of praise	"	95	7
are seen	"	68	9	that in thee are seen	"	96	7
In other accents	"	69	7	I love thee in such sort	"	96	13
And that, in guess	"	69	10	been absent in the spring	"	96	1
that flies in heaven's sweetest air	"	70	4	drew'd in all his trim	"	96	2
in your sweet thoughts	"	71	7	youth in every thing	"	96	3
merit lived in me	"	72	2	flowers in odour and in hue	"	96	6
For you in me	"	72	4	vermillion in the rose	"	96	10
seem false in this	"	72	9	In my love's veins	"	99	5
mayst in me behold	"	73	1	in pride of all his growth	"	99	12
In me thou see'st	"	73	5	In gentle numbers	"	100	1
fadeth in the west	"	73	6	truth in beauty dyed	"	101	1
seals up all in rest	"	73	8	for't lies in thee	"	101	10
In me thou see'st	"	73	9	more weak in seeming	"	102	1
Hath in this line some interest	"	74	3	but in the spring	"	102	5
in a noted weed	"	76	6	in summer's front doth sing	"	102	7

In—stops her pipe in growth of riper days	Son 102	8	In—and me in that one 'Will	Son 135	14
Look in your glass	" 103	6	in things of great receipt	" 136	7
in my verse can sit	" 103	13	Then in the number	" 136	9
when you look in it	" 103	14	Though in thy store's account	" 136	10
In process of the seasons have I seen	" 104	6	Be anchor'd in the bay	" 137	6
in three hot Junes burn'd	" 104	7	In things right true	" 137	13
in a wondrous excellence	" 105	6	in the world's false subtleties	" 138	4
And in this change	" 105	11	is in seeming trust	" 138	11
Three themes in one	" 105	12	And age in love	" 138	12
never kept seat in one	" 105	14	And in our faults	" 138	14
When in the chronicle	" 106	1	but in my sight	" 139	5
In praise of ladies dead	" 106	4	And in my madness	" 140	10
Then, in the blazon	" 106	5	In faith, I do not love thee	" 141	1
I'll live in this poor rhyme	" 107	11	they in thee a thousand errors note	" 141	2
in this shalt find thy monument	" 107	13	in despite of view	" 141	4
What's in the brain	" 108	1	Root pity in thy heart	" 142	11
in love's fresh cause	" 108	9	In pursuit of the thing	" 143	4
in thy breast doth lie	" 109	4	child holds her in chase	" 143	5
in my nature reign'd	" 109	9	one angel in another's hell	" 144	12
in it thou art my all	" 109	14	but live in doubt	" 144	13
A god in love	" 110	12	Straight in her heart	" 145	5
To what it works in	" 111	7	in giving gentle doom	" 145	7
In so profound abyss I throw	" 112	9	in selling hours of dross	" 146	11
in my purpose bred	" 112	13	Love put in my head	" 148	1
mine eye is in my mind	" 113	1	do I in myself respect	" 149	9
'tis flattery in my seeing	" 114	9	That in the very refuse	" 150	6
Creep in 'twixt vows	" 115	6	That, in my mind, thy worst	" 150	8
in your waken'd hate	" 117	12	raised love in me	" 150	13
Thus policy in love	" 118	9	Triumph in love	" 151	8
In the distraction of this madding fever	" 119	8	To stand in thy affairs	" 151	12
I suffer'd in your crime	" 120	8	In loving thee	" 152	1
Which in their wills	" 121	8	In act thy bed-vow broke	" 152	3
in their badness reign	" 121	14	In vowing new hate	" 152	4
forgetfulness in me	" 122	14	faith in thee is lost	" 152	8
It suffers not in smiling pomp	" 124	6	In a cold valley-fountain	" 153	4
in their gazing spent	" 125	8	but in her maid'en hand	" 154	4
obsequious in thy heart	" 125	9	In a cool well by	" 154	9
stands least in thy control	" 125	14	silken figures in the brine	L C	17
who in thy power	" 126	1	had pelleted in tears	"	18
In the old age	" 127	1	In clamours of all size	"	21
If not lives in disgrace	" 127	8	nor tied in formal plait	"	29
so happy are in this	" 128	13	In her a careless hand of pride	"	30
in a waste of shame	" 129	1	She in her threaten fillet	"	33
Is lust in action	" 129	2	braided in loose negligence	"	35
Mad in pursuit, and in possession so	" 129	9	she in a river threw	"	33
and in quest to have	" 129	10	find their sepulchres in mud	"	46
A bliss in proof	" 129	11	sadly penn'd in blood	"	47
see I in her cheeks	" 130	6	she in her fixtive eyes	"	50
And in some perfumes	" 130	7	This said, in top of rage	"	53
Than in the breath	" 130	8	In brief the grounds and motives	"	63
Yet, in good faith	" 131	5	In the charity of age	"	70
in my judgement's place	" 131	12	though in me you behold	"	71
In nothing art thou black save in thy deeds	" 131	13	And when in his fair parts	"	83
that ushers in the even	" 132	7	did hang in crooked curlis	"	85
like in every part	" 132	12	was in little drawn	"	90
In thy steel bosom's ward	" 133	9	thinks in Paradise was sown	"	91
use rigour in my gaol	" 133	12	wavering stood in doubt	"	97
for I, being pent in these	" 133	13	falsehood in a pride of truth	"	103
and all that is in me	" 133	14	in himself, not in his case	"	116
and 'Will,' in overplus	" 135	2	catching all passions in his craft	"	126
hide my will in thine	" 135	6	of will	"	127
Shall will in others seem	" 135	7	In the general bosom reign	"	129
And in my will	" 135	8	dwell with him in thoughts	"	130
And in abundance	" 135	10	In personal duty, following	"	135
Be thou, being rich in 'Will'	" 135	11	and in it put their mind	"	136
			that in the imagination set	"	138
			theirs in thought assign'd	"	139
			And labouring in moo pleasures	"	143
			That did in freedom stand	"	143

In—fee-simple, not in part	<i>L C</i>	144	In—Sitting in a pleasant shade	<i>P P</i>	21	3	
art in youth and youth in art	"	145	thou mourn'st in vain	"	21	19	
in his charmed power	"	146	All thy friends are lapp'd in lead	"	21	24	
myself in honour so forbid	"	150	Is no friend in misery	"	21	32	
To put the by-past perils in her way	"	158	help thee in thy need	"	21	52	
that preach in our behoof	"	165	Thus of every grief in heart	"	21	55	
in others' orchards grew	"	171	priest in surplice white	<i>P T</i>	....	13
were gilded in his smiling	"	172	In a mutual flame	"	....	24
of shame in me remains	"	188	loved, as love in twain	"	....	26
Kept hearts in liveries	"	195	essence but in one	"	....	26
commanding in his monarchy	"	196	there in love was slain	"	....	28
In bloodless white	"	201	But in them it were a wonder	"	....	32
Encamp'd in hearts	"	203	Flaming in the phoenix' sight	"	....	35
in whose fresh regard	"	213	Reason, in itself confounded	"	....	41
parcels in combined sums	"	231	Grace in all simplicity	"	....	54
noble suit in court did shun	"	234	enclosed in cinders lie	"	....	55
her living in eternal love	"	238	Ineaged—Ineaged in his breast	<i>V A</i>	....	782
sports in unconstrained gyves	"	242	Incapable—Incapable of more	<i>Son</i>	113	13	
in that my boast is true	"	246	Incease—Offer pure incense	<i>R L</i>	....	194
their fountains in my well	"	253	Incertainty—Incertainties now	<i>Son</i>	107	7	
ay, dieted in grace	"	261	crown themselves	<i>Son</i>	115	11	
In thee hath neither sting	"	265	certain o'er incertainty	"	....	11
in the suffering pangs it bears	"	272	Incest—Guilty of incest	<i>R L</i>	....	921
In the small orb of one	"	289	Inclination—An accessory by thine	<i>inclination</i>	....	922
In him a plenitude of subtle matter	"	302	Incline—so false will not incline	"	....	292
In either's aptness	"	306	Inclined—that never was inclined	"	....	1657
which in his level came	"	309	Inclose—dost thou thy sins inclose	<i>Son</i>	95	4	
And, veil'd in them, did win	"	312	Including—... all foul harms	<i>R L</i>	....	199
burn'd in heart-wish'd luxury	"	314	Income—the income of each pre-	<i>cious thing</i>	....	334
which in his cheek so glow'd	"	324	Inconstancy—Inconstancy	<i>P P</i>	18	17	
in the world's false forgeries	<i>P P</i>	1	Inconstant—of this inconstant stay	<i>Son</i>	15	9	
in love with love's ill rest	"	1	vex me with inconstant mind	"	92	9	
And age, in love	"	1	Incorporate—Incorporate then they	<i>seem</i>	<i>V A</i>	540
in love thus smother'd be	"	1	Increase—Upon the earth's increase	"	....	169
one angel in another's hell	"	2	with thy increase be fed	"	....	170
but live in doubt	"	2	You do it for increase	"	....	791
cures all disgrace in me	"	2	we desire increase	<i>Son</i>	1	1	
vow; in thee it is	"	3	wisdom, beauty, and increase	"	11	5	
all in love forlorn	"	6	big with rich increase	"	97	6	
bounced in, whereas he stood	"	6	Increase—that men as plants increase	"	15	5	
Yet in the midst of all	"	7	Increaseful—ploughman with in-	<i>creaseful crops</i>	<i>R L</i>	958
Bad in the best, though excellent	"	7	Increasing—her woes the more	<i>V A</i>	....	234
in neither	"	7	Increasing store with loss	<i>Son</i>	64	8	
And I in deep delight	"	8	Incur—fond Paris, did incur	<i>R L</i>	....	1473
and both in thee remain	"	8	Indeed—seeing thee so indeed	<i>V A</i>	....	667
Here in these brakes	"	8	indeed to do me good	<i>R L</i>	....	1028
Deep in the thigh	"	9	shows me myself indeed	<i>Son</i>	62	9	
See, in my thigh	"	9	He that is thy friend indeed	<i>P P</i>	21	51	
Pluck'd in the bud and vaded in	"	9	Indenting—indenting with the way	<i>V A</i>	....	704
the spring	"	10	Indigest—monsters and things	<i>Son</i>	114	5	
thou left'st me nothing in thy will	"	10	Indirectly—poor beauty seek	"	67	7	
clipp'd Adonis in her arms	"	11	Infamy—to embrace mine infamy	<i>R L</i>	....	504
In spite of physic	"	11	not their own infamy	"	....	539
In scorn or friendship	"	14	wrapp'd in with infamies	"	....	636
To put in practice either	"	14	and hide their infamy	"	....	794
Playing in the wanton air	"	17	I cavil with mine infamy	"	....	1026
firmly fix'd in love	"	18	A dying life to living infamy	"	....	1055
More in women than in men remain	"	18	engirt with daring infamy	"	....	1173
In black mourn I	"	18	and thy perpetual infamy	"	....	1636
Living in thrall	"	18	Infant—Or like the froward infant	<i>V A</i>	....	562
In howling wise, to see	"	18	cleaves an infant's heart	"	....	942
men in bloody fight	"	18	Old woes, not infant sorrows	<i>R L</i>	....	1096
In faith, you had not	"	19	her poor infant's discontent	<i>Son</i>	143	8	
ringing in thy lady's ear	"	19	Infest—Or toads infect fair founts	<i>R L</i>	....	860
And in thy suit be humble	"	19	Infected—O, that infected moisture	<i>L C</i>	....	928
toys that in them lurk	"	19					
kiss'd all the joys in bed	"	19					
in every shepherd's tongue	"	19					
In the merry month	"	21					

Infection—To drive infection while infection breeds	V A	508	Inurrection—her subjects with foul insurrection	R L	722	
with infection should he live with base infection meet	R L	907	Intelligence—guils him with	Son 86	10	
'gainst my strong infection	Son 67	1	Instead—to-morrow he intends	V A	587	
Inferior—inferior far to his	" 94	11	Intend a zealous pilgrimage	Son 27	6	
Infirmity—beauty with infirmities	" 111	10	battery to the spheres intend	L C	23	
ambitious foul infirmity	V A	735	Intending—Intending weariness with heavy sprite	R L	121	
'Twas not their infirmity	R L	150	Intendment—do her intendments break	V A	222	
Inflame—when thou wilt inflame	P T	60	Intent—brake off his late intent with swift intent he goes	"	469	
Inflaming—by his side his heart-inflaming brand	L C	268	Collatinus dream of my intent blunt the sharp intents	R L	46	Son 218
Inflict—this night I will inflict	R L	1630	Interchange—.... each other's seat such interchange of state	Son 115	7	Son 64
Influence—The beauteous influence in secret influence comment	V A	862	Interdict—From this session	P T	9	Interest—And one for interest thy interest was not bought
Whose influence is thine	Son 15	4	in the interest of thy bed	R L	1067	" 1619
Infold—infold him like a band	V A	225	My sorrow's interest	"	1797	
Inform—This sour informer	"	655	As interest of the dead	Son 31	7	
Hence, thou suburb'd informer	Son 125	13	hath in this line some interest	"	74	3
Infringed—with an infringed oath	R L	1061	Interim—Let this sad interim	"	56	9
Infusing—infusing them with dreadful prophecies	V A	928	Interlace—and there the painter interlaces	R L	1390	
Inhabit—inhabit on a living brow	Son 68	4	Intermix'd—best, if never	Son 101	8	
Inhearse—thoughts in my brain	" 86	3	Interpret—the eye interprets to the ear	R L	1325	
Inherit—do inherit heaven's graces	" 94	5	Interrupted—her quiet interrupted	"	1170	
Inheritor—inheritors of this excess	" 146	7	Intituled—in that white intituled	"	57	
Iniquity—thy sword to guard	R L	626	Iato—Into your idle over-handled theme	V A	770	
What virtue breeds iniquity devours	"	872	Into the quiet closure	"	782	
Justice feeds iniquity	"	1687	cast into eternal sleeping	"	951	
self-living were iniquity	Son 62	12	Into the deep dark	"	1038	
Injurious—ransack'd by theft	R L	838	the smoke of it into his face	R L	312	
Injurious, shifting Time	"	930	Into the chamber wickedly he stalks	"	365	
Injurious distance should not	Son 44	2	there falls into thy boundless flood	"	633	
With Time's injurious hand	" 63	2	Into so bright a day	"	1518	
Injury—than hate's known injury	" 40	12	that pourst into my verse	Son 38	2	
Without accusing you of injury	" 58	8	thrusts into his hide	"	50	10
The injuries that to myself I do	" 88	11	into my deeds to pry	"	61	6
dust and injury of age	" 108	10	into the beauty of thy mind	"	69	9
That they elsewhere might dart their injuries	" 139	12	should look into your moan	"	71	13
The injury of many	L C	72	resolved my reason into tears	L C	296	
Injustice—To chase injustice with revengeful arms	R L	1693	Intrade—worm the maiden bud	R L	848	
Ink—paper, ink, and pen	"	1289	Inundation—the of the eyes	L C	290	
That in black ink	Son 65	14	Inured—is not; return again	R L	321	
that ink may character	" 106	1	Invasion—vows a league, and now invasion	"	287	
Ink would have seem'd more black	L C	54	Inveigh—No man inveigh against	"	1254	
Innocence—And forth with bashful innocence doth he	R L	1341	Invent—want subject to invent	Son 38	1	
Inordinate—in him seem'd	"	94	thy poet doth invent	"	7	
Insinuate—she humbly doth	V A	1012	Invention—can my invention make	R L	225	
Instance—no guilty instance gave	R L	1511	Throng her inventions	"	1302	
Instant—some special instant special blast	Son 52	11	dost give invention light	Son 38	8	
Instead—Instead of love's coy touch	R L	669	Which, labouring for invention	"	59	3
Instigate—untimely thought did instigate	"	43	And keep invention	"	76	6
Instinct—As if by some instinct	Son 50	7	over-goes my blunt invention	"	103	7
Instrument—some desperate as frets upon an instrument	R L	1038	is my invention spent	"	105	11
'Poor instrument,' quoth she	"	1140	Invised—Whereto his invised properties	L C	212	
Insufficiency—With insufficiency my heart to sway	"	1464	Invisible—That inward beauty and invisible	V A	434	
♦	Son 150	2	on him, invisible commander	"	1004	
Insult—While he insults o'er dull and speechless tribes	" 107	12	O unseen shame, invisible disgrace	R L	827	
Insulter—what ransom the insulter willeth	V A	550				
Insulting—under his falchion	R L	509				

Invite —Till now did ne'er invite	<i>L C</i> 182	Is—his choice is froward	<i>V A</i> 570
Invited —desire to be invited	<i>Son</i> 141 7	yet 'tis pluck'd	" 574
Inviting —Where to the time	" 124 8	She is resolved	" 579
Invocate —which rhymers invocato	" 38 10	is she in the very lists	" 595
Invocation —Roman gods with in-		All is imaginary	" 597
vocations	<i>R L</i> 1831	is her annoy	" 599
Invoked —So oft have I invoked thee	<i>Son</i> 78 1	She's Love, she loves, and yet she	
Inward —That inward beauty and		is not loved	" 610
invisible	<i>V A</i> 434	know'st not what it is	" 615
Whose inward ill	<i>R L</i> 91	whate'er is in his way	" 623
And in his inward mind	" 185	is trodden on by many	" 707
With inward vice	" 1546	The night is spent	" 717
vexation of his inward soul	" 1779	and now 'tis dark	" 719
Neither in inward worth	<i>Son</i> 16 11	all is but to rob thee	" 723
thine inward love of heart	" 46 14	What is thy body	" 737
grounded inward in my heart	" 62 4	so fair a hope is slain	" 762
To kiss the tender inward	" 128 6	Gold that's put to use	" 768
Ireful —Being ireful, on the lion	<i>V A</i> 628	The kiss I gave you is bestow'd	" 771
Iron —the iron bit he crusheth	" 269	tempting tune is blown	" 778
enters at an iron gate	<i>R L</i> 593	The path is smooth	" 788
and yet as iron rusty	<i>PP</i> 7 4	When reason is the bawd	" 792
Is —O, how quick is love	<i>V A</i> 38	Love to heaven is fled	" 793
The steed is stalled up	" 39	is tempest after sun	" 800
saith she is immodest	" 53	Love is all truth	" 804
river that is rank	" 71	The text is old	" 806
Still is he sullen	" 73	My face is full of shame	" 808
Her beast is better'd	" 78	deeply is redoubled	" 832
'Tis but a kiss I beg	" 96	How love is wise	" 838
sport is not in sight	" 124	'Tis so:' they answer all, 'Tis so	" 851
My flesh is soft	" 142	morning is so much o'erworn	" 866
Love is a spirit all compact	" 149	it is no gentle chase	" 883
Is love so light, sweet boy	" 155	'tis a causeless fantasy	" 897
Is thine own heart	" 157	is mated with delays	" 909
to get it is thy duty	" 168	They mark is feeble age	" 941
Still is left alive	" 174	her best work is ruin'd	" 954
what 'tis to love	" 202	But none is best	" 971
Within this limit is relief	" 235	it is Adonis' voice	" 978
The time is spent	" 255	Who is but drunken	" 984
thus my strength is tried	" 280	Death is not to blame	" 992
breeder that is standing by	" 282	but is still severe	" 1000
how he is enraged	" 317	'Tis not my fault	" 1003
When it is barr'd	" 330	'Tis he, foul creature	" 1006
An oven that is stopp'd	" 331	that Adonis is alive	" 1009
attorney once is mute	" 335	with him is beauty slain	" 1019
that she is so nigh	" 341	he is not dead	" 1060
My day's delight is past, my horse	" 380	Her voice is stopp'd	" 1061
is gone	" 381	severall limb is doubled	" 1087
And 'tis your fault	" 384	Whose tongue is muse now	" 1077
Is how to get my palfrey	" 387	What face remains alive that's	
Affection is a coal	" 401	worth	" 1076
Who is so faint	" 407	'Tis true, 'tis true	" 1111
lesson is but plain	" 411	But he is dead	" 1119
'Tis much to borrow	" 412	and that is cold	" 1124
is love but to disgrace it	" 413	this is my spite	" 1133
For I have heard it is	" 419	where is no cause	" 1153
The colt that's back'd	" 426	matter is to fire	" 1162
where a heart is hard	" 458	is ref't from her by death	" 1174
is hush'd before it raineth	" 467	And so 'tis thine; but know, it is	
believing she is dead	" 481	as good	" 1181
now is turn'd to day	" 486	And 'tis thy right	" 1184
So is her face illuminated	" 495	quickly is convey'd	" 1192
What hour is this	" 510	As is the morning's silver-melting	
the plague is banish'd	" 519	dew	<i>R L</i> 24
What is ten hundred	" 522	that which is so singular	" 22
Is twenty hundred	" 528	Or why is Collatine	" 33
is sour to taste	" 531	because it is his own	" 35
shricks,—'tis very late	" 538	For then is Tarquin brought	" 120
fee of parting tender'd is	" 561	treasure is the meed proposed	" 122
roo that's tired with chasing		there's no death supposed	" 133

<i>Is—Is but to surfeit is but to nurse the life there is such thwarting strife Then where is truth Is madly tost'd that which is divine my digression is so vile as he is my kinsman 'Shauneful it is Hateful it is; there is no hate in loving but she is not her own The worst is but denial My will is strong That what in vile shows like Affection is my captain when his gaudy banner is display'd My part is youth Desire my pilot is Is almost choked Is not injured Now is he come My will is back'd sin is clear'd The eye of heaven is out By their high treason is his heart misled Whether it is that she reflects her head entomb'd is she is dreadfully beset What terror 'tis, but she the fault is thine But will is deaf The fault unknown is as a thought unacted The poisonous simple sometime is compacted His venom in effect is purified eloquence with sighs is mixed He is no woodman My husband is thy friend Thy sea within a puddle's womb is hearsed Puro Chastity is rifled While Lust is in his pride his soul's fair temple is defaced he is but Night's child To cipher what is writ That is as clear Reproach is stamp'd he in peace is wounded by strong assault it is bereft When virtue is profaned perfection is so absolute Is plagued with cramps we can say is ours thy guilt is great 'Tis thou that executest 'Tis thou that spurn'st when temperance is thaw'd Justice is feasting Advice is sporting Time's office is to fine 'Time's glory is to calm 'The baser is he The mightier is the thing The moon being clouded presently is miss'd Since that my ease is past the help</i>	<i>R L</i>	<i>.... 139 " 141 " 143 " 158 " 171 " 193 " 202 " 237 " 239 " 252 " 271 " 272 " 278 " 279 " 282 " 321 " 337 " 352 " 354 " 356 " 389 " 376 " 390 " 444 " 453 " 482 " 493 " 527 " 530 " 532 " 563 " 580 " 582 " 637 " 692 " 705 " 719 " 785 " 811 " 825 " 829 " 831 " 835 " 847 " 853 " 856 " 873 " 876 " 877 " 880 " 906 " 907 " 936 " 939 " 1002 " 1004 " 1007 " 1022</i>
<i>Is—Is to let forth my foul defiled blood 'O, that is gone For day hath nought to do what's done by night True grief is fond her grief is dumb Sometime 'tis mad Grief best is pleased then is feelingly sufficed it is sympathized 'Tis double death to drown time is kept is she in mutiny When life is shamed whose whole is swallow'd in con- fusion Her house is sack'd 'Tis honour to deprive mine honour is new-born Is form'd in them Wherein is stamp'd the semblance Is worthy blame For more it is than I can well ex- press When more is felt Her maid is gone What wit sets down is blotted straight This is too curious-good when he is by 'Tis but a part of sorrow Her letter now is seal'd vassal scarce is gone For now 'tis stale to sigh Before the which is drawn the power of Greece is Lucrece come where all distress is stell'd subtile Sinon here is painted patience is quite beaten Her honour is ta'en prisoner thy Lucrece is not free when the judge is robb'd and spotless is my mind But wretched as he is From what is past For 'tis a meritorious fair design What is the quality 'He, he, fair lords, 'tis he at that which is so putrid now Lucrece is unliv'd 'She's mine.' 'O, mine she is 'tis mine that she hath kill'd is woe the cure for woe Is it revenge to give thyself a blow Now is the time For where is she so fair Or who is he so fond That use is not forbidden Is it for fear to wet a widow's eye But that thou none lovest is most evident Be, as thy presence is, gracious and kind They end is truth's it is but as a tomb And often is his gold as is false women's fashion</i>	<i>R L</i>	<i>.... 1029 " 1051 " 1092 " 1094 " 1105 " 1106 " 1111 " 1112 " 1113 " 1114 " 1127 " 1153 " 1155 " 1159 " 1170 " 1186 " 1190 " 1243 " 1246 " 1257 " 1286 " 1288 " 1296 " 1299 " 1300 " 1318 " 1328 " 1331 " 1360 " 1362 " 1368 " 1443 " 1444 " 1541 " 1563 " 1608 " 1624 " 1652 " 1656 " 1665 " 1685 " 1692 " 1702 " 1721 " 1750 " 1754 " 1793 " 1803 " 1821 " 1823 Son 3 2 " 3 5 " 3 7 " 6 5 " 9 1 " 10 4 " 10 11 " 14 14 " 17 3 " 18 6 " 20 4</i>

Is—So is it not with me	Son	21	1	Is—is that which it contains	Son	74	13
my love is as fair	"	21	10	And that is this	"	74	14
Is but the seemly raiment	"	22	6	and his wealth is found	"	75	4
when mine is slain	"	22	13	Save what is had	"	75	12
Who with his fear is put besides	"	23	2	Why is my verse so barren	"	76	1
his part				all my best is dressing old words			
My body is the frame wherein 'tis	"	24	3	new	"	76	11
held	"	24	4	what is already spent	"	76	12
it is best painter's art	"	24	7	the sun is daily new	"	76	13
Which in my bosom's shop is				So is my love still telling what is			
hanging still	"	25	11	told	"	76	14
Is from the book of honour razed	"	25	11	whose influence is thine	"	78	10
quite				wide as the ocean is	"	80	5
day's oppression is not eased by				in thee it is abused	"	82	14
night	"	26	3	Who is it that says most	"	84	1
Thy bosom is endeared	"	26	1	lumured is the store	"	84	3
That due of many now is thine	"	26	12	what in you is writ	"	84	9
alone	"	31	5	I say, 'tis so, 'tis true	"	85	9
'Tis not enough that through	"	34	5	But that is in my thought	"	85	11
Thy adverse party is thy advocate	"	35	10	where is my deserving	"	87	6
civil war is in my love	"	35	12	The cause of this fair gift in me is			
there is but one respect	"	36	5	wanting	"	87	7
mine is thy good report	"	36	14	my patent back again is swerving	"	87	8
Look, what is best	"	37	12	Such is my love	"	88	13
For who's so dumb	"	38	7	while the world is bent	"	90	2
And what isn't but my own	"	39	4	Thy love is better	"	91	9
it is a greater grief	"	40	11	Is writ in moods	"	93	8
it is not all my grief	"	42	1	flower is to the summer sweet	"	94	9
That she hath thee, is of my wall-				thy fault is youth	"	96	1
ing chief	"	42	8	thy grace is youth	"	96	2
my loss is my love's gain	"	42	9	mine is thy good report	"	96	14
But here's the joy	"	42	13	'tis with as dull a cheer	"	97	13
this title is impanneled	"	46	9	But best is best	"	101	8
verdict is determined	"	46	11	My love is strengthen'd	"	102	1
mine eye's due is thine outward				That love is merchandized	"	102	3
part	"	46	13	the summer is less pleasant now	"	102	9
Betwixt mine eye and heart a				argument, all bare, is of more			
league is took	"	47	1	worth	"	103	8
mine eye is famish'd for a look	"	47	3	Kind is my love to-day	"	105	5
mine eye is my heart's guest	"	47	7	'Fair, kind, and true' is all my			
of posting is no need	"	51	4	argument	"	105	9
So is the time	"	52	9	in this change is my invention			
What is your substance	"	53	1	spent	"	105	11
Is poorly imitated	"	53	6	What's in the brain	"	108	1
virtue only is their show	"	54	9	What's new to speak	"	108	3
by feeding is allay'd	"	56	3	That is my home of love	"	109	5
So true a fool is love	"	57	13	Alas, 'tis true	"	110	1
your charter is so strong	"	58	9	sold cheap what is most dear	"	110	3
but that which is	"	59	1	true it is that I have look'd	"	110	5
Is it thy will	"	61	1	Now all is done	"	110	9
Is it thy spirit	"	61	5	my nature is subdued	"	111	6
thy love, though much, is not so				your pity is enough to cure	"	111	14
great	"	61	9	mine eye is in my mind	"	113	1
It is my love	"	61	10	and is partly blind	"	113	3
there is no remedy	"	62	3	but effectually is out	"	113	4
It is so grounded	"	62	4	O, 'tis the first; 'tis flattery	"	114	9
no face so gracious is as mine	"	62	5	what with his gust is 'greeting	"	114	11
'Tis thee, myself, that	"	62	18	'tis the lesser sin	"	114	13
This thought is as a death	"	64	13	Love is a babe	"	115	13
Whose action is no stronger	"	65	4	Love is not love	"	116	2
since his rose is true	"	67	8	it is an ever-fixed mark	"	116	5
now Nature bankrupt is	"	67	9	and is never shaken	"	116	6
Thus is his cheek the map	"	68	1	It is the star	"	116	7
with outward praise is crown'd	"	69	5	Whose worth's unknown	"	116	8
The soil is this	"	69	14	Love's not Time's fool	"	116	9
The ornament of beauty is suspect	"	70	3	That better is by evil	"	119	10
where my body is	"	72	11	when it is built anew	"	119	11
which is his due	"	74	7	'Tis better to be vile	"	121	1
My spirit is thine	"	74	8	which is so deemed	"	121	3

Is—foist upon us that is old	Son	128	6	Is—What breast so cold that is not	
Which is not mix'd	"	125	11	warmed here	L C 292
her quietus is to render thee	"	126	12	nature is both kind and tame	" 311
But now is black beauty's succe-				that she is made of truth	P P 1 1
sive heir	"	127	8	my love that she is young	" 1 9
But is profaned	"	127	8	love's best habit is a soothing tongue	" 1 11
Is lust in action	"	129	2	My better angel is a man right fair	" 2 3
Is perfured, murderous	"	129	3	breath a vapour is	" 3 9
Coral is far more red	"	130	2	in thee it is	" 3 11
is there more delight	"	130	7	it is no fault of mine	" 3 12
that is not false I swear	"	131	9	what fool is not so wise	" 3 13
Thy black is fairest	"	131	12	Well learned is that tongue	" 5 8
beauty herself is black	"	132	13	Which is to me some praise	" 5 10
Is't not enough	"	133	3	Which, not to anger bent, is music	
and all that is in me	"	133	14	and sweet fire	" 5 12
confess'd that he is thine	"	134	1	Fair is my love	" 7 1
art covetous and he is kind	"	134	6	and yet, as glass is, brittle	" 7 3
whose will is large and spacious	"	135	5	Dowland to thee is dear	" 8 5
And will, thy soul knows, is ad-				whose deep conceit is such	" 8 7
mited there	"	136	3	One god is god of both	" 8 13
Among a number one is reckon'd				Youth is full of pleassance, age is	
none	"	136	8	full of care	" 12 2
for my name is 'Will'	"	136	14	Youth is full of sport, age's breath	
They know what beauty is	"	137	3	is short	" 12 5
what the best is take the worst to be	"	137	4	Youth is nimble, age is lame	" 12 6
Whereto the judgement of my				Youth is hot and bold, age is weak	
heart is tied	"	137	8	and cold	" 12 7
say this is not	"	137	11	Youth is wild, and age is tame	" 12 8
that she is made of truth	"	138	1	my love is young	" 12 10
thus is simple truth suppress'd	"	138	8	Beauty is but a vain and doubtful	
But wherefore says she not she is				good	" 13 1
unjust	"	138	9	A brittle glass that's broken pres-	
love's best habit is in seeming trust	"	138	11	ently	" 13 4
Is more than my o'er-press'd	"	139	8	beauty blemish'd once's for ever lost	" 13 11
world is grown so bad	"	140	11	now my song is ended	" 16 16
But 'tis my heart that loves	"	141	3	All is amiss	" 18 4
Who, in despite of view, is pleased				All my lady's love is lost	" 18 10
to date	"	141	4	There a nay is placed without re-	
Love is my sin	"	142	1	move	" 18 12
whose busy care is spent	"	143	6	Heart is bleeding	" 18 23
The better angel is a man right fair	"	144	3	sport from us is fled	" 18 47
From heaven to hell is flown away	"	145	12	our love is lost, for Love is dead	" 18 48
is this thy body's end	"	146	8	I see that there is none	" 18 54
My love is as a fever	"	147	1	There is no heaven	" 19 45
Desire is death	"	147	8	King Pandion he is dead	" 21 23
now reason is past care	"	147	9	Is no friend in misery	" 21 32
where is my judgement fled	"	148	3	He that is thy friend	" 21 51
to say it is not so	"	148	6	constancy is dead	P T 22
Love's eye is not so true	"	148	8	Death is now the phoenix' nest	" 56
That is so vex'd	"	148	10	Beauty brag, but 'tis not she	" 63
That is so proud	"	149	10	Island—Who, like a late-sack'd.... R L 1740	
There is such strength	"	150	7	Issue—Sweet issue of a more sweet-	
Love is too young to know what				smelling sire	V A 1178
conscience is	"	151	1	this proud issue of a king	R L 37
conscience is born of love	"	151	2	Thy issue blur'd	" 522
He is contented	"	151	11	When your sweet issue	Son 13 8
faith in thee is lost	"	152	8	Yet this abundant issue	" 97 9
'Tis promised in the charity	L C	70		Issueless—Ah! if thou issueless	" 9 3
But, woe is me	"	....	78	It—in her passion, calls it balm	V A 27
What's sweet to do	"	....		And calls it heavenly	" 64
'twixt May and April is to see	"	....	102	Perforce will force it	" 72
advice is often seen	"	....	160	'Tis but a kiss I beg	" 96
't is thy last	"	....	168	were it with thy hand felt	" 143
This man's untrue	"	....	169	sweet boy, and may it be	" 155
That's to ye sworn	"	....	180	thou shouldest think it	" 156
neither party is nor true nor kind	"	....	186	to get it is thy duty	" 168
That is, to you my origin and ender	"	....	222	What 'tis to love	" 202
what labour is't to leave	"	....	?"	I'll give it thee again	" 200
in that my boast is true	"	....	246	When it is barr'd	" 234

It —O, what a sight it was	V A 343	It —And 'tis thy right	V A 1184
It flash'd forth fire	" 343	because it is his own	R L 35
dost thou feel it	" 373	call'd it then their shield	" 61
thou shalt have it	" 374	thus to use it	" 62
O, give it me, lest thy hard heart	" 375	it should be kill'd	" 74
do steel it	" 376	unloose it from their bond	" 136
can never grave it	" 381	by augmenting it	" 154
And 'tis your fault	" 388	and lend it not	" 190
it will set the heart	" 409	That it will live	" 203
nor will not know it	" 410	hold it for no sin	" 209
Unless it be a boar, and then I	" 411	'Shameful it is	" 239
chase it	" 412	Hateful it is	" 240
'Tis much to borrow, and I will	" 413	Forced it to tremble	" 261
not owe it	" 424	then it faster rock'd	" 262
is love but to disgrace it	" 458	blows the smoke of it	" 312
for I have heard it is	" 460	He takes it from the rushes where	
it will not ope the gate	" 463	it lies	" 318
hush'd before it raineth	" 531	And gripping it	" 319
before it staineth	" 574	Whether it is that she reflects	" 376
clapping makes it red	" 607	What terror 'tis	" 453
shrieks, 'tis very late	" 615	beat it dead	" 489
yet 'tis pluck'd	" 643	was it newly bred	" 490
it will not be	" 669	To soften it	" 591
Know'st not what it is	" 670	wherein it shall discern	" 619
was it not white	" 719	him that gave it thee	" 624
The thought of it	" 737	For it was lent thee	" 627
teach it divination	" 791	how vile a spectacle it were	" 631
and now 'tis dark	" 793	For there it revels	" 713
Making it subject	" 796	So fares it	" 715
you do it for increase	" 829	And bids it leap from thence,	
Call it not love	" 831	where it may find	" 760
blotting it with blame	" 869	it is bereft	" 835
whereat it groans	" 883	For it had been dishonour	" 844
'Tis so; they answer all, "Tis so	" 890	that it cannot cure	" 861
hears them chant it	" 897	'So then he hath it when he can-	
it is no gentle chase	" 930	not use it	" 862
Through which it enters	" 937	And leaves it to be master'd	" 868
'tis a causeless fantasy	" 938	presently abuse it	" 864
And, sighing it again	" 939	'Tis thou that executest	" 877
O no, it cannot be	" 978	'Tis thou that spurn'st	" 880
shouldst strike at it	" 982	How comes it then	" 895
O yes, it may; thou hast	" 985	where it lay	" 1057
it is Adonis' voice	" 993	Sometime 'tis mad	" 1106
scorning it should pass	" 1003	with like semblance it is synpa-	
how strange it seems	" 1005	thized	" 1113
It was not she	" 1028	'Tis double death to drown,	" 1114
'Tis not my fault	" 1089	would do it good	" 1117
'Tis he, foul creature	" 1100	Who, if it wink	" 1139
she treads on it so light	" 1111	slack, what were it	" 1156
wind would blow it off	" 1137	with greater patience bear it	" 1158
on it their golden gills	" 1141	Then let it not be call'd	" 1174
'Tis true, 'tis true	" 1145	'Tis honour to deprive	" 1186
it shall be waited on	" 1147	read it in me	" 1195
it shall be fickle	" 1149	thou shalt see it	" 1206
shall it make most weak	" 1151	Life's fair end shall free it	" 1208
It shall be sparing	" 1155	'So be it	" 1209
shall it keep in quiet	" 1156	O, let it not be hild	" 1257
It shall be raging-mad	" 1157	it small avails my mood	" 1273
It shall suspect	" 1159	'If it should be told	" 1284
It shall not fear where it should	" 1164	cannot make it less	" 1285
most mistrust	" 1155	For more it is	" 1286
It shall be merciful	" 1166	prepare to carry it	" 1294
when it seems most just	" 1157	it will soon be writ	" 1296
it shall be where it shows	" 1159	Lest he should hold it	" 1315
It shall be cause	" 1172	that it doth behold	" 1326
Comparing it to her Adonis'	" 1172	'Tis but a part of sorrow	" 1328
bosom it shall dwell	" 1173	and on it writ	" 1381
And so 'tis thine; but know it is	" 1181	and she delivers it	" 1388
as good		God wot, it was defect	" 1345

It—but do it leisurely	R L 1849	It—which it fears to lose	Son 64	14
For now 'tis stale to sigh	" 1862	The hand that writ it	" 71	6
As heaven it seem'd	" 1872	whereon it must expire	" 73	11
That it beguiled attention	" 1404	which it was nourish'd by	" 73	12
In speech, it seem'd	" 1405	that which it contains	" 74	13
It seem'd they would debate	" 1421	and pays it thee again	" 79	8
'It cannot be,' quoth she	" 1534	And found it in thy cheek	" 79	11
'It cannot be' she in that sense	" 1538	in thee it is abused	" 82	14
And turn'd it thus, 'It cannot be,		Who is it that says most	" 84	1
I find	" 1539	I say 'Tis so, 'tis true	" 85	9
yet it seldom sleeps	" 1574	Was it the proud full sail	" 86	1
how slow it creeps	" 1575	Was it his spirit	" 86	5
It easeth some, though none it		gavest it, else mistaking	" 87	10
ever cured	" 1581	should do it wrong	" 89	11
all the task it hath to say	" 1618	Wherein it finds a joy	" 91	6
let it them suffice	" 1679	For it depends upon	" 92	4
For 'tis a meritorious fair design	" 1692	and yet I know it not	" 92	14
carved in it with tears	" 1713	Though to itself it only live	" 94	10
'He, he, fair lords, 'tis he	" 1721	'tis with so dull a cheer	" 97	13
That blow did bail it	" 1725	Yet seem'd it winter still	" 98	13
prison where it breathed	" 1726	or colour it had stol'n	" 99	15
and, as it left the place	" 1735	Excuse not silence so, for't lies in		
revenge, held it in chase	" 1736	thee	" 101	10
from her breast, it doth divide	" 1737	great it with my lays	" 102	6
till it blow up rain	" 1788	when it hath my added praise	" 103	4
to make it more	" 1789	Were it not sinful then	" 103	9
At last it rains	" 1790	when you look in it	" 103	14
'tis mine that she hath kill'd	" 1803	would show it dead	" 108	14
Is it revenge to give thyself a blow	" 1823	it could so preposterously be stain'd	" 109	11
thou feel'st it cold	Son 2 14	in it thou art my all	" 109	14
Nor it, nor no remembrance what		Alas, 'tis true	" 110	1
it was	" 5 12	Most true it is	" 110	5
ere it be self-kill'd	" 6 4	Thence comes it that	" 111	5
be it ten for one	" 6 8	To what it works in	" 111	7
is it for fear	" 9 1	For it no form delivers	" 113	5
the world enjoys it	" 9 10	which it doth latch	" 113	6
user so destroys it	" 9 12	holds what it doth catch	" 113	8
if it shall go well	" 14 7	For if it see the rudest	" 113	9
if it were fill'd	" 17 2	it shapes them to your feature	" 113	12
it is but as a tomb	" 17 3	taught it this alchemy	" 114	4
in it and in my rhyme	" 17 14	O, 'tis the first, 'tis flattery	" 114	9
whereupon it gazeth	" 20 6	most kingly drinks it up	" 114	10
So is it not with me	" 21 1	If it be poison'd, 'tis the lesser sin	" 114	13
the frame wherein 'tis held	" 24 3	That mine eye loves it	" 114	14
it is best painter's art	" 24 4	when it alteration finds	" 116	3
words to show it	" 26 6	it is an ever-fixed mark	" 116	5
all naked, will bestow it	" 26 8	It is the star	" 116	7
'tis not enough that through	" 24 5	But bears it out even	" 116	12
though it alter not	" 36 7	Whilst it hath thought	" 119	6
doth it steal sweet hours	" 36 8	when it is built anew	" 119	11
And what is't but mine own	" 39 4	'Tis better to be vile	" 121	1
Were it not thy sour leisure	" 39 10	It might for Fortune's bastard	" 124	2
it is a greater grief	" 40 11	No, it was builded	" 124	5
it is not all my grief	" 42 1	It suffers not in smiling	" 124	6
yet it may be said	" 42 2	It fears not policy	" 124	9
recounting it to me	" 45 12	That it nor grows	" 124	12
it might uneas'd stay	" 48 3	Were't ought to me I bore	" 125	1
from the thing it was	" 49 7	Or if it were, it bore not beauty's		
but fairer we it deem	" 54 8	name	" 127	2
which doth in it live	" 54 4	I swear it to myself alone	" 131	8
be it not said	" 56 1	O, let it then as well	" 132	10
Or call it winter	" 56 13	deep wound it gives	" 133	2
to you it doth belong	" 58 11	It's not to torture me	" 133	3
be it ill or well	" 58 14	fill it full with wiles	" 136	6
Is it thy will	" 61 1	so it please thee hold	" 136	11
Is it thy spirit	" 61 5	see where it lies	" 137	3
It is my love	" 61 10	If I might teach thee wit, better		
It is so grounded	" 52 4	it were	" 140	5
'Tis thee, myself, that	" 62 13	But 'tis my heart that loves	" 141	3

It—it merits not reproofing
 Or, if it do, not from those lips
 Be it lawful I love thee
 that, when it grows
 taught it thus anew
 follow'd it as gentle day
 to say it is not so
 If it be not, then love
 How can it? O, how can
 hold it that I call
 think sometime it saw
 Which on it had
 what contents it bears
 'Tis promised in the charity
 Let it not tell your judgement
 it was to gain my grace
 the web it seem'd to wear
 If best were as it was
 in it put their mind
 'Nor gives it satisfaction
 That we must curb it
 and cry "It is thy last
 why, 'twas beautiful and hard
 what labour is 't to leave
 the suffering pangs it bears
 Feeling it break
 as it best deceives
 vapour vow; in thee it is
 then it is no fault of mine
 when first it 'gins to bud
 'T may be, she joy'd
 'T may be, again to make me
 It was a lording's daughter
 alas, it was a spile
 she could not help it
 ere it be day
 had not had it then
 bullet beats it down
 heard it said full oft
 here be it said
 it fell upon a day
 to hear it was great pity
 in them it were a wonder
 That it cried, How true
 Whereupon it made
 'Twas not their infirmity
 It was married chastity
 Beauty brag, but 'tis not she
 Italy—in the fields of fruitful Italy *R L* 107
 Itself—Beauty within itself *V A* 130
 Beauty itself doth of itself *R L* 29
 Wounding itself to death
 That jealousy itself
 fountain clearn itself again
 Who heaven itself for ornament
 doth use
 Or state itself confounded
 lace itself with his society
 Without all ornament, itself and
 true
 to itself it only live and die
 thought itself so blessed never
 The sun itself seen not
 Reason in itself confounded
 Every—Of this ivory pale
 ivory in an alabaster band
 Her breasts, like ivory globes
 to batter such an ivory wall
 Like ivory conduits

Son	142	4	Ivy—A belt of straw and ivy buds	<i>PP</i>	20	13
"	142	5				
"	142	9	Jack—Do I envy those jacks	<i>Son</i>	128	5
"	142	11	Since saucy jacks so happy are	"	128	13
"	145	8	Jade—How like a jade he stood	<i>V A</i>	391	
"	145	10	Till, like a jade	<i>R L</i>	707	
"	148	6	thus shall excuse my jade	<i>Son</i>	51	12
"	148	7	Jar—he comes in every jar	<i>V A</i>	100	
"	148	9	Javelin—with javelin's point	"	616	
"	151	13	Jaw—from the fierce tiger's jaws	<i>Son</i>	19	3
<i>L C</i>	10	10	Jealous—Jealous of catching	<i>V A</i>	321	
"	16	16	Let not the jealous day	<i>R L</i>	800	
"	19	question with my jealous thought	<i>Son</i>	57	9	
"	70	70	Jealousy—Jealousy, that sour un-			
"	73	welcome guest	<i>V A</i>	449		
"	79	Love reigns, disturbing Jealousy	"	649		
"	95	dissentious Jealousy	"	657		
"	98	waited on with jealousy	"	1137		
"	135	That jealousy itself	<i>R L</i>	1516		
"	162	tenour of thy jealousy	<i>Son</i>	61	8	
"	163	Jeering—As silly-jeering idiots are				
"	168	with kings	<i>R L</i>	1812		
"	211	Jennet—A breeding jennet	<i>V A</i>	260		
"	239	Jest—dally, smile, and jest	<i>R L</i>	106		
"	272	Death, I did but jest	"	997		
"	275	But smile and jest	<i>PP</i>	4	12	
"	306	she joy'd to jest	"	14	9	
<i>PP</i>	3	11	Jesting—and all were jestings	"	7	12
"	3	12	Jet—and of beaded jet	<i>L C</i>	37	
"	13	3	Jewel—Torches are made to light,			
"	14	9	jewels to wear	<i>V A</i>	163	
"	14	10	jewel in the flood	"	824	
"	16	1	Of that rich jewel	<i>R L</i>	34	
"	16	7	of that dear jewel I have lost	"	1191	
"	16	12	a jewel hung in ghastly night	<i>Son</i>	27	11
"	19	17	to whom my jewels trifles are	"	48	5
"	19	24	Or captain jewels in the carcanet	"	52	8
"	19	30	Shall Time's best jewel	"	65	10
"	19	41	The basest jewel	"	96	6
"	19	53	fairest and most precious jewel	"	131	4
"	21	1	Of this false jewel	<i>L C</i>	154	
"	21	12	Jig—All my merry jigs	<i>PP</i>	18	9
<i>P T</i>	32	32	Jocund—their leader's jocund show	<i>R L</i>	296	
"	45	Join—join they all together	<i>V A</i>	971		
"	49	They join and shoot their foam	<i>R L</i>	1442		
"	60	Join with the spite of fortune	<i>Son</i>	90	3	
"	61	Joined—how often hath she joined	<i>PP</i>	7	7	
"	63	Joint—my joints did tremble	<i>V A</i>	642		
"		her joints forgot to bow	"	1061		
"		my frail joints shake	<i>R L</i>	227		
"		sets every joint a-shaking	"	452		
"	466	Jointed—Round-hoo'd, short-joint-				
"	1516	ed, setlocks shag	<i>V A</i>	295		
"	1516	Jointly—All jointly listening	<i>R L</i>	1410		
"	1707	Then jointly to the ground	"	1846		
<i>Son</i>	21	3	Jollity—needy nothing trimm'd in			
"	64	10	jollity	<i>Son</i>	66	3
"	67	4	Jot—be any jot diminish'd	<i>V A</i>	417	
"	68	10	Journey—a journey in my head	<i>Son</i>	27	3
"	94	10	How heavy do I journey	"	50	1
"	119	6	Jove—O Jove, quoth she	<i>V A</i>	1015	
"	148	12	by high almighty Jove	<i>R L</i>	568	
<i>P T</i>	41	12	Thine eye Jove's lightning seems	<i>PP</i>	5	11
<i>V A</i>	230	'O Jove, quoth she	"	6	14	
"	363	Thou for whom Jove would swear	"	17	15	
<i>R L</i>	407	And deny himself for Jove	"	17	17	
"	464	and death was lively joy	"	....	496	
"	1224	and to lack her joy	"	....	600	

Joy—joy bids her rejoice	V A	977	Keep—keep him from heart-easing words	R L	1782
Her joy with heaved-up hand	R L	111	private widow well may keep	Son	9 7
a froth of fleeting joy	"	212	yourself keeps yourself still	"	16 13
Must sell her joy	"	385	which I will keep so chary	"	22 11
joy breeds months of pain	"	690	keep my drooping eyelids	"	27 7
thy joy to grief	"	889	with my desire keep pace	"	51 9
that tune their memory's joy	"	1107	that keeps you as my chest	"	52 9
Trojan mothers sharing joy	"	1431	thy image should keep open	"	61 1
their light joy seemed to appear	"	1434	that keeps mine eye awake	"	61 10
joy delights in joy	Son	8 2	And keep invention	"	76 6
But here's the joy	"	42 18	To keep an adjunct	"	122 13
and my joy behind	"	50 14	She keeps thee to this purpose	"	126 7
a joy above the rest	"	91 6	but not still keep, her treasure	"	126 10
Before, a joy proposed	"	129 12	Whoe'er keeps me	"	133 11
Were kisses all the joys in bed	P P	19 47	that vow'd chaste life to keep	"	154 3
Joy—Unlook'd-for joy in that I hon-			Keep the obsequy so strict	P T	12
our most	Son	25 4	Keep'st—with tears thou keep'st me		
This told I joy; but then no longer			blind	Son	148 13
glad	"	45 18	Keeping—Cave-keeping evils that		
Joy'd—she joy'd to jest	P P	14 9	obscurely sleep	R L	1250
Joyless—While with a joyless smile	R L	1711	Ken—to drown in ken of shore	"	1114
Judge—Being judge in love	V A	220	Kennell'd—kennell'd in a brake	V A	913
My bloody judge forbade	R L	1648	Kept—twenty locks kept fast	"	575
And when the judge is robb'd	"	1652	by a painted cloth be kept in awe	R L	245
Judgement—do I my pluck	Son	14 1	dear love be kept unspotted	"	821
So, till the judgement	"	55 13	which thy chaste bee kept	"	840
on better judgement making	"	87 12	when time is kept with tears	"	1127
Yet them my judgement	"	115 3	both were kept for heaven	"	1166
in my judgement's place	"	131 12	And kept unused	Son	9 12
the judgement of my heart	"	137 8	till now never kept seat in one	"	105 14
where is my judgement fled	"	148 3	his prescriptions are not kept	"	147 6
Let it not tell your judgement	L C	73	Kept hearts in liveries	L C	195
from judgement stand aloof	"	166	But kept cold distance	"	237
Juice—lean and lacking juice	V A	138	that kept my rest away	P P	14 2
Jump—To jump up higher seem'd	R L	1414	Key—as the rich, whose blessed key	Son	52 1
can jump both sea and land	Son	44 7	Key-cold—in key-cold Lucrece'		
June—in three hot Junes burn'd	"	104 7	bleeding stream	R L	1774
Juno—Juno but an Ethiop were	P P	17 16	Kill—For looks kill love	V A	464
Just—Now was she just before him	V A	349	thou didst kill me: kill me once		
fatal folds just in his way	"	879	again	"	499
when it seems most just	"	1156	butcher, bent to kill	"	618
to find a stranger just	R L	159	doth cry 'Kill, kill!	"	652
a show so seeming just	"	1514	the other kills thee quickly	"	990
Just to the time	Son	109 7	murder wakes to stain and kill	R L	168
And on just proof	"	117 10	doth confound and kill	"	250
And the just pleasure lost	"	121 3	this blessed league to kill	"	383
and see just cause of hate	"	150 10	To kill thine honour	"	516
Justice—Justice is feasting	R L	906	all that brood to kill	"	627
might plead for justice there	"	1649	Or kills his life	"	875
For sparing justice feeds iniquity	"	1687	seek every hour to kill	"	998
Justify—O call me not to justify the			Kill both thyself and her	"	1036
wrong	Son	180 1	'To kill myself,' quoth she	"	1156
Justly—And justly thus controls	R L	189	will kill myself, thy foe	"	1196
One justly weeps	"	1285	act of lust, and so did kill	"	1836
Keen—edge on his keen appetite	R L	9	Kill me with spites	Son	40 14
Pluck the keen teeth	Son	19 3	But, ah, thought kills me	"	44 9
to make our appetites more keen	"	118 1	To-morrow see again and do not		
to make our wits more keen	L C	161	kill	"	56 7
Keep—Love keeps his revels	V A	123	and wretched minutes kill	"	126 8
keep his loathsome cabin	"	687	no fair beseechers kill	"	135 13
keep with thy hounds	"	678	Kill me outright with looks	"	139 14
earth-delving conies keep	"	687	or kill the gallant knight	P P	16 6
shall it keep in quiet	"	1149	Kill'd—and hath kill'd him so	V A	1110
he should keep unknown	R L	34	I should have kill'd him	"	1118
and keep themselves enclosed	"	378	by her side lay kill'd	"	1165
Keep still possession	"	808	between them both it should be		
keep them from thy aid	"	912	kill'd	R L	74
To keep thy sharp woes waking	"	1186	kill'd my son or sire	"	232

KILL'D—Like to a new-kill'd bird	R L	.... 437	King—In sleep a king, but waking	Son	87	14
that the flower hath kill'd	"	.... 1235	no such matter	"	115	6
kill'd with deadly care	"	.... 1593	and change decrees of kings	"	21	23
'tis mine that she hath kill'd	"	.... 1803	King Pandion he is dead	P P	21	23
ere it be self-kill'd	Son	6	Pity but he were a king	"	21	42
kill'd too soon by death's sharp	P P	10	Save the eagle, feather'd king	P T	....	11
sting		4	Kingdom—on the of the shore	Son	64	6
Killing—a cockatrice' dead-killing	R L	.... 540	kingdoms of hearts shouldst owe	"	70	14
eye	"	.... 784	Kingly—most kingly drinks it up	"	114	10
O comfort-killing Night	V A	.... 998	Kinsman—But as he is my kinsman	R L	....	237
Kind—I felt a kind of fear	"	.... 1018	Thy kinsmen hang their heads	"	....	521
overthrow of mortal kind			Kirtle—A cap of flowers and a	P P	20	11
stern sad tunes, to change their	R L	.... 1147	Kiss—I'll smother thee with kisses	V A	....	18
kinds	"	.... 1242	Ten kisses short as one	"	....	22
the impression of strange kinds	"	.... 1435	she murders with a kiss	"	....	54
a kind of heavy fear	Son	95	And one sweet kiss	"	....	84
but in a kind of praise	"	10	'Tis but a kiss I beg	"	....	96
besiege all kinds of blood	"	10	The kiss shall be thine own	"	....	117
found a kind of meetness	"	118	for one poor kiss	"	....	207
All kind of arguments	L C	.... 121	Give me one kiss	"	....	209
Kind—Beating his kind embrac-	V A	.... 312	A thousand kisses	"	....	517
ments	R L	.... 1423	twenty hundred kisses	"	....	522
deceitful, so compact, so kind	Son	10	you shall have a kiss	"	....	536
presence is, gracious and kind	"	11	to rob thee of a kiss	"	....	723
although their eyes were kind	"	69	Lest she should steal a kiss	"	....	726
Kind is my love to-day, to-morrow			The kiss I gave you	"	....	771
kind			by a kiss thought to persuade	"	....	1114
Fair, kind, and true		105	the pillow of a lawful kiss	R L	....	387
Fair, kind, and true		9	Between each kiss	P P	7	8
Fair, kind, and true		10	Were kisses all the joys	"	19	47
covetous and he is kind		105	Kiss—Art thou ashamed to kiss	V A	.... 121	
kiss me, be kind		134	to kiss his shadow	"	....	162
is nor true nor kind	L C	.... 186	For men will kiss	"	....	216
Their kind acceptance	"	.... 207	He kisses her	"	....	479
fair nature is both kind and tame	"	.... 311	he will kiss her still	"	....	480
Kinder—Grew kinder, and his fury	V A	.... 318	they kiss each other	"	....	505
Kind-hearted—at least prove	Son	10	some kiss her face	"	....	872
Kindle—She seeks to kindle	V A	.... 606	ever strive to kiss you	"	....	1082
Kindled—His kindled duty kindled			He thought to kiss him	"	....	1110
her mistrust	R L	.... 1332	Wherein I will not kiss	"	....	1188
Thy eye kindled the fire	"	.... 1475	to kiss the turrets bowed	R L	....	1372
Kindling—his love-kindling fire			To kiss the tender inward	Son	128	6
did quickly steep	Son	153	me thy lips to kiss	"	128	11
Kindly—She took me kindly by the			kiss me, be kind	"	143	12
hand	R L	.... 253	To kiss and clip me	P P	11	14
Kindness—with public kindness			Kiss'd—Even so she kiss'd	V A	....	59
honour me	Son	86	And kiss'd the fatal knife	R L	....	1843
deep oaths of thy deep kindness	"	152	And often kiss'd	L C	....	51
Kindred—filial fear, law, fame	L C	.... 270	Kissling—And kissing speaks	V A	.... 47	
King—King of graves and grave			with continual kissing	"	....	606
for kings	V A	.... 995	With kissing him	"	....	1118
Who like a king	"	.... 1043	Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion	R L	....	1370
That kings might be espoused	R L	.... 20	Kissing with golden face	Son	88	3
But king nor peer	"	.... 21	Knee—And with his knee	R L	....	869
this proud issue of a king	"	.... 37	their knees they bow	"	....	1846
what thou art, a god, a king	"	.... 601	Kneel—down she kneels	V A	....	850
For kings, like gods	"	.... 602	But kneel with me	R L	....	1830
when once thou art a king	"	.... 606	Kneell—rings out the doleful knell	"	....	1495
Then kings' misdeeds	"	.... 1	bell rings doleful knell	P P	18	28
'a sea, a sovereign king	"	.... 652	Knew—as if she knew his mind	V A	....	308
So shall these slaves be king	"	.... 659	her thirsty lips well knew	"	....	543
Or kings be breakers	"	.... 852	no bearing yoke they knew	R L	....	409
to calm contending kings	"	.... 939	my judgement knew no reason	Son	115	3
coming from a king	"	.... 1002	that the ruffle knew	L C	....	58
grooms are sightless night, kings			And knew the patterns	"	....	170
glorious day	"	.... 1018	Knew vows were ever brokers	"	....	173
As silly-jesting idiots are with kings	"	.... 1812	Knife—for the self-same purpose	R L	.... 1047	
to change my state with kings	Son	29	seek a knife	"	....	1138
beauties whereof now he is king	"	14	Will fix a sharp knife	"	....

Knife—I'll bequeath unto the knife	R L	.... 1184	Know—All this the world well	Son	129	13
Mine honour be the knife's	"	.... 1201	known, yet none knows well	"	130	9
And with my knife scratch out	"	.... 1469	yet well I know	"	136	3
A harmful knife	"	.... 1724	And will, thy soul knows	"	137	3
The murderous knife	"	.... 1735	They know what beauty is	"	137	10
Brutus, who pluck'd the knife	"	.... 1807	Which my heart knows	"	137	2
and by this bloody knife	"	.... 1840	though I know she lies	"	138	6
And kiss'd the fatal knife	"	.... 1843	Although she knows	"	138	6
confounding age's cruel knife	Son	63 10	ah, my love well known	"	139	9
conquest of a wretch's knife	"	74 11	from their physicians know	"	140	8
The hardest knife ill used	"	95 14	this shall I ne'er know	"	144	13
his scythe and crooked knife	"	100 14	now I know thy mind	"	149	13
Knight—Knights by their oaths	R L	.... 1694	Love is too young to know	"	151	1
ladies dead, and lovely knights	Son	106 4	Yet who knows not	"	151	2
One knight loves both	PP	8 14	by age, desires to know	L C	....	62
or kill the gallant knight	"	16 6	though I know she lies	PP	1	2
the trusty knight was wounded	"	16 11	Although I know my years	"	1	6
Knighthood—O shame to	R L	.... 197	The truth I shall not know	"	2	13
By knighthood, gentry	"	569	The cock that treads them shall			
As bound in knighthood	"	1697	not know	"	19	40
Knit—with heavy eye, knit brow	"	709	These are certain signs to know	"	21	57
Knit poisonous clouds	"	777	Knowing—As Tarquin's lust	R L	.... 1854	
my duty strongly knit	Son	26 2	Knowing a better spirit	Son	80	2
Knock—Knocks at my heart	V A	.... 659	thy own worth then not knowing	"	87	9
Knot—neither sting, knot, nor con-			knowing thy will	"	89	7
fine	L C	.... 265	Knowing thy heart torments me	"	132	2
Know—secrets shalt thou know	V A	.... 16	Knowledge—my knowledge I derive	"	14	9
nor know not what we mean	"	126	Within the knowledge of mine			
they know not whether	"	304	own desert	"	49	10
'I know not love,' quoth he, 'nor	"	409	Thou art as fair in knowledge	"	82	5
will not know it	"	525	If knowledge be the mark	PP	5	7
know myself, seek not to know	"	779	Known—if the fact be known	R L	.... 239	
For know, my heart	"	883	than hate's known injury	Son	40	12
For now she knows	"	904	known to us poor swains	PP	18	45
she knows not whither	"	1000	Know'st—thou not what it is	V A	.... 615	
Which knows no pity	"	1109	because thou know'st I love her	Son	42	6
why then I know	"	1181	thou know'st thy estimate	"	87	2
but know, it is as good	R L	.... 473	For well thou know'st to my dear			
of this rash alarm to know	"	492	doting heart	"	131	3
I know what thorns	"	502	thou know'st I am forsaken	"	152	1
I know repentant tears	"	545	Labour—each passion labours so	V A	.... 969	
that knows no gentle right	"	810	doth labour to expel	"	976	
that know not how	"	833	labour hence to heave thee	R L	.... 586	
but he that gives them knows	"	1058	With too much labour	"	1099	
thou shalt not know	"	1067	Yet save that labour	"	1290	
But thou shalt know	"	1120	what labour is 't to leave	L C	.... 289	
nor law, nor limit knows	"	1145	Labour'd—the painter labour'd with			
That knows not parching heat	"	1273	his skill	R L	.... 1506	
Know, gentle wench	"	1283	Labouring—you see the pioner	"	1580	
to know your heaviness	"	1312	Which, labouring for invention	Son	59	3
Collatine may know	"	1607	And labouring in moe pleasures	L C	.... 139	
prepares to let them know	Son	13 13	Labyrinth—Are like a labyrinth	V A	.... 684	
dear my love, you know	"	17 3	Lace—And lace itself with his society	Son	67	4
Though yet, heaven knows			Son	67	4	
They draw but what they see,			Lack—he did not lack	V A	.... 299	
know not the heart	"	24 14	and to lace her joy	"	600	
And yet, love knows	"	40 11	but lack tongues to praise	Son	106	14
the wretch did know	"	50 7	not born fair, no beauty lack	"	127	11
no motion shall I know	"	51 8	they foul that thy complexion lack	"	132	14
every blessed shape we know	"	58 12	Lest the requiem lack his right	P T	.... 16	
O, know, sweet love	"	76 9	Lack—I sigh the lack of many a			
Thou by thy dial's shady stealth			thing	Son	80	3
mayst know	"	77 7	Lack'd—being lack'd, to hope	"	52	14
and yet I know it not	"	92 14	Then lack'd I matter	"	86	14
I cannot know thy change	"	93 6	Love lack'd a dwelling	L C	.... 82	
To know my shames	"	112 6	Lackey—Thou ceaseless lackey to			
mine eye well knows	"	114 11	eternity	R L	.... 97	
Which is not mix'd with seconds,			Lacking—lean, and lacking juice	V A	.... 136	
knows no art	"	125 11	Love-lacking vestals	"	762	

Lacking—Which I by lacking	Son	81	2	Lank—lank and lean discolour'd		
Lad—Did court the lad	PP	4	3	cheek	R L	.... 708
Laden—one with treasure laden	VA	....	1022	Lap—Or from their proud lap	Son	98 8
Lady—No, lady, no; my heart	"	....	785	Lapp'd—All thy friends are lapp'd		
their dear governess and lady lies	RL	....	448	in lead	PP	21 24
a sad look to her lady's sorrow	"	....	1221	Large—To leap large lengths of land	Son	44 10
But, lady, if your maid may be	"	....	1282	of this large privilege	"	95 18
should right poor ladies' harms	"	....	1694	whose will is large and spacious	"	185 5
In praise of ladies dead	Son	106	4	to make thy large 'Will' more	"	185 12
Ah, that I had my lady	PP	11	13	Why so large cost, having so short	"	146 5
learned man hath got the lady gay	"	16	15	Largeness—What largeness thinks		
All my lady's love is lost	"	18	10	in Paradise was sown	LC	.... 91
By ringing in thy lady's ear	"	19	28	Largess—The bounteous largess		
Unless thy lady prove unjust	"	19	33	given thee to give	Son	4 6
Laid—when sadly she had laid	RL	....	1212	Lark—Lo, here the gentle lark	VA	.... 853
but laid no words to gage	"	....	1851	Like to the lark at break of day	Son	29 11
laid great bases for eternity	Son	125	3	were tuned like the lark	PP	15 6
On purpose laid to make the taker				Lascivious—... grace, in whom	Son	40 18
mad	"	129	8	Making lascivious comments	"	95 6
Cupid laid by his brand	"	133	1	Lass—Farewell, sweet lass	PP	18 49
Laid by his side	"	134	2	Last—had ta'en his last leave	VA	.... 2
And down I laid	LC	....	4	and yields at last	"	566
Lain—Or lain in ambush	RL	....	233	picks them all at last	"	576
Legging—As lagging fowls before				At last she thus begins	RL	.... 1308
the northern blast	"	....	1335	At last she calls to mind	"	1366
Lamb—never fright the silly lamb	VA	....	1098	At last she sees	"	1501
The silly lambs: pure thoughts	RL	....	167	At last she smilingly	"	1567
the poor lamb cries	"	....	677	At last he takes her	"	1597
She like a wearied lamb	"	....	737	At last it rains	"	1790
where he the lamb may get	"	....	878	before these last so bad	Son	67 14
How many lambs might the storm				do not leave me last	"	90 9
wolf betray	Son	96	9	and cry, 'It is thy last	LC	.... 168
If like a lamb he could his looks				Last—wish the feast might ever last	VA	.... 447
translate	"	96	10	And as they last	"	507
The poor, lame, blind, halt,				Thy violent vanities can neverlast	RL	.... 894
creep, cry out for thee	RL	....	902	cease thou thy course and last no		
So I, made lame by fortune's dearest spite	Son	37	3	longer	"	1765
So then I am not lame	"	37	9	She bade love last	PP	7 16
Youth is nimble, age is lame	PP	12	6	Lasting—monuments of ... means	RL	.... 798
Lameless—Speak of my lameness	Son	89	3	else lasting shame	"	1629
Lament—she finds forlorn, she doth lament	RL	....	1500	Life's lasting date	"	1729
And my laments would be	"	....	1616	character'd with lasting memory	Son	122 2
Lamentable—A thousand lamentable objects	"	....	1373	Latch—Which with a yielding	RL	.... 339
Lamentation—relenting dew of lamentations	"	....	1829	pluck'd up the latch	"	358
Lamenting—lamenting Philomel had ended	"	....	1079	or shape, which it doth latch	Son	113 6
with my lamenting tongue	"	....	1465	Late—brake off his late intent	VA	.... 469
Lamp—Were never four such lamps	VA	....	499	shrieks,—'tis very late	"	581
the lamp that burns	"	....	755	gazer late did wonder	"	748
each lamp and shining star	"	....	861	that was but late forlorn	"	1026
Where, lo, two lampe, burnt out, in darkness lies	"	....	1128	wherin late they late excell'd	"	1131
Lance—hath he hung his lance	"	....	103	which late this mutiny restrains	RL	.... 426
Land—ere rich at home he lands	RL	....	836	Comes all too late	"	1686
the heart of all her land	"	....	439	and too late hath spill'd	"	1801
can jump both sea and land	Son	44	7	Lucrece's soul that late complained	"	1850
Of lands and mansions	LC	....	188	where late the sweet birds sang	Son	73 4
Landlord—Than the true gouty landlord	"	....	140	Which late her noble salt	LC	.... 234
Language—with lustful language	VA	....	47	too late she will repent	PP	19 15
Languish'd—To me that languish'd for her sake	Son	145	3	Late—embarked—a friend	VA	.... 818
Languish'd—Even so she	VA	....	608	Late-sack'd—Who, like a late-sack'd		
Languishment—weeps at thy	RL	....	1130	island	RL	.... 1740
heartstrings to true languishment	"	....	1141	Lattice—through of sear'd age	LC	.... 14

Laugh'd—Saturn laugh'd and leap'd Son	98	4	Leaf—His leaves will wither and lusty leaves quite gone	R L	....	138	
Laugher—To make the weeper laugh, the laugher weep	L C	....	124	Son	5	7	
Laund—through the dark laund ruin apace	V A	....	813	"	12	5	
Laundering—Laundering the silken figures	L C	....	17	"	25	5	
Law—By law of nature in thine own law forlorn on what he looks, 'gainst law or duty	V A	....	171	When yellow leaves, or none	"	73	2
"	"	....	251	The vacant leaves	"	77	3
where are no laws	R L	....	497	That leaves look pale	"	97	14
By holy human law	"	....	544	Study his bias leaves	P P	5	5
at right, at law, at reason	"	....	571	Through the velvet leaves	"	17	5
is past the help of law	"	....	880	all with leaves of myrtle	"	20	12
nor law nor limit knows	"	....	1022	League—That now he vows a . . .	R L	....	287
thou hast the strength of law	Son	49	13	this blessed league to kill	"	....	383
filial fear, law, kindred fame	L C	....	270	This forced league doth force	"	....	689
Lawful—Coveting the pillow of a lawful kiss	R L	....	387	a leaguer is took	Son	47	1
lawful policy remains enacted	"	....	529	Lean—whereon we lean	V A	....	125
the dowry of a lawful bed	"	....	938	lean, and lacking juice	"	....	136
a lawful plea commence	Son	35	11	ugly, meagre, lean	"	....	981
lawful reasons on thy part	"	....	49	and lean discour'ld cheek	R L	....	708
Be it lawful I love thee	"	....	12	Lean penury within that pen	Son	84	5
Lawn—Like lawn being spread	V A	....	590	Lean'd—lean'd on another's head	R L	....	1415
that on lawn we lay	R L	....	258	Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn	P P	21	10
Then white as lawn	"	....	259	Leaning—leaning on their elbows	V A	....	44
Lay—For, where they lay	V A	....	176	Leap—Imporously he leaps	"	....	265
in the dark she lay	"	....	827	curvets and leaps	"	....	279
by her side lay kill'd	"	....	1165	Whereat she leaps	"	....	1026
that on the ground lay spill'd	"	....	1167	once more leapt her eyes	"	....	1050
roses that on lawn we lay	R L	....	258	And bids it leap from thence	R L	....	760
In darkness sweetly lay	"	....	398	To leap large lengths	Son	44	10
night's 'scapes doth open lay	"	....	747	those jacks that nimble leap	"	....	128
thine honour lay in me	"	....	834	Beasts did leap and birds did sing	P P	21	5
the guiltless casket where it lay	"	....	1057	Leap'd—lustful lord leap'd from his			
Lays open all the little worms	"	....	1248	bed	R L	....	169
and on that pillow lay	"	....	1620	Saturn laugh'd and leap'd with him	Son	98	4
possess the claim they lay	"	....	1794	Learn—And learn of him	V A	....	404
lay on me this cross	Son	42	12	O, learn to love	"	....	407
beauty's truth to lay	"	....	101	Where subjects' eyes do learn	R L	....	616
That thy unkindness lays upon my				the school where Lust shall learn	"	....	617
heart	"	....	2	O, learn to read what silent love	Son	23	18
Lay—Yet nor the lays of birds	"	....	5	But thence I learn	"	....	118
that doth thy lays esteem	"	....	7	Learned—learn'd to sport and dance	V A	....	105
to greet it with my lays	"	....	6	He learn'd to sin	R L	....	630
And wish her lays	P P	15	what is writ in learned books	"	....	811	
Let the bird of loudest lay	P T	....	1	feathers to the learned's wings	Son	78	7
Lazy—with a lazy spright	V A	....	181	He learn'd but surely-like	"	....	134
Lead—time leads summer on	Son	5	Well learned is that tongue	P P	5	8	
Who lead thee in their riot	"	....	5	the learned man hath got the lady			
many gazers mightst thou lead away	"	....	11	gay	"	....	15
that leads men to this hell	"	....	12	Learning—this . . . mayst thou taste	Son	77	4
Lead—turn'd to fire, my heart to				As high as learning	"	....	14
lead	V A	....	129	Which by a gift of learning	P P	16	14
Heavy heart's lead, melt	"	....	14	Lease—which you hold in lease	Son	13	5
All thy friends are lapp'd in lead	P P	21	summer's lease hath all too short				
Leader—With leaden appetite	V A	....	24	a date	"	....	4
Now leaden slumber	R L	....	124	Can yet the lease of my true love			
Leader—true leaders to their queen	V A	....	503	control	"	....	3
by their leader's jocund show	R L	....	296	leases of short-number'd hours	"	....	10
Leadeth—leadeth on to danger	V A	....	788	having so short a lease	"	....	5
my captain, and he leadeth	R L	....	271	Least—And not the least	V A	....	745
Leading—Leading him prisoner	V A	....	110	by death, at least, I give	R L	....	1053
the leading to his hand	R L	....	436	Or, at the least, this refuge	"	....	1654
Leaf—before one leaf put forth	V A	....	416	at least kind-hearted prove	Son	10	12
do the tender leaves	"	....	798	With what I most enjoy contented			
herb, leaf, or weed	"	....	1053	least	"	....	8
				When in the least of them my life			
				hath end	"	....	6
				Or, at the least	"	....	5
				stands least in thy control	"	....	14
				Leathera—with a leatheran rein	V A	....	892
				Leave—Had ta'en his last leave	"	....	2

Leave—leave exceeds commission thy sour leisure gave sweet leave and give him leave to go	V A 568 Son 39 10 " 51 14	Leisure—thy sour leisure gave sweet leave	Son 39 10 " 44 12 " 58 4
Leave—leave me here alone And leave this idle theme 'Where did I leave	V A 382 " 422 " 715	I must attend time's leisure bound to stay your leisure have no leisure taken Or any of my leisures	" 120 7 L C 198 R L 1349
Leave me, and then the story Leaves Love upon her back Bid them leave quaking	" 716 " 814 " 809	Leisurely—but do it leisurely Lend—desire doth lend her force Her arms do lend his neck	V A 29 " 539 " 756
wolf would leave his prey Tarquin leaves the Roman host in venturing ill we leave to be	" 1097 R L 148 583	to lend the world his light That lends embracaments May lend thee light, as thou dost	" 790 " 864
for thine own sake leave me And leaves it to be master'd leave thy peeping	.... 863 1089 1768	lend tears did lend and borrow star did lend his light	" 961 R L 164
And leave the faltering audit canst thou leave Will sourly leave her	Son 4 12 41 8 49 13	burn out thy light, and lend it not that to bad debtors lends Lends light to all fair eyes	" 190 " 964 " 1083
To leave poor me I leave my love alone which thou must leave ere long	66 14 73 14 90 9	no god to lend her those She lends them words that thou shalt lend me	" 1461 " 1498 " 1685
If thou wilt leave me leaves out difference To leave for nothing	103 8 109 12 141 11	gives nothing, but doth lend she lends to those are free lends but weak relief	Son 4 3 " 4 4 " 34 11
Who leaves unsway'd what labour is't to leave	L C 239 " 277 " 305	can every shadow lend He lends thee virtue	" 53 4 " 79 9
To leave the battery and he takes and leaves	PP 16 6	What strained touches rhetoric can lend	" 82 10
To leave the master loveless	R L 733	lends not some small glory	" 84 6
Leaving—Leaving his spoil perplex'd	Son 6 12	to lend base subjects light	" 100 4
Leaving thee living in posterity	P T 59	Lest sorrow lend me words	" 140 3
Leaving no posterity	R L 1637	anon their gazes lend	L C 26
Lecher—The lechers in their deed a lover, or a lecher whether?	PP 7 17	Lendeth—sorrow to my sorrow R L 1676	Lending—Lending him wit
Lecture — read lectures of such shame	R L 618	Lending soft audience to my sweet design	L C 278
Led—desire thus madly led	" 300	Length—through the of times R L 718	R L 718
Leese—Leese but their show	Son 5 14	At length address'd	" 1606
Left—still is left alive and left Adonis there	V A 174 " 322	To leap large lengths	Son 44 10
the very smell were left me	" 441	and length thyself to-morrow	PP 15 18
Left their round turrets	R L 441	Her feeble force will yield at length	" 19 21
the load of lust he left behind	" 734	Lent—to his melting buttock lent	V A 315
no perfection of my summer left	" 837	If love have lent you	" 775
Was left unseen, save to the eye of mind	" 1426	wealth the heavens had him lent	R L 17
and, as it left the place	" 1735	For it was lent thee	" 626
summer's distillation left	Son 5 9	glance that sly Ulysses lent	" 1399
no form of thee hast left behind	" 9 6	to Phrygian shepherds lent	" 1502
Art left the prey of every vulgar thief	" 48 8	their passions likewise lent me	L C 199
Since I left you mine eye is in my mind	" 118 1	Less—they have but less	R L 137
Hath left me, and I desperate	" 147 7	cannot make it less	" 1285
and left her all alone	PP 9 14	men of less truth than tongue	Son 17 10
Left—seize love upon thy left	V A 158	less false in rolling	" 20 5
Left'st—For why thou left'st me nothing	PP 10 8	are loved of more and less	" 96 3
And yet thou left'st me more	" 10 9	I love not less, though less the show appear	" 102 2
Leg—straight legs and passing strong	V A 297	summer is less pleasant	" 102 9
Stands on his hinder legs	" 698	Made more or less	" 123 12
his weary legs doth scratch	" 705	And so much less of shame	L C 188
a foot, a face, a leg, a head	R L 1427	Lesser—more rage and lesser pity	R L 468
Legacy—What legacy shall I bequeath	" 1192	The lesser thing should not the greater hide	" 663
thy beauty's legacy	Son 4 2	lesser noise than shallow fords	" 1329
Legion—Which many legions of true hearts	" 154 6	'tis the lesser sin	Son 114 13
Leisure—pay them at thy leisure	V A 518	Lesson—the lesson is but plain	V A 407
Debate where leisure serves	R L 1019	and find the lesson true	Son 118 13
		Lest—lest thy hard heart	V A 375
		Lest Jealousy, that sour	" 449
		Lest she should steal a kiss	" 726
		Lest the deceiving harmony	" 781

Lest —Where, lest between them both	<i>R L</i> 74	Let —let your son say so	<i>Son</i> 13	14
lest he should hold it	" 1815	O, let me, true in love, but truly write	" 21	9
Lest my bewailed guilt should do thee shame	<i>Son</i> 36 10	Let them say more	" 21	13
Lest the wise world should look	" 71 13	O, let my books be them the elo- quence	" 23	9
O, lest the world should task you	" 72 1	Let those who are in favour with their stars	" 25	1
O, lest your true love may seem	" 72 9	To let base clouds o'er take me	" 34	3
Lest I, too much profane, should do it wrong	" 89 11	Let me confess	" 36	1
Lest sorrow lend me words	" 140 8	Let him bring forth	" 38	11
Lest eyes well seeing thy foul fault should find	" 148 14	let us divided live	" 39	5
Lest guilty of my faults thy sweet self prove	" 151 4	Let this sad interim like the ocean be	" 56	9
Lest she some subtle practice smell	<i>P P</i> 19 9	O, let me suffer	" 58	5
Lest that my mistress hear	" 19 50	But let your love even with my life decay	" 71	12
Lest the requiem lack his right	<i>P T</i> 16	Let him but copy	" 84	9
Let —let not advantage slip	<i>V A</i> 129	Let not my love be call'd idolatry	" 105	1
'let go, and let me go	" 379	Let me not to the marriage	" 116	1
Let me excuse thy courser	" 403	let me be obsequious	" 125	9
with wringing; let us part	" 421	let it then as well beseech	" 132	10
let their crimson liveries	" 506	let my poor heart ball	" 133	10
Now let me say	" 535	let my heart be his guard	" 133	11
you crush me; let me go	" 611	Let no unkind, no fair beseechers kill	" 135	13
O, let him keep	" 637	let me pass untold	" 136	9
will not let a false sound	" 780	Let me excuse thee	" 139	9
that would let him go	<i>R L</i> 76	let that pine to aggravate thy store	" 146	10
Let fair humanity abhor	" 195	that lets not bountly fall	<i>L C</i> 41	
Let him return	" 641	and had let go by	" 59	
So let thy thoughts	" 666	Let it not tell your judgement	" 73	
Let their exhaled unwholesome breaths make sick	" 779	Let reason rule things	<i>P P</i> 19	3
And let thy misty vapours march	" 782	Let the bird of loudest lay	<i>P T</i> 1	
Let not the jealous Day behold	" 800	Let the priest in surplice white	" 13	
'Let my good name, that senseless reputation	" 820	To this urn let those repair	" 63	
Let ghastly shadows his lewd eyes affright	" 971	Let —When Collatine unwisely did not let	<i>R L</i> 10	
Let there bechance him	" 976	With a lingering stay his course doth let	" 328	
And let mild women to him lose	" 979	These lets attend the time swells the higher by this let	" 330	
'Let him have time	" 981	Letter —A letter to my lord she would not blot the letter	" 646	
Let him have time	" 982	Her letter now is seal'd	" 1293	
Let him have time	" 983	Found yet moe letters	<i>L C</i> 47	
Let him have time	" 984	Level—within the level of your frown	<i>Son</i> 117	11
Let him have time	" 985	and they that level	" 121	9
'Let him have time	" 988	which in his level came	<i>L C</i> 309	
Let him have time	" 990	Levell'd—Sometimes her levell'd eyes	" 22	
And ever let his unrecalling crime	" 993	were levell'd on my face	" 282	
let the thief run mad	" 997	Lewd—of lewd unshallow'd eyes	<i>R L</i> 392	
Is to let forth my foul-defiled blood	" 1029	shadows his lewd eyes affright	" 971	
let beasts bear gentle minds	" 1148	Liberty—wronge that . . . commits	<i>Son</i> 41	1
Then let it not be called impiety	" 1174	absence of your liberty	" 58	6
O, let it not be hild	" 1257	to tempt all, liberty procured	<i>L C</i> 252	
Let sin, alone committed, light alone	" 1480	Licking—licking of his wound	<i>V A</i> 915	
Let guiltless souls be free	" 1482	Lid—She lifts the coffin-lids	" 1127	
to let them know	" 1607	Lie—Panting he lies	" 62	
this refuge let me find	" 1654	Look, how a bird lies	" 67	
let it then suffice	" 1679	in her arms Adonis lies	" 68	
yet let the traitor die	" 1686	there thy beauty lies	" 119	
let no mourner say	" 1797	bank whereon I lie	" 151	
Let my unsounded self, supposed a fool	" 1819	And, lo, I lie between	" 194	
let not winter's ragged hand deface	<i>Son</i> 6 1	pleasant fountains lie	" 234	
Let those whom Nature hath not	" 11 9	there he came to lie	" 245	
not let that copy die	" 11 14	on the grass she lies	" 473	
Who lets so fair a house fall to decay	" 13	whereon thou dost lie	" 646	

Lie—on his back doth lie	V A	668	Life—But that life lived in death and	R L	404
Lie quietly, and hear	"	709	death in life	"	516
lamps, burnt out, in darkness lies	"	1128	with thy life's decay	"	661
doth Tarquin lie revolving	R L	127	Thou their fair life	"	687
her beloved Collatinus lies	"	256	lost a dearer thing than life	"	780
where such treasure lies	"	280	The life of purity	"	875
from the rubies where it lies	"	318	Or kills his life	"	1045
Lies at the mercy	"	364	to end a hapless life	"	1066
her rosy cheek lies under			A dying life to living infamy	"	1071
like a virtuous monument, she lies	"	391	Till life to death acquit	"	1155
their dear governess and lady lies	"	443	When life is shamed	"	1186
she trembling lies	"	457	to deprive dishonour'd life		
under his insulting falchion lies	"	509	My life's foul deed, my life's fair		
lamb lies panting there	"	737	end shall free it	"	1207
Immodestly lies martyr'd	"	802	Besides, the life and feeling	"	1317
whose guilt within their bosom lies	"	1342	Of spirit, life, and bold audacity	"	1346
under Pyrrhus' proud foot lies	"	1448	art gave lifeless life	"	1374
in bloody channel lies	"	1487	Show'd life imprison'd	"	1456
the father's image lies	"	1753	one man's lust these many lives		
where abundance lies	Son 1	7	confounds	"	1489
where all thy beauty lies		2	Life's lasting date	"	1729
your true image pictured lies	24	6	That life was mine	"	1752
their pride lies buried	25	7	I did give that life	"	1800
that hidden in thee lie	31	8	who holding Lucrece' life	"	1805
that thou in him dost lie	46	5	consumest thyself in single life	Son 9	2
thy fair appearance lies	46	8	the lines of life that life repair	" 16	9
My grief lies onward	50	14	Which hides your life	" 17	4
from Time's chest lie hid	65	10	this gives life to thee	" 18	14
on the ashes of his youth doth lie	73	10	Though in our lives	" 36	6
When you entombed in men's eyes			My life, being made of four, with		
shall lie		81	two alone	" 45	7
my life on thy revolt doth lie		92	Until life's composition	" 45	9
for't lies in thee	101	10	though my lover's life	" 68	12
which in thy breast doth lie	109	4	To live a second life	" 68	7
see where it lies	137	3	Even with my life decay	" 71	12
Therefore I lie with her	138	13	My life hath in this line	" 74	3
the bath for my help lies	153	13	lost the dregs of life	" 74	9
what a hell of witchcraft lies	L C	288	you are to my thoughts as food to		
Therefore I'll lie with love	P P 1	13	life	" 75	1
lie with'er'd on the ground	" 13	9	immortal life shall have	" 81	5
Here enclosed in cinders lie	P T	55	others would give life	" 83	12
Lie, n.—Lust full of forged lies	V A	804	lives more life in one	" 83	13
devise some virtuous lie	Son 72	5	For term of life	" 92	2
by lies we flatter'd be	" 138	14	And life no longer	" 92	3
give the lie to my true sight	" 150	3	my life hath end	" 92	6
against the truth so foul a lie	" 152	14	my life on thy revolt doth lie	" 92	10
thou register of lies	L C	52	than Time wastes life	" 100	13
Lie, v.—would say this poet lies	Son 17	7	better for my life provide	" 111	8
Those lines that I before have writ			And saved my life	" 145	14
do lie	" 115	1	vow'd chaste life to keep	" 154	3
For thy records and what we see			gave life and grace	L C	114
doth lie	" 123	11	Lifeless—Fie, lifeless picture	V A	211
though I know she lies	" 138	2	art gave lifeless life	R L	1874
though I know she lies	P P 1	2	Life-poisoning—Life-poisoning pestilence	V A	740
Life—ending with thy life	V A	12	Lifts—She lifts the coffin-lids	"	1127
life were done	"	197	Lifts up his burning head	Son 7	2
would surpass the life	"	289	Light, n.—the crystal tears gave....	V A	491
it is a life in death	"	413	that shadow heaven's light	"	583
breatheth life in her	"	474	lend the world his light	"	756
or life desire	"	496	their light blown out	"	826
and life was death's annoy	"	497	patron of all light	"	860
reaves his son of life	"	766	May lend thee light	"	1089
with life's strength doth fight	R L	124	office and their light	"	1051
is but to nurse the life	"	141	threw unwilling light	"	1061
As life for honour	"	145	were open'd to the light	R L	106
to betray my life	"	223	No comfortable star did lend his		
Must sell her joy, her life	"	385	light	"	164
Showing life's triumph	"	402	Fair torch, burn out thy light	"	190
death's dim look in life's mortality	"	403			

Light, n.—To darken her whose light	<i>R L</i> 191	Like—Shone like the moon	<i>V A</i> 491
Mine eyes forego their light	" 228	Like a wild bird	" 560
by the light he spies	" 316	like the froward infant	" 562
blinded with a greater light	" 375	like a pale-faced coward	" 569
had sheathed their light	" 397	Like lawn being spread	" 590
eyes fly from their lights	" 461	Like to a mortal butcher	" 618
Small lights are soon blown out	" 647	eyes, like glow-worms	" 621
sets his foot upon the light	" 673	But, like an earthquake	" 648
For light and lust	" 674	An image like thyself	" 664
looks for the morning light	" 745	like a labyrinth	" 684
to meet the eastern light	" 773	like the wanton mermaid's	" 777
in their smoky ranks his smother'd light	" 783	Love comforteth like sunshine	" 799
The light will show	" 807	Lust like a glutton dies	" 803
and bring truth to light	" 940	In such-like circumstance, with such-like sport	" 844
Lends light to all fair eyes that light will borrow	" 1083	Like shrill-tongued tapsters	" 849
with thy piercing light	" 1091	Like a milch doe	" 875
ocean quench their light	" 1231	like one that spies	" 878
gleam'd forth their ashy lights creature, with a flaming light	" 1378	Like soldiers, when their captain	" 893
Feed'st thy light's flame Son 1 6	" 1627	Like milk and blood	" 902
when the gracious light	" 7 1	Like the proceedings	" 910
doe give invention light	" 38 8	like sluices, stopp'd	" 956
with thy much clearer light	" 43 7	But like a stormy day	" 965
once in the main of light	" 60 5	Like many clouds	" 972
to lend base subjects light	" 100 4	like pearls in glass	" 980
Light, v.—Torches are made to light <i>V A</i> 163		Like stars ashamed	" 1032
Let sin, alone committed, light alone	<i>R L</i> 1480	Who, like a king	" 1043
Light, adj.—but light and will aspire <i>V A</i> 150		lurk'd like two thieves	" 1086
Is love so light, sweet boy	" 155	been tooth'd like him	" 1117
to every light impression	" 566	melted like a vapour	" 1166
treads on it so light	" 1028	shows like a virtuous deed	<i>R L</i> 252
should yet be light	" 1184	Like little frosts	" 331
in her light chariot	" 1192	Where, like a virtuous monument	" 391
That through their light joy seemed to appear	<i>R L</i> 1434	Show'd like an April daisy	" 395
And every light occasion	<i>L C</i> 86	Her eyes, like marigolds	" 397
Light, adv.—When thou shalt be disp- powed to set me light	<i>Son</i> 88 1	Her hair, like golden threads	" 400
Lighted—And being lighted	<i>R L</i> 316	Her breasts, like ivory globes	" 407
Lighteth—torch forthwith he....	" 178	Who, like a foul usurper	" 412
Lightness—bear the lightless fire	" 4	like straggling slaves	" 428
steal effects from lightless hell	" 1555	Like to a new-kill'd bird	" 457
Lightning—as from the sky	<i>V A</i> 348	First, like a trumpet	" 470
Thine eye Jove's lightning seems	<i>P P</i> 5 11	Which, like a falcon	" 506
Like—like a bold-faced suitor	<i>V A</i> 6	Like a white hind	" 543
Like a dive-dapper	86	look'st not like deceit	" 585
Or, like a fairy, trip	146	My sighs, like whirlwinds	" 586
Or, like a nymph	147	like a troubled ocean	" 589
flowers like sturdy trees	152	For kings, like gods	" 602
So he were like him	180	the like offences prove	" 613
Like misty vapours	184	Till, like a jade	" 707
Thing like a man	214	Like to a bankrupt	" 711
like a band	225	He like a thievish dog	" 736
like heaven's thunder	268	She like a wearied lamb	" 737
glistens like fire	275	like water that doth eat	" 755
wave like feather'd wings	306	But like still-pining Tantalus	" 858
Then, like a melancholy that, like a falling plume	313	But if the like the snow-white swan desire	" 1011
like a lowly lover	314	mine eyes, like juices	" 1078
Show'd like two silver doves	350	Like an unpractised swimmer	" 1098
How like a jade he stood	366	When with like semblance	" 1113
aim at like delight	391	like a gentle flood	" 1118
Like a red morn	400	moisten'd like a melting eye	" 1227
Like the deadly bullet	453	weep like the dewy night	" 1232
Like the fair sun	461	Like ivory conduits	" 1234
	483	like a goodly champaign plain	" 1247
		Much like a press of people	" 1301
		Like dying coals burnt out	" 1379
		Like bright things stain'd	" 1435
		like a heavy-hanging bell	" 1498
		like a constant and confirmed devil	" 1513

Like—Whose words, like wildfire	<i>R L</i> 1523	Likewise—May be sepulchred	<i>R L</i> 805
like rainbows in the sky	" 1587	their passions likewise lent me	<i>L C</i> 199
stood, like old acquaintance	" 1595	Liking—to swallow Venus' liking	<i>V A</i> 248
Who, like a late-sack'd city	" 1740	bids them do their liking	<i>R L</i> 434
Like feeble age	<i>Son</i> 7 10	yoke thy liking to my will	" 1833
like a makeless wife	" 9 4	Lily—locks her lily fingers	<i>V A</i> 223
Be scorn'd like old men	" 17 10	A lily prison'd	" 362
Which, like a jewel	" 27 11	whose wonted lily white	" 1053
Wishing me like to one	" 29 5	of lilies and of roses	<i>R L</i> 71
Featured like him, like him with		Her lily hand her rosy cheek lies	
friends possess'd	" 29 6	under	" 386
Like to the lark	" 29 11	anger makes the lily pale	" 478
Like stones of worth	" 52 7	Lilles that fester, smell far worse	<i>Son</i> 94 14
interlin like the ocean be	" 56 9	wonder at the lilly's white	" 98 9
But like a sad slave	" 57 11	The lilly I condemned	" 99 6
Like as the waves make towards	" 60 1	A lilly pale, with damask dye	<i>PP</i> 7 5
shadows like to thee	" 61 4	Limb—each several limb is doubled	<i>V A</i> 1067
And, like unletter'd clerk	" 85 6	limbs with travel tired	<i>Son</i> 27 2
like enough thou know'st	" 87 2	Lo, thus by day, my limbe	" 27 13
Like a deceived husband	" 93 2	Limbeck—Distill'd from limbecks	" 119 2
How like Eve's apple	" 93 13	Limed—Birds never limed no secret	
Which, like a canker	" 95 2	busheas fear	<i>R L</i> 88
If like a lamb	" 96 10	Limit—Within this limit	<i>V A</i> 235
How like a winter	" 97 1	nor law, nor limit knows	<i>R L</i> 1120
Like widow'd womb	" 97 8	From limits far remote	<i>Son</i> 44 4
Therefore, like her, I sometime	" 102 13	a limit past my praise	" 82 6
Like a dial-hand	" 104 9	Limning—in limning out	<i>V A</i> 290
but yet, like prayers divine	" 108 5	Limping—by limping sway disabled	<i>Son</i> 66 8
Like him that travels	" 109 6	Line—to attend each line	<i>R L</i> 818
like the dyer's hand	" 111 7	So should the lines of life	<i>Son</i> 16 9
Whilst, like a willing patient	" 111 9	When in eternal lines to time thou	
Like as to make our appetites	" 118 1	grow'st	" 18 12
are nothing like the sun	" 130 1	Nor draw no lines there	" 19 10
And suit thy pity like in every part	" 132 12	These poor rude lines	" 32 4
He learn'd but surely-like to write	" 134 7	With lines and wrinkles	" 63 4
Which like two spirits	" 144 2	in these black lines be seen	" 63 13
who, like a fiend	" 145 11	Nay, if you read this line	" 71 5
Like usury, applying wet to wet	<i>L C</i> 40	My life hath in this line	" 74 3
Like unshorn velvet	" 94	your countenance fill'd up his line	" 86 13
Like fools that in the imagination		Dulling my lines	" 103 8
set	" 136	Those lines that I before have writ	" 115 1
Which, like a cherubin	" 319	in top of rage the lines she rents	<i>L C</i> 55
That like two spirits	<i>PP</i> 2 2	Linem—the nightly linen that she	
to me like oaks, to thee like osiers	" 5 4	wears	<i>R L</i> 680
Like a green plum	" 10 5	Linger—to linger out a purposed	
should use like loving charms	" 11 8	overthrow	<i>Son</i> 90 8
Youth like summer morn, age like		Lingering—Who, with a stay	<i>R L</i> 328
winter weather	" 12 3	Lion—on the lion he will venture	<i>V A</i> 628
Youth like summer brave, age like		rough bear, or lion proud	" 884
winter bare	" 12 4	the lion walk'd along	" 1083
for shadows like myself	" 14 11	As the grim lion fawneth	<i>R L</i> 421
were tuned like the lark	" 15 6	the unicorn and lion wild	" 956
Like a thousand vanquish'd men	" 18 36	Time, blunt thou the lion's paws	<i>Son</i> 19 1
Thy like ne'er was	" 18 50	Lip—lips with loathed satiety	<i>V A</i> 19
Even so, poor bird, like thee	" 21 27	but soon she stops his lips	" 46
Words are easy, like the wind	" 21 33	thy lips shall never open	" 48
Like—like you worse and worse	<i>V A</i> 774	her lips were ready	" 89
Distress likes dumps	<i>R L</i> 1127	turns his lips another way	" 90
Let them say more that like of		Touch but my lips with those fair	
hearsay well	<i>Son</i> 21 13	lips of thine	" 115
But you like none, none you, for		why not lips on lips	" 120
constant heart	" 153 14	upon thy tempting lip	" 127
Liked—That liked of her master	<i>PP</i> 16 2	thy lips the worse for one poor kiss	" 207
Likely—in likely thoughts	<i>V A</i> 990	Graze on my lips	" 283
Likeness—in that thy likeness	" 174	He chafes her lips	" 477
In Tarquin's likeness	<i>R L</i> 596	for thy piteous lips	" 504
the likeness of a man	<i>Son</i> 141 11	Pure lips, sweet seals in my soft	
Liker—Much liker than your paint-		lips imprinted	" 511
ed counterfeit	" 16 8	on my wax-red lips	" 516

Lip—thirsty lips well knew their lips together glued	V A 543	Live—that doth live by slaughter	R L 955
Her lips are conquerors, his lips obey	" 546	Let him have time to live	" 984
his lips' rich treasure	" 552	one that by aims doth live	" 986
nectar from his lips	" 572	my honour lives in thee	" 1032
sweet lips and crystal eyne	" 638	But if I live thou livest in my de-	
so do thy lips	" 724	fame	" 1033
looks upon his lips	" 1123	I live, and seek in vain	" 1044
Her coral lips	R L 420	for which I sought to live	" 1051
in her lips' sweet fold	" 679	To live or die, which of the twain	" 1154
through her lips, so vanisheth	" 1041	The one will live	" 1187
and from his lips did fly	" 1406	fame that lives disbursed be	" 1203
From lips new-waxen pale	" 1653	To those that live	" 1204
through his lips do throng	" 1783	I should not live to speak	" 1642
Of hand, of foot, of lip	Son 106 6	Where shall I live	" 1754
though rosy lips and cheeks	" 116 9	live, sweet Lucrece, live again	" 1770
Whilst my poor lips	" 128 7	And live to be revenged	" 1778
more blest than living lips	" 128 12	But if thou live	Son 3 13
me thy lips to kiss	" 128 14	yet canst not live	" 4 8
more red than her lips' red	" 130 2	lives th' executor to be	" 4 14
not from those lips of thine	" 142 5	their substance still lives sweet	" 5 14
Those lips that love's own hand did make	" 145 1	may live in thine or thee	" 10 14
Upon his lips their silken parcels hurts	L C 87	Herein lives wisdom	" 11 5
Her lips to mine	P P 7 7	you yourself here live	" 13 2
he seized on my lips	" 11 9	Can make you live	" 16 12
And with her lips on his	" 11 10	And you must live	" 16 14
Liquid—A liquid prisoner pent in walls of glass	Son 5 10	You should live twice	" 17 14
List—where I list to sport me	V A 154	So long lives this	" 18 14
in the very lists of love	" 595	My love shall in my verse ever live young	" 19 14
hide them when they list	R L 1008	in thy breast doth live	" 22 7
Be where you list	Son 58 9	where buried love doth live	" 31 9
to list the sad-tuned tale	L C 4	canker lives in sweetest bud	" 35 4
Listening—with listening ear with open listening ear'	V A 698	of all thy glory live	" 37 12
All jointly listening	R L 283	let us divided live	" 39 5
Listening Priam wets his eyes	" 1410	which doth in it live	" 54 4
Listeth—not all she listeth	V A 1548	They live unwo'd	" 54 10
Little—theirselvies in little time	" 564	You live in this	" 55 14
thence doth little harm	" 182	And they shall live	" 63 14
hear a little more	" 195	with infection should be live	" 67 1
And then my little heart	" 709	Why should he live	" 67 9
For every little grief	" 783	lives upon his gains	" 67 12
Little suspecteth the false wor-	" 1179	To live a second life	" 68 7
shipper	R L 86	And live no more	" 72 12
through little vents and crannies	" 310	what in thee doth live	" 79 12
Like little frosts	" 331	Or I shall live	" 81 1
A little harm done	" 528	You still shall live	" 81 13
huge stones with little water-drops	" 959	There lives more life	" 83 13
But little stars may hide	" 1008	So shall I live	" 93 1
The little birds that tune	" 1107	For there can live	" 93 5
the little worms that creep	" 1248	It only live and die	" 94 10
each little mote will peep	" 1251	I'll live in this poor rhyme	" 107 11
a little while doth stay	" 1364	if not lives in disgrace	" 127 8
the Greeks with little lust	" 1884	but live in doubt	" 144 13
Then little strength rings out	" 1495	live thou upon thy servant's loss	" 148 9
And little stars shot	" 1525	I shall not know, but live in doubt	P P 2 13
but a little moment	Son 15 2	Where all those pleasures live	" 5 6
The little Love-god	" 154 1	age and youth cannot live together	" 12 1
on his visage was in little drawn	L C 90	Must live alone	" 18 53
Live—That thine may live	V A 173	Live with me and be my love	" 20 1
which lives by subtlety	" 675	Then live with me and be my love	" 20 16
There lives a son	" 863	To live with thee and be thy love	" 20 20
Adonis lives, and Death	" 962	Lived—there Love lived	V A 246
lives and must not die	" 1017	But now I lived	" 497
That it will live engraven	R L 203	Who when he lived	" 935
		lived and died with him	" 1060
		But when Adonis lived	" 1065
		life lived in death	R L 406
		that lived by foul devouring	" 700
		burn the long-lived phoenix	Son 19 4

Lived—When beauty lived and died	Son	68	2	Leathsome—Some loathsome oath		
What merit lived in me	"	72	2	the herald will contrive	R L	206
have often lived alone	"	105	13	write my loathsome trespass	"	812
who have lived for crime	"	124	14	The loathsome act of lust	"	1636
Livelihood—The precedent of pith and livelihood	V A	26	And loathsome canker lives	Son	35
Lively—death was lively joy	"	498		Lock—under twenty locks	V A	575
Her lively colour kill'd	R L	1593	Play with his locks	"	1090
to bluse through lively veins	Son	67	10	The locks between her chamber	R L	302
A dateless lively heat	"	153	6	His browny locks did hang	L C	85
For her griefs so lively shone	P P	21	17	Lock—locke her lily fingers	V A	228
Liver—which in his liver glows	R L	47	bid Suspicion double-lock the door	"	448
Livery—never let their crimson liv- eries wear	V A	506	Locked—in my hand being lock'd	R L	260
Livery that he wore	"	1107	breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes	"	446
A badge of fame to slander's livery	R L	1054	lock'd up in any chest	Son	48
her face wore sorrow's livery	"	1222	his sweet up-locked treasure	"	52
Thy youth's proud livery	Son	2	3	Lede-star—... to his lustful eye	R L	179
Kept hearts in liveries	L C	195	Lodged—lodged not a mind so ill	"	1580
Livery—Did livery falsehood	"	106	be fairer lodged than gentle love	Son	10
Livest—thou livest in my defame	R L	1033	She was new lodged	L C	84
Living—As if the dead the living should exceed	V A	292	Lofty—bark peel'd from the lofty		
thy death my living sorrow	"	671	pine	R L	1167
against long-living land	R L	622	When lofty trees I see	Son	12
living death and pain perpetual	"	726	sometime lofty towers I see	"	3
A dying life to living infamy	"	1055	Long—one long as twenty	V A	22
no dame hereafter living	"	1714	Which long have rain'd	"	83
Leaving thee living	Son	6	12	with long dishevell'd hair	"	147
would bear thy living flowers	"	16	fetlocks shag and long	"	295	
looking on thee in the living day	"	43	Long may they kiss	"	505	
The living record of your memory	"	55	lovers' hours are long	"	842	
steal dead seeing of his living hue	"	67	the long have gazed	"	927	
inhabit on a living brow	"	68	Long after fearing to creep forth	"	1036	
more blest than living lips	"	128	Of things long since, or	"	1078	
To spend her living	L C	238	after supper long he questioned	R L	122
Living in thrall	P P	18	To hold their cursed-blessed for-			
Lo—And, lo, I lie between	V A	....	tune long	"	866
But, lo, from forth a copse	"	....	But long she thinks	"	1359
Lo, thus my strength is tried	"	....	quench Troy that burns so long	"	1468
When, lo, the unback'd	"	....	too long with her remaining	"	1572
Lo, here the gentle lark	"	....	Short time seems long	"	1573
Where, lo, two lamps	"	....	would be drawn out too long	"	1616
lo, here I prophesy	"	....	from heart-easing words so long	"	1782
Lo, in this hollow cradle	"	....	So long as men can breathe	Son	18
lo, there falls into thy boundless flood	R L	....	So long lives this	"	14
when, lo, the blushing morrow	"	....	So long as youth and thou	"	22
Lo, here weeps Hecuba	"	....	weep afresh love's long-since-can-		
Lo, here the hopeless merchant	"	....	cell'd woe	"	7
Lo, in the orient	Son	7	to outlive long date	"	38	
Lo, thus by day my limbs	"	27	in the long year set	"	52	
Lo, as a careful housewife	"	148	In days long since	"	6	
And, lo, behold these talents	L C	....	thou must leave ere long	"	14
Lo, all these trophies	"	....	that thou forget'st so long	"	14
Lo, this device was sent me	"	....	make him seem long hence	"	100
For, lo, his passion	"	....	so long as brain and heart	"	14
Load—I had my load before	V A	....	Ere long espied a fickle maid	L C	5
She bears the load of lust	R L	....	And long upon these terms	"	176
This load of wrath	"	....	methinks thou stay'st too long	P P	12
Lean—those that pay the willing loan	Son	6	Long was the combat doubtful	"	12	
Leathed—with loathed satiety	V A	....	my tongue to be so long	"	5
Thou loathed in their shame	R L	....	Long—my heart longs not to groan	V A	785
his vanish'd loathed delight	"	....	and then she longs for morrow	R L	1571
turn to loathed sours	"	....	long to hear her words	"	1610
to live a loathed slave	"	....	Longer—no longer to restrain him	V A	579
Leathsome—keep his . . . cabin still	V A	....	cease then thy course and last no		
of his loathsome enterprise	R L	....	longer	R L	1765
			No longer yours than you yourself			
			live here	Son	18	
			draw my sorrows longer	"	2	
			but then no longer glad	"	18	
			No longer mourn for me	"	18	
			"	71	1	

Longer—And life no longer than thy love	<i>Son</i> 92	8	Look—no meaning from their parl-	<i>BL</i>	100
longer nurseth the disease	" 147	2	And death's dim look	"	403
Long-experienced—set thy long-experienced wit to school	<i>RL</i>	1820	my loathsome trespass in my looks	"	812
Long-hid—his wits advisedly	"	1816	with bold stern looks	"	1252
Longing—Longing to hear the hateful foe	"	1698	Pawn'd honest looks	"	1251
as a fever longing still	<i>Son</i> 147	1	and she their looks doth borrow	"	1498
A longing tarryance for Adonis	<i>PP</i> 6	4	piteous looks to Phrygian sheep-	"	
Long-lived—burn the phoenix	<i>Son</i> 19	4	herds lent	"	1502
Long-living—reproach against long-living laud	<i>RL</i>	622	calm looks, eyes wailing still	"	1506
Look—Look, how a bird lies	<i>VA</i>	67	can lurk in such a look	"	1535
Look how he can, she cannot choose	"	79	Serving with looks	<i>Son</i> 7	4
Look in mine eyeballs	"	119	Yet mortal looks	"	7
Look, when a painter	"	289	is famish'd for a look	"	47
Look, what a horse should have	"	299	with a backward look	"	5
He looks upon his love	"	307	clean starved for a look	"	75
Looks on the dull earth	"	340	Thy looks with me	"	98
Look, the world's comforter	"	529	In many's looks the false heart's	"	
and look well to her heart	"	580	history	"	7
Look, how a bright star	"	815	Thy looks should nothing	"	98
Look, how the world's poor people	"	925	could his looks translate	"	10
looks so steadfastly	"	1063	by over-partial looks	"	10
looks upon his lips	"	1123	pretty looks have been mine ene-	"	
That eye which looks on her	<i>RL</i>	290	mies	"	139
Look, as the fair and fiery-pointed sun	"	372	Kill me outright with looks	"	139
She dares not look	"	458	with many a lovely look	<i>PP</i> 4	3
And dotes on what he looks	"	497	Such looks as none could look	"	4
eyes do learn, do read, do look	"	616	Her cloudy looks will calm	"	14
Look, as the full-fed hound	"	694	Look'd—who, being look'd on	<i>VA</i>	87
looks for the morning light	"	745	look'd red and raw	<i>RL</i>	1692
look to her lady's sorrow	"	1221	And some look'd black	"	1743
those far-off eyes look sad	"	1886	look'd but with divining eyes	<i>Son</i> 106	11
Look, look, how listening Priam	"	1548	that I have look'd on truth	"	110
She looks for night	"	1571	The sun look'd on the world	<i>PP</i> 6	11
Look in thy glass	<i>Son</i> 8	1	Look'n—Thou not like deceit	<i>RL</i>	585
and look another way	" 7	12	Looketh—still looketh for a grave	<i>VA</i>	1106
Look, what an unthrift	" 9	9	Looking—Then looking scornfully	<i>RL</i>	187
Look, whom she best endow'd	" 11	11	Looking on darkness	<i>Son</i> 27	8
Then look I death	" 22	4	By looking on thee	"	48
and look for recompense	" 23	11	Looking with pretty ruth	"	4
And look upon myself	" 29	4	Till looking on an Englishman	<i>PP</i> 16	3
Look, what is best	" 37	13	Loop-hole—through thrust	<i>RL</i>	1383
in dreams they look on thee	" 48	3	Loose—nor loose nor tied in formal		
The rose looks fair	" 54	3	plat	<i>LC</i>	29
They look into the beauty	" 69	9	braided in loose negligence	"	35
you look upon this verse	" 71	9	Lord—this false lord arrived	<i>RL</i>	50
should look into your moan	" 71	13	And now this lustful lord	"	169
Look, what thy memory	" 77	9	The Roman lord marcheth	"	301
so oft as thou wilt look	" 77	13	Save of their lord	"	409
strangle and look strange	" 89	8	this faultful lord of Rome	"	715
That leaves look pale	" 97	14	Dear lord of that dear jewel	"	1191
Look in your glass	" 103	6	those proud lords to blame	"	1259
Your own glass shows you when			A letter to my lord	"	1298
you look in it	" 103	14	she thus begins : 'Thou worthy lord	"	1808
My love looks fresh	" 107	10	At Ardes to my lord	"	1832
That looks on tempests	" 116	6	Brings home his lord	"	1884
says beauty should look so	" 127	14	Collatine and his consorted lords	"	1809
Look here, what tributes	<i>LC</i>	197	Dear lord, thy sorrow	"	1676
she hotter that did look	<i>PP</i> 6	7	ere I name him, you fair lords	"	1688
Look—O, what a war of looks	<i>VA</i>	255	Each present lord began	"	1696
For one sweet look	"	371	He, he, fair lords, 'tis he	"	1721
And at his look	"	463	Thou wronged lord of Rome	"	1818
looks kill love, and love by looks	"	464	Lord of my love	<i>Son</i> 26	1
reviveth	"	464	They are the lords	"	94
with looks again	"	1042	after their lord's decease	"	7
			Lord, how mine eyes	<i>PP</i> 15	1
			Lording—It was a lording's daughter	" 16	1
			Lordly—and all his lordly crew	<i>RL</i>	1781
			Loose—Having no fair to lose	<i>VA</i>	1068

<i>Lose</i> —what he would lose again to him lose their mildness	<i>R L</i> 688	<i>Love</i> —Why, there Love lived	<i>V A</i> 246
They that lose half	" 979	Poor queen of love	" 251
Nor lose possession of that fair lose name of single one	" 1158	He sees his love	" 287
If I lose thee	<i>Son</i> 18 10	He looks upon his love	" 307
and I lose both twain	39	Spurns at his love	" 811
which it fears to lose	42 9	His love, perceiving	" 817
knife ill used doth lose his edge	42 11	Love-sick Love by pleading	" 828
lose their dear delight	64 14	love's fire doth assuage	" 834
Lose all and more	97 14	love's deep groans	" 877
So him I lose	102 12	But when he saw his love	" 893
<i>Leseth</i> —Leseth his pride	125 6	Who seen his true-love	" 897
<i>Losing</i> —Losing her woes in shows	134 12	'I know not love	" 409
And losing her, my friend	<i>V A</i> 420	My love to love is love but to dis- grace it	" 412
That thou in losing me	<i>R L</i> 1580	To love's alarms	" 424
Still losing when I saw myself	<i>Son</i> 42 10	should I be in love	" 438
<i>Loss</i> —for loss of Nestor's golden words	" 88 8	Yet would my love	" 442
the hopeless merchant of this loss	" 119 4	that breedeth love	" 444
All losses are restored	<i>Son</i> 30 14	For looks kill love, and love by looks reviveth	" 464
yet I have still the loss	" 34 10	that by love so thriveth	" 466
A loss in love	" 42 4	love did wittily prevent	" 471
my loss is my love's gain	" 42 9	if any love you owe me	" 523
my friend hath found that loss	" 42 10	Chiefly in love	" 568
store with loss, loss with store	" 64 8	Yet love breaks through	" 576
drop in for an after-loss	" 90 4	Tell me, love's master	" 585
Compared with loss of thee	" 90 14	the very lists of love	" 595
live thou upon thy servant's loss	" 146 9	She's Love, she loves	" 610
the loss thereof still fearing	<i>PP</i> 7 10	To which Love's eyes	" 632
Wrought all my loss	" 18 14	For where Love reigns	" 649
<i>Lost</i> —perfect, never lost again	<i>V A</i> 408	Distempering gentle Love	" 653
lost the fair discovery	" 628	eats up Love's tender spring	" 656
had lost his power	" 944	For love can comment	" 714
what treasure hast thou lost	" 1075	in love with thee	" 722
Their virtue lost	" 1131	If love have lent you	" 775
and all together lost	<i>R L</i> 147	I hate not love, but your device	
lost a dearer thing than life	" 687	in love	" 789
captive victor that hath lost in gain	" 730	Call it not love, for Love	" 793
My honey lost, and I	" 836	Love comforteth like sunshine	" 799
that dear jewel I have lost	" 1191	Love's gentle spring	" 801
but lost the dregs of life	<i>Son</i> 74 9	Love surfeits not	" 803
And the just pleasure lost	" 121 3	Love is all truth	" 804
Him have I lost	" 134 13	Leaves Love upon her back	" 814
my honest faith in thee is lost	" 152 8	How love makes young	" 887
Lost, vsed, broken, dead	<i>PP</i> 13 6	How love is wise	" 888
And as goods lost	" 18 7	tidings of her love	" 867
once's for ever lost	" 18 11	Hateful divorce of love	" 932
All my lady's love is lost	" 18 10	Love's golden arrow	" 947
All our love is lost	" 18 48	love, how strange it seems	" 985
<i>Let</i> —bequeath not to their lot	<i>R L</i> 584	fearing my love's decease	" 1003
<i>Loud</i> —To stop the loud pursuers	<i>V A</i> 688	Fie, fie, fond love	" 1021
Anon their loud alarums	" 700	Sorrow on love	" 1136
and my loud crying still	<i>Son</i> 143 14	all love's pleasure	" 1140
Loudest—Let the bird of loudest lay	<i>P T</i> 1	doth my love destroy	" 1163
Lour—still he lours and frets	<i>V A</i> 75	They that love best their loves	
Lour'at—Nay, if thou lour'at on me	<i>Son</i> 149 7	shall not	" 1164
Louring—His louring brows	<i>V A</i> 188	kiss my sweet love's flower	" 1188
Love—but love he laugh'd to scorn	" 4	Of Collatine's fair love	<i>R L</i> 7
O, how quick is love	" 38	love's modest snow-white weed	" 198
Love keeps his revels	" 123	I'll beg her love; but she	" 241
Love is a spirit	" 149	Self-love had never drown'd him	" 266
Is love so light, sweet boy	" 155	Love thrives not in the heart	" 270
seize love upon thy left	" 158	Then Love and Fortune	" 351
cries 'Fie, no more of love	" 185	Against love's fire fear's frost	" 355
What 'tis to love? how want of love tormenteth	" 202	untimely tears, her husband's love	" 570
Being judge in love	" 220	still are fear'd for love	" 611
Love made those hollows	" 248	Yield to my love	" 666
		Instead of love's coy touch	" 669
		For Collatine's dear love	" 821

Love—Whose love of either	<i>R L</i>	1165	Love—When love, converted	<i>Son</i>	49	7
My resolution, love, shall be thy	"	1193	Thus can my love	"	51	1
boast	"	1293	of perfect'st love being made	"	51	10
my lord, my love, my dear	"	1306	But love, for love, thus shall excuse	"	51	12
If ever, love, thy Lucrece	"	1600	Sweet love, renew thy force	"	56	1
Sweet love, what spite	"	1629	So, love, be thou	"	56	5
And entertain my love	"	1631	The spirit of love	"	56	8
If thou my love's desire do contra-	"	1631	Return of love	"	56	12
dict	"	1631	So true a fool is love	"	57	18
Of his self-love, to stop posterity	<i>Son</i>	8 8	O, no! thy love	"	61	9
No love toward others	"	9 13	It is my love	"	61	10
thou bear'at love to any	"	10 1	sin of self-love possesseth all	"	62	1
fairer lodged than gentle love	"	10 10	Mine own self-love quite contrary	"	62	11
for love of me	"	10 18	Against my love shall be	"	63	1
but, love, you are	"	13 1	My sweet love's beauty	"	63	12
dear my love, you know	"	13 13	and take my love away	"	64	12
Time for love of you	"	15 13	my love may still shine bright	"	65	14
carve not with thy hours my love's			I leave my love alone	"	66	14
fair brow	"	19 9	But let your love	"	71	12
My love shall in my verse ever			After my death, dear love	"	72	3
live young	"	19 14	O, leat your true love	"	72	9
Mine be thy love and thy love's			That you for love	"	72	10
use	"	20 14	maken thy love more strong	"	73	13
O, let me, true in love	"	21 9	O, know, sweet love	"	76	9
my love is as fair	"	21 10	and you and love	"	76	10
O, therefore, love, be of thyself	"	22 9	So is my love still telling	"	76	14
ceremony of love's rite	"	23 6	I grant, sweet love	"	79	5
mine own love's strength	"	23 7	my love was my decay	"	80	14
of mine own love's might	"	23 8	And do so, love; yet	"	82	9
Who plead for love	"	23 11	whose love to you	"	85	11
what silent love hath writ	"	23 13	Such is my love	"	88	13
belongs to love's fine wit	"	23 14	Thou canst not, love, disgrace me	"	89	5
Lord of my love	"	26 1	Thy love is better	"	91	9
For thy sweet love remember'd	"	29 13	than thy love will stay	"	92	3
love's long-since-cancell'd woe	"	30 7	upon that love of thine	"	92	4
And there reigns love and all love's			Happy to have thy love	"	92	12
loving parts	"	31 8	so love's face	"	93	2
Hath dear religious love stol'n	"	31 6	May still seem love to me	"	93	3
buried love doth live	"	31 9	in thy face sweet love should ever	"	93	10
Reserve them for my love	"	32 7	If not from my love's breath	"	99	3
this his love had brought	"	32 11	In my love's veins	"	99	5
I'll read, his for his love	"	32 14	my love's sweet face survey	"	100	9
my love no whit disdaineth	"	33 13	Give my love fame faster	"	100	13
which thy love sheds	"	34 13	on my love depends	"	101	3
is in my love and hate	"	35 12	My love is strengthen'd	"	102	1
undivided loves are one	"	36 2	That love is merchandized	"	102	3
In our two loves	"	36 5	Our love was new	"	102	5
alter not love's sole effect	"	36 7	Let not my love	"	105	1
hours from love's delight	"	36 8	kind is my love to-day	"	105	5
my love engraven to this store	"	37 8	of my true love control	"	107	3
And our dear love	"	39 6	My love looks fresh	"	107	10
with thoughts of love	"	39 11	That may express my love	"	108	4
Take all my loves, my love, yea,			So that eternal love in love's fresh			
take them all	"	40 1	case	"	108	9
No love, my love, that thou mayst			conceit of love there bred	"	108	13
true love call	"	40 8	That is my house of love	"	109	5
if for my love thou my love receivest	"	40 5	proved thee my best of love	"	110	8
my love thou usest	"	40 6	A god in love	"	110	12
And yet, love knows	"	40 11	Your love and pity	"	112	1
To bear love's wrong	"	40 12	And that your love	"	114	4
A loss in love	"	42 4	Love is a babe	"	115	13
my loss is my love's gain	"	42 9	Love is not love	"	116	2
embassy of love to thee	"	45 6	Love's not Time's fool	"	116	9
thine inward love of heart	"	46 14	Love alters not with his brief hours	"	116	11
Or heart in love	"	47 4	upon your dearest love	"	117	3
With my love's picture	"	47 5	and virtue of your love	"	117	14
thoughts of love doth share	"	47 8	Thus policy in love	"	118	9
thy picture or my love	"	47 9	And ruin'd love when it is built			
When as thy love hath cast	"	49 3	a new	"	119	11

Love—thy dear love to score	Son	122	10	Love—She burn'd out love	P P	7	14
If my dear love	"	124	1	She framed the love	"	7	15
As subject to Time's love	"	124	3	She bade love last	"	7	16
I think my love as rare	"	130	13	Then must the love be great	"	8	3
to make love groan	"	131	6	when the fair queen of love	"	9	1
Thus far for love	"	136	4	with more than love's good will	"	9	7
fulfi'l the treasure of thy love	"	136	5	O, my love, my love is young	"	12	10
Make but my name thy love, and				that love with love did fight	"	16	5
love that still	"	136	13	Love, whose month was ever May	"	17	2
Thou blind fool, Love	"	137	1	Turning mortal for thy love	"	17	18
When my love swears	"	138	1	Love's denying	"	18	5
O, love's best habit	"	138	11	All my lady's love is lost	"	18	10
And age in love loves not to have				was firmly fix'd in love	"	18	11
years told	"	138	12	Love hath forlorn me	"	18	21
ah, my love well knows	"	139	9	love is lost, for Love is dead	"	18	48
Love is my sin	"	142	1	Live with me and be my love	"	20	1
And seal'd false bonds of love	"	142	7	Live with me and be my love	"	20	16
Two loves I have	"	144	1	If that the world and love were			
that Love's own hand	"	145	1	young	"	20	17
My love is as a fever	"	147	1	To live with thee and be thy love	"	20	20
the physician to my love	"	147	5	Love and constancy is dead	P T	....	22
what eyes hath Love	"	148	1	Number there in love was slain	"	....	28
then love doth well denote	"	148	7	So between them love did shine	"	....	33
Love's eye is not so true	"	148	8	Love hath reason, reason none	"	....	47
O, how can Love's eye be true	"	148	9	Co-supremes and stars of love	"	....	51
O, cunning Love	"	148	13	Love—She loves him best	V A	....	77
But, love, hate on	"	149	13	she cannot choose but love	"	....	79
raised love in me	"	150	13	What 'tis to love? how want of			
Love is too young	"	151	1	love tormenteth	"	....	202
conscience is born of love	"	151	2	To love a cheek that smiles	"	....	262
Triumph in love	"	151	8	O, learn to love	"	....	407
Her love for whose dear love	"	151	14	my ears would love	"	....	483
to me love swearing	"	152	2	She's Love, she loves	"	....	610
after new love bearing	"	152	4	That if I love thee	"	....	660
Oaths of thy love	"	152	10	They that love best their loves			
this holy fire of love	"	153	5	shall not	"	....	1164
Love's brand new-fred	"	153	9	love no stops nor rests	R L	....	1124
Which from Love's fire	"	154	10	that love and am beloved	Son	25	13
Love's fire heats water, water cools				how I do love thee	"	26	13
not love	"	154	14	I love thee in such sort	"	86	13
Love to myself and to no love be-				Thou dost love her, because thou			
side	L C	....	77	know'st I love her		42	6
Love lack'd a dwelling	"	....	92	then she loves but me alone		42	14
For feasts of love	"	....	181	Since why to love I can allege		49	14
Love made them not	"	....	185	For canker vice the sweetest beds			
living in eternal love	"	....	238	doth love		70	7
Religious love put out Religion's eye	"	....	250	for I love you so		71	6
As compound love to physic	"	....	259	that you should love		72	2
O most potential love	"	....	284	to love things nothing worth		72	14
Love's arms are peace	"	....	271	To love that well		73	14
When my love swears	P P	1	1	For I must ne'er love him		89	14
Out facing faults in love with				I love thee in such sort		96	13
love's ill rest	"	1	8	I love not less, though less the			
But wherefore says my love	"	1	9	show appear	"	102	2
O, love's best habit	"	1	11	That mine eye loves it	"	114	14
And age in love loves not to have				I could not love you dearer	"	115	2
years told	"	1	12	Now I love you best	"	115	10
Therefore I'll lie with love and				I love to hear her speak	"	180	9
love with me	"	1	13	Thine eyes I love	"	182	1
in love thus smother'd be	"	1	14	Make but my name thy love, and			
Two loves I have	"	2	1	love that still	"	186	13
thou a heavenly love	"	3	7	And age in love loves not to have			
If love make me forsworn, how				years told	"	188	12
shall I swear to love	"	5	1	not to love, yet, love, to tell	"	140	6
all in love forlorn	"	6	8	I do not love thee	"	141	1
Fair is my love	"	7	1	my heart that loves what they			
her teeths of true love swearing	"	7	8	despise	"	141	8
Dreading my love	"	7	10	Be it lawful I love thee	"	142	9
She burn'd with love	"	7	18	say I love thee not	"	146	1

<i>Love—make me love thee more</i>	<i>Son</i>	150	9	<i>Loving—Loving offenders, thus I</i>	<i>Son</i>	42	5
I love what others do abhor	"	150	11	will	"	62	12
And age in love loves not to have				Self so self-loving were iniquity	"	88	10
years told	<i>PP</i>	1	12	all my loving thoughts on me	"	110	14
If love make me forsown, how				and most most loving breast	"	132	3
shall I swear to love	"	5	1	and loving mourners be	"	142	2
O do not love that wrong	"	5	13	grounded on sinful loving	"	152	1
One knight loves both	"	8	14	In loving thee thou know'st	"	PP	11
So they loved, as love in twain	<i>PT</i>	....	25	should use like loving charms			
Loved—Hunting he loved	<i>VA</i>	....	4	<i>Low—And being low never relieved</i>	<i>VA</i>	....	708
yet she is not loved	"	....	610	by any			
make thee only loved for fear	<i>RL</i>	....	610	Ne'er settled equally, but high or			
Their images I loved	<i>Son</i>	31	13	low	"	....	1139
I loved her dearly	"	42	2	But low shrubs wither	<i>RL</i>	....	665
His rider loved not speed	"	50	8	low vassals to thy state	"	....	666
are loved of more and less	"	96	3	villain court'sies to her low	"	....	1338
nor no man ever loved	"	116	14	Some high, some low	"	....	1412
So they loved, as love in twain	<i>PT</i>	....	25	From his low tract	<i>Son</i>	7	12
Love-god—The little Love-god	<i>Son</i>	154	1	both high and low	<i>LC</i>	....	21
Love-kindling—his love-kindling fire	"	153	3	<i>Low-declined—My honour</i>	<i>RL</i>	....	1705
Love-lacking—Love-lacking vestals	<i>VA</i>	....	752	<i>Lower—Stray lower, where the</i>			
Loveless—To leave the master	<i>PP</i>	16	6	pleasant fountains lie	<i>VA</i>	....	234
Loveliness — Unthrifty loveliness,				<i>Lowly—And like a lowly lover</i>	"	....	350
why dost thou spend	<i>Son</i>	4	1	<i>Loyal—tremble with her loyal fear</i>	<i>RL</i>	....	261
Lovely—more lovely than a man	<i>VA</i>	....	9	Since thou couldst not defend thy			
These lovely caves	"	....	247	loyal dame	"	....	1034
Calls back the lovely April	<i>Son</i>	3	10	when I feard I was a loyal wife	"	....	1048
The lovely gaze where every eye	"	5	2	And the turtle's loyal breast	<i>PT</i>	....	57
Thou art more lovely	"	18	2	Luck—of good or evil luck	<i>Son</i>	14	3
beauteous and lovely youth	"	54	13	<i>Lucrece—Lucrece the chaste</i>	<i>RL</i>	....	7
thy lovely argument	"	79	5	his boast of Lucrece' sovereignty	"	....	36
How sweet and lovely	"	95	1	in Lucrece' face was seen	"	....	64
ladies dead and lovely knights	"	106	4	with modest Lucrece	"	....	123
O thou, my lovely boy	"	126	1	So Lucrece must I force	"	....	182
lovely, fresh, and green	<i>PP</i>	4	2	marcheth to Lucrece' bed	"	....	301
With many a lovely look	"	4	3	by Lucrece' side	"	....	381
Lover—For lovers say, the heart	<i>VA</i>	....	329	And holy-thoughted Lucrece	"	....	384
And like a lowly lover	"	....	350	'Lucrece,' quoth he	"	....	512
must not repel a lover	"	....	573	But cloudy Lucrece	"	....	1084
For lovers' hours are long	"	....	842	Poor Lucrece' cheeks	"	....	1217
trophies of my lovers gone	<i>Son</i>	31	10	whereof in Lucrece view	"	....	1261
rude lines of thy deceased lover	"	82	4	bid fair Lucrece speak	"	....	1268
and dwell in lovers' eyes	"	55	14	'O peace,' quoth Lucrece	"	....	1284
though my lover's life	"	63	12	If ever, love, thy Lucrece	"	....	1306
Thy lovers withering as thy sweet				For Lucrece thought	"	....	1344
self grow'st	"	126	4	is Lucrece come	"	....	1443
Was thin a lover	<i>PP</i>	7	17	Lucrece spends her eyes	"	....	1457
That the lover, sick to death	"	17	7	And therefore Lucrece swears	"	....	1462
Lover'd—would not be so lover'd	<i>LC</i>	....	320	So Lucrece, set a-work	"	....	1496
Love-sick—By this, the queen	<i>VA</i>	....	175	Who finds his Lucrece	"	....	1585
That love-sick Love	"	....	328	thy Lucrece is not free	"	....	1624
Lovest—Why lov'est thou that	<i>Son</i>	8	3	The adulterate death of Lucrece	"	....	1645
that thou none lov'est	"	10	4	For she that was thy Lucrece	"	....	1682
And then thou lov'est me	"	136	14	Till Lucrece' father	"	....	1732
Tell me thou lov'est elsewhere	"	189	5	as pitying Lucrece' woes	"	....	1747
as thou lov'est those	"	142	9	now Lucrece is unliv'd	"	....	1754
Those that can see thou lov'est	"	149	14	Then live, sweet Lucrece	"	....	1770
Because thou lov'est the one	<i>PP</i>	8	4	Lucrece' bleeding stream	"	....	1774
Thou lov'est to hear	"	8	9	holding Lucrece' life	"	....	1805
plainly say thou lov'est her well	"	19	11	the knife from Lucrece' side	"	....	1807
Love-suit—my love-suit, sweet, fulfil	<i>Son</i>	186	4	Burying in Lucrece' wound	"	....	1810
Loving—vestals and self-loving nuns	<i>VA</i>	....	752	And by chaste Lucrece' soul	"	....	1839
the loving swine	"	....	1115	to bear dead Lucrece thence	"	....	1850
there is no hate in loving	<i>RL</i>	....	240	<i>Lucretia—Lucretia's glove, wherein</i>			
and tell my loving tale	"	....	480	her needle sticks	"	....	317
apparel on my tatter'd loving	<i>Son</i>	26	11	Lucretia, marking what he tells	"	....	510
and all love's loving parts	"	31	8	Lucretius—dear daughter, old Lu-			
vouchsafe me but this loving				cretius cries	"	....	1751
thought	"	32	9	bids Lucretius give his sorrow	"	....	1773

Lucretius—'O,' quoth Lucretius, 'I did give	<i>R L</i> 1800	Mad—Who, mad that sorrow should his use control	<i>R L</i> 1781
Lullaby—Then, lullaby, the learned man	<i>P P</i> 16 15	to make the taker mad	<i>Son</i> 129 8
Lung—that burning lungs did raise	<i>L C</i> 228	Mad in pursuit, and in possession so	" 129 9
his spongy lungs bestow'd	" 326	I should grow mad	" 140 9
Lure—As falcons to the lure	<i>V A</i> 1027	Mad slanderers by mad ears be-	
Lurk—lurk in mine eye	" 644	lieved be	" 140 12
embers hid, lurks to aspire	<i>R L</i> 5	frantic-mad with evermore unrest	" 147 10
folly lurk in gentle breasts	" 851	Madam—'Madam, ere I was up	<i>R L</i> 1277
can lurk in such a look	" 1535	Madding—of this madding fever	<i>Son</i> 119 8
'can lurk' from 'cannot' took	" 1537	Made—Nature that made thee	<i>V A</i> 11
tricks and toys that in them lurk	<i>P P</i> 19 39	resistance made him fret	" 69
Lurk'd—lurk'd like two thieves	<i>V A</i> 1086	Torches are made to light	" 163
Lurking—Who sees the . . . serpent	<i>R L</i> 362	Love made those hollows	" 243
Lust—though not in lust	<i>V A</i> 42	his acts made plain	" 359
Careless lust stirs up	556	made mine hard	" 378
sweating Lust on earth	794	And once made perfect	" 408
Lust's effect is tempest	800	thyself art made away	" 763
Lust's winter comes ere summer	802	then apologetics be made	<i>R L</i> 31
Lust like a glutton dies	803	Made glorious by his manly chiv-	
Lust full of forged lies	804	airy	" 109
to obtain his lust	<i>R L</i> 156	and made her thrall	" 725
While lust and murder wakes	" 168	which in thy reign are made	" 804
with lust's foul charm	" 173	If that be made a theme	" 822
armour of still-slaughter'd lust	" 188	the other made divine	" 1164
choked by unresisted lust	" 282	made me stop my breath	" 1180
Stuff up his lust	" 297	Make weak-made women tenants	" 1260
His rage of lust	" 424	made for Priam's Troy	" 1367
Tears barden lust	" 560	made herself herself detest	" 1566
school where Lust shall learn	" 617	vow, which Brutus made before	" 1847
Not to seducing lust	" 639	This were to be new made	<i>Son</i> 2 13
Black lust, dishonour, shame	" 654	hath not made for store	" 11 9
Light and lust are deadly enemies	" 674	So I, made lame	" 37 3
O, that prone lust should stain	" 684	mine eyes be blessed made	" 43 9
And Lust, the thief	" 693	My life, being made of four	" 45 7
While Lust is in his pride	" 705	being made from thee	" 50 8
She bears the load of lust	" 734	of perfect'st love being made	" 51 10
as knowing Tarquin's lust	" 1354	whereof are ye made	" 53 1
the Greeks with little lust	" 1384	are sweetest odours made	" 54 12
Thy heat of lust, fond Paris	" 1473	that made me first your slave	" 58 1
And one man's lust	" 1489	And art made tongue-tied	" 66 9
The loathsome act of lust	" 1536	dead fleece made another gay	" 68 8
lust came evidence to swear	" 1650	what nature made so clear	" 84 10
Is lust in action; and till action lust	<i>Son</i> 129 2	made myself a motley	" 110 2
Lust-breathed—Lust-breathed Tar- quin leaves	<i>R L</i> 3	Made old offences	" 110 4
Lustful—with . . . language broken	<i>V A</i> 47	by evil still made better	" 119 10
And now this lustful lord	<i>R L</i> 169	Made more or less	" 123 12
lode-star to his lustful eye	" 179	that she is made of truth	" 138 1
Lustily—chant it lustily	<i>V A</i> 869	made them swear against the thing	
Lusty—lusty courser's rein	" 31	they see	" 152 12
lusty, young, and proud	" 260	and made him her place	<i>L C</i> 82
treasure of thy lusty days	<i>Son</i> 2 6	made fairer by their place	" 117
and lusty leaves quite gone	" 5 7	and made their wills obey	" 133
Late—Upon the lute doth ravish	<i>P P</i> 8 6	Love made them not	" 185
Phœbus' lute, the queen of music	" 8 10	smiled or made some moan	" 217
Luxury—in heart-wish'd luxury	<i>L C</i> 814	made the blossoms dote	" 235
Lying—Love-god lying once asleep	<i>Son</i> 154 1	that she is made of truth	<i>P P</i> 1 1
Mad—Being mad before	<i>V A</i> 249	tarriance for Adonis made	" 6 4
As they were mad	" 323	which a grove of myrtles made	" 21 4
Of mad mischances	" 738	Made me think upon mine own	" 21 18
Her eyes are mad	" 1062	Whereupon it made this threne	<i>P T</i> 49
It shall be raging-mad	" 1151	Madly—Which madly hurries her	<i>V A</i> 904
let the thief run mad	<i>R L</i> 997	Is madly towd'	<i>R L</i> 171
Sometime 'tis mad	" 1106	desire thus madly led	" 800
mad with their sweet melody	" 1108	Madmen—My thoughts and my dis-	
		course as madmen's are	<i>Son</i> 147 11
		Madness—And in my madness	" 140 10
		Madrigal—Melodious birds sing mad-	
		rigals	<i>P P</i> 20 8

Maid —she hoarsely calls her maid	<i>R L</i>	.... 1214	Make —And with good thoughts	<i>R L</i>	.... 248
cheeks unto her maid seem so	"	.... 1217	makes dispensation	"	.... 257
Even so the maid	"	.... 1228	did make her colour rise	"	
Which makes the maid weep	"	.... 1232	The wind wars with his torch to		
ere I was up,' replied the maid	"	.... 1277	make him stay	"	.... 811
if your maid may be so bold	"	.... 1282	march'd on to make his stand	"	.... 488
Her maid is gone	"	.... 1296	The sight which makes	"	.... 455
A maid of Dian's	<i>Son</i>	153 2	To make the breach	"	.... 469
a fickle maid full pale	<i>L C</i>	.... 5	makes the lily pale	"	.... 478
he 'gan besiege me: 'Gentle maid	"	.... 177	and makes a pause	"	.... 541
He preach'd pure maid	"	.... 315	That to his borrow'd bed he make		
pervert a reconciled maid	"	.... 329	retire	"	.... 573
did bear the maid away	<i>PP</i>	16 14	'This deed will make thee	"	.... 610
Maiden —quench the burning	<i>V A</i>	.... 50	Make slow pursuit	"	.... 696
A pair of maiden worlds	<i>R L</i>	.... 408	Make war against	"	.... 774
the worm intrude the maiden bud	"	.... 848	Let their exhaled unwholesome		
And many maiden gardens	<i>Son</i>	16 6	breaths make sick	"	.... 779
maiden virtue rudely strumpeted	"	.... 66 6	and make perpetual night	"	.... 784
but in her maiden hand	"	.... 154 4	As palmers' chat makes short	"	.... 791
maidens' eyes stuck over all his			'Make me not object	"	.... 806
face	<i>L C</i>	.... 81	To make the child	"	.... 954
Maiden-tongued —For he was	"	.... 100	to make amends	"	.... 961
Maim —died win whom he would ....	"	.... 312	To make him curse	"	.... 970
Main —once in the main of light	<i>Son</i>	60 5	To make him moan	"	.... 977
win of the watery main	"	.... 64 7	That makes him honour'd	"	.... 1005
On your broad main	"	.... 80 8	To make more vent	"	.... 1040
Maintain —this general evil they			Make her moans mad	"	.... 1108
maintain	"	.... 121 3	doth make the wound	"	.... 1116
Maintained —rights in Rome	<i>R L</i>	.... 1838	Make thy sad grove	"	.... 1129
Majesty —With gentle majesty	<i>V A</i>	.... 278	I make some hole	"	.... 1175
ariseth in his majesty	"	.... 856	abridgement of my will I make	"	.... 1198
in plaits of majesty	<i>R L</i>	.... 93	the knife that makes my wound	"	.... 1201
for exiled majesty's repeal	"	.... 640	Which makes the maid weep	"	.... 1232
In great commanders grace and			Make weak-inade women	"	.... 1260
majesty	"	.... 1387	cannot make it less	"	.... 1286
his sacred majesty	<i>Son</i>	7 4	dares not thereof make discovery	"	.... 1314
given grace a double majesty	"	.... 78 8	Deep sounds make lesser noise	"	.... 1329
Make —makes a main unto him	<i>V A</i>	.... 5	doth make him more amazed	"	.... 1356
Make use of time	"	.... 129	and make them bold	"	.... 1559
I'll make a shadow	"	.... 191	to make mine own excuse	"	.... 1658
they make no battery	"	.... 426	his sorrows, make a saw	"	.... 1672
clapping makes it red	"	.... 468	make conquest of the stronger	"	.... 1767
bargains may I make	"	.... 512	sorrow's tide, to make it more	"	.... 1789
purchase if thou make	"	.... 515	and make my old excuse	<i>Son</i>	2 11
wilt thou make the match	"	.... 586	"	"	6 3
make them droop with grief	"	.... 666	make sweet some vial	"	6 14
make my faint heart	"	.... 669	make worms thine heir	"	10 18
To make the cunning hounds	"	.... 686	Make thee another self	"	16 12
shadow makes him stop	"	.... 706	would make the world away	"	11 8
To make thee hate	"	.... 711	do I question make	"	12 9
make true men thieves	"	.... 724	Time's scythe can make defence	"	12 13
Make modest Dian	"	.... 725	Make war upon this bloody tyrant	"	16 2
makes me like you	"	.... 774	Can make you live	"	16 12
Make verbal repetition	"	.... 831	And make the earth devour	"	19 2
makes young men thrall	"	.... 837	Make glad and sorry seasons	"	19 5
that makes him bright	"	.... 862	May make seem bare	"	26 6
to make her stay	"	.... 873	Makes black night beauteous	"	27 12
fear whereof doth make him shake	"	.... 880	doth nightly make grief's strength	"	28 14
make them wet again	"	.... 966	make me travel forth	"	34 2
makes thee ridiculous	"	.... 988	All men make faults	"	35 5
makes the wound seem three	"	.... 1064	I make my love engrafted	"	37 8
That makes more gashes	"	.... 1066	how to make one twain	"	39 18
shall it make most weak	"	.... 1145	shadow shadows doth make bright	"	43 5
Make the young old	"	.... 1152	make some special instant	"	52 11
Yet their ambition makes	<i>R L</i>	.... 68	Makes summer's welcome	"	56 14
He makes excuses	"	.... 114	how happy you make those	"	57 12
Make something nothing	"	.... 154	make towards the pebbled shore	"	60 1
must doting Tarquin make	"	.... 185	should make you woe	"	71 8
can my invention make	"	.... 225	makes thy love more strong	"	78 18
			To make me tongue-tied	"	80 4

Make—your epitaph to make	<i>Son</i>	81	1	Man—Thing like a man	<i>V A</i>	....	214
makes your praises worse	"	84	14	Thou art no man, though of a	"	....	215
the spite of fortune, make me bow	"	90	3	man's complexion	"	....	216
and me most wretched make	"	91	14	For men will kill	"	....	369
dost thou make the shame	"	95	1	and I a man	"	....	724
make me any summer's story	"	98	7	make true men thieves	"	....	887
And make Time's spoils	"	100	12	young men thrall and old men dote	"	....	1048
<i>Make answer, Muse</i>	"	101	5	men's minds confound	"	....	30
To make him much outlive	"	101	11	The eyes of men without an orator	<i>R L</i>	....	41
To make him seem long hence	"	101	14	that meaner men should vaunt	"	....	200
But makes antiquity	"	108	12	A martial man to be	"	....	244
To make of monsters	"	114	5	or an old man's saw	"	....	538
to make our appetites	"	118	1	described in men's nativity	"	....	587
rather make them born	"	123	7	If ever men were moved	"	....	638
to make the taker mad	"	129	8	Men's faults do seldom	"	....	855
proudly make them cruel	"	131	2	man, that coffers up his gold	"	....	954
the power to make love groan	"	131	6	the child a man, the man a child	"	....	1004
makes my heart to groan	"	133	1	The mightier man	"	....	1148
to make thy large 'Will' more	"	135	12	Since men prove beasts	"	....	1240
<i>Make but my name</i>	"	136	13	For men have marble	"	....	1249
she that makes me sin	"	141	14	In men, as in a rough-grown grove	"	....	1252
makes all swift dispatch	"	143	3	Though men can cover crimes	"	....	1254
Lov'e own hand did make	"	145	1	No man inveigh against	"	....	1259
To make me give the lie	"	150	8	With men's abuses	"	....	1291
to make me love thee more	"	150	9	One of my husband's men	"	....	1383
what stop he makes	<i>L C</i>	....	109	The very eyes of men	"	....	1415
To make the weeper laugh	"	124		Here one man's hand	"	....	1489
to make our wits more keen	"	161		And one man's lust	"	....	1785
makes her absence valiant	"	245		That no man could distinguish	<i>Son</i>	15	5
that you make 'gainst mine	"	277		men as plants increase	"	16	12
and yet do question make	"	321		yourself in eyes of men	"	17	10
If love make me forsown	<i>P P</i>	5	1	like old men of less truth	"	18	13
and makes his book thine eyes	"	5	5	So long as men can breathe	"	19	12
lute, the queen of music, makes	"	8	10	pattern to succeeding men	"	20	7
to make me wander thither	"	14	10	A man in hue	"	20	8
make thee a bed of roses	"	20	9	Which steals men's eyes	"	29	1
Makest—maketh thou to be gone	<i>V A</i>	....	188	with fortune and men's eyes	"	32	8
And makest fair reputation	<i>R L</i>	....	623	this man's art and that man's scope	"	32	7
Thou makest the vestal	"	....	883	by the height of happier men	"	34	7
makest waste in niggarding	<i>Son</i>	1	12	For no man well of such a salve	"	35	5
Thou makest faults graces	"	96	4	can speak	"	81	8
That thy sable gender makest	<i>P T</i>	....	18	All men make faults	"	91	12
Maketh—too sensible thy passion				in men's eyes shall lie	"	116	14
maketh	<i>R L</i>	....	1678	even in the mouths of men	"	121	14
thus maketh mine untrue	<i>Son</i>	113	14	of all men's pride I boast	"	129	14
Making—Making them red and pale	<i>V A</i>	....	21	nor no man ever loved	"	137	6
making her cheeks all wet	"	....	83	All men are bad	"	140	7
Making my arms his field	"	....	108	that leads men to this hell	"	141	11
Making it subject	"	....	737	in the bay where all men ride	"	144	8
Making such sober action	<i>R L</i>	....	1403	As testy sick men	"	146	13
Making a famine	"	1	7	the likeness of a man	"	148	8
Making a couplement	"	21	5	is a man right fair	"	153	7
Making no summer	"	68	11	Death that feeds on men	"	154	12
Not making worse what nature	"	84	10	true as all men's	"	157	6
Making his style admired	"	84	12	which yet men prove	"	160	92
Making their tomb	"	86	4	For men diseased	"	161	101
on better judgement making	"	87	12	A reverend man	<i>L C</i>	....	169
making no defence	"	99	4	Small show of man	"	....	174
Making lascivious comments	"	95	6	Yet, if men moved him	"	....	186
making beautiful old rhyme	"	106	8	and often men would say	"	....	190
Making dead wood	"	128	12	This man's untrue	"	....	21
making addition thus	"	185	4	is a man right fair	<i>P P</i>	3	3
Makelos—like a makeless wife	"	9	4	the learned man hath got the lady	"	16	15
Malady—not the least of all these	<i>V A</i>	....	745	gay	"	18	15
maladies	<i>Son</i>	116	8	More in women than in men	"	18	16
our maladies unseen	"	153	8	Like a thousand vanquish'd men	"	18	26
Against strange maladies	"	....	8	'Had women been so strong as men	"	19	28
Malecontent—like a melancholy . . .	<i>V A</i>	....	813	women still to strive with men	"	19	48
Man—more lovely than a man	"	....	9	Every man will be thy friend	"	21	35

Man—No man will supply thy want	<i>PP</i>	21	38	Map—the map of days outworn	<i>Son</i>	68	1
Manage—He will not manage her	<i>VA</i>	....	598	And him as for a map	"	68	13
manage by the well-doing steed	<i>LC</i>	....	112	Mar—Mar not the thing	<i>RL</i>	....	578
Mane—his braided hanging mane	<i>VA</i>	....	271	To mar the subject	<i>Son</i>	103	10
Thin mane, thick tail	"	....	298	Marble—though marble wear with			
through his mane and tail	"	....	305	raining	<i>RL</i>	....	560
Mangling—reprehends her.... eye	<i>VA</i>	....	1065	For men have marble	"	....	1240
Manifold—with objects manifold	<i>LC</i>	....	216	are they form'd as marble will	"	....	1241
Manly—Made glorious by his manly				Not marble, nor the gilded	<i>Son</i>	55	1
chivalry	<i>RL</i>	....	109	March—thy misty vapours march	<i>RL</i>	....	782
Here manly Hector faints	"	....	1486	To march in ranks	<i>Son</i>	32	12
Till manly shane	"	....	1777	March'd—march'd on to make	<i>RL</i>	....	438
Manner—their manners most ex-				bold Hector march'd to field	"	....	1490
pressly told	"	....	1397	Marcheth—marcheth to Lucrece' bed	"	....	801
with manners may I sing	<i>Son</i>	39	1	Marching—marching on with trem-			
in manners holds her still	"	85	1	bling paces	"	....	1391
which public manners breeds	"	111	4	Mare—my palfrey from the mare	<i>VA</i>	....	884
manner of my pity-wanting pain	"	140	4	Margent—Writ in the glassy mar-			
Mansion—Her mansion batter'd	<i>RL</i>	....	1171	gents of such books	<i>RL</i>	....	102
what a mansion have those vices				upon whose weeping margent	<i>LC</i>	....	39
got	<i>Son</i>	95	9	Marigold—Her eyes like marigolds	<i>RL</i>	....	397
upon thy fading mansion spend	"	146	6	But as the marigold	<i>Son</i>	25	6
Of lands and mansions	<i>LC</i>	....	138	Marjoram—And buds of marjoram	"	99	7
Mantle—his.... rudely o'er his arm	<i>RL</i>	....	170	Mark—Didst thou not mark my face	<i>VA</i>	....	643
and throws his mantle by	<i>PP</i>	6	9	Mark the poor wretch	"	....	680
Manual—Set thy seal-manual	<i>VA</i>	....	516	My will that marks thee	<i>RL</i>	....	487
Many—The many musits	"	....	683	to mark how slow time goes	"	....	990
trodden on by many	"	....	707	Mark how one string	<i>Son</i>	8	9
Like many clouds	"	....	972	Mark how with my neglect	"	112	12
Alas, how many bear such shame-				I sit and mark	<i>PP</i>	15	5
ful blows	<i>RL</i>	....	832	Mark—Thy mark is feeble age	<i>VA</i>	....	941
Many a dry drop seem'd	"	....	1375	mark of every open eye	<i>RL</i>	....	520
The scalps of many, almost hid	"	....	1413	For marks descried in men's na-			
Stood many Trojan mothers	"	....	1431	tivity	"	....	538
Many she sees where cares have	"	....	1445	true mark of modesty	"	....	1220
the public plague of many moe	"	....	1479	slander's mark was ever yet the			
why should so many fall	"	....	1483	fair	<i>Son</i>	70	2
these many lives confounds	"	....	1489	it is an ever-fixed mark	"	116	5
Till after many accents	"	....	1719	If knowledge be the mark	<i>PP</i>	5	7
being many seeming one	<i>Son</i>	8	13	Marketh—advisedly she marketh	<i>VA</i>	....	457
thou art beloved of many	"	10	3	Marking—She, marking them, begins	"	....	835
And many maiden gardens	"	16	6	marking what he tells	<i>RL</i>	....	570
the lack of many a thing	"	30	3	Marr'd—To mend the hurt that his			
of many a vanish'd sight	"	30	8	unkindness marr'd	<i>VA</i>	....	478
many a holy and obsequious tear	"	31	5	Marriage—that hath engirt his....	<i>RL</i>	....	221
That due of many now is thine	"	31	12	to the marriage of true minds	<i>Son</i>	116	1
Full many a glorious morning	"	33	1	Married—By unious married	"	8	6
And, proud of many	"	67	12	wert not married to my muse	"	82	1
In many's looks the false heart's				It was married chastily	<i>PT</i>	....	61
history	"	93		Marrow—my marrow burning	<i>VA</i>	....	142
How many lambs might the stern				Marrow-eating—The.... sickness	"	....	741
wolf betray	"	96		Mars—Nor Mars his sword	<i>Son</i>	55	7
How many gazers might'st thou				how god Mars did try her	<i>PP</i>	11	3
lead	"	96	11	Martial—A martial man to be	<i>RL</i>	....	200
many nymphs that vow'd	"	154	3	Martyr'd—lies martyr'd with disgrace	"	....	802
many legions of true hearts	"	154	6	Mavel—Therefore no marvel	<i>VA</i>	....	390
had she many a one	<i>LC</i>	....	43	No marvel then, though I	<i>Son</i>	148	11
Crack'd many a ring	"	....	45	Mask—To mask their brows	<i>RL</i>	....	794
many a blasting hour	"	72		Maska—The region cloud hath			
Many there were that did	"	134		mask'd him from me	<i>Son</i>	83	12
many have, that never touch'd	"	141		their masked buds discloses	"	54	8
many bulwarks builded	"	152		mask'd not thy show	"	70	13
Among the many that mine eyes	"	190		Masoory—root out the work of....	"	55	6
from many a several fair	"	206		Master—His testy master	<i>VA</i>	....	819
with many a lovely look	<i>PP</i>	4	3	Tell me, love's master, shall we			
How many tales to please me	"	7		meet	"	....	585
Map—triumph in the map of death	<i>RL</i>	....	402	asks the weary caitiff for his master	"	....	914
The face, that map which deep				That liked of her master	<i>PP</i>	16	2
impression bears	"	....	1712	To leave the master loveless	"	16	6

<i>Master—beauty as you master now</i>	<i>Son</i>	<i>106</i>	<i>8</i>	<i>May—that I may change</i>	<i>Son</i>	<i>10</i>	<i>9</i>
<i>Master'd—... with a leathern rein</i>	<i>V A</i>	<i>392</i>		<i>beauty still may live</i>	"	<i>10</i>	<i>14</i>
<i>to be master'd by his young</i>	<i>R L</i>	<i>863</i>		<i>Where I may not remove</i>	"	<i>25</i>	<i>14</i>
<i>Mastering—for mastering her</i>	<i>V A</i>	<i>114</i>		<i>May make seem bare</i>	"	<i>26</i>	<i>6</i>
<i>mastering what not strives</i>	<i>L C</i>	<i>240</i>		<i>may I dare to boast</i>	"	<i>26</i>	<i>13</i>
<i>Master-mistress—the master-mis-</i>				<i>Suns of the world may stain</i>	"	<i>33</i>	<i>14</i>
<i>tress of my passion</i>	<i>Son</i>	<i>20</i>	<i>2</i>	<i>I may not evermore acknowledge</i>			
<i>Match—wilt thou make the match</i>	<i>V A</i>	<i>586</i>		<i>thee</i>	"	<i>36</i>	<i>9</i>
<i>shall not match his woe</i>	"	<i>1140</i>		<i>with manners may I sing</i>	"	<i>39</i>	<i>1</i>
<i>Matcheth—they odour matcheth not</i>				<i>separation I may give</i>	"	<i>39</i>	<i>7</i>
<i>thy show</i>	<i>Son</i>	<i>69</i>	<i>13</i>	<i>yet it may be said</i>	"	<i>42</i>	<i>2</i>
<i>Mate—in the possession of his beau-</i>				<i>more blest may be the view</i>	"	<i>58</i>	<i>12</i>
<i>teous mate</i>	<i>R L</i>	<i>18</i>		<i>Where you may be</i>	"	<i>57</i>	<i>10</i>
<i>Mated—is mated with delays</i>	<i>V A</i>	<i>909</i>		<i>You yourself may privilege your</i>			
<i>Matter—No matter where, quoth he</i>	"	<i>715</i>		<i>time</i>	"	<i>58</i>	<i>10</i>
<i>As dry combustious matter</i>	"	<i>1162</i>		<i>my love may still shine bright</i>	"	<i>65</i>	<i>14</i>
<i>mistook the matter so</i>	<i>R L</i>	<i>1826</i>		<i>your true love may seem</i>	"	<i>72</i>	<i>9</i>
<i>No matter then although</i>	<i>Son</i>	<i>44</i>	<i>5</i>	<i>the world may see my pleasure</i>	"	<i>75</i>	<i>8</i>
<i>Then lack'd I matter</i>	"	<i>86</i>	<i>14</i>	<i>May still seem love to me</i>	"	<i>93</i>	<i>3</i>
<i>but waking no such matter</i>	"	<i>87</i>	<i>14</i>	<i>mine eye may be deceived</i>	"	<i>104</i>	<i>12</i>
<i>a plenitude of subtle matter</i>	<i>L C</i>	<i>302</i>		<i>that ink may character</i>	"	<i>108</i>	<i>1</i>
<i>Maturity—Crawls to maturity</i>	<i>Son</i>	<i>60</i>	<i>6</i>	<i>That may express my love</i>	"	<i>108</i>	<i>4</i>
<i>Maud—favours from a maund she</i>				<i>I may be straight</i>	"	<i>121</i>	<i>11</i>
<i>draw</i>	<i>L C</i>	<i>36</i>		<i>My time disgrace and wretched</i>			
<i>Maw—and pine the maw</i>	<i>V A</i>	<i>602</i>		<i>minutes kill</i>	"	<i>126</i>	<i>8</i>
<i>May—sweet boy, and may it be</i>	"	<i>153</i>		<i>She may detain, but not still keep</i>	"	<i>126</i>	<i>10</i>
<i>That thine may live</i>	"	<i>172</i>		<i>That I may not be so</i>	"	<i>140</i>	<i>13</i>
<i>by pleading may be blest</i>	"	<i>328</i>		<i>Thy pity may deserve</i>	"	<i>142</i>	<i>12</i>
<i>sorrow may be said</i>	"	<i>333</i>		<i>Suspect I may</i>	"	<i>144</i>	<i>10</i>
<i>Long may they kiss</i>	"	<i>503</i>		<i>My soul doth tell my body that he</i>			
<i>May say, the plague is banish'd</i>	"	<i>510</i>		<i>may</i>	"	<i>151</i>	<i>7</i>
<i>bargains may I make</i>	"	<i>512</i>		<i>there may be aught applied</i>	<i>L C</i>	<i>68</i>	
<i>that he may depart</i>	"	<i>578</i>		<i>may her suffering ecstasy assuage</i>	"	<i>69</i>	
<i>much as may be proved</i>	"	<i>608</i>		<i>counsel may stop awhile</i>	"	<i>159</i>	
<i>may be compared well</i>	"	<i>701</i>		<i>with acture they may be</i>	"	<i>185</i>	
<i>May lend thee light</i>	"	<i>864</i>		<i>Suspect I may, yet not</i>	<i>PP</i>	<i>2</i>	<i>10</i>
<i>O yes, it may; thou hast.</i>	"	<i>939</i>		<i>'T may be she joy'd to jest</i>	"	<i>14</i>	<i>9</i>
<i>What may a heavy groan advantage</i>	"	<i>950</i>		<i>'T may be again</i>	"	<i>14</i>	<i>10</i>
<i>may the better thrive</i>	"	<i>1011</i>		<i>thy cheeks may blow</i>	"	<i>17</i>	<i>9</i>
<i>that they may surprise</i>	<i>R L</i>	<i>166</i>		<i>Where thy desert may merit praise</i>	"	<i>19</i>	<i>27</i>
<i>sorrow may on this arise</i>	"	<i>186</i>		<i>pleasures may thee move</i>	"	<i>20</i>	<i>15</i>
<i>May feel her heart</i>	"	<i>465</i>		<i>Truth may seem, but cannot be</i>	<i>PT</i>	<i>62</i>	
<i>foul sin may say</i>	"	<i>629</i>		<i>May—the darling buds of May</i>	<i>Son</i>	<i>18</i>	<i>3</i>
<i>never may behold</i>	"	<i>746</i>		<i>oft 'twixt May and April</i>	<i>L C</i>	<i>102</i>	
<i>where it may find</i>	"	<i>760</i>		<i>Love whose mouth was ever May</i>	<i>PP</i>	<i>17</i>	<i>2</i>
<i>May set at noon</i>	"	<i>784</i>		<i>In the merry month of May</i>	"	<i>21</i>	<i>2</i>
<i>May likewise be</i>	"	<i>805</i>		<i>Mayst—mayst thou well be taisted</i>	<i>V A</i>	<i>128</i>	
<i>Tarquin's eye may read the mot</i>	"	<i>830</i>		<i>thou revenged mayst be</i>	<i>R L</i>	<i>1194</i>	
<i>where he the lamb may get</i>	"	<i>878</i>		<i>Thou mayst call thine</i>	<i>Son</i>	<i>11</i>	<i>4</i>
<i>where none may spy him</i>	"	<i>881</i>		<i>where thou mayst prove</i>	"	<i>26</i>	<i>14</i>
<i>his suit may be obtained</i>	"	<i>898</i>		<i>that thou mayst true love call</i>	"	<i>40</i>	<i>3</i>
<i>stars may hide them</i>	"	<i>1008</i>		<i>thou mayst come and part</i>	"	<i>48</i>	<i>12</i>
<i>The crow may bathe</i>	"	<i>1009</i>		<i>thou mayst in me behold</i>	"	<i>78</i>	<i>1</i>
<i>I may convey this troubled soul</i>	"	<i>1176</i>		<i>this learning mayst thou taste</i>	"	<i>77</i>	<i>4</i>
<i>That he may vow</i>	"	<i>1179</i>		<i>by the dial's shady stealth mayst</i>			
<i>may be so bold</i>	"	<i>1282</i>		<i>know</i>	"	<i>77</i>	<i>7</i>
<i>may be call'd a hell</i>	"	<i>1287</i>		<i>mayst without attaint o'erlook</i>	"	<i>82</i>	<i>2</i>
<i>Collatine may know</i>	"	<i>1312</i>		<i>that thou mayst take</i>	"	<i>91</i>	<i>18</i>
<i>may grace the fashion</i>	"	<i>1319</i>		<i>Thou mayst be false</i>	"	<i>92</i>	<i>14</i>
<i>her beauty I may tear</i>	"	<i>1472</i>		<i>mayst thou be denied</i>	"	<i>142</i>	<i>14</i>
<i>that we may give redress</i>	"	<i>1603</i>		<i>thou mayst have thy 'Will</i>	"	<i>143</i>	<i>13</i>
<i>may be imagined</i>	"	<i>1622</i>		<i>Maze—with a winding maze</i>	<i>R L</i>	<i>1151</i>	
<i>'How may this forced stain be</i>				<i>Bid me discourse</i>	<i>V A</i>	<i>138</i>	
<i>wiped</i>	"	<i>1701</i>		<i>trees support me</i>	"	<i>145</i>	
<i>May my pure mind with the foul</i>	"	<i>1704</i>		<i>draw me through the sky</i>	"	<i>152</i>	
<i>act dispense</i>	"	<i>1706</i>		<i>I list to sport me</i>	"	<i>153</i>	
<i>May any terms acquit me</i>	"	<i>1794</i>		<i>'Ay me,' quoth Venus</i>	"	<i>154</i>	
<i>Yet neither may possess</i>				<i>fire that burneth me</i>	"	<i>187</i>	
<i>widow well may keep</i>	<i>Son</i>	<i>9</i>	<i>7</i>				

Me—shouldst contemn me this
 Give me one kiss
 'Give me my hand
 'Give me my heart
 O give it me
 and let me go
 leave me here alone
 Let me excuse thy courser
 done me double wrong
 Each part in me
 feeling were bereft me
 very smell were left me
 O thou didst kill me, kill me once
 again
 buys my heart from me
 if any love you owe me
 seek not to know me
 Now let me say
 Tell me, love's master
 you crush me; let me go
 to withhold me so
 But that thou told'st me
 be ruled by me
 thou hear'st me moralize
 Leave me, and then
 makes me like you
 'Ay me!' she cries
 Yet pardon me, I felt
 To cipher me
 thou shalt charge me
 'She took me kindly
 assist me in the act
 Shall plead for me
 for his sake spare me
 for thine own sake leave me
 do not then ensnare me
 do not deceive me
 I complain me
 to blush with me
 Make me not object to the tell-tale
 Day
 Tarquin wronged me
 thine honour lay in me
 From me by strong assault
 have come to me
 O, hear me then
 thou gavest me to repose
 and enchain'd me
 Teach me to curse him
 For me, I force not
 doth me no right
 to do me good
 to rid me of this shame
 hath Tarquin rifid me
 For me, I am the mistress of my fate
 Ay me! the bark peel'd
 made me stop my breath
 read it in me
 think no shame of me
 mine own would do me good
 But tell me, girl, when went
 Go, get me hither paper
 speed to come and visit me
 So, I command me
 Show me the strumpet
 To me came Tarquin armed
 In me woes
 might be done to me
 O, teach me how to make

V A 206
 " 209
 " 373
 " 374
 " 375
 " 379
 " 382
 " 403
 " 429
 " 436
 " 439
 " 441
 " 449
 " 517
 " 523
 " 525
 " 533
 " 585
 " 611
 " 612
 " 614
 " 673
 " 712
 " 716
 " 774
 " 833
 " 998
 R L 207
 " 226
 " 233
 " 350
 " 480
 " 582
 " 583
 " 584
 " 585
 " 598
 " 792
 " 806
 " 819
 " 834
 " 835
 " 916
 " 930
 " 933
 " 934
 " 996
 " 1021
 " 1027
 " 1028
 " 1031
 " 1050
 " 1069
 " 1167
 " 1180
 " 1195
 " 1204
 " 1274
 " 1275
 " 1289
 " 1307
 " 1308
 " 1471
 " 1544
 " 1615
 " 1623
 " 1653

Me—this refuge let me find
 Lucrece, now attend me
 suppose thou dost defend me
 the help that thou shalt lend me
 your honourable faiths to me
 stain be wiped from me
 acquit me from this chance
 to give this wound to me
 this end from me derived
 Shows me a bare-boned death
 But kneel with me
 for love of me
 by addition me of thee defeated
 So is it not with me
 O, let me, true in love
 And then believe me
 persuade me I am old
 as thine in me
 Thou gavest me thine
 Mine eyes have drawn thy shape,
 and thine for me
 Points on me graciously
 To show me worthy
 where thou mayst prove me
 I haste me to my bed
 shake hands to torture me
 Wishing me like to one
 parts of me to thee did give
 hast all the all of me
 O, then vouchsafe me
 mask'd him from me now
 make me travel forth
 o'er take me in my way
 sourly robs from me
 Let me confess
 that do with me remain
 by me be borne alone
 public kindness honour me
 then ten times happy me
 if aught in me
 all the better part of me
 Kill me with spites
 Ay me! but yet thou
 beauty being false to me
 touches me more nearly
 doth she abuse me
 lay on me this cross
 she loves but me alone
 dreams do show thee me
 thought kills me
 recounting it to me
 art present still with me
 And scarcely greet me
 do I ensconce me here
 To leave poor me
 The beast that bears me
 to bear that weight in me
 More sharp to me
 should I haste me thence
 made me first your slave
 O, let me suffer
 Show me your image
 and idle hours in me
 From me far off
 shows me myself indeed
 Ruin hath taught me
 No longer mourn for me
 If thinking on me
 And mock you with me

R L 1654
 " 1682
 " 1684
 " 1685
 " 1690
 " 1701
 " 1706
 " 1722
 " 1755
 " 1761
 " 1830
 Son 10 13
 " 20 11
 " 21 1
 " 21 9
 " 21 10
 " 22 1
 " 22 7
 " 22 14
 " 24 10
 " 26 10
 " 26 12
 " 26 14
 " 27 1
 " 28 6
 " 29 5
 " 31 11
 " 31 14
 " 32 9
 " 33 12
 " 34 2
 " 34 3
 " 35 14
 " 36 1
 " 36 3
 " 36 4
 " 36 11
 " 37 14
 " 38 5
 " 39 2
 " 40 14
 " 41 9
 " 41 14
 " 42 4
 " 42 7
 " 42 12
 " 42 14
 " 43 14
 " 44 9
 " 45 12
 " 47 10
 " 49 6
 " 49 9
 " 49 13
 " 50 5
 " 50 6
 " 50 12
 " 51 3
 " 58 1
 " 58 5
 " 59 7
 " 61 7
 " 61 14
 " 62 9
 " 64 11
 " 71 1
 " 71 8
 " 71 14

Me—What merit lived in me	Son	72	2	He—and they, as pitying me	Son	132	1
forget me quite	"	72	3	torments me with disdain	"	132	2
For you in me can nothing worthy				To mourn for me	"	132	11
prove	"	72	4	it gives my friend and me	"	133	2
more for me than mine	"	72	6	to torture me alone	"	133	3
speak well of me untrue	"	72	10	Me from myself	"	133	5
to shame nor me nor you	"	72	12	Whoe'er keeps me	"	133	11
thou mayst in me behold	"	73	1	and all that is in me	"	133	14
In me thou see'st	"	73	5	surety-like to write for me	"	134	7
In me thou see'st	"	73	9	hast both him and me	"	134	13
shall carry me away	"	74	2	and me in that one 'Will	"	135	14
the better part of me	"	74	8	let me pass untold	"	136	9
To make me tongue-tied	"	80	4	For nothing hold me	"	136	11
will hold me up afoist	"	80	9	That nothing me, a something	"	136	12
in me each part	"	81	4	And then thou lovest me	"	136	14
yield me but a common grave	"	81	7	think me some untutor'd youth	"	138	3
Me for my dumb thoughts	"	85	14	she thinks me young	"	138	5
that struck me dead	"	86	6	with her and she with me	"	138	13
gift in me is wanting	"	87	7	O, call not me to justify	"	139	1
Or me, to whom thou gavest it	"	87	10	Wound me not	"	139	3
disposed to set me light	"	88	1	and slay me not by art	"	139	4
thou in losing me	"	88	8	tell me thou lovest elsewhere	"	139	5
Doing the vantage, double-vantage				Let me excuse thee	"	139	9
me	"	88	12	Kill me outright with looks	"	139	14
forsake me for some fault	"	89	1	sorrow lend me words	"	140	3
disgrace me half so ill	"	89	5	yet, love, to tell me so	"	140	6
hate me when thou wilt	"	90	1	she that makes me sin	"	141	14
make me bow	"	90	3	turn back to me	"	143	11
If thou wilt leave me, do not leave				kiss me, be kind	"	143	12
me last	"	90	9	two spirits do suggest me still	"	144	2
than high birth to me	"	91	9	To win me soon to hell	"	144	5
and me most wretched make	"	91	14	But being both from me	"	144	11
state to me belongs	"	92	7	To me that languish'd	"	145	8
canst not vex me	"	92	9	Hath left me	"	147	7
still seem love to me	"	93	3	O me, what eyes hath love	"	148	1
thy looks with me	"	93	4	thou keep'st me blind	"	148	13
issue seem'd to me	"	97	9	Nay, if thou lour'st on me	"	149	7
make me any summer's story tell	"	98	7	make me give the lie	"	150	3
O, blame me not	"	103	5	how to make me love thee	"	150	9
and doing me disgrace	"	103	8	raised love in me	"	150	13
To me, fair friend, you never can				For, thou betraying me	"	151	5
be old	"	104	1	to me love swearing	"	152	2
and Death to me subscribes	"	107	10	though in me you behold	L C	....	71
Then give me welcome	"	110	13	over me hath power	"	....	74
Pity me then	"	111	8	But woe is me	"	....	78
Pity me then, dear friend	"	111	13	for me many bulwarks bulldod	"	....	152
is enough to cure me	"	111	14	Till thus he 'gan besiege me	"	....	177
who calls me well or ill	"	112	3	less of shame in me remains	"	....	188
None else to me	"	112	7	By how much of me	"	....	189
govern me to go about	"	113	2	what tributes wounded fancies			
Let me not to the marriage	"	115	1	sent me	"	....	197
and upon me proved	"	116	13	their passions likewise lent me	"	....	199
Accuse me thus	"	117	1	Nature hath charged me	"	....	220
do tie me day by day	"	117	4	Since I their altar, you enpatron me	"	....	224
transport me farthest from your				What me your minister	"	....	229
sight	"	117	8	was sent me from a nun	"	....	232
Bring me within the level	"	117	11	O, pardon me, in that my boast	"	....	246
But shoot not at me	"	117	12	which brought me to her eye	"	....	247
you were once unkind befriends				O, hear me tell	"	....	253
me now	"	120	1	that to me belong	"	....	254
soon to you, as you to me	"	120	11	and you o'er me being strong	"	....	257
and yours must ransom me	"	120	14	as he to me appears	"	....	299
to give them from me was I bold	"	122	11	Him poison'd me, and mine did			
forgetfulness in me	"	122	14	him restore	"	....	301
To me are nothing novel	"	123	8	Ay me! I fell	"	....	321
Were't aught to me	"	125	1	think me some untutor'd youth	PP	1	3
let me be obsequious	"	125	9	thinking that she thinks me young	"	1	5
render, only me for thee	"	125	12	and love with me	"	1	13
me thy lips to kiss	"	128	14	two spirits do suggest me still	"	2	2

Me—To win me soon to hell	<i>PP</i>	2	5	Meeting—the clouds contend	<i>VA</i>	....	820
For being both to me	"	2	11	till meeting greater ranks	<i>RL</i>	....	1441
cures all disgrace in me	"	3	8	All our merry meetings	<i>PP</i>	18	46
If by me broke	"	3	13	Meetness—found a kind of meetness	<i>Son</i>	118	7
If love make me forsorn	"	5	1	Melancholy—like a malcontent	<i>VA</i>	....	313
These thoughts, to me like oaks	"	5	4	oppreſ'd with melancholy	<i>Son</i>	45	8
Which is to me some praise	"	5	10	Mellow—The mellow plum doth fall	<i>VA</i>	....	527
many tales to please' me	"	7	9	Melodious—Melodious discord, heav-			
'twixt thee and me	"	8	8	enly tune	"	....	481
Spenser to me, whose deep conceit	"	8	7	the sweet melodious sounds	<i>PP</i>	8	9
thou left'st me nothing	"	10	8	Melodious birds sing madrigals	"	20	8
yet thou left'st me more	"	10	9	Melody—with their sweet melody	<i>RL</i>	....	1108
thou didst bequeath to me	"	10	12	Melt—or seem to melt	<i>VA</i>	....	144
the warlike god embraced me	"	11	5	melt with the midday sun	"	....	750
the warlike god unlaced me	"	11	7	Which her cheek melts	"	....	982
To kiss and clip me	"	11	14	melt at mine eyes' red fire	"	....	1073
And das'd me to a cabin	"	14	3	Melt at my tears	<i>RL</i>	....	594
to make me wander thither	"	14	10	when sun doth melt	"	....	1218
and bade me come to-morrow	"	15	12	Melted—Was melted like a vapour	<i>VA</i>	....	1166
To spite me now	"	15	15	Melting—to his melting buttock lent	"	....	315
Yet not for me	"	15	16	morning's silver-melting dew	<i>RL</i>	....	24
Love hath forlorn me	"	18	21	molten like a melting eye	"	....	1227
to round me on th' ear	"	19	51	All melting; though our drops	<i>LC</i>	....	300
Live with me and be my love	"	20	1	Memorial—which for memorial still	<i>Son</i>	74	4
Then live with me	"	20	16	Memory—might bear his memory	"	1	4
pleasures might me move	"	20	19	their brave state out of memory	"	15	8
Made me think upon	"	21	18	living record of your memory	"	55	8
None alive will pity me	"	21	28	shall never cut from memory	"	63	11
Head—As he roots the mead	<i>VA</i>	....	636	will give their memory	"	77	6
As winter meads when sun	<i>RL</i>	....	1218	what thy memory cannot contain	"	77	9
Meadow—the meadows green	<i>Son</i>	83	3	Frou hence your memory	"	81	3
Meagre—ugly, meagre, lean	<i>VA</i>	....	931	with lasting memory	"	122	2
Mean—know not what we mean	"	....	126	Mend—To mend the hurt	<i>VA</i>	....	478
what dost thou mean	"	....	933	the thought of hearts can mend	<i>Son</i>	69	2
means to immure herself	"	....	1194	thou dost but mend the style	"	78	11
if thou mean to chide	<i>RL</i>	....	484	sinful then, striving to mend	"	103	9
do I mean to place him	"	....	517	Mended—Whether we are mended	"	59	11
I mean to bear thee	"	....	670	Merchandized—That love is mer-			
What means the world	<i>Son</i>	148	6	chandized whose rich esteeming	"	102	3
Meane—that men should vaunt	"	....	41	Merchant—The merchant fears	<i>RL</i>	....	336
Meaning—His meaning struck her	<i>VA</i>	....	462	merchant of this loss	"	....	1660
Could pick no meaning	<i>RL</i>	....	100	Merciful—It shall be merciful	<i>VA</i>	....	1155
would not take her meaning	<i>PP</i>	11	12	Merciless—the and pitchy night	"	....	821
Means—Some happy mean to end a				tries a merciless conclusion	<i>RL</i>	....	1160
hapless life	<i>RL</i>	....	1045	Mercy—Lies at the mercy	"	....	364
These means, as frets	"	....	1140	in her heart did mercy come	<i>Son</i>	145	5
Pausing for means	"	....	1385	Merely—characters and words mere-			
That he finds means	"	....	1561	ly but art	<i>LC</i>	....	174
With means more blessed	<i>Son</i>	16	4	merely with the garment	"	....	316
Than public means	"	111	4	Merit—Thy merit hath my duty	<i>Son</i>	26	2
Meant—and meant thereby	"	11	13	What merit lived in me	"	72	2
Measure—Measure my strangeness				And place my merit	"	88	2
with my unripe years	<i>VA</i>	....	524	or thy dear merit	"	108	4
to tread the measures	"	....	1148	it merits not reproving	"	142	4
they measure by thy deeds	<i>Son</i>	69	10	What merit do I in myself respect	"	149	9
are not my measure	"	91	7	Where thy desert may merit	<i>PP</i>	19	27
Measured—Thus far the miles are....	"	50	4	Meritorious—a fair design	<i>RL</i>	....	1692
Mediator—be you mediators	<i>RL</i>	....	1020	Mermaid—The mermaid's voice	<i>VA</i>	....	429
Medicine—And brought to medicine	<i>Son</i>	118	11	like the wanton mermaid's songs	"	....	777
Meditation—O, fearful meditation	"	65	9	As if some mermaid	<i>RL</i>	....	1411
Meed—this favour, for thy meed	<i>VA</i>	....	15	Merry—she hears a merry horn	<i>VA</i>	....	1025
is the meed proposed	<i>RL</i>	....	132	And merry fools	<i>RL</i>	....	989
Meek—all recreant, poor, and meek	"	....	710	slain in merry company	"	....	1110
Meet—shall we meet to-morrow	<i>VA</i>	....	583	brooks not merry guests	"	....	1125
here she meets another	"	....	91	All my merry jigs	<i>PP</i>	18	9
to meet the eastern light	<i>RL</i>	....	773	All our merry meetings	"	18	46
ne'er meet with Opportunity	"	....	903	In the merry month of May	"	21	2
they with winter meet	<i>Son</i>	5	13	Messenger—the mindful messenger			
with base infection meet	"	94	11	come back	<i>RL</i>	....	1583

Messenger —By those swift	<i>Son</i> 45	10	Might —worst of fortune's might	<i>Son</i> 90	12
Met —When as I met the boar	<i>V A</i>	999	gives thee all thy might	" 100	2
Met far from home	<i>R L</i>	1596	built up with newer might	" 123	2
Metal —With twisted metal	<i>L C</i>	205	with cunning, when thy might	" 139	7
Methinks —And yet methinks	<i>Son</i> 14	2	hast thou this powerful might	" 150	1
Methinks no face so gracious	" 62	5	her absence valiant, nor her might	<i>L C</i>	245
which methinks still doth stand	" 104	11	Mightier —The mightier man, the		
That all the world besides mo-			mighty is the thing	<i>R L</i>	1004
thinks are dead	" 112	14	do not you a mightier way	<i>Son</i> 16	1
methinks thou stay'st too long	<i>P P</i> 12	12	Mightily —but mightily he noted	<i>R L</i>	414
Method —To new-found methods	<i>Son</i> 78	4	Might —Then mightst thou pause	<i>V A</i>	137
Metre —And stretched metre	" 17	12	thou mightst my seat forbear	<i>Son</i> 41	9
Mettle —That horse his mettle	<i>L C</i>	107	mightst thou lead away	" 96	11
Mickle —more mickle was the pain	<i>P P</i> 16	9	Mighty —Thyself art mighty	<i>R L</i>	583
Mid-day —tired in the mid-day heat	<i>V A</i>	177	forgot in mighty Rome	" 1644	
melts with the mid-day sun	"	750	How mighty then you are	<i>L C</i>	233
Middle —strong youth in his middle			Milk —Like a milch doe	<i>V A</i>	875
age	<i>Son</i> 7	6	Mild —raging-mad and silly-mild	"	1151
Midnight —dead of dark midnight	<i>R L</i>	1625	And let mild women	<i>R L</i>	979
Midst —But in the midst	"	344	not infant sorrows, bear them mild	"	1096
And midst the sentence	"	566	By this mild patience	"	1268
Yet in the midst of all	<i>P P</i> 7	11	But the mild glance	"	1899
Might —He might be buried	<i>V A</i>	244	So mild that Patience	"	1605
the feast might ever last	"	447	this mild image drew	"	1520
kings might be espoused	<i>R L</i>	20	so weary and so mild	"	1542
Might have excuse to work	"	235	Mild as a dove	<i>P P</i> 7	2
might compass his fair fair	"	346	Mildness —to him lose their	<i>R L</i>	979
might have reposed still	"	382	Mile —To leap large lengths of miles	<i>Son</i> 44	10
Till they might open	"	399	Thus far the miles are measured	" 50	4
and shame that might ensue	"	1263	Milk —Like milk and blood	<i>V A</i>	902
which the world might bear her	"	1321	Milk-white —than her dove	<i>P P</i> 9	3
might become them better	"	1323	Million —That millions of strange		
There might you see	"	1380	shadows on you tend	<i>Son</i> 53	2
That one might see	"	1386	Million'd —Time, whose million'd		
You might behold	"	1388	accidents	" 115	5
might one behold	"	1395	Mind —so hard a mind	<i>V A</i>	203
Their pleading might you see	"	1401	if she knew his mind	"	308
might be done to me	"	1623	with disturbed mind	"	340
might plead for justice there	"	1649	For all my mind	"	368
when I might charm thee so	"	1681	weak and silly mind	"	1018
beauty's rose might never die	<i>Son</i> 1	2	doth men's minds confound	"	1048
might bear his memory	" 1	4	troubled minds that wake	<i>R L</i>	126
in honour might uphold	" 13	10	And in his inward mind	"	185
it might unused stay	" 48	3	burthen of a guilty mind	"	735
That I might see	" 59	9	to close so pure a mind	"	761
might be better used	" 82	13	let beasts bear gentle minds	"	1148
being extant, well might show	" 83	6	For men have marble, women		
might the stern wolf betray	" 96	9	waxen, minds	"	1240
might I from myself depart	" 109	8	At last she calls to mind	"	1866
Might I not then say	" 115	10	to mock the mind	"	1414
Then might I not say so	" 115	18	sav'e to the eye of mind	"	1426
might have remember'd	" 120	9	not a mind so ill	"	1530
It might for Fortune's bastard	" 124	2	came in her mind the while	"	1836
That she might think me	" 138	8	should bear a wicked mind	"	1540
might dart their injuries	" 139	12	and spotless is my mind	"	1656
If I might teach thee	" 140	5	May my pure mind	"	1704
might speak ill of thee	" 140	10	her mind untainted clears	"	1710
might think sometime it saw	<i>L C</i>	10	from weak minds proceeds	"	1825
I might as yet have been	"	75	her husband's shape in mind	* <i>Son</i> 9	8
That she might think me	<i>P P</i> 1	3	that I may change my mind	" 10	9
as well as well might be	" 16	2	To work my mind	" 27	4
Air, would I might triumph so	" 17	10	by night my mind	" 27	13
pleasures might me move	" 20	19	dot put this in my mind	" 50	13
Might—nor brag not of thy might	<i>V A</i>	113	Since mind at first	" 59	8
sought with all my might	<i>R L</i>	488	the beauty of thy mind	" 69	9
of mine own love's might	<i>Son</i> 23	8	thy mind's imprint will bear	" 77	8
sharp'nd in his former might	" 56	4	new acquaintance of thy mind	" 77	12
unless this miracle have might	" 65	18	vex me with inconstant mind	" 92	9
spends all his might	" 80	3	mine eye is in my mind	" 118	1

Mind—hath the mind no part

My most true mind
Or whether doth my mind
And my great mind
Divert strong minds
the marriage of true minds
been with unknown minds
for now I know thy mind
That in my mind
The mind and sight
did enchant the mind
and in it put their mind
none of the mind

Minded—if all were minded so
Mindful—but now the mindful mes-

senger come back

Mine—Though mine be not so fair
The kiss shall be thine own as

well as mine

Look in mine eyeballs

Mine eyes are grey

Adonis' heart hath made mine hard

this poor heart of mine

And these mine eyes

mine eyes to watch

lurk in mine eye

whispers in mine ear

presenteth to mine eye

Mine eyes forego their light

never countermand mine eye

thine eyes betray thee unto mine

to embrace mine infamy

see thy state and pity mine

hang their heads with mine

from this affaint of mine

cavil with mine infamy

mine eyes, like sluices

to affright mine eye

mine honour is new-born

mine honour be the knif's

the slander of mine ill

mine own would do me good

Mine enemy was strong

to make mine own excuse

Thine, mine, his own

to 'venge this wrong of mine

That life was mine

'She's mine.' 'O, mine she is

for she was only mine

'tis mine that she hath kill'd

'This fair child of mine

Mine be thy love

thy heart when mine is slain

in mine own love's strength

of mine own love's might

Mine eye hath play'd

Mine eyes have drawn

which wit so poor as mine

love stol'n from mine eye

he was but one hour mine

As thou being mine, mine is the

good report

The pain be mine

What can mine own praise to mine

own self bring

what is't but mine own

All mine was thine

then do mine eyes best see

mine eyes be blessed made

Son 118 7 | Mine—Mine eye and heart are at a

mortal war

Mine eye my heart thy picture's

sight

My heart mine eye the freedom

mine eye's due is thine

Betwixt mine eye and heart

When that mine eye

mine eye is my heart's guest

dearest and mine only care

knowledge of mine own desert

that keeps mine eye awake

Mine own true love

possesseth all mine eye

so gracious is as mine

mine own worth do define

Mine own self-love

than mine own desert

matter; that enfeebled mine

With mine own weakness

thow art assur'd mine

As thou being mine, mine is thy

good report

and mine eye may be deceived

Not mine own fears

thow mine, I thine

Gored mine own thoughts

Mine appetite I never more

mine eye is in my mind

thus maketh mine untrue

mine eye saith true

Mine eye well knows

That mine eye loves it

How have mine eyes

Mine ransomys yours, and yours

that mine ear confounds

Myself I'll forfeit, so that other

mine

One will of mine

dost thou to mine eyes

Or mine eyes seeing this

have been mine enemies

love thee with mine eyes

Nor are mine ears

O, but with mine compare

of love as oft as mine

thine eyes woo as mine importune

thee

I mine honour shielded

that mine eyes have seen

but mine own was free

And mine I pour

hearts that do on mine depend

that you make 'gainst mine

and mine did him restore

then it is no fault of mine

Her lips to mine

Lord, how mine eyes

the office of mine eyes

think upon mine own

Either was the other's mine

Mingle—To mingle beauty

Mingled—with others being

being mingled both together

red nor pale, but mingled so

Mingling—Mingling my talk with

tears

Minion—O thou.... of her pleasure

Minister—What me your minister

L C 229

Son 46 1

" 46 3

" 46 4

" 46 13

" 47 1

" 47 3

" 47 7

" 48 7

" 49 10

" 61 10

" 61 11

" 62 1

" 62 5

" 62 7

" 72 6

" 86 14

" 88 5

" 92 2

" 96 14

" 104 12

" 107 1

" 108 7

" 110 3

" 110 10

" 113 1

" 113 14

" 114 3

" 114 11

" 114 14

" 119 7

" 120 14

" 128 4

" 134 3

" 135 12

" 137 1

" 137 11

" 139 10

" 141 1

" 141 5

" 142 3

" 142 7

" 142 10

L C 151

" 190

" 195

" 256

" 274

" 277

" 301

" 7 7

" 15 1

" 15 4

" 21 18

" 36

V A 735

" 691

" 902

R L 1510

" 797

" 9

Misery—Proving from world's minority their right	R L	67	Mistress—My mistress, when she walks	Son	130	12
Minstrel—Feast-finding minstrels	"	817	But at my mistress' eye	"	153	9
Minute—But in one minute's sight	V A	746	got new fire, my mistress' eyes	"	153	14
one minute in an hour	"	1187	but I, my mistress' thrall	"	154	12
Who buys a minute's mirth	R L	213	Sweetly supposed them mistress			
as minutes fill up hours	"	297	of his heart	L C	....	142
Till every minute pays	"	329	Lest that my mistress hear	P P	19	50
One poor retiring minute	"	962	Mistrust—where it should most	V A	....	1154
to brief minutes tell	Son	14	and full of fond mistrust	R L	....	284
So do our minutes	"	60	duty kindled her mistrust	"	....	1352
thy precious minutes waste	"	77	itself could not mistrust	"	....	1516
and wretched minutes kill	"	126	Mistrustful—in some wood	V A	....	826
But now are minutes added	P P	15	Misty-like misty vapours	"	....	184
each minute seems a moon	"	15	eye of heaven is out, and misty night	R L	....	356
Miracle—unless this... have might	Son	65	And let thy misty vapours	"	....	782
Mire—his coal-black wings in mire	R L	....	Misuse—are oaths but to misuse thee	Son	152	7
Mirror—now that fair fresh mirror	"	1760	Mix'd—such lamps together mix'd	V A	....	489
Mirth—Who buys a minute's mirth	"	213	eloquence with sighs is mix'd	R L	....	563
For mirth doth search	"	1109	Which is not mix'd	Son	125	11
Miscall'd—truth.... simplicity	Son	66	and solace mix'd with sorrow	P P	15	11
Mischance—Of mad mischances	V A	738	Moan—repetition of her moans	V A	....	831
With some mischance	R L	968	moved with woman's moans	R L	....	587
bechance him pitiful mischances	"	976	monuments of lasting moans	"	....	798
Mischief—A mischievous	V A	764	To make him moan; but pity not	"	....
Why work'st thou mischief	R L	960	his moans	"	....	977
Misdeed—Then kings' misdeeds	"	609	Make her moans mad	"	....	1108
That from their own misdeeds	"	637	moan tired moan	"	....	1363
Miser—As 'twixt a miser and his wealth	Son	75	of fore-bemoaned moan	Son	30	11
Misery—For misery is trodden on	V A	707	time's leisure with my moan	"	44	12
and much misery	"	738	should look into your moan	"	71	13
Is no friend in misery	P P	21	upon myself with present moan	"	149	8
Misfortune—Of hard misfortune	R L	....	smiled or made some moan	L C	....	217
Misgoverning—dishonour, shame, misgoverning	"	654	the cause of all my moan	P P	18	51
Mishap—languisheth in her mishaps	V A	603	Every thing did banish moan	"	21	7
Misplaced—honour shamefully....	Son	66	Moan—to make him moan	R L	....	977
Misprision—upon.... growing	"	87	And moan the expense	Son	30	8
Misled—is his heart misled	R L	....	Mock—to mock the subtle in themselves beguiled	R L	....	957
Miss—blamed her miss	V A	53	fools to mock at him resort	"	....	989
Miss'd—being clouded presently is miss'd	R L	....	Mock with thy tickling beams	"	....	1090
thy record never can be miss'd	Son	122	higher seem'd, to mock shadows like to thee do mock my	"	....	1414
Mis-shapen—Mis-shapen Time, copesmate of ugly Night	R L	925	sight	Son	61	4
Missing—she in him finds missing	V A	605	And mock you with me	"	71	14
Mistake—hounds.... their smell	"	686	mock their own presage	"	107	6
Mistakes that aim, and cleaves off the eye mistakes	"	942	Mocking—You mocking birds	R L	....	1121
though I mistake my view	Son	148	Modern—How far a modern quill	Son	83	7
Mistaking—Or me, to whom thou gavest it, else mistaking	"	10	Moderest—and modest pride	V A	....	278
Mistook—mistook the matter so	R L	1826	Make modest Dian	"	....	725
Mist—In his dim mist	"	548	With modest Lucrece	R L	....	123
And wipe the dim mist	"	643	love's modest snow-white weed	"	....	196
Muster thy mists to meet	"	773	O modest wantons	"	....	401
Mistress—Their mistress, mounted, through the empty skies	V A	1191	Her modest eloquence with sighs is mixed	"	....	563
our mistress' ornaments	R L	....	That ever modest eyes	"	....	683
I am the mistress of my fate	"	1069	Moderately—She moderately prepares	"	....	1607
to her mistress' hies	"	1215	Modesty—wanton modesty	"	....	401
Her mistress she doth give	"	1219	true mark of modesty	"	....	1220
set in her mistress' sky	"	1230	terror and dear modesty	L C	....	202
the master-mistress of my passion	Son	20	cold modesty, hot wrath	"	....	293
sovereign mistress over wrack	"	125	Moe—public plague of many moe	R L	....	1479
Therefore my mistress' eyes	"	127	In me moe woes	"	....	1615
My mistress' eyes	"	130	Found yet moe letters	L C	....	47
that from my mistress reeks	"	8	And labouring in moe pleasures	"	....	139

Molten'd—.... like a melting eye	<i>R L</i>	1227	More—Her more than haste	<i>V A</i>	909
Moisture—calls it heavenly	<i>V A</i>	64	once more leap her eyes	"	1050
The heavenly moisture	"	542	That makes more gashes	"	1066
O, that infected moisture of his eye	<i>L C</i>	323	more am I accurst	"	1120
Moment—which in a moment	<i>R L</i>	250	now no more reflect	"	1130
Even in the moment	"	888	more sweet-smelling sire	"	1178
but a little moment	<i>Son</i>	15 2	espoused to more fame	<i>R L</i>	20
Upon the moment	<i>L C</i>	248	he pineth still for more	"	98
Momentary—This momentary joy	<i>R L</i>	690	More than his eyes	"	105
Monarch—But happy monarchs	"	611	And so, by hoping more	"	137
Drink up the monarch's plague	<i>Son</i>	114 2	Or gaining more	"	138
Or monarch's hand	<i>L C</i>	41	beneath as more divine	"	291
Monarchy—commanding in his mon-			Paying more slavish tribute	"	299
archy	"	196	To add a more rejoicing	"	332
'Mongst—'Mongst our mourners	<i>P T</i>	20	birds more cause to sing	"	333
Monster—to make of monsters	<i>Son</i>	114 5	latch, and with no more	"	339
Month—joy breeds months of pain	<i>R L</i>	690	With more than admiration	"	418
whose month was ever May	<i>P P</i>	17 2	with more dreadful sights	"	462
In the merry month of May	"	21 2	more rage and lesser pity	"	468
Monument—Where, like a virtuous			her oratory adds more grace	"	564
monument, she lies	<i>R L</i>	391	'No more,' quoth he	"	667
Poor wasting monuments	"	798	To make more vent	"	1040
To fill with worm-holes stately			doth make the wound ache more	"	1116
monuments	"	946	No more than wax	"	1245
nor the gilded monuments	<i>Son</i>	55 1	The more to blame	"	1278
Your monument shall be	"	81 9	For more it is	"	1286
shalt find thy monument	"	107 13	When more is felt	"	1288
Mood—his with nought agrees	<i>R L</i>	1095	moves more than hear them told	"	1324
it smalls my mood	"	1273	with more than haste	"	1332
Ia writ in moods	<i>Son</i>	93 8	Speed more than speed	"	1336
and the encrimson'd mood	<i>L C</i>	201	Promise more speed	"	1349
Moody—And moody Pluto winks	<i>R L</i>	553	make him more amazed	"	1356
this moody heaviness	"	1602	The more she saw the blood	"	1357
Moon—Shone like the moon	<i>V A</i>	492	The more she thought	"	1358
that hides the silver moon	<i>R L</i>	371	More feeling-painful	"	1679
The moon being clouded	"	1007	But more than he	"	1718
With sun and moon	<i>Son</i>	21 6	That I no more can see	"	1764
stain both moon and sun	"	35 3	to make it more	"	1789
The mortal moon hath her eclipse			How much more praise	<i>Son</i>	2 9
endured	"	107 5	she gave thee more	"	11 11
each minute seems a moon	<i>P P</i>	15 15	Thou shouldst print more	"	11 14
Moralize—thou hearst me moralize	<i>V A</i>	712	With means more blessed	"	16 4
Not could she moralize	<i>R L</i>	104	more lovely and more temperate	"	18 2
More—more lovely than a man	<i>V A</i>	9	An eye more bright	"	20 5
More white and red	"	10	Let them say more	"	21 13
What follows more she murders			More than that tongue that more		
with a kiss	"	54	hath more express'd	"	23 12
Which bred more beauty	"	70	more rich in hope	"	29 5
with a more delight	"	78	once more re-survey	"	32 3
More thirst for drink	"	92	No more be grieved	"	35 1
Fie, no more of love	"	185	more than thy sins are	"	35 8
Nay, more than flint	"	200	or all, or more	"	37 6
her woe the more increasing	"	254	ten times more in worth	"	38 9
the happy season once more fits	"	327	What hast thou then more than		
Burneth more hotly, swelleth with			thou hadst before	"	40 2
more rage	"	332	thou hadst this more	"	40 4
Once more the engine	"	367	touch me more nearly	"	42 4
Once more the ruby-colour'd	"	451	More sharp to me	"	50 12
no more had seen	"	504	O, how much more	"	54 1
now no more resisteth	"	563	shall shine more bright	"	55 3
no more detain him	"	577	more blest may be	"	56 12
And more than so	"	661	thrice more wish'd, more rare	"	56 14
hear a little more	"	709	To do more for me	"	72 6
more gold begets	"	768	And hang more praise	"	72 7
more moving than your own	"	776	live no more to shame	"	72 12
More I could tell, but more I dare			makes thy love more strong	"	73 13
not say	"	805	There lives more life	"	83 13
him seen no more	"	819	Which can say more	"	84 1
bids them fear no more	"	899	of praise add something more	"	85 10

-no more shall dwell Of more delight than hawks loved of more and less More flowers I noted more weak in seeming is of more worth If I no more can write And more, much more I never more will grind Incapable of more our appetites more keen more strong, far greater more than I have spent that receive thee more Made more or less Which prove more short Lose all, and more more blest than living lips Coral is far more red is there more delight a far more pleasing sound More than enough make thy large 'Will' more Is more than my o'er-press'd de- fence can bide without be rich no more there's no more dying then make me love thee more The more I hear and see More worthy I to be more perjured I more black and damned here by that cost more dear to make our wits more keen with more than love's good will <i>P P</i> 9 7 he saw more wounds than one And yet thou left'st me more more mickle was the pain More in women than in men Use his company no more Morn—of the weeping morn From morn till night Like a red morn He cheers the morn or morn or weary even To wake the morn one early morn did shine when his youthful morn dried up the dewy morn Fair was the morn Youth like summer morn Morning—And waked the morning Musing the morning morning's silver-melting dew looks for the morning light revish the morning air that tune their morning's joy Full many a glorious morning the morning sun of heaven watch; the morning rise Mortal—on this mortal round Like to a mortal butcher for thy mortal vigour of all mortal things overthrow of mortal kind Where mortal stars, as bright had closed up mortal eyes at the mercy of his mortal sting And by their mortal fault	Son 89 10 " 91 11 " 96 3 " 99 14 " 102 1 " 103 3 " 103 5 " 103 13 " 110 10 " 113 13 " 118 1 " 119 12 " 119 14 " 122 12 " 123 12 " 125 4 " 125 6 " 128 12 " 130 2 " 130 7 " 130 10 " 135 3 " 135 12 " 139 8 " 146 12 " 146 14 " 150 9 " 150 10 " 150 14 " 152 13 " 152 18 " 156 54 " 96 " 161 <i>P P</i> 9 7 " 9 13 " 10 9 " 16 9 " 18 18 " 21 50 <i>V A</i> 2 " 154 " 453 " 484 " 495 <i>R L</i> 942 <i>Son</i> 83 9 " 63 4 <i>P P</i> 6 1 " 9 1 " 12 3 <i>V A</i> 855 " 866 <i>R L</i> 24 " 745 " 778 " 1107 <i>Son</i> 88 1 " 132 5 <i>P P</i> 15 2 " 618 " 958 " 996 " 1018 <i>V A</i> 368 " 618 " 958 " 996 " 1018 <i>R L</i> 13 " 168 " 364 " 724	Mortal—Yet mortal looks adore are at a mortal war eternal slave to mortal rage Above a mortal pitch The mortal moon Turning mortal for thy love Mortality—death's dim look in life's mortality sad mortality o'er-ways their power Mortgage—an mortgaged to thy will Morrow—Venus salutes him with this fair good-morrow when lo, the blushing morrow give demure good-morrow and then she longs for morrow a windy night, a rainy morrow Most—when most his choice shall it make most weak it should most mistrust And most deceiving when it seems most just it shows most toward When most unseen, then most doth tyrannize Great grief grieves most manners most expressly told Who should weep most thou none lovest is most evident <i>Son</i> 90 7 Sets you most rich with your most high deserts one most heinous crime in that I honour most With what I most enjoy When most I wink Most worthy comfort, now my greatest grief Yet be most proud Where breath most breathes shall be most my glory Who is it that says most And to the most of praise and me most wretched make they most do show of this most balmy time sold cheap what is most dear Most true it is and most most loving breast The most sweet favour My most true mind most kingly drinks it up My most full flame When most impeach'd and most precious jewel I am perjured most O most potential love When he most burn'd Mot—may read the mot afar Note—each little mote will peep Mother—O, had thy mother that suck'd an earthly mother mother of dread and fear nor mothers' groans respecting That mother tries a merciless conclusion many Trojan mothers sharing joy unbless some mother <i>Son</i> 2 4 Thou art thy mother's glass aire and child and happy mother	Son 7 7 " 46 1 " 64 4 " 86 6 " 107 5 <i>P P</i> 17 18 <i>R L</i> 403 <i>V A</i> 859 <i>R L</i> 1082 " 1219 " 1571 <i>Son</i> 65 2 " 134 2 <i>Son</i> 90 7 <i>V A</i> 570 " 1145 " 1154 " 1156 " 1157 <i>R L</i> 676 " 1117 " 1397 " 1792 <i>Son</i> 10 4 " 15 10 " 17 2 " 19 8 " 25 4 " 29 8 " 43 1 " 48 6 " 78 9 " 81 14 " 83 10 " 84 1 " 85 10 " 91 14 " 94 2 " 107 9 " 110 3 " 110 5 " 110 14 " 113 10 " 118 14 " 114 10 " 115 4 " 125 14 " 131 4 " 152 6 <i>L C</i> 264 " 314 <i>R L</i> 830 " 1251 <i>V A</i> 203 " 863 <i>R L</i> 117 " 481 " 1160 " 1481 <i>Son</i> 2 4 " 8 9 " 8 11
--	--	--	--

Mother—As any mother's child	Son	21	11	Moving—Who, moving others	Son	94	3
And play the mother's part	"	143	12	Doth cite each moving sense	P P	15	3
Motion—with their continual....	R L	....	591	Mow—but for his scythe to mow	Son	60	12
The heavy motion	"	....	1326	Much—"Tis much to borrow	V A	....	411
with swift motion slide	Son	45	4	be still as much	"	....	442
no motion shall I know	"	51	8	with too much handling	"	....	560
Hath motion, and mine eye	"	104	12	as much as may be	"	....	608
wood whose motion sounds	"	128	2	With much ado	"	....	694
the motion of thine eyes	"	149	12	mischances and much misery	"	....	738
all that borrow'd motion	L C	....	827	Is so much o'erworn	"	....	866
Motive—the grounds and motives of	"	....		how much a fool was I	"	....	1015
her woe	"	....		too much wonder of his eye	R L	....	95
Motley—motley to the view	Son	110	2	That, cloy'd with much, he	"	....	98
Mould—stealing moulds from heaven	V A	....	730	Those that much covet	"	....	134
Mount—although he mount her	"	....	598	In having much	"	....	151
mounts up on high	"	....	854	She, much amazed	"	....	446
If he mount he dies	R L	....	508	With too much labour drowns	"	....	1099
Mountain—on mountain or in date	V A	....	232	and too much talk affords	"	....	1106
As mountain snow melts	"	....	750	Much like a press of people	"	....	1301
the aspiring mountains	R L	....	548	much imaginary work was there	"	....	1422
The mountain or the sea	Son	113	11	To give her so much grief	"	....	1463
And all the craggy mountains	yields	P P	20	that so much guile	"	....	1584
Mountain-spring—As from a	R L	....	1077	How much more praise	Son	2	9
Mountain-top—Flatter the moun-	tain-top	Son	33	for thou art much too fair	"	6	13
Mounted—Her champion mounted	V A	....	596	Much liker than your painted			
mounted, through the empty skies	"	....	1191	counterfeit	"	16	8
though mounted on the wind	Son	51	7	replete with too much rage	"	23	3
Mourn—to mourn some newer way	R L	....	1365	with thy much clearer light	"	43	7
No longer mourn for me	Son	71	1	so much of earth and water	"	44	11
Yet so they mourn	"	127	13	O, how much more	"	54	1
To mourn for me	"	132	11	though much, is not so great	"	61	9
In black mourn I	P P	18	19	so much as my poor name	"	71	11
Mourner—mourner, black and grim	V A	....	920	and much enrich thy book	"	77	14
let no mourner say	R L	....	1797	shalt win much glory	"	88	8
and they mourners seem	Son	127	10	Lest I too much profane	"	89	11
and loving mourners be	"	132	3	To make him much outlive	"	101	11
'Mongst our mourners	P T	....	20	And more, much more, than in			
Mourn'st—thou mourn'st in vain	P P	21	19	my verse	"	103	13
Mournful—her.... hymns did hush	Son	102	10	could not so much hold	"	122	9
Mourning—clad in mourning black	R L	....	1585	by paying too much rent	"	125	6
the mourning and congealed face	"	....	1744	with too much disdain	"	140	2
As those two mourning eyes	Son	132	9	And so much less	L C	....	188
mourning doth thee grace	"	132	11	By how much of me	"	....	189
Mouse—the weak mouse panteth	R L	....	555	my heart so much as warmed	"	....	191
Mouth—Open'd their mouths	V A	....	248	enough,—too much, I fear	P P	19	49
Enfranchising his mouth	"	....	396	Mud—Mud not the fountain that			
that sweet coral mouth	"	....	542	gave drink to thee	R L	....	577
they spend their mouths	"	....	695	infect fair founts with venom mud	"	....	850
Whose frothy mouth	"	....	901	and silver fountains mud	S m	35	2
even in the mouths of men	Son	81	14	find their sepulchres in mud	L C	....	46
Mouthed — Another flap-mouth'd				Muffled—Blind muffled bawd	R L	....	768
mourner	V A	....	920	Mulberry—Would bring him mul-			
Of mouthed graves	Son	77	6	berries	V A	....	1103
Move—thy outward parts would....	V A	....	435	Murder—To rate the boar for murther	"	....	906
This moves in him more rage	R L	....	468	While lust and murder wakes	R L	....	168
moves more than hear them told	"	....	1324	tragedies and murders fell	"	....	766
that move thy pity	"	....	1553	rape and murder's rages	"	....	909
my thoughts canst move	Son	47	11	of murder and of theft	"	....	918
these pleasures may thee move	P P	20	15	Murder—she murders with a kiss	V A	....	54
pleasures might me move	"	....	20	I murder shameful scorn	R L	....	1189
Moved—Being moved, he strikes	V A	....	623	I'll murder straight	"	....	1634
moved with woman's moans	R L	....	587	Murder'd—murder'd this poor heart	V A	....	502
Be moved with my tears	"	....	588	murder'd with the view	"	....	1031
Yet if men moved him	L C	....	101	Murder'st—Thou murder'st troth	R L	....	885
Mover—O fairest mover	V A	....	368	and murder'st all that are	"	....	929
Moving—more moving than your own	"	....	776	Murderous—The murderous knife	"	....	1735
star that guides my moving	Son	26	9	such murderous shame commits	Son	9	14
				possess'd with murderous hate	"	10	5
				I perjur'd, murderous		129	3

Murmur—each murmur stay	V A	706	Mus't—to all the world mus't die	A	81	6
Muse—with me as with that Muse	Son 21	1	I must no'er love him	"	89	14
Had my friend's Muse	" 32	10	I must each day say o'er	"	108	6
How can my Muse	" 33	1	and I must strive	"	112	5
Be thou the tenth Muse	" 38	9	Needs must I under my transgres-			
If my slight Muse do please	" 38	13	sion bow		120	3
invoked thee for my Muse	" 78	1	and yours must ransom me		120	14
my sick Muse doth give	" 79	4	my deeds must not be shown		121	12
married to my Muse	" 82	1	though delay'd, answer'd must be		126	11
My tongue-tied Muse	" 83	1	my sweet'st friend must be		123	4
by all the Muses fled	" 85	4	In thy stores' account I one must be		126	10
Where art thou, Muse	" 100	1	she must herself assay	L C	156	
Return, forgetful Muse	" 100	5	That we must curb it	"	163	
Rise, resty Muse	" 100	9	where I myself must render	"	221	
O truant Muse	" 101	1	must your oblations be	"	223	
Make answer, Muse	" 101	5	Must for your victory	"	258	
Then do thy office, Muse	" 101	13	As they must needs	PP	8	2
my Muse brings forth	" 103	1	Then must the love be great	"	8	8
Musie—Ear's deep-sweet music	V A	432	one must be refused	"	16	9
Whose tongue is music now	"	1077	Must live alone	"	18	53
Music to hear, why hear'st thou			Muster—muster troops of cares	R L	720	
music sadly	Son 8	1	Muster thy misis	"	773	
But that wild music	" 102	11	Mustering—.... to the quiet cabinet	"	442	
thou my music, music play'st	" 128	1	Mute—or else be mute	"	208	
music hath a far more pleasing			attorney once is mute	"	325	
sound	" 130	10	Will not my tongue be mute	"	227	
is music and sweet fire	PP 5	12	be you mute and dumb	"	1123	
If music and sweet poetry agree	" 8	1	beauty being mute	Son 83	11	
lute, the queen of music, makes	" 8	10	the very birds are mute	"	97	12
That defunctive music can	P T	14	Mutiny—Gives false alarms, suggest-			
Musing—Musing the morning	V A	866	eth mutiny	V A	651	
Musit—The many musits through			This mutiny each part	"	1049	
the which he goes	"	683	this mutinuy restrains	R L	426	
Mus't—yet her fire must burn	"	94	with herself is she in mutiny	"	1153	
I must remove	"	186	Mutual—Till mutual overthrow	V A	1018	
that must be cool'd	"	387	In each by mutual ordering	Son 8	10	
must not repel a lover	"	573	But mutual render	"	125	12
thou needs must have	"	759	In a mutual flame	P T	24	
truth I must confess	"	1001	My—my captive and my slave	V A	101	
lives and must not die	"	1017	Over my altars	"	103	
like him, I must confess	"	1117	And for my sake	"	105	
must doting Tarquin make	R L	155	Making my arms his field, his tent			
himself he must forsake	"	157	my bed	"	108	
Which must be lode-star	"	179	to my coy disdain	"	112	
must I force to my desire	"	182	Touch but my lips	"	115	
quoth he, 'I must deflower	"	348	one wrinkle in my brow	"	139	
But they must ope	"	383	My beauty as the spring	"	141	
Must sell her joy, her life	"	385	My flesh is soft and plump, my			
must my will abide	"	486	marrow burning	"	142	
this night I must enjoy thee	"	512	My smooth moist hand	"	148	
force must work my way	"	518	sun doth burn my face	"	186	
thou perforce must bear	"	612	for thee of my hairs	"	191	
Must be in thee read lectures	"	618	quench them with my tears	"	192	
must vomit his receipt	"	708	dwells upon my suit	"	206	
alone must sit and pine	"	795	thou shalt be my deer	"	231	
So must my soul	"	1169	Graze on my lips	"	238	
How Tarquin must be used	"	1195	Then be my deer	"	239	
And only must be wall'd	"	1799	thou my strength is tried	"	280	
must be tomb'd with thee	Son 4	18	My heart all whole as thine, thy			
among the wastes of time must go	" 12	10	heart my wound	"	370	
And you must live	" 16	14	my body's bane would cure	"	372	
must you see his skill	" 24	5	'Give me my hand	"	373	
an accessory needs must be	" 35	13	'Give me my heart	"	374	
we two must be twain	" 36	1	My day's delight is past, my horse			
yet we must not be foes	" 40	14	is gone	"	380	
I must attend time's leisure	" 44	12	all my mind, my thought, my busy			
whereon it must expire	" 73	11	care	"	388	
which thou must leave ere long	" 73	14	my palfrey from the mare	"	384	
or must from you be took	" 75	12	My love to love	"	412	

My— 'You hurt my hand	V A	421	My— My will that marks thee for my	R L	487
my unyielding heart	"	423	earth's delight	"	488
I had my load	"	480	with all my might	"	491
my ears would love	"	483	my attempt will bring	"	498
my love to thee	"	442	even in my soul	"	513
in my soft lips	"	511	force must work my way	"	534
on my wax-red lips	"	516	Tender my suit	"	582
buys my heart from me	"	517	'My husband is thy friend	"	586
Measure my strangeness with my			My sighs, like whirlwinds	"	588
unripe years	"	524	with my tears, my sighs, my groans	"	588
my sick heart commands	"	584	Melt at my tears	"	594
my joints did tremble	"	642	my heaved-up hands	"	638
not mark my face	"	643	'my uncontrolled tide	"	645
Within my bosom	"	646	Yield to my love	"	668
My boding heart pants	"	647	And my true eyes	"	748
shakes thee on my breast	"	648	Upon my cheeks	"	756
Knocks at my heart	"	659	of my curseless crime	"	772
my faint heart bleed	"	669	co-partners in my pain	"	789
thy death, my living sorrow	"	671	Mingling my talk with tears, my		
expected of my friends	"	718	grief with groans	"	797
my heart stands armed	"	779	character'd in my brow	"	807
closure of my breast	"	782	my loathsome trespass in my looks	"	812
then my little heart	"	783	will tell my story	"	813
my heart longs not	"	785	Will couple my reproach	"	816
My face is full of shame, my heart			tuning my defame	"	817
of teen	"	808	'Let my good name	"	820
fearing my love's decease	"	1002	My honey lost	"	836
my fault; the boar provoked my			no perfection of my summer left	"	837
tongue	"	1003	My Collatine would else	"	916
'My tongue cannot express my			Be guilty of my death, since of my		
grief for one	"	1069	crime	"	931
My sighs are blown away, my salt			Cancell'd my fortunes	"	934
tears gone	"	1071	Since that my case	"	1022
my heart to lead	"	1072	my confirm'd despite	"	1026
My youth with his; the more am			let forth my foul-defiled blood	"	1029
I accurst	"	1120	my honour lives in me	"	1032
this is my spite	"	1133	thou livest in my defame	"	1033
doth my love destroy	"	1163	mistress of my fate	"	1069
wither in my breast	"	1182	with my trespass	"	1070
here in my breast	"	1183	acquit my forced offence	"	1071
My throbbing heart shall rock thee	"	1186	with my attainant	"	1072
my sweet love's flower	"	1188	Not fold my fault	"	1073
to my desire	R L	182	My sable ground	"	1074
to my household's grave	"	198	My tongue shall utter all	"	1076
Then my digression is so vile	"	202	purge my impure tale	"	1078
engraven in my face	"	203	through my window	"	1089
in my golden coat	"	205	Brand not my forehead	"	1091
That my posterity	"	208	And in my hearing	"	1128
Shall curse my bones	"	209	My restless discord	"	1124
dream of my intent	"	218	my dishevell'd hair	"	1129
can my invention make	"	225	against my heart	"	1137
Will not my tongue be mute, my			But with my body my poor soul's		
frail joints shake	"	227	pollution	"	1157.
my false heart bleed	"	228	My body or my soul	"	1163
kill'd my son or sire	"	232	So must my soul	"	1168.
to betray my life	"	238	till my Collatine	"	1177
my dear friend	"	234	of my untimely death	"	1178
he is my kinsman, my dear friend	"	237	stop my breath	"	1180
My will is strong	"	243	My stained blood	"	1181
in my eager eyes	"	254	in my testament	"	1188
in my hand being look'd	"	260	'My honour I'll bequeath	"	1184
Affection is my captain	"	271	my body so dishonoured	"	1185
My heart shall never countermand	"	276	shall my fame be bred	"	1188
My part is youth	"	278	For in my death	"	1189
Desire my pilot is, beauty my prize	"	279	My shame so dead	"	1190
be my gods, my guide	"	351	My resolution, love	"	1198
My will is back'd	"	363	And, for my sake	"	1197
tell my loving tale	"	480	abridgement of my will	"	1198
must my will abide	"	486	My soul and body	"	1199

My—My resolution, husband that makes my wound	<i>R L</i>	.... 1200	My—master-mistress of my passion	<i>Son</i>	20	2
" " 1201			to my purpose	"	20	12
My shame be his that did my fame confound	"	.... 1202	my love is as fair	"	21	10
And all my fame	"	.... 1203	My glass shall not my days should expire	"	22	1
My blood shall wash	"	.... 1207	raiment of my heart	"	22	6
My life's foul deed, my life's fair end	"	.... 1208	O, let my books	"	23	9
Yield to my hand; my hand shall conquer thee	"	.... 1210	of my speaking breast	"	23	10
'My girl,' quoth she	"	.... 1270	in table of my heart	"	24	2
grief of my sustaining	"	.... 1272	My body is the frame	"	24	3
it small avails my mood	"	.... 1273	Which in my bosom's shop	"	24	7
my sluggard negligence	"	.... 1278	Are windows to my breast	"	24	11
One of my husband's men	"	.... 1291	Lord of my love	"	26	1
A letter to my lord, my love, my dear	"	.... 1293	my duty strongly knit	"	26	2
My woes are tedious, though my words are brief	"	.... 1309	not to show my wit	"	26	4
At Ardea to my lord with my lamenting tongue	"	.... 1332	that guides my moving	"	26	9
And with my tears	"	.... 1465	on my tatter'd loving	"	26	11
And with my knife	"	.... 1468	then not show my head	"	26	14
That with my nails	"	.... 1469	haste me to my bed	"	27	1
so my Troy did perish	"	.... 1472	a journey in my head	"	27	3
And my laments	"	.... 1547	To work my mind	"	27	4
in my chamber came	"	.... 1616	For then my thoughts	"	27	5
And entertain my love.	"	.... 1626	keep my drooping eyelids	"	27	7
If thou my love's desire	"	.... 1631	my soul's imaginary sight	"	27	9
yoke thy liking to my will	"	.... 1633	to my sightless view	"	27	10
My fame, and thy	"	.... 1638	by day my limbe, by night my mind	"	27	13
And them against my heart	"	.... 1640	draw my sorrows longer	"	28	13
So should my shame	"	.... 1643	beweep my outcast state	"	29	2
my poor self weak	"	.... 1646	with my bootless cries	"	29	3
My bloody judge forbade my tongue to speak	"	.... 1648	and curse my fate	"	29	4
That my poor beauty	"	.... 1651	and then my state	"	29	10
Though my gross blood	"	.... 1655	my state with kings	"	29	14
spotless is my mind	"	.... 1656	my dear time's waste	"	30	4
to my sorrow lendeth	"	.... 1676	of my lovers gone	"	31	10
My woes too sensible	"	.... 1678	my well-contented day	"	32	1
And for my sake	"	.... 1681	my bones with dust	"	32	2
revenged on my foe	"	.... 1683	Reserve them for my love	"	32	7
the quality of my offence	"	.... 1702	Had my friend's Muse	"	32	10
May my pure mind	"	.... 1704	Even so my sun	"	33	9
My low-declining honour	"	.... 1705	splendour on my brow	"	33	10
By my excuse	"	.... 1715	for this my love	"	33	13
my old age new born	"	.... 1759	travel forth without my cloak	"	34	2
my image thou hast torn	"	.... 1762	o'ertake me in my way	"	34	3
beauty of my glass	"	.... 1763	on my storm-beaten face	"	34	6
My sorrow's interest	"	.... 1797	physic to my grief	"	34	9
'she was my wife	"	.... 1802	war is in my love	"	35	12
'My daughter' and 'my wife	"	.... 1804	Leet my bewailed guilt	"	36	10
'my daughter' and 'my wife'	"	.... 1806	Take all my comfort	"	37	4
Let my unsounded self	"	.... 1819	I make my love	"	37	8
Shall sum my count and make my old excuse	<i>Son</i>	2 11	How can my Muse	"	38	1
I may change my mind	"	10 9	pour'st into my verse	"	38	2
my love, you know	"	13 13	If my slight Muse	"	38	13
do I my judgement pluck	"	14 1	all my loves, my love	"	40	1
my knowledge I derive	"	14 9	No love, my love, that thou	"	40	3
before my sight	"	15 10	if for my love thou my love re-			
than my barren rhyme	"	16 4	ceivest	"	40	5
or my pupill pen	"	16 10	for my love thou uses	"	40	6
believe my verse	"	17 1	thee all my poverty	"	40	10
So should my papers	"	17 9	mightyest my seat forbear	"	41	9
and in my rhyme	"	17 14	it is not all my grief	"	42	1
my love's fair brow	"	19 9	is of my wailing chief	"	42	8
My love shall in my verse ever live young	"	19 14	And for my sake	"	42	7
			Suffering my friend for my sake	"	42	8
			my loss is my love's gain	"	42	9
			my friend hath found	"	42	10
			And both for my sake	"	42	12
			my friend and I are one	"	42	18
			my flesh were thought	"	44	1
			not stop my way	"	44	2

My—my foot did stand	Son	44	5	My—So is my love	Son	76	14
leisure with my moan	"	44	12	invoked thee for my Muse	"	78	1
The first my thought, the other	"	45	3	assistance in my verse	"	78	2
my desire	"	45	7	pen hath got my use	"	78	3
My life, being made of four	"	45	3	thou art all my art	"	78	13
my heart thy picture's sight	"	46	4	my rude Ignorance	"	78	14
My heart mine eye the freedom	"	46	5	My verse alone	"	79	2
My heart doth plead	"	46	14	But now my gracious numbers	"	79	3
And my heart's right	"	47	5	And my sick Muse	"	79	4
With my love's picture then my	"	47	5	My saucy bark	"	80	7
eye doth feast	"	47	6	my love was my decay	"	80	14
to the painted banquet bids my	"	47	7	be my gentle verse	"	81	9
heart	"	47	11	such virtue hath my pen	"	81	13
mine eye is my heart's guest	"	47	13	married to my Muse	"	82	1
thy picture or my love	"	47	14	a limit past my praise	"	82	6
my thoughts canst move	"	48	1	silence for my sin	"	83	9
thy picture in my sight	"	48	3	shall be most my glory	"	83	10
Awakes my heart	"	48	5	My tongue-tied Muse	"	85	1
when I took my way	"	48	6	that is in my thought	"	85	11
That to my use	"	48	11	for my dumb thoughts	"	85	14
my jewels trifles are	"	48	12	my ripe thoughts in my brain in-			
now my greatest grief	"	48	13	hearse	"	86	3
closure of my breast	"	48	14	my verso astonished	"	86	8
frown on my defects	"	49	2	of my silence cannot boast	"	86	11
And this my hand	"	49	11	too dear for my possessing	"	87	1
my weary travel's end	"	50	2	My bonds in thee	"	87	4
tired with my woe	"	50	5	where is my deserving	"	87	6
put this in my mind	"	50	13	so my patent back	"	87	8
My grief lies onward and my joy	"	50	14	And place my merit	"	88	2
behind	"	51	1	bending all my loving thoughts	"	88	10
Thus can my love	"	51	2	Such is my love	"	88	13
Of my dull bearer	"	51	5	Speak of my lameness	"	89	3
my poor beast then find	"	51	9	and in my tongue	"	89	9
with my desire keep pace	"	51	12	my deeds to cross	"	90	2
shall excuse my jade	"	52	9	my heart hath 'scaped	"	90	5
keeps you as my chest	"	52	12	are not my measure	"	91	7
Whilst I, my sovereign	"	57	6	my life hath end	"	92	6
with my jealous thought	"	57	9	Since that my life	"	92	10
my verse shall stand	"	60	13	hath my absence been	"	97	1
My heavy eyelids	"	61	2	from my love's breath	"	99	3
desire my slumbers	"	61	3	In my love's veins	"	99	5
do mock my sight	"	61	4	my love's sweet face	"	100	9
into my deeds to pry	"	61	6	Give my love fame	"	100	13
It is my love	"	61	10	on my love depends	"	101	3
doth my rest defeat	"	61	11	My love is strengthen'd	"	102	1
all my soul and all my every part	"	62	2	greet it with my lays	"	102	6
inward in my heart	"	62	4	sometime hold my tongue	"	102	13
But when my glass	"	62	9	dull you with my song	"	102	14
Painting my age	"	62	14	my Muse brings forth	"	103	1
Against my love	"	63	1	my added praise beside	"	103	4
My sweet love's beauty, though my	"	63	12	my blunt invention	"	103	7
lover's life	"	64	12	Dulling my lines	"	103	8
and take my love	"	65	14	to no other pass my verses tend	"	103	11
my love may still shine	"	66	14	in my verse can sit	"	103	13
I leave my love alone	"	71	11	Let not my love	"	105	1
my poor name rehearse	"	71	12	Nor my beloved	"	105	2
with my life decay	"	72	3	all alike my songs	"	105	3
After my death	"	72	11	Kind is my love to-day	"	105	5
My name be buried where my	"	73	8	Therefore my verse	"	105	7
body is	"	74	8	is all my argument	"	105	9
My life hath in this	"	74	8	is my invention spent	"	105	11
My spirit is thine	"	74	10	the lease of my true love	"	107	3
my body being dead	"	75	1	My love looks fresh	"	107	10
you to my thoughts as food	"	75	8	to thee my true spirit	"	108	2
may see my pleasure	"	76	1	That may express my love	"	108	4
Why is my verse so barren	"	76	7	seem'd my flame to qualify	"	109	2
almost tell my name	"	76	10	As from my soul	"	109	4
are still my argument	"	76	11	That is my house	"	109	5
So all my beat is	"	76	11	bring water for my stain	"	109	8

My—my nature reign'd	be 109	9	My—my love-suit, sweet, fulfil	be 136	4
Save thou, my rose; in it thou art my all	" 109	14	and my will one	" 136	6
my heart another youth	" 110	7	Make but my name	" 136	13
thee my best of love	" 110	8	for my name is 'Will'	" 136	14
next my heaven the best	" 110	13	of my heart is tied	" 137	8
O, for my sake	" 111	1	Why should my heart	" 137	9
of my harmful deeds	" 111	2	Which my heart knows	" 137	10
for my life provide	" 111	3	things right true my heart	" 137	13
my name receives a brand	" 111	5	When my love swears	" 138	1
my nature is subdued	" 111	6	she knows my days are past	" 138	6
'gainst my strong infection	" 111	10	lays upon my heart	" 139	2
stamp'd upon my brow	" 112	2	but in my sight	" 139	5
O'er-green my bed, my good allow	" 112	4	more than o'er-press'd defence	" 139	8
You are my all	" 112	5	my love well knows	" 139	9
To know my shames	" 112	6	from my face she turns my foes	" 139	11
That my steel'd sense	" 112	8	And rid my pain	" 139	14
that my adder's sense	" 112	10	My tongue-tied patience	" 140	2
how with my neglect	" 112	12	of my pity-wanting pain	" 140	4
in my purpose bred	" 112	13	And in my madness	" 140	10
mine eye is in my mind	" 113	1	But my five wits nor my five senses		
My most true mind	" 113	14	can	" 141	9
Or whether doth my mind	" 114	1	But 'tis my heart	" 141	3
'tis flattery in my seeing	" 114	9	Only my plague thus far I count		
And my great mind	" 114	10	my gain	" 141	13
Yet then my judgement	" 115	3	Love is my sin	" 142	1
My most full flame	" 115	4	Hate of my sin	" 142	2
Book both my wilfulness	" 117	9	and my loud crying	" 143	14
Since my appeal says	" 117	13	my female evil	" 144	5
did I frame my feeding	" 118	6	Tempteth my better angel from		
hath my heart committed	" 119	5	my side	" 144	6
rebuked to my content	" 119	13	would corrupt my saint	" 144	7
under my transgression bow	" 120	3	my angel be turn'd fiend	" 144	9
Unless my nerves were brass	" 120	4	Till my bad angel fire my good		
by my unkindness shaken	" 120	5	one out	" 144	14
My deepest sense	" 120	10	saw my woeful state	" 145	4
to my sportive blood	" 121	6	And saved my life	" 145	14
Or on my frailties	" 121	7	centre of my sinful earth	" 146	1
At my abuses reckon	" 121	10	My love is as a fever	" 147	1
my deeds must not be shown	" 121	12	My reason, the physician to my love	" 147	5
are within my brain	" 122	1	My thoughts and my discourse	" 147	11
If my dear love	" 124	1	Love put in my head	" 148	1
With my ext'ren	" 125	2	is my judgement fled	" 148	3
take thou my oblation	" 125	10	my false eyes dote	" 148	5
O thou, my lovely boy	" 126	1	I mistake my view	" 148	11
Therefore my mistress' eyes	" 127	9	I do call my friend	" 149	5
my music, music play'st	" 128	1	all my best doth worship	" 149	11
Whilst my poor lips	" 128	7	my heart to sway	" 150	2
My mistress' eyes	" 130	1	the lie to my true sight	" 150	8
from my mistress reeks	" 130	8	That, in my mind	" 150	8
My mistress, when she walks	" 130	12	not abhor my state	" 150	12
I think my love as rare	" 130	13	urge not my amiss	" 151	3
to my dear doting heart	" 131	8	guilty of my faults	" 151	4
in my judgement's place	" 131	12	My nobler part to my gross body's		
ruth upon my pain	" 132	4	treason	" 151	5
makes my heart to groan	" 133	1	My soul doth tell my body	" 151	7
gives my friend and me	" 133	2	For all my vows	" 152	7
my sweet'st friend	" 135	4	And all my honest faith	" 152	8
And my next self	" 133	6	But at my mistress' eye	" 153	9
Prison my heart	" 133	9	would touch my breast	" 153	10
my friend's heart let my poor	" 133	10	the bath for my help lies	" 153	13
heart ball	" 133	11	my mistress' eyes	" 153	14
my heart be his guard	" 133	12	but I, my mistress' thrall	" 154	12
use rigour in my gaol	" 134	4	My spirits to attend	L C	3
to be my comfort still	" 134	11	it was to gain my grace	"	79
debtor for my sake	" 134	12	My woeful self	"	143
my unkind abuse	" 134	12	and was my own fee-simple	"	144
hide my will in thine	" 135	6	Threw my affections	"	146
And in my will	" 135	8	gave him all my flower	"	147

My —upon these terms I held my city	<i>L C</i>	.... 176	M yself—Before I know myself	<i>V A</i>	.... 525
of my suffering youth	"	.... 178	Unlike myself thou hear'st	"	.... 712
of my holy vows afraid	"	.... 179	M yself a weakling	<i>R L</i>	.... 584
All my offences	"	.... 183	'To kill myself,' quoth she	"	.... 1156
my heart so much as warmed	"	.... 191	either to myself was nearer	"	.... 1165
Or my affection put	"	.... 192	M yself, thy friend, will kill myself,		
Or any of my leisures	"	.... 193	thy foe	"	.... 1196
my origin and ender	"	.... 222	M yself was stirring	"	.... 1280
But, O my sweet	"	.... 239	As I, not for myself	<i>Son</i>	22 10
in that my boast is true	"	.... 246	For thee and for myself	"	27 14
their fountains in my well	"	.... 255	And look upon myself	"	29 4
My parts had power	"	.... 260	myself almost despising	"	29 9
to my sweet design	"	.... 278	M yself corrupting	"	35 7
and undertake my troth	"	.... 280	And 'gainst myself	"	35 11
were level'd on my face	"	.... 282	against myself uprear	"	49 11
resolved my reason into tears	"	.... 296	And for myself	"	62 7
my white stole of chastity I daff'd	"	.... 297	shows me myself indeed	"	62 9
Shook off my sober guards	"	.... 298	'Tis thee, myself, that for myself	"	62 13
When my love awwars	<i>PP</i>	1 1	against myself I'll fight	"	88 3
my years be past the best	"	1 6	that to myself I do	"	88 11
But wherefore says my love	"	1 9	myself will bear all wrong	"	88 14
My better angel is a man	"	2 3	As I'll myself disgrace	"	89 7
My worser spirit a woman	"	2 4	For thee against myself	"	89 13
soon to hell, my female evil	"	2 5	might I from myself depart	"	109 3
my better angel from my side	"	2 6	So that myself bring water	"	109 8
my saint to be a devil	"	2 7	And made myself a motley	"	110 2
my angel be turn'd fiend	"	2 9	when I saw myself to win	"	119 4
my bad angel fire my good one out	"	2 14	I swear it to myself alone	"	131 8
Persuade my heart	"	3 8	Me from myself	"	133 5
My vow was earthly	"	3 7	Of him, myself, and thee	"	133 7
My vow was breath	"	3 9	I myself am mortgaged	"	134 2
Faith is my love	"	7 1	Myself I'll forfeit	"	134 3
Dreading my love	"	7 10	I against myself	"	149 2
See, in my thigh,' quoth she	"	9 12	Am of myself, all tyrant	"	149 4
he seized on my lips	"	11 9	Revenge upon myself	"	149 8
my lady at this bay	"	11 13	do I in myself respect	"	149 9
O, my love, my love is young	"	12 10	Freak to myself	<i>L C</i>	.... 76
Ah, neither be my share	"	14 1	Love to myself	"	.... 77
that kept my rest away	"	14 2	Finding myself in honour	"	.... 150
on the doubts of my decay	"	14 4	where I myself must render	"	.... 221
Yet at my parting	"	14 7	Though to myself forsworn	<i>PP</i>	5 8
to jest at my exile	"	14 9	a word for shadows like myself	"	14 11
My heart doth charge	"	15 2			
I post unto my pretty	"	15 9	N ail—with her nails her flesh doth		
For now my song is ended	"	15 16	tear	<i>E L</i>	.... 730
my hand hath sworn	"	17 11	That with my nails	"	.... 1472
My flocke feed not	"	18 1	senseless Siron with her nails	"	.... 1564
My ewes breid not	"	18 2	N aked—in her naked bed	<i>V A</i>	.... 397
My rams speed not	"	18 3	His naked armour	<i>R L</i>	.... 188
All my merry jigs	"	18 9	all naked, will bestow it	<i>Son</i>	26 8
All my lady's love	"	18 10	naked and concealed fiend	<i>L C</i>	.... 317
Wrought all my loss	"	18 14	And stood stark naked	<i>PP</i>	6 10
My shepherd's pipo can sound	"	18 27	(ame—usurp'd his name	<i>V A</i>	.... 794
My wether's bell rings	"	18 28	to his hateful name	"	.... 994
My curtal dog, that wont	"	18 29	Haply that name of chaste	<i>E L</i>	.... 8
My sighs so deep	"	18 31	Collatine's high name	"	.... 108
to see my doleful plight	"	18 33	wound'st his princely name	"	.... 599
the cause of all my moan	"	18 51	dishonour in thy name	"	.... 621
Lest that my mistress hear my song	"	19 50	her crying babe with Tarquin's		
To teach my tongue	"	19 52	name	"	.... 814
Live with me and be my love	"	20 1	Let my good name	"	.... 820
live with me and be my love	"	20 16	titles to a ragged name	"	.... 892
M yrtle—hasteth to a myrtle grove	<i>V A</i>	.... 865	throws forth Tarquin's name	"	.... 171
Under a myrtle shade	<i>PP</i>	11 2	as if the name he tore		.... 1787
Embroider'd all with leaves of			that honour from thy name	<i>Son</i>	38 12
myrtle	"	20 12	close name of single one	"	39 6
Which a grove of myrtles made	"	21 4	as my poor name rehearse	"	71 11
M yself—Thrice fairer than myself	<i>V A</i>	.... 7	My name be buried	"	72 11
To sell myself I can	"	.... 513	doth almost tell my name	"	76 7

Name—spirit doth use your name	Son	80	Nearly—touches me more nearly	Son	42	4
Your name from hence	"	81	Necessary—gives to.... wrinkles	"	108	11
Thy sweet beloved name	"	89	10 Neck—Whose sinewy neck	V A	....	99
of thy budding name	"	95	his neck a sweet embrace.	"	....	539
Naming thy name	"	95	And on his neck	"	....	592
I hallow'd thy fair name	"	108	still hanging by his neck	"	....	593
my name receives a brand	"	111	His short thick neck	"	....	627
it bore not beauty's name	"	127	some catch her by the neck	"	....	872
Sweet beauty hath no name	"	127	One on another's neck	Son	131	11
Make but my name thy love	"	136	Neck'd—The strong-neck'd steed	V A	....	263
for my name is 'Will'	"	136	Nectar—Such nectar from his lips	"	....	572
But rising at thy name	"	151	Need—what needs a second striking	"	....	230
Single nature's double name	P T	....	if thou needs wilt hunt	"	....	673
Name—thou didst name the boar	V A	....	thou needs must have	"	....	759
But ere I name him	R L	....	you need not fear	"	....	1083
Nameless—blurr'd with nameless			I need not fear to die	R L	....	1052
bastardy	"	....	an accessory needs must be	Son	35	13
Naming—Naming thy name	Son	93	of posting is no need	"	51	4
Napkin—her napkin to her eyne	L C	....	Where cheeke need blood	"	82	14
Narcissus—Narcissus so himself	V A	....	that you did painting need	"	83	1
had Narcissus seen her	R L	....	Then need I not to fear	"	92	5
Nativity—described in men's nativity	"	....	Truth needs no colour	"	101	6
Nativity, once in the main	Son	60	Because he needs no praise	"	101	9
Nature—Nature that made thee	V A	....	Needs must I under my transgres-			
By law of nature	"	....	sion bow	"	120	8
with nature's workmanship	"	291	Nor need I tallies	"	122	10
Till forging Nature	"	....	needs would touch my breast	"	153	10
workmanship of nature	"	....	that needs will taste	L C	....	167
Swear Nature's death	"	....	As they must needs	P P	8	2
Now Nature cares not	"	....	conceit needs no defence	"	8	8
Are nature's faults	R L	....	He will help thee in thy need	"	21	52
by nature they delight	"	....	Need'st—What need'st thou wound	Son	139	7
In scorn of nature	"	....	Needeth—needeth then apologies	R L	....	31
Nature's bequest gives nothing	Son	4	Needing—ere that there was true			
nature calls thee to be gone	"	4	needing	Son	118	8
Nature hath not made	"	11	All help needing	P P	18	24
nature's changing course	"	18	Needle—wherein her needle sticks	R L	....	317
with Nature's own hand	"	20	the needle his finger pricks	"	....	319
Nature as she wrought thee	"	20	Needy—And needy nothing	Son	66	3
rarities of nature's truth	"	60	Ne'er—in battle ne'er did bow	V A	....	99
now Nature bankrupt is	"	67	ne'er pleased her babe	"	....	974
for a map doth Nature store	"	68	Ne'er saw the beauteous livery	"	....	1107
what nature made so clear	"	84	Ne'er settled equally	"	....	1130
husband nature's riches	"	94	still blasts and ne'er grows old	R L	....	49
though in my nature reign'd	"	109	But they ne'er meet	"	....	903
my nature is subdued	"	111	sin ne'er gives a fee	"	....	913
by nature to subist	"	122	ne'er touch'd earthly faces	Son	17	8
Nature, sovereign mistress	"	126	I must ne'er love him	"	89	14
hath put on nature's power	"	127	this shall I ne'er know	"	144	13
of one by nature's outwards	L C	....	Till now did ne'er invite	L C	....	182
Each stone's dear nature	"	210	but ne'er was harmed	"	....	194
Nature hath charged me	"	220	Ne'er to pluck thee	P P	17	12
Showing fair nature	"	31	Thy like ne'er was	"	18	50
Single nature's double name	P T	....	Ne'er-cloying—your.... sweetness	Son	115	5
Nay—Nay, more than flint	V A	....	Neglect—so then we do neglect	R L	....	152
Nay, do not struggle	"	200	For thy neglect of truth	Son	101	2
'Nay, then,' quoth Adon	"	710	Mark how with my neglect	"	112	12
Nay, if you read this line	"	769	Neglected—Neglected all, with swift			
Nay, if thou lour'st on me	Son	71	intent	R L	....	46
There a nay is placed	"	149	Whilst her neglected child	Son	143	5
and say thee nay	P P	18	Negligence—blame my sluggard....	R L	....	1278
A woman's nay doth stand	"	19	braided in loose negligence	L C	....	35
Near—with others all too near	"	19	Neigh—snorts and neighs aloud	V A	....	292
dreading the winter's near	"	42	he neighs, he bounds	"	....	285
that I come so near	Son	61	and neighs unto her	"	....	807
since I am near slain	"	97	Shall neigh,—no dull flesh	Son	51	11
when their deaths be near	"	136	Neighbour—from forth a copse that			
come thou not near	"	136	neighbours by	V A	....	259
Nearer—to myself was nearer	"	140	all the neighbour caves	"	....	880
	P T	....			
	R L	....			

Neighbour—shadow'd by his neighbour's ear	<i>R L</i> 1416	Never—I never saw that you	<i>Son</i> 83	1
Neither—neither eyes nor ears can neither fight nor fly	<i>V A</i> 437 <i>R L</i> 230	I must ne'er love him if never intermix'd you never can be old	" 89	14
Checks neither red nor pale	" 1510	never kept seat in one	" 101	8
Yet neither may possess	" 1794	O, never say that I was false	" 104	1
Neither in inward worth neither he nor his compeers	<i>Son</i> 16	Never believe, though	" 109	1
neither party is nor true	" 86	I never more will grind	" 110	10
neither sting, knot, nor confine	<i>L C</i> 186	and is never shaken	" 116	6
but neither true nor trusty	" 285	I never writ, nor no man	" 116	14
though excellent in neither	<i>P P</i> 7	full of your ne'er-cloying sweetness	" 118	5
Ah, neither be my share	7	so blessed never	" 119	6
Neither too young	7	never can be miss'd	" 122	8
Neither two nor one	<i>P T</i> 40	I never saw a goddess go	" 130	11
To themselves yet either neither	" 43	this shall I ne'er know	" 144	13
Nerve—Unless my nerves were brass	<i>Son</i> 120	that never touch'd his hand	<i>L C</i> 141	
Nest—birds to their nest	<i>V A</i> 532	ne'er invite, nor never woo	" 182	
hatch in sparrows' nests	<i>R L</i> 849	but ne'er was harmed	" 194	
swan in her watery nest	" 1611	O never faith could hold	<i>P P</i> 5	2
Death is now the phoenix' nest	<i>P T</i> 56	are seid or never found	" 13	7
Nestor—you see grave Nestor stand	<i>R L</i> 1401	Ne'er to pluck thee	" 17	12
loss of Nestor's golden words	" 1420	Thy like ne'er was	" 18	50
Net—lies tangled in a net	<i>V A</i> 67	Pres never thou to choose anew	" 19	34
Never—where never serpent hisses	" 17	and never for to saint	" 19	44
thy lips shall never open	" 48	Never-conquer'd—Thy fort	<i>R L</i> 482	
but never to obey	" 61	Never-ending—date of woes	" 935	
never to remove	" 81	Never-resting—For time	<i>Son</i> 5	5
Never did passenger in battle ne'er did bow	" 91	New—in Tarquin new ambition bred	<i>R L</i> 411	
Never can blab	" 99	Foretell new storms	" 1589	
can never grave it	" 126	my old age new born	" 1759	
I never shall regard	" 376	This were to be new made	<i>Son</i> 2	13
never lost again	" 377	I engraft you new	" 15	14
never waxeth strong	" 408	and her old face new	" 27	12
Will never rise	" 420	new wail my dear time's waste	" 30	4
never four such lamps	" 480	Which I new pay	" 30	12
O, never let their crimson liversies	" 489	By new unfolding	" 52	12
feeds, yet never fillet	" 506	in Grecian tires are painted new	" 53	8
tusker never sheathed	" 548	where two contracted new	" 56	10
never relieved by any	" 617	If there be nothing new	" 59	1
and are never done	" 708	to dress his beauty new	" 68	12
ne'er pleased her babe	" 846	so barren of new pride	" 76	1
and never woman yet	" 974	dressing old words new	" 76	11
never wound the heart	" 1067	sun is daily new and old	" 76	13
And never fright	" 1042	To take a new acquaintance	" 77	12
Ne'er saw the beauteous livery	" 1098	though alter'd new	" 93	3
never did he bleas	" 1107	Our love was new	" 102	5
Ne'er settled equally	" 1119	What's new to speak, what new to		
Still blasts and ne'er grows old	<i>R L</i> 49	register	" 108	3
Birds never limed	" 88	offences of affections new	" 110	4
But she, that never coped	" 99	and new faith torn	" 152	3
Self-love had never drown'd him	" 27	In vowing new hate after new love		
shall never countermand mine eye	" 536	bearing	" 152	4
that will never be forgot	" 746	Cupid got new fire	" 153	14
she never may behold the day	" 748	new lodged and newly deified	<i>L C</i> 84	
have never practised how	" 894	And new pervert a reconciled maid	" 329	
vanities can never last	" 908	New-appearing—to his sight	<i>Son</i> 7	3
But they ne'er meet	" 913	New-bleeding—Of proofs	<i>L C</i> 153	
sir ne'er gives a fee	" 1062	New-born—mine honour is	<i>R L</i> 1190	
shall never come to growths	" 1070	Newer—to mourn some newer way	" 1365	
trespass never will dispense	" 1644	On newer proof to try	<i>Son</i> 110	11
And never be forgot	" 1657	built up with newer might	" 123	2
that never was inclined	" 17	New-fall'n—As apt as snow	<i>V A</i> 354	
rose might never die	" 8	New-fangled—though ill	<i>Son</i> 91	?
heavenly touches ne'er touch'd	" 46	New-fired—Love's brand new-fired	" 153	9
earthly faces	" 6	New-found—to new-found methods	" 76	4
A closet never pierced	" 68	New-hill'd—Like to a bird	<i>R L</i> 457	
shall never cut from memory	" 11	Newly—was it newly brod	" 490	
		new lodged and newly-deified	<i>L C</i> 84	
		News—that sometime true news	<i>V A</i> 658	

News—news from the warlike band	<i>R L</i>	255	Night—what's done by night	<i>R L</i>	1092
No news but health	<i>Son</i>	140	weep like the dewy night	"	1223
New-sprung—the new-sprung flower	<i>V A</i>	1171	Assail'd by night	"	1262
New-waxen—From lips . . . pale	<i>R L</i>	1663	burnt out in tedious nights	"	1379
Next—Thou art the next of blood	<i>V A</i>	1184	She looks for night	"	1571
next vouchsafe t' afford	<i>R L</i>	1305	this night I will inflict	"	1630
next my heaven the best	<i>Son</i>	110	in hideous night	<i>Son</i>	12 2
And my next self	"	133	change your day of youth to sul-		
Nibbler—the tender nibbler	<i>PP</i>	4	lied night	"	15 12
Nice—the painter was so nice	<i>R L</i>	1412	hung in ghastly night	"	27 11
And nice affections wavering	<i>L C</i>	97	Maken black night beauteous	"	27 12
Niggard—The niggard prodigal	<i>R L</i>	79	by night my mind	"	27 13
Then, beauteous niggard	<i>Son</i>	4	is not eased by night	"	28 3
Than niggard truth	"	72	But day by night, and night by day	"	28 4
Niggarding—makest waste in . . .	"	1	the swart-complexion'd night	"	28 11
Nigh—that she is so nigh	<i>V A</i>	341	And night doth nightly	"	28 14
No flower was nigh	"	1035	hid in death's dateless night	"	30 6
that grazed his cattle nigh	<i>L C</i>	57	When in dead night	"	43 11
Night—so shall the day seem night	<i>V A</i>	122	All days are nights	"	43 13
From morn till night	"	134	And nights bright days	"	43 14
The night of sorrow	"	481	to the weary night	"	61 2
in water seen by night	"	492	to age's sleepy night	"	63 5
The owl, nigh's herald	"	531	by and by black night	"	73 7
and bid good-night	"	534	his compeers by night	"	86 7
let me say "Good-night	"	535	Give not a windy night	"	90 7
'Good-night,' quoth she	"	537	did hush the night	"	102 10
this night I'll waste in sorrow	"	583	the day or night	"	113 11
The night is spent	"	717	that our night of woe	"	120 9
'In night,' quoth she	"	720	Doth follow night	"	145 11
'Now of this dark night	"	727	as dark as night	"	147 14
and her by night	"	732	Good night, good rest	<i>PP</i>	14 1
that burns by night	"	755	She bade good-night	"	14 2
by this black-faced night	"	773	dark dreaming night	"	15 8
merciless and pitchy night	"	821	The night so pack'd, I post	"	15 9
and outwore the night	"	841	the night would post too soon	"	15 13
to spend the night withal	"	847	Pack night, peep day; good day,		
consort with ugly night	"	1041	of night now borrow	"	15 17
rock thee day and night	"	1186	Short, night, to-night, and length		
For he the night before	<i>R L</i>	15	thyselv	"	15 18
Till sable Night	"	117	will calm ere night	"	19 14
and wore out the night	"	123	Nightingale—Save the . . . alone	<i>PP</i>	21 8
the dead of night	"	162	Nightly—For with the . . . linen	<i>R L</i>	680
and misty night	"	356	warble of her nightly sorrow	"	1080
resembling dew of night	"	396	doth nightly make grief's strength	<i>Son</i>	28 14
one in dead of night	"	449	Which nightly gulls him	"	86 10
to this night	"	485	Night-owl—that this . . . will catch	<i>R L</i>	360
'this night I must	"	512	Night-waking—foul . . . cat	"	554
in blind concealing night	"	675	Night-wanderers—. . . often are	<i>V A</i>	823
Tarquin fares this night	"	698	Night-wandering—. . . weasels	<i>R L</i>	807
through the dark night	"	729	Hill—nill I construe whether	<i>PP</i>	14 8
on the direful night	"	741	Nimble—Relish your nimble notes	<i>R L</i>	1126
'night's 'scapes doth open lay	"	747	For nimble thought can jump	<i>Son</i>	44 7
unseen secrecy of night	"	763	* those jacks that nimble leap	"	128 5
'O comfort-killing Night	"	764	Youth is nimble	<i>PP</i>	12 6
vaporous and foggy Night	"	771	Nimbly—Nimbly she fastens	<i>V A</i>	38
make perpetual night	"	784	Nine—Than those old nine	<i>Son</i>	38 10
Were Tarquin Night, as he is but	"	785	No—But having no defects	<i>V A</i>	188
Night's child	"	788	and yet no footing seen		148
Through Night's black bosom	"	799	'Fle, no more of love		185
'O Night, thou furnace	"	925	but of no woman bred		214
copemate of ugly Night	"	942	Thou art no man		215
sentinel the night	"	965	No dog shall rouse thee		240
O, this dread night	"	970	Taking no notice		341
this cursed crimeful night	"	1018	Therefore no marvel		360
Poor grooms are sightless night	"	1024	they make no battery		426
and uncheerful Night	"	1075	or I had no hearing		428
this false night's abuses	"	1081	Had I no eyes		433
And solemn night	"	1085	no more had seen		504
And therefore still in night	"		No fisher but the ungrown		526

No—now no more resisteth
she can no more detain him
no longer to restrain him
He tells her, no; to-morrow
You have no reason
and takes no rest
which no encounter dare
No matter where
No, lady, no; my heart
have him seen no more
if she said 'No'
no tidings of her love
it is no gentle chase
bids them fear no more
she will no further
O no, it cannot be
thou hast no eyes
'No, no,' quoth she
Which knows no pity
No flower was nigh, no grass
where no breach should be
henceforth no creature wear
Having no fair to lose
now no more reflect
is no cause of fear
no secret bushes fear
Inward ill no outward harm
Could pick no meaning
She touch'd no unknown baits,
nor fear'd no hooks
No cloudy show
there's no death supposed
if there be no self-trust
no comfortable star did lend
no noise but owls' and wolves'
hold it for no sin
finds no excuse nor end
no hate in loving
with no more
fearing no such thing
there were no strife
their lord no bearing yoke
and hears no heedful friends
no device can take
wilderness where are no laws
that knows no gentle right
No penetrable entrance
He is no woodman
O, if no harder
no outrageous thing
'No more,' quoth he
While Lust is in his pride, no ex-
clamation
I have no one to blush
Have no perfection
But no perfection is so absolute
Having no other pleasure
We have no good
Thou grant'st no time
doth me no right
But this no slaughterhouse
O no, that cannot be
No object but her passion's strength
and hath no words
loves no stops
think no shame of me
No cause, but company
No more than wax
No man inveigh

V A 563 No—withouth or yea or no
" 577 but laid no words
" 579 no semblance did remain
" 587 The painter was no god
" 612 no guilty instance gave
" 647 no water thence proceeds
" 676 He hath no power
" 715 Where no excuse can give
" 785 No rightful plea
" 819 no flood by raining slaketh
" 852 'No, no,' quoth she, 'no dame here-
after living
" 867 That I no more can see
" 883 and last no longer
" 899 That no man could distinguish
" 905 let no mourner say
" 937 nor no remembrance
" 939 That thou no form
" 997 No love toward others
" 1000 No longer yours
" 1065 Find no determination
" 1066 Nor draw no lines
" 1081 for myself no quiet find
" 1083 no whit disdaineth
" 1130 For no man
" 1153 No more be grieved
R L 88 No love, my love
" 91 No matter then although
" 100 but then no longer glad
" 103 I can allege no cause
" 115 of posting is no need
" 133 no motion shall I know
" 158 Then can no horse
" 164 no dull flesh
" 165 I have no precious time
" 209 he thinks no ill
" 238 O, no! thy love
" 240 there is no remedy
" 339 no face so gracious
" 363 No shape so true, no truth of such
account
" 405 is no stronger than a flower
" 409 no exchequer now but his
" 495 Making no summer
" 535 Robbing no old to dress
" 544 No longer mourn for me
" 545 And live no more to shame
" 559 pursuing no delight
" 580 no praise to thee
" 593 your fair no painting set
" 607 No, neither he
" 687 but waking no such matter
making no defence
" 705 no more shall dwell
" 792 And life no longer
" 837 that fears no blot
" 853 no hatred in thine eye
" 860 'Truth needs no colour
" 873 Beauty no pencil
" 908 Because he needs no praise
" 1027 If I no more can write
" 1039 For to no other pass
" 1049 and no pace perceived
" 1103 Counting no old thing old
" 1106 what shall have no end
" 1124 No bitterness that I will bitter think
" 1204 For it no form delivers
" 1236 hath the mind no part
" 1245 knew no reason why

E L 1840
" 1361
" 1453
" 1461
" 1511
" 1552
" 1594
" 1614
" 1649
" 1677
" 1714
" 1764
" 1765
" 1785
" 1797
Son 5 12
" 9 6
" 9 13
" 18 2
" 13 6
" 19 10
" 27 14
" 33 12
" 34 7
" 35 1
" 40 3
" 44 5
" 45 13
" 49 14
" 51 4
" 51 8
" 51 9
" 51 11
" 57 3
" 57 14
" 61 9
" 62 3
" 62 5
" 62 6
" 65 4
" 67 11
" 68 11
" 68 12
" 71 1
" 72 12
" 75 11
" 79 12
" 83 2
" 86 7
" 87 14
" 89 4
" 89 10
" 92 3
" 92 13
" 93 5
" 101 6
" 101 7
" 101 9
" 103 5
" 108 11
" 104 10
" 108 7
" 110 9
" 111 11
" 113 5
" 113 7
" 115 8

No—O, no! it is an ever-fixed mark	Son	116	5	None—none of the mind	L C	184
nor no man ever loved	"	116	14	Such looks as none could look	P P	4
have no leisure taken	"	120	7	None fairer, nor none fairer	"	7
No, I am that I am	"	121	9	I see that there is none	"	18
No, Time, thou shalt not	"	123	1	None takes pity on thy pain	"	54
No, it was builded far	"	124	5	None alive will pity me	"	21
No, let me be obsequious	"	125	9	Two distincta, division none	P T	28
knows no art	"	125	11	Love hath reason, reason none	"	27
beauty hath no name, no holy bower	"	127	7	Non-payment—Say, for	V A	47
no beauty lack	"	127	11	Noon—May set at noon	R L	521
Enjoy'd no sooner and no sooner had	"	129	5	out-going in thy noon	Son	7
But no such roses	"	129	6	Noon-tide—he weary prick	R L	13
no fair acceptance shine	"	130	6	Nor—nor brag not of thy might	V A	781
Let no unkind, no fair beseechers kill	"	135	8	nor know not what we mean	"	113
No news but health	"	140	8	nor will not know it	"	126
be rich no more	"	148	12	neither eyes nor ears, to hear nor	"	400
no more dying then	"	146	14	see	"	437
Which have no correspondence as all men's: no	"	148	2	nor hear, nor touch	"	440
No marvel then	"	148	8	Bonnet nor veil henceforth	"	1081
stays no farther reason	"	151	8	Nor sun nor wind	"	1082
No want of conscience	"	151	13	But king nor peer to such	R L	21
But found no cure and to no love beside	"	153	13	Nor read the subtle-shining secre-		
which did no form receive	"	153	17	cies	"	238
it is no fault of mine	P P	3	12	nor fear'd no hooks	"	101
conceit needs no defence	"	8	8	Nor could she moralize	"	103
and yet no cause I have	"	10	7	can neither fight nor fly	"	104
no rubbing will refresh	"	13	8	finds no excuse nor end	"	230
no cement can redress	"	13	10	Nor children's tears nor mothers'		
pipe can sound no deal	"	18	27	groans respecting	"	431
There is no heaven	"	19	45	Nor aught obeys	"	546
Is no friend in misery	"	21	32	Nor shall he smile at thee	"	1065
No man will supply thy want	"	21	38	Nor laugh with his companions	"	1066
Use his company no more	"	21	50	Nor fold my fault	"	1073
and no space was seen	P T	30		Nor law nor limit knows	"	1120
Leaving no posterity	"	59		loves no stops nor rests	"	1124
Noble—with noble disposition	R L	1695		heat nor freezing cold	"	1145
noble by the sway	L C	108		Nor why her fair cheeks	"	1225
Which late her noble suit	"	234		Cheeks neither red nor pale	"	1510
Nobler—My nobler part	Son	151	6	Nor ashly pale the fear that	"	1512
Nobly—Thou nobly base	R L	660		Nor it, nor no remembrance	Son	5 12
Noise—his ill-resounding noise	V A	919		Nor can I fortune to brief minutes		
No noise but owls' and wolves' lesser noise than shallow fords	R L	165		tell	"	5
None—deep desire hath none	"	1329		nor outward fair	"	14
But none is best	V A	389		Nor lose possession	"	16
if none of those	"	971		Nor shall Death brag	"	11
when none may spy him	R L	44		Nor draw no lines	"	18
and be nurse to none	"	881		remove nor be removed	"	10
But none where all distress	"	1162		Nor can thy shame	"	19
though none it ever cured	"	1448		Nor thou with public kindness	"	14
and they none of ours	"	1581		poor, nor despised	"	25
Thou single wilt prove none	"	1757		nor the gilded monuments	"	9
that then none louest	Son	8	14	Nor Mars his sword nor war's		
O, none but unthrifts	"	10	4	quick fire	"	1
But you like none, none you	"	18	13	Nor services to do	"	57
O, none, unless this miracle	"	53	14	Nor dare I chide	"	4
When yellow leaves, or none	"	65	13	Nor think the bitterness	"	55
power to hurt and will do none	"	73	2	Nor dare I question	"	5
yet I none could see	"	94	1	Nor stone, nor earth, nor bound-		
None else to me, nor I to none	"	99	14	less sea	"	65
yet none knows well	"	112	7	Nor gates of steel	"	8
Among a number one is reckon'd	"	129	13	nor me nor you	"	72
none	"	136	8	neither he, nor his compeers	"	12
to none was ever said	L C	180		nor that affable familiar ghost	"	7
				Yet nor the lays of birds, nor the	"	9
				sweet smell	"	98
				Nor did I wonder	"	9
				Nor praise the deep vermillion	"	10
				nor red nor white	"	10
				Nor my beloved	"	2

Nor—nor the prophetic soul	<i>Son</i> 107	1	Not—not all she listeth	<i>V A</i>	564
Nor gives to necessary wrinkles	"	108	not like a pale-faced coward	"	569
Nor double penance	"	111	she had not suck'd	"	572
nor I to none alive	"	112	must not repel a lover	"	573
Nor his own vision	"	113	He will not manage her	"	598
nor no man ever loved	"	116	good queen, it will not be	"	607
Nor need I talles	"	122	yet she is not loved	"	610
at the present nor the past	"	123	know'st not what it is	"	615
not in smiling pomp, nor falls	"	124	Not thy soft hands /	"	633
it nor grows with heat nor drowns			Come not within	"	639
with showers	"	124	not to dissemble	"	641
Nor that full star	"	182	Didst thou not mark my face? was		
nor he will not be free	"	184	it not white	"	643
nor thou belied	"	140	Saw'st thou not signs	"	644
Nor are mine ears	"	141	Grew I not faint, and fell I not		
Nor tender feeling	"	141	downright	"	645
Nor taste, nor smell	"	141	do not struggle, for thou shalt not		
nor my five senses can	"	141	rise	"	710
Nor youth all quit	<i>L C</i>	13	And not the least	"	745
nor loose nor tied in formal plat	"	29	not in dark obscurity	"	760
nor being desired yielded	"	140	And will not let	"	780
Nor gives it satisfaction	"	162	longs not to groan	"	785
ne'er invite, nor never woo	"	182	I hate not love	"	789
is nor true nor kind	"	186	Call it not love	"	793
vow, bond, nor space	"	264	Love surfeits not	"	803
neither sting, knot, nor confine	"	265	more I dare not say	"	805
neither true nor trusty	<i>P P</i>	7	dare not stay the field	"	894
None fairer nor none falser	"	7	she knows not whither	"	904
her meaning nor her pleasure	"	11	And not death's ebon dart	"	948
young nor yet unwed	"	19	Nor Nature cares not	"	953
Neither two nor one	<i>P T</i>	40	Not to believe	"	986
Northern—As lagging fowls before			Death is not to blame	"	992
the northern blast	<i>R L</i>	1335	It was not she	"	993
Nose—His wrings her nose	<i>V A</i>	475	'Tis not my fault	"	1003
His nose being shadow'd	<i>R L</i>	1416	lives and must not die	"	1017
Nostril—His nostrils drink the air	<i>V A</i>	273	The grass stoops not	"	1028
small head and nostril wide	"	296	he could not die, he is not dead	"	1060
Not—And yet not cloy	"	19	you need not fear	"	1083
though not in lust	"	42	he would not fear him	"	1094
be not proud nor brag not	"	113	Who did not whet	"	1113
mine be not so fair	"	116	shall not match his woe	"	1140
why not lips on lips	"	120	It shall not fear	"	1154
our sport is not in sight	"	124	their loves shall not enjoy	"	1164
know not what we mean	"	126	shall not be one minute	"	1187
let not advantage slip	"	129	Wherein I will not kiss	"	1188
should not be wasted	"	130	and not be seen	"	1194
not gather'd in their prime	"	131	Collate unwisely did not let	<i>R L</i>	10
I were not for thee	"	137	all could not satisfy	"	96
Thou canst not see	"	139	That what they have not	"	135
Not gross to sink	"	150	and lend it not	"	190
And were I not immortal	"	197	I their father had not bin	"	210
and canst not feel	"	201	Will he not wake	"	219
had not brought forth thee	"	204	Will not my tongue	"	227
he will not in her arms	"	226	Or were he not	"	234
there he could not die	"	246	is not her own	"	241
he did not lack	"	299	Love thrives not	"	270
they know not whether	"	304	will not be dismay'd	"	273
they had not seen them	"	357	will not incline	"	292
dares not be so bold	"	401	Is not injured	"	321
'I know not love,' quoth he, 'nor			could not stay him	"	823
will not know it	"	409	Slack'd, not suppress'd	"	423
and I will not owe it	"	411	She dares not look	"	458
it will not ope the gate	"	424	bequeath not to their lot	"	554
O, would thou hadst not	"	428	not their own infamy	"	589
Add that I could not see	"	440	not to foul desire	"	574
Would they not wish	"	447	'Reward not hospitality'	"	575
Had not his clouded with	"	490	Mud not the fountain	"	577
Are they not quickly told	"	520	Mar not the thing	"	578
seek not to know me	"	525	do not them ensnare me	"	584

Net—Thou look'st not like deceit;
 do not deceive me
 Thou art not what thou seem'st
 Thou seem'st not what thou art
 What darest thou not when once
 Draw not thy sword
 Not to seducing lust
 Turns not, but swallows
 alter not his taste
 And not the puddle
 should not the greater hide
 The cedar stoops not
 I will not hear thee
 if not, enforced hate
 could not forestall their will
 'They think not
 should not peep again
 Let not the jealous Day
 'Make me not object
 that know not how
 in peace is wounded, not in war
 Which not themselves
 could not put him back
 doth not pollute
 Not spend the dowry
 pity not his moans
 I force not argument
 Since thou couldst not defend
 I need not fear to die
 thou shalt not know
 I will not wrong
 He shall not boast
 thy interest was not bought
 I will not poison
 I will not paint
 Brand not my forehead
 not infant sorrows
 A woeful hostess brooks not
 thou sing'st not
 That knows not parching heat
 Then let it not
 Yet die I will not
 Faint not, faint heart
 But durst not ask
 Thou call them not
 Not that devour'd
 O, let it not be hild
 but not her grief's
 She dares not thereof make
 She would not blot
 and not a tongue
 and not with fire
 could not mistrust
 lodged not a mind
 and yet not wise
 'his wounds will not be sore
 Lucrece is not free
 I should not live
 That was not forced
 hath not said
 And why not I
 could not speak
 Thou wast not to this end
 and not thy father thee
 'do not take away
 do not steep thy heart
 if now thou not renewest
 remember'd not to be
 yet canst not live

R L 585
 " 600
 " 601
 " 606
 " 626
 " 639
 " 646
 " 651
 " 658
 " 663
 " 664
 " 667
 " 668
 " 728
 " 730
 " 738
 " 800
 " 806
 " 810
 " 831
 " 833
 " 843
 " 854
 " 938
 " 977
 " 1021
 " 1034
 " 1052
 " 1058
 " 1060
 " 1063
 " 1067
 " 1072
 " 1074
 " 1091
 " 1096
 " 1125
 " 1142
 " 1145
 " 1174
 " 1177
 " 1200
 " 1223
 " 1244
 " 1256
 " 1257
 " 1313
 " 1314
 " 1322
 " 1463
 " 1491
 " 1516
 " 1530
 " 1550
 " 1568
 " 1624
 " 1642
 " 1657
 " 1699
 " 1708
 " 1718
 " 1755
 " 1771
 " 1796
 " 1828
 Son 1 8 8
 " 8 18
 " 4 8

Net—were not summer's distillation
 left
 Then let not winter's rugged hand
 deface
 is not forbidden usury
 Be not self-will'd
 Sweets with sweets war not
 thou receivest not gladly
 stick'st not to conspire
 hath not made for store
 not let that copy die
 Not from the stars
 But not to tell
 do not you a mightier way
 shows not half your parts
 summer shall not fade
 O, carve not with thy hours
 but not acquainted
 So is it not with me
 though not so bright
 I will not praise that purpose not
 to sell
 shall not persuade me
 As I, not for myself
 Presume not on thy heart
 not to give back again
 know not the heart
 I may not remove
 not to show my wit
 then not show my head
 is not eased by night
 When sparkling stars twire not
 as if not paid before
 not for their rhyme
 'Tis not enough
 cures not the disgrace
 not love's sole effect
 I may not evermore
 But do not so
 So then I am not lame
 Were it not thy sour leisure
 we must not be foes
 it is not all my grief
 should not stop my way
 that I am not thought
 For thou not farther
 have I not lock'd up
 where thou art not
 rider loved not speed
 will not every hour survey
 Sweet roses do not so
 Not marble, nor the gilded
 be it not said
 and do not kill
 Not blame your pleasure
 is not so great
 rocks impregnable are not so stout
 matcheth not thy show
 shall not be thy defect
 Either not assail'd
 mask'd not thy show
 this line, remember not
 Do not so much
 do I not glance aside
 Then thank him not
 eyes not yet created
 thou wert not married
 For I impair not beauty
 lends not some small glory

Son 5 9
 " 6 1
 " 6 5
 " 6 13
 " 8 2
 " 8 3
 " 10 6
 " 11 9
 " 11 14
 " 14 1
 " 14 3
 " 16 1
 " 17 4
 " 18 9
 " 19 9
 " 20 3
 " 21 1
 " 21 11
 " 21 14
 " 22 1
 " 22 10
 " 22 13
 " 22 14
 " 24 14
 " 25 14
 " 26 4
 " 26 14
 " 28 3
 " 28 12
 " 30 12
 " 32 7
 " 34 5
 " 34 8
 " 36 7
 " 36 9
 " 36 13
 " 37 9
 " 39 10
 " 40 14
 " 42 1
 " 44 2
 " 44 9
 " 47 11
 " 48 9
 " 48 10
 " 50 8
 " 52 3
 " 54 11
 " 55 1
 " 56 1
 " 56 7
 " 58 14
 " 61 9
 " 65 7
 " 69 13
 " 70 1
 " 70 10
 " 70 13
 " 71 5
 " 71 1
 " 76 3
 " 79 13
 " 81 10
 " 82 1
 " 83 11
 " 84 6

Not—Not making worse	<i>Son</i>	84	10	Not—And wherefore say not	<i>Son</i>	138	10
I was not sick	"	88	12	not to have years told	"	138	12
worth then not knowing	"	87	9	O, call not me	"	139	1
Thou canst not, love	"	89	5	Wound me not	"	139	3
And do not drop	"	90	4	slay me not by art	"	139	4
Ah, do not, when my heart,	"	90	5	Yet do not so	"	139	18
Give not a windy night	"	90	7	do not press	"	140	1
do not leave me last	"	90	9	Though not to love	"	140	6
will not seem so	"	90	14	I may not be so	"	140	13
are not my measure	"	91	7	I do not love thee	"	141	1
need I not to fear	"	92	5	it merits not reproofing	"	142	4
Thou canst not vex me	"	92	9	not from those lips	"	142	5
yet I know it not	"	92	14	Not prizing her poor infant's	"	143	8
answer not thy show	"	93	14	yet not directly tell	"	144	10
That do not do the thing .	"	94	2	saying 'not you'	"	145	14
But do not so	"	96	13	prescriptions are not kept	"	147	6
If not from my love's	"	99	3	to say it is not so	"	148	6
wilt thou not haply say	"	101	5	If it be not	"	148	7
Excuse not silence	"	101	10	Love's eye is not so true	"	148	8
I love not less	"	102	2	sees not till heaven	"	148	12
Not that the summer	"	102	9	say I love thee not	"	149	1
Because I would not	"	102	14	Do I not think on thee	"	149	3
O, blame me not	"	103	5	do I not spend	"	149	7
Were it not sinful	"	103	9	doth not grace the day	"	150	4
Let not my love	"	105	1	not abhor my state	"	150	12
They had not skill .	"	106	12	Yet who knows not	"	151	2
Not mine own fears	"	107	1	urge not my amiss	"	151	3
Which hath not figured	"	108	2	water cools not love	"	154	14
Weighs not the dust	"	108	10	Time had not scythed	<i>L C</i>	....	12
not with time	"	109	7	would not break from thence	"	....	34
That did not better	"	111	8	that lets not bounty fall	"	....	41
I could not love you dearer	"	115	2	Let it not tell your judgement	"	....	73
might I not then say	"	115	10	Not age, but sorrow	"	....	74
might I not say so	"	115	13	not in his case	"	....	116
Let me not to the marriage	"	116	1	Pieced not his grace	"	....	119
Love is not love	"	116	2	my own fee-simple not in part	"	....	144
Love's not Time's fool	"	116	9	Yet did I not	"	....	148
Love alters not	"	116	11	what will not stay	"	....	159
But shoot not at me	"	117	12	And be not of my holy vows	"	....	179
The ills that were not, grew	"	118	10	Love made them not	"	....	185
When not to be receives	"	121	2	Not one whose flame	"	....	191
Not by our feeling	"	121	4	that I hoard them not	"	....	220
must not be shown	"	121	12	The thing we have not, mastering			
could not so much hold	"	122	9	what not strives	"	....	240
No, Time, thou shalt not boast	"	123	1	her absence valiant, not her might	"	....	245
Not wondering at	"	123	10	Not to be tempted	"	....	251
It suffers not in smiling	"	124	6	to water will not wear	"	....	291
It fears not policy	"	124	9	that is not warmed here	"	....	292
Have I not seen dwellers	"	125	5	That not a heart	"	....	309
which is not mix'd	"	125	11	would not be so lover'd	"	....	320
but not still keep	"	126	10	say not I that I am old	<i>PP</i>	1	10
black was not counted fair	"	127	1	loves not to have years told	"	1	12
bore not beauty's name	"	127	2	yet not directly tell	"	2	10
if not lives in disgrace	"	127	8	I shall not know	"	2	13
who, not born fair, no beauty lack	"	127	11	Did not the heavenly rhetoric	"	3	1
cruel, not to trust	"	129	4	could not hold argument	"	3	2
face hath not the power	"	131	6	deserves not punishment	"	3	4
I dare not be so bold	"	131	7	I forswore not thee	"	3	6
is not false I swear	"	131	9	what fool is not so wise	"	3	13
truly not the morning	"	132	5	would not touch the bait	"	4	11
Is't not enough	"	133	3	if not to beauty vowed	"	5	2
Thou canst not then	"	133	12	Which, not to anger bent	"	5	12
But thou wilt not, nor he will not	"	134	5	O do not love that wrong	"	5	13
be free	"	134	14	Yet not so wistly	"	6	12
yet am I not free	"	135	6	why was not I a flood	"	6	14
Not once vouchsafe	"	137	2	but not so fair as fickle	"	7	1
see not what they see	"	137	2	he should not pass those grounds	"	9	8
say this is not	"	137	11	And would not take	"	11	12
says she not she is unjust	"	138	9	Fare well I could not	"	14	6

Not—Not daring trust	<i>PP</i>	15	4	Notice—Taking no notice	<i>V A</i>	....	341
Yet not for me	"	15	16	Notorious—thou notorious bawd	<i>R L</i>	....	886
Alas, she could not help it	"	16	12	Nought—Alas, he nought esteems	<i>V A</i>	....	631
My flocks feed not	"	18	1	Beauty hath nought	"	....	638
My ewes breed not	"	18	2	nought at all respecting	"	....	911
My rams speed not	"	18	3	nought at all effecting	"	....	912
Plays not at all	"	18	30	call'd him all to nought	"	....	993
Clear wells spring not	"	18	37	For day hath nought to do	<i>R L</i>	....	1092
Sweet birds sing not	"	18	38	his mood with nought agrees	"	....	1095
Green plants bring not	"	18	39	presenteth nought but show	<i>Son</i>	15	3
Smooth not thy tongue	"	19	8	Receiving nought by elements	"	44	13
you had not had it then	"	19	24	stay and think of nought	"	57	11
Spare not to spend	"	19	26	doth stand for nought	<i>PP</i>	19	42
be thou not slack	"	19	35	Nourish'd—that which it was.... by <i>Son</i>	<i>Son</i>	78	12
shall not know	"	19	40	Novel—To me are nothing novel	"	123	3
Have you not heard it said	"	19	41	New—stalled up, and even now	<i>V A</i>	....	39
She will not stick to round me	"	19	51	Now doth she stroke his cheek,			
they will not cheer thee	"	21	22	now doth he frown	"	....	45
come thou not near	<i>PT</i>	....	8	as I entreat thee now	"	....	97
Hearts, remote, yet not asunder	"	....	29	And now Adonis	"	....	181
the self was not the same	"	....	38	now she weeps, and now she faint	"	....	221
'Twas not their infirmity	"	....	60	And now her sobs	"	....	222
Beauty brag, but 'tis not she	"	....	63	Now gazeth she on him, now on			
Notary—and notary of shame	<i>R L</i>	....	765	the ground	"	....	224
Note—to note the fighting conflict	<i>V A</i>	....	345	how doth she now for wits	"	....	249
begins a wailing note	"	....	835	Now which way	"	....	263
shamed with the note	<i>R L</i>	....	208	now his wov'en girths	"	....	266
What did he note	"	....	415	now stand on end	"	....	272
Relish your nimble notes	"	....	1126	What careth he now	"	....	285
one pleasing note do sing	<i>Son</i>	8	12	he now prepares	"	....	303
in thee a thousand errors note	"	141	2	now the happy season	"	....	327
sanc'tified, of holiest note	<i>LC</i>	....	233	now her cheek was pale	"	....	347
Noted—but mightly he noted	<i>R L</i>	....	414	Now was she just before him	"	....	349
invention in a noted weed	<i>Son</i>	76	6	gently now she takes him	"	....	361
More flowers I noted	"	99	14	now press'd with bearing	"	....	430
Noteth—poor Venus noteth	<i>V A</i>	....	1057	now is turn'd to day	"	....	481
Nothing—nothing else he sees	"	....	287	But now I lived	"	....	497
For nothing else	"	....	288	But now I died	"	....	498
nothing but my body's bane	"	....	372	Now let me say	"	....	535
prove nothing worth	"	....	418	Now quick desire	"	....	547
nothing but the very smell	"	....	441	He now obeys, and now no more			
nothing in him seem'd	<i>R L</i>	....	94	resisteth	"	....	563
nothing by augmenting it	"	....	154	now she can no more	"	....	577
nothing can affection's course con-				Now is she in the very lists	"	....	595
troil	"	....	500	And now his grief	"	....	701
the wound that nothing healeth	"	....	731	And now 'tis dark	"	....	719
Who nothing wants	"	....	1459	Now of this dark night	"	....	727
Nature's bequest gives nothing	<i>Son</i>	4	3	now it sleeps alone	"	....	786
And nothing 'gainst Time's scythe	"	12	13	now I will away	"	....	807
one thing to my purpose nothing	"	20	12	now she beats her heart	"	....	829
If there be nothing new	"	59	1	For now she knows	"	....	883
And nothing stands	"	60	12	now she will no further	"	....	905
And needy nothing	"	66	3	Now Nature cares not	"	....	933
Want nothing that the thoughts	"	69	2	now wind, now rain	"	....	965
can nothing worthy prove	"	72	4	For now reviving joy	"	....	977
to love things nothing worth	"	72	14	Now she unweaves	"	....	991
nothing thence but sweetness	"	93	12	Now she adds honours	"	....	994
Nothing, sweet boy	"	108	5	they have wept till now	"	....	1062
To leave for nothing	"	109	12	Whose tongue is music now	"	....	1077
For nothing this wide universe	"	109	13	now no more reflect	"	....	1130
To me are nothing novel, nothing				now thinks he	<i>R L</i>	....	78
strange	"	123	3	Now leaden slumber	"	....	124
are nothing like the sun	"	130	1	Such hazard now must	"	....	155
In nothing art thou black	"	131	13	now stole upon the time	"	....	162
For nothing hold me	"	136	11	Now serves the season	"	....	166
That nothing me, a something	"	136	12	And now this lustful lord	"	....	169
left'st me nothing	<i>PP</i>	10	8	That he now vows a league, and			
nothing of these still	"	10	10	now invasion	"	....	287
That nothing could be used	"	16	10	Now is he come	"	....	287

Now—for now against himself	R L	717	Now—for now I see	P P	18	16
Where now I have no one	"	792	'Fie, fie, fie, now would she cry	"	21	13
So am I now	"	1049	Death is now the phoenix' nest	P T	....	56
And therefore now I need not	"	1062	Nowhere—and nowhere fix'd	L C	....	27
Her letter now is seal'd	"	1381	Numb—numb each feeling part	V A	....	892
For now 'tis stale to sigh	"	1382	Number—numbers seek for thee	R L	....	896
But now the mindful messenger	"	1583	in fresh numbers number all	Son	17	6
And now this pale swan	"	1611	numbers to outlive long date	"	38	12
are now depending	"	1615	But now my gracious numbers	"	79	8
now attend me	"	1682	In gentle numbers	"	100	6
now Lucrece is unliv'd	"	1754	Among a number one is	"	136	8
But now that fair fresh mirror	"	1760	Then in the number	"	136	9
But now he throws	"	1814	Number there in love was slain	P T	....	28
now set thy long-experienced wit	"	1820	Number'd—leases of short-number'd			
now, by the Capitol	"	1835	hours	Son	124	10
that art now the world's	Son	1	Nun—and self-loving nuns	V A	....	752
livery, so gazed on now	"	2	was sent me from a nun	L C	....	232
Now is the time	"	3	to charm a sacred nun	"	....	260
if now thou not renewest	"	3	Nurse—Being nurse and feeder	V A	....	446
now converted are	"	7	desire's foul nurse	"	....	773
Now stand you on the top	"	16	A nurse's song ne'er pleased	"	....	974
Now see what good turns	"	24	nurse of blame	R L	....	767
which now appear	"	31	The nurse, to still her child	"	....	813
now is thine alone	"	31	and be nurse to none	"	....	1162
mask'd him from me now	"	33	As tender nurse	Son	22	12
but now come back again	"	45	Nurse—but to nurse the life	R L	....	141
turns now unto the other	"	47	Nursed—Those children nursed	Son	77	11
now my greatest grief	"	48	Nurseth—Thou nurseth all	R L	....	929
doth now his gift confound	"	60	Nurseth—longer nurseth the disease	Son	147	2
as I am now	"	63	Nurtured—Ill-nurtured, crooked	V A	....	134
whereof now he's king	"	63	Nuzzling—And nuzzling in his flank	"	....	1115
do I now fortify	"	63	Nymph—Stain to all nymphs	"	....	9
now Nature bankrupt is	"	67	Or, like a nymph	"	....	147
no exchoquer now but his	"	67	Whilst many nymphs	Son	154	3
died as flowers do now	"	68	Nymphs back peeping	P P	18	43
Now proud as an enjoyer	"	75	O—O, how quick is love	V A	....	38
Now counting best	"	75	'O, pity,' gan she cry	"	....	95
But now my gracious numbers	"	79	O, be not proud	"	....	113
If ever, now	"	90	O, had thy mother borne	"	....	203
Now, while the world	"	90	O, what a sight it was	"	....	343
which now seem woe	"	90	O, what a war of looks	"	....	355
hence as he shows now	"	101	O fairest mover	"	....	388
is less pleasant now	"	102	O, give it me	"	....	375
till now never kept seat	"	103	O, learn to love	"	....	407
as you master now	"	106	O, would thou hadst not	"	....	428
now behold these present days	"	106	But, O, what banquet	"	....	445
Uncertainties now crown themselves	"	107	'O, where am I	"	....	493
Now with the drops	"	107	O, thou didst kill me	"	....	499
Now all is done	"	110	O, never let their	"	....	506
Now I love you best	"	115	O, had she then	"	....	571
now I find true	"	119	O, be advised	"	....	615
unkind befriends me now	"	120	O, let him keep	"	....	637
now becomes a fee	"	120	O, then imagine this	"	....	721
But now is black, beauty's succee-			O strange excuse	"	....	791
sive heir	"	127	O thou clear god	"	....	860
now I have confess'd	"	134	O no, it cannot be	"	....	937
are they now transferred	"	137	O yes, it may	"	....	939
Now this ill-wresting world	"	140	O, how her eyes	"	....	961
I desperate now approve	"	147	O hard-believing love	"	....	985
now reason is past care	"	147	'O Jove,' quoth she	"	....	1015
for now I know thy mind	"	149	O happiness enjoy'd	R L	....	22
Till now did ne'er invite	L C	182	O rash-false heat	"	....	48
And now she would	"	249	'O shame to knighthood	"	....	197
And now, to tempt all	"	252	O foul dishonour	"	....	198
Now all these hearts	"	274	O impious act	"	....	199
But now are minutes added	P P	15	'O what excuse	"	....	226
To spite me now	"	15	O, how her fear	"	....	237
good day, of night now borrow	"	15	O, had they	"	....	379
For now my song is ended	"	16				

O—O modest wanton	<i>R L</i>	401	O—O, love's best habit	<i>Son</i>	138	11
O, if no harder	"	593	O, call not me	"	139	1
O, be remember'd	"	607	O, but with mine compare	"	142	3
O, how are they wrapp'd	"	636	O me, what eyes	"	148	1
O, that prone lust	"	684	O, how can love's eye	"	148	9
O, deeper sin	"	701	O cunning Love	"	148	18
'O comfort-killing Night	"	764	Canst thou, O cruel	"	149	1
'O hateful, vaporous, and foggy	"	771	O, from what power	"	150	1
'O Night, thou furnace	"	799	O, though I love	"	150	11
'O unseen shame	"	827	Cried, 'O false blood	<i>L C</i>	52	
O, unfeint sore	"	828	O appetite, from judgement	"	....	166
O unlock'd-for evil	"	846	O, then, advance	"	....	225
O Opportunity, thy guilt	"	876	But, O my sweet	"	....	239
O, hear me then	"	930	O, pardon me	"	....	246
O, this dread night	"	965	O, hear me tell	"	....	253
'O Time, thou tutor	"	995	O most potential love	"	....	264
O no, that cannot be	"	1049	O, how the channel	"	....	285
'O, that is gone	"	1051	O father, what a hell	"	....	288
she sobbing speaks: 'O eye of eyes'	"	1068	O cleft effect	"	....	293
O, let it not be hild	"	1257	O, that infected moisture	"	....	323
'O, peace!' quoth Lucrece	"	1284	O, that false fire	"	....	324
Ulysses, O, what art	"	1394	O, that forced thunder	"	....	325
'O, teach me how to make	"	1658	O, that sad breath	"	....	326
'O, speak,' quoth she	"	1700	O, all that borrow'd motion	"	....	327
O, from thy cheeks	"	1762	O, love's best habit	<i>PP</i>	1	11
O Time, cease thou thy course	"	1765	O never faith could hold	"	5	2
'She's mine.' 'O, mine she is	"	1795	O do not love that wrong	"	5	13
'O,' quoth Lucretia, 'I did give	"	1800	'O Jove,' quoth she	"	6	14
O, change thy thought	<i>Son</i>	10	O yes, dear friend	"	10	11
O, that you were		13	O, my love, my love	"	12	10
O, none but unthrifys		13	O, sweet shepherd, his thee	"	12	11
O, carve not with thy hours		19	O frowning Fortune	"	18	15
O, let me, true in love		21	O cruel speeding	"	18	25
O, therefore, love		22	Oak—To dry the old oak's sap	<i>R L</i>	....	950
O, let my books		23	those thoughts to me like oaks	<i>PP</i>	5	4
O, learn to read		23	Oath—And him by oath	<i>R L</i>	....	410
O, then vouchsafe		32	and sweet friendship's oath	"	....	569
O, give thyself			the vestal violate her oath	"	....	883
O, how thy worth			with an infringed oath	"	....	1061
O absence, what a torment			Knights, by their oaths	"	....	1694
O, what excuse		51	why of two oaths' breach	<i>Son</i>	152	5
O, how much more		54	For all my vows are oaths	"	152	7
O, let me suffer		58	For I have sworn deep oaths	"	152	9
O, that record		59	Oaths of thy love	"	152	10
O, sure I am		59	to that strong-bonded oath	<i>L C</i>	....	279
O, no! thy love		61	To break an oath	<i>PP</i>	3	14
O, how shall summer's		65	her oaths of true love	"	7	8
O fearful meditation		65	Her faith, her oaths, her tears	"	7	12
O, none, unless this		65	Obdurate—Art thou obdurate	<i>VA</i>	....	199
O, him she stores		67	Obdurate vassal fell exploits	<i>BL</i>	....	429
O, if, I say		71	Obedience—Whose swift obedience	"	....	1215
O, lest the world		72	Obey—but never to obey	<i>VA</i>	....	61
O, lest your true love		72	conquerors, his lips obey	"	....	849
O, know, sweet love		76	He now obeys	"	....	668
O, bow I faint		80	Nor aught obeys	<i>RL</i>	....	546
O, what a happy life		92	and made their wills obey	<i>LC</i>	....	183
O, in what sweets		95	your minister, for you obeys	"	....	229
O, what a mansion		96	To whose sound chaste wings obey	<i>PT</i>	....	4
O truant Muse		101	Obeyed—his stronger strength . . .	<i>VA</i>	....	111
O, blame me not		103	Object—her object will away	"	....	265
O, never say that I		109	Fold in the object	"	....	822
O, for my sake		111	Make me not object to the tell-tale			
O, 'tis the first		114	day	<i>RL</i>	....	806
O, no! it is an ever-fixed		116	No object but her passion's strength	"	....	1108
O benefit of ill		119	thousand lamentable objects	"	....	1878
O, that our night		120	Gilding the object	<i>Son</i>	20	6
O thou, my lovely boy		126	Of his quick objects	"	118	7
O thou minion of her pleasure		126	As fast as objects	"	114	8
O, let it then as well		132	The goodly objects	<i>LC</i>	....	187

Object—With objects manifold	<i>L C</i>	216	O'erstraw'd—and the top	<i>V A</i>	1143
Oblation—And take thou my	<i>Son</i> 125	10	O'erway—But sad mortality o'er-		
must your oblations be	<i>L C</i>	223	ways their power	<i>Son</i> 65	2
Oblivion—Planting oblivion, beat-			O'ertake—oertake me in my way	"	3
ing reason back	<i>V A</i>	557	O'erwhelming—.... his fair sight	<i>V A</i>	183
To feed oblivion	<i>R L</i>	947	O'erworm—.... despised, rheumatic	"	135
Till each to rased oblivion	<i>Son</i> 122	7	is so much o'erworn	"	866
Oblivions—Gaint death and all-			crush'd and o'erworn	<i>Son</i> 63	2
oblivious enmity	"	55	Of—leave of the weeping morn	<i>V A</i>	2
Oloquy—the author of their	<i>R L</i>	523	of pith and livelihood	"	26
Obscure—brakes obscure and rough	<i>V A</i>	237	coals of glowing fire	"	35
obscure her silver shine	"	728	burning of his cheeks	"	50
Obscurly—evils that sleep	<i>R L</i>	1250	moisture, air of grace	"	64
Obscurity—not in dark obscurity	<i>V A</i>	760	gardens full of flowers	"	65
Obsequious—a holy and tear	<i>Son</i> 31	5	direful god of war	"	98
obsequious in thy heart	"	125	brag not of thy might	"	113
Obsequy—Keep the so strict	<i>P T</i>	12	the god of fight	"	114
Observance—Such sweet observance	<i>R L</i>	1885	those fair lips of thine	"	115
Observed—observed as they flew	<i>L C</i>	60	Make use of time	"	129
Obtain—Yet ever to obtain	<i>R L</i>	129	all compact of fire	"	149
to obtain his lust	"	156	be of thyself rejected	"	159
Obtained—his suit may be obtained	"	898	By law of nature	"	171
Obtaining—dangers of his will's	"	128	so in spite of death	"	173
Occasion—on what occasion	"	1270	'Fie, no more of love	"	185
And every light occasion	<i>L C</i>	86	heat of this descending	"	190
Ocean—Or in the ocean drench'd	<i>V A</i>	494	a shadow for thee of my hairs	"	191
to stain the ocean of thy blood	<i>R L</i>	539	how want of love	"	202
like a troubled ocean	"	655	but of no woman bred	"	214
Who in a salt-waved ocean	"	1231	of a man's complexion	"	215
Let this sad interim like the ocean			circuit of this ivory pale	"	230
be	<i>Son</i> 56	9	Poor queen of love	"	251
I have seen the hungry ocean	"	64	Of the fair breeder	"	282
wide as the ocean is	"	80	stirring of a feather	"	302
I pour your ocean	<i>L C</i>	256	breeder, full of fear	"	320
Odd—they such odd action yeld	<i>R L</i>	1433	Jealous of catching	"	321
Odour—For that sweet odour	<i>Son</i> 54	4	aidance of the tongue	"	330
Of their sweet deaths are sweetest			So of concealed sorrow	"	333
odours made	"	54	conflict of her hue	"	345
But why thy odour matcheth not	"	69	what a war of looks	"	355
in odour and in hue	"	98	prison'd in a gaol of snow	"	362
O'er—o'er the downs	<i>V A</i>	677	the engine of her thoughts	"	367
stain that o'er with silver white	<i>R L</i>	56	approach of sweet desire	"	380
rudely o'er his arm	"	170	And learn of him	"	404
lion fawneth o'er his prey	"	421	Say, that the sense of feeling	"	439
So o'er this sleeping soul	"	428	the stillitory of thy face	"	443
Who o'er the white sheet	"	472	feeder of the other four	"	446
First hovering o'er the paper	"	1297	deadly bullet of a gun	"	461
with this gives o'er	"	1567	wounding of a frown	"	463
and busy winds give o'er	"	1790	The night of sorrow	"	481
all silver'd o'er with white	<i>Son</i> 12	4	that hard heart of thine	"	500
from woe to woe tell o'er	"	30	this poor heart of mine	"	502
o'er dull and speechless tribes	"	107	for fear of slips	"	515
say o'er the very same	"	108	The honey fee of parting	"	538
I was certain o'er uncertainty	"	115	the sweetness of the spoil	"	553
O'er whom thy fingers walk	"	128	Things out of hope	"	567
I strong o'er them, and you o'er			with certain of his friends	"	588
me being strong	<i>L C</i>	257	the very lists of love	"	595
O'recharged—.... with burthen	<i>Son</i> 23	8	Of bristly pikes	"	620
O'erflow—the bounding bank o'er-			As fearful of him, part	"	630
flows	<i>R L</i>	1119	that face of thine	"	631
O'ergreen—So you my bad	<i>Son</i> 112	4	counsel of their friends	"	640
O'ergrown—As corn by weeds	<i>R L</i>	281	signs of fear lurk	"	644
O'erlook—mayst without attaint			of an angry-chafing boar	"	662
o'erlook	<i>Son</i> 92	2	The thought of it	"	669
O'er-prev'd—my defence	"	130	among a flock of sheep	"	685
O'er-read—Which eyes not yet cre-			with a herd of deer	"	689
ated shall o'er-read	"	81	the hunting of the boar	"	711
O'ersnow'd—Beauty o'ersnow'd and			'Why, what of that	"	717
bareness	"	5	expected of my friends	"	718

Of—desire sees best of all
 rob thee of a kiss
 Now of this dark night
 condemn'd of treason
 workmanship of nature
 Of mad mischances
 heating of the blood
 not the least of all
 despite of fruitless chastity
 of daughters and of sons
 by the rights of time
 reaves his son of life
 closure of my breast
 to be barr'd of rest
 Lust full of forged lies
 full of shame, my heart of teen
 Of those fair arms
 discovery of her way
 repetition of her moans
 the choir of echoes
 humor of fantastic wits
 lark, weary of rest
 patron of all light
 no tidings of her love
 yelping of the hounds
 proceedings of a drunken brain
 Full of respects
 licking of his wound
 Hateful divorce of love
 as one full of despair
 channel of her bosom dropyd
 This sound of hope
 face of the sluttish ground
 both of them extremes
 clepes him king of graves
 of all mortal things
 I felt a kind of fear
 author of thy slander
 Tells him of trophies
 To be of such a weak
 overthrow of mortal kind
 thou art so full of fear
 stars ashamed of day
 cabin of her head
 disposing of her troubled brain
 drops of hot desire
 Of things long since
 to rob him of his fair
 pity of his tender years
 robb'd of his effect
 ' Wonder of time
 false and full of fraud
 and too full of riot
 is no cause of fear
 It shall be cause of war
 of a more sweet-smelling sire
 art the next of blood
 Thus weary of the world
 wings of false desire
 Of Collatine's fair love
 that name of 'chaste
 sky of his delight
 treasure of his happy state
 possession of his beauteous mate
 but of a few
 splendour of the sun
 from a world of harm
 doth of itself persuade
 The eyes of men

V A	720	Of—Of that rich jewel boast of Lucrece' sovereignty	R L	84
"	723	issue of a king	"	86
"	727	envy of so rich a thing	"	87
"	729	if none of those	"	89
"	734	Which of them both	"	93
"	738	Of either's colour	"	96
"	742	The sovereignty of either	"	99
"	745	war of lilies and of roses	"	71
"	751	wonder of still-gazing eyes	"	84
"	754	in plaits of majesty	"	88
"	759	wonder of his eye	"	95
"	766	margents of such looks	"	102
"	782	fields of fruitful Italy	"	107
"	784	wreaths of victory	"	110
"	804	purpose of his coming hither	"	118
"	808	show of stormy, blustering weather	"	115
"	812	mother of dread and fear	"	117
"	828	As one of which	"	127
"	831	dangers of his will's obtaining	"	128
"	840	the profit of excess	"	138
"	850	The aim of all	"	141
"	853	The death of all	"	147
"	860	Of that we have	"	152
"	867	want of wit	"	153
"	881	the dead of night	"	162
"	910	sparks of fire do fly	"	177
"	911	dangers of his loathsome enterprise	"	184
"	915	armour of still-slaughter'd lust	"	188
"	932	a froth of fleeting joy	"	212
"	955	dream of my intent	"	218
"	958	quitall of such strife	"	238
"	976	Full of foul hope and full of fond mistrust	"	284
"	983	crannies of the place	"	310
"	987	smoke of it into his face	"	312
"	995	things of trial	"	326
"	996	income of each precious thing	"	334
"	998	heaven of his thought	"	338
"	1006	in the midst of his unfruitful prayer	"	344
"	1013	The eye of heaven	"	356
"	1016	mercy of his mortal sting	"	364
"	1018	period of their ill	"	380
"	1021	cozening the pillow of a lawful kiss	"	387
"	1032	admired of lewd, unhallow'd eyes	"	392
"	1038	dew of night	"	396
"	1040	in the map of death	"	402
"	1074	A pair of maiden worlds	"	407
"	1078	Save of their lord	"	409
"	1086	His rage of lust	"	424
"	1091	proud of such a dignity	"	437
"	1132	heart of all her land	"	439
"	1133	Whose ranks of blue veins	"	440
"	1141	confusion of their cries	"	445
"	1147	dead of night	"	449
"	1153	reason of this rash alarm	"	473
"	1159	fury of his speed	"	501
"	1178	worthless slave of thine	"	515
"	1184	mark of every open eye	"	520
"	1189	author of their obloquy	"	523
R L	2	picture of true piety	"	542
"	7	wrinkles of his face	"	562
"	8	all the form of both	"	572
"	12	for fear of this	"	614
"	16	lectures of such shame	"	618
"	18	the ocean of thy blood	"	655
"	22	Instead of love's coy touch	"	666
"	25	bed of some rascal groom	"	671
"	28	breeds months of pain	"	690
"	29			
"	30			

	R L	692 | Of—well-tuned warble of her night-	R L	1080
Of—rifled of her store	"	ly sorrow	"	1088
lord of Rome	"	'O eye of eyes	"	1099
the length of times	"	for want of skill	"	1100
muster troops of cares	"	in a sea of care	"	1109
despite of cure	"	the bottom of annoy	"	1114
the load of lust	"	in ken of shore	"	1128
burthen of a guilty mind	"	that sing'st of ravishment	"	1154
secrecy of night	"	which of the twain	"	1165
image of hell	"	Whose love of either	"	1178
notary of shame	"	cause of my untimely death	"	1179
nurse of blame	"	sad hour of mine	"	
Grim cave of death	"	So of shame's ashes shall my fame	"	
guilty of my cureless crime	"	be bred	"	1188
course of time	"	lord of that dear jewel	"	1191
The life of purity	"	abridgement of my will	"	1198
showers of silver brine	"	no shame of me	"	1204
monuments of lasting moans	"	the slander of mine ill	"	1207
furnace of foul-recking smoke	"	This plot of death	"	1212
possession of thy gloomy place	"	true mark of modesty	"	1220
The story of sweet chastity's decay	"	durst not ask of her	"	1223
breach of holy wedlock	"	Of those fair suns	"	1180
The branches of another root	"	No cause, but company, of her	"	
this attaint of mine	"	dropa spilling	"	1236
perfection of my summer	"	impression of strange kinds	"	1242
guilty of thy honour's wrack	"	authors of their ill	"	1244
Besides, of weariness he did com-	"	semblance of a devil	"	1246
plain	"	Of present death	"	1263
And talk'd of virtue	"	counterfeit of her complaining	"	1269
breakers of their own behests	"	grief of my sustaining	"	1272
the harveat of his wits	"	the break of day	"	1280
pleasure of his gain	"	One of my husband's men	"	1291
Guilty thou art of murder and of	"	press of people at a door	"	1301
theft	"	Of that unworthy wife	"	1304
Guilty of perjury	"	the tenour of her woe	"	1310
Guilty of treason	"	feeling of her passion	"	1317
Guilty of incest	"	Of her disgrace	"	1320
copesmate of ugly Night	"	a part of woe	"	1327
carrier of grisly care	"	'Tis but a part of sorrow	"	1328
Eater of youth	"	with wind of words	"	1330
Base watch of woes	"	Of spirit, life	"	1346
Be guilty of my death, since of	"	pattern of the worn-out age	"	1350
my crime	"	Of skilful painting	"	1367
date of never-ending woes	"	the power of Greece	"	1368
the hate of foes	"	In scorn of nature	"	1374
dowry of a lawful bed	"	And from the towers of Troy	"	1382
the seal of time	"	The very eyes of men	"	1383
with decay of things	"	Of physiognomy might one behold	"	1395
antiquities of hammer'd steel	"	The face of either	"	1396
round of Fortune's wheel	"	a press of gaping faces	"	1408
daughters of her daughter	"	The scalps of many	"	1413
thought of his committed evil	"	such signs of rage	"	1419
his hours of rest	"	loss of Nestor's	"	1420
have time of time's help to despair	"	the eye of mind	"	1426
In time of sorrow	"	walls of strong-beleagued Troy	"	1429
His time of folly and his time of	"	a kind of heavy fear	"	1435
sport	"	the strand of Dardan	"	1436
the abusing of his time	"	Of what she was no semblance	"	1453
the help of law	"	Of all the Greeks	"	1470
smoke of words	"	Thy heat of lust	"	1473
rid me of this shame	"	This load of wrath	"	1474
instrument of death	"	trespass of thine eye	"	1476
passage of her breath	"	pleasure of some one	"	1478
Of that true type	"	plague of many moe	"	1479
A badge of fame	"	though full of cares	"	1503
The stained taste of violated troth	"	Of rich-built Ilion	"	1524
father of his fruit	"	signs of truth	"	1532
mistress of my fate	"	clear pearls of his	"	1533
ground of sin	"	balls of quenchless fire	"	1554
truth of this false night's	"			

Of—the current of her sorrow
 feeling of her own grief
 surmise of others' detriment
 shows of discontent
 one word of woe
 dirge of her certain ending
 the interest of thy bed
 dead of dark midnight
 groom of thine
 act of lust
 death of Lucrece
 hopeless merchant of this loss
 woe of his, poor she attendeth
 one pair of weeping eyes
 this wrong of mine
 quality of my offence
 Of hard misfortune
 Of that polluted prison
 Some of her blood
 Of that black blood
 they none of ours
 the beauty of my glass
 conquest of the stronger
 vexation of his inward soul
 lord of Rome
 dew of lamentations
 death of this true wife
 of small worth held
 treasure of thy lusty days
 'This fair child of mine
 tillage of thy husbandry
 Of his self-love
 April of her prime
 windows of thine age shalt see
 Despite of wrinkles
 So great a sum of sums
 Thou of thyself thy sweet self
 dost deceive
 pent in walls of glass
 If ten of thine ten times
 concord of well-tuned sounds
 form of thee hast left behind
 thou art beloved of many
 for love of me
 In one of thine
 I see barren of leaves
 Then of thy beauty do I question
 make
 among the wastes of time must go
 gusts of winter's day
 rage of death's eternal cold
 to tell of good or evil luck
 Of plagues, of dearts
 Or else of thee this I prognosticate
 wear their brave state out of
 memory
 conceit of this inconstant stay
 day of youth to sullied night
 Time for love of you
 the top of happy hours
 So should the lines of life
 yourself in eyes of men
 the beauty of your eyes
 old men of less truth
 metre of an antique song
 some child of yours alive
 the darling buds of May
 the eye of heaven shines
 possession of that fair

<i>R L</i>	.... 1569	Of—master-mistress of my passion	<i>Son</i>	20	2
"	.... 1578	me of thee defeated	"	20	11
"	.... 1579	couplement of proud compare	"	21	5
"	.... 1580	that like of hearnay well	"	21	13
"	.... 1605	youth and thou are of one date	"	22	2
"	.... 1612	raiment of my heart	"	22	6
"	.... 1619	be of thyself so wary	"	22	9
"	.... 1625	So I, for fear of trust	"	23	5
"	.... 1632	ceremony of love's rite	"	23	6
"	.... 1636	burthen of mine own love's might	"	23	8
"	.... 1645	presagers of my speaking breast	"	23	10
"	.... 1650	in table of my heart	"	24	2
"	.... 1674	Of public honour	"	25	2
"	.... 1680	fortune of such triumphs bars	"	25	3
"	.... 1691	book of honour razed quite	"	25	11
"	.... 1702	Lord of my love	"	26	1
"	.... 1718	good conceit of thine	"	26	7
"	.... 1726	worthy of thy sweet respect	"	26	12
"	.... 1742	the benefit of rest	"	28	3
"	.... 1745	at break of day arising	"	29	11
"	.... 1757	sessions of sweet silent thought	"	30	1
"	.... 1768	remembrance of things past	"	30	2
"	.... 1767	the lack of many a thing	"	30	3
"	.... 1779	expense of many a vanish'd sight	"	30	8
"	.... 1818	account of fore-bemoaned moan	"	30	11
"	.... 1829	As interest of the dead	"	31	7
"	.... 1841	trophies of my lovers gone	"	31	10
<i>Son</i>	2 4	parts of me to thee did give	"	31	11
"	2 6	That due of many	"	31	12
"	2 10	hast all the all of me	"	31	14
"	3 6	lines of thy deceased lover	"	32	4
"	3 8	bettering of the time	"	32	5
"	3 10	height of happier men	"	32	8
"	3 11	ranks of better equipage	"	32	12
"	3 12	Suns of the world may stain	"	33	14
"	4 8	of such a salva can speak	"	34	7
"		do deeds of youth	"	37	2
"	4 10	comfort of thy worth and truth	"	37	4
"	5 10	Or any of these all	"	37	6
"	6 10	by a part of all thy glory live	"	37	12
"	8 5	the better part of me	"	39	2
"	9 6	lose name of single one	"	39	6
"	10 8	with thoughts of love	"	39	11
"	10 13	taste of what thyself refusest	"	40	8
"	11 2	is of my wailing chlef	"	42	3
"	12 5	substance of my flesh were thought	"	44	1
"		despite of space	"	44	3
"	12 9	large lengthes of miles	"	44	10
"	12 10	so much of earth	"	44	11
"	13 11	badges of either's woe	"	44	14
"	13 12	embassy of love to thee	"	45	6
"	14 3	being made of four	"	45	7
"	14 4	Of thy fair health	"	45	12
"	14 13	conquest of thy sight	"	46	2
"		freedom of that right	"	46	4
"	15 8	A quest of thoughts	"	46	10
"	15 9	inward love of heart	"	46	14
"	15 12	thoughts of love doth share a part	"	47	8
"	15 13	From hands of falsehood, in sure wards of trust	"	48	4
"	16 5	Thou, best of dearest	"	48	7
"	16 9	prey of every vulgar thief	"	48	8
"	16 12	closure of my breast	"	48	11
"	17 5	reasons find of settled gravity	"	49	8
"	17 10	knowledge of mine own desert	"	49	10
"	17 12	the strength of laws	"	49	13
"	17 13	Of my dull bearer	"	51	2
"	18 3	of posting is no need	"	51	4
"	18 5	desire, of perfect'at love being made	"	51	10

Of—point of seldom pleasure	Son	52	4	Of—ashes of his youth doth lie	Son	73	10
Like stones of worth	"	52	7	the better part of me	"	74	8
millions of strange shadows	"	53	2	lost the dregs of life	"	74	9
all art of beauty set	"	53	7	The prey of worms	"	74	10
Speak of the spring and poison of				conquest of a wretch's knife	"	74	11
the year	"	53	9	Too base of thee	"	74	12
shadow of your beauty show	"	53	10	The worth of that is that	"	74	13
tincture of the roses	"	54	6	for the peace of you	"	75	3
Of their sweet deaths	"	54	12	so barren of new pride	"	76	1
And so of you	"	54	18	I always write of you	"	76	9
Of princes, shall outlive	"	55	2	And of this book this learning	"	77	4
the work of masonry	"	55	6	Of mouthed graves will give	"	77	6
record of your memory	"	55	8	acquaintance of thy mind	"	77	12
the eyes of all posterity	"	55	11	proud of that which I compile	"	78	9
The spirit of love	"	56	8	and born of thee	"	78	10
Return of love	"	56	12	travail of a wortlier pen	"	79	6
being full of care	"	56	18	Yet what of thee	"	79	7
and times of your desire	"	57	2	He robe thee of, and pays it	"	79	8
bitterness of absence sour	"	57	7	when I of you do write	"	80	1
stay and think of nought	"	57	11	speaking of your fame	"	80	4
control your times of pleasure	"	58	2	He of tall building and of goodly			
account of hours to crave	"	58	3	pride	"	80	12
absence of your liberty	"	58	6	breathers of this world are dead	"	81	12
accusing you of injury	"	58	8	even in the mouths of men	"	81	14
pardon of self-doing crime	"	58	12	Of their fair subject	"	82	4
burthen of a former child	"	59	4	stamp of the time-bettering days	"	82	8
Even of five hundred courses of				tender of a poet's debt	"	83	4
the sun	"	59	6	Speaking of worth	"	83	8
wonder of your frame	"	59	10	in one of your fair eyes	"	83	13
the wits of former days	"	59	13	But he that writes of you	"	84	7
once in the main of light	"	60	5	While comments of your praise	"	85	2
rarities of nature's truth	"	60	11	of well-refined pen	"	85	8
tenour of thy jealousy	"	61	8	And to the most of praise	"	85	10
Sin of self-love	"	62	1	breath of words respect	"	85	13
no truth of such account	"	62	6	sail of his great verse	"	86	1
with beauty of thy days	"	62	14	prize of all too precious you	"	86	2
or vanish'd out of sight	"	63	7	of my alliance cannot boast	"	86	11
treasure of his spring	"	63	8	I was not sick of any fear	"	86	12
cost of outworn burled age	"	64	2	The charter of thy worth	"	87	3
kingdom of the shore	"	64	5	cause of this fair gift	"	87	7
win of the watery main	"	64	7	in the eye of scorn	"	88	2
interchange of state	"	64	9	Of faults conceal'd	"	88	7
siege of battering days	"	65	6	Speak of my lameness	"	89	3
Nor gates of steel	"	65	8	haply of our old acquaintance	"	89	12
his spoil of beauty	"	65	12	the spite of fortune	"	90	3
seeing of his living hue	"	67	6	rearward of a conquer'd woe	"	90	6
Roses of shadow	"	67	8	worst of fortune's might	"	90	12
Beggard' of blood to blush	"	67	10	And other strains of woe	"	90	13
And, proud of many	"	67	12	with loss of thee	"	90	14
map of days outworn	"	68	1	Of more delight	"	91	11
signs of fair were born	"	68	3	of all men's pride I boast	"	91	12
tresses of the dead	"	68	5	For term of life	"	92	2
The right of sepulchres	"	68	6	that love of thine	"	92	4
summer of another's green	"	68	11	the worst of wrongs	"	92	5
what beauty was of yore	"	68	14	in the least of them	"	92	6
Those parts of thee	"	69	1	owners of their faces	"	94	7
thought of hearts can mend	"	69	2	stewards of their excellence	"	94	8
the voice of souls	"	69	3	beauty of thy budding name	"	95	3
the beauty of thy mind	"	69	9	the story of thy days	"	95	5
the rank smell of weeds	"	69	12	but in a kind of praise	"	95	7
The ornament of beauty	"	70	3	Take heed, dear heart, of this			
being wood' of time	"	70	6	large privilege			
ambush of young days	"	70	9	loved of more and less	"	96	3
some suspect of ill	"	70	13	finger of a throned queen	"	96	5
kingdoms of hearts shouldst owe	"	70	14	strength of all thy state	"	96	12
speak well of me untrue	"	72	10	pleasure of the fleeting year	"	97	2
That time of year	"	73	1	burthen of the prime	"	97	7
twilight of such day	"	73	5	But hope of orphans	"	97	10
the glowing of such fire	"	73	9	spirit of youth in every thing	"	98	3

Of—Yet nor the lays of birds Of different flowers but figures of delight pattern of all those And buds of marjoram had stol'n of both pride of all his growth speak of that which gives thy neglect of truth in beauty praised of ages yet to be in growth of riper days is of more worth Than of your graces In process of the seasons For fear of which To one of one still such chronicle of wasted time descriptions of the fairest wights In praise of ladies dead in the blazon of sweet beauty's best Of hand, of foot, of lip, of eye, of brow	Son 98 5 " 98 6 " 98 11 " 98 12 " 99 7 " 99 10 " 99 12 " 100 2 " 101 2 " 101 12 " 102 8 " 103 3 " 103 12 " 104 6 " 104 13 " 105 4 " 106 1 " 106 2 " 106 4 " 106 5	5 6 11 12 7 10 12 2 2 12 8 3 12 6 6 13 4 1 2 2 5	Of—call the fools of time minion of her pleasure becoming of their woo inward of thy hand The expense of spirit in a waste of shame bloody, full of blame morning sun of heaven grey cheeks of the east Of him, myself, and thee The statute of thy beauty One will of mine the treasure of thy love In things of great receipt Why of eyes' falsehood hast thou judgement of my heart is tied that she is made of truth The manner of my pity-wanting pain might speak ill of thee Who, in despite of view the likeness of a man Hate of my sin from those lips of thine bonds of love as oft as mine revenues of their rents One of her feather'd creatures In pursuit of the thing Two loves I have of comfort the centre of my sinful earth inheritors of this excess selling hours of dross Am of myself, all tyrant the motion of thine eyes becoming of things ill very refuse of thy deeds and warrantise of skill see just cause of hate to be beloved of thee conscience is born of love Lest guilty of my faults Proud of this pride No want of conscience why of two oaths' breach oaths of thy deep kindness Oaths of thy love A maid of Dian's valley-fountain of that ground holly fire of love help of bath desired many legions of true hearts the general of hot desire Tearing of paper a platted hive of straw The carcass of a beauty spite of heaven's fell rage through lattice of scard' age In clamours of all size a careless hand of pride Of amber, crystal, and of beaded jet	Son 124 18 " 126 9 " 127 13 " 128 6 " 129 1 " 129 3 " 132 5 " 132 6 " 133 7 " 134 9 " 135 12 " 136 5 " 136 7 " 137 7 " 137 8 " 138 1 " 140 4 " 140 10 " 141 4 " 141 11 " 142 2 " 142 5 " 142 7 " 142 8 " 143 2 " 143 4 " 144 1 " 146 1 " 146 7 " 146 11 " 149 4 " 149 12 " 150 5 " 150 6 " 150 7 " 150 10 " 150 14 " 151 2 " 151 4 " 151 10 " 151 13 " 152 5 " 152 9 " 152 10 " 153 2 " 153 4 " 153 5 " 153 11 " 154 6 " 154 7 L C 6 " 8 " 11 " 13 " 14 " 21 " 30 " 37 " 48 " 45 " 52 " 55 " 59 " 63 " 70 " 72
---	--	--	--	---

Of—Of one by nature's outwards	<i>L C</i>	80	Of—Youth is full of pleasance, age	<i>P P</i>	12	2
occasion of the wind	"	86	is full of care	"	12	5
'Small shew of man	"	92	Youth is full of sport	"	13	12
in a pride of truth	"	105	In spite of physic	"	14	4
Proud of subjection	"	108	the doubts of my decay	"	15	17
tip of his subduing tongue	"	120	the office of mine eyes	"	16	1
All kind of arguments	"	121	good day, of night now borrow	"	16	2
in his craft of will	"	126	the fairest one of three	"	16	2
Of young, of old, and sexes both			That liked of her master	"	16	11
enchanted	"	128	For of the two the trusty knight	"	16	14
Of lands and mansions	"	138	was victor of the day	"	16	8
mistress of his heart	"	142	gift of learning	"	19	5
Demand of him	"	149	Causer of this	"	20	9
Of proofs new-bleeding	"	153	The cause of all my moan	"	20	11
Of this false jewel	"	154	counsel of some wiser head	"	20	12
For fear of harms	"	165	make thee a bed of roses	"	20	13
patterns of his foul beguiling	"	170	A cap of flowers	"	21	2
bastards of his foul adulterate heart	"	175	with leaves of myrtle	"	21	4
Have of my suffering	"	178	A belt of straw	"	21	6
of my holy vows afraid	"	179	merry month of May	"	21	7
For feasts of love	"	181	grove of myrtle made	"	21	10
Are errors of the blood, none of			careless of thy sorrowing	"	21	14
the mind	"	184	store of crowns be scant	"	21	26
less of shame in me	"	188	Thus of every grief in heart	"	21	37
By how much of me	"	189	bird of loudest lay	<i>P T</i>	....	1
Or any of my pleasures	"	193	precurser of the fiend	"	....	6
Of paled pearls	"	198	Augur of the fever's end	"	....	7
Of grief and blushes	"	200	fowl of tyrant wing	"	....	10
Effects of terror	"	202	and stars of love	"	....	51
these talents of their hair	"	204	Off—Sometime he scuds far off	<i>V A</i>	301	
With the annexions of fair gems			And all amazed brake off	"	469	
enrich'd	"	208	far off upon a hill	"	697	
trophies of affections hot	"	218	By this, far off she hears	"	973	
Of pensive and subdued desires	"	219	wind would blow it off	"	1089	
For these, of force must your ob-			those far-off eyes look sad	<i>R L</i>	1386	
lations be	"	223	still farther off from thee	<i>Son</i>	28	8
"O, then, advance of yours that			From me far off	"	61	14
phraselss hand	"	225	From off a hill	<i>L C</i>	....	1
the airy scale of praise	"	226	Shook off my sober guards	"	298	
sister sanctified, of hollest note	"	233	Offence—the like offences prove	<i>R L</i>	613	
spirits of richest cost	"	236	hates himself for his offence	"	738	
The scars of battle	"	244	To cloak offences	"	749	
Of stale example	"	268	acquit my forced offence	"	1071	
Of wealth, of filial fear	"	270	For one's offence	"	1483	
The ales of all forces	"	273	the quality of my offence	"	1702	
a hell of witchcraft lies	"	288	publish Tarquin's foul offence	"	1852	
orb of one particular tear	"	289	bears the strong offences cross	<i>Son</i>	34	12
inundation of the eyes	"	290	excuse the slow offence	"	51	1
but an art of craft	"	295	comment upon that offence	"	89	2
stole of chastity I daff'd	"	297	Made old offences of affections new	"	110	4
a plenitude of subtle matter	"	302	All my offences	<i>L C</i>	....	183
Of burning blushes, or of weeping			Offend—do offend thine ear	<i>Son</i>	8	6
water	"	304	Offended—for having so offended	<i>V A</i>	....	810
the hall of his all hurting sin	"	310	Offender—with foul offenders	<i>R L</i>	....	612
the garment of a Grace	"	316	The offender's sorrow	<i>Son</i>	34	11
moisture of his eye	"	323	offenders, thus I will excuse ye	"	42	5
she is made of truth	<i>P P</i>	1	Offer—So offers he to give	<i>V A</i>	....	88
Two loves I have, of comfort and			Offer pure incense	<i>R L</i>	....	194
despair	"	2	jeat at every gentle offer	<i>P P</i>	4	12
rhetoric of thine eye	"	3	Office—their office and their light	<i>V A</i>	....	1039
it is no fault of mine	"	3	Thy princely office	<i>R L</i>	....	628
oaths of true love swearing	"	12	Time's office is to fine the hate	"	....	936
of all her pure protestings	"	7	would such an office have	"	....	1000
the queen of music, makes	"	7	These offices, so oft	<i>Son</i>	77	13
One god is god of both	"	8	Then do thy office, Muse	"	101	18
when the fair queen of love	"	8	the office of mine eyes	<i>P P</i>	15	4
a spectacle of ruth	"	9	Offspring—We are their offspring	<i>R L</i>	....	1757
nothing of thee still	"	9	Oft—compass'd oft with venturing	<i>V A</i>	....	567
I pardon crave of thee	"	10	oft the eye mistakes	"	....	1063

Oft—our hearts oft tainted be	<i>R L</i>	38	Old—Made old offences of affections	
That oft they interchanged	"	70	new	<i>Son</i> 110 4
doth traffic oft for gaining	"	131	foist upon us that is old	" 123 6
and oft that wealth doth cost	"	146	In the old age	" 127 1
oft betake him to retire	"	174	say not I that I am old	" 138 10
By oft predict that I in heaven	<i>Son</i> 14	8	tell your judgement I am old	<i>L C</i> 73
find	" 77	13	Of young, of old	" 128
so oft as thou wilt look	" 78	1	say not I that I am old	<i>PP</i> 1 10
So oft have I invoked thee	<i>V A</i>		Older—on newer proof to try an	
How oft, when thou	" 128	1	older friend	<i>Son</i> 110 11
of love as oft as mine	" 142	7	Olive—olives of endless age	" 107 8
Oft did she heave	<i>L C</i>	15	On—on his sweating palm	<i>V A</i> 25
As oft 'twixt May and April	"	102	on a ragged bough	" 37
Have you not heard it said full	<i>PP</i> 19	41	leaning on their elbows	" 44
oft	" 105	13	Tires with her beak on feathers,	
Often—as night-wanderers are	<i>V A</i>	825	flesh, and bone	" 56
often from his place	<i>R L</i>	563	feedeth on the steam as on a prey	" 63
to weep are often willing	"	1237	Who, being look'd on	" 87
I often did behold	"	1758	Why not lips on lips	" 120
often is his gold complexion	<i>Son</i> 18	6	Dance on the sands	" 148
dimm'd	" 106	13	and complain on theft	" 160
have often lived alone	<i>L C</i>	19	Now gazeth she on him, now on	
And often reading	"		the ground	" 224
As often shrieking	"	20	on mountain or in dale	" 252
These often bathed she	"	50	Graze on my lips	" 233
And often kiss'd and often 'gan	<i>PP</i> 6	8	now stand on end	" 272
to tear	" 7	7	on so proud a back	" 300
and often men would say	"		puts on outward strangeness	" 310
advice is often seen	"	160	Looks on the dull earth	" 340
that often there had been	<i>V A</i>	845	mover on this mortal round	" 368
how often hath she joined	"	756	it will set the heart on fire	" 388
oftentimes—stories begun	"	133	take advantage on presented joy	" 406
Oil—Dries up his oil	"	806	For on the grass she lies	" 473
Old—foul or wrinkled-old	"	837	strikes her on the cheeks	" 475
The text is old	<i>R L</i>		having writ on death	" 509
and old men dote	"		Set thy seal-manual on my wax-	
Make the young old, the old be-	"		red lips	" 516
come a child	"	1152	yet complain on drouth	" 544
blasts and ne'er grows old	<i>R L</i>	49	And on his neck	" 592
or an old man's saw	"	244	He on her belly falls, she on her	
To blot old books	"	948	back	" 594
To dry the old oak's sap	"	950	On his bow-back	" 619
Old woes, not infant sorrows	"	1096	on the lion he will venture	" 628
with her old eyes	"	1448	shakes thee on my breast	" 648
The credulous old Prism	"	1522	on his back doth lie	" 668
Priam, why art thou old	"	1550	And on thy well-breath'd	" 678
like old acquaintance in a trance	"	1595	And when thou hast on foot	" 679
dear daughter,' old Lucretius cries	"	1751	wit waits on fear	" 690
my old age new born	"	1759	Stands on his hinder legs	" 698
fresh mirror dim and old	"	1760	trotten on by many	" 707
The old bees die	"	1769	Are on the sudden wasted	" 749
and make my old excuse	<i>Son</i> 2	11	That on the earth	" 758
when thou art old	" 2	13	leadeon to danger	" 788
Be scorn'd like old men	" 17	10	on earth usurp'd his name	" 794
do thy worst, old Time	" 19	13	as one on shore	" 817
persuade me I am old	" 22	1	Passion on passion	" 852
and her old face new	" 27	12	mounts up on high	" 854
And with old woes new wail	" 30	4	exclaims on Death	" 900
Than those old nine	" 38	10	Gloss on the rose	" 936
what the old world could say	" 59	9	I rail'd on thee	" 1002
Bobbing no old to dress his beauty	" 68	12	Be break'd on him	" 1004
new	" 76	11	she treads on it so light	" 1028
dressing old words new	" 76	12	conquest on her fair delight	" 1080
sun is daily new and old	" 76	13	would he put his bonnet on	" 1087
of our old acquaintance tay	" 99	12	The fishes spread on it	" 1100
What old December's bareness	" 97	4	Sorrow on love hereafter	" 1186
you never can be old	" 104	1	waited on with jealousy	" 1187
making beautiful old rhyme	" 106	8	on the ground lay spill'd	" 1187
Counting no old thing old	" 106	7	baseless edge on his keen appetite	<i>R L</i>

On—seldom dream on evil	R L	87	On—he that calls on thee	Son	38	11
His faichion on a flint he softly smitheth	"	176	lay on me this cross	"	42	12
sorrow may on this arise	"	186	dreams they look on thee	"	43	3
roses that on lawn we lay	"	258	By looking on thee	"	43	10
reason wait on wrinkled age	"	275	sleep on sightless eyes doth stay	"	43	12
which looks on her	"	290	frown on my defects	"	49	2
gazeth on her yet unstained bed	"	366	reasons on thy part	"	49	12
Swelling on either side	"	389	I journey on the way	"	50	1
On the green coverlet	"	394	Plods duly on	"	50	6
an April daisy on the grass	"	395	cannot provoke him on	"	50	9
on that he firmly doted	"	416	mounted on the wind	"	51	7
march'd on to make	"	438	shadows on you tend	"	53	2
On her bare breast	"	439	On Helen's cheek all art of beauty set	"	53	7
to gaze on beauty	"	496	Hang on such thorns	"	54	7
And dotes on what he looks	"	497	the flourish set on youth	"	60	9
put on his shape	"	597	Feeds on the rarities	"	60	11
should drop on them	"	686	travell'd on to age's sleepy night	"	63	5
exclaiming on the direful night	"	741	Advantage on the kingdom of the			
beating on her breast	"	759	shore	"	64	6
blasts wait on the tender spring	"	869	inhabit on a living brow	"	68	4
wait on them	"	910	live a second life on second head	"	68	7
waits on greatest state	"	1006	If thinking on me	"	71	8
I'll hum on Tarquin still	"	1133	That on the ashes of his youth			
While thou on Tereus	"	1134	doth lie	"	73	10
Revenge on him that made me	"	1180	feasting on your sight	"	75	9
on what occasion break	"	1270	Or gluttoning on all	"	75	14
and on it writ	"	1331	the dumb on high to sing	"	78	5
And blushing on her	"	1339	On your broad main	"	80	8
wistly on him gazed	"	1355	Being fond on praise, which makes	"	84	14
Pale cowards, marching on	"	1391	Comes home again on better judge-			
lean'd on another's head	"	1415	ment making	"	87	12
Staring on Prism's wounds	"	1448	bending all my loving thoughts			
On this sad shadow Lucrece spends			on thee	"	88	10
her eyes	"	1457	that which on thy humour doth			
And rail on Pyrrhus	"	1467	depend	"	92	8
Once set on ringing, with his	"	1494	my life on thy revolt doth lie	"	92	10
And still on him she gazed	"	1531	comments on thy sport	"	95	6
and on that pillow lay	"	1620	As on the finger of a throned queen	"	96	5
On thee and thine this night I will			pleasures wait on thee	"	97	11
inflict	"	1630	Which on thy soft cheek for com-			
forced him on so fast	"	1670	plexion dwells	"	99	4
To push grief on and back	"	1673	on thorns did stand	"	99	8
revenged on my foe	"	1683	Spendst thou thy fury on some			
Himself on her self-slaughter'd			worthless song	"	100	8
body threw	"	1733	beauty on my love depends	"	101	3
In on every side	"	1739	dreaming on things to come	"	107	2
to be revenged on her death	"	1778	I have look'd on truth	"	110	5
so gazed on now	Son	2 3	On newer proof, to try	"	110	11
leads summer on	"	5 5	That looks on tempests	"	116	6
on his golden pilgrimage	"	7 8	And on just proof surmise accu-			
Unlook'd on diest	"	7 14	mulate	"	117	10
That on himself such murderous			Or on my frailties why are fraller			
shame commits	"	9 14	spies	"	121	7
Borne on the bier	"	12 8	Which works on leases	"	124	10
Now stand you on the top of			dwellers on form and favour	"	125	5
happy hours	"	16 5	put on nature's power	"	127	5
Presume not on thy heart	"	22 18	On purpose laid	"	129	8
actor on the stage	"	23 1	wires grow on her head	"	130	4
gaze therein on thee	"	24 12	treads on the ground	"	130	12
Points on me graciously	"	28 10	but thinking on thy face	"	131	10
puts apparel on my tatter'd loving	"	26 11	One on another's neck	"	131	11
Looking on darkness	"	27 8	Have put on black	"	132	3
Haply I think on thee	"	29 10	On both sides thus	"	138	8
I think on thee	"	30 13	grounded on sinful loving	"	142	2
rack on his celestial face	"	38 6	shalt thou feed on Death, that			
splendour on my brow	"	38 10	feeds on men	"	146	18
dry the rain on my storm-beaten			Feeding on that which doth pre-			
face	"		serve the ill	"	147	8
			I not think on thee	"	149	3

On— On whom frown'st thou if thou lour'st on me But, love, hate on Which on it had Their view right on For on his visage velvet, on that termless skin on this side the verdict went So on the tip that do on mine depend were level'd on my face that on this earth doth shine Then fell she on her back on the brook's green brim The sun look'd on the world as this queen on him he seized on my lips And with her lips on his He wither'd on the ground descant on the doubts of my decay Till looking on an Englishman On a day, alack the day meetings on the plains to round me on th' ear None takes pity on thy pain They that fawned on him On the sole Arabian tree	Son 149 6 One— With one fair hand " 149 7 For one sweet look " 149 13 before one leaf put forth L C 16 at thy leisure, one by one " 26 To one sore sick " 90 But in one minute's fight " 94 As one on shore " 113 as one that unaware " 120 like one that spies an adder " 274 remaineth in one place " 282 as one full of despair P P 3 10 The one doth flatter thee " 4 13 As one with treasure laden " 6 10 Over one shoulder doth she " 6 11 express my grief for one " 6 12 shall not be one minute " 11 9 And every one " 11 10 As one of which " 13 9 That one for all or all for one " 14 4 Th' one sweetly flatters " 16 3 For one sweet grape " 17 1 Each one by him enforced " 18 46 Imagine her as one in dead of night " 19 51 I have no one " 21 20 One poor retiring minute " 21 49 wouldst thou one hour come back P T 2 to see one that by alms doth live V A 327 continuance tames the one " 335 And as one shifts, another straight " 367 ensues " 408 Or one encompass'd with a wind- " 451 ing maze " 499 two sweet babes, when death takes " 893 one " 1050 When the one pure, the other R L 116 The one will live, the other " 294 one justly weeps, the other " 567 than one hath power to tell " 606 One of my husband's men " 1095 That one might see " 1494 That one would swear " 1605 might one behold " 1709 Here one man's hand " 1764 Here one being throng'd Son 25 10 'Why should the private pleasure " 32 8 of some one " 57 8 For one's offence why should so " 60 5 many fall " 81 6 And one man's lust " 120 1 discharge one word of woe " 120 8 with one poor tired tongue " 135 6 To drown one woe, one pair of " 146 14 weeping eyes " 154 1 The one doth call her his L C 27 be it ten for one P P 9 9 Mark how one string " 13 11 Who, all in one, one pleasing note " 21 47 do sing V A 22 being many, seeming one Over one arm the lusty courser's rein And one sweet kiss not see one wrinkle for one poor kiss Give me one kiss And one for interest lily fingers one in one excel a common one " 81 In one of thine " 84 one most heinous crime " 139 adding one thing to my purposes " 207 youth and thou are of one date " 209 The one by toil, the other " 210 like to one more rich " 228 my sun one early morn " 283 was but one hour mine " 283 undivided loves are one " 283 there is but one respect	V A 851 " 371 " 416 " 518 " 702 " 746 " 817 " 823 " 878 " 885 " 955 " 989 " 1022 " 1058 " 1069 " 1187 R L 123 " 127 " 144 " 172 " 215 " 303 " 449 " 792 " 962 " 963 " 986 " 1097 " 1104 " 1151 " 1161 " 1164 " 1187 " 1235 " 1288 " 1291 " 1386 " 1393 " 1395 " 1415 " 1417 " 1478 " 1483 " 1489 " 1605 " 1617 " 1680 " 1793 Son 6 8 " 8 9 " 8 12 " 8 13 " 11 2 " 19 8 " 20 12 " 22 2 " 28 7 " 29 5 " 33 9 " 33 11 " 36 2 " 36 5
--	--	--

One —lose name of single one how to make one twain my friend and I are one Since every one hath, every one, one shade	<i>Son</i> 39 6 " 39 18 " 42 13 " 53 3 " 53 4 " 53 10 " 76 5 " 83 13 " 91 8 " 99 9 To one, of one, still such, and ever so	One —it will not ope the gate But they must ope breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes Open —thy lips shall never open course opens them again But as they open the door he opens wide Till they might open Open —with open listening ear mark of every open eye night's 'scapes doth open lay turns to open shame Lays open all the little worms keep my drooping eyelids open wide	<i>V A</i> 424 <i>R L</i> 383 " 446 <i>V A</i> 48 " 960 <i>R L</i> 304 " 359 " 399 " 283 " 520 " 747 " 890 " 1248 <i>Son</i> 27 7 " 61 1 <i>V A</i> 248 " 451 " 1051 <i>R L</i> 105 " 937 " 874 " 876 " 885 " 903 " 932 " 1023 " 286 <i>Son</i> 28 4 " 45 8 <i>Son</i> 28 4 and night by day oppres'd oppres'd with melancholy Oppression —When day's oppression is not eased
The one thing expressing	" 105 8	Opinion —errors by opinion bred	" 105
Three themes in one	" 105 12	Opportunity —But ill-annex'd	" 874
never kept seat in one	" 105 14	O Opportunity, thy guilt is great	" 876
One on another's neck	" 131 11	How comes it then, vile Opportunity	" 885
One will of mine	" 135 12	ne'er meet with Opportunity	" 903
Think all but one, and me in that one 'Will'	" 135 14	thy servant Opportunity	" 932
full with wills, and my will one	" 136 6	In vain I rail at Opportunity	" 1023
Among a number one is reckon'd none	" 136 8	Oppose—with their persuasion	" 286
in thy stores' account I one must be	" 136 10	Oppress'd —The weak oppress'd, the	" 1242
Dissuade one foolish heart	" 141 10	impression of strange kinds	" 1242
One of her feather'd creatures	" 143 2	and night by day oppress'd	" 1242
I guess one angel	" 144 12	oppress'd with melancholy	" 1242
fire my good one out	" 144 14	Oppression —When day's oppression	" 1242
Which one by one	<i>L C</i> 38	is not eased	" 1242
schedules had she many a one	" 43	Oppressor —while the feeds	<i>R L</i> 905
Of one by nature's outwards so commended	" 80	Or—than doves or roses are	<i>V A</i> 10
The one a paleate hath	" 167	or prey be gone	" 58
Not one whose flame	" 191	foul, or wrinkled-old	" 133
orb of one particular tear	" 289	dissolve, or seem to melt	" 144
I guess one angel	<i>PP</i> 2 12	Or, like a fairy, trip	" 146
fire my good one out	" 2 14	Or, like a nymph	" 147
Because thou lovest the one	" 8 4	Or what great danger	" 206
One god is god of both	" 8 18	fair words, or else be mute	" 208
One knight loves both	" 8 14	mountains or in dale	" 232
he saw more wounds than one	" 9 18	for curb or pricking spur	" 285
the fairest one of three	" 16 1	casparisons or trapping gay	" 286
But one must be refused	" 16 9	whether he run or fly	" 304
One silly cross	" 18 13	stopp'd, or river stay'd	" 331
One woman would another wed	" 19 48	or ivory in an alabaster	" 363
Every one that flatters thee	" 21 31	or I had no hearing	" 423
If that one be prodigal	" 21 39	Or were I deaf	" 435
Had the essence but in one	<i>P T</i> 26	Or as the wolf doth grin	" 459
Neither two nor one	" 40	Or as the berry breaks	" 460
Seemeth this concordant one	" 46	Or like the deadly bullet	" 461
Only —the only sovereign plaster	<i>V A</i> 916	in earth or heaven	" 493
Only he hath an eye	<i>R L</i> 497	or in the ocean drench'd, or in the	
will make thee only loved for fear	" 610	fire	" 494
Only to flatter fools	" 1559	or morn or weary even	" 495
for she was only mine	" 1798	delight to die, or life desire	" 496
And only must be wall'd	" 1799	Or being early pluck'd	" 528
And only herald to the gaudy spring	<i>Son</i> 1 10	Or as the fleet-foot roe	" 561
dearest and mine only care	" 48 7	Or like the froward infant	" 562
their virtue only is their show	" 54 9	Or at the fox	" 675
Thought to itself it only live and die	" 94 10	Or at the rose	" 676
render, only me for thee	" 125 12	Or theirs whose desperate hands	" 765
Only my plague thus far	" 141 18	Or butcher-sire that reaves	" 766
Onset —the onset still expecting	<i>R L</i> 432	Or 'stonish'd as night-wanderers	" 825
But in the onset come	<i>Son</i> 90 11	rough bear or lion proud	" 884
Onward—Onward to Troy	<i>R L</i> 1504	unwitnessed with eye or ear	" 1023
My grief lies onward	<i>Son</i> 50 14		
As thou goest onwards	" 196 6		
Opal—sapphire and the opal blend	<i>L C</i> 215		

Or—Or, as the snail	V A	.... 1083	Or—thy picture or my love	Son	47	9
grass, herb, leaf, or weed	"	.... 1055	Or, if they sleep	"	47	13
or any thing ensuing	"	.... 1078	Or captain jewels in the carcanet	"	52	8
but high or low	"	.... 1139	Or as the wardrobe	"	52	10
Or why is Collatine	R L	.... 33	Or call it winter	"	56	13
Or, gaining more	"	.... 138	Where you may be, or your affairs			
one for all or all for one	"	.... 144	suppose	"	57	10
Or sells eternity	"	.... 214	Or at your hand	"	58	3
Or what fond beggar	"	.... 216	be it well or ill	"	58	14
my son or sire	"	.... 232	we are mended, or whether better			
Or lain in ambush	"	.... 235	they	"	59	11
Or were he not	"	.... 234	Or whether revolution	"	59	12
revenge or quittal of such strife	"	.... 236	Are vanishing or vanish'd out of			
a sentence or an old man's saw	"	.... 244	sight	"	63	7
for colour or excuses	"	.... 267	Or state itself confounded	"	64	10
Or as those bars	"	.... 327	Or what strong hand	"	65	11
dazzleth them, or else some shame			Or who his spoil	"	65	12
supposed	"	.... 377	Or durst inhabit on a living brou	"	68	4
'gainst law or duty	"	.... 497	Either not assal'd or victor being			
Or stop the headlong fury	"	.... 501	charged	"	70	10
slavish wife or birth-hour's blot	"	.... 547	yellow leaves, or none, or few	"	73	2
full-fed hawk or gorged hawk	"	.... 684	Or as sweet-season'd showers	"	75	2
tender smell or speedy flight	"	.... 695	Possessing or pursuing	"	75	11
slow pursuit, or altogether balk	"	.... 696	what is had or must from you be			
curb his heat, or rein his rash de-			took	"	75	12
ire	"	.... 706	Or gluttoning on all, or all away	"	75	14
Or if thou wilt permit	"	.... 775	variation or quick change	"	76	2
Or hateful cuckoo	"	.... 849	Or, being wreck'd	"	80	11
Or toads infect fair founts	"	.... 850	Or I shall live	"	81	1
Or tyrant folly lurk	"	.... 851	Or you survive	"	81	2
Or kings be breakers	"	.... 852	I found, or thought I found	"	83	3
Or kills his life or else his quality	"	.... 875	Or me, to whom thou gavest it	"	87	10
Or free that soul	"	.... 900	hawks or horses be	"	91	11
makes him honour'd or begets			thy thoughts or thy heart's work-			
him hate	"	.... 1005	ings be	"	93	11
Or that which from discharged			Or, if they sing	"	97	13
cannon fumes	"	.... 1043	Or from their proud lap	"	98	8
Or one encompass'd	"	.... 1151	But sweet or colour	"	99	15
To live or die	"	.... 1154	my love, or thy dear merit	"	108	4
'My body or my soul	"	.... 1163	calls me well or ill	"	112	3
drawn their eyes or break their			my steel'd sense or changes right			
hearts	"	.... 1239	or wrong	"	112	8
by force, by fraud, or skill	"	.... 1243	Of bird, of flower, or shape	"	113	6
without or yea or no	"	.... 1340	rudest or gentlest sight	"	113	9
Or blot with hell-born sin	"	.... 1519	favour or deform'dst creature	"	113	10
As if with grief or travail	"	.... 1543	The mountain or the sea, the day			
Or, at the least, this refuge	"	.... 1654	or night	"	118	11
Or keep him from heart-easing	"	.... 1782	The crow or dove	"	113	12
for daughter or for wife	"	.... 1792	Or whether doth my mind	"	114	1
help wounds, or grief help griev-	"	.... 1822	Or whether shall I say	"	114	3
ous deeds			Or bends with the remover	"	116	4
Pity the world, or else this glut-	Son	1	brass or hammer'd steel	"	120	4
ton be			Or on my frailties	"	121	7
Or who is he so fond	"	.... 3	Or, at the least	"	122	5
Or ten times happier	"	.... 6	Made more or less	"	123	12
Or else receivest with pleasure	"	.... 8	Time's love or to Time's hate	"	124	3
Or to thyself at least	"	.... 10	weeds, or flowers with flowers	"	124	4
live in thine or thee	"	.... 10	Or laid great bases	"	125	3
of good or evil luck	"	.... 14	than waste or ruining	"	125	4
of dearths, or seasons' quality	"	.... 14	Or if it were	"	127	2
Or say with princes	"	.... 14	Or mine eyes seeing	"	137	11
Or else of thee	"	.... 14	Or, if it do	"	142	5
Time's pencil, or my pepul pen	"	.... 16	Or, if they have	"	146	3
chance or nature's changing course	"	.... 18	Or made them swear	"	152	13
men can breathe, or eyes can see	"	.... 18	Or monarch's hands	L O	41	
Or some fierce thing	"	.... 28	as it was, or best without	"	....	98
birth, or wealth, or wit	"	.... 97	Or he his manage	"	....	112
Or any of these all, or all, or more	"	.... 97	in thoughts, or to remain	"	....	120
Or heart in love	"	.... 47	Or forced examples	"	....	157

Or—Or my affection put	<i>L C</i>	192	Other—while others saucily	<i>RL</i>	1348
Or any of my leisures	"	193	surmise of others' detriment	"	1579
smiled or made some moan	"	217	their dolour others have endured	"	1582
Or sister sanctified	"	233	his lord and other company	"	1584
blushes, or of weeping water	"	304	wondering each other's chance	"	1596
Or sounding paleness	"	305	call her his, the other his	"	1793
Or to turn white	"	308	love toward others	<i>Son</i> 9	13
Or he refused to take	<i>PP</i> 4	10	they see others grow	"	12
a lover, or a lecher whether	"	17	to some other give	"	13
are sold or never found	"	18	the other to complain	"	28
In scorn or friendship	"	14	Both find each other	"	42
or kill the gallant knight	"	16	The other two	"	45
That are either true or fair	<i>PT</i>	68	the other my desire	"	45
Orator—the orator too green	<i>VA</i>	808	doth good turns now unto the		
of men without an orator	<i>RL</i>	80	other	"	47
All orators are dumb	"	268	The other as your bounty	"	53
The orator, to deck his oratory	"	815	with others all too near	"	61
Oratory—to her.... adds more grace	"	564	As I all other	"	62
The orator, to deck his oratory	"	815	In other accents	"	69
Orb—in the small orb	<i>LC</i>	289	In others' works	"	78
Orbed—to the orbed earth	"	25	When others would give	"	83
Orchard—in others' orchards grew	"	171	whilst other write good words	"	85
Ordering—in each by mutual....	<i>Son</i> 8	10	Then others for the breath	"	85
Orient—an orient drop beside	<i>VA</i>	981	When other petty griefs	"	90
in the orient when the gracious			And other strains of woe	"	90
light	<i>Son</i> 7	1	thy heart in other place	"	98
Bright orient pearl	<i>PP</i> 10	3	Who, moving others	"	94
Origin—my origin and ender	<i>LC</i>	222	Others but stewards	"	94
Ornament—our mistress' ornaments			For to no other pass	"	103
are chaste	<i>RL</i>	322	varying to other words	"	105
the world's fresh ornament	<i>Son</i> 1	9	Of others' voices	"	112
for ornament doth use	"	21	but by others' seeing	"	121
By that sweet ornament	"	54	should others' false adulterate eye	"	121
Without all ornament	"	68	forfeit, so that other mine	"	134
The ornament of beauty	"	70	Shall will in others	"	135
profaned their scarlet ornaments	"	142	Robb'd others' beds' revenues	"	142
appertainings and to ornaments	<i>LC</i>	115	what others do abhor	"	150
Orphan—The orphan pines while			With others thou shouldst	"	150
the oppressor feeds	<i>RL</i>	905	must curb it upon others' proof	<i>LC</i>	163
But hope of orphans	<i>Son</i> 97	10	in others' orchards grew	"	171
Orpheus—Pluto winks while Orpheus plays	<i>RL</i>	553	thou lovest the one and I the other	<i>PP</i> 8	4
Orts—a beggar's orts to crave	"	985	other help for him	"	18
Ossier—to thee like osiers bowed	<i>PP</i> 5	4	Either was the other's mine	<i>PT</i>	36
Under an osier growing by a brook	"	6	Our—our sport is not in sight	<i>VA</i>	124
Other—Under her other was	<i>VA</i>	32	by our ears our hearts oft tainted		
each other did destroy	"	346	be	<i>RL</i>	38
Her other tender hand	"	352	our mistress' ornaments are chaste	"	322
His other agents aim	"	400	from forth a cloud, bereaves our		
feeder of the other four	"	446	sight	"	373
may they kiss each other	"	506	that we call them ours	"	868
with others being mingled	"	691	that we can say is ours	"	873
others, they think	"	843	Shall tune our heart-strings	"	1141
as thou dost lend to other	"	864	from our house in grief	"	1308
all other eyes to see	"	952	and they are none of ours	"	1757
view'd each other's sorrow	"	963	To rouse our Roman gods	"	1831
The other kills thee quickly	"	990	By our strong arms	"	1834
some other in their bills	"	1102	By all our country rights	"	1838
was the other queen	<i>RL</i>	66	Our undivided loves are one	<i>bis</i> 36	2
interchange each other's seat	"	70	In our two loves	"	36
th' other feareth harm	"	172	Though in our lives	"	36
her other fair hand was	"	893	And our dear love	"	39
no other pleasure his of gain	"	860	how are our brains beguiled	"	59
tames the one; the other wild	"	1097	So do our minutes hasten	"	60
Will slay the other	"	1162	of our old acquaintance tell	"	89
the other made divine	"	1164	Our love was new	"	102
the other being dead	"	1187	Of this our time	"	106
the other takes in hand	"	1235	to make our appetites more keen	"	116
to guess at others' smart	"	1238	we our palate urge	"	118
			to prevent our maladies	"	118

Our—O, that our night of woe	Son	120	9	Outlive—to outlive long date	Son	38	12
Not by our feeling	"	121	4	outlive this powerful rhyme	"	55	2
Our dates are brief	"	123	5	much outlive a gilded tomb	"	101	11
make them born to our desire	"	123	7	Outrage—darest do such outrage	R L	....	605
inviting time our fashion calls	"	124	8	Outrageous—no outrageous thing	"	....	607
And in our faults	"	133	14	Outright—Kill me with looks	Son	189	14
to make our wits more keen	"	....	161	Outrun—How he outruns the wind	V A	....	681
satisfaction to our blood	"	....	162	*Outruns the eye	R L	....	1667
that preach in our behoof	"	....	165	Out-stripp'd—they be out-stripp'd	*		
our drops this difference bore	"	....	300	by every pen	Son	32	6
Since that our faults	P P	1	14	Out-stripping—Out-stripping crows	V A	....	824
All our pleasure known	"	18	45	Outward—puts on strangeness	"	....	310
All our merry meetings	"	18	46	thy outward parts would move	"	....	435
All our evening sport	"	18	47	no outward harm express'd	R L	....	91
All our love is lost	"	18	48	With outward honesty	"	....	1545
'Mongst our mourners	P T	....	20	inward worth nor outward fair	Son	16	11
Out—It limning out	V A	....	290	mine eye's due is thine outward			
Things out of hope	"	....	567	part	"	46	13
the cold fault cleanly out	"	....	694	outward thus with outward praise	"	69	5
Their light blown out	"	....	826	Where time and outward form	"	108	14
volleys out his voice	"	....	921	the outward honouring	"	125	2
lo, two lamps burn out	"	....	1128	Painting thy outward walls	"	146	4
and wore out the night	R L	....	123	outwards so commanded	L C	....	80
'Fair torch, burn out thy light	"	....	190	with an outward show	P P	19	38
The eye of heaven is out	"	....	356	Outwardly—but fighting outwardly	L C	....	203
to heave the owner out	"	....	413	Outwore—and outwore the night	V A	....	841
Small lights are soon blown out	"	....	647	Outworm—death by time outworn	R L	....	1761
halt, creep, cry out for thee	"	....	902	of outworn buried age	Son	64	2
'Out, idle words, servants to shal-				the map of days outworn	"	68	1
low fools				Oven—An oven that is stopp'd	V A	....	331
And seems to point her out				Over—Over one arm the lusty	"	....	31
Will we find out				Over my altars hath he	"	....	103
tread the way out readily				O, had she then gave over	"	....	571
pattern of the worn-out age				Over one shoulder doth she	"	....	1058
burnt out in tedious nights				sovereign mistress over wrack	Son	126	5
scratch out the angry eyes				sorrow over me hath power	L C	....	74
rings out the doleful knell				eyas stuck over all his face	"	....	81
would be drawn out too long				Overcome—Who, by doubt	V A	....	891
What he breathes out				Overcome, as one	"	....	955
In rage sent out				Overflow—will force it overflow	"	....	72
wear their brave state out	Son	15	8	Over-fly—strive to over-fly them	"	....	324
prick'd thee out for women's				Over-go—that over-goes my blunt			
pleasure				invention	Son	103	7
But, out, alack! he was but one				Over-handled—your idle over-			
hour mine				handled theme	V A	....	770
root out the work of masonry				Overlook—did hotly overlook them	"	....	178
wear this world out				Over-partial—corrupt by looks	Son	137	5
To find out shames				Overplus—and 'Will' in overplus	"	135	2
or vanish'd out of sight				Overruled—Thus he that	V A	....	109
summer's honey breath hold out				Oversee—shalt oversee this will	R L	....	1205
To linger out a purposed overthrow				Overseen—How was I overseen	"	....	1206
habitation chose out thee				Over-shoot—to his troubles	V A	....	680
leaves out difference				Over-slipp'd—hath over-slipp'd her			
but effectually is out				thought	R L	....	1576
But bears it out even to the edge				Oversway'd—overruled I	V A	....	109
out of their spheres been fitted				Overthrow—Till mutual overthrow	"	....	1018
fire my good one out				a purposed overthrow	Son	90	8
doth point out thee				Overtarn—war shall statutes overturn	"	55	5
love put out Religion's eye	L C	....	250	Over-wash'd—cheeks with woe	R L	....	1225
fire my good one out	P P	2	14	Owe— and I will not owe it	V A	....	411
She burned out love	"	7	14	if any love you owe me	"	....	523
Out-bragg'd—Whose bare the				which Collatine doth owe	R L	....	82
web it seem'd to wear	L C	....	95	more slavish tribute than they owe	"	....	299
Out-brave—out-braves his dignity	Son	94	12	kingdoms of hearts shouldst owe	Son	70	14
Out-burneth—as soon as straw P P	7	14	Since what he owes thee	"	79	14	
Outcaste—beweepe my outcast state	Son	29	2	landlord which doth owe them	L C	....	140
Outery—Entomb me outery	R L	....	679	Owed—I owed her, and 'tis mine	R L	....	1803
Outfacing—Outfacing faults in love	P P	1	8	borrow'd motion seeming owed	L C	....	327
Out-going—out-going in thy noon	Son	7	13	Owest—of that fair thou owest	Son	18	10

Owl—The owl, night's herald	V A	581	Pace—colour, pace, and bone	V A	294
No noise but owls' and wolves'	R L	165	knit brow and strengthless pace	R L	709
that this night-owl will catch	"	360	marching on with trembling paces	"	1301
Own—The kiss shall be thine own	V A	117	with my desire keep pace	Son	51 9
Is thine own heart to thine own	"	157	and no pace perceived	"	104 10
face	"	160	Pace—Shall you pace forth	"	55 10
Steal thine own freedom	"	216	Pack—Pack night, peep day	P P	15 17
by their own direction	"	251	Pack'd—The night so pack'd, I post	"	15 8
In thine own law forlorn	"	776	Pack-horse-sin's pack-horse, vir-		
more moving than your own	R L	35	tue's snare	R L	928
because it is his own	"	241	Page—wait on them as their pages	"	910
but she is not her own	"	479	antiquity for aye his page	Son	108 12
blush at her own disgrace	"	539	Paid—as if not paid before	"	30 12
not their own infamy	"	583	Pain—in his shelly cave with pain	V A	1034
for thine own sake leave me	"	684	Pain pays the income	R L	334
Their own transgressions	"	637	joy breeds months of pain	"	690
That from their own misdeeds	"	678	living death and pain perpetual	"	728
Till with her own white fleece	"	704	porplex'd in greater pain	"	738
can see his own abomination	"	852	have co-partners in my pain	"	789
breakers of their own bethests	"	997	it cannot cure his pain	"	861
At his own shadow	"	1253	The pain be mine	Son	38 14
are their own faults' books	"	1274	with pretty ruth upon my pain	"	132 4
mine own would do me good	"	1815	and rid my pain	"	139 14
her own gross abuse	"	1494	The manner of my pity-wanting		
with his own weight goes	"	1578	pain	"	140 4
the feeling of her own grief	"	1658	she that makes me sin awards me		
to make mine own excuse	"	1684	pain	"	141 14
Thine, mine, his own	Son	1 5	painting pain and cost	P P	13 12
thine own bright eyes	"	1 11	As take the pain	"	14 12
Within thine own bud	"	2 7	more mickle was the pain	"	16 9
thine own deep-sunken eyes	"	16 14	None takes pity on thy pain	"	21 20
by your own sweet skill	"	19 2	Pained—eas to the pained	R L	901
her own sweet brood	"	20 1	Painful—gouts and painful fits	"	856
Nature's own hand	"	23 4	More feeling-painful	"	1679
weakens his own heart	"	23 7	The painful warrior famoused	Son	25 9
mine own love's strength	"	23 8	Paint—ground of sin I will not . . .	R L	1074
mine own love's might	"	38 3	Painted—Well-painted idol	V A	212
Thine own sweet argument			deceived with painted grapes	"	601
mine own praise to mine own self			Shall by a painted cloth	R L	245
bring	"	39 3	To this well-painted piece	"	1443
mine own when I praise	"	39 4	in Priam's painted wound	"	1466
of mine own desert	"	49 10	she weeps Troy's painted woes	"	1492
Mine own true love	"	61 11	Sinon here is painted	"	1541
mine own worth do define	"	62 7	That she with painted images	"	1577
Mine own self-love	"	62 11	than your painted counterfeit	Son	16 8
give thee so thine own	"	69 6	with Nature's own hand painted	"	20 1
than mine own desert	"	72 6	Stirr'd by a painted beauty	"	21 2
thy own worth then not knowing	"	87 9	And to the painted banquet	"	47 6
With mine own weakness	"	88 5	in Grecian tires are painted new	"	53 8
Your own glass shows	"	103 14	Painter—Look, whon a painter	V A	289
Not mine own fears	"	107 1	Which the conceited painter drew		
Moch their own presage	"	107 6	so proud	R L	1371
Gored mine own thoughts	"	110 3	to show the painter's strife	"	1377
his own vision holds	"	113 8	and there the painter interlaces	"	1390
your own dear-purchased right	"	117	the painter was so nice	"	1412
reckon up their own	"	121 10	In her the painter had anatomised	"	1450
thou thine own state	"	142 3	The painter was no god	"	1461
Love's own hand did make	"	145 1	In him the painter labour'd	"	1506
Ask'd their own wills	L C	133	And chid the painter	"	1528
was my own fee-simple	"	144	Mine eye hath play'd the painter	Son	24 1
'gainst her own content	"	157	it is best painter's art	"	24 4
but mine own was free	"	195	For through the painter	"	24 5
to your own command	"	227	Painting—Of skilful painting	R L	1867
Made me think upon mine own	P P	21 18	about the painting round	"	1499
Owner—beauty, in the owners' arms	R L	27	Painting my age with beauty	Son	62 14
From this fair throne to heave	"	413	Why should false painting imitate	"	67 5
the owner out	Son	94 7	And their gross painting	"	82 13
and owners of their faces	"	102 4	that you did painting need	"	83 1
The owner's tongue doth publish			to your fair no painting set	"	83 2

Painting—Painting thy outward walls	<i>Son</i> 146	4	Pardon—Yourself to pardon	<i>Son</i> 58	12
painting pain and cost	<i>PP</i> 13	12	" " O, pardon me, in that my boast	<i>LC</i>	246
Pair—A pair of maiden worlds	<i>RL</i>	408	I pardon crave of thee	<i>PP</i> 10	11
one pair of weeping eyes	"	1680	Paris—Thy heat of lust, fond Paris	<i>RL</i>	1478
Palate—And to his palate doth prepare	<i>Son</i> 114	12	Park—I'll be a park	<i>VA</i>	281
we our palate urge	" 118	2	I am such a park	"	239
The one a palate hath	<i>LC</i>	167	Parley—parley to his heartless foe	<i>RL</i>	471
Pale—Making them red and pale	<i>VA</i>	21	Parley—from their parling looks	"	100
shame and anger ashy-pale	"	76	Part—thy outward parts would move	<i>VA</i>	485
But now her cheek was pale	"	347	Each part in me	"	486
Claps her pale cheek	"	468	numbs each feeling part	"	892
whereat a sudden pale	"	589	This mutiny each part doth so sur-		
agues pale and faint	"	739	prise	"	1049
With cold-pale weakness numbs	"	892	My part is youth	<i>RL</i>	298
and they are pale	"	1123	corrupted takes the worser part	"	294
Resembling well his pale cheeks	"	1169	against a thorn thou bear'st thy part	"	1135
Which in pale embers hid	<i>RL</i>	5	every part a part of woe	"	1827
Here pale with fear	"	183	" 'Tis but a part of sorrow	"	1328
round turrets desolute and pale	"	441	Help to bear thy part	"	1830
anger makes the lily pale	"	478	In singleness the parts that thou	<i>Son</i> 8	8
Pale cowards marching on	"	1391	show not half your parts	" 17	4
Cheeks neither red nor pale	"	1510	put besides his part	" 23	2
Nor ashy-pale the fear	"	1512	all love's loving parts	" 31	3
And now this pale swan	"	1611	all their parts of me	" 31	11
From lips new-waxen pale	"	1663	in thy parts do crowned sit	" 37	7
the pale fear in his face	"	1775	by a part of all thy glory live	" 37	12
Gilding pale streams	<i>Son</i> 33	4	the better part of me	" 39	2
That leaves look pale	" 97	14	eye's moiety and the dear heart's		
a fickle maid full pale	<i>LC</i>	5	part	" 46	12
her pale and pined cheek	"	32	mine eye's due is thine outward		
A lily pale with damask dye	<i>PP</i> 7	5	part	" 46	13
Pale—Within the circuit of this ivory pale	<i>VA</i>	230	love doth share a part	" 47	8
Paled—Of paled pearls and rubies	<i>LC</i>	198	To guard the lawful reasons on		
Pale-faced—like a coward	<i>VA</i>	569	thy part	" 49	12
Paleness—Or swounding paleness	"	305	you have some part	" 53	13
Paler—Paler for sorrow	<i>PP</i> 9	3	and all my every part	" 62	2
Palfrey—how to get my palfrey	"	384	Those parts of thee	" 69	1
Thy palfrey, as he should	"	385	The very part was consecrate	" 74	6
Palm—on his sweating palm	"	25	the better part of me	" 74	8
Would in thy palm dissolve	"	144	each part will be forgotten	" 81	4
Palmer—As palmers' chat makes			Upon thy part	" 88	6
short their pilgrimage	<i>RL</i>	791	hath the mind no part	" 113	7
Pandion—King Pandion he is dead	<i>PP</i> 21	23	oblivion yield his part	" 122	7
Pang—in the suffering pangs it bears			like in every part	" 132	12
Pant—My boding heart pants	<i>LC</i>	272	And play the mother's part	" 143	.12
Panteth—the weak mouse panteth	<i>VA</i>	647	My nobler part to my gross body's		
Panting—Panting he lies	<i>RL</i>	555	treason	" 151	6
wearied lamb lies panting there	<i>VA</i>	62	And when in his fair parts	<i>LC</i>	83
Paper—paper, ink, and pen	"	737	my own fee-simple not in part	"	144
o'er the paper with her quill	"	1289	My parts had power to charm	"	260
So should my papers	<i>Son</i> 17	9	that I thy parts admire	<i>PP</i> 5	10
For every vulgar paper	"	38	He with theo doth bear a part	" 21	56
Tearing of papers, breaking	<i>LC</i>	6	Part—with wringing; let us part	<i>VA</i>	421
Paphe—Holding their course to....	<i>VA</i>	1193	Do summon us to part	"	534
Paradise—thinks in was sown	<i>LC</i>	91	As fearful of him, part; through	"	690
to win a Paradise	<i>PP</i> 3	14	seems to part in sunder	<i>RL</i>	388
Parallel—And deives the parallels	<i>Son</i> 60	10	thou mayst come and part	<i>Son</i> 48	12
Parasite—sounds resembling parasites	<i>VA</i>	846	Which parts the shore	" 56	10
Parcel—their silken parcels hurls	<i>LC</i>	87	Doth part his function	" 113	8
Their distract parcels in combined sums	"	281	If what parts can so remain	<i>PT</i>	48
Parching—not parching heat nor freezing cold	<i>RL</i>	1145	Partake—against myself with thee		
Pardon—Yet pardon me	<i>VA</i>	996	partake	<i>Son</i> 149	2
			Partial—corrupt by over-partial looks	" 157	5
			As well as fancy, partial wight	<i>PP</i> 19	4
			Partially—partially they smother	<i>RL</i>	684
			Particular—But these particulars	<i>Son</i> 91	7
			of one particular tear	<i>LC</i>	280
			Parting—The honey fee of parting	<i>VA</i>	588

Parting—Yet at my parting	<i>PP</i> 14	7	Patron—god and patron of all light	<i>VA</i>	840
Partly—and is partly blind	<i>Son</i> 113	8	Pattern—Even so this pattern	<i>RL</i>	1350
Partner—To be thy partner	<i>RL</i>	672	beauty's pattern to succeeding men	<i>Son</i> 19	12
Party—Thy adverse party	<i>Son</i> 35	10	you pattern of all those	"	98 12
Where neither party	<i>LC</i>	186	patterns of this foul beguiling	<i>LC</i>	170
Pass—as scorning it should pass	<i>VA</i>	982	Pattern'd—When . . . by thy fault	<i>RL</i>	629
when thou shalt strangely pass	<i>Son</i> 49	5	Pause—Then mightst thou pause	<i>VA</i>	137
For to no other pass	"	108 11	doth provoke a pause	"	218
let me pass untold	"	186 9	Sad pause and deep regard	<i>RL</i>	277
he should not pass these grounds	<i>PP</i> 9	8	and makes a pause	"	541
Passage—did honey passage yield	<i>VA</i>	452	Pausing—Pausing for means to		
Struggling for passage	"	1047	mourn	"	1365
for passage of her breath	<i>RL</i>	1040	Paw—blunt thou the lion's paws	<i>Son</i> 19	1
All unseen 'gan passage find	<i>PP</i> 17	6	Pawn'd—Pawn'd honest looks	<i>RL</i>	1351
Pass'd—Thou hast pass'd by	<i>Son</i> 70	9	Pawning—Pawning his honour	"	156
you've pass'd a hell of time	"	120 6	Pay—one sweet kiss shall pay	<i>VA</i>	84
Passenger—... in summer's heat	<i>VA</i>	91	So thou wilt buy, and pay	"	514
Passing—straight legs and . . . strong	"	297	pay them at thy leisure	"	518
As passing all conceit	<i>PP</i> 8	8	Love's eyes pay tributary gazes	"	632
Spied a blossom passing fair	"	17 3	every minute pays the hour	<i>RL</i>	329
Passing-bell—that hears the . . .	<i>VA</i>	702	Pain pays the income	"	334
Passion—trembling in her passion	"	27	streams that pay a daily debt	"	649
swelling passion doth provoke	"	218	those that pay the willing loan	<i>Son</i> 6	6
Passion on passion deeply is re-			Which I new pay as if not paid	"	30 12
doubled	"		and pays it thee again	"	79 8
Variable passions throng	"		thou thyself dost pay	"	79 14
each passion labours so	"		He pays the whole	"	134 14.
her passion's strength renewes	<i>RL</i>	1103	Pay—her lips were ready for his pay	<i>VA</i>	89
life and feeling of her passion	"	1317	Paying—Paying what ransom	"	550
such passion her assails	"	1562	by paying too much rent	<i>Son</i> 125	6
too sensible thy passion maketh	"	1678	Paying more slavish tribute	<i>RL</i>	229
the master-mistress of my passion	<i>Son</i> 20	2	Payment—Say, for non-payment	<i>VA</i>	521
Catching all passions	<i>LC</i>	126	With such black payment	<i>RL</i>	576
their passions likewise lent me	"	199	Peace—How he in peace is wounded	"	831
For, lo, his passion, but an art	"	298	'O peace!' quoth Lucrece	"	1284
Fusion—Dumbly she passions	<i>VA</i>	1059	And for the peace of you	<i>Son</i> 25	3:
Past—My day's delight is past	"	380	And peace proclaims	"	107 8:
past reason's weak removing	<i>RL</i>	243	Love's arms are peace	<i>LC</i>	271
To all sins past	"	923	Peaceful—And in a peaceful hour	<i>VA</i>	652
is past the help of law	"	1022	Pearl-like pearls in glass	"	980
recall'd in rage being past	"	1671	And wiped the brin' b pearl	<i>RL</i>	1213
From what is past	"	1685	Those round clear pea's	"	1533
the violet past prime	<i>Son</i> 12	3	Ah, but those tears are pearl	<i>Son</i> 34	13
remembrance of things past	"	30 2	Of paled pearls and rubies	<i>LC</i>	198
a limit past my praise	"	82 6	Bright orient pearl	<i>PP</i> 10	3
at the present nor the past	"	123 10	Pearly—with pearly sweat	<i>RL</i>	396
Past reason hunted	"	129 6	Peasant—which heartless peasants	"	1392
Past reason hated	"	129 7	Pebbled—waves make towards the		
my days are past the best	"	138 6	pebbled shore	<i>Son</i> 60	1
Past cure I am, now reason is past			Peculiar—did him peculiar duties	<i>RL</i>	14
care	"	147 9	Peel'd—the bark peel'd from the		
To put the by-past perils	<i>LC</i>	158	lofty pine	"	1167
my years be past the best	<i>PP</i> 1	6	her bark being peel'd away	"	1169
Patent—so my patent back again is			Peep—the gaudy sun would peep	<i>VA</i>	1088
swerving	<i>Son</i> 37	8	should not peep again	<i>RL</i>	733
Path—The path is smooth	<i>VA</i>	788	each little mote will peep	"	1251
She treads the path	"		Delights to peep	<i>Son</i> 24	12
Patience—Where thou with . . .	<i>RL</i>	486	Pack night, peep day	<i>PP</i> 15	17
with greater patience bear it	"	1158	Peep'd—Some beauty peep'd	<i>LC</i>	14
By this, mild patience	"	1268	Peeping—leave thy peeping	<i>RL</i>	1089
Patience seem'd to scorn	"	1505	Nymphs back peeping	<i>PP</i> 18	43
That patience is quite beaten	"	1563	peeping forth this tumult	<i>RL</i>	447
And patience, tame to sufferance	<i>Son</i> 58	7	Peer—peer to such a peerless dame	"	21
My tongue-tied patience	"	140 2	o'er the white sheet peers her		
Patient—The patient dies while the			whiter chin	"	472
physician sleeps	<i>RL</i>	904	Peering—peering through a wave	<i>VA</i>	86
Whilst, like a willing patient	<i>Son</i> 111	9	Peerless—peer to such a . . . dame	<i>RL</i>	21
Playing patient sports	<i>LC</i>	242	Pelf—but cannot pluck the pelf	<i>PP</i> 14	12
Patiently—unless I took all . . .	<i>RL</i>	1841	Pelleted—woe had pelleted in tears	<i>LC</i>	18

Pelt—seems to pelt and swear	R L	1418	Perjury—to this false perjury	P P	3	3
Pen—paper, ink, and pen	"	1289	Permit—permit the sun to climb	R L	775	
Time's pencil, or my pupil pen	Son	16	permit the basest clouds	Son	33	5
with thine antique pen	"	19	Perpetual—death and pain	R L	726	
they be outstripp'd by every pen	"	32	and make perpetual night	"	784	
as every alien pen	"	78	and thy perpetual infamy	"	1638	
travail of a worthier pen	"	79	with a perpetual dullness	Son	56	8
such virtue hath my pen	"	81	took heat perpetually	"	154	10
within that pen doth dwell	"	84	Perpetually—drop on them	R L	686	
of well refined pen	"	85	Perplexed—.... in his throne	V A	1043	
And gives thy pen	"	100	perplex'd in greater pain	R L	733	
I see their antique pen	"	106	Person—Health to thy person	"	1305	
Pen—He pens her piteous clamours	R L	681	And set thy person forth	P P	19	12
Penance—Nor double penance, to			Personal—in personal duty	L C	130	
correct correction	Son	111	Perspective—perspective it is best			
Pencil—Time's...., or my pupil pen	"	16	painter's art	Son	24	4
Beauty no pencil, beauty's truth	"	101	Persuade—to persuade him there	V A	1114	
Pencill'd—To pencil'd pensiveness	R L	1497	of itself persuade	R L	29	
Penetrable—No penetrable entrance	"	539	persuade him to abstaining	"	130	
Penn'd—sadly penn'd in blood	L C	47	My glass shall not persuade me	Son	22	1
Pensived—Of pensived and subdued			Persuade my heart	P P	3	3
desires	"	219	Persuasion—with their opposite per-			
Pensiveness—To pencil'd	R L	1497	suasion	R L	286	
Pent—pent in walls of glass	Son	5	Perusal—Worthy perusal stand	Son	38	6
for I, being pent in thee	"	10	Perused—she advisedly perused	R L	1527	
Penury—Lean within that pen	"	183	Which she perused	L C	44	
People—poor people are amazed	V A	925	Perverse—Perverse it shall be	V A	1157	
a press of people at a door	R L	1301	Pervert—And new pervert	L C	329	
Perceive—I perceive the reason	V A	727	Pestilence—Life-poisoning	V A	740	
When I perceive that men	Son	15	Petitioners—petitioners to his eyes	"	850	
Perceived—and no pace perceived	"	104	Petty—such petty bondage	"	894	
Percevest—This thou percevest	Son	78	the petty streams that pay	R L	649	
Perceiving—perceiving how he is			If all these petty ill's	"	656	
engaged	V A	817	When other petty griefs	Son	90	10
Perchance—Perchance his boast	R L	36	Philomel—lamenting Philomel had			
Perchance that envy	"	39	ended	R L	1079	
Perfect—And once made perfect	V A	408	Come, Philomel, that sing'at	"	1128	
The perfect ceremony	Son	23	Philomel on summer's front	Son	102	7
every bad a perfect best	"	6	Philomela—While Philomela sits			
whose perfect white	R L	7	and sings	P P	15	5
Perfect'st—of love being made	Son	51	Phoebe—That Phoebe's lute	"	8	10
Perfection—Whose full perfection	V A	634	Phoenix—turn the long-lived	Son	19	4
And pure perfection	"	736	His phoenix down began	L C	93	
Have no perfection	R L	837	Phoenix and the turtle died	P T	23	
But no perfection is so absolute	"	853	Flaming in the phoenix' sight	"	35	
Holds in perfection	Son	15	To the phoenix and the dove	"	50	
And right perfection wrongfully	"	2	Death is now the phoenix' nest	"	56	
disgraced	"	66	Phrase—And precious phrase	Son	85	4
Perforce—Perforce will force it	V A	72	Phraseless—that phraseless hand	L C	225	
thou perforce must bear	R L	612	Phrygian—to shepherd's lent	R L	1502	
Perforce am thine	Son	133	Physic—Give physic to the sick	"	901	
Perfume—Three April perfumes	"	14	give physic to my grief	Son	84	9
And in some perfumes	"	104	which physic did except	"	147	8
Perfumed—Comes breath perfumed	V A	444	to physic your cold breast	L C	259	
As the perfumed tincture	Son	54	In spite of physic	P P	13	12
Perhaps—When I perhaps com-			Physician—while the sleeps	R L	904	
pounded am with clay	"	10	from their physicians know	Son	140	8
Peril—Te put the hy-past perils	L C	158	the physician to my love	"	147	5
Period—had they seen the period			Physiognomy—Of might one	R L	1895	
of their ill	R L	890	Pick—picks them all at last	V A	576	
She puts the period	"	565	Could pick no meaning	R L	100	
Perish—so my Troy did perish	"	1547	Picture—Fie, lifeless picture	V A	211	
rude, barrelyn perish	Son	11	picture of an angry-chafing boar	"	602	
Perjured—For perjured Simon	R L	1521	the picture of true piety	R L	542	
Is perjured, murderous	Son	129	This picture she advisedly perused	"	1527	
I am perjured most	"	8	the picture was belied	"	1533	
sworn thee fair; more perjured I	"	152	thy picture's sight would bar	Son	46	8
Perjury—Guilty of perjury	R L	919	With my love's picture	"	47	5
craft and perjury should thrust	"	1517	by thy picture or my love	"	47	9

Picture—thy picture in my sight	Son	47	13	Pity—Root pity in thy heart	Son	142	11
that did his picture get	L C	....	134	Thy pity may deserve	"	142	12
Pictured—your true image . . . lies	Son	24	6	Have of my suffering youth some			
Piece—where hangs a piece	R L	....	1366	feeling pity	L C	....	178
To this well-painted piece	"	....	1443	That to hear it was great pity	PP	21	12
Pieced—Pieced not his grace	L C	....	119	None takes pity on thy pain	"	21	29
Pled—When proud-pied April	Son	98	2	Pity but he were a king	"	21	42
Pierced—A closet never pierced	"	....	6	Pity—see thy state and pity mine	R L	....	644
Piercing—with thy piercing light	R L	....	1091	but pity not his means	"	....	977
Piety—the picture of true piety	"	....	542	Pity the world, or else	Son	1	13
Pike—Of bristly pikes	V A	....	620	Pity me then and wish	"	111	8
Pilgrimage—makes short their . . .	R L	....	791	Pity me then, dear friend	"	111	13
mischief in thy pilgrimage	"	....	960	None alive will pity me	PP	21	28
Attending on his golden pilgrim-				Pitying—as pitying Lucrece' woes	R L	....	1747
age	Son	7	8	and they, as pitying me	Son	132	1
a zealous pilgrimage to thee	"	....	27	Pity-pleading—Her . . . eyes	R L	....	561
Pillage—slaves for pillage fighting	R L	....	428	Pity-wanting—of my . . . pain	Son	140	4
Pillow—Cozening the pillow	"	....	387	Place—remaineth in one place	V A	....	885
and on that pillow lay	"	....	1620	she falleth in the place	"	....	1121
Pilot—Desire my pilot is	"	....	279	vents and crannies of the place	R L	....	310
Pine—surfeited by the eye and pine				the period often from his place	"	....	565
the maw	V A	....	602	possession of thy gloomy place	"	....	803
alone must sit and pine	R L	....	795	shot from their fixed places	"	....	1525
The orphan pines while the op-				and, as it left the place	"	....	1735
pressor feeds	"	....	905	to weep upon the tainted place	"	....	1746
Ho ten times pines, that pines be-				give his sorrow place	"	....	1773
holding	"	....	1115	treasure thou some place	Son	6	3
Thus do I pine and surfeited	Son	75	13	Shifts but his place	"	9	10
Why dost thou pine	"	....	146	the place where he would be	"	44	8
And let that pine to aggravate	"	....	146	Each changing place	"	60	3
with bleeding groans they pine	L C	....	275	doth give another place	"	79	4
Pine—peel'd from the lofty pine	R L	....	1167	thy heart in other place	"	93	4
Pined—pale and pined cheek beside	L C	....	32	Nor gives to necessary wrinkles			
Pineth—he pineth still for more	R L	....	98	place	"	108	11
Pining—like still-pining Tantalus	"	....	858	In my judgement's place	"	131	12
Pioner—you see the labouring pioner	"	....	1380	the wide world's common place	"	137	10
Pipe—those shrunk pipes had fed	"	....	1455	To every place at once	L C	....	27
And stops her pipe in growth of	Son	102	8	and made him her place	"	....	82
My shepherd's pipe can sound	PP	18	27	made fairer by their place	"	....	117
Pirate—strong pirates, shelves, and				Playing the place	"	....	241
sands	R L	....	335	and consecrations giving place	"	....	263
Pit—these round enchanting pits	V A	....	247	gave the tempter place	"	....	318
Pitch—doth pitch the price	"	....	551	Place—do I mean to place him	R L	....	517
when from highmost pitch	Son	7	9	And place my merit	Son	88	2
Above mortal pitch	"	....	86	Placed—they thinly placed are			
Pitch'd—His high-pitch'd thoughts	R L	....	41	a nay is placed without remove	PP	18	12
Pitchy—merolless and pitchy night	V A	....	821	Plague—the plague is banish'd	V A	....	510
pitchy vapours from their bidding	R L	....	550	Become the public plague	R L	....	1479
Piteous—But for thy piteous lips	V A	....	504	of plagues, of dearths, or seasons	Son	14	4
pene her piteous clamours	R L	....	681	Drink up the monarch's plague	"	114	2
piteous looks to Phrygian shep-				And to this false plague	"	137	14
herds lent	"	....	1502	Only my plague thus far	"	141	13
Pith—The precedent of pith	V A	....	28	Plague—to plague a private sin	R L	....	1484
Pitled—may deserve to pitled be	Son	142	12	Plauged—is plagued with cramps	"	....	856
Pitiful—bechance him pitiful mis-				Plain—high delightful plain	V A	....	236
chances	R L	....	976	like a goodly champaign plain	R L	....	1247
Pitiful thrivers, in their gazing	Son	125	8	All our merry meetings on the			
Pity—'O, pity,' gan she cry	V A	....	95	plains	PP	18	46
'Pity,' she cries, 'some favour	"	....	257	Plain—had his acts made plain	V A	....	339
For pity now she can no more de-				the lesson is but plain	"	....	407
tain him	"	....	577	in his plain face she spied	R L	....	1532
Which knows no pity	"	....	1000	'Tarquin' was pronounced plain	"	....	1786
in pity of his tender years	"	....	1091	In true plain words	Son	82	12
more rage and lesser pity	R L	....	468	Plaining—entrance to her plaining	R L	....	559
Soft pity enters at an iron gate	"	....	895	Plainly—But plainly say thou lov'st			
pearls of his that move thy pity	"	....	1833	her	PP	19	11
your pity is enough to cure me	Son	111	14	Plain—That she her plaints	R L	....	1864
Your love and pity	"	....	1	Plainful—A painful story	L C	....	2
And suit thy pity	"	....	132	Plait—in plaits of majesty	R L	....	93

Plant—sappy plants to bear that men as plants increase	Son 15	5	Pleasure—From whence at pleasure Son 48	12
Heard where his plants Green plants bring not	L C 171		the fine point of seldom pleasure " 52	4
Trees did grow and plants did spring "	V A 21	6	control your times of pleasure " 58	2
Plantest—Thou plantest scandal	R L 887		Not blame your pleasure " 58	14
Planting—Planting oblivion, beat- ing reason back	V A 557		the world may see my pleasure " 75	8
Plaster—the only sovereign plaster	" 916		hath his adjunct pleasure " 91	5
Plat—not tied in formal plat	L C 29		the pleasure of the fleeting year " 97	2
Platted—a platted hive of straw	" 8		his pleasures wait on thee " 97	11
Plausibly—... did give consent	R L 1854		And the just pleasure lost " 121	8
Play—all this dumb play	V A 359		O thou unison of her pleasure " 126	9
Play—Be bold to play	" 124		in moe pleasures to bestow L C 189	
Play with his locks	" 1090		Where all those pleasures live P P 5	6
Pluto winks while Orpheus plays R L 553			take her meaning nor her pleasure " 11	12
Will play the tyrants	Son 5	3	All our pleasure known " 18	45
and play as wantonly	" 54	7	we will all the pleasures prove " 20	2
To play the watchman	" 61	12	And if these pleasures may thee move " 20	15
I with these did play	" 98	14	These pretty pleasures might me move " 20	19
And play the mother's part	" 143	12	Plenitude—In him a plenitude of subtile matter L C 802	
Plays not at all, but seems afraid P P 18	30		Plenty—amid their plenty V A 20	
Play'd—play'd with her breath	R L 400		with her plenty press'd " 545	
Mine eye hath play'd	Son 24	1	that even in plenty wanteth R L 557	
that wont to have play'd	P P 18	29	Plight—Shall plight your honour- able faiths " 1690	
Play'st—thou, my music, music.... Son 128	1		return in happy plight Son 28	1
Playing—Playing the place	L C 241		to see my doleful plight P P 18	83
Playing patient sports	" 242		Plot—Plots dully on Son 50	6
Playing in the wanton air	P P 17	4	This plot of death " 879	
Plea—No rightful plea might plead R L 1649			heart think that a several plot Son 137	9
a lawful plea commence	Son 35	11	Ploughman—to cheer the R L 958	
doth that plea deny	" 46	7	Pluck—pluck him from his horse V A 30	
shall beauty hold a plea	" 65	8	Who plucks the bud " 416	
Plead—Shall plead for me	R L 480		Pluck down the rich " 1150	
Pleads in a wilderness	" 544		To pluck the quills R L 949	
No rightful plea might plead	" 1649		do I my judgement pluck Son 14	1
Who plead for love	Son 23	11	Pluck the keen teeth " 19	3
My heart doth plead	" 46	5	pluck them where they grew " 98	8
Pleadeth—are dumb when beauty			still will pluck thee back " 126	6
Pleading—her pleading tongue	V A 217		Ne'er to pluck thee " 17	12
by pleading may be blest	" 328		Youth so apt to pluck a sweet " 17	14
pleading hath deserved	" 609		Pluck'd—being early pluck'd V A 528	
Her pity—pleading eyes	R L 561		guilty hand pluck'd up the latch R L 358	
There—pleading might you see	" 1401		Brutus, who pluck'd the knife " 1807	
Pleasance—Youth is full of	P P 12	2	untimely pluck'd, soon vaded P P 10	1
Pleasant—pleasant fountains lie	V A 234		Pluck'd in the bud " 10	2
summer is less pleasant now	Son 102	9	Pluck'st—thou pluck'st a flower V A 946	
Sitting in a pleasant shade	P P 21	3	Plum—The mellow plum doth fall " 527	
Please—to please him thou art bright Son 28	9		Like a green plum P P 10	5
do please these curious days	" 38	13	Plume—like a falling plume V A 314	
so it please thee hold	" 136	11	Plump—flesh is soft and plump " 142	
sickly appetite to please	" 147	4	Plunging—unpractised swimmer R L 1098	
How many tales to please me	P P 7	9	Pluto—Pluto winks while Orpheus plays " 553	
Pleased—if themselves, others V A 843			Poesy—under thee their poesy dis- perse " 78	4
ne'er pleased her babe	" 974		Poet—would say, 'This poet lies " 17	7
pleased with grief's society	R L 1111		be term'd a poet's rage " 17	11
is pleased to dole	Son 141	4	and poets better prove " 32	13
Pleasing—nimble notes to ears R L 1126			thy post doth invent " 79	7
one pleasing note do sing	Son 8	12	The barren tender of a poet's debt " 83	4
hath a far more pleasing sound	" 130	10	Than both your poets " 83	14
Pleasure—birds such pleasure took V A 1101			god of both, as poets feign P P 8	13
That all love's pleasure	" 1140		Poetry—if music and sweet poetry agree " 8	1
Having no other pleasure	R L 860			
Thy secret pleasure turns	" 890			
the private pleasure of some one	" 1478			
Or else receivest with pleasure	Son 8	4		
prick'd thee out for women's pleas- ure	" 20	18		

Point—With Javelin's point a churl-		Poor—'Poor instrument,' quoth she	R L	1464
ish swine to gore	V A 616	with one poor tired tongue	" 1617	
thy spear's point can enter	" 626	was strong, my poor self weak	" 1646	
the fine point of seldom pleasure	Son 52 4	That my poor beauty	" 1651	
Point—And seems to point her out	R L 1087	Which speechless woe of his poor		
Points on me graciously	Son 26 10	she attendeth	" 1674	
doth point out thee	" 151 9	should right poor ladies' harms	" 1694	
Pointed—the fair and fiery-pointed		her poor tongue could not speak	" 1718	
sun	R L 372	Her blood in poor revenge	" 1736	
Point'st—thou point'st the season	" 879	Poor broken glass	" 1758	
Pointing—Pointing to each his		come in his poor heart's aid	" 1784	
thunder	Son 14 6	which wit so poor as mine	Son 26 5	
Poison—The bottom poison, and the		These poor rude lines	" 32 4	
top o'erstraw'd	V A 1143	lame, poor, nor despised	" 37 9	
I will not poison thee	R L 1072	To leave poor me	" 49 13	
Drug poison him	Son 118 14	will my poor beast then find	" 51 5	
Poison'd—Doth in her poison'd		Why should poor beauty	" 67 7	
closet yet endure	R L 1659	as my poor name rehearse	" 71 11	
The poison'd fountain clears	" 1707	I'll live in this poor rhyme	" 107 11	
If it be poison'd	Son 114 13	That poor retention	" 122 9	
His poison'd me	L C 301	my oblation poor but free	" 125 10	
Poisoning—Life-poisoning pestilence	V A 740	Whilst my poor lips	" 128 7	
Poisonous—The poisonous simple	R L 530	my friend's heart let my poor		
Knit poisonous clouds	" 777	heart ball	" 133 10	
Policy—For lawful policy remains	" 529	her poor infant's discontent	" 143 8	
policy did him disguise	" 1815	Poor soul, the centre of my sinful	" 146 1	
Thus policy in love	Son 118 9	thy poor drudge to be	" 151 11	
It fears not policy, that heretic	" 124 9	their poor balls are tied	L C 24	
Polish'd—in polish'd form	" 85 8	known to us poor swains	P P 18 45	
Politic—alone stands hugely politic	" 124 11	Poor Corydon	" 18 52	
Pollute—In purity doth not pollute	R L 854	She, poor bird, as all forlorn	" 21 9	
who did thy stock pollute	" 1063	Even so, poor bird, like thee	" 21 27	
Polluted—Of that polluted prison	" 1726	Poorer—far poorer than before	R L 693	
Pollution—my poor soul's pollution	" 1157	Poorly—But, poorly rich, so wanteth	" 97	
Pomp—suffers not in smiling pomp	Son 124 6	Is poorly imitated after you	Son 53 6	
Poor—the worse for one poor kiss	V A 207	Poor-rich—they prove bankrupt in		
Poor queen of love	" 251	this poor-rich gain	R L 140	
bites the poor flies	" 318	Portal—Once more the ruby-col-		
this poor heart of mine	" 502	our'd portal open'd	V A 451	
the poor fool prays	" 578	As each unwilling portal	R L 309	
Even as poor birds	" 601	Posied—ring of gold and bone	L C 45	
As those poor birds	" 604	Possest—that which they posses	R L 135	
Mark the poor wretch	" 680	the young posses their hive	" 1769	
By this, poor Wat	" 697	bids him posses his breath	" 1777	
how the world's poor people	" 925	may posses the claim they lay	" 1794	
poor Venus noteth	" 1037	Posses'd—And, if posses'd, as soon	" 23	
Alas, poor world	" 1075	For thou art so posses'd	Son 10 5	
enrich the poor with treasures	" 1150	like him with friends posses'd	" 29 6	
'Poor flower,' quoth she	" 1177	Possesseth—possesseth all mine eye	" 62 1	
Poor wretches have remorse in		Possessing—Possessing or pursuing	" 75 11	
poor abuses	R L 269	too dear for my possessing	" 87 1	
But all these poor forbiddings	" 323	Possession—in the possession of his		
May feel her heart, poor citizen	" 465	beauteous mate	R L 18	
a poor unseasonable doe	" 581	Keep still possession	" 803	
the poor lamb cries	" 677	Nor lose possession	Son 18 10	
all recreant, poor and meek	" 710	and in possession so	" 129 9	
Poor wasting monuments	" 798	Post—besieged Ardea all in post	R L 1	
The poor, lame, blind	" 902	swift subtle post	" 926	
One poor retiring minute	" 962	The post attends	" 1338	
Poor grooms are sightless night	" 1013	Post—Post hither, this vile purpose	" 220	
'Poor hand, why quiver'st thou	" 1030	I post unto my pretty	P P 15 9	
Poor helpless help, the treasure	" 1056	the night would post too soon	" 15 13	
And for, poor bird	" 1142	Posterity—to bury that posterity	V A 768	
As the poor frightened deer	" 1149	That my posterity	R L 208	
my poor soul's pollution	" 1157	to stop posterity	Son 3 8	
Poor Lucrece's cheeks	" 1217	Leaving thee living in posterity	" 6 12	
Poor women's faces	" 1233	In the eyes of all posterity	" 55 11	
Poor women's faults	" 1258	Leaving no posterity	P T 59	
To the poor counterfeit	" 1269	Posting—of posting is no need	Son 51 4	

Possy—a thousand fragrant posies	<i>PP</i>	20	10	Praise—weighs down the airy scale		
Potential—O most potential love	<i>LC</i>	264		of praise	<i>LC</i>	226
Potion—Potions of eisel 'gainst	<i>Son</i>	111	10	Which is to me some praise	<i>PP</i>	5
What potions have I drunk	"	119	1	To sing heaven's praise	"	14
Pour—And mine I pour your ocean				When thy desert may inherit praise	"	27
all among	<i>LC</i>	256		Praise—To praise the clear un-	<i>RL</i>	11
Pour'st—that pour'st into my verse	<i>Son</i>	38	2	matched red		
Pouted—Who blush'd and pouted	<i>VA</i>	....	33	I will not praise that purpose not		
Poverty—Although thou steal thee				to sell	<i>Son</i>	21
all my poverty	<i>Son</i>	40	10	mine own when I praise thee	"	4
what poverty my Muse brings forth	"	103	1	that for myself I praise	"	13
Power—they had lost his	<i>VA</i>	944		Nor praise the deep vermilion	"	10
heartens up his servile powers	<i>RL</i>	295		but lack tongues to praise	"	14
solicited the eternal power	"	345		Praising—prodigal that her so	<i>RL</i>	79
The powers to whom I pray	"	349		Hearing you praised, I say	<i>Son</i>	9
and all the power of both	"	572		And to be praised of ages yet to be	"	12
than one hath power to tell	"	1288		and praised cold chastity	<i>LC</i>	315
is drawn the power of Greece	"	1368		Praising—By praising him here	<i>Son</i>	14
He hath no power to ask	"	1594		Praising thy worth	"	14
Another power; no flood	"	1677		Pray—I pray you hence	<i>VA</i>	382
o'ersways their power	<i>Son</i>	65	2	The poor fool prays her	"	578
They that have power	"	94	1	to pray he doth begin	<i>RL</i>	342
Darkening thy power	"	100	4	The powers to whom I pray	"	349
my lovely boy, who in my power	"	126	1	rebel for remission prays	"	714
hath put on nature's power	"	127	5	She prays she never may behold	"	746
Thy face hath not the power	"	131	6	So will I pray that thou	<i>Son</i>	13
Use power with power	"	139	4	Prayer—in the midst of his unfruit-		
these rebel powers that thee array	"	146	2	ful prayer	<i>RL</i>	244
O, from what power	"	150	1	she with vehement prayer	"	473
over me hath power	<i>LC</i>	....	74	His ear her prayers admits	"	559
affections in his charmed power	"	....	146	but yet, like prayers divine	<i>Son</i>	5
"My parts had power to charm	"	....	260	For these dead birds sigh a prayer	<i>PT</i>	67
Powerful—shall outlive this power-				Preach—that preach in our behoof	<i>LC</i>	165
ful rhyme	<i>Son</i>	55	2	Preach'd—He preach'd pure maid	"	315
hast thou this powerful might	"	150	1	Precedent—The precedent of pith	<i>VA</i>	26
Practice—to put in practice either	<i>PP</i>	16	7	The precedent whereof	<i>RL</i>	1261
Lest she some subtle practice smell	"	19	9	ever shunn'd by precedent	<i>LC</i>	155
Practised—eyes have never prac-				Precept—what are precepts worth	"	267
tised how	<i>RL</i>	....	748	Precious—Whose precious taste	<i>VA</i>	543
Praise—Therefore that praise which				dropp'd a precious jewel	"	824
Collatine	"	....	82	income of each precious thing	<i>RL</i>	334
And decks with praises	"	....	108	take root with precious flowers	"	870
shame and thirtless praise	<i>Son</i>	2	8	For precious friends hid	<i>Son</i>	6
How much more praise	"	2	9	I have no precious time	"	3
thine shall be the praise	"	38	14	thy precious minuten waste	"	2
What can mine own praise	"	39	3	And precious phrase	"	4
your praise shall still find room	"	55	10	of all too precious you	"	2
have given admiring praise	"	59	14	fairest and most precious jewel	"	4
with outward praise is crown'd	"	69	5	Precunner—Foul of the fiend	<i>PT</i>	6
accents do this praise confound	"	69	7	Pre-decease—If children pre-de-		
Yet this thy praise cannot be so				cease progenitors	<i>RL</i>	1736
thy praise	"	70	11	Predict—By oft predict that I in		
hang more praise upon deceased I	"	72	7	heaven find	<i>Son</i>	8
No praise to thee	"	79	12	Prefer—That shall prefer and un-		
And in the praise thereof	"	80	3	dertake	<i>LC</i>	280
a limit past my praise	"	82	6	Prefiguring—all you prefiguring	<i>Son</i>	10
can in praise devise	"	83	14	Premeditate—he doth premeditate	<i>RL</i>	183
Than this rich praise	"	84	2	Prepare—bid the wind a base he		
Being fond on praise, which makes				now prepares	<i>VA</i>	303
your praises worse	"	84	14	prepare to carry it	<i>RL</i>	1294
While comments of your praise	"	85	2	and she prepares to write	"	1296
But to the most of praise	"	85	10	prepares to let them know	"	1607
but in a kind of praise	"	95	7	you should prepare	<i>Son</i>	8
Because he needs no praise	"	101	9	doth prepare the cup	"	12
hath my added praise besides	"	103	4	Preposterously—could so preposter-		
alike my songs and praises be	"	105	3	ously be stain'd	"	11
In praise of ladies dead	"	106	4	Presage—This ill presage	<i>VA</i>	457
So all their praises	"	106	9	augurs mock their own presage	<i>Son</i>	6
To know my shames and praises	"	112	6	Presager—And dumb presagers	"	10

Prescience—Which in her	<i>R L</i>	727	Priam—Had doting Priam check'd	<i>R L</i>	1490
Prescription—his prescriptions are not kept	<i>Son</i> 147	6	The credulous old Priam		1522
Presence—Be as thy presence is	" 10	11	as Priam him did cherish		1546
And with his presence	" 67	2	listening Priam wets his eyes		1548
Present—That every present sorrow	<i>V A</i>	970	Priam, why art thou old		1550
Hindering their present fall	<i>R L</i>	551	To Priam's trust false Simon's tears		1560
To view thy present trespass	"	632	Price—pitch the price so high	<i>V A</i>	551
Of present death, and shame	"	1263	Priceless—What priceless wealth	<i>R L</i>	17
Some present speed to come	"	1307	Prick—the needle his finger pricks	"	319
Each present lord began	"	1666	his weary noon-tide prick	"	781
Presents thy shadow	<i>Son</i> 27	10	Prick'd—His ears up-prick'd	<i>V A</i>	271
Thyself away art present	"	47	but since she prick'd thee out	<i>Son</i> 20	13
behold these present days	"	106	Pricking—curb or pricking spur	<i>V A</i>	285
Crowning the present	"	115	Prickles—What though the rose		
at the present nor the past	"	123	have prickles	"	574
upon myself with present moan	"	149	Pride—and modest pride	"	278
Present-absent—These present-abs-			Loseth his pride	"	420
sent with swift motion slide	"	45	Sith in thy pride	"	762
Presented—advantage on joy	<i>V A</i>	405	so their pride doth grow	<i>R L</i>	298
Present'st—And thou present'st	<i>Son</i> 70	8	Swell in their pride	"	432
Presenteth—presenteth to mine eye	<i>V A</i>	661	Smoking with pride	"	438
this huge stage presenteth	<i>Son</i> 15	3	they in thy pride	"	662
Presently—do presently abuse it	<i>R L</i>	884	While Lust is in his pride	"	705
being clouded presently is missed	"	1007	Who in their pride	"	864
that's broken presently	<i>P P</i> 13	4	boundeth in his pride	"	1669
Preserve—which doth the ill	<i>Son</i> 147	3	his wit in state and pride	"	1809
Press—Much like a press of people	<i>R L</i>	1301	their pride lies buried	<i>Son</i> 25	7
a press of gaping faces	"	1408	his imprison'd pride	"	52
as thou art cruel; do not press	<i>Son</i> 140	1	so barren of new pride	"	76
Press never thou to choose	<i>P P</i> 19	34	and of godly pride	"	80
Press'd—now press'd with bearing	<i>V A</i>	430	of all men's pride I boast	"	91
with her plenty press'd	"	545	my love's breath? The purple pride	"	99
my o'er-press'd defence can bide	<i>Son</i> 139	8	in pride of all his growth	"	12
Presume—Presume not on thy heart	"	22	such a scope to show her pride	"	99
Pretended—as thou hast pretended	<i>R L</i>	576	shook three summers' pride	"	103
Prettily—entreats, and.... entreats	<i>V A</i>	73	with her foul pride	"	144
Pretty—For a pretty ear	"	74	Proud of this pride	"	151
appears a pretty dimple	"	242	a careless hand of pride	<i>L C</i>	30
A pretty while these pretty crea-			falseness in a pride of truth	"	105
tures stand	<i>R L</i>	1233	with her fair pride	<i>P P</i> 2	8
Those pretty wrongs	<i>Son</i> 41	1	Priest—Let the priest in surplice		
Looking with pretty ruth	"	132	white	<i>P T</i>	13
Her pretty looks have been	"	139	Prime—gather'd in their prime	<i>V A</i>	131
I post unto my pretty	<i>P P</i> 15	9	wither in their prime	"	418
These pretty pleasures	"	20	Sith in his prime	"	1163
Prevailed—till she have prevailed	<i>Son</i> 41	8	rejoicing to the prime	<i>R L</i>	332
Prevent—did wittily prevent	<i>V A</i>	471	the lovely April of her prime	<i>Son</i> 3	10
this vile purpose to prevent	<i>R L</i>	220	behold the violet past prime	"	12
I could prevent this storm	"	968	a pure unstained prime	"	70
to prevent our maladies	<i>Son</i> 118	3	wanton burthen of the prime	"	7
Prevent'st—thou his scythe	"	100	Primrose—this primrose bank	<i>V A</i>	151
Frey—or prey be gone	<i>V A</i>	58	Prince—For princes are the glass	<i>R L</i>	615
on the steam as on a prey	"	63	Or say with princes	<i>Son</i> 14	7
caught the yielding prey	"	547	Great princes' favorites	"	25
Rich preys make true men	"	724	Of princes, shall outlive	"	55
the wolf would leave his prey	"	1097	Priinely—welcome to her princely		
That for his prey	<i>R L</i>	342	guest	<i>R L</i>	90
lion fawnth o'er his prey	"	421	wound'st his princely name	"	599
The wolf hath seized his prey	"	677	Thy princely office	"	628
The prey wherein by nature they	"	697	Princess—To ask the spotted	"	721
delight	<i>Son</i> 48	8	Print—her soft hand's print	<i>V A</i>	353
Art left the prey	"	74	Thou shouldest print more	<i>Son</i> 11	14
The prey of worms	"	10	Prison—And in her vaulty prison	<i>R L</i>	119
Priam—painting, made for Priam's			in that darksome prison died	"	379
Troy	<i>R L</i>	1867	will prison false desire	"	642
Staring on Priam's wounds	"	1448	Of that polluted prison		1726
in Priam's painted wound	"	1466	Priam my heart	<i>Son</i> 183	9
weeps Hecuba, here Priam dies	"	1485	Priam'd—A lily prison'd	<i>V A</i>	362
			prison'd in her eye	"	980

Prisoner—Leading him prisoner	V A	110	Proof—Of proofs new-bleeding	L C	158
ta'en prisoner by the foe	R L	1608	which remain	"	163
judge is robb'd, the prisoner dies	"	1632	curb it upon other's proof	"	
A liquid prisoner pent in walls	Son 5	10	Property—his inviolated properties did		
Private—crest-wounding, scar	R L	828	tend	"	212
Thy private feasting	"	891	Property was thus appalled	P T	87
Why should the private pleasure	"	1478	Prophecy—with dreadful prophecies	V A	928
To plague a private sin	"	1484	praises are but prophecies	Son 106	9
When every private widow	Son 9	7	Prophecy—I prophesy thy death	V A	671
Privilege—To privilege dishonour	R L	621	lo, here I prophecy	"	1135
may privilege your time	Son 58	10	Prophetic—nor the prophetic soul	Son 107	1
of this large privilege	"	95	Proportion'd—a well-proportion'd		
Privileged—And, privileged by age	L C	62	steed	V A	290
Prize—Desire my pilot is, beauty			Make war against proportion'd		
my prize	R L	279	course of time	R L	774
thievish for a prize so dear	Son 48	14	Proposed—great treasure is the		
Bound for the prize	"	86	meed proposed	"	132
As his triumphant prize	"	151	Before, a joy proposed	Son 129	12
Prizing—Not her poor infant	143	8	Protest—she doth protest	V A	581
Proceed—and doth so far proceed	R L	251	Protestation—The stops	R L	1700
no water whence proceeds	"	1552	to his protestation urged	"	1844
from weak minds proceeds	"	1825	Protesting—all her pure protest-		
and where they did proceed	Son 76	8	ing	P P	11
the slander, as I think, proceeds	"	131	Proud—And rein his proud head	V A	14
Proceeding—yet his proceedings			O, be not proud	"	113
teach thee	V A	406	lusty, young, and proud	"	260
Like the proceedings	"	910	with his proud sight	"	288
Process—in process of the season	Son 104	6	proud rider on so proud a back	"	300
Proclaim—And peace proclaims			Being proud, as females are	"	309
olives of endless age	"	107	rough bear, or lion proud	"	884
Proclaim'd—.... in her a careless	L C	30	Clapping their proud tails	"	923
Procure—Procure to weep	P P	32	at such high-proud rate	R L	19
Procured—to tempt all, liberty pro-			this proud issue of a king	"	37
cured	L C	252	proud of such a dignity	"	437
Prodigal—Be prodigal: the lamp	V A	755	The flesh being proud	"	712
The niggard prodigal	R L	79	To ruinate proud buildings	"	944
If that one be prodigal	P P	21	those proud lords to blame	"	1239
Prodigies—apparitions, signs, and			painter drew so proud	"	1371
prodigies	V A	926	under Pyrrhus' proud foot	"	1448
Profane—Lest I, too much profane	Son 89	11	Thy youth's proud livery	Son 2	3
Profaned—profaned in such a devil	R L	847	couplement of proud compare	"	5
But is profaned, if not	Son 127	8	and proud titled boast	"	25
profaned their scarlet ornaments	"	142	The rich—proud cost	"	2
Proffer—to take her figured proffer	P P	4	And, proud of many, lives	"	12
To proffer, though she put thee			Now proud as an enoyer	"	67
back	"	19	Yet be most proud	"	5
Profit—the profit of excess	R L	138	Was it the proud full sail	"	78
Shall profit thee	Son 77	14	Or from their proud lap	"	1
Profitless—Profitless usurer, why			though thy proud heart go wide	"	86
dost thou use	"	4	Thy proud heart's slave	"	8
Profound—in so profound abyss	"	112	That is so proud	"	14
Progenitor—children pre-decease			Proud of this pride	"	12
progenitors	R L	1756	Proud of subjection	L C	108
Prognosticate—this I prognosticate	Son 14	13	a youngster proud and wild	P P	4
Progress—progress to eternity	"	77	Prouder—.... than garments' cost	Son 91	10
Promise—Upon this promise	V A	85	Proudest—as the sail doth bear	"	6
Promise more speed	R L	1349	Proudly—proudly make them cruel	"	2
lord began to promise aid	"	1696	Proud—pied—When proud—pied April	"	2
Why didst thou promise	Son 34	1	Prove—she begins to prove	V A	40
Promised—'Tis in the charity	L C	70	prove nothing worth	"	418
Prompt—All replication prompt	"	122	she doth prove	"	597
Frene—O, that lust should stain	R L	684	That they prove bankrupt	R L	140
to base touches prone	Son 141	6	the like offences prove	"	613
Pronounced—'Tarquin' was pro-			Since men prove beasts	"	1148
nounced plain	R L	1786	Thou singe wilt prove none	Son 8	14
Proof—Are better proof	V A	626	at least kind-hearted prove	"	12
On newer proof, to try	Son 110	11	where thou mayst prove me	"	14
And on just proof	"	117	and poets better prove	"	13
A bliss in proof, and proved	"	129	what a torment wouldest thou prove	"	9

Prove—For truth proves thievish	Son	48	14	Pure—still pure and red remain'd	R L	1742
can nothing worthy prove	"	72	4	a pure unstained prime	Son	70	8
And prove thee virtuous	"	88	4	pure and most most loving	"	110	14
says I did strive to prove	"	117	13	He preach'd pure maid	L C	315
Which prove more short	"	125	4	all her pure protestings	P P	7	11
things of great receipt with ease	"	136	7	Parer—Some purer chest to close	R L	761
we prove	"	151	4	Parer—And purest faith unhappily	Son	66	4
thy sweet self prove	"	153	7	forsworn	R L	1078
which yet men prove	"	154	13	Purge—to purge my impure tale	Son	118	4
and this by that I prove	P P	3	5	shun sickness when we purge	"
but I will prove	"	5	8	Purgling—slight air and purging fire	"	45	1
to thee I'll constant prove	"	19	33	Purified—in effect is purified	R L	532
Unless thy lady prove unjust	"	20	2	Purify—could weeping purify	"	685
will all the pleasures prove	V A	608	Parity—The life of purity	"	780
Proved—as may be proved	Son	110	6	Wooling his purity	Son	144	8
proved thee my best of love	"	116	13	Wooling his purity	P P	2	8
error and upon me proved	"	129	11	Purl'd—which purl'd up to the sky	R L	1407
and proved a very woe	V A	111	Purloin'd—had purloin'd his eyes	"	1651
Provide—better for my life provide	"	50	9	Purple—with purple tears	V A	1054
Prov'ing—Prov'ing from world's in-	R L	67	a purple flower sprung up	"	1168
niority	V A	218	And from the purple fountain	R L	1734
Prov'ing his beauty by succession	Son	2	12	The purple pride	Son	99	8
Prov'oke—doth provoke a pause	V A	218	Purple-colour'd—with face	V A	1
cannot provoke him on	Son	50	9	Purpose—the purpose of his coming	R L	113
Provoked—provoked my tongue	V A	1003	hither	"	220
Provokest—provokest such weeping	"	949	Purpose—This vile purpose to prevent	"	.....	1047
Pry—into my deeds to pry	Son	61	6	Yet for the self-same purpose	Son	20	12
Pry'st—Why pry'st thou through	R L	1089	one thing to my purpose	"	112	13
Public—to a public fast	"	891	strongly in my purpose bred	"	126	7	
Become the public plague	"	1479	She keeps thee to this purpose	"	.....	.....
Of public honour and proud titles	Son	25	On purpose laid to make the taker	R L	....	129
Nor thou with public kindness	"	38	mad	"	.....	8
public means which public manners	V A	....	Purpose—I purpose to destroy thee	R L	....	514
Publish—And so to publish	R L	....	that purpose not to sell	Son	21	14
doth publish everywhere	Son	102	Purposed—linger out a purposed	R L	....	688
Publisher—why is Collatine the	R L	....	overthrow	"	90	8
publisher	V A	....	Yet their purposed trim	L C	....	118
Paddle—The sea within a puddle's	"	657	Purpose—.... these fearful creatures	V A	....	677
womb	"	658	his foen pursue him still	"	.....	699
And not the puddle	"	315	yet he still pursues his fear	R L	....	308
Puff—Puff forth another wind	V A	....	Pursuers—stop the loud pursuers	V A	....	688
Pulse—holds her pulses hard	P P	3	Pursuing—or pursuing no delight	Son	75	11	
Punishment—deserve not	V A	....	Pursuit—Make slow pursuit	R L	....	696
Pupil—Time's pencil or my pen	Son	16	With swift pursuit tovenge	"	.....	1691
Purblind—the purblind hare	V A	....	Mad in pursuit	Son	129	9
Purchase—Which if thou make	"	679	In pursuit of the thing	"	143	4	
Would purchase thee a thousand	R L	....	Push—To push grief on	R L	....	1673
Purchased—Your own dear-pur-	V A	....	Push'd—Backward she push'd him	V A	....	41
chased right	Son	117	Put—puts out outward strangeness	"	.....	310
Pure—Pure shame and awed resist-	V A	....	before one leaf put forth	"	.....	416
ance	"	69	gold that's put to use	"	.....	768
Pure lips, sweet seals	"	511	put his bonnet on	"	.....	1087
Forgetting shame's pure blush	"	558	put fear to valour	"	.....	1158
And pure perfection	"	736	I could not put him back	R L	....	843
In their pure ranks	R L	....	She puts the period	"	.....	565
Pure thoughts are dead	"	167	Hast thou put on his shape	"	.....	597
Offer pure incense to so pure	"	194	is put besides his part	Son	28	2	
All pure effects, and doth	"	251	And puts apparel on	"	.....	11
But with a pure appeal	"	293	doth put this in my mind	"	50	18	
In a pure compound	"	531	Hath put a spirit	"	98	3	
From a pure heart command	"	625	hath put on nature's power	"	127	5	
should stain so pure a bed	"	684	Have put on black	"	132	3	
Pure chastity is rifled	"	692	To put fair truth	"	137	12	
to close so pure a mind	"	761	hath Love put in my head	"	148	1	
was pure to Collatine	"	828	and in it put their mind	L C	....	185
Shall gush pure streams	"	1078	put the by-past perils in her way	"	.....	158
When the one pure	"	1164	put to the smallest teen	"	.....	192
yielding, but still pure	"	1658	love put out Religion's eye	"	.....	250
May my pure mind	"	1704	To put in practice either	P P	16	7	

Put—with scorn she put away	<i>P P</i>	19	18	Quickly—Quickly him they will en-	<i>P P</i>	21	44
though she put thee back	"	19	36	tice	<i>R L</i>	459	
Put'st—that put'st forth all to use	<i>Son</i>	134	10	Quick-shifting—Quick-shifting an-	<i>V A</i>	782	
Petrified—that which is so putrified	<i>R L</i>	....	1750	tics	"	1149	
Pyramid—Thy pyramids built up	<i>Son</i>	123	2	Quiet—Into the quiet closure	<i>R L</i>	442	
Pyrrhus—under Pyrrhus' proud foot				shall it keep in quiet	"	1170	
lies	<i>R L</i>	....	1448	mustering to the quiet cabinet	<i>Son</i>	27	14
And rail on Pyrrhus	"	....	1467	her quiet interrupted	<i>R L</i>	949	
Quake—tributary subject quakes	<i>V A</i>	....	1045	for myself no quiet find	<i>V A</i>	709	
saw them quake and tremble	<i>R L</i>	....	1393	Quietly—Lie quietly, and hear	<i>Son</i>	126	12
in his fire doth quake with cold	"	....	1556	Quietnes—her . . . is to render thee	<i>R L</i>	1297	
Quaking—Bids them leave quaking	<i>V A</i>	....	899	Quill—To pluck the quills	<i>Son</i>	83	7
Qualified—lust by gazing qualified	<i>R L</i>	....	424	o'er the paper with her quill	"	85	3
Qualify—seem'd my flame to qualify	<i>Son</i>	109	2	How far a modern quill	<i>R L</i>	13	
Quality—savour, hue, and qualities	<i>V A</i>	....	747	their character with golden quill	<i>V A</i>	783	
his life or else his quality	<i>R L</i>	....	875	Quit—Nor youth all quit	<i>R L</i>	1563	
her grief's true quality	"	....	1813	Quite—heart were quite undone	<i>Son</i>	5	7
What is the quality	"	....	1702	quite beaten from her breast	<i>V A</i>	25	11
of dearts or season's quality	<i>Son</i>	14	4	and lusty leaves quite gone	"	62	11
His qualities were beauteous	<i>L C</i>	....	99	book of honour rased quite	"	72	3
nature, worth, and quality	"	....	210	quite contrary I read	<i>R L</i>	103	
Queen—the love-sick queen began	<i>V A</i>	....	175	dear love, forget me quite	"	109	
Poor queen of love	"	....	251	over-goes my blunt invention quite	<i>P P</i>	18	9
leaders to their queen	"	....	503	All my merry Jigs are quite forgot	<i>R L</i>	236	
'Fair queen,' quothe he	"	....	523	Quittal—a quittal of such strife	<i>V A</i>	187	
All in vain; good queen	"	....	607	Quiver'st—why quiver'st thou at	"	409	
where their queen	"	....	1193	this decree	"	427	
was the other queen	<i>R L</i>	....	66	Quote—... my loathsome trespass	"	493	
The silver-shining queen	"	....	786	Quoth—'Ay me,' quothe Venus	<i>V A</i>	523	
on the finger of a throned queen	<i>Son</i>	96	5	'I know not love,' quothe he	"	537	
could look but beauty's queen	<i>P P</i>	4	4	causeth thou talk? quothe she	<i>V A</i>	589	
on her back, fair queen, and toward	"	....	13	'Fair queen,' quothe he	"	613	
as this queen on him	"	....	6	'Good-night,' quothe she	"	715	
the queen of music, makes	"	....	12	'The boar,' quothe she	"	717	
when the fair queen of love	"	....	8	'Thou hadst been gone,' quothe she	"	718	
She, silly queen	"	....	9	'No matter where,' quothe he	"	720	
'Twixt the turtle and his queen	<i>P T</i>	....	31	what of that?' quothe she	"	769	
Quench—... the maiden burning	<i>V A</i>	....	50	'I am,' quothe he	"	997	
I'll quench them with my tears	"	....	192	'In night,' quothe she	"	1015	
To quench the coal	<i>R L</i>	....	47	'Nay, then,' quothe Adon	"	1070	
ocean quench their light	"	....	1231	'No,' quothe she	"	1133	
with my tears quench Troy	"	....	1468	'O Jove,' quothe she	"	1177	
Quenched—This brand she....	<i>Son</i>	154	9	'And yet,' quothe she	"	233	
Quenchless—are balls of.... fire	<i>R L</i>	....	1554	'Wonder of time,' quothe she	"	330	
Quest—A quest of thoughts	<i>Son</i>	46	10	'Poor flower,' quothe she	"	348	
and in quest to have	"	....	129	Quoth he, 'She took me kindly	<i>R L</i>	512	
Question—do I question make	"	....	10	'So, so,' quothe he, 'these lets	"	575	
Nor dare I question	"	....	12	quoth he, 'I must deflower	"	645	
hence a question takes	<i>L C</i>	....	9	'Lucrece,' quothe he, 'this night	"	652	
arguments and question deep	"	....	110	Quoth she, 'Reward not	"	667	
and yet do question make	"	....	121	'Have done,' quothe he	"	747	
Questioned—after supper long he	"	....	321	'Thou art,' quothe she, 'a sea	"	1044	
questioned	<i>R L</i>	....	122	'No more,' quothe he; 'by heaven	"	1121	
Quick—O, how quick is love	<i>V A</i>	....	38	'For day,' quothe she	"	1126	
bright, and quick in turning	"	....	140	'In vain,' quothe she, 'I live	"	1136	
Now quick desire	"	....	547	'You mocking birds,' quothe she	"	1270	
It youth, quick bearing	<i>R L</i>	....	1387	'To kill myself,' quothe she	"	1284	
nor war's quick fire shall burn	<i>Son</i>	55	7	'My girl,' quothe she	"	1464	
variation or quick change	"	....	76	'O, peace!' quothe Lucrece	"	1534	
Of his quick objects	"	....	2	'Poor instrument,' quothe she	"	1584	
Quicker—these quicker elements	"	....	118	'It cannot be,' quothe she	"	1668	
are gone	"	....	7	'Fool, fool!' quothe she	"	1688	
Quickly—ducks as quickly in	<i>V A</i>	....	87	'Few words,' quothe she	"	1618	
quickly told and quickly gone	"	....	520	groom of thine," quothe he	"	1632	
other kills thee quickly	"	....	990	you fair lords,' quothe she	"	1700	
quickly is convey'd	"	....	1192	'O speak,' quothe she	"	1714	
are did quickly steep	<i>Son</i>	158	3	'No, no,' quothe she	"	1800	
But quickly on this side	<i>L O</i>	....	113	'O,' quothe Lucretius, 'I did give	"		

Quoth—'Woe, woe,' quoth Collatine	<i>R L</i>	1802	Raise—did he raise his chin quoth he, 'arise	<i>V A</i>	86
quoth he, 'arise'	"	1818	that burning lungs did raise	<i>L C</i>	228
'O Jove,' quoth she	<i>PP</i>	6 14	Raised—they unworthiness raised	<i>Son</i>	150
'Once,' quoth she, 'did I see	"	9 9	love in me	<i>13</i>	
See, in my thigh,' quoth she	"	9 12	Ram—Rude ram, to batter such an		
'Even thus,' quoth she	"	11 5	ivory wall	<i>R L</i>	464
'Even thus,' quoth she	"	11 7	My rams speed not	<i>PP</i>	3
'Even thus,' quoth she	"	11 9	Ran—He ran upon the boar	<i>V A</i>	1112
'Farewell,' quoth she	"	14 5	To Simois' reedy banks the red		
'Air,' quoth he	"	17 9	blood ran	<i>R L</i>	1437
Race—no dull flesh in his fiery race	<i>Son</i>	51 11	He rose and ran away	<i>PP</i>	4 14
Rock—with ugly rock on his ce-			Random—hatefuly at random	<i>V A</i>	940
lestival face	"	83 6	At random from the truth	<i>Son</i>	147 12
Radiance—their sickly radiance do			Ranged—love; if I have ranged	"	109 5
amend	<i>L C</i>	214	Rank—a river that is rank	<i>V A</i>	71
Rage—swelldith with more rage	<i>V A</i>	332	add the rank smell of weeds	<i>Son</i>	69 12
in fell battle's rage	<i>R L</i>	145	By their rank thoughts	"	121 12
and in a desperate rage	"	219	To blush at speeches rank	<i>L C</i>	307
His rage of lust by gazing	"	424	Rank—in their pure ranks	<i>R L</i>	73
more rage and lesser pity	"	468	Whose ranks of blue voins	"	440
treason, rape, and murder's rages	"	909	that in their smokey ranks	"	783
blunt rage and rigour roll'd	"	1398	ridges; and their ranks began	"	1439
such signs of rage they bear	"	1419	till meeting greater ranks	"	1441
In rage sent out, recall'd in rage,			To march in ranks	<i>Son</i>	32 12
being past	"	1871	holds his rank before	"	85 12
rage of death's eternal cold	<i>Son</i>	13 12	Which rank of goodness	"	118 12
be term'd a poet's rage	"	17 11	above that idle rank remain	"	122 8
replete with too much rage	"	23 3	Ransack'd—But robb'd and	<i>R L</i>	838
eternal slave to mortal rage	"	64 4	Ransom—Paying what ransom	<i>V A</i>	550
How with this rage shall beauty	"	65 3	are rich and ransom all	<i>Son</i>	34 14
but spite of heaven's fell rage	<i>L C</i>	13	Mine ransom yours, and yours		
This said, in top of rage	"	55	must ransom me	"	120 14
For when we rage, advice is often			Rape—treason, rape, and murder's		
seen	"	160	rages	<i>R L</i>	909
Ragged—on a ragged bough	<i>V A</i>	37	For Helen's rape the city	"	1369
tities to a ragged name	<i>R L</i>	892	Rare—first-born flowers and all		
winter's ragged hand deface	<i>Son</i>	6 1	things rare	<i>Son</i>	21 7
Raging-mad—It shall be	<i>V A</i>	1151	feasts so solemn and so rare	"	52 5
Rail—in vain I rail at Opportunity	<i>R L</i>	1023	thrice more wish'd, more rare	"	56 14
And rail on Pyrrhus	"	1467	by heaven, I think my love as rare	"	130 13
Rail'd—I rail'd on thee	<i>V A</i>	1002	Barret—Whose rarest havings made		
Raiment—the seemly raiment of			the blossoms dote	<i>L C</i>	235
my heart	<i>Son</i>	22 6	Barry—the rarities of nature's		
Rain—Rain added to a river	<i>V A</i>	71	truth	<i>Son</i>	60 11
stone at rain relenteth	"	200	Beauty, truth, and rarity	<i>P T</i>	53
from tempest and from rain	"	238	Bascal—base bed of some.... groom	<i>R L</i>	671
like sunshine after rain	"	799	Basch—Her rash suspect she doth	<i>V A</i>	1010
breaks the silver rain	"	959	The reason of this rash alarm	<i>R L</i>	473
now wind, now rain	"	965	seducing lust, thy rash relier	"	639
This windy tempeat till it blow			or rein his rash desire	"	706
up rain	<i>R L</i>	1788	Rash-false—O rash-false heat	"	48
to each his thunder, rain, and			Rate—to rate the boar	<i>V A</i>	906
wind	<i>Son</i>	14 6	at such high-proud rate	<i>R L</i>	19
To dry the rain on my storm-			they all rate his ill	"	304
beaten face	"	84 6	Rather—but rather famish them	<i>V A</i>	20
yet receives rain still	"	135 9	Rather than triumph	<i>R L</i>	77
with sorrow's wind and rain	<i>L C</i>	7	And rather make them born	<i>Son</i>	123 7
Rebs—chorus-like her eyes did rain	<i>V A</i>	360	Rave—time against himself to rave	<i>R L</i>	982
At last it rains, and busy winds	<i>R L</i>	1790	Raven—quills from ancient raven's		
Rainbow—like rainbows in the sky	"	1587	wings	"	949
Rain'd—Which long have rain'd	<i>V A</i>	83	my mistress' eyes are raven black	<i>Son</i>	127 9
Raineth—hush'd before it raineth	"	458	Ravish—ravish the morning air	<i>R L</i>	778
Raining—though marble wear with			doth ravish human sense	<i>PP</i>	8 6
raining	<i>R L</i>	560	Ravisher—treason and the ravisher	<i>R L</i>	770
that down thy cheeks are raining	"	1271	Thou ravisher, thou traitor	"	888
no flood by raining slacketh	"	1677	Ravishment—death and ravishment	"	490
Rainy—a windy night, a rainy mor-			that sing'st of ravishment	"	1128
row	<i>Son</i>	90 7	Raw—though sod in tears, look'd		
			red and raw	"	1592

Razed—Is from the book of honour razed quite	Son 25	11	Receivest—that which thou not	Son	8	8
towers I see down-rased	" 64	8	Or else receivest with pleasure	"	8	4
Till each to razed oblivion	" 122	7	thou my love receivest	"	40	5
Read—Nor read the subtle-shining secrecies	R L	101	Receiving—Receiving nought by elements	"	44	13
eyes do learn, do read, do look	"	616	Recite—world should task you to	"	72	1
read lectures of such shame	"	618	Recketh—What recketh he his rider's angry stir	V A	283	
may read the mot afar	"	830	Reckon—at my abuses reckon up their own	Son	121	10
must be used, read it in me	"	1195	Reckon'd—one is reckon'd none	"	136	8
in them I read such art	Son 14	10	Reckoning—Reckoning his fortune	R L	19	
O, learn to read	"	23	But reckoning Time	Son	115	5
Theirs for their style I'll read	"	32	Recompence—and look for	"	23	11
quite contrary I read	"	62	Reconciled—pervert a maid	L C	829	
Nay, if you read this line	"	71	Record—So should my shame still rest upon record	R L	1643	
eyen not yet created shall o'er-read	"	81	The living record of your memory	Son	55	8
Readilly—tread the way out readily	R L	1152	record could with a backward look	"	59	5
Reading—reading what contents it bears	L C	19	thy record never can be miss'd	"	122	8
Ready—were ready for his pay	V A	89	thy records and what we see doth lie	"	123	11
Bid thou be ready by and by	R L	1292	Recounting—recounting it to me	"	45	12
Real—His real habitude gave life	L C	114	Recreat—all , poor, and meek	R L	710	
Reap—should that harvest reap	Son 128	7	Recreate—to recreate himself	V A	1095	
Rear—Anon, he rears upright	V A	279	Recur—A smile the wounding	"	405	
Reward—Come in the rearward	Son 90	6	Recurred—life's composition be	Son	45	9
Reason—beating reason back	V A	557	Red—white and red than doves	V A	10	
You have no reason	"	612	Making them red and pale	"	21	
I perceive the reason	"	727	She red and hot as coals	"	35	
When reason is the bawd	"	792	He red for shame	"	36	
past reason's weak removing	R L	243	Being red, she loves him	"	77	
Respect and reason wait	"	275	drum and ensign red	"	107	
The reason of this rash alarm	"	473	not as fair, yet are they red	"	116	
reproof and reason beat it dead	"	489	Red cheeks and fiery eyes	"	219	
spurn't at right, at law, at reason	"	880	How white and red	"	346	
reasons find of settled gravity	Son 49	8	Like a red morn	"	453	
To guard the lawful reasons	"	49	till clapping makes it red	"	468	
Against thy reasons making	"	89	on my wax-red lips	"	516	
my judgement knew no reason	"	115	bepainted all with red	"	901	
Past reason hunted	"	129	mine eyes' red fire	"	1073	
Past reason hated	"	129	mulberries and ripe-red cherries	"	1103	
My reason, the physician	"	147	clear unmatched red and white	R L	11	
now reason is past care	"	5	claims from beauty beauty's red	"	59	
flesh stays no farther reason	"	147	the red should fence the white	"	68	
prompt and reason strong	L C	122	Argued by beauty's red	"	65	
Though Reason weep and cry	"	168	First red as roses	"	258	
resolved my reason into tears	"	296	And the red rose blush	"	479	
Let reason rule things	P P 19	3	two red fires in both their faces	"	1883	
Reason in itself confounded	P T	41	The red blood reek'd	"	1877	
Love hath reason, reason none	"	47	bears back all bol'n and red	"	1417	
Reave—reaves his son of life	V A	766	reedy banks the red blood ran	"	1437	
Rebel—command thy rebel will	R L	625	Cheeks neither red nor pale	"	1510	
The guilty rebel for remission	"	714	blushing red no guilty instance	"	1511	
these rebel powers that thee array	Son 146	2	sod in tears, look'd red and raw	"	1892	
Rebuked—So I return rebuked	"	119	still pure and red remain'd	"	1742	
Recall'd—In rage sent out, recall'd in rage	R L	1671	untainted still doth red abide	"	1749	
Receipt—Desire must vomit his re- ceipt	"	708	A third, nor red nor white	Son	99	10
In things of great receipt	Son 136	7	more red than her lip's red	"	180	3
Receive—receives her soft hand's print	V A	853	roses damask'd, red and white	"	180	5
Receives the scroll	R L	1340	paled pearls and rubies red as blood	L C	196	
my name receives a brand	Son 111	5	Redeem—Return, forgetful Muse,			
receives reproach of being	"	121	and straight redeem	Son	100	5
tabies that receive the more	"	122	Redress—that we may give redress	R L	1698	
yet receives rain still	"	123	broken glass no cement can redress	P P 18	10	
which did no form receive	L C	241	Redoubled—Passion on passion deep-	V A	832	
all strange forms receives	"	303	ly is redoubled	"	110	
Received—I have from many	"	206	Red-rose—in a red-rose chain	"	1487	
			Reedy—To Simois' ready banks	R L		

Reek—Her face doth reek that from my mistress reeks	<i>V A</i> 555 <i>Son</i> 130 8	Remain—that yet remains upon her breast	<i>R L</i> 463 519
Reek'd—The red blood reek'd	<i>R L</i> 1877	surviving husband shall remain	529
Reeking—furnace of foul-recking smoke	" 790	lawful policy remains	782
Reebleth—he reeleth from the day	<i>Son</i> 7 10	despite of cure, remain	782
Refigured—ten times refigured thee	" 6 10	remains a hopeless castaway	744
Refined—form of well refined-pen	" 85 8	their unseen sin remain untold	753
Reflect—and now no more reflect that she reflects so bright	<i>V A</i> 1180 <i>R L</i> 876	in a rough-grown grove, remain	1249
Refrain—I could from tears refrain	<i>P P</i> 21 18	no semblance did remain	1453
Refresh—no rubbing will refresh	" 18 8	blots that do with me remain	<i>Son</i> 36 3
Reft—reft from her by death	<i>V A</i> 1174	him here who doth hence remain	" 39 14
Refuge—this refuge let me find	<i>R L</i> 1654	This with thee remains	" 74 14
Refuse—the very refuse of thy deeds	<i>Son</i> 150 6	above that idle rank remain	" 122 3
Refused—Or he refused to take her figured	<i>P P</i> 4 10	with him in thoughts, or to re-	
But one must be refused	" 16 9	main	<i>L C</i> 129
Refus'est—of what thyself refus'est	<i>Son</i> 40 8	much less of shame in me remain	" 188
Regard—I never shall regard	<i>V A</i> 377	and both in thee remain	<i>P P</i> 8 14
deep regard beseems the sage	<i>R L</i> 277	More in women than in men re-	
creeping thief to some regard	" 305	main	" 18 18
Show'd deep regard	" 1400	If what parts can so remain	<i>P T</i> 48
emerald, in whose fresh regard	<i>L C</i> 213	Remain'd—still pure and red . . .	<i>R L</i> 1742
Region—The region cloud hath mask'd him	<i>Son</i> 33 12	which remain'd the foll	<i>L C</i> 153
Register—Din register and notary	<i>R L</i> 765	Remaineth—... in one place	<i>V A</i> 885
what new to register	<i>Son</i> 108 3	Remaining—to long with her . . .	<i>R L</i> 1572
Thy registers and thee	" 123 9	Remedy—The remedy indeed to do	
O false blood, thou register of lies	<i>L C</i> 52	me good	" 1028
Rehearse—with his fair doth . . .	<i>Son</i> 21 4	for this sin there is no remedy	<i>Son</i> 62 3
every vulgar paper to rehearse	" 38 4	a bath and healthful remedy	" 154 11
as my poor name rehearse	" 71 11	Remember—read this line, . . . not	" 71 5
your being shall rehearse	" 81 11	an adjunct to remember thee	" 122 18
Reign—for when love reigns	<i>V A</i> 649	Remember'd—O, be remember'd, no	
And there reigns love	<i>Son</i> 81 3	outrageous	<i>R L</i> 607
and in their badness reign	" 121 14	remember'd not to be	<i>Son</i> 3 13
in the general bosom reign	<i>L C</i> 127	For thy sweet love remember'd	" 29 15
Reign—which in thy reign are made	<i>R L</i> 804	of thee to be remember'd	" 74 12
beauty's wreck and grim care's reign	" 1451	night of woe might have re-	
enemies to either's reign	<i>Son</i> 28 5	member'd	" 120 9
Reign'd—though in my nature . . .	" 109 9	Remembrance—no . . . what it was	" 5 12
And reign'd commanding	<i>L C</i> 196	I summon up remembrance	" 30 2
Rein—And rein his proud head	<i>V A</i> 14	Remission—rebel for . . . prays	<i>R L</i> 714
the lusty courser's rein	" 31	have remorse in poor abuses	<i>V A</i> 257
Breaketh his rein	" 264	Remorseless—In the . . . wrinkles	" 562
master'd with a leathern rein	" 392	Remote—From limits far remote	<i>Son</i> 44 4
or rein his rash desire	<i>R L</i> 706	Hearts remote, yet not asunder	<i>P T</i> 29
Rejected—be of thyself rejected	<i>V A</i> 159	Remove—never to remove	<i>V A</i> 81
Rejoice—joy bids her rejoice	" 977	I must remove	" 186
Rejoicing—more rejoicing to the prime	<i>R L</i> 832	Remove your siege	" 428
Releasing—doth urge releasing thy worth gives thee releasing	<i>V A</i> 256 <i>Son</i> 87 3	fear of this thy will remove	<i>R L</i> 614
Relenteth—at rain relenteth	<i>V A</i> 200	may not remove nor be removed	<i>Son</i> 23 14
Relenting—in such relenting dew	<i>R L</i> 1829	with the remover to remove	" 116 4
Belief—Within this limit is relief enough	<i>V A</i> 285	and did thence remove	<i>L C</i> 237
sorrow lends but weak relief	<i>Son</i> 34 11	a way is placed without remove	<i>P P</i> 18 12
Beller—seducing lust, thy rash . . .	<i>R L</i> 639	Removed—not remove nor be . . .	<i>Son</i> 25 14
Believed—never relieved by any	<i>V A</i> 708	But things removed that hidden	" 31 8
Believeth—all the earth believeth	" 484	earth removed from thee	" 44 6
Religion—put out Religion's eye	<i>L C</i> 250	And yet this time removed	" 97 5
Religious—Hath dear religious love	<i>Son</i> 31 6	Remover—with the . . . to remove	" 116 4
Religious love put out Religion's	<i>L C</i> 250	Removing—past reason's weak . . .	<i>R L</i> 243
Relish—Relish your nimble notes	<i>R L</i> 1126	Render—the wronger till he render	
Remain—doth always fresh remain	<i>V A</i> 801	right	" 943
What face remains alive	" 1076	But mutual render only me for	
		thee	<i>Son</i> 125 12
		her quietus is to render thee	" 126 12
		when I myself must render	<i>L C</i> 221
		Renew—her passion's strength	
		renews	<i>R L</i> 1103
		Sweet love, renew thy force	<i>Son</i> 56 1
		Renew'd—and wish I were renew'd	" 111 8

Renewest—if now thou not	<i>Son</i> 3	3	Resembling—idle sounds resembling
Renown—farewell his great	<i>P P</i> 21	48	parasites <i>V A</i> 848
Rent—by paying too much rent	<i>Son</i> 125	6	Resembling well his pale cheeks " 1169
bed's revenues of their rents	" 142	8	resembling dew of night <i>R L</i> 396
in top of rage the lines she rents	<i>L C</i>	65	Resembling strong youth <i>Son</i> 7 6
Renyng—Heart's renyng	<i>P P</i> 18	7	Resembling sire and child " 8 11
Repair—Whose fresh repair if now	<i>Son</i> 3	3	Reserve—Reserve them for my love " 82 7
Which to repair should be	" 10	8	Reserve their character " 85 8
lines of life that life repair	" 16	9	Reserved—Reserved the stalk and
To this urn let those repair	<i>P T</i>	65	gave him all my flower <i>L C</i> 147
Repay—your great deserts repay	<i>Son</i> 117	2	Resign—Where they resign <i>V A</i> 1039
Repeal—for exiled majesty's repeal	<i>R L</i>	640	Resistance—.... made him fret " 69
Repeat—He doth again repeat	"	1848	to resistance did belong <i>R L</i> 1285
Repel—must not repel a lover	<i>V A</i>	573	Resisteth—now no more resisteth <i>V A</i> 563
Repent—Though thou repent, yet I have	<i>Son</i> 34	10	Resolution—will is back'd with ... <i>R L</i> 352
too late, she will repent	<i>P P</i> 19	15	My resolution, love, shall be thy
Repentant—wrapp'd in cold	<i>R L</i>	48	boast " 1193
repentant tears ensue the deed	"	502	My resolution, husband, do thou
Repetition—repetition of her moans	<i>V A</i>	831	take " 1200
repetition cannot make it less	<i>R L</i>	1285	Resolved—She is resolved no longer <i>V A</i> 579
Repine—with his brows repine	<i>V A</i>	490	resolved my reason into tears <i>L C</i> 296
Replenish—the blood his cheeks....	<i>R L</i>	1357	Resolving—to obtain his will <i>R L</i> 129
Replete—replete with too much rage	<i>Son</i> 23	3	Resound—resounds like heaven's
Incapable of more, replete with	"	113 13	thunder <i>V A</i> 268
you	"	113 13	How sighs resound <i>P P</i> 18 84
Replication—All replication prompt	<i>L C</i>	122	Resounding—ill-resounding noise <i>V A</i> 919
Replied—ere I was up,' replied the maid	<i>R L</i>	1277	Resort—fools to mock at him resort <i>R L</i> 989
Reply—Thus she replies	<i>V A</i>	385	graces that to thee resort <i>Son</i> 96 4
spend their mouths; Echo replies	"	695	Respect—Full of respects <i>V A</i> 911
and he replies with howling	"	918	a true respect should have <i>R L</i> 201
Thus he replies: 'The colour	<i>R L</i>	477	Respect and reason wait " 275
Replies her husband, 'do not take	"	1796	true respect will prison false desire " 642
Report—mine is thy good report	<i>Son</i> 36	14	creatures have a true respect " 1847
have I slept in your report	"	83 5	worthy of thy sweet respect <i>Son</i> 26 12
thy name blesses an ill report	"	95 8	there is but one respect " 36 5
mine is thy good report	"	96 14	Call'd to that audit by advised respects " 49 4
Repose—against repose and rest	<i>R L</i>	757	Respect—others for the breath of words respect " 85 13
thou gavest me to repose	"	933	What merit do I in myself respect " 149 9
The dear repose for limbs	<i>Son</i> 27	2	Respecting—nought at all <i>V A</i> 911
and that repose to say	"	50 3	nor mothers' groans respecting <i>R L</i> 431
Reposed—night have repos'd still	<i>R L</i>	382	Rest—beats, and takes no rest <i>V A</i> 647
Reprehend—think to reprehend her	<i>V A</i>	470	to be barr'd of rest " 784
reprehends her mangling eye	"	1065	the gentle lark, weary of rest " 853
Reproach—Reproach, disdain and deadly enmity	<i>R L</i>	503	in this hollow cradle take thy rest " 1185
Thou back'st reproach against	"	622	to rest themselves betake <i>R L</i> 125
reproach to Tarquin's shame	"	816	exclaims against repose and rest " 757
And undeserved reproach	"	824	Disturb his hours of rest " 974
Reproach is stamp'd	"	829	loves no stops nor rests " 1114
and death reproach's debtor	"	1155	desarr'd the benefit of rest <i>Son</i> 28 2
receives reproach of being	<i>Son</i> 121	2	that doth my rest defeat " 61 11
By how much of me their reproach contains	<i>L C</i>	189	that seals up all in rest " 78
Reprobate—By reprobate desire	<i>R L</i>	300	in love with love's ill rest <i>P P</i> 1
Reproof—But as reproof and reason	"	489	Good night, good rest " 14
Reprove—that I cannot reprove	<i>V A</i>	787	that kept my rest away " 14
Reproving—but denial and	<i>R L</i>	242	each moving sense from idle rest " 15
it merits not reproving	<i>Son</i> 142	4	Rest—protestation urged the rest <i>R L</i> 1844
Reputation—fair but a bawd	<i>R L</i>	623	And all the rest forgot <i>Son</i> 25 12
that senseless reputation	"	820	a joy above the rest " 91 6
Request—request to know your heaviness	"	1283	doubting of the rest " 115 12
At this request, with noble	"	1695	Rest—I rest thy secret friend <i>R L</i> 526
Requiesce—the lack his right	<i>P T</i>	16	want to rest thy weary head " 1621
Require—services to do till you	<i>Son</i> 57	4	So should my shame still rest upon record " 1643
Resemble—peasants did so well	<i>R L</i>	1862	To eternity doth rest <i>P T</i> 56
as your sweet self resemble	<i>Son</i> 114	6	Restful—for restful death I cry <i>Son</i> 66 1
			Restless—with restless trances <i>R L</i> 974
			My restless discord loves " 1194

Resting —For never-resting time leads summer on	<i>Son</i> 5	5	Rhyme —for my love, not for their rhyme	<i>Son</i> 32	7
Restore —Thou wilt restore, to be my comfort	"	184	shall outlive this powerful rhyme	"	55
mine did him restore	<i>L C</i>	301	making beautiful old rhyme	"	106
Restored —All losses are restored	<i>Son</i> 30	14	I'll live in this poor rhyme	"	107
Restrain —no longer to . . . him which late this mutiny restrains	<i>V A</i>	579	Rhymers —those old nine which rhy- mers invocate	"	38
Resty —Rise, resty Muse, my love's sweet face	<i>R L</i>	426	Rich—For rich caparisons draw his lips' rich treasure	<i>V A</i>	286
Re-survey —And shalt by fortune once more re-survey	"	82	Rich preys make true men	"	552
Retention —That poor . . . could	"	122	Pluck down the rich	"	724
Retire —But back retires to rate the boar	<i>Son</i> 100	9	Of that rich jewel he should keep	<i>R L</i>	1150
oft betake him to retire	<i>V A</i>	906	envy of so rich a thing	"	34
by him enforced, retires his ward	<i>R L</i>	174	But, poorly rich, so wanteth	"	89
That to his borrow'd bed he make retire	"	303	bankrupt in this poor-rich gain	"	97
and flattering thoughts retire	"	573	ere rich at home he lands	"	140
Retire again , till meeting	"	641	Sets you most rich in youth	<i>Son</i> 15	10
Retiring —One poor retiring minute	"	1441	with earth and sea's rich gems	"	21
Return —Turn, and return	<i>V A</i>	704	to one more rich in hope	"	6
return again in haste	<i>R L</i>	321	And they are rich	"	29
Let him return, and flattering	"	641	So am I as the rich	"	14
return to make amends	"	961	Than this rich praise	"	52
till he return again	"	1359	big with rich increase	"	2
How can I then return	<i>S</i>	28	merchandized whose rich esteem- ing	"	97
Till I return, of posting	"	51	Richer—Richer than wealth, proud- er than garments' cost	<i>Son</i> 91	10
Return of love, more blest	"	56	Riches —And for that riches	"	6
Return, forgetful Muse	<i>100</i>	5	And husband nature's riches	"	6
Like him that travels, I return again	"	109	Richest —by spirits of richest coat	<i>L C</i>	236
So I return rebuked	"	119	Richly —of your praise, richly com- piled	<i>Son</i> 85	2
Return'd —messengers . . . from thee	"	45	Rich-proud —The rich-proud cost	"	64
Revealing —Revealing day through every cranny	<i>R L</i>	1086	Rid —to rid me of this shame	<i>R L</i>	1031
Revels —Love keeps his revels	<i>V A</i>	123	outright with looks, and rid my pains	<i>Son</i> 139	14
For there it revels	<i>R L</i>	713	Ride —permit the basest clouds to ride	"	5
Revenge —As in revenge or quittal	"	236	upon your soundless deep doth ride	"	10
Revenge on him that made me	"	1180	in the bay where all men ride	"	6
Her blood, in poor revenge	"	1736	her levell'd eyen their carriage	"	22
Is it revenge to give thyself	"	1823	ride	<i>L C</i>	106
We will revenge the death	"	1841	Well could he ride, and often	"	40
Revenge upon myself	<i>Son</i> 149	8	Rider —To tie the rider	<i>V A</i>	283
Revenged —thou revenged mayst be	<i>R L</i>	1194	his rider's angry stir	"	300
Be suddenly revenged on my foe	"	1683	Save a proud rider	"	5
And live to be revenged	"	1778	His rider loved not speed	<i>Son</i> 50	8
Revengeful —injustice with . . . arms	"	1693	his mettle from his rider takes	<i>L C</i>	107
Revenue —beds' . . . of their rents	<i>Son</i> 142	8	Ridge —Whose ridges with the meet- ing clouds	<i>V A</i>	820
Beverend —And reverend welcome	<i>R L</i>	90	With swelling ridges; and their ranks	<i>R L</i>	988
A reverend man that grazed	<i>L C</i>	57	Ridiculous—makes thee ridiculous	<i>V A</i>	692
Beverwest —When thou reviewest this, thou dost review	<i>Son</i> 74	5	Rifed —Chastity is . . . of her store	<i>R L</i>	1050
Revive —coal revive with wind	<i>V A</i>	388	hath Tarquin rifed me	"	1184
Reviveth —love by looks reviveth	"	464	Right —by the rights of time	<i>V A</i>	67
Reviving —For now reviving joy	"	977	and 'tis thy right	"	1184
Revolt —on thy revolt doth lie	<i>Son</i> 92	10	from world's minority their right	<i>R L</i>	545
Revolution —revolution be the same	"	59	beast that knows no gentle right	"	880
Revolving —doth Tarquin lie . . .	<i>R L</i>	127	at right, at law, at reason	"	943
Reward —Reward not hospitality	"	575	the wronger till he render right	"	1027
Rewarded—whose concave womb rewarded	<i>L C</i>	1	doth me no right	"	1838
Rhetoric —touches rhetoric can lend	<i>Son</i> 82	10	By all our country rights	<i>Son</i> 17	11
heavenly rhetoric of thine eye	<i>P P</i>	3	your true rights be term'd	"	4
Rheumatic —despised, . . . , and cold	<i>V A</i>	135	the freedom of that right	"	14
Rhyme —trespassed up in rhymes	<i>R L</i>	524	And my heart's right	"	6
more blessed than my barren rhyme	<i>Son</i> 16	4	The right of sepulchres	"	6
in it and in my rhyme	"	17			

Right —That for thy right your own dear-purchased right	Son 88	14	Rock —rock thee day and night	V A	1186
Lest the requiem lack his right	" 117	6	Huge rocks, high winds	R L	835
That the turtle saw his right	P T	16	When rocks impregnable	Son 65	7
"	34		There will we sit upon the rocks	P P 20	5
Right —Can thy right hand	V A	158	Rock'd—and then it faster rock'd	R L	262
And right perfection wrongfully disgraced	Son 66	7	Rocky —rocky and wreck-threat- ening heart	"	590
or changes right or wrong	" 112	8	What rocky heart to water will not wear	L C	291
In others seem right gracious	" 185	7	Roe —Or at the fleet-foot roe	V A	561
In things right true	" 157	13	Or at the roe	"	676
The better angel is a man right fair	" 144	8	Roll —Deep woes roll forward	R L	1118
Their view right on	L C	26	Roll'd—blunt rage and rigour roll'd	"	1898
My better angel is a man right fair	P P 2	3	Rolling —Rolling his greedy eyeballs	"	368
Right —cannot right her cause	V A	220	less false in rolling	Son 20	5
should right poor ladies' harms	"	1894	Roman —leaves the Roman host	R L	8
Rightful —No rightful plea might plead	R L	1849	welcomed by the Roman dame	"	51
Rightly —They rightly do inherit	Son 94	5	The Roman lord marcheth	"	301
Rigol —a watery rigol goes	R L	1745	shakes aloft his Roman blade	"	505
Rigour —ruin'd with thy rigour	V A	954	Awake, thou Roman dame	"	1628
blunt rage and rigour roll'd	R L	1898	He with the Romans	"	1811
then use rigour in my gaol	Son 133	12	Courageous Roman, do not sleep	"	1828
Ring —rings sadly in her ear	V A	889	To rouse our Roman gods	"	1831
rings out the doleful knell	R L	1495	The Romans plausibly did give	"	1854
breaking rings a-twain	L C	6	Rome —this faultful lord of Rome	"	715
a ring of posid gold and bone	"	45	never be forgot in mighty Rome	"	1644
My wether's bell rings doleful knell	P P 18	28	whom wronged lord of Rome	"	1818
Ringing —Once set on ringing	R L	1494	Since Rome herself on them	"	1833
By ringing in thy lady's ear	P P 19	28	country rights in Rome maintained	"	1838
Riot —and too full of riot	V A	1147	her bleeding body thorough Rome	"	1851
in their riot even there	Son 41	11	Roudre —in this huge.... hems	Son 21	8
Ripe —That did my ripe thoughts	" 86	3	Roof —that beauteous roof to ruinate	" 10	7
Riper —But as the riper should in growth of riper days	" 1	3	Room —your praise shall still find	" 55	10
Ripe-red —and ripe-red cherries	" 102	8	Root —Would root these beauties as		
Rise —Will never rise so he will kiss her	V A	1103	he roots the mead	V A	636
for thou shalt not rise	"	480	root out the work of masonry	Son 55	6
fear did make her colour rise	R L	257	Root pity in thy heart	" 142	11
itself to death, rise up and fall	"	466	Root —wither at the cedar's root	R L	665
Rise, resty Muse, my love's sweet face survey	Son 100	9	of another root are rotted	"	823
dear love I rise and fall	" 151	14	take root with precious flowers	"	870
Rise —My heart doth charge the watch; the morning rise	P P 15	2	Rose —than doves or roses are	V A	10
Rising —Round rising hillocks	V A	237	prisoner in a red-rose chain	"	110
But rising at thy name	Son 151	9	What though the rose	"	574
Rite —ceremony of love's rite	" 23	6	upon the blushing rose	"	590
River —Rain added to a river	V A	71	Gloss on the rose	"	986
is stopp'd, or river stay'd	"	331	war of lilles and of roses	R L	71
In two slow rivers	R L	1738	First red as roses	"	258
a river running from a fount	L C	283	white as lawn the roses took away	"	259
By shallow rivers by whose falls	P P 20	7	And the red rose blush	"	479
one by one she in a river threw	L C	38	thorns the growing rose defends	"	492
Bearing —the violent roaring tide	R L	1667	beauty's rose might never die	Son 1	2
Rob —To rob thee of a kiss	V A	723	Roses have thorns and silver foun- tains mud	"	2
to rob him of his fair	"	1086	The rose looks fair	" 54	3
which sourly robe from me	Son 35	14	perfumed tincture of the roses	" 54	6
He robe thee of, and pays it thee	" 79	5	Sweet roses do not so	" 54	11
Robb'd —rob'b'd of his effect	V A	1132	Roses of shadow, since his rose	" 57	8
But rob'b'd and ransack'd	R L	888	a canker in the fragrant rose	" 95	2
And when the judge is rob'b'd	"	1652	the deep vermillion in the rose	" 98	10
Robb'd others' beds' revenues	Son 142	8	The roses fearfully on thorns	" 99	8
Robbery —I do forgive thy robbery	" 40	9	Save thou, my rose	" 109	14
And to his robbery had annex'd	" 99	11	I have seen roses damask'd	" 180	5
Robbing—Robbing no old to dress	" 68	12	But no such roses see I	" 180	6
Robe—wardrobe which the robe doth hide	" 52	10	with crystal gate the glowing roses	L C	286
			Sweet rose, fair flower	P P 10	1
			make thee a bed of roses	" 20	9
			Rose —And ere I rose was Tarquin	R L	1281
			He rose and ran away	P P 4	14

Rose-cheek'd—Rose-cheek'd Adonis bhid him	V A	Ruminate—taught me thus to	Son 64 11
Rosy—her rosy cheek lies under though rosy lips and cheeks	R L Son 116 9	Run—Whether he run or fly	V A 304
Rot—Rot and consume themselves	V A 182	Sometime he runs	
Rotted—of another root are rotten	R L	harmony should run	... 781
Rotten—With rotten damps ravish	" 778	through the dark lawnd runs	... 813
Shall rotten death make conquest	" 1767	Aud as she runs	... 871
in their rotten smoke	Son 34 4	This way she runs	... 905
when I in earth am rotten	" 81 2	He runs and chides	R L 742
Rough—brakes obscure and rough	V A 237	let the thief run mad	" 997
Rough bear or lion proud	" 884	Towards thee I'll run	Son 51 14
To the rough beast	R L 545	careful housewife runs to catch	" 143 1
But chide rough winter	" 1255	kiss and clip me till I run away	P P 11 14
Rough winds do shake	Son 18 3	Runn'st—So runn'st thou after that	Son 143 9
Rough-grown—In men, as in a rough-grown grove	R L 1249	Running—a river from a fount	L C 283
Round—Round rising hillocks	V A 237	Rush—And forth she rushes	V A 262
round enchanting pits	" 247	through whom he rushes	" 630
Which in round drops	" 1170	from the rushes where it lies	R L 318
Left their round turrets destitute	R L 441	Rushing—Rushing from forth a	
And turn the giddy round	" 952	cloud	" 373
her eyes about the painting round	" 1498	Rust—Foul-cankerling rust	V A 767
Those round clear pearls of his	" 1553	Rusty—and yet as iron rusty	P P 7 4
And round about her tear-distained	" 1586	Ruth—Looking with pretty ruth	Son 182 4
to round me on th'ear	P P 19 51	a spectacle of ruth	P P 9 11
Round—on this mortal round	R L 368	Ruthless—Ruthless beasts they will	
What rounds, what bounds	L C 109	not cheer thee	" 21 22
Round-hoof'd—Round-hoof'd, short-		Sable—sable Night, mother of dread	R L 117
jointed	V A 295	My sable ground of sin	" 1074
Rouse—No dog shall rouse thee	" 240	sable curls all silver'd o'er	Son 12 4
To rouse our Roman gods	R L 1831	That thy sable gender makest	P T 18
Rouseth—He rouseth up himself	" 541	Sack'd—Her house is sack'd	R L 1170
Rubbing—As vaded gloss no rub-		Who, like a late-sack'd island	" 1740
bing will refresh	P P 13 8	Sacred—Her sacred temple spotted	" 1172
Baby—and rubies red as blood	L C 198	Serving with looks his sacred ma-	
Baby-colour'd—the portal	V A 451	jesty	Son 7 4
Rude—by brain-sick rude desire	R L 175	Tan sacred beauty	" 115 7
Rude ram, to batter	" 464	power to charm a sacred nun	L C 260
Harsh, featureless, and rude	Son 11 10	Sad—at these sad signs	V A 929
These poor rude lines	" 32 4	Which struck her sad	R L 262
learning my rude ignorance	" 78 14	Sad pause and deep regard	" 277
Savage, extreme, rude, cruel	" 129 4	Her sad behaviour feeds	" 556
Rudeness—His rudeness so with his authorized youth	L C 104	with slow-sad gait descended	" 1081
Rudely—his mantle rudely o'er his arm	R L 170	Sad souls are slain in merry com-	
shall rudely tear thee	" 669	pany	" 1110
maiden virtue rudely strumpeted	Son 66 6	Make thy sad grove	" 1129
Rudest—the rudest or gentlest sight	" 118 9	So I st each sad strain	" 1131
Ruffian—The staring ruffian	V A 1149	stern, sad tunes to change their	
Ruffle—blusterer that the ruffle knew	L C 58	kinds	" 1147
Ruin—To whose weak ruins muster	R L 720	in that sad hour of mine	" 1179
Time's ruin, beauty's wreck	" 1451	And sorts a sad look	" 1221
Ruin has taught me thus	Son 64 11	To see sad sights moves more	" 1324
Ruinate—To proud buildings	R L 944	see those far-off eyes look sad	" 1386
that beautorous roof to ruinate	Son 10 7	On this sad shadow	" 1457
Ruin'd—ruin'd with thy rigour	V A 954	set a-work, sad tales doth tell	" 1496
Bare ruin'd choir, where late	Son 73 4	So sober-sad, so weary	" 1542
And ruin'd love when it is built	" 119 11	in her sad face he stares	" 1591
Ruining—more short than waste or ruining	" 125 4	With sad attention long	" 1610
Rule—Could rule them both	V A 1008	Begins the sad dirge	" 1612
'gainst rule, 'gainst sense	L C 271	her sad task hath not said	" 1669
Let reason rule things worthy	P P 19 3	sad account of fore-bemoaned	
Ruled—Thus he that overruled I oversway'd	V A 109	moan	Son 30 11
be ruled by me	" 678	and straight grow sad	" 45 14
		Let this sad interim	" 56 9
		like a sad slave, stay and think	" 57 11
		sad mortality o'er-sway	" 65 2
		And the sad augurs mock	" 107 6
		a sad distemper'd guest	" 153 12
		O, that sad breath	L C 826
		Herald sad and trumpet be	P T 3

Sad-beholding—her sad-beholding		Sake—all tyrant, for thy sake	Son	149	4	
husband saw	R L 1590	should do again for such a sake	L C	822		
Saddle-bow—to the saddle-bow	V A 14	For Adon's sake	P P 9	4		
Sadly—rings sadly in her ear	" 889	Salt—my salt tears gone	V A 1071			
another sadly scowling	" 917	To their salt sovereign	R L 850			
pity-pleading eyes are sadly fixed	R L 561	Salt-waved—Who in a ocean	" 1281			
thievish dog creeps sadly thence	" 736	Salutation—Give salutation to my				
when sadly she had laid	" 1212	sportive blood	Son	21	6	
why hear'st thou music sadly	Son	8 1	V A	839		
letters sadly penned in blood	L C 47	Salute—Venus salutes him	"	28		
Sadness—Therefore, in sadness, now		Salve—Earth's sovereign salve				
I will away	V A 807	To see the salve doth make	R L	1116		
Sad-set—sad-set eyes and wretched		well of such a salve can speak	Son	34	7	
arms	R L 1662	salve which wounded bosoms fits	" 120	12		
Sad-tuned—to list the tale	L C 4	Salving—salving thy amiss	" 35	7		
Safest—with safest distance	" 151	Same—in the self-same seat sits Col-				
Sage—this sorrow to the sage	R L 222	latine	R L	289		
deep regard beseems the sage	" 277	and if the same	" 600			
Said—This said, impatience chokes	V A 217	The same disgrace which they	" 751			
sorrow may be said	" 333	for the self-same purpose seek	" 1047			
if she said 'No	" 852	and back the same grief draw	" 1673			
This said, she hasteth	" 865	tyrants to the very same	Son	5	3	
This said, his guilty hand	R L 358	even by the self-same sky	" 15	6		
This said, he shakes aloft	" 508	For that same groan	" 50	13		
This said, he sets his foot	" 673	whether revolution be the same	" 59	12		
as grant what he hath said	" 915	But those same tongues	" 69	6		
This said, from her be-tumbled		still all one, ever the same	" 76	5		
couch	" 1037	each day say o'er the very same	" 108	6		
She would have said	" 1535	That the self was not the same	P T	38		
her sad task hath not said	" 1699	Sanctified—Or sister sanctified	L C	233		
could distinguish what he said	" 1785	Sand—Dance on the sands	V A	148		
This said, he struck his hand	" 1842	strong pirates, shelves, and sands	R L	335		
And yet it may be said	Son	42 2	Sang—where late the sweet birds			
renow thy force; be it not said	" 56 1	sang	Son	73	4	
those that said I could not love	" 115 2	Sap—Green-dropping sap, which she				
the sound that said I hate	" 145 2	compares	V A	1176		
This said, in top of rage	L C 55	To dry the old oak's sap	R L	950		
to none was ever said	" 180	leaves will wither and his sap decay	" 1168			
This said, his watery eyes	" 281	Sap check'd with frost	Son	5	7	
Have you not heard it said	P P 19 41	Vaunt in their youthful sap	" 15	7		
Yet will she blush, here be it said	" 19 53	Sapphire—The heaven-hued	L C	215		
Sail—as the proudest sail doth bear	Son	80 6	Sappy—Sappy plants to bear	V A	165	
Was it the proud full sail	" 86 1	Sat—before him as he sat	" 349			
That I have hoisted sail	" 117 7	again desires her, being sat	L C	66		
Saint—This earthly saint, adored	R L 85	Satiety—And yet not cloy thy lips				
corrupt my saint to be a devil	Son	144 7	with loathed satiety	V A	19	
corrupt my saint to be a devil	P P 2 7	Satire—if any, be a satire to decay	Son	100	11	
To sin and never for to saint	" 19 44	Satisfaction—Nor given it	L C	162		
Saint-like—Or blot with hell-born		Satisfied—by the conquest satisfied	R L	422		
sin such saint-like forms	R L 1519	Satisfy—all could not satisfy	"	96		
Saith—Saith that the world	V A 12	Saturn—That heavy Saturn laugh'd Son	Son	98	4	
He saith she is immodest	" 53	Sause—To bitter sause did I frame	" 118			
'Fondling,' saith saith	" 229	Saucily—while others saucily	R L	1348		
'Give me my hand,' saith he	" 373	Saucy—My saucy bark inferior far	Son	80	7	
'Give me my heart,' saith she	" 374	Since saucy jacks so happy are	" 128	13		
shall I say mine eye saith truth	Son	114 3	Savage—Savage, extreme, rude, cruel	" 129	4	
Sake—And for my sake	V A 105	Save—Save a proud rider	V A	800		
and thy children's sake	R L 533	Save sometime too much wonder	R L	95		
for his sake spare me	" 582	Save thieves and cares	" 128			
for thine own sake leave me	" 583	Save of their lord	" 409			
And for my sake	" 1197	Yet save that labour	" 1290			
And for my sake	" 1881	Save to the eye of mind	" 1426			
And for my sake	Son	42 7	Save breed, to brave him	Son	12 14	
for my sake to approve her	" 42 8	Save that my soul's imaginary sight	" 27	9		
And both for my sake	" 42 12	Save where thou art not	" 48	10		
watchman ever for thy sake	" 61 12	Save, where you are	" 57	12		
O, for my sake do you	" 111 1	Save that to die I leave my love	" 66	14		
a friend came debtor for my sake	" 134 11	Save what is bad	" 75	12		
that languish'd for her sake	" 145 3	Save thou, my rose	" 109	14		
		Save in thy deeds	" 181	18		

Save—Save the nightingale alone	<i>P P</i>	21	8	Say—the old world could say	<i>Son</i>	59	9
Save the eagle, feather'd king	<i>P T</i>	....	11	O, if, I say, you look	"	71	9
Saved—And saved my life	<i>Son</i>	145	14	which he doth say	"	79	13
Savour—savour, hue, and qualities	<i>V A</i>	....	747	Who is it that says most? which			
foregoing simple savour		<i>Son</i>	125	can say more	"	84	1
Saw—His eyes saw her eyes	<i>V A</i>	....	357	you praised, I say 'Tis so	"	83	9
But when he saw his love	"	....	393	Say that thou didst forsake	"	89	1
that helpless berries saw	"	....	604	Some say, thy fault is youth	"	96	1
Ne'er saw the besootive livery	"	....	1107	Some say, thy grace is youth	"	96	2
The more she saw the blood	<i>R L</i>	....	1357	say o'er the very same	"	108	6
he saw them quake and tremble	"	....	1393	O, never say that I	"	109	1
her sad-beholding husband saw	"	....	1590	Or whether shall I say	"	114	3
I never saw that you	<i>Son</i>	83	1	Might I not then say	"	115	10
Since first I saw you fresh	"	104	8	then might I not say so	"	115	13
when I saw myself to win	"	119	4	Since my appeal says I did strive	"	117	13
I never saw a goddess go	"	130	11	every tongue says beauty	"	127	14
when she saw my woeful state	"	145	4	some say that thee behold	"	131	5
might think sometime it saw	<i>L C</i>	....	10	To say they err	"	131	7
Each eye that saw him	"	....	89	say this is not	"	137	11
Saw how deceits were gilded	"	....	172	But wherefore says she	"	138	9
he saw more wounds than one	<i>P P</i>	9	13	And wherefore say not	"	138	10
the turtle saw his right	<i>P T</i>	....	34	to say it is not so	"	148	6
Saw division grow together	"	....	42	say I love thee not	"	149	1
Saw—a sentence or an old man's saw	<i>R L</i>	....	244	'Father,' she says, 'though in me	<i>L C</i>	....	71
his sighs, his sorrows make a saw	"	....	1672	often men would say	"	....	106
Saw'nt—... thou no signs of fear	<i>V A</i>	....	644	what he would say	"	....	132
Sawn—What largeness thinks in				For further I could say	"	....	169
Paradise was sown	<i>L C</i>	....	91	But wherefore says my love	<i>P P</i>	1	9
Say—what shall she say	<i>V A</i>	....	253	And wherefore say not I	"	1	10
As who should say	"	....	280	say thou lovest her well	"	19	11
or his 'Stand, I say	"	....	284	ban and brawl, and say thee nay	"	19	20
For lovers say the heart	"	....	329	taught her thus to say	"	19	22
Say, that the sense	"	....	439	Saying—Saying, some shape in			
' May say, the plague	"	....	510	Simon's was abused	<i>R L</i>	....	1529
Say, for non-payment	"	....	521	saved my life, saying 'not you'	<i>Son</i>	145	14
'Now let me say, "Good-night,"				Scalē—as his hand did scale	<i>R L</i>	....	440
and so say you	"	....	535	am I come to scale	"	....	481
If you will say so	"	....	536	weighs down the airy scale of			
and ere he says 'Adieu	"	....	537	praise	<i>L C</i>	....	226
'Sweet boy,' she says	"	....	583	Scalē—The scalps of many	<i>R L</i>	....	1413
Say, shall we? shall we? wilt thou	"	....	586	Scandal—the scandal will survive	"	....	204
'Fit, fit,' he says	"	....	611	Thou plantest scandal	"	....	887
more I dare not say	"	....	805	For greatest scandal waits	"	....	1006
She says 'Tis so	"	....	851	Which vulgar scandal stamp'd	<i>Son</i>	112	2
And would say after her	"	....	852	Scant—if store of crowns be scant	<i>P P</i>	21	37
And says, within her bosom	"	....	1173	Scanted—that I have scanted all	<i>Son</i>	117	1
As who should say	<i>R L</i>	....	320	'Scapes—night's 'scapes doth open lay	<i>R L</i>	....	747
foul sin may say	"	....	629	Could 'scape the hall	<i>L C</i>	....	310
She says her subjects	"	....	722	'Scaped—my heart hath 'scaped	<i>Son</i>	90	5
that we can say is ours	"	....	873	'Scapē—battle by the flight	<i>L C</i>	....	244
but stoutly say 'So be it	"	....	1209	Scar—The scar that will, despite	<i>R L</i>	....	732
What should I say	"	....	1291	crest-wounding private scar	"	....	828
all the task it hath to say	"	....	1618	The scars of battle 'scapēth	<i>L C</i>	....	244
at once began to say	"	....	1709	Scarre—And scarre hath eyes	<i>R L</i>	....	857
'He, he,' she says	"	....	1717	duteous vassal scarre is gone	"	....	1360
The father says 'She's mine	"	....	1793	Scarre had the sun dried up	<i>P P</i>	6	1
let no mourner say	"	....	1797	And scarre the herd gone	"	6	2
To say, within thine own	<i>Son</i>	2	7	Scarre I could from tears refrain	"	21	16
let your son say so	"	....	18	Scarrely—And scarrely greet me	<i>Son</i>	49	6
Or say with princes if it shall go	"	....	14	Scarrely—would breed a scarcity	<i>V A</i>	....	753
well	"	....	17	Scarlet—His scarlet lust came	<i>R L</i>	....	1650
age to come would say	"	....	21	profaned their scarlet ornaments	<i>Son</i>	142	6
will thou not haply say	"	....	21	Scatter—They scatter and unloose it	<i>R L</i>	....	136
Let them say more that like	"	....	21	Scene—As chorus to their tragic	<i>P T</i>	....	52
forget to say	"	....	23	Scent-snuffing—hot hounds	<i>V A</i>	....	692
How would, I say, mine eyes	"	....	43	Sceptre—with the sceptre straight			
And says in him thy fair appear-				be strucken down	<i>R L</i>	....	217
ance lies	"	....	46	Schedule—By this short schedule	"	....	1312
and that repose to say	"	....	50	Of folded schedules had she many	<i>L C</i>	....	43

School—the glass, the . . . , the book <i>R L</i>	..... 615	Sear'd—through lattice of sear'd age <i>L C</i>	..... 14
And wilt thou be the school	" 617	Season—now the happy season <i>V A</i>	..... 827
in skill-contending schools	" 1018	Now serves the season <i>R L</i>	..... 166
thy long-experienced wit to school	" 1820	thou point'st the season	" 879
Scope—Desiring this man's art and that man's scope	<i>Son</i> 29 7	of dearths, or seasons' quality <i>Son</i>	14 4
whose worthiness gives scope	" 52 13	Make glad and sorry seasons	" 19 5
The scope and tenour	" 61 8	In process of the seasons	" 104 6
That having such a scope	" 103 2	Seasoned—Or as sweet-season'd showers are to the ground	" 75 2
which wondrous scope affords	" 105 12	season'd woe had pelleted with tears <i>L C</i>	..... 18
Scored—which fond desire doth . . . <i>R L</i>	..... 314	Seasoning—Seasoning the earth	
Scorey—thy dear love to score	<i>Son</i> 122 10	with showers <i>R L</i>	..... 796
Scorn—love he laugh'd to scorn	<i>V A</i> 4	Seat—interchange each other's seat	" 70
smiles at thee in scorn	" 252	And in the self-same seat	" 289
I murder shameful scorn	<i>R L</i> 1189	thou mightst my seat forbear	<i>Son</i> 41 9
In scorn of nature	" 1374	till now never kept seat in one	" 105 14
my merit in the eye of scorn	<i>Son</i> 88 2	Seated—deep desert, seated from the way <i>R L</i>	..... 1144
In scorn or friendship	<i>PP</i> 14 8	Second—What needs a . . . striking <i>V A</i>	..... 250
That which with scorn she put away	" 19 18	A second fear through all	" 903
Scorn—scorns the heat he feels	<i>V A</i> 811	To live a second life on second head	<i>Son</i> 68 7
The sun doth scorn you	" 1084	Death's second self	" 73 8
Patience seem'd to scorn his woes <i>R L</i>	..... 1505	The second burthen of a former child	" 59 4
That then I scorn to change	<i>Son</i> 29 14	Second—Which is not mix'd with sec- onds	" 125 11
All fears scorn I	<i>PP</i> 18 20	Secrecy—the subtle-shining secre- ties	<i>R L</i> 101
Scorn'd—Be scorn'd like old men	<i>Son</i> 17 10	the unseen secrecy of night	" 763
Scornful—taught them . . . tricks <i>V A</i>	..... 501	seal'd to curious secrecy <i>L C</i>	..... 49
The scornful mark of every open eye	<i>R L</i> 520	Secret—no secret bushes fear	<i>R L</i> 88
Scornfully—. . . glisters like fire	<i>V A</i> 275	I rest thy secret friend	" 526
Then looking scornfully	<i>R L</i> 187	Thy secret pleasure turns	" 890
Scorning—Scorning his churlish drum	<i>V A</i> 107	smile at thee in secret thought	" 1065
scorning it should pass	" 982	so enasconed his secret evil	" 1515
Scowl—He scowls and hates himself <i>R L</i>	..... 738	in secret influence comment	<i>Son</i> 15 4
Scowling—another sadly scowling <i>V A</i>	..... 917	Secret—A thousand honey secrets	<i>V A</i> 16
Scrap—disdained scrapes to give <i>R L</i>	..... 987	To hear her secrets	<i>PP</i> 19 54
Scratch—brier his weary legs doth scratch	<i>V A</i> 705	Securely—she . . . gives good cheer <i>R L</i>	..... 89
to scratch her wicked foe	<i>R L</i> 1035	Seducing—Not to seducing lust	" 639
scratch out the angry eyes	" 1469	See—Her help she sees	<i>V A</i> 93
Scratch'd—Shaking their . . . ears <i>V A</i>	..... 924	Thou canst not see	" 139
Scroll—Receives the scroll	<i>R L</i> 1340	He sees his love, and nothing else	
Send—he scuds far off	<i>V A</i> 301	he sees	" 287
Scythe—'gainst Time's . . . can make <i>Son</i>	12 13	to see him woo her	" 309
but for his scythe to mow	" 60 12	He sees her coming	" 837
his scythe and crooked knife	" 100 14	Who sees his true love	" 897
despite thy scythe and thee	" 123 14	to hear nor see	" 437
Sythed—Time had not scythed	<i>L C</i> 12	I could not see	" 440
Sea—The sea hath bounds a sea, a sovereign king	<i>V A</i> 389	Then shalt thou see	" 703
<i>R L</i> 652	dearie sees best of all	" 720	
Thy sea within a puddle's womb	" 657	thou hast no eyes to see	" 939
the puddle in thy sea dispersed	" 658	taught all other eyes to see	" 952
deep-drenched in a sea of care	" 1100	To see his face, the lion	" 1093
with earth and sea's rich gems	<i>Son</i> 21 6	If he did see his face	" 1109
can jump both sea and land	" 44 7	wenels shriek to see him there <i>R L</i>	..... 807
nor earth, nor boundless sea	" 65 1	Who sees the lurking serpent	" 362
The mountain or the sea	" 113 11	What could he see	" 414
The sea, all water	" 135 9	I see what crosses my attempt	" 491
Seal—Pure lips, sweet seals	<i>V A</i> 511	That thou shalt see thy state	644
To stamp the seal of Time	<i>R L</i> 941	Ere he can see his own abomination	704
She carved thee for her seal	<i>Son</i> 11 13	but that every eye can see	750
that seals up all in rest	" 78 8	And time to see one	986
Seal'd—Her letter now is seal'd	<i>R L</i> 1831	to see his friends his foes	988
And seal'd false bonds	<i>Son</i> 142 7	Lucrece shames herself to see	1084
and seal'd to curious secrecy	<i>L C</i> 49	with every thing she sees	
Sealing—still to be sealing	<i>V A</i> 512	To see the salve doth make	1116
Seal-manual—Set thy seal-manual	" 516	overseen that thou shalt see it	
Seaman—Wreck to the seaman	" 484		.. 1206
Search—search the bottom of annoy <i>R L</i>	..... 1109		

See—thy Lucrece thou wilt see	R L	1306	Seeing—Or mine eyes seeing this	Son	137	11
To see sad sights moves more	"	1324	Leat eyes well-seeing thy foul faults	"	148	14
he blus'd to see her shame	"	1344	Seek—dry again she seeks	V A	....	52
might you see the labouring plowman	"	1380	a thousand ways he seeks	"	....	477
see those far-off eyen look sad	"	1386	seek not to know me	"	....	525
might you see grave Nestor	"	1401	She seeks to kindle	"	....	606
To see their youthful sons	"	1432	a pure appeal seeks to the heart	R L	....	293
Many she sees where cares	"	1445	by dumb demeanour seeks to show	"	....	474
she sees a wretched image	"	1501	Who seek to stain the ocean	"	....	655
To see those borrow'd tears	"	1549	such numbers seek for thee	"	....	896
see time how slow it creeps	"	1575	seek every hour to kill	"	....	998
can see what once I was	"	1764	I live, and seek in vain	"	....	1044
sweet Lucrece, live again, and see	"	1770	for the self-same purpose seek a			
And see thy blood	Son	2 14	knife	"	....	1047
through windows of thine age			Then what I seek	Son	50	2
shalt see	"	3 11	poor beauty indirectly seek	"	67	7
And see the brave day sunk	"	12 2	art enforced to seek anew	"	82	7
trees I see barren of leaves	"	12 5	If thou dost seek to have	"	142	13
as they see others grow.	"	12 12	Seeking—... that beauteous roof	"	10	7
men can breathe, or eyes can see	"	18 13	Seem—seem an hour but short	V A	....	23
you see his skill	"	24 5	so shall the day seem night	"	....	122
Now see what good turns	"	24 9	dissolve or seem to melt	"	....	144
but what they see	"	24 14	strangeness, seems unkind	"	....	810
which the blind do see	"	27 8	Incorporate then they seem	"	....	540
To see his active child	"	37 2	hills seem burnish'd gold	"	....	858
do mine eyes best see	"	43 1	how strange it seems	"	....	985
to see till I see thee	"	43 13	makes the wound seem three	"	....	1064
When I shall see thee	"	49 2	His face seems twain	"	....	1067
To-morrow see again	"	56 7	when it most seems just	"	....	1156
to the banks, that, when they see	"	56 11	seems to part in sunder	R L	....	388
That I might see	"	59 9	This guilt would seem death-worthy	"	....	635
towers I see down-razed	"	64 3	And seems to point her out	"	....	1087
may see my pleasure	"	75 8	unto her maid seem so	"	....	1217
I see a better state	"	92 7	seems to peit and swear	"	....	1418
things turn to fair that eyes can see	"	95 12	Short time seems long	"	....	1573
yet I none could see	"	99 14	Which seems to weep	"	....	1746
I see descriptions	"	106 2	love's strength seem to decay	Son	23	7
I see their antique pen	"	106 7	May make seem bare	"	26	6
if it see the rudest or gentlest sight	"	113 9	make grief's strength seem stronger	"	28	14
what we see doth lie	"	123 11	extremity can seem but slow	"	51	6
roses see I in her cheeks	"	130 6	doth beauty beauteous seem	"	54	1
and see not what they see	"	137 2	true love may seem false in this	"	72	9
see where it lies	"	137 3	strains of woe which now seem woe	"	90	13
what they see aright	"	148 4	with loss of thee will not seem so	"	90	14
seen not till heaven	"	148 12	May still seem love to me	"	93	3
that can see thou lovest	"	149 14	To make him seem long hence	"	101	14
see just cause to hate	"	150 10	Such seems your beauty still	"	104	3
the thing they see	"	152 12	Seems seeing, but effectually	"	113	4
'twixt May and April is to see	L C	102	and they mourners seem	"	127	10
offences that abroad you see	"	183	in others seem right gracious	"	135	7
that soul that sees thou	P P	5 9	the sweets that seem so good	L C	....	164
did I see fair sweet youth	"	9 9	Thine eye Jove's lightning seems P P	P P	5	11
Soe, in my thigh,' quoth she	"	9 12	each minute seems a morn	"	15	15
the fair'st that eye could see	"	16 3	Plays not at all, but seems afraid	"	18	30
For now I see	"	18 16	Truth may seem, but cannot be	P T	....	62
to see my doleful plight	"	18 33	Seem'd—seem'd with him to bleed	V A	....	1056
I see that there is none	"	18 54	nothing in him seem'd inordinate	R L	....	94
And see the shepherds feed	"	20 6	As heaven, it seem'd, to kiss	"	....	1872
Seed—Seeds spring from seeds	V A	.... 167	Many a dry drop seem'd	"	....	1375
Seeded—shame be ... in thine age	R L	.... 603	In speech, it seem'd	"	....	1405
Seeing—seeing thee so indeed	V A	.... 667	Which seem'd to swallow up	"	....	1409
Seeing his beauty	"	.... 938	To jump up higher seem'd	"	....	1414
seeing thee embrace him	R L	.... 518	It seem'd they would debate	"	....	1421
Seeing such emulation	"	.... 1808	their light joy seem'd to appear	"	....	1434
seeing of his living hue	Son	67 6	Patience seem'd to scorn his woes	"	....	1505
seeing farther than the eye	"	69 8	that seem'd to welcome woe	"	....	1506
Seems seeing, but effectually	"	113 4	this abundant issue seem'd to me	Son	97	9
'tis flattery in my seeing	"	114 9	Yet seem'd it winter still	"	98	13
but by others' seeing	"	121 4	absence seem'd my claim to qualify	"	109	2

Seem'd—Ink would have seem'd more black	<i>L C</i>	54	Self—thy sweet self dost deceive	<i>Son</i> 4	10
the web it seem'd to wear	"	95	Make thee another self	" 10	18
Seem'st—Thou art not what thou seem'st	<i>R L</i>	600	to mine own self bring	" 39	3
Thou seem'st not what thou art	"	601	Self so self-loving were Iniquity	62	12
Seemeth—sorrow seemeth chief when she seemeth drown'd	<i>V A</i>	970	Death's second self	78	8
Seemeth this concordant one	"	984	as thy sweet self resemble	114	6
Seeming—Seeming to bury as seeming troubled	<i>P T</i>	46	as thy sweet self grow'st	126	4
though seeming short	"	842	And my next self	133	6
a show so seeming just	<i>R L</i>	1514	thy sweet self prove	151	4
being many, seeming one	<i>Son</i> 8	13	My woeful self	<i>L C</i>	143
though more weak in seeming	" 102	1	That the self was not the same	<i>P T</i>	38
best habit is in seeming trust	" 138	11	Self-applied—if I had self-applied	<i>L C</i>	76
borrow'd motion seeming owed	<i>L C</i>	327	Self-doing—Yourself to pardon of self-doing crime	<i>Son</i> 58	12
Seemly—Is but the seemly raiment	<i>Son</i> 22	6	Self-example—By mayst thou	" 142	14
Seen—and yet no footing seen	<i>V A</i>	148	Self-kill'd—ere it be self-kill'd	" 6	4
as they had not seen them	"	357	Self-love—.... had never drown'd		
in water seen by night	"	492	him	<i>R L</i>	266
lips no more had seen	"	504	Of his self-love, to stop	<i>Son</i> 3	8
have him seen no more	"	819	Sin of self-love possesseth all	" 62	1
Her eyes seen in the tears	"	962	Self-love quite contrary I read	" 62	11
Which seen, her eyes	"	1031	Self-loving—and self-loving nuns	<i>V A</i>	752
innuore herself and not be seen	"	1194	Self so self-loving were Iniquity	<i>Son</i> 62	12
in Lucrece' face was seen	<i>R L</i>	64	Self-same—And in the seat	<i>R L</i>	289
had Narcissus seen her	"	265	Yet for the self-same purpose	"	1047
Then had they seen	"	380	even by the self-same sky	<i>Son</i> 15	6
glorious morning have I seen	<i>Son</i> 33	1	Self-slaughter'd—on her body	<i>R L</i>	1733
in these black lines be seen	" 63	13	Self-substantial—with fuel	<i>Son</i> 1	6
seen by Time's fell hand	" 64	1	Self-trust—if there be no self-trust	<i>R L</i>	158
I have seen the hungry ocean	" 64	5	Self-will—.... himself doth tire	"	707
seen such interchange	" 64	9	Self-will'd—Be not self-will'd	<i>Son</i> 6	13
holy antique hours are seen	" 68	9	Self—To sell myself	<i>V A</i>	513
errors that in thee are seen	" 96	7	Or sells eternity to get a toy	<i>R L</i>	214
what dark days seen	" 97	3	Must sell her joy, her life	"	385
In process of the seasons have I seen	" 104	6	that purpose not to sell	<i>Son</i> 21	14
Have I not seen dwellers	" 125	5	set thy person forth to sell	<i>P P</i> 19	12
I have seen roses damask'd	" 130	5	Selling—in selling hours of dross	<i>Son</i> 146	11
advice is often seen	<i>L C</i>	160	Semblance—whose simple	<i>V A</i>	796
many that mine eyes have seen	"	190	When with like semblance	<i>R L</i>	1113
Distance and no space was seen	<i>P T</i>	30	the semblance of a devil	"	1246
See'st—What see'st thou in the ground	<i>V A</i>	118	no semblance did remain	"	1453
Thou see'st our mistress' orna- ments	<i>R L</i>	822	In thy sweet semblance	"	1759
Thou see'st the twilight	<i>Son</i> 73	5	And your sweet semblance	<i>Son</i> 13	4
thou see'st the glowing	" 73	9	Send'st—vapours doth he send	<i>V A</i>	274
Seething—And grew a seething bath	<i>V A</i>	153	I send this written ambassage	<i>Son</i> 26	3
Seize—Seize love upon thy left	<i>V A</i>	158	I send them back again	" 45	14
Sits Sin, to seize the souls	<i>R L</i>	882	Send'st—that thou send'st from thee	" 61	5
Seized—wolf hath his prey	"	677	Nense—that the sense of feeling	<i>V A</i>	439
he seized on my lips	<i>P P</i> 11	9	appals her senses	"	882
Seizeth—With this she seizeth	<i>V A</i>	25	her senses all dismay'd	"	896
Seizure—on his did act the seizure	<i>P P</i> 11	10	Urging the worser sense	<i>R L</i>	249
Sold—goods lost are sold or never found	" 18	7	He in the worst sense	"	824
Seldom—do seldom dream on evil	<i>R L</i>	87	she in that sense forsook	"	1588
seldom to themselv			I bring in sense	<i>Son</i> 35	9
yet it seldom sleeps	"	1574	That my steel'd sense	" 112	8
the fine point of seldom pleasure	<i>Son</i> 52	4	that my adder's sense	" 112	10
Since, seldom coming, in the long year set	" 52	6	My deepest sense, how hard	" 120	10
Self—Mine enemy was strong, my poor self weak	<i>R L</i>	1646	nor my five senses can	" 141	9
Let my unsounded self	"	1819	'gainst rule, 'gainst sense	<i>L C</i>	271
to thy sweet self too cruel	<i>Son</i> 1	8	doth ravish human sense	<i>P P</i> 8	6
			Doth cite each moving sense	" 15	3
			Senseless—cold and senseless stone	<i>V A</i>	211
			that senseless reputation	<i>R L</i>	820
			She tears the senseless Sion	"	1584
			Senseless trees they cannot hear	<i>P P</i> 21	21
			My woe too sensible thy passion maketh	<i>V A</i>	496
			Sensual—For to thy sensual fault	<i>Son</i> 35	9

Sensual—To any sensual feast	<i>Son</i> 141	8	Set—to set a form	<i>Son</i> 89	6
Sent—in rage sent out	<i>R L</i>	1671	sets down her babe	"	143
what tributes wounded fancies sent	<i>L C</i>	197	Upon whose weeping margent she	<i>L C</i>	39
was sent me from a nun	"	292	was set	"	186
Sentence—who fears a sentence	<i>R L</i>	244	in the imagination set	<i>P P</i> 19	12
And midst the sentence	"	568	And set thy person forth	<i>R L</i>	878
Sentinel—himself affection's	<i>V A</i>	650	Set'st—Thou set'st the wolf	<i>V A</i>	1139
and sentinel the night	<i>R L</i>	942	Settled—Ne'er settled equally	<i>Son</i> 49	8
Separable—in our lives a spite	<i>Son</i> 36	6	reasons find of settled gravity	<i>V A</i>	1067
Separation—that by this separation	"	7	Several—each several limb	<i>R L</i>	1410
Sepulchre—His snout digs sepul-			but with several graces	<i>Son</i> 137	9
chres	<i>V A</i>	622	think that a several plot	<i>L C</i>	206
The right of sepulchres	<i>Son</i> 68	6	from many a several fair	"	216
find their sepulchres in mud	<i>L C</i>	46	each several stone	<i>V A</i>	1000
Sepulchred—be in thy shade	<i>R L</i>	805	Severe—but is still severe	<i>V A</i>	1155
Sequent—in toll all forwards	<i>Son</i> 60	4	merciful and too severe	<i>R L</i>	1237
Serpent—where never serpent hisses	<i>V A</i>	17	Sex—Their gentle sex to weep	<i>L C</i>	128
Who sees the lurking serpent	<i>R L</i>	362	and sexes both enchanted	<i>V A</i>	1035
Servant—Why hath thy servant Op-			Shade—smother'd up in shade	<i>R L</i>	507
portunity	"	932	below with his wings' shade	"	805
servants to shallow fools	"	1016	be sepulchred in thy shade	<i>Son</i> 18	11
bid your servant once adieu	<i>Son</i> 57	8	thou wander'st in his shade	"	43
live thou upon thy servant's loss	"	146	thy shade shines so	"	8
Serve—Now serves the season	<i>R L</i>	166	thy fair imperfect shade	"	43
leisure serve with dull debaters	"	1019	every one, one shade	"	53
serve thou false Tarquin so	"	1197	Under a myrtle shade	<i>P P</i> 6	2
To serve their eyes	<i>L C</i>	135	gone to the hedge for shade	"	11
Serve always with assured trust	<i>P P</i> 19	31	Sitting in a pleasant shade	"	21
When time shall serve	"	19	Shaded—alack, too timely shaded	"	3
Served—Hath served a dumb arrest	<i>R L</i>	1780	Shadow—died to kiss his shadow	<i>V A</i>	162
Service—Nor services to do	<i>Son</i> 57	4	the shadow had forsook	"	176
thy service to despise	"	149	I'll make a shadow	"	191
Serville—Yet was he servile	<i>V A</i>	112	shadow to his melting buttock lent	"	315
Subject and servile	"	1161	Each shadow makes him stop	"	706
heartens up his servile powers	<i>R L</i>	295	Then, gentle shadow	"	1001
Servilely—Servilely master'd with	<i>V A</i>	392	When he beheld his shadow	"	1099
Serving—Serving with looks	<i>Son</i> 7	4	in the heart that shadows dread-		
one foolish heart from serving	"	141	eth	<i>R L</i>	270
Servitor—as servitors to the unjust	<i>R L</i>	285	Such shadows are the weak	"	460
Session—When to the sessions	<i>Son</i> 30	1	shadows his lewd eyes affright	"	971
From this session interdict	<i>P T</i>	9	At his own shadow	"	997
Set—and being set, I'll smother	<i>V A</i>	18	On this sad shadow	"	1457
it will set the heart on fire	"	388	Presents thy shadow	<i>Son</i> 27	10
Set thy seal-manual	"	516	Whilst that this shadow	"	37
he hath a battle set	"	619	whose shadow shadows doth make	"	10
his breath and beauty set	"	935	How would thy shadow's form	"	43
set dissension 'twixt the son	"	1160	strange shadows on you tend	"	6
name of 'chaste' unhappily set	<i>R L</i>	8	can every shadow lend	"	53
To set forth that which	"	82	shadow of your beauty show	"	4
sets every joint a-shaking	"	452	While shadows like to thee	"	10
sets his foot upon the light	"	673	Roses of shadow	"	61
May set at noon	"	784	As with your shadow	"	8
the sun being set	"	1226	'Wander,' a word for shadows	<i>P P</i> 14	11
set in her mistress' sky	"	1230	Shadow—clouds that shadow heavy-		
What wit sets down	"	1299	en's light	<i>V A</i>	533
Once set on ringing	"	1494	Shadow'd—His nose being	<i>R L</i>	1416
So Lucrece, set a-work	"	1496	Shady—And in thy shady cell	"	881
against my heart he set his sword	"	1640	dial's shady stealth mayst know	<i>Son</i> 77	7
With sad-set eyes and wretched			Shag—fetlocks shag and long	<i>V A</i>	295
arms	"	1662	Shake—Sometimes she shakes her		
set thy long-experienced wit	"	1820	head	"	223
Sets you most rich in youth	<i>Son</i> 15	10	Shakes thee on my breast	"	648
in the long year set	"	52	make him shake and shudder	"	880
On Helen's cheek all art of beauty			earth's foundation shakes	"	1047
set	"	53	my frail joints shake	<i>R L</i>	227
the flourish set on youth	"	60	that his hand shakes withal	"	467
to your fair no painting set	"	88	shakes aloft his Roman blade	"	505
disposed to set me light	"	88	Rough winds do shake	<i>Son</i> 18	3
I can set down a story	"	88	shake hands to torture me	"	6

Shake—which shake against the cold	Son 73	8	Shall—'shall fit the trespass best	R L	1613
Shaken—and is never shaken by my unkindness shaken	" 116	6	Shall plight your honorable faiths	"	1690
Shaking—Shaking her wings	" 120	5	By my excuse shall claim	"	1715
Shaking their scratch'd ears	V A	57	Where shall I live	"	1754
sets every joint a-shaking	"	924	Shall rotten death make conquest	"	1767
Shall—thy lips shall never open one sweet kiss shall pay	R L	452	winters shall besiege	Son	2 1
The kiss shall be thine	"	48	Shall sum my count	"	2 11
Shall the day seem night	"	84	Shall hate be fairer lodged	"	10 10
Shall cool the heat	"	122	if it shall go well	"	14 7
No dog shall rouse thee	"	190	shall together thrive	"	14 11
which way shall she turn, what shall she say	"	240	Shall I compare thee	"	18 1
I never shall regard	"	253	summer shall not fade	"	18 9
you shall have a kiss	"	377	Nor shall Death brag	"	18 11
shall we meet to-morrow	"	536	love shall in my verse ever live	"	19 14
Say, shall we? shall we? wilt and going I shall fall	"	585	my glass shall not persuade me	"	22 1
who shall cope him first	"	586	Death my bones with dust shall cover	"	82 2
So shall I die hereafter shall attend	"	719	So shall those blots	"	86 3
It shall be waited on	"	888	thine shall be the praise	"	88 14
Shall not match his woe	"	1074	When shall I see	"	49 2
It shall be fickle	"	1136	Shall reasons find	"	49 8
shall the truest sight beguile	"	1137	no motion shall I know	"	51 8
shall make it most weak	"	1140	Shall neigh,—no dull flesh	"	51 11
It shall be sparing	"	1141	shall excuse my jade	"	51 12
shall it keep in quiet	"	1144	When that shall vade	"	54 14
It shall be raging-mad	"	1145	shall outlive this powerful rhyme	"	55 2
It shall suspect	"	1147	But you shall shine	"	55 3
It shall not fear	"	1151	war shall statues overturn	"	55 5
It shall be merciful	"	1153	war's quick fire shall burn	"	55 7
Perverse it shall be	"	1154	Shall you pace forth; your praise		
It shall be cause of war	"	1155	shall still find room	"	55 10
their loves shall not enjoy	"	1157	in hope my verse shall stand	"	60 13
within her bosom it shall dwell	"	1159	Against my love shall be	"	63 1
My throbbing heart shall rock thee	"	1164	he shall never cut	"	63 11
There shall not be one minute	"	1173	shall in these black lines be seen	"	63 13
When shall he think	R L	159	And they shall live	"	63 14
Shall curse my bones	"	209	shall beauty hold a plea	"	65 8
Shall by a painted cloth be kept	"	245	O, how shall summer's honey		
My heart shall never countermand	"	276	breath hold out	"	65 5
Shall plead for me	"	480	Shall Time's best jewel from Time's		
what sorrow I shall breed	"	499	chest lie hid	"	65 10
husband shall remain	"	519	shall not be thy defect	"	70 1
where Lust shall learn	"	617	Than you shall hear	"	71 2
wherein it shall discern	"	619	Shall carry me away	"	74 2
shall change thy good	"	656	with thee shall stay	"	74 4
'So shall these slaves be king	"	659	Shall profit thee	"	77 14
shall rudely tear thee	"	669	Or I shall live	"	81 1
shall never come	"	1062	immortal life shall have	"	81 5
He shall not boast	"	1063	in men's eyes shall lie	"	81 8
'Nor shall he smile	"	1065	shall be my gentle verse	"	81 9
My tongue shall utter all	"	1076	created shall o'er-read	"	81 10
Shall gush pure streams	"	1078	your being shall rehearse	"	81 11
shall thereon fall and die	"	1139	You still shall live	"	81 13
Shall tune our heart-strings	"	1141	Which shall be most my glory	"	83 10
shall for him be spent	"	1182	such a counterpart shall fame his		
shall my fame be bred	"	1188	wit	"	84 11
What legacy shall I bequeath	"	1192	no more shall dwell	"	89 10
shall be thy boast	"	1193	so shall I taste	"	90 11
My blood shall wash	"	1207	So shall I live	"	98 1
life's fair end shall free it	"	1208	what shall be thy amends	"	101 1
my hand shall conquer thee	"	1210	what shall have no end	"	110 9
both shall victors be	"	1211	Or whether shall I say	"	114 8
shall be accounted evil	"	1245	Which shall above that idle rank		
which shall go before	"	1302	remain	"	122 8
			this shall ever be	"	123 18
			Shall will in others seem	"	135 7
			this shall I ne'er know	"	144 18
			Shall worms, inheritors of this success	"	146 7

Shall —That shall prefer	<i>L C</i> 280	Shame —what helpless shame I feel	<i>R L</i> 756
The truth I shall not know	<i>P P</i> 2 13	Dim register and notary of shame	" 765
how shall I swear to love	" 5 1	reproach to Tarquin's shame	" 816
to know thee shall suffice	" 5 7	'O unseen shame! invisible	" 827
When time shall serve	" 19 85	pleasure turns to open shame	" 890
the cock that treads them shall not know	" 19 40	to rid me of this shame	" 1081
with age shall them attaint	" 19 46	So of shame's ashes	" 1188
Shallow —her husband's....tongue	<i>R L</i> 78	My shame so dead	" 1190
servants to shallow fools	" 1016	My shame be his	" 1202
make lesser noise than shallow fords	" 1329	live and think no shame of me	" 1204
throws that shallow habit by	" 1814	women tenants to their shame	" 1260
By shallow rivers by whose falls	<i>P P</i> 20 7	and shame that might ensue	" 1263
Shallowest —Your shallowest help		he blush'd to see her shame	" 1344
will hold me	<i>Son</i> 80 9	else lasting shame	" 1629
Shalt —secrets shalt thou know	<i>V A</i> 16	my shame still rest upon record	" 1643
thou unask'd shalt have	" 102	Till manly shame bids him	" 1777
thou shalt be my deer	" 231	Were an all-eating shame	<i>Son</i> 2 8
and thou shalt have it	" 374	such murderous shame commits	" 9 14
Then shalt thou see	" 703	For shame! deny that thou	" 10 1
for thou shalt not rise	" 710	Nor can thy shame give physic	" 34 9
When thou shalt charge me	<i>R L</i> 226	guilt should do thee shame	" 36 10
Shalt have thy trespass cited up	" 524	To find out shame	" 61 7
That thou shalt see thy state	" 644	dost thou make the shame	" 95 1
Collatine, thou shalt not know	" 1058	One blushing shame	" 99 9
But thou shalt know thy interest	" 1067	To know my shames	" 112 6
Shalt oversee this will	" 1205	slander'd with a bastard shame	" 127 4
that thou shalt see it	" 1206	expense of spirit in a waste of shame	" 129 1
that thou shalt lend me	" 1685	They sought their shame and so	
windows of thine age shalt see	<i>Son</i> 8 11	their shame did find	<i>L C</i> 187
Issueless shalt hap to die	" 9 3	And so much less of shame	" 188
As fast as thou shalt wane	" 11 6	'gainst rule, 'gainst sense, 'gainst	
And shalt by fortune once more re-survey	" 32 3	shame	" 271
when thou shalt strangely pass	" 49 5	Shame —To shame the sun by day	
and thou shalt find	" 77 10	and her	<i>V A</i> 732
When thou shalt be disposed	" 88 1	To shame his hope	<i>R L</i> 1003
shalt win much glory	" 88 8	Lucrece shames herself to see	" 1084
in this shalt find thy monument	" 107 13	live no more to shame nor me nor	
thou shalt not boast	" 123 1	you	<i>Son</i> 72 12
thou shalt find it merits not re- proving	" 142 4	Shamed—shamed with the note	<i>R L</i> 208
So shalt thou feed on Death	" 146 13	When life is shamed	" 1155
'Mongst our mourners shalt thou go	<i>P T</i> 20	For I am shamed by that	<i>Son</i> 72 13
Shame —He red for shame	<i>V A</i> 36	Shameful —Shameful it is	<i>R L</i> 239
He burns with bashful shame	" 49	partner in this shameful doom	" 672
Pure shame and awed resistance	" 69	bear such shameful blows	" 832
'Twixt crimson shame	" 76	I murder shameful scorn	" 1189
'For shame,' he cries	" 379	Shamefully—honour....misplaced	<i>Son</i> 66 5
Forgetting shame's pure blush	" 558	Shaming—As shaming any eye	<i>R L</i> 1143
Cynthia for shame obscures	" 728	Shape—in shape, in courage	<i>V A</i> 294
My face is full of shame	" 808	Hast thou put on his shape	<i>R L</i> 597
beauty would blush for shame	<i>R L</i> 54	Shape every bush	" 973
When shame assai'd	" 63	And shapes her sorrow	" 1458
O, shame to knighthood	" 197	some shape in Simon's was abused	" 1529
this surviving shame	" 223	Tarquin's shape came in her mind	" 1538
The shame and fault finds no ex- cuse	" 238	her husband's shape in mind	<i>Son</i> 9 8
Covers the shame that follows	" 357	Mine eyes have drawn thy shape	" 24 10
or else some shame supposed	" 377	in every blessed shape we know	" 53 12
What wrong, what shame	" 499	No shape so true	" 62 6
The shame that from them put on his shape to do him shame	" 585	Of bird, of flower, or shape	" 118 6
shame be seeded in thine age	" 597	It shapes them to your feature	" 118 12
read lectures of such shame	" 603	Shapeless—shapeless and unfinish'd	<i>V A</i> 415
dishonour, shame, misgoverning	" 618	a hideous, shapeless devil	<i>R L</i> 978
Thou loathed in their shame	" 654	Share—doth share a part	<i>Son</i> 47 8
Shame folded up	" 662	Ah, neither be my share	<i>P P</i> 14 1
	" 675	Sharing—Trojan mothers....joy	<i>R L</i> 1431
		Sharp—empty eagle, sharp by fast	<i>V A</i> 55
		Under whose sharp fangs	" 663
		sun and sharp air	" 1065
		with his sharp spear	" 1112
		Sharp hunger by the conquest	<i>R L</i> ... 422

Sharp—under the gripe's.... claws <i>R L</i>	543	She—and she by her good will	<i>V A</i>	479
To keep thy sharp woes waking "	1136	faintly she upheaveth	"	482
Will fix a sharp knife "	1138	'O, where am I?' quoth she	"	483
in sorrow's sharp sustaining "	1573	'Good-night,' quoth she	"	587
More sharp to me <i>Sow</i> 50 12		she faint with dearth	"	545
by death's sharp sting <i>P P</i> 10		glutton-like she feeds	"	548
Sharpen'd—To-morrow sharpen'd in his former might <i>Sow</i> 56 4		she will draw his lips	"	552
Sharp'st—blunt the sharp'st intents " 115 7		she begins to forage	"	554
Sharply—sharply he did think <i>V A</i> 470		she takes all she can, not all she	"	
She—thus she began With this she sciseth		listeth	"	564
She red and hot		O, had she then gave over	"	571
Nimbly she fastens		she had not suck'd	"	572
she begins to prove	40	she can no more detain him	"	577
Backward she push'd him, as she would be thrust		She is resolved no longer	"	579
So soon was she along		by Cupid's bow she doth protest	"	581
Now doth she stroke		'Sweet boy,' she says	"	583
soon she stops his lips		'The boor!' quoth she	"	589
she with her tears		she trembles at his tale	"	591
blow them dry again she seeks		yoking arms she throws	"	592
He saith she is immodest		She sinketh down	"	593
she murders with a kiss		she on her back	"	594
Even so she kiss'd his brow		Now is she in the very lists	"	595
And where she ends she doth anew begin		imaginary she doth prove	"	597
She feedeth on the Still she entreats		so she languisheth	"	603
she tunes her tale		which she in him finds missing	"	605
she loves him best		She seeks to kindle	"	606
she cannot choose but love		She hath assay'd	"	608
immortal hand she swears		She's Love, she loves, and yet she	"	
what she did crave		is not loved	"	610
she for this good turn Her help she sees, but help she cannot get		hadst been gone,' quoth she	"	613
Her help she sees, but help she cannot get	92	what of that?' quoth she	"	717
She bathes in water	93	'In night,' quoth she	"	720
'O, pity,' gan she cry	94	Lest she should steal	"	728
She had not brought forth	95	Wherein she framed thee	"	731
she cannot right her cause	204	bath she bribed the Destinies	"	733
And now she weeps, and now she fain would speak	220	after him she darts	"	817
she shakes her head	221	in the dark she lay	"	827
Now gazeth she on him	223	now she beats her heart	"	829
She would, he will not	224	'Ay me!' she cries	"	833
She locks her lily fingers	225	She, marking them, begins	"	835
'Fondling,' she saith	228	who hath she to spend	"	847
how doth she now	229	She says 'Tis so:' they answer	"	851
shall she turn? what shall she say	221	if she said 'No	"	852
'Pity,' she cries, 'some favour	223	This said, she hasteth	"	865
And forth she rushes	224	yet she hears no tidings	"	867
She answers him, as if she knew his mind	225	She hearkens for his hounds	"	868
She puts on outward strangeness	308	Anon she hears them	"	869
that she is so nigh	310	she coasteth to the cry	"	870
How she came stealing	341	And as she runs	"	871
Now was she just before him	349	She wildly breaketh	"	874
down she kneels	350	she hears the hounds	"	877
she heaveth up his hat	351	Wherest she starts	"	878
she takes him by the hand	351	For now she knows	"	883
'Give me my heart,' saith she	351	Thus stands she	"	885
Thus she replies	351	She tells them 'tis	"	897
quoth she, 'hast thou a tongue	351	with that word she spied	"	900
advisedly she marketh	427	she knows not whither	"	904
she fially falleth down	437	This way she runs, and now she	"	
believing she is dead	463	will no further	"	905
on the grass she lies as she were slain	467	She treads the path that she un-treads	"	908
	" 473	She finds a hound	"	913
		here she meets another	"	917
		To whom she speaks	"	918
		she at these sad signs draws up	"	929
		thus chides she Death	"	932
		She vail'd her eyelids	"	956
		far off she hears	"	978
		imagination she did follow	"	975

She—when she seemeth drown'd she unweaves the web that she hath wrought	V A 984	She—She stays, exclaiming	R L "741
It was not she that call'd	" 991	She there remains	" 744
Now she adds honours	" 993	She prays she never may behold	" 746
She clepes him king	" 994	'For day,' quoth she	" 747
'No, no,' quoth she	" 995	Here she exclaims	" 757
she doth extenuate	" 997	She wakes her heart	" 759
she humbly doth insinuate	" 1010	thus breathes she forth	" 762
'O Jove,' quoth she	" 1012	from her be-tumbled couch she starteth	" 1037
she hears a merry horn	" 1015	'In vain,' quoth she	" 1044
Whereat she leaps	" 1025	where she sits weeping	" 1087
to the lure, away she flies	" 1026	To whom she sobbing speaks	" 1088
she treads on it so light	" 1027	Thus cavils she with every thing she sees	" 1093
doth she hang her head	" 1028	So she, deep-drenched	" 1100
Dumbly she passions, frantickly she doteth	" 1038	each thing she views	" 1101
She thinks he could not	" 1059	'You mocking birds,' quoth she	" 1121
she looks so steadfastly	" 1060	is she in mutiny	" 1153
And then she reprehends	" 1063	'To kill myself,' quoth she	" 1156
'And yet,' quoth she	" 1065	when sadly she had laid	" 1212
With this, she falleth in the place she stood	" 1070	she hoarsely calls her maid	" 1214
She looks upon his lips	" 1121	Her mistress she doth give	" 1219
She takes him by the hand	" 1123	'My girl,' quoth she	" 1270
She whispers in his ears	" 1124	and there she stay'd	" 1275
woeful words she told	" 1125	She would request	" 1283
She lifts the coffer-lids	" 1127	she prepares to write	" 1296
'Wonder of time,' quoth she	" 1133	At last she thus begins	" 1303
She bows her head	" 1171	Here folds she up	" 1310
She crops the stalk	" 1175	She dares not thereof make dis- covery	" 1314
which she compares to tears	" 1176	Ere she with blood had stain'd	" 1316
'Poor flower,' quoth she wearsy of the world, away she hies	" 1177	She boards, to spend	" 1318
she securely gives	R L 89	she would not blot the letter	" 1322
But she that never coped	" 99	she delivers it	" 1333
She touch'd no unknown baits	" 103	dull and slow she deems	" 1336
Nor could she moralize	" 104	She thought he blush'd	" 1354
she doth express	" 111	The more she saw	" 1357
but she is not her own	" 241	The more she thought	" 1358
She took me kindly	" 253	But long she thinks	" 1359
her husband's welfare she did hear	" 263	she cannot entertain	" 1361
Whereat she smiled	" 264	That she her plaints a little while	" 1364
seen her as she stood	" 265	she calls to mind	" 1366
But she, sound sleeping	" 368	Many she sees	" 1445
that she reflects so bright	" 376	Till she despairing Hecuba beheld	" 1447
a virtuous monument, she lies	" 391	Of what she was	" 1453
she is dreadfully beset	" 444	'Poor instrument,' quoth she	" 1464
She, much amazed, breaks ope	" 446	Here feinely she weeps	" 1492
That thinks she hath beheld	" 451	She lends them words, and she their looks doth borrow	" 1498
but she, in worser taking	" 453	She throws her eyes about	" 1499
she trembling lies	" 457	And who she finds forlorn she doth launent	" 1500
She dares not look	" 458	At last the sees	" 1501
But she with vehement prayers	" 475	she advisedly perused	" 1527
While she, the picture	" 542	on him she gazed	" 1531
She puts the period	" 565	in his plain face she spied	" 1532
That thrice she doth begin ere once she speaks	" 587	That she concludes	" 1533
She conjures him	" 588	'It cannot be,' quoth she	" 1534
Quoth she, 'Reward not hospitality'	" 575	She would have said	" 1535
'Thou art,' quoth she	" 652	she in that sense forsook	" 1538
linen that she wears	" 680	She tears the senseless Simon	" 1564
But she hath lost	" 687	At last she smilingly	" 1567
how she fares	" 721	'Fool, fool!' quoth she	" 1568
She says, her subjects	" 722	She looks for night, and then she longs for morrow	" 1571
she controlled still	" 727	And both she thinks too long	" 1572
She bears the load	" 754	That she with painted images how she fares	" 1577
She like a wearied lamb	" 787	she gives her sorrow fire	" 1584
she, desperate, with her nails	" 789		" 1584

She—she can discharge	<i>R L</i> 1605	She—she would the caged cloister fly	<i>L C</i> 249
She modestly prepares	" 1607	would she be immured	" 251
'Few words,' quoth she	" 1613	swears that she is made of truth	<i>P P</i>
Which speechless woe of his poor she attendeth	" 1674	though I know she lies	"
For she that was	" 1682	That she might think me	"
you fair lords,' quoth she	" 1688	that she thinks me young	"
But she that yet	" 1699	says my love that she is young	"
'O, speak,' quoth she	" 1700	She told him stories	"
with a joyless smile she turns away	" 1711	She show'd him favour	"
'No, no,' quoth she	" 1714	she touch'd him here and there	"
She throws forth Tarquin's name;		Then fell she on her back	" 4 13
'He, he,' she says	" 1717	she hotter that did look	" 6 7
She utters this	" 1721	'O Jove,' quoth she	" 6 14
Even here she sheathed	" 1723	how often hath she joined	" 7 7
The father says 'She's mine.' 'O,		to please me hath she coined	" 7 9
mine she is	" 1795	She burn'd with love	" 7 13
for she was only mine	" 1798	She burn'd out love	" 7 14
Which she too early	" 1801	She framed the love, and yet she	" 7 15
'she was my wife	" 1802	She bade love last, and yet she fell	" 7 16
that she hath kill'd	" 1803	a-turning	" 9 5
where is she so fair	<i>Son</i> 3 5	Her stand she takes	" 9 5
and she in thee	" 3 9	She, silly queen	" 9 7
she lends to those	" 4 4	'Once,' quoth she, 'did I see	" 9 9
whom she best endow'd she gave		'See, in my thigh,' quoth she	" 9 12
the more	" 11 11	She showed hers	" 9 13
She carved thee for her seal	" 11 13	She told the youngling	" 11 3
as she wrought thee	" 20 10	so fell she to him	" 11 4
But since she prick'd thee out	" 20 13	'Even thus,' quoth she	" 11 5
till she have prevailed	" 41 8	And then she clipp'd Adonis	" 11 6
That she hath thee	" 42 3	'Even thus,' quoth she	" 11 7
so doth she abuse me	" 42 7	'Even thus,' quoth she	" 11 9
she loves but me alone	" 42 14	And as she fetch'd breath	" 11 11
she hath no exchequer	" 67 11	She bade good-night	" 14 2
O, him she stores, to show what		'Farewell,' quoth she	" 14 5
wealth she had	" 67 13	sweetly did she smile	" 14 7
She keeps thee	" 126 7	she joy'd to jest at my exile	" 14 9
She may detain	" 126 10	For she doth welcome	" 15 7
when she walks	" 130 12	For why, she sigh'd	" 15 12
As any she belied with false	" 130 14	Alas, she could not help it	" 16 12
she is made of truth	" 138 1	Lest she some subtle practice sinell	" 19 9
though I know she lies	" 138 2	too late she will repent	" 19 15
That she might think	" 138 3	with scorn she put away	" 19 18
she thinks me young	" 138 5	though she strive to try her streu	" 19 19
Although she knows	" 138 6	though she put thee back	" 19 36
wherefore says she not she is unjust	" 138 9	She will not stick to round me	" 19 51
and she with me	" 138 13	Yet will she blush	" 19 53
she turns my foes	" 139 11	She, poor bird, as all forlorn	" 21 9
That she that makes me sin	" 141 14	now would she cry	" 21 18
the thing she would have stay	" 143 4	Beauty brag, but 'tis not she	<i>P T</i> 63
she saw my woeful state	" 145 4	Sheathed—tushes never sheathed	<i>V A</i> 617
'I hate' she alter'd	" 145 9	Sheathed unaware the tusk	" 1116
hate away she threw	" 145 13	had sheathed their light	<i>R L</i> 397
brand she quenched	" 154 9	she sheathed in her harmless breast	" 1723
Oft did she heave her napkin	<i>L C</i> 15	Sheave—all girded up in sheaves	<i>Son</i> 12 7
from a maund she drew	" 36	Sheaved—descended her hat	<i>L C</i> 31
one by one she in a river threw	" 88	Shed—fresh flowers being shed	<i>V A</i> 665
Upon whose weeping margent she		ever modest eyes with sorrow shed	<i>R L</i> 683
was set	" 89	Shed for the slaughter'd husband	" 1876
schedules had she many a one	" 43	borrow'd tears that Sinon sheds	" 1549
Which she perused, sigh'd	" 44	which thy love sheds	<i>Son</i> 34 13
bathed she in her fixive eye	" 50	Sheep—sheep are gone to fold	<i>V A</i> 682
in top of rage the lines she rents	" 55	among a flock of sheep	" 665
'Father,' she says, 'though in me	" 71	Sheet—Teaching the sheets	" 898
in his fair parts she did abide	" 83	Who o'er the white sheet peers	<i>R L</i> 472
She was new lodged	" 84	Shelly—backward in his shelly cave	<i>V A</i> 1084
she must herself away	" 156	Shelter—To thee from tempest	" 286
For she was sought	" 236	Sheive—strong pirates, shelves, and	
She that her fame	" 245	sands	<i>R L</i> 885

Shepherd—Sorrow to shepherds	<i>V A</i>	455	Short—having so short a lease	<i>Son</i> 146	5
to Phrygian shepherds lent	<i>R L</i>	1502	age's breath is short	<i>PP</i> 12	5
'O sweet shepherd, bie thee	<i>PP</i> 12	11	Short—Short, night, to-night, and		
My shepherd's pipe can sound	"	18	length thyself to-morrow	"	18
see the shepherds feed their flocks	"	20	Short-jointed—Round-hoof'd,	<i>V A</i>	295
truth in every shepherd's tongue	"	18	Short-number'd—leases of short-		
Shield—His batter'd shield	<i>V A</i>	104	number'd hours	<i>Son</i> 124	10
and call'd it then their shield	<i>R L</i>	61	Shot—And little stars shot	<i>R L</i>	1525
Shielded—I mine honour shielded	<i>L C</i>	151	Should—should not be wasted	<i>V A</i>	130
Shift—Danger deviseth shifts	<i>V A</i>	690	As who should say	"	280
And as one shifts	<i>R L</i>	1104	the living should exceed	"	292
treason, forgery, and shift	"	920	what a horse should have	"	299
Shifts but his place	<i>Son</i> 9	10	Thy palfrey, as he should	"	385
Shifting—with shifting change	"	20	Yet should I be in love	"	438
Quick-shifting antics, ugly	<i>R L</i>	459	Should by his stealing in disturb	"	450
injurious, shifting Time	"	930	that the debt should double	"	521
Shine—the sun that shines from			I thy death should fear	"	660
heaven shines but warm	<i>V A</i>	193	What should I do	"	667
shine when he doth fret	"	621	Lest she should steal	"	726
too hot the eye of heaven shines	<i>Son</i> 18	5	harmony should run	"	781
one early morn did shine	"	33	at him should have fled	"	947
thy shade shines so	"	43	who should best become	"	968
But you shall shine	"	55	as scorning it should pass	"	982
my love may still shine bright	"	65	where no breach should be	"	1068
no fair acceptance shine	"	185	should dry his tears	"	1092
that on this earth doth shine	<i>P P</i> 3	10	the day should yet be light	"	1134
shine, sun, to succour flowers	"	15	should most mistrust	"	1154
So between them love did shine	<i>P T</i>	33	he should keep unknown	<i>BL</i>	34
Shine—borrow'd all their shine	<i>V A</i>	488	meaner men should vaunt	"	41
obscures her silver shine	"	728	should underprop her fame	"	53
Shining—shining star doth borrow	"	861	the red should fence the white	"	63
read the subtle-shining secrecies	<i>R L</i>	101	it should be kill'd	"	74
and to shining arms	"	197	respect should have	"	201
The silver-shining queen	"	786	As who should say	"	320
burnt the shining glory	"	1523	should countenance his sin	"	843
With shining falchion	"	1626	should govern every thing	"	602
A shining gloss that vadeth	<i>P P</i> 13	2	The lesser thing should not	"	663
Silver'd—and all the beauty	<i>R L</i>	1763	should stain so pure a bed	"	684
Shock—forces, shocks, and fears	<i>L C</i>	273	Her tears should drop	"	686
Shone—Shone like the moon	<i>V A</i>	492	should not peep again	"	788
Shook—shook three summers' pride	<i>Son</i> 104	4	So should I have	"	789
Shook off my sober guards	<i>L C</i>	298	'Why should the worm intrude	"	848
Shoot—to over-shoot his troubles	<i>V A</i>	680	wretched blood should spill	"	999
before thy shoot be ended	<i>R L</i>	579	should thee behold	"	1143
join and shoot their foam	"	1442	'If it should be told	"	1284
But shoot not at me	<i>Son</i> 117	12	What should I say	"	1291
Shooteth—Shooteth from the sky	<i>V A</i>	815	Lest he should hold	"	1315
Shop—which in my bosom's shop	<i>Son</i> 24	7	'Why should the private pleasure	"	1478
Shore—as one on shore	<i>V A</i>	817	why should so many fall	"	1483
to drown in ken of shore	<i>R L</i>	1114	perjury should thrust	"	1517
To break upon the galled shore	"	1440	should bear a wicked mind	"	1540
Which parts the shore	<i>Son</i> 56	10	I should not live	"	1612
make towards the pebbled shore	"	60	So should my shame	"	1643
on the kingdom of the shore	"	64	should right poor ladies' harns	"	1694
Shorn—right of sepulchres were			that should survive	"	1768
shorn away	"	68	should his use control	"	1781
Short—Ten kisses short as one	<i>V A</i>	22	Who should weep most	"	1792
an hour but short	"	33	that should have slain her foe	"	1827
High crest, short ears	"	297	should by time decease	<i>Son</i> 1	3
His short thick neck	"	627	that face should form another	"	3
though seeming short	"	842	to repair should be thy chief desire	"	10
make short their pilgrimage	<i>R L</i>	791	the times should cease	"	11
and how swift and short	"	991	you should prepare	"	13
By this short schedule	"	1312	So should that beauty	"	13
Short time seems long	"	1573	your sweet form should bear	"	13
sick and short assays	"	1720	So should the lines of life	"	16
bath all too short a date	<i>Son</i> 18	4	So should my papers	"	17
quill doth come too short	"	83	You should live twice	"	17
more short than waste or ruining	"	125	death my days should expire	"	22

Show—guilt should do thee shame	Son	36	10	Show—shadow of your beauty	show	Son	53	10
distance should not stop my way	"	44	2	Show me your image		"	59	7
why should I haste me	"	51	3	shows me myself indeed		"	62	9
Then should I spur	"	51	7	to show what wealth she had		"	67	13
Thy edge should blunter be	"	56	2	To show false Art		"	68	14
what should I do but tend	"	57	1	Thy glass will show thee		"	77	1
I should in thought control	"	58	2	thy glass will truly show		"	77	5
image should keep open	"	61	1	being extant well might show		"	88	6
slumbers should be broken	"	61	3	the thing they most do show		"	94	2
with infection should he live	"	67	1	long hence as he shows now		"	101	14
advantage should achieve	"	67	3	such a scope to show her pride		"	103	2
Why should false painting	"	67	5	Your own glass shows you		"	103	14
Why should poor beauty	"	67	7	Nor my beloved as an idol show		"	105	2
Why should he live	"	67	9	outward form would show it dead		"	108	14
then should make you woe	"	71	8	Show—No cloudy show		R L	....	115
world should look into your moan	"	71	18	their leader's jocund show		"	....	296
the world should task you	"	72	1	and give the harmless show		"	....	1807
that you should love	"	72	2	He entertain'd a show		"	....	1514
And so should you	"	72	14	in shows of discontent		"	....	1880
Which should example	"	84	4	wound his folly's show		"	....	1810
should do it wrong	"	89	11	Leese but their show		Son	5	14
love should ever dwell	"	93	10	presenteth nought but shows		"	15	3
They looks should nothing	"	98	12	shadow's form form happy show		"	43	6
should afterwards burn clear	"	115	4	their virtue only is their show		"	54	9
I should your great deserts repay	"	117	2	thy odour matcheth not thy show		"	69	13
Which should transport	"	117	8	suspect of ill mask'd not thy show		"	70	13
For why should others' false	"	121	5	virtue answer not thy show		"	93	14
beauty should look so	"	127	14	less the show appear		"	102	2
should that harvest reap	"	128	7	Small show of man		L C	....	92
Why should my heart	"	137	9	wound at tragic shows		"	....	308
For, if I should despair, I should				Dissembled with an outward show	P P	19	38	
grow mad	"	140	9	Showed—Show'd like two silver				
foul faults should find	"	148	14	doves	V A	....	366	
What I should do again	L C	....	322	Show'd like an April daisy	R L	....	395	
he should not pass those grounds	P P	9	8	Show'd deep regard		"	....	1400
before the fall should be	"	10	6	Show'd life imprison'd		"	....	1456
should use like loving charms	"	11	8	full of care, yet show'd content		"	....	1503
Shoulder—Over one shoulder	V A	....	1058	Yet show'd his visage	L C	....	96	
Shouldst thou shoulist think it	"	....	156	She show'd him favours	P P	4	6	
why shouldst thou feed	"	....	169	She showed hers		"	9	13
shouldst content me	"	....	205	Show—With such distilling	V A	....	66	
thou shouldst strike at it	"	....	938	showers		R L	....	796
if thou shouldst depart	Son	6	11	with showers of silver brine	Son	....	796	
the parts that thou shouldst bear	"	8	8	Or as sweet-season'd showers	Son	75	2	
thou shouldst in bounty cherish	"	11	12	nor drowns with showers		"	124	12
Thou shouldst print more	"	11	14	Show'st—grown, and therein show'st	"	126	3	
kingdoms of hearts shouldst owe	"	70	14	Showing—Showing their birth		"	76	4
shouldst not abhor my state	"	150	12	Showing life's triumph	R L	....	402	
the deer that thou shouldst strike	P P	19	2	Showing fair nature	L C	....	311	
Show—Shows thee unripe	V A	....	128	Shown—farther than the eye hath				
Shows his hot courage	"	....	276	shown	Son	69	8	
it shows most toward	"	....	1157	my deeds must not be shown		"	121	12
his barren skill to show	R L	....	81	For her griefs so lively shown	P P	21	17	
shows like a virtuous deed	"	....	252	Shrewd—Thy eyes' shrewd tutor	V A	....	500	
demeavour seeks to show	"	....	474	Shrike—night's herald, shrieks		"	....	551
The light will show	"	....	807	shrike to see him there	R L	....	307	
To show the beldam daughters	"	....	953	Shrieking—As often shrieking	L C	....	20	
to show the painter's strife	"	....	1877	But thou shrieking harbinger	P T	....	5	
Show me the strumpet	"	....	1471	Shrill-tongued—Like . . . tapeters	V A	....	849	
some watery token shows	"	....	1748	Shrine—incense to so pure a shrine	R L	....	194	
Shows me a bare-boned death	"	....	1761	Shrink—Shrinks backward in his	V A	....	1034	
To show her bleeding body	"	....	1851	shelly cave				
shows not half your parts	Son	17	4	Shrub—stoops not to the base				
not to show my wit	"	26	4	shrub's foot	R L	....	664	
in wanting words to show it	"	26	6	But low shrube wither		"	....	665
To show me worthy	"	26	12	Shrunk—those shrunk pipes had fed		"	....	1455
Till then not show my head	"	26	14	Shudder—make him shake and . . .	V A	....	880	
In whom all ill well shows	"	40	13	Shun—prevent this storm and shun	R L	....	966	
when dreams do show thee me	"	43	14	thy wrack				

Shun —To shun this blot	<i>R L</i> 1822	Sigh —with sighs himself doth	<i>Son</i> 47 4
We sicken to shun sickness	<i>Son</i> 118 4	smother	<i>Son</i> 47 4
To shun the heaven	" 129 14	Hallow'd with sighs	<i>L C</i> 228
her noble suit in court did shun	<i>L C</i> 234	their sighs to you extend	" 276
Shunn'd —who ever shunn'd by	" 155	My sighs so deep	<i>PP</i> 18 31
precedent	" 155	How sighs resound	" 18 34
Shut —That shuts him from the	<i>R L</i> 338	Sigh —I'll sigh celestial breath	<i>V A</i> 189
heaven	" 338	For now 'tis stale to sigh	<i>R L</i> 1862
Sick —By this, the love-sick queen	" 175	I sigh the lack of many a thing	<i>Son</i> 30 3
began	" 175	For these dead birds sigh a prayer	<i>PT</i> 67
That love-sick Love by pleading	" 328	Sigh'd —sigh'd, tore, and gave the	"
For my sick heart	" 584	flood	<i>L C</i> 44
by brain-sick rude desire	<i>R L</i> 175	For why she sigh'd	<i>PP</i> 15 12
To one sore sick	" 702	Sighing —And sighing it again	<i>V A</i> 930
unwholesome breaths make sick	" 779	Sight—our sport is not in sight	" 124
Give physic to the sick	" 901	o'erwhelming his fair sight	" 183
sick and short assays	" 1720	with his proud sight agrees	" 288
And my sick Muse	<i>Son</i> 79 4	O, what a sight it was	" 343
I was not sick of any fear	" 86 12	that did feed her sight	" 822
And sick of welfare	" 118 7	That her sight dazzling	" 1064
him that so fell sick of you	" 118 14	He fed them with his sight	" 1104
As testy sick men	" 140 7	the truest sight beguile	" 1144
I, sick withal, the help of bath	" 153 11	like a vapour from her sight	" 1166
desired	" 153 11	moralize his wanton sight	<i>R L</i> 104
That the lover, sick to death	<i>PP</i> 17 7	a cloud, bereaves our sight	" 373
Sicken —We sicken to shun sickness	<i>Son</i> 118 4	Lucrece to their sight	" 384
Sickle —Within his bending sickle's	"	The sight which makes supposed	"
compass come	" 116 10	terror	" 455
Time's fickle glass, his sickle, hour	" 126 2	daunts them with more dreadful	"
Sickly —The uncertain sickly app-	"	sights	" 462
tit	" 147 4	To see sad sights moves more	" 1324
their sickly radiance do amend	<i>L C</i> 214	beguiled attention, charm'd the	"
Sickness —marrow-eating sickness	<i>V A</i> 741	sight	" 1404
We sicken to shun sickness	<i>Son</i> 118 4	to his new-appearing sight	<i>Son</i> 7 3
Sick-thoughted —.... Venus	<i>V A</i> 5	rich in youth before my sight	" 15 10
Slide—and by Venus' side	" 180	my soul's imaginary sight	" 27 9
His brawny sides	" 625	expense of many a vanish'd sight	" 30 8
by her side lay kill'd	" 1165	stand against thy sight	" 38 6
Collatine again by Lucrece' side	<i>R L</i> 381	the conquest of thy sight	" 46 2
Swelling on either side	" 389	thy picture's sight would bar	" 46 3
for standing by her side	" 423	thy picture in my sight	" 47 13
her body in on every side	" 1739	like to thee do mock my sight	" 61 4
pluck'd the knife from Lucrece'	"	or vanish'd out of sight	" 63 7
side	" 1807	all full with feasting on your sight	" 75 9
than spurring to his side	<i>Son</i> 50 12	the rudest or gentlest sight	" 113 9
Upon thy side against myself	" 88 3	transport me farthest from your	"
On both sides thus	" 138 8	sight	" 117 8
my better angel from my side	" 144 6	dressings of a former sight	" 123 4
fall by thy side	" 151 12	but in my sight	" 139 5
Laid by his side	" 154 2	no correspondence with true sight	" 148 2
sits he by her side	<i>L C</i> 65	give the lie to my true sight	" 150 3
on this side the verdict went	" 113	The mind and sight distractedly	<i>L C</i> 28
my better angel from my side	<i>PP</i> 2 6	Weak sights their sickly radiance	" 214
Siege —Remove your siege	<i>V A</i> 423	Whose sights till then	" 282
This sieve that hath engirt	<i>R L</i> 221	eyes their wished sight	<i>PP</i> 15 10
Against the wreckful siege	<i>Son</i> 65 6	Flaming in the phoenix' sight	<i>PT</i> 85
Sigh —Then with her windy sighs	<i>V A</i> 51	Sighted —Thick-sighted, barren,	"
sighs can never grave it	" 376	lean	<i>V A</i> 136
Sorrow that friendly sighs sought	" 964	Sightless—Poor grooms are sight-	"
Sighs dry her cheeks	" 966	less night	<i>R L</i> 1013
My sighs are blown away	" 1071	thy shadow to my sightless view	<i>Son</i> 27 10
eloquence with sighs is mixed	<i>R L</i> 563	on sightless eyes doth stay	" 48 12
My sighs, like whirlwinds	" 586	Sigh —Saw'st thou not signs	<i>V A</i> 644
my tears, my sighs, my groans	" 588	signs and prodigies	" 926
When sighs and groans and tears	" 1819	at these odd signs	" 929
Three times with sighs	" 1804	such signs of rage they bear	<i>R L</i> 1419
Even so his sighs	" 1672	Such signs of truth	" 1532
Here with a sigh	" 1716	Before these bastard signs	<i>Son</i> 68 3
Her contrite sighs	" 1727	These are certain signs to know	<i>PP</i> 21 57

Silence—This silence for my sin of my silence cannot boast	Son 83 9	Sin—Or blot with hell-born sin	R L 1519
" 86 11	Excusing thy sins more than thy		
" 101 10	sins are	Son 85 8	
Silent—This silent war of lilies	R L 71	Sin of self-love possesseth all mine	
" 84	eye	" 62 1	
what silent love hath writ	Son 23 13	for this sin there is no remedy	" 62 8
the sessions of sweet silent thought	" 30 1	That sin by him advantage should	" 67 8
Silk—With sieled silk	L C 48	This silence for my sin	" 83 9
Silkem—Laundering the figures	" 17	dost thou thy sins inclose	" 95 4
their silken parcels burls	" 87	'tis the lesser sin	" 114 13
Silly—The silly boy, believing	V A 467	Love is my sin	" 142 1
a weak and silly mind	" 1016	Hate of my sin	" 142 2
fright the silly lamb	" 1098	Sin—He learn'd to sin	R L 630
The silly lambs	R L 167	sine that makes me sin	Son 141 14
When, silly groom! God wot	" 1345	To sin and never for to saint	P P 19 44
She, silly queen, with more	P P 9 7	Sin—since eyes in eyes	V A 120
Unto the silly damsel	" 16 8	since I have hemm'd thee here	" 229
One silly cross	" 18 13	since I am such a park	" 239
Silly-jeering—As idiots	R L 1812	Since sweating Lust on earth	
Silly-mild—raging-mad and	V A 1151	usurp'd	" 794
Silver—like two silver doves	" 366	Since her best work is ruin'd	" 954
obscure her silver shine	" 728	Since thou art dead	" 1135
from whose silver breast	" 855	Since he himself is rest	" 1174
breaks the silver rain	" 959	Since thou art guilty	R L 772
yokes the silver doves	" 1190	guilty of my death since of my	
Their silver cheeks	R L 61	crime	" 931
that hides the silver moon	" 371	Since that my case is past	" 1022
with showers of silver brine	" 796	Since thou couldst not defend	" 1034
The stain upon his silver down	" 1012	Since men prove beasts	" 1148
his beard all silver-white	" 1406	And ever since, as pitying	" 1747
and silver fountains mud	Son 35 2	Since Rome herself in them	" 1833
Silver'd—all silver'd o'er with white	12 4	Since sweets and beauties do them-	
Silver-meeting—morning's....dew	R L 24	selves forsake	Son 12 11
Silver-shining—The....queen	" 786	But since she prick'd thee out	" 20 13
Silver-white—stain that o'er with		But since he died	" 82 13
silver-white	" 56	Since why to love I can allege	" 49 14
Simile—Take all these similes	L C 227	Since from thee going	" 51 13
Simois—to Simois' reedy banks	R L 1437	Since, seldom coming	" 52 6
shoot their foam at Simois' banks	" 1442	Since every one hath	" 53 3
Simple—in a tomb so simple	V A 244	Since mind at first	" 59 5
Under whose simple semblance	" 795	Since brass, nor stone, nor earth	" 65 1
simple truth miscall'd simplicity	Son 66 11	since his rose is true	" 67 8
foregoing simple savour	" 125 7	Since what he owes thee	" 79 14
thus is simple truth suprest	" 138 8	But since your worth	" 80 5
Who, young and simple	L C 320	Since that my life	" 92 10
And was my own fee-simple	" 144	Since first I saw you fresh	" 104 8
Simple were so well compounded	P T 44	Since all alike my songs	" 105 3
Simple—The poisonous simple some-		Since, spite of him, I'll live	" 107 11
time is compacted	R L 530	Since I left you	" 118 1
Simplety—simple truth miscall'd		Since my appeal says	" 117 13
simplicity	Son 66 11	For since each hand	" 127 5
Grace in all simplicity	P T 54	Since saucy jacks so happy are	" 128 13
Simply—Simply I credit	Son 138 7	since mourning doth thee grace	" 132 11
Sin—Hiding base sin	R L 93	but since I am near slain	" 139 13
and hold it for no sin	209	Since I their altar	L C 224
should countenance his sin	243	Since that our faults in love	P P 1 14
The blackest sin is clear'd	354	Since—Of things long since, or	V A 1078
Authority for sin	620	love's long—since—cancelld' woe	Son 30 7
by thy fault foul sin may say	629	In days long since	" 67 14
deeper sin than bottomless conceit	701	Sin-concealing—Vast chaos	R L 767
To have their unseen sin	753	Sinew—all her sinews spread	V A 903
Whoever plots the sin	879	Sinewy—Whose sinewy neck	" 99
Sits Sin to seize the souls		Sinful—Were it not sinful then	Son 103 9
but Sin ne'er gives a fee	913	grounded on sinful loving	" 142 2
To all sins past	923	the centre of my sinful earth	" 146 1
sin's pack-horse, virtue's snare	928	Sing—the high wind sings	V A 806
My stable ground of sin	1074	and sings extemporally	" 896
Let sin, alone committed	1480	That some would sing	" 1102
To plague a private sin	1484	birds more cause to sing	R L 933

Sing—where the sweet birds sing	<i>R L</i>	871	Sith—Sith in thy pride so fair a hope	<i>V A</i>	782
one pleasing note do sing	<i>Son</i> 8	12	Sith in his prime death doth	"	1163
Sings this to thee	"	14	Sitting—Sweet Cytherea, sitting by		
sings hymns at heaven's gate	"	29	a brook	<i>P P</i> 4	1
with manners may I sing		1	with young Adonis sitting by her	" 11	1
taught the dumb on high to sing	78	5	Sitting in a pleasant shade	" 21	3
Or, if they sing	97	18	Situation—And situation with those		
Sing to the ear	100	7	dancing chips	<i>Son</i> 128	10
In summer's front doth sing	102	7	Size—In clamours of all size	<i>L C</i>	21
skill enough your worth to sing	106	12	Skilful—Of skilful painting	<i>R L</i>	1367
To sing heaven's praise	<i>P P</i> 5	14	Skill—far exceeds his barren skill	"	81
While Philomela sits and sings	"	15	drowns for want of skill	"	1099
Sweet birds sing not	"	18	on Tereus descent'at better skill	"	1134
Melodious birds sing madrigals	"	20	by force, by fraud, or skill	"	1243
Beasts did leap and birds did sing	"	21	labour'd with his skill	"	1506
All thy fellow birds do sing	"	21	for his wondrous skill	"	1528
Sing'st—Philomel that sing'st of			drawn by your own sweet skill	<i>Son</i> 16	14
ravishment	<i>R L</i>	1128	must you see his skill	" 24	5
thou sing'st not in the night	"	1142	folly doctor-like controlling skill	" 66	10
Singing—to singing he betakes	<i>P P</i> 8	12	some in their skill	" 91	1
Single—Die single, and thine image			both skill and argument	" 100	8
die with thee	<i>Son</i> 3	14	They had not skill enough	" 106	12
'Thou single wilt prove none	"	8	to this purpose, that her skill	" 126	7
consumest thyself in single life	"	9	strength and warrantise of skill	" 150	7
lose name of single one	"	39	the dialect and different skill	<i>L C</i>	125
Single nature's double name	<i>P T</i>	39	Skill—contending—in . . . schools	<i>R L</i>	1018
Singled—till they have singled	<i>V A</i>	693	Skill'd—well-skill'd workman	"	1520
Singleness—In singleness the parts	<i>Son</i> 8	8	Skin—her alabaster skin	"	419
Singular—that which is so singular	<i>R L</i>	32	on that termless skin	<i>L C</i>	94
Sink—Not gross to sink	<i>V A</i>	150	Skip—away he skips	<i>P P</i> 11	11
Sinks down to death	<i>Son</i> 45	8	Sky—draw me through the sky	<i>V A</i>	153.
Sinketh—She sinketh down	<i>V A</i>	593	when they blot the sky	"	184
Sinking—Then who fears sinking			as lightning from the sky	"	348
where such treasure lies	<i>R L</i>	280	sun glorifies the sky	"	485
Sinon—perjured Sinon, whose en-			chase were in the skies	"	696
chanting story	"	1521	shooteth from the sky	"	815
some shape in Sinon's was abused	"	1529	through the empty skies	"	1191
subtle Sinon here is painted	"	1541	in that sky of his delight	<i>R L</i>	11.
borrow'd tears that Sinon sheds	"	1549	a falcon towering in the skies	"	506
For Sinon in his fire	"	1556	to the skies and ground	"	1199
false Sinon's tears doth flatter	"	1560	suns set in her mistress' sky	"	1230
She tears the senseless Sinon	"	1564	which pur'l'd up to the sky	"	1407.
Sire—Or butcher-sire that reaves	<i>V A</i>	766	that the skies were sorry	"	1524.
disension 'twixt the son and sire	"	1160	like rainbows in the sky	"	1587
a more sweet-smelling sire	"	1178	even by the self-same sky	<i>Son</i> 15	6:
kill'd my son or sire	<i>R L</i>	232	Slack—be thou not slack	<i>P P</i> 19	35
The sire, the son, the dame	"	1477	Slack'd—Slack'd, no suppress'd	<i>R L</i>	425
Resembling sire and child	<i>Son</i> 8	11	Slackly—Though slackly braided	<i>L C</i>	35.
Siren—have I drunk of Siren tears	"	119	Slain—if himself were slain	<i>V A</i>	243.
Sister—Or sister sanctified	<i>L C</i>	233	she lies as she were slain	"	473
the sister and the brother	<i>P P</i> 8	2	so fair a hope is slain	"	762
Sistering—from a sistering vail	<i>L C</i>	2	with him is beauty slain	"	1019
Sit—Here come and sit	<i>V A</i>	17	thus was Adonis slain	"	1111
chafing, down Adonis sits	"	325	by Tarquin's falchion to be slain	<i>R L</i>	1046
doves that sit a-billing	"	388	slain in merry company	"	1110
up in shade doth sit	"	1035	that should have slain her foe	"	1827
her heavenly image sits	<i>R L</i>	288	when mine is slain	<i>Son</i> 22	13:
in the self-same seat sits Collatine	"	289	but since I am near slain	" 139.	13.
alone must sit and pine	"	793	Number there in love was slain	<i>P T</i>	28
like still-pining Tantalus he sits	"	858	Slaketh—no flood by raining . . .	<i>R L</i>	1677
Sits Sin to seize the souls	"	882	Slander—author of thy slander	<i>V A</i>	1006
where she sits weeping	"	1087	a badge of fame to slander's liver	<i>R L</i>	1054
in that bosom sits	<i>Son</i> 9	18	wash the slander of mine ill	"	1207
in thy parts do crowned sit	"	37	For slander's mark was ever yet	<i>Son</i> 70	2
than in my verse can sit	"	103	slander doth but approve	" 70	5
sits he by her side	<i>L C</i>	65	And thence this slander	" 181	14
Philomela sits and sings, I sit and			Slander'd—And beauty slander'd	" 127	4
mark	<i>P P</i> 15	5	Slanderer—Mad slanderers by mad		
There will we sit	"	20	ears believed be	" 140	12

Slander —Slander creation with a false esteem	Son 127	12	Slipp'd —time hath over-slipp'd her thought	R L	1576
Slanderous —To slanderous tongues	R L	161	Slow —Make slow pursuit	"	696
As slanderous deathsmen	"	1001	to mark how slow time goes	"	990
Slaughter—that doth live by	"	955	With soft-slow tongue	"	1220
and then I'll slaughter thee	"	1634	but dull and slow she deems	"	1336
Slaughter'd—armour of still-slaugh- ter'd lust	"	188	see time how slow it creeps	"	1575
shed for the slaughter'd husband	"	1876	In two slow rivers	"	1738
on her self-slaughter'd body threw	"	1733	by elements so slow	Son 44	18
Slaughterhouse—But this no	"	1039	excuse the slow offence	" 51	1
Slave—my captive and my slave	V A	101	extremity can seem but slow	" 51	6
to be soft fancy's slave	R L	200	going he went wilful-slow	" 51	13
And they, like straggling slaves	"	423	cold and to temptation slow	" 94	4
some worthless slave of thine	"	515	Slow-and —with gait descended R L	1081	
these slaves be king and thou their slave	"	659	Sluggard—blame my negligence	"	1278
false slave to false delight	"	927	Slice —who like sluices stopp'd	V A	956
to live a loathed slave	"	984	mine eyes like sluices	R L	1076
deathsmen to so base a slave	"	1001	Slumber —Now leaden slumber	"	124
Being your slave, what should I do	Son 57	1	my slumbers should be broken	Son 61	3
But, like a sad slave, stay	" 57	11	Sluttish —of the sluttish ground	V A	983
that made me first your slave	" 58	1	beseard' with sluttish time	Son 55	4
slave to mortal rage	" 64	4	Sly —that sly Ulysses lent	R L	1399
But slave to slavery	" 133	4	Small —small head and nostril wide	V A	296
Thy proud heart slave	" 141	12	Small lights are soon blown out	R L	647
Slavery—But slave to slavery	" 133	4	of small worth held	Son 2	4
Slavish —Paying more tribute	R L	299	lends not some small glory	" 84	6
Worse than a slavish wife	"	537	Small show of man	L C	92
Slay—his crooked tushes slay	V A	624	In the small orb	"	289
themselves do slay	"	765	Small —it small avails my mood	R L	1273
worthless slave of thine I'll slay	R L	515	Smallest—put to the smallest teen	L C	192
To slay the tiger	"	955	Smart—to guess at others' smarts	R L	1238
Will slay the other	"	1182	Smear —And smear with dust	"	945
To slay herself	"	1827	Smear—smear'd all with dust	"	1381
and slay me not by art	Son 139	4	Smell —Herbs for their smell	V A	165
Sleep—sleeps, while now it sleeps	V A	786	the very smell were left me	"	441
When heavy sleep had closed	R L	163	hounds mistake their smell	"	686
The dove sleeps fast	"	860	his smell with others	"	691
Each in her sleep	"	404	smell to the violet	"	936
From forth dull sleep	"	450	Unapt for tender smell	R L	695
From sleep disturbed	"	454	add the rank smell of weeds	Son 69	12
while the physician sleeps	"	904	nor the sweet smell	" 98	5
evils that obscurely sleep	"	1250	Nor taste nor smell	" 141	7
yet it seldom sleeps	"	1574	Smell —the new-sprung flower to smell	V A	1171
But when I sleep	Son 43	3	smell far worse than weeds	Son 94	14
Through heavy sleep	" 43	12	steal thy sweet that smells	" 99	2
Or, if they sleep	" 47	13	some subtle practice smell	PP 19	9
In sleep a king	" 87	14	Smelling—breedeth love by	V A	444
still did wake and sleep	L C	123	a more sweet-smelling sire	"	1178
If thou wake he cannot sleep	PP 21	54	Smile —A smile recures the wounding	"	465
Sleeping —into eternal sleeping	V A	931	While with a joyless smile	R L	1711
But she, sound sleeping, fearing	R L	863	Smile —daily, smile, and jest	V A	106
So o'er this sleeping soul	"	423	smiles as in disdain	"	241
eyes that are sleeping	"	1090	smiles at thee in scorn	"	252
Was sleeping by a virgin hand dis- arm'd	Son 154	8	Nor shall he smile at thee	R L	1065
Flocks all sleeping	PP 18	42	But smile and jest	PP 4	12
Slieid—With sieid silk	L C	48	sweetly did she smile	" 14	7
Slept—have I slept in your report	Son 88	5	Smiled —Whereat she smiled	R L	264
Slew—Swearing I slew him	R L	518	smiled or made some moan	L C	217
old Friar after slew	"	1522	Whilst as fickle Fortune smiled	PP 21	29
Slide—with swift motion slide	Son 45	4	Smiling—regard and smiling gov- ernment	R L	1400
So slides he down	L C	64	It suffers not in smiling pomp	Son 124	8
Glight—if my slight Muse do please	Son 88	13	were gilded in his smiling	L C	172
slight air and purging fire	" 45	1	I smiling credit her false-speaking	PP 1	7
Slip—let not advantage slip	V A	129	Slimly—.... with this gives o'er R L	1567	
for fear of slips	"	515	Smiteth—on a flint he softly smiteth	"	176
			Smoke—And blows the smoke of it	"	812
			furnace of foul-reeking smoke	"	799

<i>Smoke</i> —This helpless . . . of words	<i>R L</i>	1027	<i>So</i> —and so say you	<i>V A</i>	585
As smoke from <i>Etna</i>	"	1042	If you will say so	"	536
in their rotten smoke	<i>Son</i>	34 4	pitch the price so high	"	551
<i>Smoke</i> —Her face doth reek and . . .	<i>V A</i>	555	What wax so frozen	"	565
<i>Smoking</i> —Smoking with pride	<i>R L</i>	438	so she languisheth	"	603
<i>Smoky</i> —That in their smoky ranks	"	783	to withhold me so	"	612
<i>Smooth</i> —My smooth moist hand	<i>V A</i>	143	And more than so, presenteth	"	631
the path is smooth	"	788	seeing thee so indeed	"	667
Smooth not thy tongue	<i>PP</i>	19 8	this to that, and so to so	"	713
<i>Smoothing</i> —Thy smoothing tresses	<i>R L</i>	892	so do thy lips	"	724
<i>Smoothness</i> —smoothness, like a			framing thee so fair	"	744
goodly champaign plain	"	1247	If so, the world	"	761
<i>Smother</i> —I'll smother thee	<i>V A</i>	18	so fair a hope is slain	"	762
partially they smother	<i>R L</i>	634	So in thyself thyself art	"	763
with sighs himself doth smother	<i>Son</i>	47 4	for having so offended	"	810
<i>Smother'd</i> —smother'd up in shade	<i>V A</i>	1035	So glides he in the night	"	816
his smother'd light	<i>R L</i>	783	So did the merciless	"	821
Another smother'd seems to peelt	"	1418	Even so confounded	"	827
in love thus smother'd be	<i>PP</i>	1 14	twenty times cry so	"	834
<i>Smother'st</i> —Thou . . . honesty	<i>R L</i>	885	of echoes answer so	"	840
<i>Small</i> —Or, as the small	<i>V A</i>	1033	She says "Tis so" they answer		
<i>Snare</i> —sin's pack-horse, virtue's			all "Tis so	"	851
snare	<i>R L</i>	928	so gloriously behold	"	857
<i>Sneaped</i> —And give the sneaped birds	"	333	is so much o'erworn	"	866
<i>Snort</i> —snorts and neighs aloud	<i>V A</i>	262	Even so the timorous	"	881
<i>Snout</i> —His snout digs sepulchres	"	622	enemy to be so curst	"	887
<i>Snouted</i> —grim, and urchin-snouted			So she at these sad signs	"	929
boar	"	1105	each passion labours so	"	969
<i>Snow</i> —apt as new-fall'n snow	"	354	pleased her babe so well	"	974
in a gao'l of snow	"	362	thou art so full of fear	"	1021
As mountain snow melts	"	750	treads on it so light	"	1028
when sun doth melt their snow	<i>R L</i>	1218	So, at his bloody view	"	1037
If snow be white	<i>Son</i>	130 3	each part doth so surprise	"	1049
<i>Snow-white</i> —love's modest snow-			she looks so steadfastly	"	1063
white weed	<i>R L</i>	196	So shall I die by drops	"	1074
her snow-white dimpled chin	"	420	and hath kill'd him so	"	1110
like the snow-white swan	"	1011	And so 'tis thine	"	1181
<i>Snuffing</i> —the hot scent-snuffing			which is so singular	<i>R L</i>	82
hounds	<i>V A</i>	692	envy of so rich a thing	"	89
<i>So</i> —Being so enraged	"	29	being so great	"	69
So soon was she along	"	43	in so false a foe	"	77
Even so she kiss'd his brow	"	59	that praised her so	"	79
So they were dew'd	"	66	So guiltless she	"	89
So fasten'd in her arms	"	68	so wanteth in his store	"	97
So offend he to give	"	88	so greets heaven	"	112
mine be not so fair	"	116	are with gain so fond	"	134
so shall the day seem night	"	122	And so, by hoping more	"	137
Is love so light	"	155	So that in venturing	"	148
Narcissus so himself	"	161	So then we do neglect	"	152
And so, in spite of death	"	173	So Lucrece must I force	"	182
So he were like him	"	180	to so pure a shrine	"	194
'young' and so unkind	"	187	is so vile, so base	"	202
borne so hard a mind	"	203	with so black a deed	"	226
in a tomb so simple	"	244	doth so far proceed	"	251
So did this horse excel	"	293	with so sweet a cheer	"	264
on so proud a back	"	300	so heedful fear	"	281
So of concealed sorrow	"	333	So cross him	"	286
that she is so nigh	"	341	a view so false	"	292
So white a friend engirts so white			so their pride doth grow	"	298
a foe	"	384	'So, so,' quoth he	"	330
I am bereft him so	"	381	So from himself	"	341
so full hath fed	"	389	Even so, the curtain drawn	"	374
Who is so faint, that dares not be			she reflects so bright	"	376
so bold	"	401	themselves so beautify	"	404
by love so thriveth	"	466	So o'er this sleeping soul	"	423
can so well defend her	"	472	So under his insulting falchion	"	509
so he will kiss her still	"	480	'So the surviving husband	"	519
So is her face illumined	"	486	being so applied	"	531
So thou wilt buy	"	514	So his unhallow'd haste	"	532

So—so her accent breaks
 So shall these slaves
 'So let thy thoughts
 stain so pure a bed
 So surfeit-taking Tarquin
 So fares it
 so hotly chased
 to close so pure a mind
 vapours march so thick
 So should I have
 is so absolute
 'So then he hath it
 Being so bad
 For who so base
 to so base a slave
 for yielding so
 through her lips, so vanisheth
 So am I now
 thy true affection so
 So she, deep-drenched
 So I at each sad strain
 So with himself
 So must my soul
 my body so dishonoured
 So of shame's ashes
 My shame so dead
 serve thou false Tarquin so
 "So be it
 unto her maid seem so
 her two suns were cloud-eclipsed so
 Even so the maid
 that they are so fulfill'd
 may be so bold
 So, I command me
 better so to clear her
 Even so this pattern
 So woe hath wearied woe
 painter drew so proud
 did so well resemble
 the painter was so nice
 so compact, so kind
 give her so much grief
 that burns so long
 that hath transgressed so
 why should so many fall
 So Lucrece, set a-work
 So mild that Patience
 but mingled so
 a show so seeming just
 And therein so ensconced
 Into so bright a day
 So fair a form lodged not a mind
 so ill
 that so much guile
 So sober-end, so weary, and so mild
 Tarquin armed; so beguiled
 So did I Tarquin; so my Troy did
 perish
 So Priam's trust
 act of lust, and so did kill
 So should my shame
 with so strong a fear
 that stops his answer so
 forced him on so fast
 Even so his sighs
 when I might charm thee so
 which is so putrefied
 from heart-easing words so long
 Weak words, so thick come

R L 566 So—He with the Romans was es-
 teemed so
 wife mistook the matter so
 blood so unjustly stained
 And so to publish
 so gazed on now
 where is she so fair
 who is he so foul
 So thou through windows
 So great a sum
 So thou, thyself
 user so destroys it
 art so unprovident
 thou art so possess'd
 so fast thou grow'st
 If all were minded so
 So should that beauty
 Who lets so fair a house
 let your son say so
 So should the lines
 So should my papers
 So long as men
 So long lives this
 So is it not with me
 though not so bright
 So long as youth
 be of thyself so wary
 I will keep so chary
 So I, for fear
 Duty so great, which wit so poor
 as mine
 So fatter I
 Even so my sun
 Shall those blots
 But do not so
 So I, made lame
 So then I am not lame
 For who's so dumb
 so sweetly doth deceive
 even so doth she abuse
 thy shade shines so
 so much of earth
 by elements so slow
 So, either by thy picture
 for a prize so dear
 So am I as the rich
 so solemn and so rare
 So is the time
 Sweet roses do not so
 And so of you
 So, till the judgement
 So, love, be thou
 So true a fool is love
 your charter is so strong
 waiting so be hell
 So do our minutes
 So far from home
 is not so great
 It is so grounded
 so gracious is as mine
 No shape so true
 Self so self-loving
 are not so stout
 gates of steel so strong
 before these last so bad
 so as foes command
 that give thee so thine own
 So thou be good
 cannot be so thy praise

R L 1811

Son 2 3
 " 3 5
 " 8 7
 " 8 11
 " 4 8
 " 7 18
 " 9 12
 " 10 2
 " 10 5
 " 11 1
 " 11 7
 " 13 5
 " 13 9
 " 13 14
 " 16 9
 " 17 9
 " 18 13
 " 18 14
 " 21 1
 " 21 11
 " 22 2
 " 22 9
 " 22 11
 " 23 5
 " 26 5
 " 28 11
 " 33 9
 " 36 3
 " 36 13
 " 37 3
 " 37 9
 " 38 7
 " 39 12
 " 42 7
 " 43 8
 " 44 11
 " 44 13
 " 47 9
 " 48 14
 " 52 1
 " 52 5
 " 52 9
 " 54 11
 " 54 13
 " 55 13
 " 56 5
 " 57 13
 " 58 9
 " 58 13
 " 60 2
 " 61 6
 " 61 9
 " 62 4
 " 62 5
 " 62 6
 " 62 12
 " 65 7
 " 65 8
 " 67 14
 " 69 4
 " 69 6
 " 70 5
 " 70 11

No—for I love you so	Son	71	6	So—So will I pray	Son	143	13
Do not so much	"	71	11	walls so costly gay	"	146	4
And so should you	"	72	14	Why so large cont, having so short			
So then thou hast	"	74	9	a lease	"	146	5
So are you to my thoughts a	"	75	1	So shalt thou feed	"	146	13
so barren of new pride	"	76	1	to say it is not so	"	148	6
So far from variation	"	76	2	eye is not so true	"	148	8
So all my beat is	"	76	11	That is so vex'd	"	148	10
So is my love still	"	76	14	That is so proud	"	149	10
so oft as thou wilt look	"	77	13	swear against the truth so foul a lie	"	152	14
So oft have I	"	78	1	And so the general of hot desire	"	154	7
And do so, love	"	82	9	so breaking their contents	L C	....	56
so dignifies his story	"	84	8	So slides he down	"	....	64
nature made so clear	"	84	10	by nature's outwards so commended	"	....	80
'Tis so, 'tis true	"	85	9	so with his authorized youth	"	....	104
And so my patent back	"	87	8	So on the tip of his subduing			
So thy great gift	"	87	11	tongue	"	....	120
to thee I so belong	"	88	13	So many have, that never touch'd	"	....	141
disgrace me half so ill	"	89	5	in honour so forbid	"	....	150
so shall I taste	"	90	11	the sweets that seem so good	"	....	164
will not seem so	"	90	14	that so their shame did find	"	....	187
But what's so blessed-fair	"	92	13	And so much less of shame	"	....	188
So shall I live	"	93	1	my heart so much as warmed	"	....	191
so love's face	"	93	2	so to herself contrives	"	....	243
So are those errors	"	96	7	What breast so cold	"	....	292
But do not so	"	96	13	would not be so lover'd	"	....	320
'tis with so dull a cheer	"	97	13	which in his cheek so glow'd	"	....	324
thou forget'st so long	"	100	1	what fool is not so wise	P P	3	13
time so idly spent	"	100	6	Touches so soft still conquer	"	4	8
So thou prevent'st	"	100	14	Yet not so wistly	"	6	12
So dost thou too	"	101	4	but not so fair as fickle	"	7	1
Excuse not silence so	"	101	10	so fell she to him	"	11	4
So your sweet hue	"	104	11	So beauty blemish'd once	"	13	11
still such, and ever so	"	105	4	The night so pack'd	"	15	9
So all their praises	"	106	9	Air, would I might triumph so	"	17	10
So that eternal love	"	108	9	Youth, so apt to pluck a sweet	"	17	14
So that myself	"	109	8	My sighs so deep	"	18	31
could so preposterously	"	109	11	I had women been so strong	"	19	23
So you o'er-green	"	112	4	teach my tongue to be so long	"	19	52
In so profound abyss	"	112	9	hear her secrets so bewray'd	"	19	54
You are so strongly	"	112	13	to hear her so complain	"	21	15
might I not say so	"	115	13	her griefs so lively shown	"	21	17
Even so, being full	"	118	5	Even so, poor bird, like the	"	21	27
that so fell sick	"	118	14	Keep the obsequy so strict	P T	....	12
itself so blessed never	"	119	6	So they loved as love in twain	"	....	25
So I return rebuked	"	119	13	So between them love did shine	"	....	38
which is so deemed	"	121	3	Simple were so well compounded	"	....	44
so long as brain and heart	"	122	5	If what parts can so remain	"	....	48
could not so much behold	"	122	9	Sob—And now her sobs	V A	....	222
Her eyes so suited	"	127	10	Sobbing—To whom she speaks	R L	....	1088
Yet so they mourn	"	127	13	Sober—Makin such sober action	"	....	1403
beauty should look so	"	127	14	glory to the sober west	Son	132	8
To be so tickled	"	128	9	Shook off my sober guards	L C	....	298
so happy are in this	"	128	13	Sober—sad—So sober—sad, so weary	R L	....	1542
and in possession so	"	129	9	Society—pleased with grief's society	"	....	1111
so as thou art	"	131	1	lace itself with his society	Son	67	4
I dare not be so bold	"	131	7	Sod—Her eya, though sod in tears	R L	....	1592
So, now I have confess'd	"	134	1	Soft—from his soft bosom	V A	....	81
so that other mine	"	134	3	my flesh is soft	"	....	142
So him I lose	"	134	12	her soft hand's print	"	....	353
So thou, being rich in 'Will	"	135	11	soft sighs can never grave it	"	....	376
that I come so near	"	136	1	in my soft lips imprinted	"	....	511
so it please thee hold	"	136	11	Not thy soft hands	"	....	633
upon so foul a face	"	137	12	In his soft flank	"	....	1058
Yet do not so	"	139	13	tuak in his soft groin	"	....	1116
yet, love, to tell me so	"	140	6	to be soft fancy's slave	R L	....	200
world is grown so bad	"	140	11	Soft pity enters at an iron gate	"	....	595
That I may not be so	"	140	13	Which on thy soft cheek	Son	99	4
So runn'st thou	"	143	9	Lending soft audience	L C	....	278

Soft—Touches so soft still conquer	<i>PP</i>	4	8	Some—some special instant	<i>Son</i>	52	11
But soft! enough	"	19	49	you have some part	"	53	18
Softens—soften it with their con-				in some antique book	"	59	7
tinual motion	<i>RL</i>	...	591	If some suspect	"	70	13
Softer—Softer than wax	<i>PP</i>	7	4	devise some virtuous lie	"	72	5
Softly—on a flint he softly smiteth	<i>RL</i>	...	176	life hath in this line some interest	"	74	8
And softly cried "Awake	"	...	1628	Some fresher stamp	"	82	8
Soft-slow—With soft-slow tongue	"	...	1220	not some small glory	"	84	6
Soil—And the firm soil win	<i>Son</i>	64	7	forsake me for some fault	"	89	1
The soil is this, that thou dost	"	69	14	Some glory in their birth, some in	"	91	1
Nolace—Sorrow changed to solace,				their skill	"	91	1
and solace mix'd with sorrow	<i>PP</i>	15	11	Some in their wealth, some in	"	91	2
Sold—sold cheap what's most dear	<i>Son</i>	110	3	their body's force	"	91	3
Soldier—Like soldiers, when their				Some in their garments	"	91	4
captain	<i>VA</i>	...	893	Some in their hawks and hounds,			
Sole—alter not love's sole effect	<i>Son</i>	36	7	some in their horse	"	91	4
On the sole Arabian tree	<i>PT</i>	...	2	Some say thy fault is youth, some			
Solemn—This solemn sympathy	<i>VA</i>	...	1057	wantonness	"	96	1
And solemn night with slow-ead				Some say thy grace is youth	"	96	2
gait	<i>RL</i>	...	1081	some worthless song	"	100	3
feasts so solemn and so rare	<i>Son</i>	52	5	And in some perfumes	"	130	7
Solicited—.... the eternal power	<i>RL</i>	...	345	some say that thee behold	"	131	5
Some—some favour, some remorse	<i>VA</i>	...	257	think me some untutor'd youth	"	138	3
in some mistrustful wood	"	...	826	Some beauty peep'd through	<i>LC</i>	....	14
Some catch her by the neck, some				For some, untuck'd, descended	"	....	31
kiss her face	"	...	872	Some in her threaden fillet	"	....	33
Some twine about her thigh	"	...	873	Where want cries sonic, but	"	....	42
fawn hid in some brake	"	...	876	as some my equals did	"	....	148
some huntaman hollos	"	...	973	some feeling pity	"	....	178
Behind some hedge	"	...	1094	amiled or made some moan	"	....	217
That some would sing, some other				think me some untutor'd youth	<i>PP</i>	1	3
in their bills	"	...	1102	Which is to me some praise	"	5	10
But some untimely thought	<i>RL</i>	...	43	Take counsel of some wiser head	"	19	5
Some loathsome dash	"	...	206	some subtle practice smell	"	19	9
Fearing some hard news	"	...	255	Something—Make nothing	<i>RL</i>	....	154
to some regard	"	...	305	add something more	<i>Son</i>	85	10
or else some shame supposed	"	...	377	a something sweet to thee	"	136	12
befield some ghastly sprite	"	...	451	Sometime—Sometime he trots	<i>VA</i>	....	277
some worthless slave	"	...	515	Sometime he scuds	"	....	301
some gentle gust	"	...	549	That sometime true news, some-			
some rascal groom	"	...	671	time false doth bring	"	....	658
Some purer cheat	"	...	761	Sometime he runs among	"	....	686
That some impurity	"	...	854	And sometime where	"	....	687
With some mischance cross Tarquin	"	...	968	And sometime sorteth	"	....	689
some desperate instrument	"	...	1038	Save sometime too much wonder	<i>RL</i>	....	95
Some happy mean	"	...	1045	that sometime threat the spring	"	....	831
Some dark deep desert	"	...	1144	sometime is compacted	"	....	530
I make some hole	"	...	1175	Sometime her grief is dumb	"	....	1105
Some present speed	"	...	1307	Sometime 'tis mad	"	....	1106
in her some blemish	"	...	1858	Yet sometime Tarquin	"	....	1786
to mourn some newer way	"	...	1865	Sometime too hot	<i>Son</i>	18	5
As if some mermaid	"	...	1411	from fair sometime declines	"	18	7
Some high, some low	"	...	1412	When I am sometime absent	"	41	2
where cares have carved some	"	...	1445	When sometime lofty towers	"	64	3
pleasure of some one	"	...	1478	Sometime all full with feasting	"	75	9
Saying, some shape	"	...	1529	I sometime hold my tongue	"	102	13
It easeth some	"	...	1581	might think sometime	<i>LC</i>	....	10
" For some hard-favour'd groom	"	...	1632	Sometime diverted their poor balls	"	....	24
Some of her blood	"	...	1742	Sometime a blusterer	"	....	58
And some look'd black	"	...	1743	Sometimes—Sometimes she shakes	<i>VA</i>	....	223
some watery token shows	"	...	1748	Sometimes her arms	"	....	225
unbless some mother	<i>Son</i>	3	4	Yet sometimes falls	"	....	981
Make sweet some vial, treasure				That sometimes anger thrusts	<i>Son</i>	50	10
thou some place	"	6	3	Sometimes her levell'd eyes	<i>LC</i>	....	22
to some other give	"	18	4	sometimes they do extend	"	....	25
But were some child	"	17	13	Non—Art thou a woman's son	<i>VA</i>	....	201
Or some fierce thing	"	23	3	dearth of daughters and of sons	"	....	754
I hope some good conceit	"	26	7	reaves his son of life	"	....	766
As if by some instinct	"	50	7	There lives a son	"	....	868

Son—"twixt the son and sire	V A 1160	Sorrow—Her certain sorrow wrst	R L 1311
kill'd my son or sire	R L 232	uncertainly	" 1328
To see their youthful sons	" 1432	'Tis but a part of sorrow	" 1330
The sire, the son, the dame	" 1477	And sorrow ebbs, being blown	" 1458
check'd his son's desire	" 1490	And shaped her sorrow	" 1493
Then son and father weep	" 1791	sorrow, like a heavy-hanging bell	" 1497
unless thou get a son	Son 7 14	pensiveness and colour'd sorrow	" 1569
let your son say so	" 13 14	the current of her sorrow	" 1573
when a woman woos, what wo-	" 41 & 7	in sorrow's sharp sustaining	" 1604
man's son	"	she gives her sorrow fire	" 1672
Song—wanton mermaid's songs	V A 777	his sorrows, make a saw	" 1672
Her song was tedious	" 841	thy sorrow to my sorrow lendeth	" 1676
A nurse's song	" 974	give his sorrow place	" 1773
Whose speechless song	Son 8 13	Who, mad that sorrow	" 1781
metre of an antique song	" 17 12	Held back his sorrow's tide	" 1789
on some worthless song	" 100 8	My sorrow's interest; let	" 1797
not dull you with my song	" 102 14	draw my sorrows longer	Son 28 13
my songs and praises be	" 105 3	losses are restored and sorrows end	" 30 14
For now my song is ended	P P 16 16	The offender's sorrow lends	" 34 11
Lest that my mistress hear my song	" 19 50	my heart hath 'scaped this sorrow	" 90 5
Sonnet—And deep-brain'd soundets	L C 209	And for that sorrow	" 120 2
Soon—So soon was she along	V A 43	how hard true sorrow hits	" 120 10
soon she stops his lips	" 46	Lest sorrow lend me words	" 140 3
stains and soon bereaves	" 797	with sorrow's wind and rain	L C 7
as soon decay'd and done	R L 23	Not age, but sorrow	" 74
to his hand full soon	" 570	Paler for sorrow	P P 9 3
Small lights are soon blown out	" 647	for I supp'd with sorrow	" 14 6
and it will soon be writ	" 1295	Sorrow changed to solace and sol-	.
As soon as think the place	Son 44 8	ace mix'd with sorrow	" 15 11
And soon to you	" 120 11	Sorrow—if thou sorrow, he will weep	" 21 53
To win me soon to hell	" 144 5	Norrowing—Careless of thy	" 21 26
To win me soon to hell	P P 2 5	Sorry—that the skies were sorry	R L 1524
as soon as straw out-burneth	" 7 14	Make glad and sorry seasons	Son 19 5
untimely pluck'd, soon vaded	" 10 1	Sort—When wilt thou sort an hour	R L 899
kill'd too soon by death's sharp	"	And sorts a sad look	" 1221
sting	" 10 4	I love thee in such sort	Son 36 18
the night would post too soon	" 15 13	I love thee in such sort	" 96 13
A cripple soon can find a halt	" 19 10	Sortheet—sortheet with a herd of	.
Sooner—Enjoy'd no sooner	Son 129 5	deer	V A 689
and no sooner had	" 129 6	Sought—sought still to dry	" 964
Soothing—Soothing the humour	V A 850	from the blessed thing he sought	R L 340
best habit is a soothing tongue	P P 1 11	sought with all my might	" 488
Sore—heart's deep-sore wounding	V A 432	for which I sought to live	" 1051
To one sore sick	" 702	to imitate the battle sought	" 1438
'Gainst venom'd spores	" 916	many a thing I sought	Son 30 3
an eye-sore in my golden coat	R L 205	They sought their shame	L C 187
O unfehl sore	" 828	For she was sought by spirits	" 236
'his wounds will not be sore	" 1568	Against the thing he sought	" 313
'here was the sore	P P 9 12	Soul—So o'er this sleeping soul	R L 423
Sorrow—So of concealed sorrow	V A 333	debated even in my soul	" 498
Sorrow to shepherds	" 455	his soul's fair temple is defaced	" 719
The night of sorrow	" 481	to seize the souls that wander	" 882
this night I'll waste in sorrow	" 583	Or free that soul	" 900
thy death, my living sorrow	" 671	Sad souls are slain	" 1110
view'd each other's sorrow	" 963	my poor soul's pollution	" 1157
Sorrow that friendly sighs	" 964	My body or my soul	" 1163
sorrow seemeth chief	" 970	So must my soul	" 1169
Sorrow on love hereafter	" 1136	I may convey this troubled soul	" 1176
What following sorrow	R L 186	My soul and body to the skies	" 1199
this sorrow to the sage	" 222	Let guiltless souls be freed	" 1482
what sorrow I shall breed	" 499	thence her soul unsheathed	" 1724
modest eyes with sorrow shed	" 688	the faltering feeble souls	" 1768
In time of sorrow	" 991	vexation of his inward soul	" 1779
true sorrow then is feelingly sufficed	" 1012	And by chaste Lucrece's soul	" 1839
warble of her nightly sorrow	" 1080	and women's souls amazeth	Son 20 8
Old woes, not infant sorrows	" 1096	In thy soul's thought	" 26 8
to herself all sorrow doth compare	" 1102	my soul's imaginary sight	" 27 9
sad look to her lady's sorrow	" 1221	And all my soul	" 62 2
her face wore sorrow's livery	" 1222	All tongues the voice of souls	" 69 8

Soul —nor the prophetic soul	<i>Son</i> 107	1	Spare —Spare not to spend	<i>PP</i> 19	26
As from my soul	" 109	4	Sparing —It shall be sparing	<i>VA</i>	1147
suborn'd informer! a true soul	" 125	13	sparing justice feeds iniquity	<i>RL</i>	1687
If thy soul check thee	" 136	1	Spark —sparks of fire do fly	"	177
Swear to thy blind soul	" 136	2	Sparkling —When sparkling stars		
And will, thy soul knows, is admitted	" 136	3	twire not	<i>Son</i> 28	12
Poor soul, the centre of my sinful earth	" 146	1	Sparrow —hatch in sparrows' nests	<i>RL</i>	849
Then, soul, live thou	" 146	9	Speak —And kissing speaks	<i>VA</i>	47
My soul doth tell my body	" 151	7	Speak, fair; but speak fair words	"	208
And credent soul to that strong-bonded oath	<i>LC</i>	279	now she fain would speak	"	221
All ignorant that soul that sees thee	<i>PP</i> 5	9	To whom she speaks	"	918
Sound —false sound enter there	<i>VA</i>	780	teach the fool to speak	"	1146
But idle sounds	"	848	thus speaks advisedly	<i>RL</i>	180
This sound of hope	"	976	begin ere once she speaks	"	567
Unprofitable sounds, weak	<i>RL</i>	1617	To whom she sobbing speaks	"	1088
Deep sounds make lesser noise	"	1329	patience bid fair Lucrece speak	"	1268
quoth she, 'without a sound	"	1464	I should not live to speak	"	1642
concord of well tuned sounds	<i>Son</i> 8	5	forbade my tongue to speak	"	1648
a far more pleasing sound	" 130	10	'O, speak,' quoth she	"	1700
Breathed forth the sound	" 145	2	her poor tongue could not speak	"	1718
the sweet melodious sound	<i>PP</i> 8	9	of such a salse can speak	<i>Son</i> 34	7
To whose sound chaste wings obey	<i>PT</i>	4	Speak —of the spring and foison	"	53
Sound —But she, sound sleeping	<i>RL</i>	363	you for love speak well of me	" 72	10
swallow up his sound advice	"	1409	Speak of my lameness	" 89	3
Sound —To sound a parley	"	471	To speak of that	" 100	2
against himself he sounds this doom	"	717	What's new to speak	" 108	3
wood whose motion sounds	<i>Son</i> 28	2	I love to hear her speak	" 130	9
pipe can sound no deal	<i>PP</i> 18	27	might speak ill of thee	" 140	10
Sounding —heavenly tune harsh-sounding	<i>VA</i>	431	Speaking —... to those that came	<i>RL</i>	1689
Soundless —upon your deep	<i>Son</i> 80	10	presagers of my speaking breast	<i>Son</i> 23	10
Soundly —But soundly sleeps	<i>VA</i>	786	speaking of your fame	" 80	4
Sour —that sour unwelcome guest	"	449	Speaking of worth	" 83	8
is sour to taste	"	528	dumb thoughts, speaking in effect	" 85	14
'Tis sour informer	"	635	credit her false-speaking tongue	" 138	7
turn to loathed sour	<i>RL</i>	867	credit her false-speaking tongue	<i>PP</i> 1	7
Were it not thy sour leisure	<i>Son</i> 39	10	Spear —spear's point can enter	<i>VA</i> ...	626
the bitterness of absence sour	" 57	7	with his sharp spear	"	1112
Soarest—turn sourest by their deeds	" 94	13	for Achilles' image stood his spear	<i>RL</i>	1424
Sour-faced —charging the sour-faced groom	<i>RL</i>	1334	Special —special instant special blast	<i>Son</i> 52	11
Souring —Souring his cheeks, cries	<i>VA</i>	185	Spectacle —how vile a it were	<i>RL</i>	631
'Fie	"		a spectacle of ruth	<i>PP</i> 9	11
in digestion souring	<i>RL</i>	699	Speech —Which to his speech	<i>VA</i>	452
Sourly —which sourly robs from me	<i>Son</i> 85	14	In speech, it seem'd	<i>RL</i>	1405
Will sourly leave her	" 41	8	To blush at speeches rank	<i>LC</i>	307
Sovereign —Earth's sovereign salve	<i>VA</i>	28	Speechless —Which woe of his	<i>RL</i>	1674
only sovereign plaster	"	919	Whose speechless song	<i>Son</i> 8	13
a sea, a sovereign king	<i>RL</i>	652	o'er dull and speechless tribes	" 107	12
Flatter the mountain-tops with sovereign eye	<i>Son</i> 33	2	Speed —His all-too-timeless speed	<i>RL</i>	44
sovereign mistress over wrack	" 126	5	the headlong fury of his speed	"	801
maladies a sovereign cure	" 133	8	He in his speed looks	"	745
Sovereign —To their salt sovereign	<i>RL</i>	650	Bid him with speed prepare	"	1294
Whilst I, my sovereign, watch	<i>Son</i> 57	6	Some present speed to come	"	1807
Sovereignty —his boast of Lucrece'	<i>RL</i>	36	Speed more than speed but dull	"	1336
sovereignty	"		and slow she deems	"	1340
The sovereignty of either	"	69	Promise more speed	"	1340
Space —to die with her a space	"	1776	His rider loved not speed	<i>Son</i> 50	8
For then, despite of space	<i>Son</i> 44	8	In winged speed no motion	" 51	8
vow, bond, nor space	<i>LC</i>	284	when from thee I speed	<i>Son</i> 51	2
Distance, and no space was seen	<i>PT</i>	30	My rams speed not	<i>PP</i> 18	3
Spacious —whose will is large and....	<i>Son</i> 135	5	Speeding —O, cruel speeding	" 18	25
Spare —for his sake spare me	<i>RL</i>	582	done with speedy diligence	"	1858
			Spend —spend their mouths	<i>VA</i>	695
			to spend the night	"	847
			Not spend the dowry	<i>RL</i>	938
			She hoards, to spend	"	1318
			Lucrece spends her eyes	"	1457
			why dost thou spend	<i>Son</i> 4	1
			in the world doth spend	" 9	9

Spend—no precious time at all to	Son 57	3	Spleen—A thousand spleens	V A	907
in the praise thereof spends all	" 80	3	Adon used to cool his spleen	P P 6	6
thy fading mansion spend	" 146	6	Splendour—Against the golden	R L	25
lour'st on me, do I not spend	" 149	7	with all-triumphant splendour	Son 33	10
To spend her living in eternal love	L C	238	Spoll—sweetness of the spoll	V A	553
thou hast wherewith to spend	P P 21	36	Leaving his spoll perplex'd	R L	733
Spare not to spend	" 19	26	To spoll antiquities	"	951
Spend'st—spend'st thou thy fury	Son 100	8	his spoll of beauty	Son 65	12
Spending—Spending again what is	" 76	12	make Time's spoils despised	" 100	12
Spenser—Spenser to me, whose deep			and his amorous spoll	L C	154
conceit is such	P P 8	7	Spoil'd—spotted, spoil'd, corrupted	R L	1172
Spent—The time is spent	V A	255	Spoke—then he had spoke	V A	943
The night is spent	"	717	If he had spoke	"	1097
shall for him be spent	R L	1182	Spongy—his spongy lungs bestow'd	L C	326
with painted images hath spent	"	1577	Sport—such time-beguiling sport	V A	24
to those already spent	"	1589	our sport is not in sight	"	124
hath thy fair colour spent	"	1600	with such-like sport	"	844
what is already spent	Son 76	12	and his time of sport	R L	992
time so idly spent	" 106	6	comments on thy sport	Son 95	6
is my invention spent	" 105	11	thy grace is youth and gentle sport	" 96	2
and tombs of brass are spent	" 107	14	Playing patient sports	L C	242
more than I have spent	" 119	14	Youth is full of sport	P P 12	5
In their gazing spent	" 125	8	All our evening sport	" 18	47
a beauty spent and done	L C	11	Sport—learn'd to sport and dance	V A	105
Sphere—out of their spheres been			where I list to sport me	"	154
fitted	Son 119	7	Sporting—Advice is sporting	R L	907
battery to the spheres intend	L C	23	Sportive—For sportive words	"	1813
Spied—spied the hunted boar	V A	900	salutation to my sportive blood	Son 121	6
he spied in her some blemish	R L	1358	Spot—That spots and stains	R L	196
in his plain face she spied	"	1532	The spots whereof could weeping		
Spied a blossom passing fair	P P 17	3	purify	"	685
Spill—hands such wretched blood			To clear this spot by death	"	1053
should spill	R L	999	Doth spot the beauty	Son 95	3
Spill'd—on the ground lay spill'd	V A	1167	Spotless—Immaculate and spotless	R L	1656
and too late have spill'd	R L	1801	Spotted—To ask the spotted princess	"	721
Spilling—of her drops spilling	"	1236	spotted, spoil'd, corrupted	"	1172
Spirit—Love is a spirit	V A	149	Spred—.... upon the blushing rose	V A	590
and her spirit confounds	"	882	through all her sinews spread	"	903
spirit, life, and bold audacity	R L	1346	The fishes spread on it	"	1100
The spirit of love	Son 56	8	through all her body spread	R L	1266
Is it thy spirit	" 61	5	their fair leaves spread	Son 25	5
My spirit is thine	" 74	8	Spreading—have been a flower	L C	75
Knowing a better spirit	" 80	2	Spright—with a lazy spright	V A	181
that able spirit affords	" 85	7	weariness with heavy spright	R L	121
Was it his spirit, by spirits taught	" 86	5	Her winged spright	"	1728
Hath put a spirit of youth	" 98	3	Spring—The tender spring upon	V A	127
figured to thee my true spirit	" 108	2	Spring doth yearly grow	"	141
The expense of spirit in a waste	" 129	1	Love's tender spring	"	656
Which like two spirits	" 144	2	Love's gentle spring	"	801
The worser spirit a woman	" 144	4	Thy hasty spring still blasts	R L	49
My spirits to attend	L C	8	sometime threat the spring	"	331
spirits of richest coat	"	236	thy vices bud before thy spring	"	604
That like two spirits	P P 2	2	wait on the tender spring	"	869
My worser spirit a woman	" 2	4	and cherish springs	"	950
Spite—so in spite of death	V A	173	Wanting the spring	"	1155
this is my spite	"	1133	herald to the gaudy spring	Son 1	10
thus breathes she forth her spite	R L	762	Speak of the spring	" 53	9
what spite hath thy fair colour			the treasure of his spring	" 63	8
spent	"	1600	have I been absent in the spring	" 98	1
in our lives a separable spite	Son 36	6	and then but in the spring	" 102	5
by fortune's dearest spite	" 37	8	Three beautous springs	" 104	5
Kill me with spite	" 40	14	and vaded in the spring	P P 10	2
Join with the spite of fortune	" 90	3	Spring—Seeds spring from seeds	V A	167
petty griefs have done their spite	" 90	10	Away he springs	"	238
Since, spite of him, I'll live	" 107	11	a mountain-spring that feedeth a dale	R L	1077
but spite of heaven's fell rage	L C	13	Trees did grow and plants did		
In spite of physic	P P 18	12	spring	P P 21	6
alas, it was a spite	" 16	7	Clear wells spring not	" 18	87
Anode—To anite me now	" 15	13	Springing—If springing things	V A	417

Sprite—beheld some ghastly sprite	<i>R L</i>	451	Stand—my heart stands armed	<i>V A</i>	779
Sprang—A purple flower sprung up	<i>V A</i>	1168	Thus stands she	"	895
the new-sprung flower to smell	"	1171	And they would stand auspicious	<i>R L</i>	347
Spar—curb or pricking spur	"	285	he stands disgraced	"	718
The bloody spur cannot provoke			deer that stands at gaze	"	1149
him	<i>Son</i>	50	these pretty creatures stand	"	1233
Then should I spur	"	51	you see grave Nestor stand	"	1401
Spara—Spurns at his love	<i>V A</i>	311	that thou doest trembling stand	"	1599
In vain I spurn at my confirm'd	<i>R L</i>	1026	in them doth stand disgraced	"	1833
Spara'st—"Tis thou that spurn'st at			Now stand you on the top	<i>Son</i>	16
right	"	880	stand against thy sight	"	5
Sparring—Spurring to his side	<i>Son</i>	50	although my foot did stand	"	38
Spy—one that spies an adder	<i>V A</i>	878	And nothing stands	"	44
in her haste unfortunately spies	"	1029	in hope my verse shall stand	"	60
by the light he spies	<i>R L</i>	316	fearfully on thorns did stand	"	13
where none may spy him	"	881	which methinks still doth stand	"	99
through every cranny spies	"	1086	all alone stands hugely politic	"	104
Spy—this hate-breeding spy	<i>V A</i>	655	stands least in thy control	"	124
why are fairlier spies	<i>Son</i>	121	by thee blushing stand	"	125
Spying—He spying her, bounced in	<i>PP</i>	6	To stand in thy affairs	"	128
Stage—and beats these from the			that did in freedom stand	<i>L C</i>	151
stage	<i>R L</i>	278	from judgement stand aloof	"	143
Black stage for tragedies	"	766	these impediments stand forth	"	166
That this huge stage presenteth	<i>Son</i>	15	Hinds stand weeping	<i>PP</i>	269
an unperfect actor on the stage	"	3	A woman's nay doth stand for		
Stain—Stain to all nymphs	<i>V A</i>	9	nought	"	41
The stain upon his silver down	<i>R L</i>	1012	Stand—march'd on to make his stand	<i>R L</i>	19
How may this forced stain	"	1701	<i>P P</i>	5	
from this compelled stain	"	1708	Her stand she takes	<i>V A</i>	282
Her body's stain	"	1710	Standing—that is standing by	<i>R L</i>	425
bring water for my stain	<i>Son</i>	109	for standing by her side	<i>V A</i>	815
Stain—stains and soon bereaves	<i>V A</i>	797	Star—Look, how a bright star	<i>R L</i>	861
And stains her face	"	1122	shining star doth borrow	"	1032
Virtue would stain that o'er with	<i>R L</i>	56	stars ashamed of day	<i>V A</i>	13
murder wakes to stain	"	168	Where mortal stars, as bright	<i>R L</i>	164
stains love's modest snow-white			No comfortable star did lend	"	179
weed	"	196	Which must be lode-star	"	1008
Who seeks to stain the ocean	"	655	But little stars may hide them	"	1525
should stain so pure a bed	"	684	And little stars shot	<i>Son</i>	1
Sums of the world may stain	<i>Son</i>	33	Not from the stars	"	14
stain both moon and sun	"	14	And constant stars	"	10
Stained—all stain'd with gore	<i>V A</i>	664	the stars in secret influence	"	4
stained taste of violated troth	<i>R L</i>	1059	are in favour with their stars	"	23
My stained blood to Tarquin	"	1181	Till whatsoever star	"	9
had stain'd her stain'd excuse	"	1316	sparkling stars twire not	"	28
Like bright things stain'd	"	1435	the star to every wandering bark	"	12
be stain'd with this abuse	"	1655	Nor that full star	"	7
and that false Tarquin stain'd			Co-supremes and stars of love	<i>P T</i>	7
this chaste blood so unjustly	"	1743	Stare—and there he stares	<i>V A</i>	51
stained	"	1836	<i>V A</i>	801	
so preposterously be stain'd	<i>Son</i>	109	in her sad face he stares	<i>R L</i>	1591
Staineth—breaks before it staineth	<i>V A</i>	460	Star-gazers—That the star-gazers	<i>V A</i>	509
when heaven's sun staineth	<i>Son</i>	33	<i>P P</i>	1149	
Stale—for now 'tis stale to sigh	<i>R L</i>	1362	Staring—The staring ruffian	<i>R L</i>	1448
Of stale example	<i>L C</i>	258	<i>Son</i>	460	
Stalk—She crops the stalk	<i>V A</i>	1175	<i>R L</i>	3	
wickedly he stalks	<i>R L</i>	365	Stark—And stood stark naked	<i>PP</i>	10
Reserved the stalk	<i>L C</i>	147	Start—Anon he starts	<i>V A</i>	302
Stalled—The steed is stalled up	<i>V A</i>	39	<i>R L</i>	348	
And stall'd the deer	<i>PP</i>	19	Whereat she starts	"	378
Stamp—He stamps and bites	<i>V A</i>	316	Even there he starts	<i>R L</i>	1639
To stamp the seal of time	<i>R L</i>	941	I did begin to start and cry	"	1772
Some fresher stamp	<i>Son</i>	82	By this starts Collatine	"	1037
Stamp'd—Reproach is stamp'd	<i>R L</i>	829	Starteth—from her be-tumbled		
stamp'd the semblance	"	1248	couch she starteth	"	10
stamp'd upon my brow	<i>Son</i>	112	Starved—clean starved for a look	<i>Son</i>	16
Stand—now stand on end	<i>V A</i>	272	State—of his happy state	<i>R L</i>	45
or his 'Stand, I say	"	284	<i>Son</i>	644	
Stands on his hinder legs	"	698	his affirs, his friends, his state	"	686
			That thou shalt see thy state	"	1006
			low vassals to thy state	"	1006
			scandal waits on greatest state	"	1809
			companions at thy state	"	8
			clothes his wit in state and pride		
			And wear their brave state	<i>Son</i>	

State —beweep my outcast state and then my state change my state with kings such interchange of state Or state itself confounded I see a better state the strength of all thy state to medicinè a healthful state were but the child of state they would changè their state compare thou thine own state she saw my woeful state shouldst not abhor my state	<i>Son</i> 29 2 " 29 10 " 29 14 " 64 9 " 64 10 " 92 7 " 96 12 " 118 11 " 124 1 " 128 9 " 142 3 " 145 4 " 150 12	Steam —feedeth on the steam Steed —to alight thy steed The steed is stalled up The strong-neck'd steed a well-proportion'd steed by the well-doing steed Steel —Strong-temp'rd steel flinty, hard as steel water that doth eat in steel antiquities of hammer'd steel Nor gates of steel so strong were brass or hammer'd steel in thy steel bosom's ward	<i>V A</i> 63 " 13 " 89 " 263 " 290 <i>L C</i> 112 <i>V A</i> 111 " 199 <i>R L</i> 755 <i>Son</i> 65 8 " 120 4 " 133 9
Stately —fill with worm-holes stately monuments	<i>R L</i> 946	Steel —thy hard heart do steel it Steel'd —And being steel'd That my steel'd sense	<i>V A</i> 375, " 376
Statue —Statue contending but the eye	<i>V A</i> 213	Steep —do not steep thy heart love-kindling fire did quickly steep	<i>R L</i> 1828 <i>Son</i> 153 3
statues, tombs, and stories war shall statutes overturn	" 1013 <i>Son</i> 55 5	Steep-up —the steep-up heavenly hill	" 7 5
Statute —The statute of thy beauty	" 134 9	stand she taken upon a steep-up hill	<i>P P</i> 9 5
Stay —each murmur stay to make her stay dare not stay the field with his torch to make him stay	<i>V A</i> 706 " 873 " 894 <i>R L</i> 311	Steepy —travelled on to age's steepy night	<i>Son</i> 68 5
could not stay him doth Tarquin stay	" 823 " 423	Stell'd —wher all distress is hath play'd the painter and hath stell'd	<i>R L</i> 1444
She stays, exclaiming upon his silver down will stay a little while doth stay	" 741 " 1012 " 1384	Step —as if he told the steps lurking serpent steps aside	<i>V A</i> 277 <i>R L</i> 362
on sightless eyes doth stay where thou dost stay	<i>Son</i> 43 12	Stern —by the stern and direful god To creatures stern sad tunes	<i>V A</i> 98 <i>R L</i> 1147
It might unused stay stay and think of nought bound to stay your leisure	" 44 4 " 48 3 " 57 11	cover crimes with bold stern looks night the stern wolf betray	" 1252 <i>Son</i> 96 9
still with thee shall stay no longer than thy love will stay	" 74 4 " 92 3 " 143 4	Steward —but stewards of their ex- cellence	" 94 8
the thing she would have stay flesh stays no farther reason what will not stay	" 151 8 <i>L C</i> 159	Stick —the green sticks fast wherein her needle sticks	<i>V A</i> 527 <i>R L</i> 317
Stay —Who with a lingering stay conceit of this inconstant stay	<i>R L</i> 828 <i>Son</i> 15 9	She will not stick to round me	<i>P P</i> 19 51
Stay'd —or river stay'd but he was stay'd by thee and there she stay'd	<i>V A</i> 331 " 917 " 1275	Stick'st —thou stick'st not to con- spire	<i>Son</i> 10 6
Stay'st —thou stay'st too long	<i>P P</i> 12 12	Stifle —To stifle beauty	<i>V A</i> 934
Steadfast —with a steadfast eye	<i>R L</i> 1339	Still —Still she entreats	" 73
Steadfastly —looks so steadfastly	<i>V A</i> 1063	Still is he sullen, still he lours and frets	
Steal —Steal thine own freedom Lest she should steal a kiss and to steal his breath	" 160 " 726 " 934	still is left alive	" 75 " 174
Away he steals	<i>R L</i> 283	Her eyes woo'd still be still as much	" 358 " 442
Such devils steal effects	" 1555	So he will kiss her still their verdure still endure	" 480 " 507
Which steals men's eyes	<i>Son</i> 20 8	still to be sealing still hanging by his neck	" 512 " 593
Yet doth it steal sweet hours	" 36 8	he whetteth still	" 617
steal thee all my poverty	" 40 10	let him keep his loathsome cabin still	" 637
And steal dead seeing of his living hue	" 67 6	foes pursue him still	" 699
the filching age will steal	" 75 6	still concludes in woe	" 839
to steal thyself away	" 92 1	And still the choir of echoes answers	" 840
whence didst thou steal thy sweet	" 99 2	Sought still to dry	" 964
Steal from his figure	" 104 10	but is still severe	" 1000
Stealeth —through the dark night he stealth	<i>R L</i> 729	bids them still consort	" 1041
Stealing —How she came stealing by his stealing in	<i>V A</i> 344 " 450	still looketh for a grave	" 1106
stealing moulds from heaven	" 780	Thy hasty spring still blasts	<i>R L</i> 49
Stealing unseen to west	<i>Son</i> 33 8	makes them still to fight	" 68
Stealing away the treasure	" 68 8	pineth still for more	" 98
Stealth —by thy dial's shady stealth	" 77 7	True valour still, a true	" 201
		the fear doth still exceed	" 229
		for vantage still	" 249
		yet he still pursues	" 306
		might have reposed still	" 882
		the onset still expecting	" 432

Still—she with vehement prayers			Still—still to strive with men	<i>P P</i>	19	48
urgeth still	<i>R L</i>	475	Still—pure thoughts are dead and		.	.
monarchs still are fear'd for love	"	611	still	<i>R L</i>	....	167
she controlled still	"	727	in still imagination	"	....	702
And therefore would they still	"	752	The nurse, to still her child	"	....	813
hereafter still be blind	"	758	Stone-still, astonish'd with	"	....	1730
Keep still possession	"	....	which methinks still doth stand	<i>Son</i>	104	11
And therefore still in night	"	1085	and my loud crying still	"	....	143
unpractised swimmer plunging still	"	....	Still'd—still'd with dandling	<i>V A</i>	....	562
I'll hum on Tarquin still	"	1133	Still-gazing—wonder of . . . eyes	<i>R L</i>	....	84
Extremity still urgeth	"	1337	Stillitory—the stillitory of thy face	<i>V A</i>	....	443
eyes wailing still	"	1508	Still-plaining—But like still-plining			
And still on him she gased, and			Tantalus	<i>R L</i>	....	858
gazing still	"	1531	Still-slaughter'd—armour of still-			
should my shame still rest	"	1643	slaughter'd lust	"	....	188
To accessory yieldings, but still			Sting—disdainfully did sting	"	....	40
pure			at the mercy of his mortal sting	"	....	364
of her blood still pure	"	1658	honey guarded with a sting	"	....	493
still doth red abide	"	1742	hath neither sting, knot, nor	<i>L C</i>	....	265
substance still lives	<i>Son</i>	5 14	by death's sharp sting	<i>P P</i>	10	4
adore his beauty still	"	7 7	Stir—rider's angry stir	<i>V A</i>	....	283
and still weep	"	9 5	careless lust stirs up	"	....	536
still the world enjoys it	"	9 10	the strumpet that began this stir	<i>R L</i>	....	1471
beauty still may live	"	10 14	Stirr'd—stirr'd by a painted beauty	<i>Son</i>	21	2
To give away yourself keeps your-			Myself was stirring	<i>V A</i>	....	302
self still	"	16 13	Stock—who did thy stock pollute	<i>R L</i>	....	1280
in my bosom's shop is hanging			Stole—But stole his blood	<i>V A</i>	....	1063
still	"	24 7	Now stole upon the time	<i>R L</i>	....	1056
still farther off	"	28 8	and he stole that word	<i>Son</i>	79	9
yet I have still the loss	"	34 10	my white stole of chastity	<i>L C</i>	....	297
For still temptation follows	"	41 4	Stol'n—the treasure stol'n away	<i>R L</i>	....	1056
art present still with me	"	47 10	but stol'n from forth thy gate	"	....	1068
And I am still with them	"	47 12	religious love stol'n from mine eye	<i>Son</i>	81	6
praise shall still find room	"	55 10	thou wilt be stol'n, I fear	"	48	13
and he in them still green	"	63 14	buds of marjoram had stol'n	"	99	7
may still shine	"	65 14	nor red, nor white, had stol'n	"	99	10
still with thee shall stay	"	74 4	he had stol'n from thee	"	99	15
Why write I still all one	"	76 5	Stone—stone at rain relenteth	<i>V A</i>	....	200
you and love are still my argument	"	76 10	cold and senseless stone	"	....	211
So is my love still telling	"	76 14	That from the cold stone	<i>R L</i>	....	177
You still shall live	"	81 13	For stones dissolved to water	"	....	592
Muse in manners holds her still	"	85 1	no harder than a stone	"	....	593
still cry 'Amen'	"	85 6	And waste huge stones	"	....	599
May still seem love	"	93 3	Stone hit with harden'd hearts,			
Yet seem'd it winter still	"	98 13	harder than stones	"	....	978
Such seems your beauty still	"	104 3	Like stones of worth	<i>Son</i>	52	7
still such, and ever so	"	105 4	that unswept stone	"	55	4
Still constant in a wondrous ex-			Since brass, nor stone	"	65	1
cellence	"	105 6	are themselves as stone	"	94	3
that which still doth grow	"	115 14	Each stone's dear nature	<i>L C</i>	....	210
Still losing when I saw myself	"	119 4	each several stone	"	....	216
by evil still made better	"	119 10	Stone-still—Stone-still, astonish'd	<i>R L</i>	....	1780
still will pluck thee back	"	126 6	'Stonish'd—"stonish'd as night—			
She may detain, but not still keep,			wanderers	<i>V A</i>	....	825
her treasure	"	126 10	Stood—How like a jade he stood	"	....	801
to be my comfort still	"	134 4	falleth in the place she stood	"	....	1121
am I that vex thee still	"	135 3	upon their whiteness stood	"	....	1170
yet receives rain still	"	135 9	had Narcissus seen her as she			
and love that still	"	136 13	stood	<i>R L</i>	....	265
spirits do suggest me still	"	144 2	for Achilles' image stood his spear			
a fever, longing still	"	147 1	Stood for the whole			
still to endure	"	153 6	Stood many Trojan mothers			
In her threden fillet still did bide	<i>L C</i>	.... 23	both stood like old acquaintance			
still did wake and sleep	"	.... 123	Stood Collatine and all			
two spirits do suggest me still	<i>P P</i>	2 2	like a late-seek'd island vastly stood			
Touches so soft still conquer chas-			wavering stood in doubt	<i>L C</i>	....	97
ticity	"	4 8	And stood stark naked	<i>P P</i>	6	10
the loss thereof still fearing	"	7 10	bounced in, whereas he stood	"	6	18
I craved nothing of thee still	"	10 10				

Stoop —The grass stoops not And stoop to honour The cedar stoops not	V A 1028 R L 574 " 664	Straight —as one shifts, another straight ensues is blotted straight with will	R L 1104 " 1299
Stop —soon she stops his lips stop the loud pursuers Each shadow makes him stop which stop the hourly dial Or stop the headlong fury made me stop my breath that stops his answers so The protestation stops to stop posterity should not stop my way And stops her pipe Counsel may stop awhile Stop —loves no stops nor rests what course, what stop he makes	V A 46 " 688 " 706 R L 327 " 501 " 1180 " 1664 " 1700 Son 3 8 " 44 2 " 102 8 L C 159 R L 1124 L C 109 V A 331 " 956 " 1061 R L 1119 Son 112 11 R L 97 " 692 " 1837 Son 11 9 " 14 12 " 37 8 " 64 8 " 84 3 " 135 10 " 136 10 " 146 10 PP 21 37 Son 67 13 " 68 13 R L 966 " 1518 " 1589 L C 101 Son 34 6 L C 7 V A 965 R L 115 Son 13 11 V A 716 " 845 " 1018 R L 808 " 813 " 1521 Son 84 8 " 88 6 " 95 5 " 98 7 L C 2 PP 4 5 R L 106 Son 65 7 R L 1209 " 119 " 428 V A 264 " 1091 R L 217	I'll murder straight and straight grow sad and I straight will halt Return, forgetful Muse, and straight but despised straight Straight in her heart Straight —straight legs and passing strong I may be straight Bear thine eyes straight Strain —They all strain courtesy at each sad strain will strain And other strains of woe Strained —What strained touches Strait—Back to the strait Strand —And from the strand of Dardan Strange —O strange excuse how strange it seems the impression of strange kinds millions of strange shadows and to compounds strange strangle and look strange frowns and wrinkles strange nothing novel, nothing strange Against strange maladies all strange forms receives	" 1634 Son 45 14 89 3 100 5 129 5 145 5 V A 297 Son 121 11 " 140 14 V A 888 R L 1131 Son 90 13 " 82 10 R L 1670 " 1436 V A 791 " 985 R L 1242 Son 53 2 " 76 4 " 89 8 " 93 8 " 123 8 " 153 8 L C 303 Son 49 5 " 110 6 V A 310 " 524 R L 99 " 159 " 1620 Son 89 8 R L 1021 L C 8 PP 7 13 " 7 14 " 20 13 Son 89 8 V A 284 Son 41 10 V A 772 R L 649 " 1078 " 1774 Son 33 4 L C 285 R L 1587 " 1834 V A 42 " 111 " 280 R L 124 " 1103 " 1495 Son 23 4 " 23 7 " 28 14 " 49 13 " 66 8 " 96 12
Store —so wanteth in his store is rife of her store that breeds the fat earth's store Nature hath not made for store to store thou wouldest convert engrav'd to this store Increasing store with loss and loss with store Immured is the store addeth to his store Though in thy store's account to aggravate thy store But if store of crowns be scant Store—O, him she stores as for a map doth Nature store Storm —I could prevent this storm such black-faced storms Foretell now storms was he such a storm Storm-beaten—on my face Storming—Storming her world Stormy —But like a stormy day of stormy blustering weather Against the stormy gusts of winter's day Story —the story aptly ends Their copious stories statues, tombs, and stories The story of sweet chastity's decay to still her child will tell my story Sinon whose enchanting story so dignifies his story I can set down a story tells the story of thy days any summer's story tell A plaintful story She told him stories Story —He stories to her ears Stout—are not so stout Stoutly—but stoutly say "So be it Stow—in her vaulty prison stows the day Straggling —And they like straggling slaves Straight —to her straight goes he And straight in pity straight be stricken down			

Strength—There is such strength	Son 150	7	Strong—"gainst my strong infection	Son 111	10
strive to try her strength	PP 19	19	Divert strong minds	" 115	8
Strengthen'd—My love is	Son 102	1	more strong, far greater	" 119	12
Strengthless—Two doves	VA	153	replication prompt and reason		
knit brow, and strengthless pace	R L	709	strong	L C	122
Stretched—And stretched metre	Son 17	12	I strong o'er them, and you o'er		
Strict—from their strict embrace	VA	874	me being strong	"	257
Keep the obsequy so strict	PT	12	Had women been so strong	PP 19	23
Strife—with herself at strife	VA	11	Strong besieged—the walls of		
workmanship at strife	"	291	strong besieged Troy	R L	1429
civil home-bred strife	"	764	Strong-bonded—to that oath	L C	279
revenge or quittal of such strife	R L	236	Stronger—his strength obey'd	VA	111
there were no strife	"	405	make conquest of the stronger	R L	1767
doth force a further strife	"	689	make grief's strength seem		
sort an hour great strides to end	"	899	stronger	Son 28	14
to show the painter's strife	"	1877	is no stronger than a flower	" 65	4
weep with equal strife	"	1791	Strongest—The strongest body	VA	1145
I hold such strife	Son 75	3	The strongest castle	PP 19	29
Strike—strikes her on the cheeks	VA	475	Strongly—but strongly he desired	R L	415
strikes whate'er is in his way	"	623	my duty strongly knit	Son 26	2
And whom he strikes	"	624	You are so strongly in my purpose		
thou shouldst strike at it	"	938	bred	" 112	13
to strike him dead	"	948	Strong-neck'd—The steed	VA	263
Strike the wise dumb	"	1146	Strong-temper'd—.... steel	"	111
strike a poor unseasonable doe	R L	581	Struck—Struck dead at first	"	250
Strikes each in each	Son 8	10	His meaning struck her	"	462
the deer that thou shouldst strike	PP 19	2	Which struck her sad, and	R L	262
Striking—what needs a second	VA	250	he struck his hand upon his breast	"	1842
his beating heart, alarm striking	R L	433	that struck me dead	Son 86	6
String—Shall tune our heart-strings	"	1141	Stracken—straight be down	R L	217
Mark how one string, sweet hus-			Struggle—he struggles to be gone	VA	227
band to another	Son 8	9	Nay, do not struggle	"	710
Stripp'd—they be out-stripp'd by	"	82	Struggling—Struggling for passage	"	1047
every pen	"	6	Strumpet—Show me the strumpet	R L	1471
Stripping—Out-stripping crows that			Strumpeted—maiden virtue rudely		
strive	VA	324	strumpeted	Son 66	6
Strive—strive to overfly them	"	324	Stack—stuck over all his face	L C	81
all in vain you strive	"	772	Stud—coral clasps and amber studs	PP 20	14
ever strive to kiss you	"	1082	Studded—The studded bridle	VA	87
They both would strive	"	1092	Study—Study his bias leaves	PP 5	5
Yet strive I to embrace	R L	504	Stuff—Stuff up his lust	R L	297
as he is, he strives in vain	"	1665	Stuff'd—Till either gorge be stuff'd	VA	58
all the world, and I must strive	Son 112	5	Sturdy—like sturdy trees support me	"	152
I did strive to prove	"	117	Style—Theirs for their style	Son 32	14
mastering what not strives	L C	240	thou dost but mend the style	" 78	11
she strive to try her strength	PP 19	19	Making his style admired	" 84	12
still to strive with men	"	19	Subdue—did her force subdue	L C	248
Strived—beauty and virtue strived	R L	52	Subdued—my nature is subdued	Son 111	6
Striving—As striving who should	VA	968	pensive and subdued desires	L C	219
then, striving to mend	Son 103	9	Subduing—tip of his subduing tongue	"	120
Stroke—doth she stroke his cheek	VA	45	Subject—tributary subject quakes	VA	1045
curse thee for this stroke	"	945	Where subjects' eyes do learn	R L	616
Strong—straight legs and passing	"	297	her subjects with foul insurrection	"	722
never waxeth strong	"	420	want subject to invent	Son 38	1
with his strong course	"	960	To subjects worse have given	" 59	14
My will is strong	R L	243	Of their fair subject	" 82	4
strong pirates, shelves, and sands	"	885	That to his subject lends	" 84	6
From me by strong assault	"	885	to lend base subjects light	" 100	4
and they too strong	"	865	To mar the subject	" 108	10
with circumstances strong	"	1262	Subject—Making it subject	VA	787
Mine enemy was strong	"	1646	Subject and servile	"	1161
with so strong a fear	"	1647	As subject to Time's love	Son 124	8
By our strong arms	"	1834	Subjection—by their mortal fault		
Resembling strong youth	Son 7	6	brought in subjection	R L	724
the strong offence's cross	"	24	Proud of subjection	L C	108
your charter is so strong	"	58	Subversion—perjury and	R L	919
Nor gates of steel so strong	"	65	Suborn'd—Hence, thou... informer	Son 125	18
what strong hand can hold	"	65	Subscribe—and Death to me sub-		
which makes thy love more strong	"	11	scribes	" 107	10

Subsist —by nature to subsist	<i>Son</i> 122	6	Such —such passion her assaults	<i>R L</i> 1542
Substance —their substance still lives	" 5	14	Seeing such emulation	" 1806
doth such substance give	" 87	10	Such childish humour	" 1826
If the dull substance	" 44	1	In such relenting dew	" 1829
What is your substance	" 58	1	such murderous shame	
Substantial —Feed'st thy light's			I read such art	" 9 14
flame with self-substantial fuel	" 1	6	Such heavenly touches	" 14 10
Subtle —Swift subtle post, carrier	<i>R L</i> 926		of such triumph bars	" 17 8
To mock the subtle	"	957	such wealth brings	" 25 8
even as subtle Sinon	"	1541	such a beauteous day	" 29 18
a plenitude of subtle matter	<i>L C</i> 302		of such a salse can speak	" 34 1
some subtle practice smell	<i>PP</i> 19	9	Such civil war	" 34 7
Subtile-whining —the seccrecies	<i>R L</i> 101		I love thee in such sort	" 35 12
Subtlety —which lives by subtlety	<i>V A</i> 675		doth such substance give	" 37 10
in the world's false subtleties	<i>Son</i> 138	4	Hang on such thorns	" 54 7
Succour —shine sun to flowers	<i>PP</i> 15	16	truth of such account	" 62 6
Succeeding —in succeeding times	<i>R L</i> 525		For such a time	" 63 9
pattern to succeeding men	<i>Son</i> 19	12	such interchange of state	" 64 9
Success —greets heaven for his	<i>R L</i> 112		the twilight of such day	" 73 5
Succession —Proving his beauty by			the glowing of such fire	" 73 9
succession thine	<i>Son</i> 2	12	I hold such strife	" 75 8
Successive —beauty's successive heir	" 127	3	found such fair assistance	" 78 2
Such —such time-beguiling sport	<i>V A</i> 24		such virtue hath my pen	" 81 13
with such distilling showers	"	66	And such a counterpart	" 84 11
I am such a park	"	239	but waking no such matter	" 87 14
He held such petty bondage	"	394	Such is my love	" 88 13
Were never four such lamps	"	489	I love thee in such sort	" 96 13
tricks, and such disdain	"	501	having such a scope	" 103 2
kisses such a trouble	"	522	Such seem your beauty	" 104 3
Such nectar from his lips	"	572	still such, and ever so	" 105 4
with such foul fiends	"	638	Even such a beauty	" 106 8
thou provokest such weeping	"	949	Such cherubins as your sweet self	
such a weak and silly mind	"	1016	resemble	" 114 6
the birds such pleasure took	"	1101	At such who, not born fair	" 127 11
at such high-proud rate	<i>R L</i> 19		But no such roses	" 130 6
to such a peerless dame	"	21	There is such strength	" 150 7
margents of such books	"	102	was he such a storm	<i>L C</i> 101
and such griefs sustain	"	139	do again for such a sake	" 322
there is such thwarting strife	"	143	Such looks as none could look	<i>PP</i> 4 4
Such hazard now	"	155	with such an earthly tongue	" 5 14
quittal of such strife	"	236	whose deep conceit is such	" 8 7
where such treasure lies	"	280	Such-like —In such-like circum-	
fearing no such thing	"	363	stance, with such-like sport	<i>V A</i> 844
proud of such a dignity	"	437	And with such-like flattering	<i>PP</i> 21 41
Such shadows are	"	460	Suck'd —she had not suck'd	<i>V A</i> 572
batter such an ivory wall	"	464	suck'd an earthly mother	" 963
With such black payment	"	576	And suck'd the honey	<i>R L</i> 840
darest do such outrage	"	606	Sudden—whereat a sudden pale	<i>V A</i> 589
of such shame	"	618	Are on a sudden wasted	" 749
bear such shameful blows	"	832	Suddenly—Be suddenly revenged	<i>R L</i> 1688
in such a devil-	"	847	that vadeth suddenly	<i>PP</i> 18 2
such numbers seek for thee	"	896	Sue—sue for exiled majesty's repeal	<i>R L</i> 641
Such wretched hands such wretched			And sue a friend	<i>Son</i> 134 11
blood	"	999	Suffer —suffer these abominations	<i>R L</i> 1832
would such an office have	"	1000	O, let me suffer	<i>Son</i> 58 5
Such danger to resistance	"	1265	It suffers not in smiling pomp	" 124 6
still urgeth such extremes	"	1337	pine within and suffer dearth	" 146 3
Such harmless creatures	"	1347	Sufferance —patience, tame to	" 58 7
Such sweet observance	"	1385	Suffer'd,—..., it will set the heart	<i>V A</i> 888
Making such sober action	"	1403	I suffer'd in your crime	<i>Son</i> 120 8
such signs of rage	"	1419	Suffering —Suffering my friend	" 42 8
such odd action yield	"	1433	her suffering ecstasy assuage	<i>L C</i> 69
such black-faced storms	"	1518	Have of my suffering youth	" 178
hell-born sin such saint-like forms	"	1519	in the suffering pang it bears	" 272
Such signs of truth	"	1532	Suffice —let it then suffice	<i>R L</i> 1679
can lurk in such a look	"	1535	to know thee shall suffice	<i>PP</i> 5 7
But such a face	"	1540	Sufficed —then is feinely sufficed	<i>R L</i> 1112
Such devils steal effects	"	1553	in thy abundance am sufficed	<i>Son</i> 37 11
such unity do hold	"	1558	Sugar'd —Thy sugar'd tongue	<i>R L</i> 893

Suggest—two spirits do suggest me	Son 144	2	Sun—The sun doth scorn you	V A	1084
two spirits do suggest me still	P P 2	2	sun and sharp air	"	1085
Suggested—.... this proud issue	R L	37	gaudy sun would peep	"	1088
Suggeteth—alarms, mutiny	V A	651	golden splendour of the sun	R L	25
Suggestion—By their suggestion	"	1044	fair and fiery-pointed sun	"	372
Swing—to his eyes suing	"	356	permit the sun to climb	"	775
Suit—dwells upon my suit	"	206	when sun doth melt their snow	"	1218
as desperate in his suit	"	336	Why her two suns	"	1224
Tender my suit	R L	584	the sun being set	"	1228
where his suit may be obtained	"	898	Of those fair suns	"	1230
my love-suit, sweet, fulfil	Son 136	4	By heaven's fair sun	Son 21	6
A youthful suit,—it was	L C	79	With sun and moon	"	1837
Which late her noble suit	"	284	where-through the sun	"	24
And in thy suit be humble	P P 19	32	the marigold at the sun's eye	"	11
Suit—And suit thy pity	Son 132	12	stain both moon and sun	"	25
Suited—Her eyes so suited	"	127	Even so my sun one early morn	"	3
Suitor—suitor 'gins to woo him	V A	6	Suns of the world may stain when	"	9
Sullen—Still is he sullen	"	75	heaven's sun staineth	"	14
From sullen earth, sings	Son 29	12	with that sun thine eye	"	49
the surly sullen bell	"	71	five hundred courses of the sun	"	59
Sullied—your day of youth to sullied	"	12	the sun is daily new and old	"	76
night	"	15	are nothing like the sun	"	130
Sum—Shall sum my count	"	2	not the morning sun of heaven	"	132
So great a sum of sums	"	4	The sun itself sees not	"	148
hath cast his utmost sum	"	49	fortified her visage from the sun	L C	9
all thy sum of good	"	109	Then, thou fair sun	P P 3	10
parcels in combined sums	L C	231	Scarce had the sun	"	6
Summer—A summer's day will seem	V A	23	The sun look'd on the world	"	11
in summer's heat	"	91	shine sun to succour flowers	"	15
era summer half be done	"	802	Sander—seems to part in sunder	R L	388
perfection of my summer	R L	837	Sundry—The sundry dangers	"	128
time leads summer on	Son 5	5	Sang—when he hath sung	V A	1095
Summer's distillation left	"	5	And sung by children	R L	525
In thee thy summer	"	6	sung the dolefull'st ditty	P P 21	11
And summer's green all girded	"	12	Sank—brave day sunk in hideous		
compare thee to a summer's day	"	1	night	Son 12	2
And summer's lease	"	18	Sanken—thine own deep-sunken eyes	"	7
thy eternal summer	"	4	Sunset—sunset fadeth in the west	"	6
When summer's breath	"	18	Sunshine—comforteth like	V A	799
Make summer's welcome	"	9	Superior— which their superiors		
summer's honey breath	"	54	want	R L	42
summer of another's green	"	14	Supp'd—for I supp'd with sorrow	P P 14	6
The summer's flower is to the sum-	"	65	Supper—after supper long he ques-		
mer sweet	"	5	tioned	R L	122
this time removed was summer's	"	94	Suppliant—the humble suppliant's		
time	"	9	friend	"	897
For summer and his pleasures	"	97	Supplicant—And their sighs	L C	276
any summer's story tell	"	11	Supply—No man will thy want	P P 21	38
in summer's front doth sing	"	98	Support—sturdy trees support me	V A	152
the summer is least pleasant	"	7	Suppose—.... thou dost defend me	R L	1684
shook three summers' pride	"	102	or your affairs suppose	Son 57	10
was beauty's summer dead	"	9	Supposed—there's no death	R L	138
Youth like summer morn	"	104	R L	138	
Youth like summer brave	"	14	or else some shame supposed	"	877
summon—Do summon us to part	V A	584	makes supposed terror true	"	435
I summon up remembrance	Son 30	2	Supposing—supposing thou art true	Son 98	1
Sun—Even as the sun	V A	1	Suppress'd—slack'd, not suppress'd	R L	425
The sun doth burn my face	"	186	thus is simple truth suppress	Son 138	8
of this descending sun	"	190	Supreme—Imperious supreme of all	V A	996
The sun that shines	"	193	the supreme fair	R L	780
between that sun and theo	"	194	Surcease—if they surcease to be	"	1768
heavenly and earthly sun	"	198	Sure—in sure wards of trust	Son 48	4
Like the fair sun	"	483	O, sure I am, the wits	"	59
sun glorifies the sky	"	485	And to be sure	"	18
To shame the sun	"	732	Surety-like—He learn'd but	"	9
melts with the mid-day sun	"	750	Surfeit—Whereon they surfeit	V A	7
is tempest after sun	"	800			
The sun ariseth	"	856			
Nor sun nor wind.	"	1082			

Surfeit —Do surfeit by the eye	V A	602	Swear —Then will I swear	Son	132	13
Surfeita, impostumes, grief	"	743	Swear to thy blind soul	"	136	2
Love surfeits not	"	803	swears that she is made of truth	"	138	1
Is but to surfeit	R L	139	And swear that brightness	"	150	4
pine and surfeit day by day	Son	75 13	swear against the thing they see	"	152	12
Surfeit-taking —So.... Tarquin	R L	698	To swear against the truth	"	152	14
Surly —hear the surly sullen bell	Son	71 2	When my love swears	P P	1	1
Surmise —Tarquin answers with sur-	R L	83	how shall I swear to love	"	5	1
prise	"	1579	Thou for whom Jove would swear	"	17	15
By deep surmise	"	1579	Swearing —Swearing I slew him	R L	518	
on just proof surmise accumulate	Son	171 10	Swearing unless I took all	"	1641	
Surmount —in all worths surmount	"	62 8	to me love swearing	Son	152	2
Surpass —would surpass the life	V A	289	her oaths of true love swearing	P P	7	8
Surprise —Let the priest in surprise	P T	18	Sweat —queen began to sweat	V A	175	
white	"	1049	With pearly sweat	R L	396	
Surprise —to surprise her heart	V A	890	Begrimed with sweat	"	1381	
doth so surprise	"	166	Sweating —on his sweating palm	V A	25	
that they may surprise	R L	166	Since sweating Lust	"	794	
Survey —he will not every hour.... Son	52 3	swetting with guilty fear	R L	740		
my love's sweet face survey	"	100 9	Sweet —sweet above compare	V A	8	
Survive —thou dost survive	V A	173	And one sweet kiss	"	84	
the scandal will survive	R L	204	sweet boy, and may it be	"	155	
surcease to be that should survive	"	1766	Sweet bottom-grass	"	236	
If thou survive my well-contented	Son	82 1	For one sweet look	"	371	
day	"	81 2	approach of sweet desire	"	386	
Or you survive when I in earth	"	81 2	Ear's deep-sweet music	"	432	
Surviving —this surviving shame	R L	223	Pure lips, sweet seals	"	511	
So thy surviving husband	"	519	his neck a sweet embrace	"	539	
Suspect —It shall suspect where is	V A	1153	that sweet coral mouth	"	542	
Suspect I may, yet not	Son	144 10	'Sweet boy,' she says	"	583	
Suspect I may, yet not	P P	2 10	'sweet boy, ere this	"	613	
Suspect —Her rash suspect	V A	1010	sweet lips and crystal eyne	"	633	
The ornament of beauty is suspect	Son	70 3	from the sweet embrace	"	811	
If some suspect of ill	"	70 13	In the sweet channel	"	958	
Suspecteth —Little suspecteth the	R L	86	sweet Death, I did but jest	"	997	
false worshipper	"	448	The flowers are sweet	"	1079	
Suspicion —And bid suspicion	V A	1321	But true-sweet beauty lived	"	1090	
From that suspicion	R L	1321	Find sweet beginning	"	1138	
Sustain —and such grieft sustain	"	139	Sweet issue of a more	"	1178	
Sustaining —for grief of my....	"	1272	my sweet love's flower	"	1188	
long in sorrow's sharp sustaining	"	1573	For one sweet grape	R L	215	
Swallow —to swallow Venus' liking	V A	248	with so sweet a cheer	"	264	
swallow up his sound advice	R L	1409	that follows sweet delight	"	357	
Swallow'd—whole is.... in confusion	"	1159	and enter this sweet city	"	469	
as a swallow'd bait	Son	129 7	and sweet friendship's oath	"	569	
Swallowing —but a.... grave	V A	757	in her lips' sweet fold	"	679	
A swallowing gulf	R L	557	of sweet chastity's decay	"	808	
Swain —with the blunt swains he goes	"	1504	where the sweet birds sing	"	871	
known to us poor swains	P P	18 45	mad with their sweet melody	"	1108	
Swan —the snow-white swan desire	R L	1011	Who, having two sweet babes	"	1161	
And now this pale swan	"	1811	Such sweet observance	"	1385	
Be the death-divining swan	P T	15	And drop sweet balm	"	1466	
Swart —complexion'd—the swart-			Sweet love, what spite	"	1600	
complexion'd night	Son	28 11	In thy sweet semblance	"	1739	
Sway —by limping sway disabled	"	66 8	Then live, sweet Lucrece	"	1770	
my heart to sway	"	150 2	to thy sweet self too cruel	Son	1	8
noble by the sway	L C	108	thy sweet self dost deceive	"	4	10
Sway'd —Thus he that overruled I			substance still lives sweet	"	5	14
oversway'd	V A	109	Make sweet some vial	"	6	3
Sway —when thou gently sway'at	Son	128 3	sweet husband to another	"	8	9
Swear —immortal hand she swears	V A	80	And your sweet semblance	"	13	4
Swear Nature's death	"	744	your sweet issue your sweet form			
That one would swear	R L	1393	should bear	"	18	8
seems to peilt and swear	"	1418	drawn by your own sweet skill	"	18	14
swears he did her wrong	"	1482	her own sweet brood	"	19	2
And swear I found you	"	1635	worthy of thy sweet respect	"	26	12
came evidence to swear	"	1650	For thy sweet love	"	29	13
I swear it to myself alone	Son	131 8	of sweet silent thought	"	30	1
that is not false I swear	"	131 9	To that sweet thief	"	35	14

Sweet—Yet doth it steal sweet hours Son	36	8	Sweetest—canker vice the sweetest buds doth love Son	70	7
Thine own sweet argument " 38	8	For sweetest things turn sourest " 94	13		
sour leisure gave sweet leave " 39	10	my sweet'st friend must be " 183	4		
Sweet flattery! then she loves " 42	14	Sweetly—in darkness sweetly lay R L 898			
sweet up-locked treasure " 52	2	They do but sweetly chide thee Son 8 7			
By that sweet ornament " 54	2	so sweetly doth deceive " 39 12			
For that sweet odour " 54	4	Sweetly supposed them L C 142			
Sweet roses do not so " 54	11	sweetly did she smile P P 14 7			
Of their sweet deaths " 54	12	Th' one sweetly flatters R L 172			
Sweet love, renew thy force " 56	1	Sweetness—sweetness of the spoil V A 553			
My sweet love's beauty " 63	11	nothing thence but sweetnes Son 93 12			
That I in your sweet thoughts " 71	7	your ne'er-cloying sweetnes " 118 8			
late the sweet birds sang " 73	4	Sweet-season'd—Or as . . . showers " 75 2			
O, know, sweet love " 76	9	Sweet-smelling—a more . . . aire V A 1178			
with thy sweet graces graced be " 78	12	Swell—Swell in their pride R L 432			
I grant, sweet love " 79	5	swells the higher by this let " 646			
Thy sweet beloved name " 89	10	Swelleth—swelleth with more rage V A 332			
In thy face, sweet love " 93	10	Swelling—And swelling passion " 218			
If thy sweet virtue " 93	14	swelling dugs do ache " 875			
is to the summer sweet " 94	9	Swelling on either side R L 889			
How sweet and lovely " 95	1	your hollow-swelling feather'd " 1122			
nor the sweet smell " 98	5	breasts " 1228			
They were but sweet " 98	11	with swelling drops 'gan wet " 1439			
my love's sweet face " 100	9	With swelling ridges "			
So your sweet hue " 104	11	Swerving—my patient back again is			
blazon of sweet beauty's best " 106	5	swerving Son 87 8			
Nothing, sweet boy " 108	5	Swift—by whose swift aid V A 1190			
The most sweet favour " 113	10	with swift intent he goes R L 46			
your sweet self resemble " 114	6	Swift subtle poet, carrier " 926			
as thy sweet self grow'st " 126	4	and how swift and short " 991			
Sweet beauty hath no name " 127	7	Whose swift obedience " 1215			
With thy sweet fingers " 128	3	With swift pursuit to venge " 1691			
To thy sweet will making " 135	4	with swift motion slide Son 45 4			
my love-suit, sweet, fulfi " 136	4	By those swift messengers " 45 10			
a something sweet to thee " 136	12	When swift extremity " 51 6			
that tongue that ever sweet " 145	6	can hold his swift foot back " 65 11			
thy sweet self prove " 151	4	and makes all swift despatch " 143 3			
What's sweet to do " 151	4	Swiftest—The . . . hours observed L C .. 60			
When winds breathe sweet " 103		Swift-footed—whate'er thou wilt,			
But, O my sweet " 239		swift-footed Time Son 19. 6			
to my sweet design " 276		Swiftly—swiftly doth forsake him V A 321			
Sweet Cytherea, sitting " 4	1	Swimmer—Like an unpractised . . . R L 1098			
is music and sweet fire " 5	12	Swine—a curshil swine to gore V A 616			
If music and sweet poetry agree " 8	1	the loving swine " 1115			
the sweet melodious sound " 8	9	Swoln—All swoln with chafing " 825			
did I see a fair sweet youth " 9	9	Swore—and that they swore R L 1848			
Sweet rose, fair flower " 10	1	Nworn—When they had sworn " 1849			
O, sweet shepherd, hie thee " 12	11	For I have sworn thee fair Son 147 13			
Sweet birds sing not " 18	38	For I have sworn deep oaths " 152 9			
Farewell, sweet lass " 18	49	For I have sworn thee fair " 152 18			
For a sweet content " 18	51	But, alas! my hand hath sworn P P 17 11			
Sweet—with sweets that shall V A 1144		That's to ye sworn L C 180			
The sweets we wish for R L 867		Swound—Here Troilus swounds R L 1486			
Sweets with sweets war not Son 8 2		and swound at tragic shaws L C 308			
Since sweets and beauties " 12	11	Swounding—Or swounding paleness " 806			
all her fading sweets " 19	7	Sword—Draw not thy sword R L 626			
O, in what sweets " 95	4	they would debate with angry swords " 1421			
Sweet thief, whence didst thou " 99	2	against my heart he set his sword " 1640			
steal thy sweet " 99	15	Nor Marc his sword Son 55 7			
But sweet or colour " 102	12	Sympathized—with like semblance			
And sweets grown common " 102	12	It is sympathized R L 1113			
For compound sweet " 125	7	Thou truly fair wert truly sympathized Son 82 11			
To be forbad the sweets L C 164		Sympathy—This solemn sympathy V A 1057			
Youth, so apt to pluck a sweet P P 17	14	enforced by sympathy R L 1229			
Sweetem—sweetens in the suffering L C 272		.			
pangs Son 35 4		Table—in table of my heart Son 24 2			
Sweetest—canker lives in . . . bud " 54	12				
are sweetest odours made " 70	4				
in heaven's sweetest air " 70	4				

Table—thy tables, are within my brain	Son 122	1	Tale—she trembles at his tale	V A	591
To trust those tables	" 122	12	This carry-tale, dissentious Jealousy	"	657
Ta'en—Had ta'en his last leave	V A	2	in his ears a heavy tale	"	1125
is ta'en prisoner by the foe	R L	1608	and tell my loving tale	R L	480
Tall—Thin mane, thick tail	V A	298	object to the tell-tale Day	"	806
through his mane and tall	"	305	to purge my impure tale	"	1078
He vails his tall	"	314	sad tales doth tell	"	1496
Clapping their proud tails	"	928	to list the sad-tuned tale	L C	4
Tainted—our hearts oft tainted be	R L	38	How many tales to please me	P P	9
Which by him tainted	"	1182	thou comest thy tale to tell	"	19
weep upon the tainted place	"	1746	Talent—these talents of their hair	L C	204
Take—Till he take truce	V A	82	Talk—What canst thou talk	V A	427
goeth about to take him	"	319	To talk in deeds	R L	1848
now takes any dint	"	354	Begins to talk; but through	"	1783
now she takes him	"	361	Talk—to your wanton talk	V A	809
To take advantage	"	405	Mingling my talk with tears	R L	797
she takes all she can	"	564	and too much talk affords	"	1106
take counsel of their friends	"	640	thy tongue with fled talk	P P	8
and takes no rest	"	647	Talk'd—And talk'd of virtue	R L	846
she takes him by the hand	"	1124	Tall—He of tall building	Son 80	12
in this hollow cradle take thy rest	"	1185	Tally—Nor need I tallies	"	122
takes the worser part	R L	294	Tame—tame and gently hear him	V A	1096
He takes it from the rushes	"	318	And patience, tame to sufferance	Son 58	7
He takes for accidental things	"	326	nature is both kind and tame	L C	311
no device can take	"	535	Youth is wild and age is tame	P P	8
take root with precious flowers	"	870	Tame—To tame the unicorn	R L	956
when death takes one	"	1161	Continuance tames the one	"	1097
husband, do thou take	"	1200	Tamed—tamed with too much	V A	560
the other takes in hand	"	1235	Tan—Tan sacred beauty	Son 115	7
At last he takes her	"	1597	Tangled—tangled in a net	V A	67
do not take away	"	1798	Tann'd—chopp'd with tann'd an-		
when he takes thee hence	Son 12	14	tituity	Son 62	10
As he takes from you	"	15	Tantalus—worse than Tantalus'	V A	599
Unless thou take that honour	"	36	like still-pining Tantalus	R L	858
decrepit father takes delight	"	37	Tapster—Like shrill-tongued tap-		
Take all my comfort	"	37	sters	V A	849
Take all my loves, my love, yea,			Tarquin—... leaves the Roman	R L	3
take them all	"	40	in Tarquin's tent	"	15
come and take my love	"	64	Which Tarquin view'd	"	72
black night doth take away	"	73	Enchanted Tarquin answers	"	88
To take a new acquaintance	"	77	For then is Tarquin	"	120
your memory death cannot take	"	81	doth Tarquin lie revolving	"	127
that thou mayst take	"	91	now must doting Tarquin make	"	155
Take heed, dear heart	"	95	These worlds in Tarquin	"	411
And take thou my oblation	"	125	doth Tarquin stay	"	423
thy beauty thou wilt take	"	134	'In Tarquin's likeness	"	596
take the worst to be	"	137	So surfeit-taking Tarquin	"	698
his metal from his rider takes	L C	107	'Were Tarquin Night	"	785
hence a question takes	"	110	with Tarquin's name	"	814
Take all these similes	"	227	reproach to Tarquin's shame	"	816
and he takes and leaves	"	305	How Tarquin wronged me	"	819
to take her figured proffer	P P	4	And Tarquin's eye	"	830
Her stand she takes	"	9	When Tarquin did, but he	"	917
And would not take her meaning	"	11	some mischance cross Tarquin	"	968
As take the pain	"	14	At Time, at Tarquin	"	1024
Take counsel of some wiser head	"	19	I feard by Tarquin's falchion	"	1046
None takes pity on thy pain	"	21	hath Tarquin rifled me	"	1050
Taken—Had ta'en his last leave	V A	2	I'll hum on Tarquin still	"	1133
is ta'en prisoner by the foe	R L	1608	my stained blood to Tarquin	"	1181
although his height be taken	Son 116	8	How Tarquin must be used	"	1195
have no leisure taken	"	120	serve thou false Tarquin so	"	1197
thy cruel eye hath taken	"	133	'Tarquin from hence	"	1276
Taker—to make the taker mad	"	129	Tarquin gone away	"	1281
Takest—breath thou givest and....	P T	19	as knowing Tarquin's lust	"	1354
Taking—Taking no notice	V A	341	But Tarquin's shape	"	1586
but she, in worser taking	R L	488	To me came Tarquin armed	"	1544
So surfeit-taking Tarquin fares	"	698	So did I Tarquin	"	1547
Tale—she tunes her tale	V A	74	She throws forth Tarquin's name	"	2717
			and that false Tarquin stain'd	"	1748

Tarquin—sometime 'Tarquin' was pronounced plain	<i>R L</i> 1786	Tear—Tears harden lust	<i>R L</i> 560
to publish Tarquin's foul offence	" 1852	By her untimely tears	" 570
Tarquin's everlasting banishment	" 1855	Be moved with my tears	" 588
Tarriance—longing for Adonis	<i>P P</i> 6 4	Melt at my tears	" 594
Task—His day's hot task	<i>V A</i> 530	in the chaste tears	" 682
In that high task	<i>R L</i> 80	Her tears should drop	" 686
the task it hath to say	" 1618	Mingling my talk with tears	" 797
her sad task hath not said	" 1699	when time is kept with tears	" 1127
should task you to recite	<i>Son</i> 72 1	at each sad strain will strain a tear	" 1131
Taste—Dainties to taste	<i>V A</i> 164	Those tears from thee	" 1271
is sour to taste	" 528	If tears could help	" 1274
this learning mayst thou taste	<i>Son</i> 77 4	and tears may grace	" 1319
so shall I taste	" 90 11	seem'd a weeping tear	" 1375
that needs will taste	<i>L C</i> 167	And with my tears quench Troy	" 1468
Tuse—wert thou to the taste	<i>V A</i> 445	To see those borrow'd tears	" 1549
Whose precious taste	" 543	For every tear he falls	" 1551
but alter not his taste	<i>R L</i> 651	false Sinon's tears doth flatter	" 1560
His taste delicious	" 699	Her eyes, though sod in tears	" 1592
to bitter wormwood taste	" 893	carved in it with tears	" 1713
The stained taste of violated troth	" 1059	To check the tears	" 1817
By wilful taste of what thyself	<i>Son</i> 40 8	a holy and obsequious tear	<i>Son</i> 31 5
Nor taste, nor smell	" 141 7	Ah! but those tears are pearl	" 84 13
Tasted—mayst thou well be tasted	<i>V A</i> 128	heavy tears, badges of either's woe	" 44 14
Tatter'd—Will be a tatter'd weed	<i>Son</i> 2 4	potions have I drunk of Siren tears	" 119 1
on my tatter'd loving	" 26 11	with watching and with tears	" 148 10
Taught—.... them scornful tricks	<i>V A</i> 501	with tears thou keep'st me blind	" 148 13
Those eyes that taught all other eyes	" 952	woe had pelleted in tears	<i>L C</i> 18
Ruin hath taught me	<i>Son</i> 64 11	orb of one particular tear	" 289
taught the dumb on high	" 78 5	resolved my reason into tears	" 296
by spirits taught to write	" 86 5	Her faith, her oaths, her tears	<i>P P</i> 7 12
love taught it this alchemy	" 114 4	Scarce I could from tears refrain	" 21 16
And taught it thus anew	" 145 8	Tear—shall rudely tear thee	<i>R L</i> 669
Who taught thee how	" 150 9	her nails her flesh doth tear	" 739
hath taught her thus to say	<i>P P</i> 19 22	to tear his curled hair	" 981
Taught'st—that thou this ill	<i>R L</i> 996	her beauty I may tear	" 1472
Teach—his proceedings teach thee	<i>V A</i> 406	She tears the senseless Sinon	" 1564
doth teach it divination	" 670	and often 'gan to tear	<i>L C</i> 51
teach the fool to speak	" 1146	Tear-distained—about her eye	<i>R L</i> 1586
and thou didst teach the way	<i>R L</i> 630	Tearing—Tearing of papers, break-	
Teach me to curse him	" 996	ing rings	<i>L C</i> 6
O, teach me how to make	" 1653	Tedious—Her song was tedious	<i>V A</i> 841
To teach my tongue	<i>Son</i> 19 52	My woes are tedious	<i>R L</i> 1300
Doth teach that case	" 50 3	burnt out in tedious nights	" 1379
I teach thee how	" 101 13	Teeming—The teeming autumn	<i>Son</i> 97 6
If I might teach thee wit	" 140 5	Teen—my heart of teen	<i>V A</i> 808
Teachest—And that thou teachest	" 39 13	put to the smallest teen	<i>L C</i> 192
Teaching—Teaching the sheets	<i>V A</i> 398	Teeth—'twixn his teeth	<i>V A</i> 269
Teaching decrepit age	" 1148	whet his teeth at him	" 1113
Teaching them thus to use it	<i>R L</i> 62	But through his teeth	<i>R L</i> 1787
Team—had his team to guide	<i>V A</i> 179	Pluck the keen teeth	<i>Son</i> 19 3
Tear—she with her tears	" 49	Tell—Tell me, love's master	<i>V A</i> 585
with her contending tears	" 82	If he tells her, no; to-morrow	587
quench them with my tears	" 192	More I could tell	" 805
With tears, which chorus-like	" 360	She tells them 'tis	" 897
your feigned tears	" 425	Tells him of trophies	" 1013
the crystal tears gave light	" 491	Do tell her she is dreadfully beset	<i>R L</i> 444
Dost thou drink tears	" 949	and tell my loving tale	" 480
O, how her eyes and tears	" 961	marking what he tells	" 510
seen in the tears, tears in her eye	" 962	will tell my story	" 813
tears make them wet again	" 966	But tell me, girl, when went	" 1275
Wherest her tears began	" 979	than one hath power to tell	" 1288
With purple tears, that his wound	" 1054	sad tales doth tell	" 1496
wept	" 1071	And tell thy grief	" 1603
my salt tears gone	" 1071	To tell them all	" 1617
first should dry his tears	" 1092	and tell the face thou viewest	5 1
which she compares to tears	" 1176	count the clock that tells the time	12 1
Nor children's tears	<i>R L</i> 481	But not to tell of good	14 3
tears ensue the dead	" 502	fortune to brief minutes tell	14 5
		I tell the day to please him	28 9

Tell—from woe to woe tell o'er doth almost tell my name	<i>Son</i> 30	10	Tender—His tender heir might bear	<i>Son</i> 1	4
if he can tell	"	76	And, tender churl	"	12
of our old acquaintance tell	"	84	As tender nurse	"	12
nothing thence but sweetness tell	"	89	In tender embassy of love	"	6
That tongue that tells	"	93	To kiss the tender inward	"	6
any summer's story tell	"	95	Nor tender feeling	"	6
and your gifts to tell	"	98	The tender nibbler	<i>PP</i> 4	11
Tell me thou lovest elsewhere	"	103	Tender—Tender my suit	<i>R L</i>	534
yet, love, to tell me so	"	139	The barren tender	<i>Son</i> 83	4
yet not directly tell	"	140	Of pensived and subdued desires		
My soul doth tell my body	"	144	the tender	<i>L C</i>	219
Let it not tell your judgement	<i>L C</i>	73	Tender'd—fee of parting is	<i>V A</i>	538
you are, O, hear me tell	"	233	as you to me then tender'd	<i>Son</i> 120	11
yet not directly tell	<i>PP</i> 2	10	Tenderer—His tenderer cheek	<i>V A</i>	333
thou conuest thy tale to tell	"	19	Tenour—the tenour of her woe	<i>R L</i>	1310
Telling—still telling what is told	<i>Son</i> 76	14	The scope and tenour	<i>Son</i> 61	8
by the true-telling friend	"	82	Tent—his tent my bed	<i>V A</i>	108
Tell-tale—object to the tell-tale Day	<i>R L</i>	806	the night before in Tarquin's tent	<i>R L</i>	15
Temperance—when is thaw'd	"	884	Tenth—Be thou the tenth Muse	<i>Son</i> 88	9
Temperate—lovely and more	<i>Son</i> 18	2	Tereu—'Tereu, Tereu' by and by	<i>PP</i> 21	14
Temper'd—Strong—temp'r'd steel			Tereus—While thou on Tereus	<i>R L</i>	1134
his stronger strength obey'd	<i>V A</i>	111	Term—May any terms acquit me	"	1706
Tempering—dissolves with tempering	"	565	For term of life	<i>Son</i> 92	2
Tempest—from and from rain	"	238	Buy terms divine	"	146
tempest to the field	"	454	And long upon these terms	<i>L C</i>	176
tempest after sun	"	800	Term'd—be term'd a poet's rage	<i>Son</i> 17	11
This windy tempest	<i>R L</i>	1788	Termless—on that termless skin	<i>L C</i>	94
That looks on tempests	<i>Son</i> 116	6	Terror—which with cold terror	<i>V A</i>	1048
Temple—his soul's fair temple	<i>R L</i>	719	with trembling terror die	<i>R L</i>	231
Her sacred temple spotted	"	1172	What terror 'tis	"	452
Tempt—uproar tempts his veins	"	427	makes supposed terror true	"	455
And now, to tempt all	<i>L C</i>	252	Effects of terror	<i>L C</i>	202
Temptation—For still follows	<i>Son</i> 41	4	Testament—writ in my testament	<i>R L</i>	1183
and to temptation slow	"	94	Testy—His testy master	<i>V A</i>	319
Tempted—Not to be tempted	<i>L C</i>	251	fond and testy as a child	<i>R L</i>	1094
Tempter—gave the tempter place	"	318	As testy sick men	<i>Son</i> 140	7
Tempteth, Tempteth my better angel	<i>Son</i> 144	6	Text—The text is old	<i>V A</i>	806
Tempteth my better angel	<i>PP</i> 2	6	Than—'Thrice fairer than myself	"	7
Tempting—Upon thy tempting lip	<i>V A</i>	127	more lovely than a man	"	9
the tempting tune is blown	"	778	than doves or roses are	"	10
tempting her to thee	<i>Son</i> 41	13	than she for this good turn	"	92
Ten—Ten kisses short as one	<i>V A</i>	22	Nay, more than flint	"	200
What is ten hundred	"	519	a whiter hue than white	"	398
without ten women's wit	"	1008	That worse than Tantalus	"	599
He ten times pines	<i>R L</i>	1115	than thy spear's point	"	626
Or ten times happier be it ten for one	<i>Son</i> 6	8	And more than so	"	661
Ten times thyself	"	6	than civil home-bred strife	"	764
If ten of thine ten times	"	6	more moving than your own	"	776
then ten times happy me	"	37	Her more than haste	"	909
ten times more in worth	"	14	Rather than triumph	<i>R L</i>	77
Tenant—tenants to their shame	<i>R L</i>	1260	More than his eyes	"	105
all tenants to the heart	<i>Son</i> 46	10	more slavish tribute than they owe	"	299
Tend—strange shadows on you tend	"	63	With more than admiration	"	418
What should I do but tend	"	57	Worse than a slavish wife	"	537
to no other pass my verses tend	"	103	no harder than a stone	"	593
his invaded properties did tend	<i>L C</i>	212	a dearer thing than life	"	687
Tender—was the tender boy	<i>V A</i>	32	far poorer than before	"	693
The tender spring	"	127	deeper sin than bottomless conceit	"	701
broad buttock, tender hide	"	298	hearts, harder than stones	"	978
Her other tender hand	"	352	Wilder to him than tigers	"	980
eats up Love's tender spring	"	656	Than they whose whole	"	1159
do the tender leaves	"	798	No more than wax	"	1245
whose tender horns being hit	"	1033	than I can well express	"	1286
in pity of his tender years	"	1091	than one hath power to tell	"	1288
Unapt for tender smell	<i>R L</i>	695	more than hear them told	"	1324
wait on the tender spring	"	869	lesser noise than shallow fords	"	1329
			with more than hasto	"	1332
			Speed more than speed	"	1336
			In me moe words than woes	"	1615

Than —But more than he	<i>R L</i> 1718	That —mastering her that foll'd the	<i>V A</i> ... 114
happier than thou art	<i>Son</i> 6 9	god of fight	" ... 131
fairer lodged than gentle love	" 10 10	flowers that are not gather'd	" ... 156
than you yourself here live	" 13 2	That thou shouldst think it heavy	" ... 172
more blessed than my barren rhyme	" 16 4	That thine may live when thou	" ... 174
than your painted counterfeit	" 16 8	In that thy likeness still is left	" ... 193
of less truth than tongue	" 17 10	The sun that shines from heaven	" ... 194
eye more bright than theirs	" 20 5	I lie between that sun and thee	" ... 196
be elder than thou art	" 22 8	the fire that burneth me	" ... 205
More than that tongue	" 23 12	" What am I, that thou shouldst	" ... 242
A dearer birth than this	" 32 11	contemn me this	" ... 252
more than thy sins are	" 35 8	That in each cheek appears a pretty	" ... 259
Than those old nine	" 38 10	dimple	" ... 282
more than thou hadst before	" 40 2	To love a cheek that smiles at thee	" ... 314
than hate's known injury	" 40 12	a coope that neighbours by	" ... 324
not farther than my thoughts	" 47 11	Of the fair breeder that instanding by	" ... 328
than spurring to his side	" 50 12	his tail, that, like a falling plume	" ... 331
Than unswept stone	" 55 4	crows that strive to overdy them	" ... 336
should blunter be than appetite	" 56 2	That love-sick Love by pleading	" ... 341
is no stronger than a flower	" 65 4	may be blest	" ... 349
than the eye hath shown	" 69 8	An oven that is stopp'd	" ... 366
Than you shall hear	" 71 2	Taking no notice that she is so nigh	" ... 387
than mine own desert	" 72 6	doves that sit a-billing	" ... 401
than niggard truth	" 72 8	a coal that must be cool'd	" ... 419
Than both your poets	" 83 14	Who is so faint, that dares not be	" ... 434
Than this rich praise	" 84 2	so bold	" ... 436
than high birth to me	" 91 9	That laughs and weeps, and all	" ... 439
Richer than wealth, prouder than		The colt that's back'd	" ... 440
garments' cost	" 91 10	That inward beauty and invisible	" ... 441
more delight than hawks or horses	" 91 11	Each part in me that were but sensi-	" ... 444
than thy love will stay	" 92 3	ble	" ... 449
Than that which on thy humour	" 92 8	That the sense of feeling were be-	" ... 453
smell far worse than weeds	" 94 14	ref me	" ... 466
faster than Time wastes life	" 100 13	And that I could not see, nor hear	" ... 472
Than when her mournful hymns	" 102 10	breath perfumed that breedeth love	" ... 478
Than when it hath	" 103 4	by smelling	" ... 486
Than of your graces	" 103 12	Jealousy, that sour unwelcome guest	" ... 499
than in my verse can sit	" 103 13	a red morn that ever yet betoken'd	" ... 502
Than public means	" 111 4	bankrupt that by love so thriveth	" ... 513
Grows fairer than at first	" 119 12	the wit that can so well defend her	" ... 519
more than I have spent	" 119 14	the hurt that his unkindness marr'd	" ... 521
to be vile than vile esteemed	" 121 1	Thy eyes shrewd tutor, that hard	" ... 533
Than think that we before have		heart of thine	" ... 538
heard	" 123 8	That they have murder'd this poor	" ... 542
more short than waste or ruining	" 124 4	heart	" ... 552
more blest than living lips	" 128 12	That the star-gazers, having writ	" ... 561
more red than her lips' red	" 130 2	Say, for non-payment that the debt	" ... 578
Than in the breath	" 130 8	should double	" ... 588
more than enough am I	" 135 3	clouds that shadow heaven's light	" ... 599
more than o'er-press'd defences	" 139 8	The heavenly moisture, that sweet	" ... 604
Than the true gouty landlord	<i>L C</i> 140	coral mouth	" ... 609
Brighter than glass	<i>PP</i> 7 3	That she will draw his lips' rich	" ... 614
Softer than wax	" 7 4	treasure dry	" ... 620
Faler for sorrow than her milk-		roe that's tired with chasing	" ... 631
white dove	" 9 3	prays her that he may depart	" ... 640
with more than love's good will	" 9 7	That worse than Tantalus' is her	" ... 651
he saw more wounds than one	" 9 13	soroy	" ... 658
more than I did crave	" 10 9	birds that helpless berries saw	" ... 660
More in women than in men	" 18 18	But that thou tol'dst me thou wouldest	" ... 666
Than—To break upon the galled		pikes that ever threat his foes	" ... 688
shore and than	<i>R L</i> 1440	esteme that face of thine	" ... 698
Thank—O, give thyself the thanks	<i>Son</i> 88 5	They that thrive well	" ... 702
Then thank him not	" 79 13	This canker that eats up	" ... 702
That—Nature that made thee, with	<i>V A</i> 11	That sometime true news, some-	
Saith that the world hath ending	" 12	time false doth bring	
a river that is rank	" 71	That if I love thee, I thy death	
And bogg'd for that which thou		That tremble at the imagination	
unask'd had shave	" 102	To one sore-sick that hears the	
he that overruled I oversway'd	" 109	passing-bell	

That—Applying this to that, and so to so	V A	718
'Why, what of that?' quoth she	"	717
For stealing moulds from heaven that were divine	"	730
That on the earth would breed lamp that burns by night to bury that posterity	"	753
Or butcher-sire that reaves his son of life	"	755
gold that's put to use	"	756
'What have you urged that I cannot reprove	"	758
The path is smooth that leadeth on to danger	"	787
That lends embracements unto every stranger	"	788
Mine ears, that to your wanton talk	"	809
the object that did feed her sight as one that unaware	"	822
That all the neighbour caves	"	823
That cedar-tops and hills seem influence that makes him bright	"	830
a son that suck'd an earthly mother like one that spies an adder	"	858
And childish error, that they are afraid	"	862
And with that word	"	863
the path that she untreads again	"	878
Mistakes that aim, and cleaves 'Dost thou drink tears, that thou provokest	"	908
Those eyes that taught tide that from her two cheeks	"	942
Sorrow that friendly sighs sought	"	952
That every present sorrow seemeth web that she hath wrought	"	964
It was not she that call'd the boar, that bloody beast creature, that hath done thee wrong	"	970
hoping that Adonis is alive	"	999
And that his beauty may the better thrive	"	1005
Whereat she leaps that was but late forlorn	"	1011
That from their dark beds once more leap	"	1026
wound that the boar had trench'd tears, that his wound wept	"	1030
Her eyes are mad that they have wept	"	1052
That her sight dazzling makes the wound	"	1062
That makes more gashes	"	1064
What face remains alive that's worth the viewing	"	1066
the silly lamb that day	"	1076
That some would sing livery that he wore	"	1098
entertainment that he gave	"	1102
She takes him by the hand, and that is cold	"	1107
coffer-lids that close	"	1108
That, thou being dead, the day should yet be light	"	1124
That all love's pleasure shall not match	"	1127
With sweets that shall the truest sight beguile	"	1134

That—they that love best	V A	1164
the boy that by her side lay kill'd	"	1165
blood, that on the ground lay spill'd	"	1167
Haply that name of 'chaste'	R L	8
Which triumph'd in that sky	"	12
That kings might be espoused	"	20
To set forth that which is so singular	"	32
Of that rich jewel	"	34
Perchance that envy	"	39
that meaner men should vaunt	"	41
That golden hap which	"	42
Virtue would stain that o'er beauty, in that white intituled challenge that fair field	"	56
That oft they interchange armies, that would let him go	"	57
Now thinks he that her husband's prodigal that praised her so	"	79
In that high task hath done	"	80
Therefore that praise which For that he colour'd with his high estate	"	82
That nothing in him seem'd	"	92
That, cloy'd with much, he pineth But she, that never coped troubled minds that wake	"	94
Those that much covet	"	98
That what they have not, that which they possess	"	99
That they prove bankrupt	"	126
That one for all	"	134
of that wealth doth cost	"	135
So that in venturing ill	"	140
The things we are for that which we expect	"	144
Of that we have	"	146
Now serves the season that they may surprise	"	152
That from the cold stone	"	166
that which is divine	"	177
That spots and stains	"	193
That it will live engraven	"	196
That my posterity	"	203
To wish that I their father	"	208
This siege that hath engirt	"	210
That which is vile	"	221
roas that on lawn we lay	"	252
That had Narcissus seen her	"	258
the heart that shadows dreadeth	"	265
That now he vows a league	"	270
That eye which looks	"	287
That eye which him beholds	"	290
wind that fires the torch	"	291
The doors, the wind, the glove that did delay him	"	315
Like little frosts that sometime	"	325
That shuts him from the heaven	"	331
That for his prey	"	338
That his foul thoughts	"	342
the shame that follows sweet delight	"	346
The dove sleeps fast that this night-owl will catch	"	357
draw the cloud that hides	"	360
Whether it is that she reflects so bright	"	371
That dazzleth them	"	376
in that darksome prison died	"	377

That—But that life lived in death	R L	406	That—Since that my case	R L	....
What he beheld, on that he firmly doted	"	416	smoke from Etna that in air con- sumes	"	.... 1042
That thinks she hath beheld	"	451	Or that which from discharged cannon fumes	"	.... 1043
Who, angry that the eyes	"	461	that cannot be	"	.... 1049
His hand, that yet remains	"	463	Of that true type	"	.... 1050
her bulk that his hand shakes withal	"	467	O, that is gone	"	.... 1051
That even for anger makes	"	478	That thou art doting father	"	.... 1064
Under that colour	"	481	mountain-spring that feeds a dale	"	.... 1077
My will that marks thee	"	487	eyes that light will borrow	"	.... 1083
That done, some worthless slave	"	515	eyes that are sleeping	"	.... 1090
The shame that from them	"	535	little birds that tune	"	.... 1107
The blemish that will never be forgot	"	536	He ten times pines that pines be- holding food	"	.... 1115
beast that knows no gentle right	"	545	grief grieves most at that would	"	.... 1117
gulf that even in plenty	"	557	Philomel, that sing'st of ravish- ment	"	.... 1128
That twice she doth begin	"	567	That knows not parching heat	"	.... 1145
That to his borrow'd bed	"	573	deer, that stands at gaze	"	.... 1149
Mud not the fountain that gave drink	"	577	That cannot tread the way	"	.... 1152
the thing that cannot be amended	"	578	They that lose half	"	.... 1158
woodman that doth bend his bow	"	580	That mother tries	"	.... 1160
by him that gave it thee	"	624	That he may vow, in that sad hour	"	.... 1179
all that brood to kill	"	627	Revenge on him that made me	"	.... 1180
That from their own misdeeds	"	637	That wounds my body	"	.... 1185
That thou shalt see thy state	"	644	'Dear lord of that dear jewel	"	.... 1191
streams that pay a daily debt	"	649	Mine honour be the knife's that		
That done, despitely I mean	"	670	makes my wound	"	.... 1201
linen that she wears	"	680	My shame be his that did my fame	"	.... 1202
That ever modest eyes	"	683	my fame that lives	"	.... 1203
O, that prone lust should stain	"	684	To those that live	"	.... 1204
his will, that lived by foul devouri- ng	"	700	How was I overseen that thou shalt see it	"	.... 1206
and when that decays	"	713	little worms that creep	"	.... 1248
That through the length	"	718	that obscurely sleep	"	.... 1250
victor that hath lost in gain	"	730	winter that the flower hath kill'd	"	.... 1253
the wound that nothing healeth	"	731	not that devour'd, but that which		
The scar that will, despite of cure, remain	"	732	doth devour	"	.... 1256
but that every eye	"	750	Poor women's faults, that they are so fulill'd	"	.... 1258
like water that doth eat in steel	"	755	shame that might ensue	"	.... 1263
That in their smoky ranks	"	783	By that her death	"	.... 1264
Day behold that face	"	800	That dying fear	"	.... 1266
That all the faults which	"	804	Those tears from thee, that down thy cheeks	"	.... 1271
the illiterate, that know not how good name, that senseless reputa- tion	"	810	And that deep torture	"	.... 1287
	"	820	Yet save that labour	"	.... 1290
If that be made a theme	"	822	Of that unworthy wife that greet- eth thee	"	.... 1304
That is as clear	"	825	From that suspicion which	"	.... 1321
he that gives them	"	833	motion that it doth behold	"	.... 1326
That some impurity doth	"	834	a part of sorrow that we hear	"	.... 1328
aged man that coffers up his gold	"	835	That two red fires	"	.... 1353
torment that it cannot cure	"	861	That she one plaints	"	.... 1364
in the moment that	"	868	That one might see	"	.... 1386
no good that we can say	"	873	That one would swear	"	.... 1398
thou that executest	"	877	glance that sly Ulysses lent	"	.... 1399
'Tis thou that spurn'st	"	880	That it beguiled attention	"	.... 1404
souls that wander	"	882	That for Achilles' image	"	.... 1424
free that soul which	"	900	That through their light joy	"	.... 1434
incest, that abomination	"	921	the spring that those shrunk pipes	"	.... 1456
all that are to come	"	923	Pyrrhus that hath done him wrong	"	.... 1467
murder'st all that are	"	929	quench Troy that burns so long	"	.... 1468
the tiger that doth live	"	935	Greeks that are thine enemies	"	.... 1470
Lending him wit that to bad debtors lends	"	964	strumpet that began this stir	"	.... 1471
see one that by alms doth live	"	986	That with my nails	"	.... 1472
curse him that thou taught'st this ill	"	996	load of wrath that burning Troy	"	.... 1474
That makes him honour'd	"	1005	the fire that burneth here	"	.... 1475

That—his head that hath trans-	R L	.... 1481	That—'tis mine that she hath kill'd R J	.... 1808
gressed so			he throws that shallow habit by	.... 1814
That piteous looks to Phrygian	"	.... 1502	To slay herself, that should have	
shepherds lent			slain	.... 1827
So mild that Patience seem'd to	"	.... 1505	That they will suffer these	.... 1832
scorn			by the Capitol that we adore	.... 1835
A brow unbent, that seem'd to	"	.... 1509	By heaven's fair sun that breeds	.... 1837
welcome			Lucrece's soul that late complained	.... 1839
That blushing red no guilty in-	"	.... 1511	And that deep vow, which Brutus	
stance gave			made	.... 1847
the fear that false hearts have	"	.... 1512	again repeat, and that they awoke	.... 1848
That jealousy itself could not	"	.... 1516	That thereby beauty's rose	Son 1 2
Of rich-built Ilion, that the skies	"		Thou that art now	1 9
were			the time that face should form an-	
That she concludes the picture was	"	.... 1524	other	3 2
belied			hours that with gentle work	5 1
'It cannot be,' quoth she, 'that so	"	.... 1533	And that unfair which	5 4
much guile			That use is not forbidden	6 5
she in that sense forsook	"	.... 1534	Which hapless those that pay the	
those borrow'd tears that Sinon	"	.... 1538	willing loan	6 6
sheds			That's for thyself	6 7
clear pearls of his that move thy	"	.... 1549	Why lovest thou that which	6 7
pity			the parts that thou shouldest bear	8 8
And in that cold hot-burning fire	"	.... 1553	That thou consumest thyself	9 2
dost dwell			That thou no form	9 6
That he finds means to burn	"	.... 1557	in that bosom sits	9 18
That patience is quite beaten	"	.... 1561	That on himself such murderous	
Comparing him to that unhappy	"	.... 1563	shame	9 14
guest			deny that thou bear'st love to any	10 1
And they that watch see time	"	.... 1575	But that thou none lovest	10 4
That she with painted images	"	.... 1577	That 'gainst thyself thou stick'st	
Hath thee befall'n, that thou dost	"	.... 1599	not to conspire	10 6
tell thy grief, that we may give			Seeking that beauteous roof to	
redress	"	.... 1603	ruinate	10 7
A stranger came, and on that pil-	"		that I may change my mind	10 9
low lay			That beauty still may live	10 14
From that, alas, thy Lucrece is not	"	.... 1620	from that which thou departest	11 2
That my poor beauty had purloin'd	"	.... 1624	And that fresh blood which	11 3
That was not forced; that never was	"	.... 1651	not let that copy die	11 14
The grief away that stops his an-	"	.... 1657	clock that tells the time	12 1
swer so			That thou among the wastes	12 10
the eye that doth behold his haste	"	.... 1664	that you were yourself	13 1
the strait that forced him on	"	.... 1668	So should that beauty which	13 5
For she that was thy Lucrece	"	.... 1670	By oft predict that I in heaven find	14 8
the help that thou shalt lend me	"	.... 1682	every thing that grows	15 1
Speaking to those that came with	"	.... 1685	That this huge stage	15 3
But she, that yet her sad task	"	.... 1689	perceive that men as plants in-	
The face, that may which deep	"	.... 1699	crease	15 5
That guides this hand to give	"	.... 1712	the lines of life that life repair	16 9
knife, that thence her soul un-	"	.... 1722	child of yours alive that time	17 13
sheathed			possession of that fair thou owest	18 10
That blow did ball it	"	.... 1724	as with that Muse	21 1
Of that polluted prison where	"	.... 1725	That heaven's air	21 8
Lucrece's father, that beholds her	"	.... 1726	Let them say more that like of	
bleed			hearsay well	" 21 18
rivers, that the crimson blood	"	.... 1732	I will not praise that purpose not	
some look'd black, and that false	"	.... 1733	to sell	" 21 14
Tarquin	"	.... 1743	For all that beauty that doth	
Of that black blood a watery rigol	"	.... 1745	cover thee	" 22 5
Blushing at that which is	"	.... 1750	More than that tongue that more	" 22 12
'That life was mine	"	.... 1752	That hath his windows	" 24 8
But now that fair fresh mirror	"	.... 1760	Joy in that I honour most	" 25 4
That I no more can see what once	"	.... 1764	I, that love and am beloved	" 25 13
If they surcease to be that should	"	.... 1768	But that I hope	" 26 7
survive			star that guides my moving	" 26 9
Who, mad that sorrow should his	"	.... 1781	Save that my soul's imaginary sight	" 27 9
use			That am debarr'd	" 28 2
That no man could distinguish	"	.... 1785	and that man's scope	" 29 7
'I did give that life	"	.... 1800	That then I scorn to change	" 29 14

That—things removed that hidden in thee lie	Son	31	8	That—Each changing place with that which goes before	Son	60	8
That due of many now is	"	31	12	And Time that gave	"	60	8
When that churl Death	"	32	2	thy spirit that thou send'st from thee	"	61	5
'Tis not enough that through the cloud	"	34	5	It is my love that keeps mine eye	"	61	10
That heals the wound	"	34	8	love that doth my rest	"	61	11
To him that bears	"	34	12	'Tis thee, myself, that for myself			
grieved at that which thou hast done	"	35	1	I praise	"	62	13
That I am accessory	"	35	13	That he shall never cut	"	63	11
To that sweet thief	"	35	14	That time will come	"	64	12
confess that we two must be twain	"	36	1	weep to have that which it fears to lose	"	64	14
blot that do with me remain	"	36	3	That in black ink my love	"	65	14
take that honour from thy name	"	36	12	Save that, to die I leave	"	66	14
Whilst that this shadow	"	37	10	That sin by him advantage	"	67	3
That I in thy abundance am	"	37	11	Those parts of thee that the world's eye doth view	"	69	1
what is best that best I wish in thee	"	37	13	Want nothing that the thought of hearts	"	69	2
thou dost breathe, that pour'st into my verse	"	38	2	give thee that due tongues, that give thee so thine own	"	69	3
For who's so dumb that cannot write to thee	"	38	7	And that, in guess they measure by thy deeds	"	69	6
And he that calls on thee	"	38	11	The soil is this, that thou dost common grow	"	69	10
That by this separation I may	"	39	7	That thou art blamed shall not	"	70	1
That due to thee which	"	39	8	A crow that flies	"	70	4
And that thou teachest how	"	39	13	Give warning to the world that I am fled	"	71	3
No love, my love, that thou mayst true love call	"	40	3	The hand that writ it	"	71	6
wronga that liberty commits	"	41	1	That I in your sweet thoughts	"	71	7
That thou hast her, it is	"	42	1	What merit lived in me, that you should love	"	72	2
That she hath thee, is	"	42	8	That you for love speak well	"	72	10
A loss in love that touches me more nearly	"	42	4	by that which I bring forth	"	72	13
hath found that loss	"	42	10	That time of year thou mayst	"	73	1
thought kills me, that I am not thought	"	44	9	Death's second self, that seals up all in rest	"	73	8
But that, so much of earth	"	44	11	That on the ashes	"	73	10
the freedom of that right	"	46	4	consumed with that which it was nourish'd by	"	73	12
plead that thou in him	"	46	5	To love that well which when that fell arrest	"	73	14
doth that plea deny	"	46	7	The worth of that is that which it	"	74	1
When that mine eye is	"	47	3	And that is this, and this	"	74	13
That to my use it might	"	48	3	Then better'd that the world	"	74	14
Against that time, if ever that time come	"	49	1	That every word doth	"	75	8
Call'd to that audit	"	49	4	Thine eyes that taught thee dumb	"	76	7
Against that time when	"	49	5	proud of that which I compile	"	76	5
greet me with that sun	"	49	6	and he stole that word	"	79	9
Against that time do I	"	49	9	thank him not for that which he doth say	"	79	13
Doth teach that ease and that re- pose to say	"	50	3	saw that you did painting need	"	83	1
The beast that bears me	"	50	5	That you yourself, being extant	"	83	6
bear that weight in me	"	50	6	Who is it that says most	"	84	1
That sometimes anger thrusts	"	50	10	Than this rich praise, that you alone are you	"	84	2
For that same groan doth	"	50	13	within that pen doth dwell	"	84	5
is the time that keeps you	"	52	9	That to his subject lends	"	84	6
That millions of strange shadows	"	53	2	But he that writes of you	"	84	7
By that sweet ornament	"	54	2	That you are you	"	84	8
For that sweet odour	"	54	4	To every hymn that able spirit			
When that shall vade	"	54	14	affords	"	85	7
That wear this world out	"	55	12	But that is in my thought	"	85	11
the judgement that yourself arise	"	55	13	That did my ripe thoughts	"	86	8
to the banks, that, when they see	"	56	11	mortal pitch, that struck me dead	"	86	6
is love that in your will	"	57	13	He, nor that affable familiar ghost	"	86	9
That god forbid that made me first your slave	"	58	1	that enfeebled mine	"	86	14
That you yourself may privilege	"	58	10				
nothing new but that which is	"	59	1				
O, that record could with	"	59	5				
That I might see what	"	59	9				

That—And for that riches where is my deserving	<i>Son</i>	67	6	That—That I have hoisted sail ere that there were true needing	<i>Son</i>	117	7
That thou in losing me	"	88	8	The ills that were not, grew	"	118	8
The injuries that to myself I do	"	88	11	Drugs poison him that so fell sick	"	118	10
That for thy right myself will bear	"	88	14	of you	"	118	14
Say that thou didst forsake	"	89	1	That better is by evil still made	"	119	10
comment upon that offence	"	89	2	That you were once unkind	"	120	1
Wretched in this alone, that thou mayst take	"	91	13	And for that sorrow which	"	120	2
it depends upon that love of thine	"	92	4	O, that our night of woe	"	120	9
Than that which on thy humour	"	92	8	But that your trespass now becomes	"	120	18
Since that my life on thy revolt what's so blessed fair that fears no blot	"	92	10	No, I am that I am, and they that level.	"	121	9
Therefore in that I cannot know	"	93	6	Which shall above that idle rank remain	"	122	3
That in thy face sweet love should	"	93	10	That poor retention could not those tables that receive thee more	"	122	9
They that have power	"	94	1	Time, thou shalt not boast that I do change	"	122	12
That do not do the thing	"	94	2	What thou dost foist upon us that is old	"	123	1
But if that flower	"	94	11	Than think that we before not policy, that heretic	"	123	6
Lilles that fester smell far worse	"	94	14	That it nor grows with heat to this purpose that her skill	"	124	12
That tongue that tells all things turn to fair that eyes can see	"	95	5	That every tongue says beauty Upon that blessed wood	"	126	7
graces that to thee resort	"	96	4	concord that mine ear confounds	"	128	4
errors that in thee are seen	"	96	7	those jacks that nimble leap	"	128	5
That leaves look pale	"	97	14	which should that harvest reap	"	128	7
That heavy Saturn laugh'd	"	98	4	the heaven that leads men to this hell	"	129	14
steal thy sweet that smells	"	99	2	the breath that from my mistress reeks	"	130	8
Where art thou, Muse, that thou forget'st so long	"	100	1	That music hath a far more	"	130	10
To speak of that which gives ear that doth thy lays esteem	"	100	2	some say that thee behold	"	131	5
That love is merchandized	"	100	7	that is not false I swear	"	131	9
Not that the summer is	"	102	3	Nor that full star that ushers in the even	"	132	7
But that wild music burthenes	"	102	9	Doth half that glory to the sober west	"	132	8
That having such a scope	"	103	2	all they foul that thy complexion lack	"	132	14
That over-goes my blunt	"	103	7	Beshrew that heart that makes my heart	"	133	1
To mar the subject that before was well	"	103	10	For that deep wound it gives	"	133	2
What's in the brain, that ink may character	"	108	1	and all that is in me	"	133	14
That may express my love	"	108	4	confess'd that he is thine	"	134	1
So that eternal love never say that I was false of heart	"	108	9	Myself I'll forfeit, so that other mine	"	134	8
That is my home of love	"	109	1	Under that bond that him as fast doth bind	"	134	8
Like him that travels	"	109	5	Thou usurer that put'st forth all to use	"	134	10
So that myself bring water	"	109	6	am I that vex thee still	"	135	3
All frailties that besiege	"	109	8	and me in that one 'Will	"	135	14
That it could so preposterously	"	109	10	If thy soul check thee that I come so near	"	136	1
Most true it is that I have look'd	"	110	5	Swear to thy blind soul that I was thy 'Will	"	136	2
That did not better for my life	"	111	3	That nothing me, a something	"	136	12
Thence comes it that my name receives a brand bitterness that I will bitter think	"	111	5	Make but my name thy love, and love that still	"	136	13
Even that your pity is enough	"	111	11	That they behold, and see not	"	137	2
That my steel'd sense that my adder's sense	"	111	14	Why should my heart think that a several plot	"	137	9
That all the world besides And that which governs	"	112	8	swear that she is made	"	138	1
And that your love taught it	"	112	10	That she might think me thinking that she thinks me young	"	138	3
That mine eye loves it	"	112	14	say not I that I am old	"	138	5
lines that I before have writ	"	115	1			138	10
Even those that said I could not love	"	115	2				
To give full growth to that which still doth grow	"	115	14				
That looks on tempests	"	116	6				
Accuse me thus: that I have scant-ed all	"	117	1				
That I have frequent been	"	117	5				

That—That thy unkindness lays upon my heart		Son 139	2	That—a palate hath that needs will taste	L C	167
That they elsewhere might dart		" 139	12	That's to ye sworn to none	"	180
That I may not be so		" 140	13	offences that abroad you see	"	183
'tis my heart that loves what they despise		" 141	3	They sought their shame that so their shame did find	"	187
That she that makes me sin		" 141	14	the many that mine eyes have seen	"	190
That have profaned		" 142	6	Figuring that they their passions	"	199
Root pity in thy heart, that, when it grows		" 142	11	sonnets that did amplify	"	209
To follow that which flies before her		" 143	7	charged me that I hoard them not	"	220
So runn'st thou after that which flies from thee		" 143	9	That is to you my origin	"	222
I pray that thou mayst have thy 'Will'		" 143	13	yours that phraseless hand	"	225
And whether that my angel be lips that Love's own hand did make		" 144	9	sights that burning lungs did raise	"	228
the sound that said 'I hate'		" 145	1	She that her fame	"	243
To me that languish'd for her sake		" 145	2	in that my boast is true	"	246
Chiding that tongue that ever sweet		" 145	3	bosoms that to me belong	"	254
That follow'd it		" 145	6	hearts that do on mine depend	"	274
powers that thee array		" 146	2	battery that you make 'gainst mine	"	277
And let that pine		" 146	10	credent soul to that strong-bonded		
Death, that feeds on men		" 146	13	oath	"	279
For that which longer nurseth		" 147	2	That shall prefer and undertake	"	280
Feeding on that which doth		" 147	3	That flame through water	"	287
Angry that his prescriptions		" 147	8	What breast so cold that is not warmed	"	292
That censures falsely what		" 148	4	That not a heart which	"	309
If that be fair whereon		" 148	5	That the unexpert gave	"	318
That is so vex'd with watching thee that I do call my friend		" 148	10	O, that infected moisture	"	323
On whom frown'st thou that I do fawn upon		" 149	5	O, that false fire	"	324
That is so proud		" 149	6	O, that forced thunder	"	325
Those that can see		" 149	10	O, that sad breath	"	326
And swear that brightness		" 150	4	O, all that borrowed motion	"	327
That in the very refuse		" 150	6	swears that she is made of truth PP	"	1
That, in my mind, thy worst all best exceeds		" 150	8	that she might think me		3
tell my body that he may		" 151	7	thinking that she thinks me young		5
hold it that I call		" 151	13	says my love that she is young		9
valley-fountain of that ground		" 153	4	say not I that I am old		10
nymph that vow'd chaste life to keep		" 154	8	Since that our faults		14
votary took up that fire		" 154	5	That like two spirits do	"	2
and this by that I prove		" 154	13	whether that my angel be	"	2
scythed all that youth begun		L C	12	Sun, that on this earth doth shine	"	9
That season'd woe had		"	18	those pleasures live that art can comprehend	"	10
hands that lets not bounty fall		"	41	learned is that tongue that well	"	6
A reverend man that grazed his cattle		"	57	ignorant that soul that sees	"	8
a blusterer, that the ruffle knew		"	58	some praise, that I thy parts admire	"	9
If that from him there may		"	68	O do not love that wrong	"	13
That maidens' eyes stuck over all		"	81	she hotter that did look	"	7
Each eye that saw him		"	89	His approach that often there had been	"	8
velvet, on that termless skin		"	94	That Phœbus' lute, the queen of		
his visage by that cost more dear		"	96	music, makes	"	10
That horse his mettle		"	107	plum that hangs upon a tree	"	5
'That he did in the general bosom reign		"	127	Ah, that I had my lady	"	18
Many there were that did his pic- ture get		"	134	glow that vadeth suddenly	"	2
fools that in the imagination set		"	136	A flower that dies	"	3
'So many have, that never touch'd his hand		"	141	glass that's broken presently	"	4
self, that did in freedom stand		"	143	that kept my rest away	"	2
That we must curb it		"	163	that liked of her master	"	2
the sweets that seem so good		"	164	an Englishman, the fair'st that eye could	"	8
harmes that preach in our behoof		"	165	the combat doubtful that love with love did fight	"	5
				That nothing could be used	"	10
				That the lover, sick to death	"	7
				My curial dog, that wont to have play'd	"	29
				Other help for him I see that there is none	"	54
				the deer that thou shouldst strike	"	2

That—That thus dissembled her de-

light

That which with scorn she put away

guiles that women work

toys that in them lurk

The cock that treads them.

Lest that my mistress hear

That hills and valleys

If that the world

That to hear it was great pity

That to hear her so complain

Every one that flatters thee

If that one be prodigal

they that fawn'd on him before

He that is thy friend

That defunctive music can

That thy sable gender makest

That the turtle saw his right

That the self was not the same

That it cried, 'How true a twain

That are either true or fair

Thaw'd—wasted, thaw'd, and done
when temperance is thaw'd

The—Even as the sun

of the weeping morn

hied him to the chase

The field's chief flower

Saith that the world

to the saddle-bow

The precedent of pith

the lusty courser's rein

was the tender boy

The studded bridle

The steed is stalled up

To tie the rider

quench the maiden burning

feedeth on the steam

overflow the bank

by the stern and direful

fol'd the god of fight

The kiss shall be thine own

What seest thou in the ground

the day seem night

The tender spring

The spring doth yearly grow

trip upon the green

Dance on the sands

draw me through the sky

shadow in the brook

fresh beauty for the use

Upon the earth's increase

Unless the earth

By this the love-sick queen

the shadow had forsook them

tired in the mid-day heat

when they blot the sky

The sun doth burn

Shall cool the heat

The sun that shines

The heat I have

darts forth the fire

the worse for one poor kiss

but the eye alone

now on the ground

Within the circuit

the pleasant fountains lie

her woes the more increasing

The time is spent

The strong-neck'd steed

L C

19

16

18

37

39

40

50

3

17

12

15

31

39

49

51

14

18

38

45

66

749

884

1

2

3

8

12

12

14

14

26

31

32

37

39

40

50

63

72

98

114

117

118

122

127

141

146

148

153

162

164

169

170

175

176

177

184

186

190

193

195

196

207

213

224

230

234

254

255

268

The—The bearing earth

The iron bit he crusheth

His nostrils drink the air

as if he told the steps

to captivate the eye

Of the fair breeder

would surpass the life

as if the dead the living

To bid the wind a base

the high wind sings

Fanning the hairs

scorns the heat he feels

and bites the poor flies

the unback'd breeder

With her the horse

unto the wood they hie

And now the happy season

the heart hath treble wrong

the aidance of the tongue

when the heart's attorney

The client breaks

Looks on the dull earth

to the wayward boy

note the fighting conflict

Lightning from the sky

disdain'd the wooing

taken him by the hand

once more the engine

palfrey from the mare

Welcomes the warm approach

set the heart on fire

The sea hath bounds

tied to the tree

Throwing the base thong

Teaching the sheets

To touch the fire, the weather

being cold

the lesson is but plain

Who plucks the bud

The colt that's back'd

it will not ope the gate

that the sense of feeling

but the very smell

from the stillitory

wert thou to the taste

of the other four

not wish the feast

double-lock the door

disturb the feast

Once more the ruby-colour'd

Wreck to the seaman, tempest to

the field

woe unto the birds

Even as the wind is hush'd

Or as the wolf doth grin

Or as the berry breaks

like the deadly bullet

the wounding of a frown

The silly boy, believing

Fair fall the wit

on the grass she lies

striken her on the cheeks

To mend the hurt

The night of sorrow

Like the fair sun

He cheers the morn, and all the

earth relieveth

And as the bright sun glorifies

the sky

V A 267

" 269

" 273

" 277

" 281

" 282

" 289

" 292

" 303

" 305

" 306

" 311

" 316

" 320

" 322

" 328

" 327

" 329

" 330

" 335

" 336

" 340

" 344

" 345

" 348

" 358

" 361

" 367

" 384

" 386

" 388

" 389

" 399

" 391

" 395

" 396

" 402

" 407

" 416

" 419

" 424

" 439

" 441

" 443

" 445

" 446

" 447

" 448

" 450

" 451

" 454

" 455

" 458

" 459

" 460

" 461

" 465

" 467

" 472

" 473

" 475

" 478

" 481

" 483

" 484

" 485

The—the crystal tears gave light	V. A.	491	The—I perceive the reason	V. A.	727
Shone like the moon	"	492	To shame the sun	"	732
Or in the ocean drench'd, or in			the curious workmanship	"	734
the fire	"	494	subject to the tyranny	"	737
from the dangerous year	"	508	the marrow-eating sickness	"	741
That the star-gazers	"	509	heating of the blood	"	742
the plague is banish'd	"	510	And not the least	"	745
the debt should double	"	521	Whereat the impartial gazer	"	748
the ungrown fry forbears	"	526	on the sudden wasted	"	749
The mellow plum doth fall, the			with the mid-day sun	"	750
green sticks fast	"	527	That on the earth	"	753
'Look, the world's comforter	"	529	the lamp that burns *	"	755
ended in the west	"	530	lend the world his light	"	756
The owl, night's herald	"	531	by the rights of time	"	759
The sheep are gone	"	532	the world will hold thee	"	761
The honey fee of parting	"	538	the hidden treasure frets	"	767
The heavenly moisture	"	542	The kiss I gave you	"	771
fall to the earth	"	546	strive against the stream	"	772
caught the yielding prey	"	547	the wanton mermaid's songs	"	777
the insulter wilbeth	"	550	the tempting tune is blown	"	778
pitch the price so high	"	551	the deceiving harmony	"	781
the sweetness of the spoil	"	553	Into the quiet closure	"	782
as the fleet-foot roe	"	561	The path is smooth	"	788
Or like the froward infant	"	562	is the bawd to lust's abuse	"	792
though the rose have prickles	"	574	the hot tyrant stains	"	797
The poor fool prays	"	578	do the tender leaves	"	798
The which, by Cupid's bow	"	581	The text is old, the orator too green	"	806
make the match	"	586	from the sweet embrace	"	811
To hunt the boar	"	588	through the dark lawnd	"	818
'The boar!' quothe she	"	589	Shooteth from the sky	"	815
upon the blushing rose	"	590	glides he in the night	"	816
the very lists of love	"	595	Till the wild waves	"	819
for the hot encounter	"	596	with the meeting clouds	"	820
by the eye and pine the maw	"	602	did the merciless and pitchy night	"	821
The warm effects	"	605	Fold in the object	"	822
thou wouldest hunt the boar	"	614	jewel in the flood	"	824
on the lion he will venture	"	628	in the dark she lay	"	827
The thorny brambles	"	629	the fair discovery	"	828
all the world amazes	"	634	all the neighbour caves	"	830
as he roots the mead	"	636	And still the choir	"	840
thou didst name the boar	"	641	and outwore the night	"	841
do abate the fire	"	654	to spend the night withal	"	847
The picture of an angry-chafing	"	662	Soothing the humour	"	850
upon the fresh flowers	"	665	Lo, here the gentle lark	"	859
and hang the head	"	666	And wakes the morning	"	855
tremble at the imagination	"	668	The sun ariseth	"	856
The thought of it	"	669	Who doth the world	"	857
with the boar to-morrow	"	672	The beauteous influence	"	862
the timorous flying hare	"	674	Musing the morning	"	866
Or at the fox	"	675	she coasteth to the cry	"	870
Or at the roe	"	676	the bushes in the way	"	871
creatures o'er the downs	"	677	catch her by the neck	"	872
on foot the purblind hare	"	679	she hears the hounds	"	877
Mark the poor wretch	"	680	The fear whereof	"	880
he outruns the wind	"	681	the timorous yelping of the hounds	"	881
The many misfits, through the			But the blunt boar	"	884
which he goes	"	683	the cry remaineth	"	885
make the cunning hounds	"	686	the dogs exclaim aloud	"	886
stop the loud pursuers	"	688	dare not stay the field	"	894
The hot scent-snuffing	"	692	she spied the hunted boar	"	900
the cold fault cleanly out	"	694	to rate the boar	"	906
were in the skies	"	696	She treads the path	"	908
hears the passing-bell	"	702	Like the proceedings	"	910
the dew-bedabbled wretch	"	708	asks the weary caitiff	"	914
indenting with the way	"	704	The only sovereign plaster	"	916
the hunting of the boar	"	711	Against the welkin	"	921
the story aptly ends	"	716	to the ground below	"	923
The night is spent	"	717	how the world's poor people	"	925
The earth, in love	"	722	Gloss on the rose, smell to the violet	"	936

The—The Destinies will curse	V A	945	The—the new-sprung flower to smell	V A	1171
The crystal tide	"	957	She crops the stalk, and in the		
In the sweet channel	"	958	breach appears	"	1175
Through the flood-gates breaks the			Thou art the next of blood	"	1184
silver rain	"	959	wearied of the world	"	1189
Her eyes seen in the tears	"	962	through the empty skies	"	1191
The dire imagination	"	975	From the besieged	R L	1
To wash the foul face of the slut-			Borne by the trustless wings		2
tish ground	"	983	leaves the Roman host	"	3
The one doth flatter	"	989	bears the lightless fire	"	4
the other kills thee	"	990	with embracing flames the waist	"	6
she unweaves the web	"	991	Lucrece the chaste	"	7
as I met the boar	"	999	To praise the clear	"	11
the boar provoked my tongue	"	1003	For he the night before	"	15
may the better thrive	"	1011	Unlock'd the treasure	"	16
As falcons to the lure	"	1027	the heavens had him lent	"	17
The grass stoops not	"	1028	In the possession	"	18
The boar's foul conquest	"	1030	As is the morning's	"	24
murder'd with the view	"	1031	Against the golden splendour of		
Or, as the snail	"	1033	the sun	"	25
Into the deep-dark cabins	"	1038	in the owner's arms	"	27
To the disposing	"	1040	The eyes of men	"	30
And never wound the heart	"	1042	Collatine the publisher	"	33
As when the wind, imprison'd in			to quench the coal	"	47
the ground	"	1046	by the Roman dame	"	51
Upon the wide wound that the			the golden age to gild	"	60
boar had trench'd	"	1052	use it in the fight	"	62
makes the wound seem three	"	1064	the red should fence the white	"	63
oft the eye mistakes, the brain			the other queen	"	66
being troubled	"	1068	The sovereignty of either	"	69
that's worth the viewing	"	1076	The coward captive	"	75
The flowers are sweet	"	1079	The niggard prodigal	"	79
The sun doth scorn you, and the			the false worshipper	"	86
wind doth hiss you	"	1084	the subtle-shining secrecies	"	101
the gaudy sun would peep	"	1088	Writ in the glassy margents	"	102
The wind would blow it	"	1089	open'd to the light	"	105
the lion walk'd along	"	1093	Won in the fields	"	107
The tiger would be tame	"	1096	Far from the purpose	"	113
the wolf would leave	"	1097	Upon the world	"	118
never fright the silly lamb	"	1098	stows the day	"	119
his shadow in the brook	"	1099	wore out the night	"	123
The fishes spread on it	"	1100	The sundry dangers	"	128
the birds such pleasure took	"	1101	is the meed proposed	"	132
Ne'er saw the beauteous livery	"	1107	the profit of excess	"	138
Witness the entertainment	"	1108	The aim of all is but to nurse the		
He ran upon the boar	"	1112	life	"	141
the loving swine	"	1115	The death of all	"	147
the task in his soft groin	"	1116	The things we are	"	149
the more am I accurst	"	1120	The thing we have	"	153
she falleth in the place	"	1121	Now stol upon the time the dead		
takes him by the hand	"	1124	of night	"	162
the woeful words she told	"	1126	Now serves the season	"	166
She lifts the coffer-lids	"	1127	The silly lambs	"	167
the day should yet be light	"	1134	Th' one sweetly flatters, th' other		
The bottom poison, and the top			feareth harm	"	172
o'erstraw'd	"	1143	That from the cold stone	"	177
the truest sight beguile	"	1144	And to the flame	"	180
The strongest body	"	1145	The dangers of his loathsome	"	184
Strike the wise dumb, and teach			humanity abhor the deed	"	185
the fool	"	1146	the scandal will survive	"	204
to tread the measures	"	1148	the herald will contrive	"	206
The staring ruffian	"	1149	shamed with the note	"	208
Pluck down the rich, enrich the poor	"	1150	if I gain the thing	"	211
the young old, the old become	"	1152	who will the vine destroy	"	215
courage to the coward	"	1158	but to touch the crown	"	216
'twixt the son and sire	"	1160	Would with the sceptre	"	217
By this the boy	"	1165	sorrow to the sage	"	222
on the ground lay spill'd	"	1167	The guilt being great, the fear		
pale cheeks and the blood	"	1169	doth still exceed	"	229

The—The shame and fault
ay, if the fact be known
The worst is but dental
Urging the worser sense
kindly by the hand
from the warlike band
the roses took away
in the flood
Love thrives not in the heart
The coward fights
beseems the sage
from the stage
to the unjust
And in the self-same seat
seeks to the heart
takes the worser part
The Roman lord
The locks between
Which drives the creeping thief
The threshold grates the door
crannies of the place
The wind wars
And blows the smoke
wind that fires the torch
by the light he spies
He takes it from the rushes
the needle his finger pricks
He in the worst sense
The doorn, the wind, the glove
stop the hourly dial
pays the hour his debt
those lets attend the time
sometime threat the spring
rejoicing to the prime
And give the sneped birds
Pain pays the income
The merchant fears
unto the chamber door
from the heaven
from the blessed thing
As if the heavens
But in the midst
the eternal power
auspicious to the hour
The powers to whom
assist me in the act
The blackest sin
The eye of heaven is out
Covers the shame
pluck'd up the latch
the door he opens wide
The dove sleeps fast
Who sees the lurking serpent
Lies at the mercy
Into the chamber
The curtains being close
Which gives the watch-word
To draw the cloud that hides the
silver moon
Look, as the fair
the curtain drawn
the period of their ill
Cosening the pillow
Without the bed
On the green coverlet
daisy on the grass
to adorn the day
in the map of death
to heave the owner out

R L 238 The—As the grim lion
" 239 by the conquest satisfied
" 242 the onset still expecting
" 249 Gives the hot charge
" 253 commends the leading
" 255 the heart of all her land
" 259 to the quiet cabinet
" 266 The sight which makes
" 270 the weak brain's forgeries
" 273 Who, angry that the eyes
" 277 To make the breach
" 278 Who o'er the white ~~met~~
" 285 The reason of this rash alarm
" 289 The colour in thy face
" 293 makes the lily pale
" 294 And the red rose
" 301 the fault is thine
" 302 the growing rose defends
" 305 I think the honey
" 306 Or stop the headlong fury
" 310 tears ensue the deed
" 311 towering in the skies
" 312 Coucheth the fowl below
" 315 The scornful mark
" 316 And thou, the author
" 318 The fault unknown
" 319 The poisonous simple
" 324 The shame that from them
" 325 The blemish that will never
" 327 the picture of true piety
" 329 under the gripe's sharp claws
" 330 To the rough beast
" 331 the world doth threat
" 332 the aspiring mountains
" 333 the weak mouse panteth
" 334 In the remors-less wrinkles
" 336 She puts the period
" 337 And midst the sentence
" 338 all the power of both
" 340 Mud not the fountain
" 343 Mar not the thing
" 344 To all the host
" 345 and if the same
" 347 the like offences prove
" 349 princes are the glass, the school,
" 350 the book
" 354 And wilt thou be the school
" 356 thou didst teach the way
" 357 And wipe the dim mist
" 358 swells the higher
" 359 And with the wind
" 360 The petty streams
" 362 the ocean of thy blood
" 364 And not the puddle
" 365 The lesser thing should not the
" 367 greater hide
" 370 The cedar stoops not to the base
" 371 shrub's foot
" 372 at the cedar's root
" 374 Unto the base bed
" 380 upon the light
" 387 The wolf hath seized his prey, the
" 393 poor lamb cries
" 394 with the nightly linen
" 395 in the chancet tears
" 399 The spots whereof
" 402 And Lust, the thief
" 413 as the full-fed hound
" 413 The prey wherein

R L 421
" 422
" 423
" 434
" 436
" 439
" 442
" 455
" 460
" 461
" 469
" 472
" 473
" 477
" 478
" 479
" 482
" 492
" 493
" 501
" 502
" 506
" 507
" 520
" 523
" 527
" 530
" 535
" 536
" 542
" 543
" 545
" 547
" 548
" 555
" 562
" 565
" 566
" 572
" 577
" 578
" 598
" 600
" 613
" 615
" 617
" 630
" 643
" 646
" 648
" 649
" 655
" 658
" 663
" 664
" 665
" 671
" 678
" 677
" 680
" 682
" 685
" 693
" 694
" 697

The—The flesh being proud
 The guilty rebel
 through the length of times
 To ask the spotted princess
 through the dark night
 Bearing away the wound
 The scar that will
 She bears the load
 And ha, the burthen
 on the direful night
 looks for the morning light
 behold the day
 The same disgrace
 Against the unseen
 and the ravisher
 to meet the eastern light
 permit the sun to climb
 ravish the morning air
 The life of purity, the supreme fair
 The silver-shining queen
 Seasoning the earth
 Let not the jealous Day
 That all the faults
 to the tell-tale Day
 The light will show
 The story of sweet chastity
 The impious breach
 Yea, the illiterate
 The nurse, to still her child
 The orator, to deck
 Will tie the hearers
 The branches of another root
 read the mot afar
 And suck'd the honey
 the worm intrude the malden bud
 The aged man
 the harvest of his wits
 The sweets we wish for
 Even in the moment
 wait on the tender spring
 The adder hisses where the sweet
 birds sing
 the traitor's treason
 Thou set'st the wolf where he the
 lamb may get
 Whoever plots the sin, thou point'st
 the season
 to seize the souls
 Thou makest the vestal
 Thou blow't the fire
 the humble suppliant's friend
 Give physic to the sick, ease to the
 pained
 The poor, lame, blind
 The patient dies while the physi-
 cian sleeps
 The orphan pines while the op-
 pressor feeds
 while the widow weeps
 From the creation to the general
 doom
 Betray'd the hours
 fine the hate of foes
 Not spend the dowry
 To stamp the seal
 To wake the morn and sentinel
 the night
 To wrong the wronger
 To pluck the quills

R L 712
 " 714
 " 718
 " 721
 " 729
 " 731
 " 732
 " 734
 " 735
 " 741
 " 745
 " 746
 " 751
 " 763
 " 770
 " 773
 " 775
 " 778
 " 780
 " 786
 " 796
 " 800
 " 804
 " 806
 " 807
 " 808
 " 809
 " 810
 " 813
 " 815
 " 818
 " 823
 " 830
 " 840
 " 848
 " 855
 " 859
 " 867
 " 868
 " 869
 " 871
 " 877
 " 878
 " 879
 " 882
 " 883
 " 884
 " 897
 " 901
 " 902
 " 904
 " 905
 " 906
 " 924
 " 938
 " 936
 " 938
 " 941
 " 942
 " 943
 " 949

The—To dry the old oak's sap
 the giddy round
 the beldam daughters
 make the child a man
 slay the tiger
 tame the unicorn
 To mock the subtle in themselves
 cheer the ploughman
 And the dire thought
 the abusing of his time
 the thief run mad
 'The baser is he
 The mightier man, the mightier
 is the thing
 The moon being clouded
 'The crow may bathe
 with the filth away
 But if the like the snow-white
 swan desire
 The stain upon his silver down
 past the help of law
 The remedy indeed
 the self-same purpose
 the treasure stol'n away
 the guiltless casket
 The stained taste
 I am the mistress
 hide the truth
 The well tuned warble
 the blushing morrow
 Continuance tames the one; the
 other wild
 The little birds
 the bottom of annoy
 To see the salve doth make the
 wound ache more
 the bounding banks o'erflows
 As the dark earth
 the diapason bear
 sing'st not in the day
 seated from the way
 As the poor frightened deer
 tread the way
 which of the twain
 Will slay the other
 which was the dearer
 When the one pure, the other
 made divine
 the bark peel'd from the lofty pine
 batter'd by the enemy
 Have heard the cause
 unto the knife
 The one will live, the other being
 dead
 to the skies
 Mine honour be the knife's
 wash the slander
 And wiped the brinish pearl
 But as the earth doth weep, the
 sun being set
 Even so the maid
 Which makes the maid weep like
 the dewy night
 the other takes in hand
 The weak oppress'd, the impres-
 sion of strange kinds
 the authoress of their ill
 the semblance of a devil
 all the little worms

R L 950
 " 952
 " 953
 " 954
 " 955
 " 956
 " 957
 " 958
 " 972
 " 994
 " 997
 " 1002
 " 1004
 " 1007
 " 1009
 " 1010
 " 1011
 " 1012
 " 1022
 " 1028
 " 1047
 " 1056
 " 1057
 " 1059
 " 1069
 " 1075
 " 1080
 " 1082
 " 1097
 " 1107
 " 1109
 " 1116
 " 1119
 " 1130
 " 1132
 " 1142
 " 1144
 " 1149
 " 1152
 " 1154
 " 1162
 " 1163
 " 1164
 " 1167
 " 1171
 " 1178
 " 1184
 " 1187
 " 1199
 " 1201
 " 1207
 " 1213
 " 1226
 " 1228
 " 1232
 " 1235
 " 1242
 " 1244
 " 1246
 " 1248

The—against the wither'd flower	R L	.... 1234	The—the private pleasure	R L	.... 1478
the flower hath kill'd	"	.... 1235	Become the public plague	"	.... 1479
The precedent whereof	"	.... 1261	rings out the doleful knell	"	.... 1495
To the poor counterfeit	"	.... 1269	about the painting round	"	.... 1499
replied the maid	"	.... 1277	with the blunt swains	"	.... 1504
'The more to blame	"	.... 1278	In him the painter	"	.... 1506
Yet with the fault	"	.... 1279	give the harmless show	"	.... 1507
ere the break of day	"	.... 1290	the fear that false hearts	"	.... 1512
The repetition cannot	"	.... 1285	The well-skill'd workman	"	.... 1520
The cause craves haste	"	.... 1295	The credulous old Priam	"	.... 1522
o'er the paper	"	.... 1297	burnt the shining glory	"	.... 1523
the tenour of her woe	"	.... 1310	that the skies were sorry	"	.... 1524
the life and feeling	"	.... 1317	And chid the painter	"	.... 1528
may grace the fashion	"	.... 1319	the picture was belied	"	.... 1533
the better so to clear her	"	.... 1320	in her mind the while	"	.... 1536
which the world	"	.... 1321	She tears the senseless Sinon	"	.... 1544
would not blot the letter	"	.... 1322	the current of her sorrow	"	.... 1569
For then the eye interprets to the	"	.... 1325	Being from the feeling	"	.... 1578
ear	"	.... 1326	But now the mindful messenger	"	.... 1583
The heavy motion	"	.... 1326	come back	"	.... 1583
The post attends	"	.... 1333	rainbow in the sky	"	.... 1587
Charging the sour-faced groom	"	.... 1334	by the bloodless hand	"	.... 1597
before the northern blast	"	.... 1335	by the foe	"	.... 1608
The homely villain	"	.... 1338	Begins the sad dirge	"	.... 1612
Receives the scroll	"	.... 1340	shall fit the trespass best	"	.... 1613
the worn-out age	"	.... 1350	the fault amending	"	.... 1614
The more she saw the blood	"	.... 1357	Then be this all the task	"	.... 1618
The more she thought	"	.... 1358	in the interest	"	.... 1619
And yet the dutious vassal	"	.... 1360	'For in the dreadful dead	"	.... 1625
The weary time	"	.... 1361	The loathsome act	"	.... 1636
Before the which is drawn the	"	.... 1368	The lechers in their deed	"	.... 1637
power of Greece	"	.... 1369	The adulterate death	"	.... 1645
the city to destroy	"	.... 1370	And far the weaker	"	.... 1647
Which the conceited painter	"	.... 1371	the judge is robb'd, the prisoner	"	.... 1652
kiss the turrets bow'd	"	.... 1372	dies	"	.... 1652
Shed for the slaughter'd husband	"	.... 1376	Or, at the least	"	.... 1654
by the wife	"	.... 1376	the hopeless merchant	"	.... 1660
The red blood reek'd, to show the	"	.... 1377	The grief away	"	.... 1664
painter's strife	"	.... 1380	the violent roaring tide	"	.... 1667
the labouring ploner	"	.... 1382	Outruns the eye	"	.... 1668
And from the towers	"	.... 1383	Yet in the eddy,	"	.... 1669
The very eyes	"	.... 1384	Back to the strait	"	.... 1670
Gazing upon the Greeks	"	.... 1390	back the same grief draw	"	.... 1673
the painter interlaces	"	.... 1396	the help that thou	"	.... 1685
The face of either	"	.... 1396	yet let the traitor die	"	.... 1686
But the mild glance	"	.... 1399	the hateful foe bewray'd	"	.... 1698
encouraging the Greeks to fight	"	.... 1402	The protestation stops	"	.... 1700
charm'd the sight	"	.... 1404	'What is the quality	"	.... 1702
pur'l'd up to the sky	"	.... 1407	with the foul act dispense	"	.... 1704
the painter was so nice	"	.... 1412	The poison'd fountain	"	.... 1707
The scalps of many	"	.... 1413	The face, that map	"	.... 1712
to mock the mind	"	.... 1414	from the deep unrest	"	.... 1725
to the eye of mind	"	.... 1426	unto the clouds bequeathed	"	.... 1727
Stood for the whole	"	.... 1428	And from the purple fountain	"	.... 1754
And from the walls	"	.... 1429	The murderous knife, and, as it	"	.... 1754
And from the strand	"	.... 1436	left the place	"	.... 1785
the red blood ran	"	.... 1437	that the crimson blood	"	.... 1788
the battle sought	"	.... 1438	About the mourning	"	.... 1744
upon the galied shore	"	.... 1440	upon the tainted place	"	.... 1746
In her the painter	"	.... 1450	If in the child the father's image	"	.... 1753
Wanting the spring	"	.... 1455	lies	"	.... 1753
to the baldam's woes	"	.... 1458	And shiver'd all the beauty	"	.... 1768
The painter was no god	"	.... 1461	conquest of the stronger	"	.... 1767
scratch out the angry eyes	"	.... 1469	the faltering feeble souls	"	.... 1768
Of all the Greeks	"	.... 1470	The old bees die, the young pos-	"	.... 1769
Show me the strumpet	"	.... 1471	ses their hive	"	.... 1775
kindled the fire	"	.... 1475	the pale fear	"	.... 1779
The sire, the son, the dame, and	"	.... 1477	The deep vexation	"	.... 1779
daughter	"	.... 1477	as if the name he tore	"	.... 1787

The—The one doth call her his, the
other his

R L 1793

the claim they lay " 1794
The father says 'She's mine' " 1795
The dispersed air, who, holding " 1805
Brutus, who pluck'd the knife " 1807
He with the Romans " 1811
To check the tears " 1817
is woo the cure for woe " 1821
mistook the matter so " 1826
Now by the Capitol " 1835
breeds the fat earth's store " 1837
the death of this true wife " 1841
And kiss'd the fatal knife " 1843
protestation urged the rest " 1844
Then jointly to the ground " 1846
The Romans plausibly did give " 1854
But as the riper *Son* 1 3
the world's fresh ornament " 1 9
to the gaudy spring " 1 10
Pity the world " 1 13
To eat the world's due, by the
grave and thee " 1 14
Where all the treasure " 2 6
tell the face thou viewest " 3 1
Now is the time " 3 2
dost beguile the world " 3 4
Disdains the tillage " 3 6
will be the tomb " 3 7
Calls back the lovely April " 3 10
The bounteous largess " 4 6
lives th' executor to be " 4 14
The lovely gaze " 5 2
Will play the tyrants to the very
same " 5 3
pay the willing loan " 6 6
Lo, in the orient when the gra-
cious light " 7 1
the steep-up heavenly hill " 7 5
he reeleth from the day " 7 10
The eyes, 'fore dueotous " 7 11
If the true concord " 8 5
In singleness the parts " 8 8
The world will wall thee " 9 4
The world will be thy widow " 9 5
in the world doth spend " 9 9
still the world enjoys it " 9 10
hath in the world an end " 9 11
the user so destroys it " 9 12
the times should cease " 11 7
make the world away " 11 8
she gave the more " 11 11
When I do count the clock " 12 1
And see the brave day " 12 2
the violet past prime " 12 3
did canopy the herd " 12 6
Borne on the bier " 12 8
among the wastes of time " 12 10
Against the stormy gusts " 13 11
Not from the stars " 14 1
Whereon the stars " 15 4
even by the self-same sky " 15 6
Then the conceit of this " 15 9
on the top of happy hours " 16 5
So should the lines of life " 16 9
I could write the beauty " 17 5
The age to come would say " 17 7
the darling buds " 18 3
the eye of heaven shines " 18

The—blunt thou the lion's paws
make the earth devour

Son 19 1
" 19 2

Pluck the keen teeth from the
fierce tiger's jaws

" 19 3

And burn the long-lived

" 19 4

To the wide world

" 19 7

the master-mistress

" 20 2

Gilding the object

" 20 6

Is but the seemly raiment

" 22 6

actor on the stage

" 23 1

The perfect ceremony

" 23 6

be then the eloquence

" 23 9

eye hath play'd the painter

" 24 1

My body is the frame

" 24 3

For through the painter

" 24 5

where-through the sun

" 24 11

know not the heart

" 24 14

the marigold at the sun's eye

" 25 6

The painful warrior

" 25 9

Is from the book

" 25 11

And all the rest

" 25 12

The dear repose for limbs

" 27 2

which the blind do see

" 27 8

the benefit of rest

" 28 2

The one by toll, the other to com-

plain

I tell the day

" 28 7

do blot the heaven

" 28 9

the swart-complexion'd night

" 28 10

thou gild'st the even

" 28 11

Like to the lark

" 29 11

When to the sessions

" 30 1

I sigh the lack

" 30 3

And moan the expense

" 30 8

The sad account

" 30 11

But if the while I think

" 30 13

As interest of the dead

" 31 7

Thou art the grave

" 31 9

Hung with the trophies

" 31 10

hast all the all of me

" 31 14

the bettering of the time

" 32 5

the height of happier men

" 32 8

Flatter the mountain-tops

" 33 2

the meadows green

" 33 3

the basest clouds to ride

" 33 5

And from the forlorn world

" 33 7

The region cloud

" 33 12

Suns of the world may stain

" 33 14

that through the cloud thou break

" 34 5

To dry the rain

" 34 6

heals the wound and cures not the

disgrace

yet I have still the loss

" 34 8

The offender's sorrow

" 34 10

bear the strong offence's cross

" 34 11

O, give thyself the thanks

" 34 12

Be thou the tenth Muse

" 34 5

The pain be mine, but thine shall

be the praise

all the better part of me

" 34 2

To entertain the time

" 34 11

But here's the joy

" 42 13

For all the day

" 43 2

To the clear day

" 43 7

in the living day

" 43 10

If the dull substance

" 44 1

Upon the farthest earth

" 44 6

As soon as think the place

" 44 8

The other two

" 45 1

The—The first my thought, the other my desire	Son	45	8	The—The scope and tenour	Son	61	8
the conquest of thy sight	"	46	2	To play the watchman	"	61	12
the freedom of that right	"	46	4	the treasure of his spring	"	63	8
But the defendant	"	46	7	The rich proud cost	"	64	2
all tenants to the heart	"	46	10	the hungry ocean gain	"	64	5
The clear eye's moiety and the dear heart's part	"	46	12	the kingdom of the shore	"	64	6
now unto the other	"	47	2	And the firm soil win of the watery main	"	64	7
And to the painted banquet	"	47	6	Against the wretched siege	"	65	6
Are left the prey	"	48	8	The map of days outworn	"	68	1
Within the gentle closure from the thing it was	"	48	11	Before the golden tresses of the dead	"	68	5
Within the knowledge of mine	"	49	10	The right of sepulchres	"	68	6
To guard the lawful reasons	"	49	12	the world's eye doth view	"	69	1
the strength of laws	"	49	13	the thought of hearts can mend	"	69	2
I journey on the way	"	50	1	the voice of souls	"	69	3
'Thus far the miles	"	50	4	the eye hath shown	"	69	8
The beast that bears me	"	50	5	the beauty of thy mind	"	69	9
the wretch did know	"	50	7	the rank smell of weeds	"	69	12
The bloody spur	"	50	9	The soil is this	"	69	14
excuse the slow offence	"	51	1	was ever yet the fair	"	70	2
mounted on the wind	"	51	7	The ornament of beauty	"	70	3
So am I as the rich	"	52	1	Thy worth the greater	"	70	6
The which he will'not	"	52	3	the sweetest buds doth love	"	70	7
For blunting the fine point	"	52	4	the ambush of young days	"	70	9
in the long year set	"	52	6	the surly sullen bell	"	71	2
jewels in the caranet	"	52	8	the world that I am fled	"	71	3
So is the time	"	52	9	The hand that writ it	"	71	6
the wardrobe which the robe doth hide	"	52	10	Lest the wise world	"	71	13
and the counterfeit	"	53	5	O, lest the world	"	72	1
Speak of the spring and fision of the year	"	53	9	shake against the cold	"	73	3
The one doth shadow	"	53	10	late the sweet birds sang	"	73	4
The other as your bounty	"	53	11	the twilight of such day	"	73	5
The rose looks fair	"	54	3	fadeth in the west	"	73	6
The canker-blooms	"	54	5	the glowing of such fire	"	73	9
As the perfumed tincture of the roses	"	54	6	That on the ashes	"	73	10
nor the gilded monuments	"	55	1	As the death-bed	"	73	11
root out the work of masonry	"	55	6	The very part	"	74	6
The living record	"	55	8	The earth can have	"	74	7
Even in the eyes	"	55	11	the better part of me	"	74	8
out to the ending doom	"	55	12	lost the dregs of life	"	74	9
So, till the judgement	"	55	13	The prey of worms	"	74	10
The spirit of love	"	56	8	The coward conquest	"	74	11
like the ocean be	"	56	9	The worth of that	"	74	13
Which parts the shore	"	56	10	Showers are to the ground	"	75	2
Come daily to the banks	"	56	11	And for the peace of you	"	75	3
may be the view	"	56	12	Doubting the flitching age	"	75	6
Upon the hours	"	57	2	the world may see my pleasure	"	75	8
chide the world-without-end hour	"	57	5	Why with the time	"	76	3
watch the clock for you	"	57	6	ever the same	"	76	5
Nor think the bitterness at your hand the account	"	57	7	For as the sun	"	76	13
The imprison'd absence	"	58	6	The vacant leaves	"	77	3
The second burthen	"	59	4	The wrinkles which thy glass	"	77	5
courses of the sun	"	59	6	the dumb on high	"	78	5
what the old world could say	"	59	9	to the learned's wing	"	78	7
revolution be the same	"	59	12	but mend the style	"	78	11
the wits of former days	"	59	13	Deserves the travail of a worthier pen	"	79	6
Like as the waves make towards the pebbled shore	"	60	1	And in the praise thereof	"	80	3
once in the main of light	"	60	5	wide as the ocean is	"	80	5
the flourish set on youth	"	60	9	The humble as the proudest	"	80	6
delves the parallels	"	60	10	The worst was this	"	80	14
Feeds on the rarities	"	60	11	to all the world must die	"	81	6
eyelids to the weary night	"	61	2	The earth can yield me	"	81	7
				When all the breathers	"	81	12
				even in the mouths of men	"	81	14
				The dedicated words	"	82	8
				the time-bettering days	"	82	8
				The barren tender	"	83	4

The—immured is the store by all the Muses filed	Son 84	8	The—Weighs not the dust Finding the first conceit	Son 108	10
to the most of praise for the breath of words	" 85	4	Just to the time, not with the time exchanged	" 108	13
Was it the proud Bound for the prize	" 85	10	a motley to the view next my heaven the best	" 109	7
the womb wherein they grew The charter of thy worth	" 86	13	The guilty goddess like the dyer's hand	" 110	2
The cause of this fair gift in the eye of scorn	" 86	1	doth the impression fill You are my all the world	" 110	13
The injuries that to myself while the world is bent	" 86	2	That all the world besides delivers to the heart	" 111	2
with the spite of fortune	" 86	4	hath the mind no part the rudest or gentlest sight	" 111	7
Come in the rearward But in the onset come	" 87	3	The most sweet favour The mountain or the sea, the day	" 112	1
At first the very worst a joy above the rest	" 87	7	or night	" 112	5
the worst of wrongs	" 90	11	The crow or dove	" 112	14
When in the least of them the false heart's history	" 90	2	the monarch's plague	" 113	5
do not do the thing	" 90	3	O, 'tis the first	" 113	7
They are the lords and owners The summer's flower is to the	" 90	6	doth prepare the cup 'tis the lesser sin	" 113	9
summer sweet	" 90	11	blunt the sharpest intents to the course of altering	" 113	10
The basest weed	" 90	12	Crowning the present, doubting		
dost thou make the shame	" 91	6	of the rest	" 115	12
a canker in the fragrant rose	" 92	5	Let me not to the marriage	" 116	1
Doth spot the beauty	" 92	6	the remover to remove	" 116	4
the story of thy days	" 93	7	It is the star	" 116	7
The hardest knife	" 95	14	even to the edge of doom	" 116	12
As on the finger	" 95	1	sail to all the winds	" 117	7
The basest jewel	" 95	12	the level of your frown	" 117	11
the stern wolf betray	" 95	2	The constancy and virtue	" 117	14
the strength of all thy state	" 96	3	The ills that were not	" 118	10
the pleasure of the fleeting year	" 96	12	and find the lesson true	" 118	13
The teeming autumn	" 97	2	In the distraction	" 119	8
the wanton burthen of the prime	" 97	6	The humble salve	" 120	12
the very birds are mute	" 97	7	And the just pleasure	" 121	3
dreading the winter's near	" 97	12	Or, at the least	" 122	5
been absent in the spring	" 97	14	at the present nor the past	" 123	10
Yet nor the lays of birds, nor the	" 98	1	but the child of state	" 124	1
sweet smell	" 98	5	Under the blow	" 124	7
at the lily's white	" 98	9	Whereto th' inviting time	" 124	8
the deep vermillion in the rose	" 98	10	call the fools of time	" 124	13
The forward violet	" 99	1	I bore the canopy	" 125	1
The purple pride	" 99	3	the outward honouring	" 125	2
The lily I condemned	" 99	6	In the old age	" 127	1
The roses fearfully	" 99	8	Fairing the foul	" 127	6
Sing to the ear	" 100	7	The wiry concord	" 128	4
though less the show	" 102	2	To kiss the tender inward	" 128	6
The owner's tongue	" 102	4	At the wood's boldness	" 128	8
and then but in the spring	" 102	5	The expense of spirit	" 129	1
Not that the summer did hush the night	" 102	9	make the taker mad	" 129	8
The argument, all bare	" 102	10	this the world well knows	" 129	13
To mar the subject	" 103	3	To shun the heaven	" 129	14
Have from the forests	" 103	10	are nothing like the sun	" 130	1
the seasons have I seen	" 104	4	Than in the breath	" 130	8
When in the chronicle of the fairest wights	" 104	6	treads on the ground	" 130	12
Then, in the blazon	" 106	1	Thou art the fairest	" 131	4
nor the prophetic soul	" 106	2	hath not the power	" 131	6
Of the wide world	" 106	5	truly not the morning sun	" 132	5
Can yet the lease	" 107	1	the grey cheeks of the east	" 132	6
The mortal moon	" 107	2	that ushers in the even	" 132	7
And the sad augurs mock	" 107	3	to the sober west	" 132	8
Now with the drops	" 107	5	The statue of thy beauty	" 134	9
What's in the brain	" 107	6	He pays the whole	" 134	14
say o'er the very same	" 108	9	The sea, all water	" 135	9
	" 108	1	the treasure of thy love	" 136	5
	" 108	6	Then in the number	" 136	9

The—Yet what the best is take the worst to be	Son 137	4
Be anchor'd in the bay	" 137	6
Whereto the judgement the wide world's common place	" 137	8
in the world's false subtleties	" 138	10
are past the best	" 138	6
to justify the wrong	" 139	1
The manner of my pity-wanting the likeness of a man	" 140	4
In pursuit of the thing	" 141	11
And play the mother's part	" 143	4
The better angel is	" 144	3
The worser spirit forth the sound that said	" 144	4
the centre of my sinful earth	" 145	2
nurseth the disease	" 146	1
doth preserve the ill	" 147	2
The uncertain sickly	" 147	3
the physician to my love	" 147	4
the truth vainly express'd	" 147	5
What means the world	" 148	12
The sun itself sees not the motion of thine eyes	" 148	6
the lie to my true sight	" 149	12
doth not grace the day	" 150	3
That is the very refuse	" 150	4
The more I hear swear against the thing they see	" 150	6
against the truth so foul a lie	" 152	12
The boy for trial needs the help of bath desired	" 152	14
the bath for my help	" 153	10
The little Love-god	" 153	11
The fairest votary	" 154	1
the general of hot desire	" 154	5
list the sad-tuned tale	" 154	7
her visage from the sun	L C	4
Whereon the thought	"	9
The carcass of a beauty	"	10
the silken figures in the brine	"	11
to the spheres intend	"	17
To the orb'd earth	"	23
The mind and sight and gave the flood	"	25
the lines she rents	"	28
that the ruffle knew	"	44
The swiftest hours	"	55
In brief the grounds in the charity of age	"	58
The injury of many	"	60
occasion of the wind	"	63
did enchant the mind	"	70
the web it seem'd to wear	"	72
noble by the sway	"	86
Whether the horse by him	"	89
by the well-doing steed	"	95
the verdict went	"	108
'So on the tip of his	"	111
the weeper laugh, the laugher weep	"	112
He had the dialect	"	113
in the general bosom reign	"	120
in the imagination set	"	124
The goodly objects which abroad	"	125
Than the true gouty	"	127
Reserved the stalk	"	138
which remain'd the foil	"	137
The destined ill	"	140
To put the by-past perils	"	147
	"	158

The—To be forbod the sweets	L C	164
The one a palate hath	"	167
And knew the patterns	"	170
Are errors of the blood, none of		
the mind	"	184
Among the many	"	190
put to the smallest teen	"	192
the encrimson'd mood	"	201
With the annexions	"	208
'The diamond, why	"	211
The deep-green emerald	"	213
The heaven-hued sapphire and		
the opal blend	"	215
desires the tender	"	219
the airy scale of praise	"	226
made the blossoms dote	"	235
The thing we have not	"	240
Playing the place	"	241
The scars of battle 'scapeth by the		
flight	"	244
The accident which brought	"	247
Upon the moment	"	248
the caged cloister fly	"	249
The broken bosoms	"	254
the suffering pangs it bears	"	272
The aloes of all forces	"	273
To leave the battery	"	277
the channel to the stream	"	285
the glowing roses	"	286
In the small orb	"	289
the inundation of the eyes	"	290
could 'scape the hail	"	310
Against the thing	"	313
the garment of a Graee	"	316
The naked and concealed	"	317
That the unexperient gave the		
tempter place	"	318
betray the fore-betray'd	"	328
Unskilful in the world's	P P 1	4
my years be past the best	" 1	6
The truth I shall not know	" 2	13
Did not the heavenly rhetoric	" 3	1
'Gainst whom the world	" 3	2
Did court the lad	" 4	3
The tender nibbler would not		
touch the bait	" 4	11
If knowledge be the mark	" 5	7
the sun dried up the dewy morn	" 6	1
the herd gone to the hedge	" 6	2
Hot was the day	" 6	7
on the brook's green brim	" 6	10
sun look'd on the world	" 6	11
the loss thereof still fearing	" 7	10
Yet in the midst	" 7	11
She framed the love, and yet she		
folld' the framing	" 7	15
Bad in the best	" 7	18
the sister and the brother	" 8	2
must the love be great	" 8	3
Because thou lovest the one and I		
the other	" 8	4
Upon the lute	" 8	6
the sweet melodious sound	" 8	9
the queen of music, makes	" 8	10
Fair was the morn when the fair		
queen of love	" 9	1
Forbade the boy	" 9	8
Deep in the thigh	" 9	11
'there was the sore	" 9	12

The—Pluck'd in the bud and vaded in the spring	<i>P P</i>	10	2	The—Had the essence 'Twixt the turtle	<i>P T</i>	....	26
before the fall should be	"	10	6	That the turtle saw	"	....	31
She told the youngling	"	11	3	in the phoenix' sight	"	....	34
the warlike god embraced me	"	11	5	was the other's mine	"	....	35
the warlike god unlaced me	"	11	7	the self was not the same	"	....	36
As if the boy should use	"	11	8	To the phoenix and the dove	"	....	38
did act the seizure	"	11	10	the phoenix' nest	"	....	50
wither'd on the ground	"	13	9	And the turtle's loyal	"	....	56
on the doubts of my decay	"	14	4	Thee—Nature that made thee	<i>V A</i>	....	57
As take the pain, but cannot pluck the pelf	"	14	12	I'll smother thee with kisses	"	....	11
throw gazes to the east	"	15	1	as I entreat thee now	"	....	18
heart doth charge the watch; the morning rise	"	15	2	Shews thee unripe	"	....	97
the office of mine eyes	"	15	4	then I were not for thee	"	....	128
were tuned like the lark	"	15	6	think it heavy unto thee	"	....	137
The night so pack'd	"	15	9	a shadow for thee	"	....	156
the night would post	"	15	13	that sun and thee	"	....	191
added to the hours	"	15	14	not brought forth thee	"	....	194
the fairest one of three	"	16	1	I'll give it thee again	"	....	204
the fair'st that eye could see	"	16	3	I have hemm'd thee here	"	....	209
was the combat doubtful	"	16	5	To shelter thee from tempest	"	....	229
leave the master loveless, or kill the gallant knight	"	16	6	No dog shall rouse thee	"	....	238
Unto the silly damsel	"	16	8	smiles at thee in scorn	"	....	240
more mickle was the pain	"	16	9	I would assure thee	"	....	252
For of the two the trusty knight	"	16	11	bane care thee	"	....	371
was victor of the day	"	16	13	I heartily beseech thee	"	....	372
did bear the maid away	"	16	14	his proceedings teach thee	"	....	404
the learned man hath got the lady gay	"	16	15	love by touching thee	"	....	406
slack the day	"	17	1	to thee be still as much	"	....	438
in the wanton air	"	17	4	hundred touches unto thee	"	....	442
Through the velvet leaves the wind	"	17	5	But having thee at vantage	"	....	519
That the lover	"	17	7	shakes thee on my breast	"	....	635
the heaven's breath	"	17	8	If that I love thee	"	....	648
meetings on the plains	"	18	46	seeing them so indeed	"	....	660
the cause of all my moan	"	18	51	To make thee hate	"	....	667
hath chose the dame	"	19	1	in love with thee	"	....	711
And stall'd the deer	"	19	2	to rob thee of a kiss	"	....	722
The strongest castle	"	19	29	Wherein she framed thee	"	....	723
The golden bullet	"	19	30	framing thee so fair	"	....	731
The wiles and guiles	"	19	37	will hold thee in disdain	"	....	744
The tricks and toys	"	19	39	May lend thee light	"	....	761
The cock that treads	"	19	40	curse thee for this stroke	"	....	864
all the joys in bed	"	19	47	bid thee crop a weed	"	....	945
to round me on th' ear	"	19	51	groan advantage thee	"	....	946
all the pleasures prove	"	20	2	makes thee ridiculous	"	....	950
the craggy mountains yields	"	20	4	one doth flatter thee	"	....	988
we sit upon the rocks	"	20	5	the other kills thee quickly	"	....	990
see the shepherd's feed	"	20	6	I rail'd on thee	"	....	1002
If that the world	"	20	17	that hath done thee wrong	"	....	1005
In the merry month	"	21	2	rock thee day and night	"	....	1186
Save the nightingale	"	21	8	thine eyes betray thee	<i>R L</i>	....	483
the dolefull'est ditty	"	21	11	Thus I forestall thee	"	....	484
like the wind	"	21	33	hath ensnared thee	"	....	485
Let the bird of loudest lay	<i>P T</i>	....	1	My will that marks thee	"	....	487
On the sole Arabian tree	"	....	2	must enjoy thee	"	....	512
precurser of the fiend	"	....	6	to destroy thee	"	....	514
of the fever's end	"	....	7	seeing thee embrace him	"	....	518
Save the eagle	"	....	11	gave drink to thee	"	....	577
Keep the obsequy	"	....	12	labour hence to heave thee	"	....	586
Let the priest in surplice	"	....	13	I did entertain thee	"	....	596
Be the death-divining	"	....	15	will make thee only loved	"	....	610
Lest the requiem	"	....	16	When they in thee	"	....	613
With the breath	"	....	19	Must he in thee	"	....	618
Here the anthem	"	....	21	by him that gave it thee	"	....	624
and the turtle fled	"	....	28	To thee, to thee, my heaved-up hands appeal	"	....	638
				I will not hear thee	"	....	667
				shall rudely tear thee	"	....	669
				I mean to bear thee	"	....	670

Thee—Coming from thee
such numbers seek for thee
cry out for thee
have to do with thee
but he was stay'd by thee
Would purchase thee
my honour lives in thee
To flatter thee
smile at thee
I will not poison thee
To imitate thee well
should thee behold
shall I bequeath to thee
my hand shall conquer thee
Those tears from thee
wife that greeteth thee
Hath thee befall'n
On thee and thine
and then I'll slaughter thee
when I might charm thee so
Thy father die, and not thy father
thee
by the grave and thee
and she in thee
thine image dies with thee
largess given thee to give
nature calls thee to begone
must be tomb'd with thee
In thee thy summer
to breed another thee
ten times refigured thee
Leaving thee living in posterity
do but sweetly chide thee
Sings this to thee
The world will wall thee
form of thee hast left behind
Make thee another self
live in thine or thee
She carved thee for her seal
when he takes thee hence
of thee this I prognosticate
compare thee to a summer's day
and this gives life to thee
But I forbid thee
as she wrought thee
me of thee defeated
she prick'd thee out
when in thee time's furrows
beauty that doth cover thee
myself, but for thee will
to gaze thereon in thee
To thee I send this
how I do love thee
a zealous pilgrimage to thee
For thee and for myself
still farther off from thee
Haply I think on thee
the while I think on thee
that hidden in thee lie
parts of me to thee did give
evermore acknowledge thee
should do thee shame
I love thee in such sort
that best I wish in thee
that cannot write to thee
And he that calls on thee
when I praise thee
That due to thee
I cannot blame thee

<i>R L</i>	<i>Son</i>	<i>843</i>	<i>Thee—Although thou steal thee</i>	<i>Son</i>	<i>40</i>	<i>10</i>
"	"	896	lead thee in their riot	"	41	11
"	"	902	tempting her to thee	"	41	13
"	"	911	That she hath thee	"	42	3
"	"	917	If I lose thee	"	42	9
"	"	963	in dreams they look on thee	"	43	3
"	"	1032	By looking on thee	"	43	10
"	"	1061	to see till I see thee	"	43	13
"	"	1065	dreams do show thee me	"	43	14
"	"	1072	removed from thee	"	44	6
"	"	1137	Are both with thee	"	45	2
"	"	1143	embassy of love to thee	"	45	6
"	"	1192	messengers return'd from thee	"	45	10
"	"	1210	and they with thee	"	47	12
"	"	1271	Thee have I not	"	48	9
"	"	1304	When I shall see thee frown	"	49	2
"	"	1599	being made from thee	"	50	8
"	"	1630	when from thee I speed	"	51	2
"	"	1634	Since from thee going	"	51	18
"	"	1681	Towards thee I'll run	"	51	14
"	"	1771	shadows like to thee do mock	"	61	4
<i>Son</i>	<i>1</i>	<i>14</i>	that thou send'st from thee	"	<i>61</i>	<i>5</i>
"	"	9	For thee watch I	"	<i>61</i>	<i>18</i>
"	"	14	'Tis thee, myself, that for myself I			
"	"	14	praise	"	62	18
"	"	6	Those parts of thee	"	69	1
"	"	11	give thee that due	"	69	3
"	"	13	that give thee so thine own	"	69	6
"	"	2	still with thee shall stay	"	74	4
"	"	7	was consecrate to thee	"	74	6
"	"	10	Too base of thee	"	74	12
"	"	12	and this with thee remains	"	74	14
"	"	7	Thy glass will show thee	"	77	1
"	"	14	will give thee memory	"	77	6
"	"	4	Shall profit thee	"	77	14
"	"	6	invoked thee for my Muse	"	78	1
"	"	13	under thee their posy	"	78	4
"	"	14	is thine and born of thee	"	78	10
"	"	13	Yet what of thee thy poet	"	79	7
"	"	14	He robes thee of, and pays it thee			
"	"	1	again	"	79	8
"	"	14	He lends thee virtue	"	79	9
"	"	14	No praise to thee but what in thee			
"	"	8	doth live	"	79	12
"	"	10	Since what he owes thee	"	79	14
"	"	11	gives thee releasing	"	87	3
"	"	13	My bonds in thee	"	87	4
"	"	3	For how do I hold thee	"	87	5
"	"	5	Thus have I had thee	"	87	13
"	"	10	And prove thee virtuous	"	88	4
"	"	12	my loving thoughts on thee	"	88	10
"	"	3	Doing thee vantage	"	88	12
"	"	13	to thee I so belong	"	88	13
"	"	6	For thee, against myself	"	89	13
"	"	14	Compared with loss of thee	"	90	14
"	"	8	And having thee	"	91	12
"	"	10	chose out thee	"	95	10
"	"	13	graces that to thee resort	"	96	4
"	"	8	that in thee are seen	"	96	7
"	"	11	I love thee in such sort	"	96	13
"	"	9	From thee, the pleasure	"	97	2
"	"	10	his pleasures wait on thee	"	97	11
"	"	13	it had stol'n from thee	"	99	14
"	"	13	gives thee all my might	"	100	2
"	"	7	for't lies in thee	"	101	10
"	"	11	I teach thee how	"	101	13
"	"	4	to thee my true spirit	"	108	2
"	"	8	proved thee my best of love	"	110	8
"	"	6	of thee, thy record	"	122	8

Thee—that receive thee more to remember thee	<i>Son</i> 122	12	Thee—To live with thee they cannot hear thee	<i>PP</i> 20	20
Thy registers and thee I both defy	" 122	18	they will not cheer thee	" 21	21
despite thy scythe and thee	" 123	9	Even so, poor bird, like thee	" 21	22
only me for thee	" 123	14	Every one that flatters thee	" 21	27
still will pluck thee back	" 126	6	He will help thee	" 21	52
keeps thee to this purpose	" 126	7	He with thee doth bear a part	" 21	56
quietus is to render thee	" 126	12	Theft—and complain on theft	<i>V A</i>	160
by thee blushing stand	" 128	8	ransack'd by injurious theft	<i>R L</i>	888
some say that thee behold	" 131	5	of murder and of theft	"	918
mourning doth thee grace	" 132	11	But for his theft	<i>Son</i> 99	12
Of him, myself, and thee	" 133	7	Their—amid their plenty	<i>V A</i>	20
for I, being pent in thee	" 133	13	their elbows and their hips	"	44
am I that vex thee still	" 135	8	gather'd in their prime	"	181
If thy soul check thee	" 136	1	Herbs for their smell	"	165
so it please thee hold	" 136	11	by their own direction	"	216
a something sweet to thee	" 136	12	Open'd their mouths	"	248
Let me excuse thee	" 139	9	wither in their prime	"	418
If I might teach thee wit	" 140	5	borrow'd all their shine	"	488
might speak ill of thee	" 140	10	true leaders to their queen	"	508
I do not love thee	" 141	1	let their crimson liveries	"	508
in thee a thousand errors note	" 141	2	their verdure still endure	"	507
feast with thee alone	" 141	8	birds to their nest	"	532
from serving thee	" 141	10	Their lips together	"	546
Be it lawful I love thee	" 142	9	take counsel of their friends	"	640
as mine importune thee	" 142	10	hounds mistake their smell	"	686
that which flies from thee	" 143	9	pursuers in their yell	"	688
chase thee afar behind	" 143	10	their clamorous cry	"	693
powers that thee array	" 146	2	do they spend their mouths	"	695
For I have sworn thee fair, and	" 147	13	their loud alarms	"	700
thought thee bright	" 149	1	Their light blown out	"	826
say I love thee not	" 149	2	Their copious stories	"	845
myself with thee partake	" 149	2	from their strict embrace	"	874
Do I not think on thee	" 149	3	Finding their enemy	"	887
Who hateth thee	" 149	5	their captain once doth yield	"	898
Who taught thee how to make me	" 150	9	clapping their proud tails	"	923
love thee more	" 150	9	Shaking their scratch'd ears	"	924
I to be beloved of thee	" 150	14	began to turn their tide	"	979
doth point out thee	" 151	9	their office and their light	"	1039
In loving thee	" 152	1	By their suggestion	"	1044
breach do I accuse thee	" 152	5	from their dark beds	"	1050
but to misuse thee	" 152	7	their colours fresh and trim	"	1079
faith in thee is lost	" 152	8	on it their golden gills	"	1100
And, to enlighten thee	" 152	11	some other in their bills	"	1102
For I have sworn thee fair	" 152	13	Their virtue lost	"	1131
In thee hath neither sting	<i>L C</i>	265	their lives shall not enjoy	"	1164
Vows for thee broke	<i>PP</i> 3	4	upon their whiteness stood	"	1170
I forsware not thee	" 3	6	Their mistress mounted	"	1191
in thee it is	" 3	11	Holding their course to Paphes,	"	
to thee I'll constant prove	" 5	3	where their queen	"	1193
to thee like osiers bowed	" 5	4	hap which their superiors want	<i>R L</i>	42
to know thee shall suffice	" 5	7	Their silver cheeks, and call'd it		
that well can thee command	" 5	8	then their shield	"	61
that sees thee without wonder	" 5	9	from world's minority their right	"	67
be great 'twixt thee and me	" 8	3	Yet their ambition	"	68
Dowland to thee is dear	" 8	5	In their pure ranks	"	73
and both in thee remain	" 8	14	from their parling looks	"	100
I weep for thee	" 10	7	unloose it from their bond	"	186
I craved nothing of thee	" 10	10	that I their father had not been	"	210
I pardon crave of thee	" 10	11	Mine eyes forego their light	"	228
Age, I do abhor thee; youth, I do	" 12	9	with their opposite persuasion	"	286
adore thee			flatter'd by their leader's jocund		
Age, I do defy thee; O, sweet sheep-	" 12	11	show	"	296
herd, hie thee			And as their captain, so their		
Ne'er to pluck thee	" 17	12	pride doth grow	"	298
and see thy nay	" 19	20	construes their denial	"	324
though she put thee back	" 19	36	till their effects be tried	"	353
make thee a bed of roses	" 20	9	By their high treason	"	369
these pleasures may thee move	" 20	15	the period of their ill	"	380

Their—Lucceo to their sight
had sheathed their light
Save of their lord
Swell in their pride
bids them do their liking
Left their round turrets
Where their dear governess
confusion of their cries
fly from their lights
Thy kinsmen hang their heads
the author of their obloquy
bequeath not to their lot
not their own infamy
from their bidding
Hindering their present fall
with their continual motion
Their own transgressions
That from their own misdeeds
askance their eyes
To their salt sovereign, with their
fresh falls' haste
and thou their slave
Thou their fair life
loathed in their shame
And by their mortal fault
forestall their will
To have their unseen sin
For they their guilt
Let their exhaled
That in their smoky ranks
makes short their pilgrimage
To cross their arms and hang
their heads
To mask their brows and hide
their infamy
of their own behests
Who in their pride
Their father was too weak
To hold their cursed-blessed
as their pages
their glittering golden towers
alter their contents
lose their mildness
in their wildness
tune their morning's joy
their sweet melody
to change their kinds
doth melt their snow
quench their light
Their gentle sex
they drown their eyes or break
their hearts
authors of their ill
Their smoothness, like a goodly
are their own faults' books
tenants to their shame
guilt within their bosoms lie
beholds their blame
both their faces biased
gleam'd forth their ashy lights
in their faces
Their face their manners most ex-
prewsly told
did their ears entice
And in their rage
When their brave hope
To see their youthful sons
And to their hope
That through their light

<i>R L</i>	.... 884	Their—and their ranks began	<i>R L</i>	.... 1439
"	.... 897	shoot their foam	"	.... 1442
"	.... 409	she their looks doth borrow	"	.... 1498
"	.... 432	shot from their fixed places	"	.... 1525
"	.... 434	When their glass fell wherein they		
"	.... 441	view'd their faces	"	.... 1526
"	.... 443	To thine their dolour	"	.... 1582
"	.... 445	The lechers in their deed	"	.... 1637
"	.... 461	Knights, by their oaths	"	.... 1694
"	.... 521	We are their offspring	"	.... 1757
"	.... 523	The young possess their hive	"	.... 1769
"	.... 534	Answer'd their cries	"	.... 1806
"	.... 539	such emulation in their woe	"	.... 1808
"	.... 550	to the ground their knees they bow	"	.... 1846
"	.... 551	Leese but their show; their sub-		
"	.... 591	stance still lives	Son	5 14
"	.... 634	Vaunt in their youthful sap	"	15 7
"	.... 637	And wear their brave state	"	15 8
"	.... 650	yellow'd with their age	"	17 9
"	.... 659	eye more bright than theirs	"	20 5
"	.... 661	thy love's use their treasure	"	20 14
"	.... 662	want to grace their art	"	24 13
"	.... 724	favour with their stars	"	25 1
"	.... 728	their fair leaves spread	"	25 5
"	.... 753	their pride lies buried	"	25 7
"	.... 754	they in their glory die	"	25 8
"	.... 779	Who all their parts	"	31 11
"	.... 783	Their images I loved	"	31 13
"	.... 791	not for their rhyme	"	32 7
"	.... 793	Theirs for their style	"	32 14
"	.... 794	in their rotten smoke	"	34 4
"	.... 852	Who lead thee in their riot	"	41 11
"	.... 864	And by their verdict	"	46 11
"	.... 865	their masked buds disclose	"	54 8
"	.... 866	But, for their virtue only is their		
"	.... 910	show	"	54 9
"	.... 945	Of their sweet deaths	"	54 12
"	.... 948	hasten to their end	"	60 2
"	.... 979	o'erways their power	"	65 2
"	.... 980	Then, churl, their thoughts, al-		
"	.... 1107	though their eyes were kind	"	69 11
"	.... 1108	Showing their birth	"	76 8
"	.... 1147	their poesy disperso	"	78 4
"	.... 1218	Of their fair subject	"	82 4
"	.... 1231	And their gross painting	"	82 13
"	.... 1237	Reserve their character	"	85 3
"	.... 1239	Making their tomb	"	86 4
"	.... 1244	have done their spite	"	90 10
"	.... 1247	glory in their birth, some in their		
"	.... 1253	skill	"	91 1
"	.... 1260	In their wealth, some in their		
"	.... 1342	body's force	"	91 2
"	.... 1343	Some in their garments	"	91 8
"	.... 1353	Some in their hawks and hounds,		
"	.... 1378	some in their horse	"	91 4
"	.... 1388	owners of their faces	"	94 7
"	.... 1397	of their excellence	"	94 8
"	.... 1411	turn sourest by their deeds	"	94 13
"	.... 1419	Which for their habitation	"	95 10
"	.... 1430	after their lords' decease	"	97 8
"	.... 1432	Or from their proud lap	"	98 8
"	.... 1433	lose their dear delight	"	102 12
"	.... 1434	I see their antique pen	"	106 7
		So all their praises	"	106 9
		mock their own presage	"	107 6
		their spheres been fitted	"	119 7
		Which in their wills	"	121 8
		reckon up their own	"	121 10
		By their rank thoughts	"	121 12

Their—and in their badness reign	Son	121	14	Them—which of them both	R L	53
in their gazing spent	"	125	8	Teaching them thus	"	62
becoming of their woe	"	127	13	make them still to fight	"	63
would change their state	"	128	9	lest between them both	"	74
might dart their injuries	"	139	12	That dazzieth them	"	377
when their deaths be near	"	140	7	As if between them twain	"	405
from their physicians know	"	140	8	bids them do their liking	"	434
their scarlet ornaments	"	142	6	In darkness daunts them	"	462
revenues of their rents	"	142	8	from them no device can take	"	535
level'd eyes their carriage ride	L C	....	22	drop on them perpetually	"	686
their poor balls are tied	"	....	24	but he that gives them knows	"	833
Their view right on; anon their	"	....	28	that we call them ours	"	868
gazes lend	"	....	46	wait on them as their pages	"	910
their sepulchres in mud	"	....	56	keep them from thy aid	"	912
so breaking their contents	"	....	87	little stars may hide them	"	1008
their silken parcels	"	....	117	sorrows bear them mild	"	1096
made fairer by their place	"	....	118	Is form'd in them by force	"	1243
yet their purposed trim	"	....	133	Then call them not the authors	"	1244
Ask'd their own wills, and made	"	....	135	for I have them here	"	1290
their wills obey	"	....	187	might become them better	"	1323
To serve their eyes, and in it put	"	....	189	more than hear them told	"	1324
their mind	"	....	199	he saw them quake and tremble	"	1393
They sought their shame that so	"	....	204	She lends them words	"	1498
their shame did find	"	....	207	and make them bold	"	1569
their reproach contains	"	....	214	prepared to let them know	"	1607
their passions likewise lent	"	....	224	To tell them all	"	1617
these talents of their hair	"	....	231	in them doth stand disgraced	"	1833
Their kind acceptance	"	....	255	in them I read such art	Son	14
their sickly radiance do	"	....	276	Let them say more	"	21
Since I their altar	"	....	287	Compare them with	"	22
Their distract parcels	P P	15	10	Reserve them for my love	"	32
their fountains in my well	"	....	40	yea, take them all	"	32
supplicant their sighs	"	....	40	I send them back again	"	40
which their hue encloses	"	....	6	And I am still with them	"	45
and eyes their wished sight	P T	....	52	and he in them still green	"	47
Forth their dye	"	....	6	When in the least of them	"	63
shepherds feed their flocks	"	....	60	pluck them where they grew	"	8
to their tragic scene	V A	....	765	it shapes them to your feature	"	92
not their infirmity	L C	....	138	Therefore to give them	"	98
Theirs—.... whose desperate hands	V A	....	20	rather make them born	"	113
theirs in thought assign'd	"	....	21	before have heard them told	"	122
Them—But rather famish them	"	....	52	Give them thy fingers	"	123
Making them red and pale	"	....	176	proudly make them cruel	"	128
fan and blow them dry	"	....	178	Or made them swear	"	131
the shadow had forsook them	"	....	192	Bidding them find	L C	....
hotly overlook them	"	....	323	moe pleasures to bestow them	"	46
quench them with my tears	"	....	324	which doth owe them	"	139
unto the wood they lie them	"	....	355	supposed them mistress	"	140
strive to overfly them	"	....	357	Love made them not	"	142
was then between them	"	....	501	Harm have I done to them	"	185
as they had not seen them	"	....	518	that I hoard them not	"	194
taught them scornful tricks	"	....	576	But yield them up	"	220
pay them at thy leisure	"	....	666	I strong o'er them	"	221
picks them all at last	"	....	760	And, yeild' in them	"	257
Doth make them droop	"	....	835	cherubin, above them hover'd	"	312
If thou destroy them not	"	....	889	to turn them both to gain	P P	16
She, marking them	"	....	897	toys that in them lurk	"	32
she hears them chant it	"	....	899	The cock that treads them	"	39
She tells them	"	....	928	time with age shall them attain	"	40
Bids them leave quaking, bids	"	....	960	But in them it were a wonder	P T	....
them fear no more	"	....	966	So between them love did shine	"	46
Infusing them with dreadful pro-	"	....	987	Theme—leave this idle theme	V A	....
phecies	"	....	1006	your idle, overhanded theme	"	422
opens them again	"	....	1041	If that be made a theme	R L	....
makes them wet again	"	....	1104	Three themes in one	Son	105
are both of them extremes	"	....	1104	Themselves—Rot and consume	V A	....
Could rule them both	"	....	1104	Things growing to themselves	"	132
bids them still consort	"	....	1104	hands themselves do slay	"	168
He fed them with his sight	"	....	1104	Do burn themselves	"	765

Themselves—If pleased themselves	<i>V A</i>	843	Then—How comes it then	<i>R L</i>	895
of day, themselves withdrew	"	1032	O, hear me then	"	930
to rest themselves betake	<i>R L</i>	125	True sorrow then	"	1112
keep themselves enclosed	"	378	Then let it not	"	1174
themselves so beautify	"	404	And then they drown their eyes	"	1239
do seldom to themselves appear	"	633	Then call them not	"	1244
which they themselves behold	"	751	For then the eye	"	1325
Which not themselves	"	833	Then little strength rings out	"	1496
in themselves beguiled	"	957	and then she longs	"	1571
Grieving themselves to guess	"	1238	Then be this all the task	"	1618
beauties do themselves forsake	<i>Son</i>	12 11	and then I'll slay thee	"	1634
And in themselves their pride	"	25 7	And then against my heart	"	1640
Die to themselves	"	54 11	let it then suffice	"	1679
are themselves as stone	"	94 8	Then live, sweet Lucrece	"	1770
now crown themselves assured	"	107 7	And then in key-cold	"	1774
though they themselves be bale	"	121 11	Then son and father weep	"	1791
All aids, themselves made fairer	<i>L C</i>	117	Then jointly to the ground	"	1846
To themselves yet either	<i>P T</i>	43	Then being ask'd	<i>Son</i>	2 5
Then—Then with her windy sighs	<i>V A</i>	51	Then, beauteous niggard	"	4 5
Then why not lips on lips	"	120	Then how, when nature calls	"	4 11
then wink again	"	121	Then, were not summer's	"	5 9
Then mightst thou pause, for then			Then let not winter's	"	6 1
I were not for thee	"	137	Then what could death do	"	6 11
Then woo thyself	"	159	Then of thy beauty	"	12 9
and then his hand	"	223	then you were	"	13 6
Then be my deer	"	239	Then the conceit of this	"	15 9
Then, like a melancholy	"	313	And then believe me	"	21 10
was then between them	"	355	Then look I death	"	22 4
then love's deep groans	"	377	How can I then be elder	"	22 8
and then I chase it	"	410	be then the eloquence	"	23 9
Incorporate then they seem	"	540	Then happy I	"	25 13
But then woes best	"	570	Then may I dare to boast	"	26 13
O, had she then gave over	"	571	then not show my head	"	26 14
Then do they spend	"	695	then begin a journey	"	27 8
Then shalt thou see	"	703	For then my thoughts	"	27 5
then the story aptly ends	"	716	How can I then return	"	28 1
O, then imagine this	"	721	and then my state	"	29 10
'Nay, then,' quoth Adon	"	769	That then I scorn	"	29 14
And then my little heart	"	783	Then can I drown an eye	"	30 5
then he had spoke	"	943	Then can I grieve	"	30 9
then join they all together	"	971	O, then vouchsafe me	"	32 9
Then, gentle shadow	"	1001	So then I am not lame	"	37 9
and then she reprehends	"	1065	then ten times happy me	"	37 14
then would Adonis weep	"	1090	hast thou then more	"	40 2
why then I know	"	1109	Then, if for my love	"	40 5
What needeth then	<i>R L</i>	31	then she loves but me alone	"	42 14
Then virtue claims	"	59	then do mine eyes best see	"	43 1
call'd it then their shield	"	61	Then thou, whose shadow	"	43 5
For then is Tarquin	"	120	For then, despite of space	"	44 8
so then we do neglect	"	152	No matter then although	"	44 5
Then where is truth	"	158	they no longer glad	"	45 18
Then looking scornfully	"	187	then my eye doth feast	"	47 5
Then my digression	"	202	my poor beast then find	"	51 5
Then white's lawn	"	259	Then should I spur	"	51 7
and then it faster rock'd	"	262	Then can no horse	"	51 9
'Why hunt I then	"	267	Then, churls, their thoughts	"	69 11
'Then, childish fear, avaunt	"	274	Then thou alone kingdoms	"	70 14
Then who fears sinking	"	280	then should make you woe	"	71 8
How can they then	"	350	So then thou hast but lost	"	74 9
'Then Love and Fortune	"	351	Then better'd that the world	"	75 8
Then had they seen	"	380	Then thank him not	"	79 18
Then Collatine again	"	381	Then if he throve	"	80 18
then force must work	"	518	Then others for the breath	"	85 18
'Then, for thy husband	"	533	Then lack'd I matter	"	86 14
do not then ensnare me	"	584	worth then not knowing	"	87 9
Then kings' misdeeds	"	609	Then hate me	"	90 1
then most doth tyrannise	"	676	Then need I not to fear	"	92 5
And then with lank	"	708	Then do thy office, Muse	"	101 18
'So then he hath it	"	862	and then but in the spring	"	102 5

Then —Were it not sinful then	Son 108	9	There —to persuade him there	V A	1114
Then, in the blazon	"	106	There shall not be	"	1187
Then give me welcome	"	110	for his being there	R L	114
Pity me then and wish	"	111	there's no death supposed	"	183
Pity me then, dear friend	"	111	there is such thwarting strife	"	148
Yet then my judgement	"	115	if there be no self-trust	"	158
Might I not then say	"	115	there is no hate	"	240
Then might I not say so	"	115	shriek to see him there	"	307
which I then did feel	"	120	Even there he starts	"	348
you to me, then tender'd	"	120	there were no strife	"	405
then her breasts are dun	"	130	yet, winking, there appears	"	458
let it then as well beseem	"	132	And, lo, there falls	"	653
Then will I swear	"	132	For there it revels	"	713
But then my friend's heart	"	133	lies panting there	"	737
Thou canst not then use rigour	"	133	She there remains	"	744
Then in the number	"	136	Let there bechance him	"	976
And then thou lovest me	"	136	and there we will unfold	"	1146
Then, soul, live thou	"	146	and there she stay'd	"	1275
there's no more dying then	"	146	lamentable objects there	"	1873
then love doth well denote	"	148	There might you see	"	1880
No marvel then	"	148	there would appear	"	1882
Then, gentle cheater	"	151	And here and there	"	1890
O, then, advance of yours	L C	225	There pleading might you see	"	1401
" How mighty then you are	"	253	imaginary work was there	"	1422
Whose sights till then	"	282	plead for justice there	"	1649
Then thou, fair sun	P P 8	10	and confounds him there	Son 5	6
then it is no fault of mine	"	3	Nor draw no lines there	"	19
Then fell she on her back	"	4	And there reigns love	"	10
Then must the love be great	"	8	there is but one respect	"	8
And then she clipp'd Adonis	"	11	in their riot even there	"	5
Then, lullaby, the learned man	"	16	If there be nothing new	"	41
And then too late	"	19	there is no remedy	"	59
you had not had it then	"	19	There lives more life	"	62
Then live with me	"	20	For there can live no hatred	"	83
Then farewell his great renown	"	21	have any wrinkle graven there	"	18
Then —There is no heaven by holy then	"	19	and there appears a face	"	100
Then —the galled shore, and than	R L	1440	conceit of love there bred	"	10
Thence —thence doth little harm	V A	195	I have gone here and there	"	1
And when from thence	"	227	ere that there was true needing	"	8
As if from thence	"	488	is there more delight	"	7
He carries thence incaged	"	582	And will, thy soul knows, is ad-		
creeps sadly thence	R L	736	mitted there	"	3
He thence departs	"	743	there's no more dying then	"	146
And bids it leap from thence	"	760	There is such strength	"	150
no water thence proceeds	"	1552	Came there for cure	"	154
that thence her soul	"	1724	there may be aught applied	L C	68
to bear dead Lucrece thence	"	1850	Many there were that did	"	184
thence thou wilt be stol'n	Son 48	13	Even there resolved my reason	"	298
why should I haste me thence	"	51	There my white stole	"	297
of any fear from thence	"	57	she touch'd him here and there	P P 4	7
nothing thence but sweetness	"	12	that often there had been	"	6
Thence comes it that my name	"	98	There a nay is placed	"	8
And almost thence my nature	"	12	I see that there is none	"	18
But thence I learn	"	111	and chiefly there	"	54
And thence this slander	"	6	There is no heaven	"	19
would not break from thence	"	118	There will we sit upon the rocks	"	26
and did thence remove	"	131	There will I make thee	"	45
There —There thy beauty lies	L C	84	And there sung the dolefull'st ditty	"	20
where there are but twain	"	237	Number there in love was slain	P T	9
if there he came to lie	V A	119	Therefore—That beauty's rose	Son 1	2
There Love lived, and there he	"	128	her seal, and meant thereby	"	13
and there he stares	"	245	Therefore—Therefore no marvel	V A	890
and left Adonis there	"	246	And therefore hath she	"	783
For there his smell	"	301	Therefore, despite of	"	751
false sound enter there	"	691	Therefore, in sadness	"	807
There lives a son	"	780	And therefore would he	"	1087
And there another	"	868	Therefore that praise	R L	82
And there all smother'd up in shade	"	915	Who, therefore angry	"	988
	"	1085	And therefore would they still	"	782

Therefore—...now I need not fear	<i>R L</i>	1052	These—Tired with all these, from	
And therefore still in night	"	1065	these would I	<i>Son</i> 66 18
And therefore are they form'd	"	1241	before these last so bad	" 67 14
And therefore Lucrece swears	"	1452	Before these bastard signs	" 68 3
O therefore, love, be of thyself	<i>Son</i>	22 9	Commit to these waste blanks	" 77 10
and therefore to be won	"	41 5	These offices, so oft as thou wilt look	" 77 13
therefore to be assailed	"	41 6	But these particulars are not	" 91 7
Therefore desire, of perfect'st love	"	51 10	All these I better	" 91 8
Therefore are feasts	"	52 5	I with these did play	" 98 14
And therefore mayst without attaint	"	82 2	behold these present days	" 106 13
And therefore art enforded	"	82 7	These blenches gave my heart	" 110 7
And therefore to your farr	"	83 2	these rebel powers that thee array	" 146 2
And therefore have I slept	"	83 5	These often bathed she	<i>L C</i> 50
Therefore in that I cannot	"	93 6	And long upon these terms	" 176
Therefore, like her, I sometime	"	102 18	these talents of their hair	" 204
Therefore my verse to constancy			Lo, all these trophies	" 218
confined	"	105 7	For these, of force, must your	" 223
Therefore to give them	"	122 11	Take all these similes	" 227
and therefore we admire	"	123 5	Now all these hearts	" 274
Therefore my mistress' eyes	"	127 9	Here in these brakes	<i>P P</i> 9 10
Therefore I lie with her	"	138 13	If these pleasures may shee move	" 20 15
therefore from my face	"	139 11	These pretty pleasures might me	
Therefore I'll lie with love	<i>PP</i>	1 13	move	" 20 19
Therein—And therein heartens up	<i>R L</i>	295	These are certain signs	" 21 57
And therein art ensconced	"	1515	For these dead birds sigh	<i>P T</i> 67
to gaze therein on thee	<i>Son</i>	24 12	They—So they were dew'd	<i>V A</i> 66
and therein dignified	"	101 4	yet are they red	" 116
and therein shew'st	"	126 3	For, where they lay	" 176
Thereof—not make discovery	<i>R L</i>	1814	when they blot the sky	" 184
And in the praise thereof	<i>Son</i>	80 3	If they burst too	" 192
the loss thereof still fearing	<i>PP</i>	7 10	fy they know not whether	" 304
and thereof free	<i>L C</i>	100	As they were mad, unto the wood	
Thereon—shall thereon fall and die	<i>R L</i>	1189	they hie them	" 323
These—These blue-vein'd violets	<i>V A</i>	125	as they had not seen them	" 357
These forceless flowers	"	152	They wither in their prime	" 418
These lovely caves, these round			they make no battery	" 426
enchanted pits	"	247	Would they not wish	" 447
And these nine eyes	"	503	they borrow'd all their shine	" 488
Would root these beauties	"	636	That they have murdor'd	" 502
Pursue these fearful creatures	"	677	Long may they kiss	" 505
of all these maladies	"	745	And as they last	" 507
she at these sad signs	"	929	Are they not quickly told	" 520
and beats these from the stage	<i>R L</i>	278	Incorporate then they seem	" 540
these poor forbiddings could not	"	823	Wherone they surfeit	" 544
these lets attend the time	"	830	They that thrive well	" 640
These worlds in Tarquin new am-			till they have singled	" 693
bition bred	"	411	they spend their mouths	" 695
blow these pitchy vapours	"	550	others, they think, delight	" 843
If all these petty ill's shall change	"	658	they answer all "Tis so	" 861
So shall these slaves be king	"	659	They all strain courtesy	" 888
These means, as frets upon an in-			They basely fly	" 894
strument	"	1140	that they are afraid	" 896
these pretty creatures stand	"	1233	bleeding as they go	" 924
These many lives confound	"	1489	they long have gazed	" 927
These congeries such unity do hold	"	1558	They bid thee crop	" 946
These water-galls in her dim ele-			they view'd each other's sorrow	" 963
ment	"	1588	then join they all together	" 971
will suffer these abominations	"	1832	Where they resign	" 1039
Yet in these thoughts	<i>Son</i>	29 9	they have wept till now	
These poor rude lines	"	82 4	They both would strive	
Or any of these all	"	87 6	they him with berries	" 1104
do please these curious days	"	88 18	and they are pale	" 1123
These present-absent with swift			As if they heard	" 1126
motion glide	"	45 4	wherein they late excell'd	" 1131
when these quicker elements are			They that love best	" 1164
gone	"	45 5	That oft they interchange	<i>R L</i> 70
more bright in these contentis	"	55 8	what they have not, that which	
in these black lines be seen	"	68 18	they possess	" 135
Tired with all these	"	66 1	They scatter and unloose it	" 136

They—they have but less	R L	137	They—Or, if they sleep	Son	47	13
That they prove bankrupt	....	140	they thinly placed are	"	52	7
that they may surprise	....	166	They live unwo'd	"	54	10
tribute than they owe	....	299	they wink with fullness	"	56	6
But, as they open, they all rate his	....	304	that, when they see	"	56	11
ill	....	308	mended, or whether better they	"	59	11
They fright him	....	347	And they shall live	"	63	14
And they would stand	....	350	They look into the beauty	"	69	9
How can they then assist	....	378	they measure by thy deeds	"	69	10
But blind they are	....	379	where they did proceed	"	76	8
O, had they in that darksome	....	380	wherein they have devised	"	82	9
prison	....	383	they most do show	"	86	4
Then had they seen	....	399	They rightly do inherit	"	94	5
But they must ope	....	409	They are the lords	"	94	7
Till they might open	....	410	Or, if they sing	"	97	13
no bearing yoke they knew	....	428	pluck them where they grew	"	98	8
by oath they truly honoured	....	442	They were but sweet	"	98	11
And they, like straggling slaves	....	613	And, for they look'd	"	106	11
They, mustering to the quiet	....	634	They had not skill	"	106	12
When they in thee	....	636	and they that level	"	121	9
partly they smother	....	660	they themselves be bevel	"	121	11
how are they wrapp'd in	....	661	evil they maintain	"	121	13
they basely dignified	....	662	They are but dressings	"	123	4
they thy fouler grave	....	697	and they mourners seem	"	127	10
they in thy pride	....	750	Yet so they mourn	"	127	13
by nature they delight	....	751	they would change their state	"	128	9
They think not	....	752	To say they err	"	131	7
which they themselves behold	....	754	and they, as pitying me	"	132	1
would they still in darkness be	....	865	And all they foul	"	132	14
For they their guilt	....	903	That they behold, and see not	.....	137	2
and they too strong	....	913	what they see	.....	137	3
they ne'er meet with Opportunity	....	1008	They know what Beauty is	.....	137	14
They buy thy help	....	1014	are they now transferred	.....	139	12
hide them when they list	....	1158	That they elsewhere	.....	141	2
wheresoe'er they fly	....	1159	For they in thee	.....	141	3
They that lose half	....	1239	loves what they despise	.....	148	3
Than those whose whole	....	1241	Or, if they have	.....	148	4
And then they drown their eyes	....	1258	what they see aright	.....	152	12
are they form'd as marble will	....	1342	against the thing they see	.....	152	12
that they are so fulfill'd	....	1419	As they did battery to the spheres	L C	23	
But they whose guilt	....	1421	sometimes they do extend	.....	25	
such signs of rage they bear	....	1433	observed as they flew	.....	60	
It seem'd they would debate	....	1436	unruly though they be	.....	103	
they such odd action yield	....	1442	which abroad they find	.....	137	
the strand of Dardan where they	....	1526	with acture they may be	.....	185	
fought	....	1575	They sought their shame	.....	187	
They join and shoot their foars	....	1709	they their passions likewise lent	.....	199	
wherein they view'd their faces	....	1757	when they to assail begun	.....	262	
And they that watch see time	....	1766	with bleeding groans they pine	.....	275	
they all at once began to say	....	1794	As they must needs	P P	2	
and they none of ours	....	1832	they cannot hear thee	.....	21	
If they surcease to be	....	1846	they will not cheer thee	.....	21	
possess the claim they lay	....	1848	Bountiful they will him call	.....	21	
That they will suffer	....	1849	Quickly him they will entice	.....	21	
their knees they bow	....	1850	They have at commandment	.....	46	
and that they swore	....	1850	They that fawn'd on him	.....	21	
When they had sworn	....	1852	So they lived, as love in twain	P T	25	
They did conclude to bear	....	1864	Thick—Thin mane, thick tail	V A	298	
they with winter meet	....	1848	His short thick neck	.....	627	
They do but sweetly	....	1849	misty vapours march so thick	R L	782	
as they see others	....	1850	so thick come in his poor heart's	.....	1784	
They draw but what they see	....	1852	aid	.....	
they in their glory die	....	1854	Thick-sighted—Thick-sighted, bar-	V A	136	
And thou, thou they, hast all	....	1856	ren	.....	
And though they be	....	1858	Thief—hemm'd with thieves	.....	1022	
And they are rich	....	1864	Lurk'd like two thieves	.....	1086	
they view things unrespected	....	1866	drives the creeping thief	R L	805	
they look on thee	....	1868	And Lust, the thief, far poorer	.....	698	
and they with thee	....	1870				

Thief—thou traitor, thou false	<i>R L</i>	888	Thine—give thee so thine own	<i>Son</i>	69	6
let the thief run mad	"	997	My spirit is thine	"	74	8
To that sweet thief	<i>Son</i>	85	Thine eyes, that taught	"	78	5
thy robbery, gentle thief	"	40	is thine and born of thee	"	78	10
the prey of every vulgar thief	"	48	upon that love of thine	"	92	4
Sweet thief, whence didst thou steal	"	99	no hatred in thine eye	"	93	5
Thievish —From thievish ears	<i>R L</i>	85	thou mine, I thine	"	108	7
He like a thievish dog	"	736	Thine eyes I love	"	132	1
For truth proves thievish	<i>Son</i>	48	Perforce am thine	"	133	14
Time's thievish progress	"	77	confess'd that he is thine	"	134	1
Thigh —twine about her thigh	<i>V A</i>	873	to hide my will in thine	"	135	6
Deep in the thigh	<i>PP</i>	9	Wound me not with thine eye	"	139	3
'See, in my thigh,' quoth she	"	9	to glance thine eye	"	139	6
Thin —Thin mane, thick tail	<i>V A</i>	298	Bear thine eyes straight	"	140	14
Thin winding breath	<i>R L</i>	1407	compare thou thine own state	"	142	8
Thine —those fair lips of thine	<i>V A</i>	115	from those lips of thine	"	142	5
The kiss shall be thine own	"	117	Whom thine eyes woo	"	142	10
I will enchant thine ear	"	145	the motion of thine eyes	"	149	12
thine own heart to thine own face	"	157	all things else are thine	<i>L C</i>	266	
Steal thine own freedom	"	160	the heavenly rhetoric of thine eyes	<i>PP</i>	3	1
That thine may live	"	172	makes his book thine eyes	"	5	5
Thine eye darts forth	"	196	Thine eye Jove's lightning seems	"	5	11
in thine own law forlorn	"	251	When as thine eye hath chose	"	19	1
all whole as thine	"	370	Thing —Things growing to them-			
that hard heart of thine	"	500	selves	<i>V A</i>	166	
that face of thine	"	631	Thing like a man	"	214	
And so 'tis thine	"	1181	If springing things	"	417	
whose light excelleth thine	<i>R L</i>	191	Things out of hope	"	567	
the fault is thine	"	482	in hand with all things	"	912	
thine eyes betray thee	"	483	of all mortal things	"	996	
some worthless slave of thine	"	515	Of things long since, or any thing			
To kill thine honour	"	516	ensuing	"	1078	
for thine own sake leave	"	583	envy of so rich a thing	<i>R L</i>	89	
shame be seated in thine age	"	608	The things we are	"	149	
thine honour lay in me	"	834	The thing we have	"	153	
accessory by thine inclination	"	922	if I gain the thing I seek	"	214	
that are thine enemies	"	1470	accidental things of trial	"	828	
for trespass of thine eye	"	1476	income of each precious thing	"	884	
On thee and thine	"	1630	the blessed thing he sought	"	340	
some hard-favour'd groom of thine	"	1632	fearing no such thing	"	363	
Thine, mine, his own	"	1684	Mar not the thing	"	578	
thine own bright eyes	<i>Son</i>	1	should govern every thing	"	602	
thine own bud	"	1	no outrageous thing	"	607	
thine own deep-sunken eyes	"	2	The lesser thing should not	"	663	
by succession thine	"	2	a dearer thing than life	"	687	
of thine age shalt see	"	2	the seal of time in aged things	"	941	
thine image dies with thee	"	3	with decay of things	"	947	
If ten of thine ten times	"	3	the mightier is the thing	"	1004	
make worms thine heir	"	6	with every thing she sees	"	1093	
with pleasure thine annoy	"	6	th' thing she views	"	1101	
do offend thine ear	"	8	ght things stain'd	"	1435	
live in thine or thee	"	10	ring foolish things	"	1813	
In one of thine	"	11	sing that grows	<i>Son</i>	15	1
Thou mayst call thine	"	11	By adding one thing	"	20	12
But from thine eyes	"	14	and all things rare	"	21	7
with thine antique pen	"	19	Or some fierce thing replete	"	23	3
doth live as thine in me	"	22	remembrance of things past	"	80	2
thou gavest me thine	"	22	many a thing I sought	"	80	3
glazed with thine eyes	"	24	But things removed, that hidden	"	81	8
and thine for me	"	24	they view things unrespected	"	48	2
some good conceit of thine	"	24	converted from the thing	"	49	7
now is thine alone	"	26	Though you do any thing	"	57	14
Thine own sweet argument	"	31	to love things nothing worth	"	72	14
but thine shall be the praise	"	38	That do not do the thing	"	94	2
All mine was thine	"	40	sweetest things turn sourlest	"	94	18
Thine by thy beauty	"	41	And all things turn to fair	"	95	12
is thine outward part	"	46	and for true things deem'd	"	96	8
thine inward love of heart	"	46	a spirit of youth in every thing	"	98	8
with that sun thine eye	"	49	One thing expressing	"	105	8

Thing—dreaming on things to come	Son	107	This—shouldst contemn me this	V.A.	205
Counting no old thing new	"	108	This said, impatience	"	217
monsters and things indigest	"	114	of this ivory pale	"	230
to the course of altering things	"	115	Within this limit	"	236
In things of great receipt	"	136	At this Adonis smiles	"	241
In things right true	"	137	And this I do	"	281
In pursuit of the thing	"	148	So did this horse excel	"	293
this becoming of things ill	"	150	And all this dumb play	"	359
against the thing they see	"	152	This beauteous combat	"	365
The thing we have not	L.C.	....	on this mortal round	"	368
and all things else are thine	"	....	this idle theme, this bootless chat	"	422
Against the thing he sought	"	....	This ill presage	"	457
rule things worthy blame	PP	19	What hour is this	"	495
Every thing did banish moan	"	21	this poor heart of mine	"	502
Think—think it heavy unto thee	V.A.	....	kiss each other for this cure	"	505
did think to reprehend her	"	....	this night I'll waste	"	583
others, they think, delight	"	....	sweet boy, ere this	"	613
She thinks he could not	"	....	This sour informer, this bate-	breeding spy	655
Now thinks he that her husband	R.L.	....	This canker that eats	"	656
When shall he think	"	....	This carry-tale, dissentious	"	657
That thinks she hath beheld	"	....	By this, poor Wat	"	697
I think't the honey gumm'd	"	....	Applying this to that	"	713
Think but how vilo a spectacle	"	....	O, then imagine this	"	721
They think not but that every eye	"	....	Now of this dark night	"	727
and think no shame of me	"	....	For, by this black-faced night	"	773
But long she thinks	"	....	With this, he breaketh	"	811
And both she thinks too long	"	....	with this fair good-morrow	"	859
To think their dolour	"	....	This said, she hasteth	"	865
Haply I think on thee	Son	29	By this she hears	"	877
I think on thee, dear friend	"	30	This dismal cry rings	"	889
As soon as think the place	"	44	This way she runs	"	905
Nor think the bitterness	"	57	curse thee for this stroke	"	945
stay and think of nought	"	57	By this, far off	"	973
he thinks no ill	"	57	This sound of hope	"	976
I think good thoughts	"	85	Even at this word	"	1025
that I will bitter think	"	111	This mutiny each part	"	1049
count bad what I think good	"	121	This solemn sympathy	"	1057
Than think that we	"	8	this foul, grim, and urchin-snouted	boar	1105
I think my love as rare	"	130	With this, she falleth	"	1121
as I think, proceeds	"	13	this is my spire	"	1133
Think all but one	"	131	By this the boy	"	1165
think that a several plot	"	14	this was thy father's guise	"	1177
That she might think me	"	137	in this hollow cradle	"	1185
that she thinks me young	"	9	This batelike edge	R.L.	9
Do I not think on thee	"	138	Suggested this proud issue	"	37
might think sometime it saw	L.C.	....	this false lord arrived	"	50
thinks in Paradise was sown	"	10	This heraldry in Lucrece' face	"	64
That she might think me	PP	1	This silent war	"	71
that she thinks me young	"	3	This earthly saint, adored by this	devil	85
Think women still to strive	"	1	in this poor-rich gain	"	140
Made me think upon mine own	"	5	And in this aim	"	148
Thinking—if thinking on me then	Son	7	And this ambitious	"	150
but thinking on thy face	"	181	And now this lustful lord	"	169
Thus vainly thinking	"	188	'As from this cold flint I enforced	this fire	181
Thus vainly thinking	PP	1	on this arise	"	186
Thinly—they thinly placed are	Son	52	this vile purpose	"	220
Third—A third, nor red nor white	"	7	This siege that hath	"	221
Thirst—More thirst for drink	V.A.	....	This blur to youth, this sorrow to	the age	222
Thirsty—her thirsty lips well knew	"	92	This dying virtue, this surviving	shame	228
This—wilt deign this favour	"	543	dear friend, this desire	"	234
With this she seizeth	"	15	his conduct in this case	"	313
pay this countless debt	"	25	'This glove to wanton tricks	"	320
Upon this promise	"	84	abhor this fact	"	349
for this good tard	"	85			
this primrose bank	"	92			
By this the love-sick queen	"	151			
of this descending sun	"	175			
Between this heavenly and earthly	"	190			
sun	"	198			

	R L	358	This—This said, his guilty hand	R L	1680
	"	360	this night-owl will catch	"	1687
			this blessed league to kill	"	1639
			From this fair throne	"	1654
			So o'er this sleeping soul	"	1655
			which late this mutiny	"	1660
			this tumult to behold	"	1691
			This moves in him	"	1695
			enter this sweet city	"	1701
			this rash alarm to know	"	1706
			he commits this ill	"	1708
			to this night	"	1709
			All this beforehand	"	1721
			This said, he shakes aloft		
			'this night I must enjoy		
			at this disdain		
			by this dividing		
			'This deed will make thee		
			If but for fear of this		
			This guilt would seem		
			the higher by this let		
			in this shameful doom		
			This said, he sets		
			This forced league		
			This momentary joy		
			This hot desire		
			Tarquin fares this night		
			with this faultful lord	715	
			Who this accomplishment	716	
			he sounds this doom	717	
			Even in this thought	729	
			from this attain of mine	825	
			As I, ere this	826	
			O, this dread night	965	
			I could prevent this storm	966	
			this cursed, criminal night	970	
			thou taught'st this ill	996	
			This helpless smoke of words	1027	
			at this decree	1030	
			to rid me of this shame	1031	
			This said, from her	1037	
			But this no slaughterhouse	1039	
			To clear this spot	1053	
			This bastard graft	1062	
			this false night's abuses	1075	
			By this, lamenting Philomel	1079	
			If in this blemish'd fort	1175	
			convey this troubled soul	1176	
			'This brief abridgement	1198	
			shalt oversee this will	1205	
			This plot of death	1212	
			By this, mild patience	1268	
			This is too curious-good, this	1300	
			blunt and ill	1312	
			By this short schedule	1322	
			To shun this blot	1360	
			Even so this pattern	1385	
			in this work was had	1443	
			To this well-painted piece	1457	
			On this sad shadow	1471	
			that began this stir	1474	
			This load of wrath	1520	
			this mild image drew	1527	
			This picture she advisedly perused	1567	
			with this gives o'er	1576	
			Which all this time	1602	
			this-moody heaviness	1611	
			And now this pale swan	1618	
			Then be this all		
			This—this night I will inflict		
			this act will be		
			'With this, I did begin		
			this refuge let me find		
			stain'd with this abuse		
			merchant of this loss		
			this wrong of mine		
			At this request		
			'How may this forced stain		
			acquit me from this chance		
			from this compelled stain		
			With this, they all		
			She utters this		
			That guides this hand to give this		
			wound to me		
			with this deadly deed		
			in this fearful food		
			wast not to this end		
			By this starts Collatine		
			This windy tempest		
			And by this chaste blood		
			by this bloody knife		
			the death of this true wife		
			This said, he struck his hand		
			sworn to this advised doom		
			or else this glutton be		
			'This fair child of mine	Sons	1 13
			This were to be new-made		2 10
			this thy golden time		2 13
			Sing this to thee		3 12
			Without this, folly		8 14
			Against this coming end		11 6
			this I prognosticate		13 3
			That this huge stage		14 13
			of this inconstant stay		15 3
			war upon this bloody tyrant		15 9
			Which this, Time's pencil		16 2
			'This poet lies		16 10
			So long lives this, and this gives		17 7
			life to thee		18 14
			this huge rondere hems		21 8
			Yet eyes this cunning		24 13
			this written ambassage		26 3
			Desiring this man's art		29 7
			but this loving thought		82 9
			with this growing age		82 10
			A dearer birth than this		82 11
			with this disgrace		83 8
			Yet him for this my love		83 18
			and even I in this		83 5
			transfected to this store		87 8
			Whilst that this shadow		87 10
			This wish I have		87 14
			Eyen for this		89 5
			That by this separation		89 7
			thou hadst this more		40 4
			lay on me this crees		42 12
			This told, I joy		45 13
			To 'cide this title		46 9
			And thin my hand		49 11
			put this in my mind		50 13
			this powerful rhyme		55 2
			That wear this world out		55 12
			You live in this		55 14
			Let this sad interim		56 9
			To this composed		59 10
			And for this sin		62 3
			This thought is as a death		64 13
			How with this rage		65 8

This—O, none, unless this miracle	Son	65	18	This—as this queen on him	P P	6	12
do this praise confound	"	69	7	Was this a lover	"	7	17
The soil is this	"	69	14	my lady at this bay	"	11	13
Yet this thy praise	"	70	11	Causer of this	"	18	8
From this vile world	"	71	4	To this troop come thou not near <i>P T</i>			
Nay, if you read this line	"	71	5	From this session interdict			46
you look upon this verse	"	71	9	Semeth this concordant one			49
may seem false in this	"	72	9	Whereupon it made this threne			
This thou perceivest	"	73	13	To this urn let those repair	"		65
in this line some interest	"	74	8	Thither—And thither hied	Son	153	12
When thou reviewest this	"	74	5	to make me wander thither	P P	14	10
And that is this, and this with thee	"	74	14	Thong—Throwing the base thong	V A	....	395
And of this book this learning	"	77	4	Thorn—I know what thorns	R L	....	492
The worst was this	"	80	14	against a thorn thou bear'st	"	....	1135
breathers of this world	"	81	12	Roses have thorns	Son	35	2
This silence for my sin	"	83	9	Hang on such thorns	"	54	7
Than this rich praise	"	84	2	on thorns did stand	"	99	8
The cause of this fair gift	"	87	7	Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn	P P	17	12
And I by this will be	"	88	9	Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn	"	21	10
hath 'scaped this sorrow	"	90	5	Thorny—The thorny brambles	V A	....	629
Wretched in this alone	"	91	13	Thorough—her bleeding body thor-			
All this away	"	91	14	ough Rome	R L	....	1851
of this large privilege	"	95	13	Those—those fair lips of thine	V A	....	115
And yet this time	"	97	5	if those hills be dry	"	....	233
Yet this abundant issue	"	97	9	Love made those hollows	"	....	243
For fear of which, hear this	"	104	13	As those poor birds	"	....	604
And in this change	"	105	11	Of those fair arms	"	....	812
Of this our time	"	106	10	Those eyes that taught	"	....	952
of this most balmy time	"	107	9	if none of those	R L	....	44
live in this poor rhyme	"	107	11	To those two armies	"	....	76
And thou in this shalt find	"	107	13	Those that much covet	"	....	134
this wide universe I call	"	109	13	Or as those bars	"	....	327
monarch's plague, this flattery	"	114	2	For those thine eyes betray thee	"	....	483
taught it this alchemy	"	114	4	To those that live	"	....	1204
If this be error	"	116	13	Of those fair suns	"	....	1230
of this madding fever	"	119	8	those proud lords to blame	"	....	1259
Unless this general evil	"	121	13	Those tears from thee	"	....	1271
This I do vow and this shall ever be	"	123	13	those far-off eyes look sad	"	....	1386
To this I witness	"	124	13	that those shrunk pipes have fed	"	....	1455
She keeps thee to this	"	126	7	no god to lend her those	"	....	1461
so happy are in this	"	128	13	To see those borrow'd tears	"	....	1549
All this the world	"	129	13	Those round clear pearls	"	....	1553
leads men to this hell	"	129	14	to those already spent	"	....	1589
And thence this slander	"	131	14	Speaking to those that came	"	....	1689
seeing this, say this is not	"	137	11	Lends to those are free	Son	4	4
And to this false plague	"	137	14	Those hours that with gentle	"	5	1
Now this ill-wrestling world	"	140	11	Which haples those that pay	"	6	6
Yet this shall I ne'er	"	144	13	Let those whom Nature	"	11	9
inheritors of this excess	"	146	7	As those gold candles	"	21	12
is this thy body's end	"	148	8	Let those who are	"	25	1
hast thou this powerful might	"	150	1	And all those friends	"	31	4
this becomung of things ill	"	150	5	Ah, but those tears	"	34	13
Proud of this pride	"	157	10	So shall those blots	"	36	8
this advantage found	"	153	2	Than those old nine	"	38	10
this holy fire of Love	"	153	5	Those pretty wrongs	"	41	1
This brand she quenched	"	154	9	By those swift messengers	"	45	10
and this by that I prove	"	154	13	how happy you make those	"	57	12
this double voice accorded	"	154	18	And all those beauties	"	63	6
This said, in top of rage	"	....	55	In him those holy antique	"	68	9
Towards this afflicted fancy	"	....	61	Those parts of thee	"	69	1
But quickly on this side	"	....	113	But those same tongues	"	69	6
Of this false jewel	"	....	154	Upon those boughs	"	73	8
"This man's untrue	"	....	169	Those children nursed	"	77	11
Lo, this device was sent me	"	....	232	have those vices got	"	95	9
This said, his watery eyes	"	....	281	So are those errors	"	96	7
our drops this difference bore	"	....	800	you pattern of all those	"	98	12
to this false perjury	"	....	8	Those lines that I before	"	115	1
that on this earth doth shine	"	....	10	Even those that said	"	115	2
Exhale this vapour vow	"	....	11	To trust those tables	"	122	12

Those —Do I envy those jacks with those dancing chips	<i>Son</i> 128	5	Thou—thou hast no eys to see at random dost thou hit	<i>V.A.</i>	....	939
As those whose beauties	"	128	10	"	....	940
As those two mourning eyes	"	131	2	"	....	943
not from those lips of thine	"	132	9	"	....	946
as thou lovest those	"	142	5	'Dost thou drink tears, that thou		
Those lips that Love's own hand	"	142	9	provokest such weeping	"	949
Those that can see	"	145	1	Why hast thou cast	"	951
those impediments stand forth	<i>L.C.</i>	....	269	thou art so full of fear	"	1021
Those thoughts, to me like oaks	<i>PP</i>	5	treasure hast thou lost	"	1075	
Where all those pleasures lie	"	5	what canst thou boast	"	1077	
he should not pass those grounds	"	9	That, thou being dead	"	1134	
To this urn let those repair	<i>PT</i>	....	'Since thou art dead	"	1135	
Then —Vouchsafe, thou wonder	<i>V.A.</i>	....	Thou art the next	"	1184	
If thou wilt deign	"	13	When thou shalt charge me	<i>R.L.</i>	....	226
secrets shalt thou know	"	15	Thou see'st our mistress	"	....	322
If thou wilt chide	"	16	if thou mean to chide	"	....	484
why art thou coy	"	48	Where thou with patience	"	....	486
thou unask'd shalt have	"	96	If thou deny	"	....	513
What see'st thou in the ground	"	102	And thou, the author	"	....	523
Art thou ashamed to kiss	"	118	'But if thou yield	"	....	526
mayst thou well be tasted	"	121	as thou hast pretended	"	....	576
Then mightst thou pause	"	128	Thou look'st not like deceit	"	....	585
Thou canst not see	"	137	a stone thou art	"	....	593
That thou shouldest think	"	139	Hast thou put on	"	....	597
Thou wast begot	"	156	Thou wrong'st his honour	"	....	599
why shouldest thou feed	"	168	Thou art not what thou seem'st	"	....	600
thou art bound to breed	"	169	Thou seem'st not what thou art	"	....	601
when thou thyself art dead	"	171	thou darest do such outrage	"	....	605
thou dost survive	"	172	What darest thou not when once			
makest thou to be gone	"	173	thou art a king	"	....	606
Art thou obdurate	"	188	thou perforse must bear	"	....	612
Art thou a woman's son	"	199	'And wilt thou be	"	....	617
that thou shouldest contemn me	"	201	Wilt thou be glass	"	....	619
if thou wilt have twain	"	205	Thou back'st reproach	"	....	622
Thou art no man	"	210	'Hast thou command	"	....	624
thou shalt be my deer	"	215	how canst thou fulfil	"	....	628
Feed where thou wilt	"	231	thou didst teach the way	"	....	630
thou wert as I am	"	232	That thou shalt see	"	....	644
'why dost thou feel it	"	369	'Thou art,' quoth she	"	....	652
'and thou shalt have it	"	373	and thou their slave	"	....	659
What! canst thou talk?" quoth	"	374	Thou nobly base	"	....	660
she, 'hast thou a tongue	"	427	Thou their fair life	"	....	661
O, would thou hadst not	"	428	Thou loathed in their shame	"	....	662
wert thou to the taste	"	445	Since thou art guilty	"	....	772
O, thou didst kill me	"	499	Or if thou wilt	"	....	775
So thou wilt buy	"	514	'O Night, thou furnace	"	....	799
Which purchase if thou make	"	515	'Tis thou that executest	"	....	877
wilt thou make the match	"	586	Thou set'at the wolf	"	....	878
Thou hadst been gone	"	613	thou point'st the season	"	....	879
thou told'st me thou wouldest hunt	"	614	"Thou shou'rt spurn't at right	"	....	880
thou knowst not what it is	"	615	"Thou makest the vestal	"	....	883
When thou didst name the boar	"	641	Thou blow'rt the fire	"	....	884
'Didst thou not mark	"	643	Thou smother'rt honesty, thou			
Saw'st thou not signs	"	644	murder'rt troth	"	....	885
whereon thou dost lie	"	646	Thou foul abettor! thou notorious			
If thou encounter	"	672	bawd	"	....	886
But if thou needs wilt hunt	"	673	Thou plantest scandal	"	....	887
And when thou hast on foot	"	679	Thou ravisher, thou traitor, thou			
Then shalt thou see	"	703	false thief	"	....	888
for thou shalt not rise	"	710	'When wilt thou be	"	....	897
thou hear'st me moralize	"	712	When wilt thou sort	"	....	899
But if thou fall	"	721	Thou grant'st no time	"	....	908
thou needs must have	"	759	thou art well appaid	"	....	914
If thou destroy them not	"	760	'Guilty thou art	"	....	918
O, thou clear god	"	860	Thou nursest all	"	....	929
as thou dost lend to other	"	864	the hours thou gavest me	"	....	933
what dost thou mean	"	933	'Why work'rt thou mischief'	"	....	960
thou shouldst strike at it	"	938	Unless thou couldst return	"	....	961
			wouldst thou one hour come back	"	....	965

Thou —‘Thou ceaseless lackey	<i>R L</i>	967	Thou —Grant, if thou wilt, thou art	<i>Son</i>	10	8
‘O Time, thou tutor	“	995	beloved of many	“	10	4
thou taught’st this ill	“	996	thou none lovest	“	10	5
why quiver’st thou	“	1030	For thou art so possess’d	“	10	6
thou livest in my defame	“	1033	thou stick’st not to conspire	“	11	1
Since thou couldst not	“	1034	As fast as thou shalt wane, so fast	“	11	2
thou shalt not know	“	1058	thou grow’st	“	11	3
That thou art	“	1064	from which thou departest	“	12	1
But thou shalt know	“	1067	which youngly thou bestow’st	“	12	2
Why pry’st thou	“	1089	Thou mayst call thine when thou	“	12	3
While thou on Tereus	“	1134	from youth convertest	“	11	4
thou bear’st thy part	“	1135	thou shouldest in bounty	“	11	12
thou sing’st not	“	1142	Thou shouldest print more	“	11	14
thou revenged mayst be	“	1194	That thou among the wastes	“	12	10
serve thou false Tarquin so	“	1197	thou wouldest convert	“	14	12
do thou take	“	1200	Thou art more lovely	“	18	2
‘Thou, Collatine, shalt oversee	“	1205	of that fair thou owest	“	18	10
that thou shalt see it	“	1206	thou wander’st in his shade	“	18	11
Thou dead, both die	“	1211	to time thou grow’st	“	18	12
If thou dost weep	“	1272	blunt thou the lion’s paws	“	19	1
Bid thy be ready	“	1292	seasons as thou fleet’st	“	19	5
‘Thou worthy lord	“	1303	And do what’er thou wilt	“	19	6
thy Lucrece thou wilt see	“	1306	Hast thou, the master-mistress	“	20	2
Priam, why art thou old	“	1550	wert thou first created	“	20	9
that thou dost trembling stand	“	1599	youth and thou are of one date	“	22	2
Why art thou thus attired	“	1601	be elder than thou art	“	22	8
where thou wast wont	“	1621	Thou gavest me thine	“	22	14
“Awake, thou Roman daunc	“	1628	where thou mayst prove one	“	26	14
If thou my love’s desire	“	1631	please him thou art bright	“	28	9
“Unless thou yoke	“	1633	thou gild’st the even	“	28	12
suppose thou dost defend me	“	1684	Thou art the grave	“	31	9
that thou shalt lend me	“	1685	And thou, all they, hast all	“	31	14
which thou hast here deprived	“	1752	If thou survive	“	32	1
Thou wast not	“	1755	Why didst thou promise	“	34	1
my image thou hast torn	“	1762	that through the cloud thou break	“	34	5
cease thou thy course	“	1765	Though thou repent	“	34	10
‘Thou wronged lord of Rome	“	1818	which thou hast done	“	35	1
But thou, contracted to thine own	<i>Son</i>	1	Nor thou with public kindness			
Thou that art now	“	1	honour me	“	36	11
If thou couldst answer	“	2	Unless thou take that honour	“	36	12
when thou art old	“	2	As thou being mine	“	36	14
when thou feel’st it cold	“	2	While thou dost breathe	“	38	2
tell the face thou viewest	“	3	When thou thyself dost give	“	38	8
if now thou not renewest	“	3	Be thou the tenth Muse	“	38	9
Thou dost beguile	“	3	When thou art all	“	39	2
Thou art thy mother’s glass	“	3	which thou deservest	“	39	8
So thou through windows	“	3	wouldst thou prove	“	39	9
But if thou live	“	3	And that thou teachest	“	39	13
why dost thou spend	“	4	What hast thou then more than			
why dost thou abuse	“	4	thou hadst	“	40	2
why dost thou use	“	4	thou mayst true love call	“	40	3
Thou of thyself	“	4	before thou hadst this more	“	40	4
canst thou leave	“	4	thou my love receivest	“	40	5
ere thou be distill’d	“	6	for my love thou usest	“	40	6
treasure thou some place	“	6	if thou thyself deceivest	“	40	7
happier than thou art	“	6	Although thou steal thee	“	40	10
if thou shouldst depart	“	6	follows where thou art	“	41	4
for thou art much too fair	“	6	Gentle thou art	“	41	5
So thou, thyself out-going	“	7	Beauteous thou art	“	41	6
unless thou get a son	“	7	thou mightst my seat forbear	“	41	9
hear’st thou music sadly	“	8	Where thou art forced	“	41	12
Why lovest thou that which thou	“	8	That thou hast her	“	42	1
receivest not gladly	“	8	Thou dost love her, because thou			
that thou shouldst bear	“	8	know’st I love her	“	42	6
‘Thou single wilt prove none	“	8	Then thou, whose shadow shadows			
That thou consumest	“	9	doth	“	43	5
Ah! if thou issueless	“	9	where thou dost stay	“	44	4
That thou no form of thee hast left	“	9	when thou art gone	“	44	10
thou bear’st love to any	“	10	that thou in him dost lie	“	46	5

Thou—thou not farther than my thoughts canst move	<i>Son</i>	47	11	Thou—So dost thou too	<i>Son</i>	101	4
But thou, to whom	"	48	5	wilt thou not haply say	"	101	5
Thou, best of dearest	"	48	7	wilt thou be dumb	"	101	9
thou art not, though I feel thou art	"	48	10	thou age unbred	"	104	13
thou mayst come and part	"	48	12	And thou in this shalt find	"	107	13
thence thou wilt be stol'n	"	48	13	thou mine, I thine	"	108	7
thou shalt strangely pass	"	49	5	Save thou, my rose; in it thou art			
To leave poor me thou hast the strength	"	49	13	my all	"	109	14
From where thou art	"	51	3	No, Time, thou shalt not	"	123	1
So, love, be thou; although to-day thou fill	"	56	5	What thou dost foist	"	123	6
Dost thou desire	"	61	3	And take thou my oblation	"	125	10
thou send'st from thee	"	61	5	thou suborn'd informer	"	125	13
whilst thou dost wake	"	61	13	O thou, my lovely boy	"	126	1
that thou dost common grow	"	69	14	As thou goest onwards	"	126	6
That thou art blamed	"	70	1	Yet fear her, O thou minion	"	126	9
So thou be good	"	70	5	How oft, when thou, my music	"	128	1
And thou present'st	"	70	8	when thou gently away'st	"	128	3
Thou hast pass'd	"	70	9	Thou art as tyrannous, so as thou art	"	131	1
Then thou alone	"	70	14	For well thou know'st	"	131	3
thou mayst in me behold	"	73	1	Thou art the fairest	"	131	4
In me thou see'st	"	73	5	In nothing art thou black	"	131	13
In me thou see'st the glowing	"	73	9	thou harder hast engrossed	"	133	6
This thou percevest	"	73	13	thou canst not then use	"	133	12
thou must leave	"	73	14	And yet thou wilt	"	133	13
When thou reviewest this, thou dost review	"	74	5	Thou wilt restore	"	134	4
So then thou hast	"	74	9	But thou wilt not	"	134	5
learning mayst thou taste	"	77	4	For thou art covetous	"	134	6
Thou by thy dial's shady stealth and thou shalt find	"	77	7	The statute of thy beauty thou wilt	"	134	9
oft as thou wilt look	"	77	10	Thou usurer, that put'st forth	"	134	10
thou dost but mend	"	77	13	thou hast both him and me	"	134	13
But thou art all my art	"	78	11	thou hast thy 'Will'	"	135	1
thou thyself dost pay	"	78	13	Wilt thou, whose will is large	"	135	5
I grant thou wert not	"	82	1	So thou, being rich	"	135	11
Thou art as fair	"	82	5	And then thou lovest me	"	136	14
Thou truly fair wert truly	"	82	11	Thou blind fool, Love, what dost thou			
Farewell! thou art too dear	"	87	1	hast thou forged hooks	"	137	1
thou know'st thy estimate	"	87	2	Tell me thou lovest elsewhere	"	137	7
Thyself thou gavest	"	87	9	What need'st thou wound	"	139	5
to whom thou gavest it	"	87	10	Be wise as thou art cruel	"	139	7
When thou shalt be	"	88	1	I may not be so, nor thou belled	"	140	1
though thou art forsworn	"	88	4	compare thou thine own state	"	142	3
That thou in losing me	"	88	8	thou shalt find it merits not	"	142	4
Say that thou didst forsake	"	89	1	as thou lovest those	"	142	9
whom thou dost hate	"	89	14	If thou dost seek to have what thou dost hide			
hate me when thou wilt	"	90	1	mayst thou be denied	"	142	14
If thou wilt leave me	"	90	9	So runn'st thou after that	"	143	9
that thou mayst take	"	91	13	But if thou catch	"	143	11
thou art assured mine	"	92	2	then mayst have thy 'Will'	"	143	13
Thou canst not vex me	"	92	9	If thou turn back	"	143	14
Thou mayst be false	"	92	14	Why dost thou pine	"	146	3
supposing thou art true	"	93	1	Dost thou upon thy fading	"	146	6
dost thou make the shame	"	95	1	Then, soul, live thou	"	146	9
thou thy sins inclose	"	95	4	So shalt thou feed on death	"	146	13
Thou makest faults graces	"	96	4	thou keep'st me blind	"	148	13
mightst thou lead away	"	96	11	Canst thou, O cruel	"	149	1
If thou wouldst use	"	96	12	On whom frown'st thou	"	149	6
As thou being mine	"	96	14	Nay, if thou lour'st on me	"	149	7
And, thou away, the very birds whence didst thou steal	"	97	12	Those that can see thou loves	"	149	14
thou hast too grossly dyed	"	99	2	thou this powerful might	"	150	1
Where art thou, Muse, that thou forget'st	"	99	5	Whence hast thou this	"	150	5
Spend'st thou thy fury	"	100	3	thou shouldst not abhor	"	150	12
So thou prevent'st his scythe	"	100	14	For, thou betraying me	"	151	5
			In loving thee thou know'st	"	152	1	
			But thou art twice forsworn	"	152	2	
			witness dost thou bear	"	....	53	
			For thou art all	"	....	266	

L C 52
.... 53

Thou —“When thou impressest	<i>L C</i>	267	Thought —though more weak in	
When thou wilt inflame	“	268	seeming	<i>Son</i> 102 1
Thou being a goddess	<i>PP</i>	3 6	though less the show appear	“ 102 2
thou a heavenly love	“	3 7	Though absence seem'd	“ 109 2
Then, thou fair sun	“	3 10	though in my nature reign'd	“ 109 9
Celestial as thou art	“	5 13	though rosy lips and cheeks	“ 116 9
Because thou lovest the one	“	8 4	though they themselves be bovel	“ 121 11
Thou lovest to hear	“	8 9	Her audit, though delay'd	“ 126 11
For why thou left'st me nothing	“	10 8	Though in thy stores' account	“ 136 10
And yet thou left'st me more	“	10 9	though I know she lies	“ 138 2
thou didst bequeath to me	“	10 12	Though not to love	“ 140 6
thou stay'st too long	“	12 12	though thy proud heart	“ 140 14
Thou for whom Jove	“	17 15	though I mistake my view	“ 148 11
that thou shouldest strike	“	19 2	O, though I love what others	“ 150 11
And when thou comest	“	19 7	Though slackly braided	<i>L C</i> 35
thou lovest her well	“	19 11	though in me you behold	“ 71
thou to choose anew	“	19 34	unruly though they be	“ 103
be thou not slack	“	19 35	Though Reason weep, and cry	“ 168
thou mourn'st in vain	“	21 19	though our drops this difference	
Thou and I were both	“	21 30	bore	“ 800
Whilst thou hast	“	21 36	though I know she lies	<i>PP</i> 1 2
If thou sorrow	“	21 53	Though to myself forsown	“ 5 3
If thou wake	“	21 54	though excellent in neither	“ 7 18
But thou shrieking harbinger	<i>PT</i>	5	What though her frowning brows	“ 19 13
come thou not near	“	8	What though she strive	“ 19 19
And thou treble-dated crow	“	17	though she put thee back	“ 19 36
thou givest and takest	“	19	Thought —of her thoughts began	<i>VA</i> 367
shalt thou go	“	20	my thought, my busy care	“ 383
Though —though not in lust	<i>VA</i>	42	Whose vulture thought	“ 551
Though mine be not so fair	“	116	The thought of it	“ 669
though of a man's complexion	“	215	in thoughts unlikely	“ 989
though a thousand bark	“	240	In likely thoughts	“ 990
Though nothing but	“	372	His high-pitch'd thoughts	<i>RL</i> 41
though thy horse be gone	“	390	But some untimely thought	“ 48
Though I were dumb	“	406	For unstain'd thoughts	“ 87
Though neither eyes nor ears	“	437	pure thoughts are dead and still	“ 167
though the rose have prickles	“	574	controls his thoughts unjust	“ 189
though seeming short	“	842	And die, unhallow'd thoughts	“ 192
Though weak-built hopes	<i>RL</i>	130	with good thoughts makes dis-	
Though death be adjunct	“	133	pensation	“ 248
Yea, though I die	“	204	Within his thought	“ 288
though marble wear with raining	“	560	from the heaven of his thought	“ 838
Though men can cover crines	“	1232	That his foul thoughts	“ 346
though my words are brief	“	1309	Thoughts are but dreams	“ 353
His face, though full of cares	“	1503	is as a thought unacted	“ 527
Though woe be heavy	“	1574	and flattering thoughts retire	“ 641
though none it ever cured	“	1581	So let thy thoughts	“ 666
Her eyes, though sod in tears	“	1592	Even in this thought	“ 729
Though my gross blood be stain'd	“	1635	And the dire thought	“ 972
though they with winter	<i>Son</i>	5 13	smile at thee in secret thought	“ 1065
Though yet heaven knows	“	17 8	duty with thought's feathers files	“ 1216
though not so bright	“	21 11	hath overslip'd her thought	“ 1576
though enemies to either's reign	“	28 5	O, change thy thought	<i>Son</i> 10 9
And though they be	“	32 6	In the soul's thought	“ 26 8
Though thou repent	“	34 10	For then my thoughts	“ 27 5
Though in our lives	“	36 6	Yet in these thoughts	“ 29 9
Which though it alter not	“	36 7	of sweet silent thought	“ 30 1
Though I feel thou art	“	48 10	but this loving thought	“ 32 9
though mounted on the wind	“	51 7	with thoughts of love	“ 39 11
Though you do any thing	“	57 14	Which time and thoughts	“ 39 12
though waiting so be hell	“	58 13	were thought	“ 44 1
thy love, though much	“	61 9	For nimble thought	“ 44 7
though my lover's life	“	63 12	thought kills me, that I am not	
Though I, once gone	“	81 6	thought	“ 44 9
Though words come hindmost	“	85 12	The first my thought	“ 45 3
though thou art forsown	“	88 4	A quest of thoughts	“ 46 10
though new-fangled ill	“	91 3	And in his thoughts	“ 47 8
though alter'd new	“	93 3	than my thoughts canst move	“ 47 11
Though to itself	“	94 10		

<i>Thought—with my jealous thought</i>	<i>Son</i>	<i>57</i>	<i>Three—Three times with sighs</i>	<i>R L</i>	<i>.... 1604</i>
I should in thought	"	58	Three winters cold	<i>Son</i>	<i>104 8</i>
This thought is as a death	"	64	shook three summers' pride	"	<i>104 4</i>
the thought of hearts can mend	"	69	Three beautous springs	"	<i>104 5</i>
Then, churls, their thoughts	"	69	Three April perfumes in three hot		
in your sweet thoughts	"	71	Junes burn'd	"	<i>104 7</i>
So are you to my thoughts	"	75	Three themes in one	"	<i>105 12</i>
I think good thoughts	"	85	Which three till now	"	<i>105 14</i>
But that is in my thought	"	85	the fairest one of three	<i>PP</i>	<i>16 1</i>
Me for my dumb thoughts	"	85	Threefold—A torment thrice....	<i>Son</i>	<i>133 8</i>
That did my ripe thoughts	"	86	Threescore—And threescore year		
loving thoughts on thee	"	88	would make	"	<i>11 8</i>
Whate'er thy thoughts	"	93	Threne—Whereupon it made this		
Gored mine own thoughts	"	110	threne	<i>PT</i>	<i>.... 49</i>
their rank thoughts my deeds	"	121	Threshold—The.... grates the door	<i>RL</i>	<i>.... 306</i>
My thoughts and my discourse	"	147	Threw—threw unwilling light	<i>VA</i>	<i>.... 1051</i>
Wheronon the thought	<i>LC</i>	<i>.... 10</i>	on her self-slaughter'd body threw	<i>RL</i>	<i>.... 1733</i>
To dwell with him in thoughts	"	129	from hate away she threw	<i>Son</i>	<i>145 13</i>
theirs in thought assign'd	"	138	she in a river threw	<i>LC</i>	<i>.... 38</i>
Those thoughts, to me like oaks	<i>PP</i>	<i>5 4</i>	Threw my affections	"	<i>.... 146</i>
<i>Thought—He thought to kiss him</i>	<i>VA</i>	<i>1110</i>	Thrice—'Thrice fairer than myself	<i>VA</i>	<i>.... 7</i>
thought to persuade him	"	1114	thrice more wish'd, more rare	<i>Son</i>	<i>56 14</i>
Lucrece thought he blush'd	<i>RL</i>	<i>.... 1344</i>	thrice more than I have spent	"	<i>119 14</i>
She thought he blush'd	"	1854	A torment thrice threefold	"	<i>133 8</i>
The more she thought	"	1858	Thrifless—all-eating shame and		
which I thought buried	<i>Son</i>	<i>31 4</i>	thrifless praise	<i>Son</i>	<i>2 8</i>
I found, or thought I found	"	83	Thrife—They that thrive well	<i>VA</i>	<i>.... 640</i>
it hath thought itself so blessed	"	119	may the better thrive	"	<i>.... 1011</i>
and thought thee bright	"	147	Love thrives not in the heart	<i>RL</i>	<i>.... 270</i>
Thought characters and words			shall together thrive	<i>Son</i>	<i>14 11</i>
merely but art	<i>LC</i>	<i>.... 174</i>	Then if he thrive	"	<i>80 13</i>
ah, thought I, thou mourn'st	<i>PP</i>	<i>21 19</i>	Thrivers—Pitiful thrivers, in their		
<i>Thought—Sick-thoughted Venus</i>			gazing	"	<i>125 8</i>
makes amain	<i>VA</i>	<i>.... 5</i>	Thriveth—that by love so thriveth	<i>VA</i>	<i>.... 466</i>
And holy-thoughted Lucrece	<i>RL</i>	<i>.... 384</i>	Throbbing—My throbbing heart	"	<i>.... 1186</i>
Thousand—A.... honey secrets	<i>VA</i>	<i>.... 16</i>	Throne—perplexed in his throne	"	<i>.... 1043</i>
though a thousand bark	"	240	From this fair throne	<i>RL</i>	<i>.... 413</i>
a thousand ways he seeks	"	477	Throned—finger of a throned queen	<i>Son</i>	<i>96 5</i>
A thousand kisses	"	517	Throng—throng her constant woe	<i>VA</i>	<i>.... 967</i>
with a thousand doubles	"	682	Throng her inventions	<i>RL</i>	<i>.... 1302</i>
twenty thousand tongues	"	775	through his lips do throng	"	<i>.... 1783</i>
A thousand spleens bear her a	"	907	Throng'd—Here one being throng'd	"	<i>.... 1417</i>
thousand ways	"	1130	Thronging — Which, thronging		
A thousand times	<i>RL</i>	<i>.... 456</i>	through her lips	"	<i>.... 1041</i>
confounded in a thousand fears	"	912	Through—peering through a wave	<i>VA</i>	<i>.... 86</i>
A thousand crosses keep them	"	963	draw me through the sky	"	<i>.... 153</i>
A thousand thousand friends	"	1273	through his mane and tail the		
a thousand lamentable objects	<i>Son</i>	<i>25 10</i>	high wind sings	"	<i>.... 305</i>
After a thousand victories			through the crystal tears gave light	"	<i>.... 491</i>
A thousand groans	"	181	Yet love breaks through	"	<i>.... 576</i>
A thousand errors note	"	141	through whom he rushes	"	<i>.... 630</i>
A thousand favours from a maund	<i>LC</i>	<i>.... 36</i>	through the which he goes	"	<i>.... 683</i>
Like a thousand vanquish'd men	<i>PP</i>	<i>18 36</i>	through the dark lawnd runs space	"	<i>.... 813</i>
With a thousand fragrant posies	"	20	Through which it enters	"	<i>.... 890</i>
Thrall—makes young men thrall	<i>VA</i>	<i>.... 887</i>	Through all her sinews spread	"	<i>.... 903</i>
and made her thrall	<i>RL</i>	<i>.... 725</i>	But through the flood-gates breaks	"	<i>.... 969</i>
but I my mistress' thrall	<i>Son</i>	<i>154 12</i>	mounted, through the empty skies	"	<i>.... 1191</i>
Living in thrall	<i>PP</i>	<i>18 22</i>	Through little vents and crannies	<i>RL</i>	<i>.... 910</i>
Thralled—blow of.... discontent	<i>Son</i>	<i>124 7</i>	That through the length of times	"	<i>.... 718</i>
Threads—Her hair like golden....	<i>RL</i>	<i>.... 400</i>	through the dark night he stealeth	"	<i>.... 729</i>
Threaden—Some in her.... fillet	<i>LC</i>	<i>.... 38</i>	Through Night's black bosom	"	<i>.... 788</i>
Threat—ever threat his foes	<i>VA</i>	<i>.... 620</i>	Which thronging through her lips	"	<i>.... 1041</i>
that sometime threat the spring	<i>RL</i>	<i>.... 381</i>	through every cranny spies	"	<i>.... 1086</i>
threats if he mounts he dies	"	508	Why pr'y st thou through my		
the world doth threat	"	547	window	"	<i>.... 1089</i>
Threatening—thy rocky and wreck-			Through which I may convey	"	<i>.... 1176</i>
threatening heart			Through crystal walls	"	<i>.... 1261</i>
Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion			through all her body spread	"	<i>.... 1286</i>
Three—makes the wound seem ...	<i>VA</i>	<i>.... 1064</i>	through loop-holes thrust	"	<i>.... 1383</i>

Through—through their light joy	R L 1434	Thus—thus shall excuse my jade	Son	51	12
As through an arch	" 1667	taught me thus to ruminate,	"	64	11
through her wounds doth fly	" 1728	Thus is his cheek the map	"	68	1
through his lips dothroug	" 1783	Thy outward thus with outward	"	69	5
But through his teeth	" 1787	Thus do I pine	"	75	18
through windows of thine age	Son	8 11	Thus have I had thee	"	87	18
For through the painter	"	24 5	violet thus did I chide	"	99	1
where-through the sun	"	24 11	thus maketh mine untrue	"	113	14
that through the cloud thou break	"	34 5	Accuse me thus	"	117	1
Through heavy sleep	"	43 12	Thus polly in love	"	118	9
to blush through lively veins	"	67 10	threefold thus to be crossed	"	133	8
through my unkind abuse	"	134 12	making addition thus	"	135	4
through lattice of seared age	L C 14	Thus far for love	"	136	4
That flame through water	" 287	Thus vainly thinking	"	138	5
And falls through wind	P P	10 6	thus is simple truth suppress	"	138	8
Through the velvet leaves	"	17 5	thus far I count my gain	"	141	13
Through heartless ground	"	18 35	taught it thus anew to greet	"	145	8
Throw—her yoking arms she throws	V A	.... 592	Till thus he gan besiege me	L C	.... 177
She throws forth Tarquin's name	"	.... 1717	Thus merely with the garment	"	.... 316
throws that shallow habit by	"	.... 1814	Thus vainly thinking	P P	1 5
I throw all care	Son	112 9	in love thus amother'd be	"	1 14	
and throws his mantle by	P P	6 9	'Even thus,' quoth she	"	11 5	
throw gazes to the east	"	15 1	'Even thus,' quoth she	"	11 7	
Throwing — Throwing the base	V A	.... 395	'Even thus,' quoth she	"	11 9
thong	"	.... 170	Thus art with arms contending	"	16 13
Throwing his mantle rudely	"	.... 41	That thus dissembled	"	19 16
Thrust—she would be thrust	R L	.... 1383	taught her thus to say	"	19 22
through loop-holes thrust	"	.... 1517	Thus of every grief in heart	"	21 55
craft and perjury should thrust	Son	48 2	Property was thus appalled	P T	.... 37
under truest bars to thrust	"	50 10	Thwarting—there is such thwarting			
anger thrusts into his hide	V A	.... 268	strife	R L	.... 143
Thunder — resounds like heaven's	Son	14 6	Thy—hath ending with thy life	V A	.... 12
thunder	L C	.... 325	to alight thy steed	"	.... 13
Pointing to each his thunder	P P	5 11	this favour, for thy meed	"	.... 15
O that forced thunder	V A	.... 7	yet not cloy thy lips	"	.... 19
thy voice his dreadful thunder	"	.... 109	thy lips shall never open	"	.... 48
Thus—thus she began	"	.... 280	brag not of thy might	"	.... 113
Thus he that overruled	"	.... 885	hold up thy head	"	.... 118
thus my strength is tried	"	.... 895	there thy beauty lies	"	.... 119
Thus she replies	"	.... 932	upon thy tempting lip	"	.... 127
Thus stands she	"	.... 1009	were it with thy hand felt	"	.... 143
thus chides she Death	"	.... 1111	in thy palm dissolve	"	.... 144
Thus hoping that Adonis	"	.... 1189	Can thy right hand seize love upon		
thus was Adonis slain	R L	.... 62	thy left	"	.... 158
Thus weary of the world	"	.... 180	to get it is thy duty	"	.... 168
Teaching them thus to use it	"	.... 189	with thy increase be fed	"	.... 170
thus speaks advisedly	"	.... 246	In that thy likeness	"	.... 174
And justly thus controls	"	.... 300	O, had thy mother	"	.... 203
Thus graceless holds he	"	.... 361	What were thy lips	"	.... 207
desire thus madly led	"	.... 477	thy heart my wound	"	.... 370
Thus treason works	"	.... 484	thy help I would assure thee	"	.... 371
Thus he replies	"	.... 604	lest thy hard heart	"	.... 375
'Thus I forestall thee	"	.... 762	'Thy palfrey, as he should	"	.... 385
When thus thy vices bud	"	.... 1093	though thy horse be gone	"	.... 390
thus breathes she forth her spite	"	.... 1279	'Let me excuse thy courser	"	.... 403
Thus cavils she with every thing	"	.... 1303	Thy mermaid's voice	"	.... 429
I thus far can dispense	"	.... 1539	thy outward parts would move	"	.... 435
At last she thus begins	"	.... 1569	the stillitory of thy face	"	.... 448
And turn'd it thus	"	.... 1598	Thy eyes' shrewd tutor	"	.... 500
Thus ebbs and flows	"	.... 1601	But for thy piteous lips	"	.... 504
And thus begins	"	.... 1675	banish'd by thy breath	"	.... 510
thus attired in discontent	Son	27 13	Set thy seal-manual	"	.... 516
frenzy thus awaketh	"	42 5	pay them at thy leisure	"	.... 518
Lo, thus by day my limbs	"	46 13	thy spear's point can enter	"	.... 626
thus I will excuse thee	"	50 4	not thy soft hands	"	.... 638
As thus; mine eyes' due	"	51 1	danger by thy will	"	.... 639
Thus far the miles			I fear'd thy fortune	"	.... 642
Thus can my love excuse			I thy death should fear	"	.... 660
			I prophesy thy death	"	.... 671

Thy—on thy well-breath'd horse		Thy—which thy chaste bee kept		R L	840
keep with thy hounds	V A 678	of thy honour's wrack	" 841		
thy footing trips	" 722	Yet for thy honour	" 842		
so do thy lips	" 724	thy guilt is great	" 876		
'What is thy body	" 757	And in thy shady cell	" 881		
Sith in thy pride	" 762	Thy honey turns to gall, thy joy			
Thy mark is feeble age; but thy		to grief	" 889		
false dart	" 941	Thy secret pleasure	" 890		
hearing him, thy power	" 944	Thy private feasting	" 891		
for thy mortal vigour	" 953	Thy smoothing titles	" 892		
ruin'd with thy rigour	" 954	Thy sugar'd tongue	" 893		
Thy weal and woe	" 987	Thy violent vanities	" 894		
author of thy slander	" 1006	Thy heinous hours	" 910		
Thy coward heart	" 1024	keep them from thy aid	" 912		
this was thy father's guise	" 1177	They buy thy help	" 913		
'Here was thy father's bed	" 1183	'Why hath thy servant	" 932		
and 'tis thy right	" 1184	with thy hours	" 944		
in this hollow cradle take thy rest	" 1185	in thy pilgrimage	" 960		
Thy hasty spring still blasts	R L 49	shun thy wrack	" 966		
burn out thy light	" 190	defend thy loyal dame	" 1084		
'The colour in thy face	" 477	wrong thy true affection	" 1080		
Thy never-conquer'd fort	" 482	did thy stock pollute	" 1063		
Thy beauty hath ensnared	" 485	at thy state	" 1066		
By thy bright beauty	" 490	thy interest was not bought	" 1067		
For in thy bed	" 514	from forth thy gate	" 1068		
with thy life's decay	" 516	leave thy peeping	" 1089		
And in thy dead arms	" 517	Mock with thy tickling beams	" 1090		
So thy surviving husband	" 519	with thy piercing light	" 1091		
Thy kinsmen hang their heads	" 521	Make thy sad grove	" 1129		
Thy issue blurr'd	" 522	at thy languishment	" 1180		
Shalt have thy trespass	" 524	thou bear'st thy part	" 1135		
reat thy secret friend	" 526	To keep thy sharp woes	" 1136		
then, for thy husband and thy		shall be thy boast	" 1193		
children's sake	" 533	Myselv, thy friend, will kill my-			
End thy ill aim before thy shoot		self, thy foe	" 1196		
be ended	" 579	that down thy cheeks	" 1271		
'My husband is thy friend	" 582	Health to thy person	" 1805		
Beat at thy rocky and	" 590	thy Lucrece thou wilt see	" 1306		
'How will thy shame	" 603	I'll tune thy woes	" 1465		
thy vices bud before thy spring	" 604	Thy heat of lust, fond Paris	" 1473		
If in thy hope	" 605	Thy eye kindled the fire	" 1475		
thy will remove	" 614	pearls of his that move thy pity	" 1553		
in thy name	" 621	fire to burn thy city	" 1554		
command thy rebel will	" 625	hath thy fair colour spent	" 1600		
Draw not thy sword	" 626	And tell thy grief	" 1608		
Thy princely office	" 628	in the interest of thy bed	" 1619		
When pattern'd by thy fault	" 629	to rest thy weary head	" 1621		
To view thy present trespass	" 632	thy Lucrece is not free	" 1624		
death-worthy in thy brother	" 635	yoke thy liking to my will	" 1633		
thy rash relier	" 639	and thy perpetual infamy	" 1638		
from thy doting eyne	" 643	Dear lord, thy sorrow	" 1676		
That thou shalt see thy state	" 644	too sensible thy passion maketh	" 1678		
into thy boundless flood	" 653	For she that was thy Lucrece	" 1682		
the ocean of thy blood	" 655	In thy sweet semblance	" 1759		
shall change thy good	" 656	O, from thy cheeks	" 1762		
Thy sea within	" 657	cease thou thy course	" 1765		
in thy sea dispersed	" 658	Thy father die, and not thy father			
and they thy fouler grave	" 661	thee	" 1771		
they in thy pride	" 662	Now set thy long-experienced wit	" 1820		
'So let thy thoughts, low vassals		by whom thy fair wife bleeds	" 1824		
to thy state	" 666	Thy wretched wife mistook	" 1826		
To be thy partner	" 672	do not steep thy heart	" 1828		
Muster thy misfits	" 773	and help to bear thy part	" 1830		
And let thy misty vapours	" 782	Feed'st thy light's flame			
thy black all-hiding cloak	" 801	Thyself thy foe, to thy sweet self	" 1	6	
of thy gloomy place	" 808	burliest thy content	" 1	8	
which in thy reign are made	" 804	Shall besiege thy brow	" 2	1	
sepulchred in thy shade	" 806	in thy beauty's field	" 2	2	
In thy weak hive	" 889	Thy youth's proud livery	" 2	8	

Thy—where all thy beauty lies	Son	2	5	Thy—thy picture's sight would bar	Son	46	8
treasure of thy lusty days	"	2	6	thy fair appearance lies	"	46	8
deserved thy beauty's use	"	2	9	So, either by thy picture	"	47	9
And see thy blood	"	2	14	thy picture in my sight	"	47	13
Look in thy glass	"	3	1	When as thy love hath cast	"	49	8
tillage of thy husbandry	"	3	6	reasons on thy part	"	49	12
Thou art thy mother's glass	"	3	9	measured from thy friend	"	50	4
this thy golden time	"	3	12	renew thy force	"	56	1
thy beauty's legacy	"	4	2	Thy edge should blunter be	"	56	2
thyself thy sweet self dost deceive	"	4	10	Thy hungry eyes	"	56	6
Thy unused beauty	"	4	18	Praising thy worth	"	60	14
In thee thy summer	"	6	2	Is it thy will thy image should keep			
thyself out-going in thy noon	"	7	13	open	"	61	1
The world will be thy widow	"	9	5	Is it thy spirit	"	61	5
should be thy chief deare	"	10	8	tenour of thy jealousy	"	61	8
O, change thy thought	"	10	9	O, no! thy love	"	61	9
Be, as thy presence is	"	10	11	watchman ever for thy sake	"	61	12
Then of thy beauty	"	12	9	with beauty of thy days	"	62	14
Thy end is truth's	"	14	14	Thy outward thus with outward	"	69	5
But thy eternal summer	"	18	9	the beauty of thy mind	"	69	9
O, carve not with thy hours	"	19	9	measure by thy deeds	"	69	10
in thy course untainted do allow	"	19	11	To thy fair flower	"	69	12
Yet do thy worst, old Time, despite				But why thy odour matcheth not			
thy wrong	"	19	13	thy show	"	69	13
thy love, and thy love's use	"	20	14	shall not be thy defect	"	70	1
Which in thy breast doth live	"	22	7	Thy worth the greater	"	70	6
Bearing thy heart	"	22	11	this thy praise cannot be so thy			
Presume not on thy heart	"	22	13	praise	"	70	11
Thy beauty's form	"	24	2	mask'd not thy show	"	70	13
have drawn thy shape	"	24	10	makes thy love more strong	"	73	13
Thy merit hath my duty	"	26	2	Thy glass will show thee how thy			
In thy soul's thought	"	26	8	beauties wear	"	77	1
of thy sweet respect	"	26	12	Thy dial how thy precious minutes	"	77	2
Presents thy shadow	"	27	10	thy mind's imprint	"	77	3
For thy sweet love	"	29	13	thy glass will truly show	"	77	5
Thy bosom is endeared	"	31	1	Thou by thy dial's	"	77	7
of thy deceased lover	"	32	4	what thy memory cannot contain	"	77	9
Hiding thy bravery	"	34	4	deliver'd from thy brain	"	77	11
Nor can thy shane	"	34	9	acquaintance of thy mind	"	77	12
which thy love sheds	"	34	18	and much enrich thy book	"	77	14
thy trespass with compare	"	35	6	thy sweet graces graced be	"	78	12
saiving thy amiss	"	35	7	did call upon thy aid	"	79	1
Excusing thy sins more than thy				had all thy gentle grace	"	79	2
sins are	"	35	8	thy lovely argument	"	79	5
For to thy sensual fault	"	35	9	thy poet doth invent	"	79	7
Thy adverse party is thy advocate	"	35	10	From thy behaviour	"	79	10
Without thy help	"	36	4	And found it in thy cheek	"	79	11
honour from thy name	"	36	12	Finding thy worth	"	82	6
mine is thy good report	"	36	14	by thy true-telling friend	"	82	12
of thy worth and truth	"	37	4	know'st thy estimate	"	87	2
Entitled in thy parts	"	37	7	The charter of thy worth	"	87	3
That I in thy abundance	"	37	11	but by thy granting	"	87	5
of all thy glory live	"	37	12	thy own worth then not knowing	"	87	9
stand against thy sight	"	38	6	So thy great gift	"	87	11
O, how thy worth	"	39	1	Upon thy side against myself	"	88	3
Were it not thy sour leisure	"	39	10	Upon thy part I can	"	88	6
I do forgive thy robbery	"	40	9	That for thy right	"	88	14
absent from thy heart	"	41	2	Against thy reasons	"	89	4
Thy beauty and thy years	"	41	3	knowing thy will	"	89	7
And chide thy beauty and thy				Be absent from thy walks	"	89	9
straying youth	"	41	10	Thy sweet beloved name	"	89	10
Hers, by thy beauty	"	41	18	Thy love is better	"	91	9
Thine, by thy beauty	"	41	14	But do thy worst	"	92	1
would thy shadow's form	"	43	6	than thy love will stay	"	92	8
thy much clearer light	"	43	7	on thy humour doth depend	"	92	8
thy shade shines so	"	43	8	on thy revolt doth lie	"	92	10
thy fair imperfect shade	"	43	11	Happy to have thy love	"	92	12
Of thy fair health	"	45	12	Thy looks with me, thy heart in			
the conquest of thy sight	"	46	2	other place	"	93	4

Thy—I cannot know thy change in thy creation did decree	Son 93	6	Thy—To thy sweet will 'Will,' add to thy 'Will'	Son 135	4
" " 93	9		make thy large 'Will' more	" 135	11
That in thy face	" 93	10	If thy soul check thee	" 135	12
Whate'er thy thoughts or thy heart's workings be	" 93	11	Swear to thy blind soul that I was	" 136	1
Thy looks should nothing dost thy beauty grow	" 93	12	thy 'Will'	" 136	2
.If thy sweet virtue answer not thy show	" 93	13	And will, thy soul knows	" 136	3
of thy budding name	" 95	3	the treasure of thy love	" 136	5
dost thou thy sins inclose	" 95	4	Though in thy stores	" 136	10
the story of thy days	" 95	5	Make but my name thy love	" 136	18
comments on thy sport	" 95	6	That thy unkindness	" 139	2
Namling thy name	" 95	8	but with thy tongue	" 139	3
Some say, thy fault is youth	" 96	1	when thy might	" 139	7
Some say, thy grace is youth	" 96	2	thy proud heart go wide	" 140	14
the strength of all thy state	" 96	12	thy tongue's tune delighted	" 141	5
mine is thy good report	" 96	14	Thy proud heart's slave	" 141	12
whence didst thou steal thy sweet	" 99	2	and thy dear virtue hate	" 142	1
Which on thy soft cheek	" 99	4	Roo pity in thy heart	" 142	11
condemned for thy hand	" 99	6	Thy pity may deserve	" 142	12
had stol'n thy hair	" 99	7	Whilst I, thy babe, chase	" 143	10
had annex'd thy breath	" 99	11	But if thou catch thy hope	" 143	11
gives thee all thy might	" 100	2	mayst have thy 'Will'	" 143	13
Spend'st thou thy fury	" 100	3	Painting thy outward walls	" 146	4
Darkening thy power	" 100	4	thy fading mansion spend	" 146	6
that doth thy lays esteem	" 100	7	Eat up thy charge? is this thy		
And give thy pen	" 100	8	body's end	" 146	8
what shall be thy amends	" 101	1	upon thy servant's loss	" 146	9
For thy neglect	" 101	2	to aggravate thy store	" 146	10
Then do thy office	" 101	13	thy foul faults should find	" 148	14
shalt find thy monument	" 107	13	all tyrant for thy sake	" 149	4
or thy dear merit	" 108	4	thy service to despise	" 149	10
I hallow'd thy fair name	" 108	8	doth worship thy defect	" 149	11
in thy breast doth lie	" 109	4	now I know thy mind	" 149	18
all thy sum of good	" 109	12	refuse of thy deeds	" 150	6
Even to thy pure	" 110	14	thy worst all best exceeds	" 150	8
Thy gift, thy tables	" 122	1	If thy unworthiness raised love	" 150	13
Of thee, thy record	" 122	8	thy sweet self prove	" 151	4
thy dear love to score	" 122	10	But rising at thy name	" 151	9
Thy pyramids built up	" 123	2	thy poor drudge to be	" 151	11
Thy registers and thee	" 123	9	To stand in thy affairs, fall by thy		
For thy records and what	" 123	11	side	" 151	12
by thy continual haste	" 123	12	In act thy bed-vow broke	" 152	3
despite thy scythe and thee	" 123	14	of thy deep kindness	" 152	9
obsequious in thy heart	" 125	9	Oaths of thy love, thy truth, thy		
stands least in thy control	" 125	14	constancy	" 152	10
who in thy power	" 126	1	It is thy last	L C	168
Thy lovers withering as thy sweet self grow'st	" 126	4	Thy grace being gain'd	P P	3
With thy sweet fingers	" 128	3	that I thy parts admire	" 5	10
tender inward of thy hand	" 128	6	thy voice his dreadful thunder	" 5	11
O'er whom thy fingers walk	" 128	11	left'st me nothing in thy will	" 10	8
Give them thy fingers, me thy lips to kiss	" 128	14	Thy discontent thou didst bequeath	" 10	12
They face hath not the power	" 131	6	thy cheeks may blow	" 17	9
but thinking on thy face	" 131	10	pluck thee from thy thorn	" 17	12
They black is fairest	" 131	12	Turning mortal for thy love	" 17	18
black save in thy deeds	" 131	13	Thy like ne'er was	" 18	50
Knowing thy heart torments	" 132	2	thou comest thy tale to tell	" 19	7
eyes become thy face	" 132	9	Smooth not thy tongue	" 19	8
as well beseem thy heart	" 132	10	And set thy person forth	" 19	12
And suit thy pity	" 132	12	frame all thy ways	" 19	25
that thy complexion lack	" 132	14	Where thy desert may merit	" 19	27
thy cruel eye	" 133	5	By ringing in thy lady's ear	" 19	28
thy steel boosom's ward	" 133	9	And in thy suit be humble true	" 19	82
am mortgaged to thy will	" 134	2	Unless thy lady prove unjust	" 19	88
The statute of thy beauty	" 134	9	To live with thee and be thy love	" 20	20
thou hast thy 'Will'	" 135	1	None takes pity on thy pain	" 21	20
			All thy friends are lapp'd in lead	" 21	24
			All thy fellow birds do sing	" 21	25
			Careless of thy sorrowing	" 21	26
			Every man will be thy friend	" 21	35

Thy—No man will supply thy want	<i>PP</i>	21	88	Till—till they have singled	<i>VA</i>	693
He that is thy friend indeed	"	21	61	Till forging Nature	"	729
He will help thee in thy need	"	21	52	Till the wild waves	"	819
That thy sable gender makest	<i>PT</i>	18		Till, cheering up	"	896
Thyself—Then woo thyself, be of thyself rejected	<i>VA</i>	159		Till mutual overthrow	"	1018
when thou thyself art dead	"	172		that they have wept till now	"	1062
An image like thyself	"	664		Till sable Night, mother of dread	<i>RL</i>	117
So in thyself, thyself art	"	768		Till every minute pays	"	329
Thyself art mighty	<i>RL</i>	583		till their effects be tried	"	853
Honour thyself to rid me	"	1081		Till they might open	"	399
Kill both thyself and her	"	1086		Till with her own white fleece	"	678
to give thyself a blow	"	1823		Till, like a jade	"	707
Thyself thy foe	<i>Son</i>	1	8	till he render right	"	943
thyself thy beauty's legacy	"	4	2	Till life to death acquit	"	1071
with thyself alone	"	4	9	I will not till my Collatine	"	1177
Thou of thyself thy sweet self	"	4	10	Till after a deep groan	"	1276
That's for thyself to breed	"	6	7	till action might become them	"	1323
Ten times thyself	"	6	9	Till he return again	"	1359
So thou, thyself out-going	"	7	13	till meeting greater ranks	"	1441
consumest thyself in single life	"	9	2	Till she despairing Hecuba beheld	"	1447
thyself art so unprovident	"	10	2	Till after many accents	"	1719
That 'gainst thyself	"	10	6	Till Lucrece' father	"	1732
Or to thyself at least	"	10	12	Till many shame bids him	"	1777
If from thyself to store	"	14	12	till it blow up rain	"	1788
be of thyself so wary	"	22	9	Till Nature, as she wrought thee	<i>Son</i>	20 10
O, give thyself the thanks	"	38	5	Till whatsoever star	"	26 9
When thou thyself	"	38	8	Till then not show my head	"	26 14
if thou thyself deceivest	"	40	7	till she have prevailed	"	41 8
of what thyself refus'est	"	40	8	to see till I see thee	"	43 13
Thyself away art present still	"	47	10	Till I return, of posting	"	51 4
thou thyself dost pay	"	79	14	So, till the judgement	"	55 18
Thyself thou gavest	"	87	9	even till they wink with fullness	"	56 6
to steal thyself away	"	92	1	to do, till you require	"	57 4
and length thyself to-morrow	<i>PP</i>	15	18	till now never kept seat	"	105 14
Tickled—To be so tickled	<i>Son</i>	128	9	Till each to razed oblivion	"	122 7
Tickling—Mock with thy tickling beams	<i>RL</i>	1090		and till action, lust	"	129 2
Tide—The crystal tide	<i>VA</i>	957		Till I had angel fire	"	144 14
began to turn their tide	"	979		seen not till heaven clears	"	148 12
my uncontrolled tide	<i>RL</i>	645		Till thus he 'gan besiege me	<i>LC</i>	177
his weary noon-tide prick	"	781		Till now did ne'er invite	"	182
the violent roaring tide	"	1687		till then were levell'd	"	282
Heid back his sorrow's tide	"	1789		Till my bad angel fire	<i>PP</i>	2 14
Tidings—no tidings of her love	<i>VA</i>	867		Till looking on an Englishman	"	16 3
And gazed for tidings	<i>RL</i>	254		Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn	"	21 10
Tie—To tie the rider	<i>VA</i>	40		Tillage—Disdains the tillage	<i>Son</i>	3 6
Will tie the hearers	<i>RL</i>	818		Time—Make use of time	<i>VA</i>	129
To tie up envy evermore	<i>Son</i>	70	12	Themselves in little time	"	132
do tie me day by day	"	117	4	The time is spent	"	255
Tied—being tied unto a tree	<i>VA</i>	263		by the rights of time	"	759
ties to the tree	"	391		and twenty times, 'Woe, woe	"	838
made tongue-tied by authority	<i>Son</i>	66	9	twenty times cry so	"	884
To make me tongue-tied	"	80	4	A thousand times	"	1180
My tongue-tied Muse	"	85	1	Wonder of time	"	1183
judgement of my heart is tied	"	137	8	Now stole upon the time	<i>RL</i>	162
My tongue-tied patience	"	140	2	these lets attend the time	"	330
their poor balls are tied	<i>LC</i>	24		by children in succeeding times	"	525
Her hair, nor loose nor tied	"	29		That through the length of times	"	718
Tiger—The tiger would be tame	<i>VA</i>	1096		proportion'd course of time	"	774
To slay the tiger	<i>RL</i>	985		Thou grant'st no time	"	908
than tigers in their wildness	"	980		Mis-shapen Time, copesmate	"	925
from the fiercest tiger's jaws	<i>Son</i>	19	3	injurious, shifting Time	"	930
Till—Till either gorge be stuff'd	<i>VA</i>	58		Time's office is to pine	"	936
Till he take truce	"	82		Time's glory is to calm	"	939
From morn till night	"	154		To stamp the seal of time	"	941
Till clapping makes it red	"	468		time to tear his curled hair	"	981
Till his breath breatheth	"	474		time against himself to rave	"	982
Till breathless he disjoin'd	"	541		time of time's help to despair	"	988
				Let him have time to live	"	984
				time a beggar's orts to crave	"	985

Time—And time to see one	<i>R L</i>	....	986	Time—but Time decays	<i>Son</i>	65
Let him have time to see	"	....	988	Shall Time's best jewel from Time's	"	
Let him have time to mark how	"	....	990	chest lie hid	"	65
slow time goes	"	....	991	being wood' of time	"	10
In time of sorrow	"	....	991	That time of year	"	70
His time of folly and his time of	"	....	992	Why with the time	"	1
sport	"	....	992	Time's thievish progress	"	76
Have time to wail the abusing of	"	....	994	And yet this time removed was	"	8
his time	"	....	995	suminer's time	"	77
'O Time, thou tutor	"	....	1024	time so idly spent	"	97
At Time, at Tarquin	"	....	1115	If Time have any wrinkle	"	100
He ten times pines	"	....	1127	And make Time's spoils despised	"	10
when time is kept with tears	"	....	1361	faster than Time wastes life	"	12
The weary time she cannot	"	....	1451	chronicle of wasted time	"	13
Time's ruin, beauty's wreck	"	....	1570	Of this our time	"	1
time doth weary time	"	....	1573	of this most balmy time	"	10
Short time seems long	"	....	1575	Where time and outward form	"	9
see time how slow it creeps	"	....	1576	Just to the time, not with the	"	14
Which all this time	"	....	1576	time exchanged	"	7
Three times with sighs	"	....	1604	But reckoning Time	"	109
death by time outworn	"	....	1761	fearing of Time's tyranny	"	5
O Time, cease thou thy course	"	....	1785	Love's not Time's fool	"	115
should by time decease	<i>Son</i>	1	3	And given to time	"	9
Now is the time	"	....	3	you've pass'd a hell of time	"	116
this thy golden time	"	....	12	No, Time, thou shalt not boast	"	6
time leads summer on	"	....	5	As subject to Time's love or to	"	120
Or ten times happier	"	....	5	Time's hate	"	1
Ten times thyself	"	....	6	inviting time our fashion calls	"	128
ten times refigured thee	"	....	6	call the fools of time	"	8
the times should cease	"	....	10	hold Time'sickle glass	"	13
the clock that tells the time	"	....	11	May time disgrac	"	2
wastes of time must go	"	....	12	Time had not scythed all	<i>L C</i>	8
'gainst Time's scythe	"	....	12	When time shall serve	<i>PP</i>	12
Where wasteful Time	"	....	13	When time with age	"	35
Time for love of you	"	....	15	Time-beguiling—Such sport	<i>V A</i>	46
this bloody tyrant, Time	"	....	15	Time-bettering—of the days	<i>Son</i>	24
Which this, Time's pencil	"	....	16	Timeless—Hs all-too-timeless speed	<i>R L</i>	8
in time to come	"	....	16	Timely—alack, too timely shaded	<i>PP</i>	44
of yours alive that time	"	....	17	Timorous—the flying hare	<i>V A</i>	10
to time thou grow'st	"	....	17	so the timorous yelping	"	674
Devouring Time, blunt thou	"	....	18	Tincture—tincture of the roses	<i>Son</i>	881
swift-footed Time	"	....	19	Tip—So on the tip	<i>L C</i>	6
do thy worst, old Time	"	....	19	Tire—Tires with her beak	<i>V A</i>	120
time's furrows I behold	"	....	19	Self-will himself doth tire	<i>R L</i>	56
my dear time's waste	"	....	22	And you in Grecian tires	<i>Son</i>	707
the bettering of the time	"	....	30	Tired—tired in the mid-day heat	<i>V A</i>	8
ten times happy me	"	....	32	that's tired with chasing	"	177
ten times more in worth	"	....	37	his wilful eye he tired	<i>R L</i>	561
To entertain the time	"	....	38	moan tired moan	"	417
Which time and thoughts	"	....	39	with one poor tired tongue	"	1868
I must attend time's leisure	"	....	39	for limbs with travel tired	<i>Son</i>	1617
Another time mine eye	"	....	44	tired with my woe	"	2
Against that time, if ever that time	"	....	47	Tired with all these	"	50
come	"	....	49	Tired with all these	"	1
Against that time when thou	"	....	49	"Tis—"Tis but a kiss I beg	<i>V A</i>	18
Against that time do I	"	....	49	What 'tis to love	"	96
So is the time	"	....	52	And 'tis your fault	"	202
bemear'd with sluttish time	"	....	55	'Tis much to borrow	"	881
and times of your desire	"	....	55	shrieks,—'tis very late	"	411
I have no precious time	"	....	57	yet 'tis pluck'd	"	581
control your times of pleasure	"	....	57	and now 'tis dark	"	574
may privilege your time	"	....	58	'Tis so: they answer all "Tis so	"	719
And Time that gave	"	....	60	'Tis a causeless fantasy	"	881
Time doth transfix	"	....	60	'Tis not my fault	"	897
And yet to times in hope	"	....	60	'Tis he, foul creature	"	1008
With Time's injurious	"	....	68	'Tis true, 'tis true	"	1005
For such a time	"	....	68	And so 'tis thine	"	1111
by Time's fell hand defaced	"	....	64	And 'tis thy right	"	1181
That Time will come	"	....	64	What terror 'tis	<i>R L</i>	1184

'Tis—"Tis thou that executeſt	<i>R L</i> 877	To—To love a cheek	<i>V A</i> 252
'Tis thou that ſpur'nſt	" 880	hasteſt to his horſe	" 258
Sometime 'tis mad	" 1106	to her ſtraight goeſ he	" 264
'Tis double death to drown	" 1114	to captivate the eye	" 281
'Tis honour to deprive	" 1186	To bid the wind a base	" 303
'Tis but a part of ſorrow	" 1328	to ſee him woo her	" 309
For now 'tis stale to ſigh	" 1362	to his melting buttock lent	" 315
For 'tis a meritorious fair deſign	" 1692	about to take him	" 319
'He, he, fair lords, 'tis he	" 1721	ſtrive to over-fly them	" 324
'tis mine that ſhe hath kill'd	" 1803	and begins to glow	" 337
the frame wherein 'tis held	<i>Son</i> 24 3	wiſtly to view	" 343
'Tis not enough that through	" 34 5	to the wayward boy	" 344
'Tis thee, myſelf, that	" 62 13	To note the fighting conflict	" 345
I ſay 'Tis ſo, 'tis true	" 85 9	to his eyes ſwing	" 356
'tis with ſo dull a cheer	" 97 13	to get my palfrey	" 384
Alas, 'tis true	" 110 1	tied to the tree	" 391
O, 'tis the firſt; 'tis flattery	" 114 9	To touch the fire	" 402
'tis the leſſer ſin	" 114 13	To take advantage	" 405
'Tis better to be vile	" 121 1	O, learn to love	" 407
But 'tis my heart that loves	" 141 3	'Tis much to borrow	" 411
'Tis promised in the charity	<i>L C</i> 70	to love is love but to disgrace it	" 412
Beauty brag, but 'tis not ſhe	<i>P T</i> 63	To love's alarms	" 424
Titan—And Titan, tired	<i>V A</i> 177	to hear ne'er ſee	" 437
Title—Thy smoothing titles	<i>R L</i> 892	to thee be ſtill as muſh	" 442
and proud titles boſt	<i>Son</i> 25 2	wert thou to the taste	" 445
To 'cide this title	" 46 9	Which to his ſpeech	" 452
O what a happy title	" 92 11	Wreck to the ſeaman, tempeſt to	
To—hied him to the chafe	<i>V A</i> 3	the field	" 454
love he laugh'd to ſcorn	" 4	sorrow to ſhepherds	" 455
'gins to woo him	" 6	to herdmen and to herds	" 456
Stain to all nymphs	" 9	to reprehend her	" 470
to alight thy ſteed	" 13	To mend the hurt	" 478
to the ſaddle-bow	" 14	now is turn'd to day	" 481
to do a goddess good	" 28	Do I delight to die	" 496
to pluck him from his horſe	" 30	leaders to their queen	" 503
unapt to toy	" 34	to drive infection	" 508
To tie the rider ſhe begins to prove	" 40	ſtill to be ſealing	" 512
and 'gins to chide	" 46	To ſell myſelf I can be	" 513
To fan and blow them	" 52	ſeek not to know me	" 525
Forced to content, but never to obey	" 61	is sour to taste	" 528
added to a river	" 71	gone to fold, birds to their nest	" 532
to pretty ear	" 74	Do ſummon us to part	" 534
never to remove	" 81	face grows to face	" 540
So offers he to give	" 88	fall to the earth	" 546
to ſport and dance	" 105	ſhe begins to forage	" 554
To toy, to wanton	" 106	to every light impression	" 566
to my coy disdain	" 112	longer to reſtrain him	" 579
Art thou aſhamed to kiff	" 121	look well to her heart	" 580
Be bold to play	" 124	mine eyes to watch	" 584
or ſeem to melt	" 144	To hunt the boar	" 588
Not grotſ to ſink	" 150	To clip Elysium, and to lack her joy	" 600
where I liſt to ſport me	" 154	She ſeeks to kindle	" 606
to thine own face affected	" 157	to withhold me ſo	" 612
And died to kiff	" 162	a churliſh ſwine to gore	" 616
Torches are made to light, jeweſ		Like to a mortal butcher, bent to	
to wear	" 163	kill	" 618
Dainties to taste	" 164	To which Love's eyes	" 632
sappy plants to bear	" 165	hath nought to do	" 638
growing to themſelves	" 166	not to diſembl	" 641
to get it is thy duty	" 168	preſenteth to mine eye	" 661
thou art bound to breed	" 171	to overshoot his troubls	" 680
queen began to sweat	" 175	to amaze his foes	" 684
had his team to guide	" 179	To make the cunning hounds	" 686
makeſt thou to be gone	" 188	to stop the loud purſuer	" 688
What 'tis to love	" 202	are driven to doubt	" 692
ſtruggles to be gone	" 227	to hearken if his foes	" 699
To shelter thee	" 238	To one ſore ſick	" 702
there he came to lie	" 245	To make thee hate	" 711
to swallow Venus'liking	" 248	this to that and ſo to ſo	" 718

	A	L	R
To—to rob thee of a kiss	723	To—And to Collatium	4
To shame the sun	732	lurks to aspire	5
To cross the curious workmanship	734	To praise the clear	11
To mingle beauty	735	espoused to more fame	20
subject to the tyranny	737	to such a peerless dame	21
to lend the world his light	756	To set forth	32
to bury that posterity	758	To quench the coal	47
gold that's put to use	768	the golden age to gild	60
to be barr'd of rest	784	thus to use it	62
longs not to groan	785	makes them still to fight	68
that leadeth on to danger	788	To those two armies	76
bawd to lust's abuse	792	his barren skill to show	81
Love to heaven is fled	793	to her princely guest	90
to your wanton talk	809	open'd to the light	105
bound him to her breast	812	He stories to her ears	106
to spend the night withal	847	And every one to rest	125
as thou dost lend to other	864	yet ever to obtain	129
hasteth to a myrtle grove	865	persuade him to abstaining	130
she coasteth to the cry	870	Despair to gain	131
to make her stay	873	Is but to surfeit	139
Hasting to feed her fawn	876	to nurse the life	141
to be so curst	887	we leave to be	148
to surprise her heart	890	to obtain his lust	156
to rate the boar	906	to find a stranger just	159
To whom she speaks	918	To slanderous tongues	161
to the ground below	923	waken to stain and kill	168
To stifle beauty and to steal his	934	betake him to retire	174
smell to the violet	936	to his lustful eye	179
thou hast no eyes to see	939	And to the flame	180
to strike him dead	948	I force to my desire	182
all other eyes to see	952	To darken her	191
sought still to dry	964	to so pure a shrine	194
doth labour to expel	976	'O shame to knighthood, and to	
to turn their tide	979	shining arms	197
To wash the foul face	983	to my household's grave	198
Not to believe	986	to be soft fancy's slave	200
Death is not to blame	992	To cipher me	207
call'd him all to nought	993	To wish that I	210
to his hateful name	994	to wail a week	213
To be of such a weak	1016	to get a toy	214
To wall his death	1017	but to touch the crown	216
As falcons to the lure	1027	this vile purpose to prevent	220
to creep forth again	1036	This blur to youth, this sorrow to	
To the disposing of her troubled	1040	the sage	222
seem'd with him to bleed	1056	to betray my life	233
her joints forgot to bow	1061	to work upon his wife	235
eyes are turn'd to fire, my heart		Forced it to tremble	281
to lead	1072	to the unjust	285
ever strive to kiss you	1082	appeal seeks to the heart	293
Having no fair to lose	1083	marcheth to Lucrece' bed	301
to rob him of his fair	1086	to some regard	305
To see his face	1093	to have him heard	306
To recreate himself	1095	shriek to see him there	307
He thought to kiss him	1110	to make him stay	311
to persuade him there	1114	'This glove to wanton tricks	
teach the fool to speak	1146	To add a more rejoicing to the	
to tread the measures	1148	prime	320
Put fear to valour, courage to the		more cause to sing	382
coward	1158	to pray he doth begin	383
servile to all discontents	1161	auspicious to the hour	342
matter is to fire	1162	The powers to whom	347
the new-sprung flower to smell	1171	to his hand full soon	349
to her Adonis' breath	1172	To draw the cloud	370
which she compares to tears	1176	To wink, being blinded	371
To wet his eyes	1179	league to kill	375
To grow unto himself	1180	Lucrece to their sight	384
To wither in my breast	1182	seems to part in sunder	386
their course to Paphos	1193	to want his bliss	389
Means to immure herself	1194	To be admired	392

To—to adorn the day	<i>R L</i>	399	To—To cipher what is writ	<i>R L</i>	811
to heave the owner out	"	413	to still her child	"	813
leading to his hand	"	426	to deck his oratory	"	815
to make his stand	"	438	to Tarquin's shame	"	816
to the quiet cabinet	"	442	to attend each line	"	818
this tumult to behold	"	447	to him allotted	"	824
Like to a new-kill'd bird	"	457	was pure to Collatine	"	826
to batter such an ivory wall	"	464	to disdain him	"	844
Wounding itself to death	"	466	his treasure to behold	"	857
To make the breach	"	469	to be master'd	"	863
To sound a parley to his heartless	"	471	To hold their cursed-blessed for-	"	866
foe	"	473	tune	"	867
this rash alarm to know	"	474	turn to loathed sours	"	882
seeks to show	"	474	to seize the souls	"	882
I come to scale	"	481	Thy honey turns to gall, thy joy	"	889
If thou mean to chide	"	484	to grief	"	890
to this night	"	485	turns to open shame	"	891
Which I to conquer sought	"	488	to a public fast	"	892
to gaze on beauty	"	496	to a ragged name	"	892
to embrace mine infamy	"	504	to bitter wormwood taste	"	893
I purpose to destroy thee	"	514	great strifes to end	"	899
To kill thine honour	"	516	Give physic to the sick, ease to	"	901
I mean to place him	"	517	the pained	"	901
to a great good end	"	528	have to do with thee	"	911
bequeath not to their lot	"	534	As well to hear	"	915
To the rough beast	"	545	have come to me	"	916
to her plaining	"	559	To all sins past and all that are	"	923
Which to her oratory	"	564	to come	"	923
That to his borrow'd bed	"	573	to the general doom	"	924
And stoop to honour, not to foul	"	574	slave to false delight	"	927
desire	"	577	thou gavest me to repose	"	933
gave drink to thee	"	581	To endless date	"	935
To strike a poor unseasonable doe	"	586	Time's office is to fine	"	936
labour hence to heave thee	"	591	To eat up errors	"	937
To soften it	"	592	to calm contending kings	"	939
dissolved to water	"	597	To unmask falsehood and bring	"	940
to do him shame	"	598	truth to light	"	940
To all the host of heaven	"	621	To stamp the seal	"	941
To privilege dishonour	"	626	To wake the morn	"	942
to guard iniquity	"	627	To wrong the wronger	"	943
all that brood to kill	"	630	To ruinate proud buildings	"	944
He learn'd to sin	"	632	'To fill with worm-holes	"	946
To view thy present trespass	"	633	To feed oblivion	"	947
to themselves appear	"	638	To blot old books	"	948
'To thee, to thee	"	639	To pluck the quills	"	949
Not to seducing lust	"	650	To dry the old oak's sap	"	950
To their salt sovereign	"	651	To spill antiquities	"	951
Add to his flow	"	655	'To show the beldam daughters	"	953
Who seek to stain	"	664	To make the child a man	"	954
to the base shrub's foot	"	666	To slay the tiger	"	955
low vassals to thy state	"	668	To tame the unicorn	"	956
Yield to my love	"	670	To mock the subtle	"	957
I mean to bear thee	"	672	To cheer the ploughman	"	958
To be thy partner	"	691	return to make amends	"	961
converts to cold disdain	"	711	to bad debtors	"	964
Like to a bankrupt	"	720	lackey to eternity	"	967
To whose weak ruins	"	721	To make him curse	"	970
To ask the spotted princess	"	726	To make him moan	"	977
To living death	"	749	to him lose their mildness	"	979
To cloak offences	"	753	Wilder to him than tigers	"	980
To have their unseen sin	"	761	to tear his curled hair	"	981
to close so pure a mind	"	773	against himself to rave	"	982
to meet the eastern light	"	775	of time's help to despair	"	983
the sun to climb	"	776	to live a loathed slave	"	984
ere he go to bed	"	792	a beggar's orts to crave	"	985
to blush with me	"	793	And time to see	"	986
To cross their arms	"	794	Dishain to him disdained scraps	"	987
To mask their brows	"	806	to give	"	987
to the tell-tale Day	"		to see his friends	"	988

To—to mock at him	<i>R L</i>	989	To—A letter to my lord	<i>R L</i>	1298
to mark how slow	"	990	prepare to carry it	"	1294
Have time to wail	"	994	she prepares to write	"	1296
to good and bad	"	995	Health to thy person next vouch-		
Teach me to curse him	"	996	safe t' afford	"	1305
every hour to kill	"	998	Some present speed to come	"	1307
to so base a slave	"	1001	She hoards, to spend when he is		
To shame his hope	"	1003	by to hear her	"	1318
servants to shallow fools	"	1016	better so to clear her	"	1320
To trembling clients	"	1020	To shun this blot	"	1322
to do me good	"	1028	To see sad sights	"	1324
Is to let forth	"	1029	interprets to the ear	"	1325
to rid me of this shame	"	1031	'At Arlea to my lord	"	1332
to scratch her wicked foe	"	1035	to lie as fast	"	1334
To find some desperate instrument	"	1038	court'sies to her low	"	1338
To make more vent	"	1040	to see her shame	"	1344
to end a hapless life	"	1045	To talk in deeds	"	1348
by Tarquin's falchion to be slain	"	1046	no words to gage	"	1351
I sought to live	"	1051	'tis stale to sigh, to weep	"	1362
not fear to die	"	1052	to mourn some newer way	"	1365
To clear this spot	"	1053	she calls to mind	"	1386
to slander's livery	"	1054	the city to destroy	"	1389
to living infamy	"	1055	to kiss the turrets bow'd	"	1372
To burn the guiltless casket	"	1057	to show the painter's strife	"	1377
To flatter thee	"	1061	the Greeks to fight	"	1402
come to growth	"	1062	purl'd up to the sky	"	1407
Till life to death	"	1071	to swallow up	"	1409
To hide the truth	"	1075	To jump up higher soem'd to mock		
to purge my impure tale	"	1078	the mind	"	1414
To ugly hell	"	1082	seems to pelt and swear	"	1418
light to all fair eyes	"	1083	save to the eye	"	1426
shamed herself to see	"	1084	to be imagined	"	1428
to point her out	"	1087	march'd to field	"	1430
To whom she sobbing speaks	"	1088	To see their youthful sons	"	1432
hath nought to do	"	1092	And to their hope	"	1433
And to herself all sorrow	"	1102	joy seemed to appear	"	1434
to drown in ken of shore	"	1114	To Simois' ready banks	"	1437
To see the salve	"	1116	To imitate the battle	"	1438
to pleasing ears	"	1126	To break upon the galled shore	"	1440
To keep thy sharp woes	"	1136	To this well-painted piece	"	1443
To imitate thee well	"	1137	To find a face	"	1444
to affright mine eye	"	1138	changed to black	"	1454
to true languishment	"	1141	to the beldam's woes	"	1458
To creatures stern sad tunes, to			wants to answer	"	1459
change their kinds	"	1147	to ban her cruel foes	"	1460
which way to fly	"	1150	to lend her those	"	1461
To live or die	"	1154	To give her so much	"	1463
'To kill myself	"	1156	To plague a private sin	"	1484
be nurse to none	"	1162	And friend to friend	"	1488
to myself was nearer	"	1165	To pencil'd pensiveness	"	1497
to Tarquin I'll bequeath	"	1181	to Phrygian shepherds lent	"	1502
'Tis honour to deprive	"	1188	Onward to Troy	"	1504
bequeath to thee	"	1192	seem'd to scorn his woes	"	1505
to the skies and ground	"	1199	To hide deceit	"	1507
To those that live	"	1204	seem'd to welcome woe	"	1509
Yield to my hand	"	1210	To me came Tarquin armed	"	1544
to her mistress bies	"	1215	To see those borrow'd tears	"	1549
to her lady's sorrow	"	1221	to burn thy city	"	1554
Their gentle sex to weep	"	1227	Only to flatter fools	"	1559
Grieving themselves to guess	"	1238	to burn his Troy	"	1561
those proud lords to blame	"	1259	to that unhappy guest	"	1565
tenants to their shame	"	1260	To think their dolour	"	1582
to do her husband wrong	"	1264	to those already spent	"	1589
Such danger to resistance	"	1285	to ask her how	"	1594
To the poor counterfeit	"	1289	to answer his desire	"	1606
'The more to blame	"	1278	to let them know	"	1607
to know your heaviness	"	1283	to hear her words	"	1610
that one hath power to tell	"	1288	To tell them all	"	1617
by and by to bear	"	1292	it hath to say	"	1618

To—might be done to me	<i>R L</i>	.... 1623	To—to wet a widow's eye	<i>Son</i>	9	1
thy liking to my will	"	.... 1633	shalt hap to die	"	9	3
to start and cry	"	.... 1639	bearst love to any	"	10	1
should not live to speak	"	.... 1642	stick'at not to conspire	"	10	6
my tongue to speak	"	.... 1648	roof to ruinate	"	10	7
came evidence to swear	"	.... 1630	Which to repair	"	10	8
to make mine own excuse	"	.... 1653	Or to thyself at least	"	10	12
To accessory yieldings	"	.... 1658	Save breed, to brave him.	"	12	14
begins to blow	"	.... 1663	to some other give	"	13	4
Back to the strait	"	.... 1670	a house fall to decay	"	13	9
To push grief on	"	.... 1678	But not to tell	"	14	3
to my sorrow lendeth	"	.... 1676	to brief minutes tell	"	14	5
To drown one woe	"	.... 1680	Pointing to each his thunder	"	14	6
Speaking to those	"	.... 1689	from thyself to store	"	14	12
honourable faiths to me	"	.... 1690	To change your day of youth to			
to venge this wrong	"	.... 1691	sullied night	"	15	12
To chase injustice	"	.... 1693	To give away yourself	"	16	13
began to promise aid	"	.... 1696	my verse in time to come	"	17	1
to her imposition	"	.... 1697	The age to come	"	17	7
Longing to hear	"	.... 1698	compare thee to a summer's day	"	18	1
honour to advance	"	.... 1705	to time thou grow'st	"	18	12
at once began to say	"	.... 1709	this gives life to thee	"	18	14
to give this wound to me	"	.... 1722	To the wide world	"	19	7
Which seems to weep	"	.... 1746	pattern to succeeding men	"	19	12
to this end	"	.... 1755	to my purpose nothing	"	20	12
If they surcease to be	"	.... 1766	beauty to his verse	"	21	2
And counterfeits to die	"	.... 1776	that purpose not to sell	"	21	14
And live to be revenged	"	.... 1778	not to give back again	"	22	14
Begins to talk	"	.... 1783	forget to say	"	23	5
to make it more	"	.... 1789	strength seem to decay	"	23	7
Began to clothe his wit	"	.... 1809	O, learn to read	"	23	13
To check the tears	"	.... 1817	To hear with eyes belongs to love's			
set thy long-experienced wit to			fine wit	"	23	14
school	"	.... 1820	To find where your true image	"	24	6
to give thyself a blow	"	.... 1823	Are windows to my breast	"	24	11
To slay herself	"	.... 1827	Delights to peep, to gaze therein	"	24	12
to bear thy part	"	.... 1830	want to grace their art	"	24	13
To rouse our Roman gods	"	.... 1831	to whom in vassalage	"	26	1
Her wrongs to us	"	.... 1840	To them I send this	"	26	3
to end his vow	"	.... 1843	To witness duty, not to show my wit	"	26	4
And to his protestation	"	.... 1844	wanting words to show it	"	26	6
to the ground	"	.... 1846	To show me worthy	"	26	12
to this advised doom	"	.... 1849	may I dare to boast	"	26	13
to bear dead Lucreco thence	"	.... 1850	I haste me to my bed	"	27	1
To show her bleeding body	"	.... 1851	To work my mind	"	27	4
to publish Tarquin's foul offence	"	.... 1852	pilgrimage to thee	"	27	6
To Tarquin's everlasting banish-			to my sightless view	"	27	10
ment	"	.... 1855	enemies to eth'ras reign	"	28	5
contracted to thine own bright	<i>Son</i>	1	shake hands to torture me	"	28	6
eyes	"	1	the other to complain	"	28	7
to thy sweet self too cruel	"	1	to please him	"	28	9
herald to the gaudy spring	"	1	Wishing me like to one	"	29	5
To eat the world's due	"	1	Like to the lark	"	29	11
To say, within thine own	"	2	then I scorn to change	"	29	14
were to be new made	"	2	When to the sessions	"	30	1
to stop posterity	"	2	unused to flow	"	30	5
remember'd not to be	"	3	woe to woe tell o'er	"	30	10
lends to those are free	"	3	of me to thee did give	"	31	11
given thee to give	"	4	To march in ranks	"	32	12
calls thee to be gone	"	4	basest clouds to ride	"	33	5
lives th' executor to be	"	4	Stealing unseen to west	"	33	8
to the very same	"	4	To let base clouds	"	34	3
To hideous winter	"	5	To dry the rain	"	34	6
to breed another thee	"	5	give physic to my grief	"	34	9
To be death's conquest	"	6	To him that bears	"	34	12
to his new-appearing	"	7	For to thy sensual fault	"	35	9
Music to hear	"	8	To that sweet thief	"	35	14
sweet husband to another	"	8	To see his active child	"	37	2
Sings this to thee	"	8	engrafted to this store	"	37	8

Tu—want subject to invent paper to rehearse cannot write to thee to outlive long date to mine own self bring That due to thee To entertain the time how to make one twain To bear love's wrong and therefore to be won therefore to be assailed to break a twofold truth tempting her to thee being false to me my sake to approve her To the clear day When to unseeing eyes to see till I see thee To leap large lengths embassy of love to thee Sinks down to death recounting it to me How to divide To 'cide this title tenants to the heart And to the painted banquet to heart's and eye's delight truest bars to thrust That to my use to whom my jewels trifles are Call'd to that audit To guard the lawful To leave poor me Since why to love and that repose to say to bear that weight More sharp to me than spurring to his side give him leave to go bring him to his sweet up-locked To make some special Being had, to triumph, being lack'd, to hope Die to themselves out to the ending doom Come daily to the banks time at all to spend Nor services to do of hours to crave to stay your leisure tame to sufferance To what you will; to you it doth belong Yourself to pardon I am to wait. To this composed wonder To subjects worse have given hasten to their end crawlis to maturity for his scythe to mow And yet to times to the weary night shadows like to thee do mock into my deeds to pry To find out shames To play the watchman to age's sleepy night slave to mortal rage confounded to decay	Son 38	1 |	To—thus to ruminante But weep to have that which it fears to lose As, to behold desert Save that, to die Beggard of blood to blush to show what wealth To live a second life to dress his beauty new To show false Art To thy fair flower To tie up envy Give warning to the world with vilest worms to dwell task you to recite To do more for me no more to shame to love things nothing worth To love that well was consecrate to thee of thee to be remembered So are you to my thoughts as food to life showers are to the ground to be with you alone To new-found methods and to com- pounds strange progress to eternity Commit to these waste blanks To take a new acquaintance on high to sing ignorance aloft to fly to the learned's wing No praise to thee To make me tongue-tied inferior far to his your epitaph to make to all the world must die tongues to be your being married to my Muse enforced to seek anew And therefore to your fair That to his subject You to your beauteous To every hymn And to the most of praise whose love to you by spirits taught to write to whom thou gavest to set me light that to myself I do to thee I so belong To set a form my deeds to cross To linger out a purposed than high birth to me to steal thyself away Then need I not to fear state to me belongs Happy to have thy love, happy to die still seem love to me have power to hurt to temptation slow is to the summer sweet Though to itself turn to fair that eyes can see graces that to thee resort To truths translated	Son 64	
" 38	4	But weep to have that which it	"	64 14	
" 38	7	fears to lose	"	66 2	
" 38	12	As, to behold desert	"	66 14	
" 39	3	Save that, to die	"	67 10	
" 39	8	Beggard of blood to blush	"	67 13	
" 39	11	to show what wealth	"	68 7	
" 39	13	To live a second life	"	68 12	
" 40	12	to dress his beauty new	"	68 14	
" 41	5	To show false Art	"	69 12	
" 41	6	To thy fair flower	"	70 12	
" 41	12	To tie up envy	"	71 3	
" 41	13	Give warning to the world	"	71 4	
" 41	14	with vilest worms to dwell	"	72 1	
" 42	8	task you to recite	"	72 6	
" 43	7	To do more for me	"	72 12	
" 43	8	no more to shame	"	72 14	
" 43	13	to love things nothing worth	"	73 14	
" 44	10	To love that well	"	74 6	
" 45	6	was consecrate to thee	"	74 12	
" 45	8	of thee to be remembered	"	75 1	
" 45	12	So are you to my thoughts as food	"	75 2	
" 46	2	to life	"	75 7	
" 46	9	showers are to the ground	"	76 4	
" 46	10	to be with you alone	"	77 8	
" 47	6	To new-found methods and to com-		77 10	
" 47	14	pounds strange	"	77 12	
" 48	2	progress to eternity	"	78 5	
" 48	3	Commit to these waste blanks	"	78 6	
" 48	5	To take a new acquaintance	"	78 8	
" 49	4	on high to sing	"	78 10	
" 49	12	ignorance aloft to fly	"	78 12	
" 49	13	to the learned's wing	"	78 4	
" 49	14	No praise to thee	"	79 7	
" 50	3	To make me tongue-tied	"	79 12	
" 50	6	inferior far to his	"	80 4	
" 50	12	your epitaph to make	"	80 7	
" 51	14	to all the world must die	"	81 1	
" 52	2	tongues to be your being	"	81 6	
" 52	11	married to my Muse	"	81 11	
" 52	14	enforced to seek anew	"	82 1	
" 54	11	And therefore to your fair	"	82 7	
" 55	12	That to his subject	"	83 2	
" 56	11	You to your beauteous	"	84 6	
" 57	3	To every hymn	"	84 13	
" 57	4	And to the most of praise	"	85 7	
" 58	3	whose love to you	"	85 10	
" 58	4	by spirits taught to write	"	85 11	
" 58	7	to whom thou gavest	"	86 5	
" 58	11	to set me light	"	87 10	
" 58	12	that to myself I do	"	88 1	
" 58	13	to thee I so belong	"	88 11	
" 59	10	To set a form	"	88 13	
" 59	14	my deeds to cross	"	89 6	
" 60	2	To linger out a purposed	"	90 2	
" 60	6	than high birth to me	"	90 8	
" 60	12	to steal thyself away	"	91 9	
" 61	7	Then need I not to fear	"	92 1	
" 61	18	state to me belongs	"	92 5	
" 61	2	Happy to have thy love, happy to		92 7	
" 61	4	die	"	92 12	
" 61	6	still seem love to me	"	93 3	
" 61	12	have power to hurt	"	94 1	
" 61	17	to temptation slow	"	94 4	
" 61	7	is to the summer sweet	"	94 9	
" 61	12	Though to itself	"	94 10	
" 63	5	turn to fair that eyes can see	"	95 12	
" 64	4	graces that to thee resort	"	96 4	
" 64	10	To truths translated	"	96 8	

To—issue seem'd to me	Son	97	9	To—grew to faults assured	Son	118	10
And to his robbery	"	99	11	And brought to medicine	"	118	11
eat him up to death	"	99	13	Applying fears to hopes and hopes	"	119	3
To speak of that	"	100	2	to fears	"	119	4
power to lend base subjects	"	100	4	I saw myself to win	"	119	13
Sing to the ear	"	100	7	rebuked to my content	"	120	8
be a satire to decay	"	100	11	To weigh how once	"	120	11
beauty's truth to lay	"	101	7	And soon to you	"	121	1
To make him much	"	101	11	'Tis better to be vile	"	121	2
And to be praised of ages yet to be	"	101	12	When not to be receives	"	121	6
To make him seem long	"	101	14	to my sportive blood	"	122	4
I was wont to greet it	"	102	6	even to eternity	"	122	6
a scope to show her pride	"	103	2	by nature to subist	"	122	7
striving to mend	"	103	9	Till each to razed oblivion	"	122	10
To mar the subject	"	103	10	thy dear love to score	"	122	11
For to no other pass	"	103	11	Therefore to give them	"	122	12
and your gifts to tell	"	103	12	To trust those tables	"	122	13
To me, fair friend, you never can	"	104	1	To keep an adjunct to remember			
to yellow autumn turn'd	"	104	5	thee	"	122	14
To one, of one, still such	"	105	4	Were to import forgetfulness	"	123	3
to constancy confined	"	105	7	To me are nothing novel	"	123	7
varying to other words	"	105	10	born to our desire	"	124	3
your worth to sing	"	106	12	to Time's love or to Time's hate	"	124	9
Have eyes to wonder, but lack				To this I witness call	"	124	13
tongues to praise	"	106	14	Were't aught to me	"	125	1
dreaming on things to come	"	107	2	keeps thee to this purpose	"	126	7
forfeit to a confined doom	"	107	4	is to render thee	"	126	12
and Death to me subscribes	"	107	10	To kiss the tender inward	"	128	6
to thee my true spirit	"	108	2	To be so tickled	"	128	9
What's new to speak, what new				me thy lips to kiss	"	128	14
to register	"	108	3	rude, cruel, not to trust	"	129	4
Nor gives to necessary wrinkles	"	108	11	to make the taker mad	"	129	8
seem'd my flame to qualify	"	109	2	in quest to have, extreme	"	129	10
Just to the time	"	109	7	To shun the heaven that leads men			
To leave for nothing	"	109	12	to this hell	"	129	14
a motley to the view	"	110	2	I love to hear her speak	"	130	9
to try an older friend	"	110	11	to my dear doting heart	"	131	3
to whom I am confined	"	110	12	to make love groan	"	131	6
Even to thy pure and most	"	110	14	To say they err	"	131	7
To what it works in	"	111	7	swear it to myself alone	"	131	8
to correct correction	"	111	12	And to be sure	"	131	9
is enough to cure me	"	111	14	to the sober west	"	132	8
To know my shames	"	112	6	To mourn for me	"	132	11
None else to me, nor I to none alive	"	112	7	my heart to groan	"	133	1
To critic and to flatterer stopped				to torture me alone	"	133	3
are	"	112	11	But slave to slavery	"	133	4
which governs me to go about	"	113	2	thus to be crossed	"	133	8
delivers to the heart	"	113	5	mortgaged to thy will	"	134	2
it shapes them to your feature	"	113	12	to be my comfort still	"	134	4
To make of monsters	"	114	5	surety-like to write for me	"	134	7
to his beams assemble	"	114	8	that put'st forth all to use	"	134	10
And to his palate	"	114	12	And 'Will' to boot	"	135	2
Divert strong minds to the course	"	115	8	To thy sweet will	"	135	4
To give full growth to that which				to hide my will	"	135	6
still doth grow	"	115	14	addeth to his store	"	135	10
Let me not to the marriage	"	116	1	add to thy 'Will'	"	135	11
the remover to remove	"	116	4	Swear to thy blind soul	"	136	2
to every wandering bark	"	116	7	something sweet to thee	"	136	12
even to the edge of doom	"	116	12	dost thou to mine eyes	"	137	1
dearest love to call	"	117	3	take the worst to be	"	137	4
And given to time	"	117	6	To put fair truth	"	137	12
to all the winds	"	117	7	And to this false plague	"	137	14
I did strive to prove	"	117	13	not to have years told	"	138	12
to make our appetites	"	118	1	call not me to justify	"	139	1
to prevent our maladies	"	118	3	forswear to glance thine eye	"	139	6
sicken to shun sickness	"	118	4	Though not to love, yet, love, to			
To bitter sauces did I frame	"	118	6	tell me so	"	140	6
To be diseased	"	118	8	is pleased to dote	"	141	4
In love, to anticipate	"	118	9	to base touches prone	"	141	6

To—desire to be invited	Son 141	7	To—Harm have I done to them	L C	194
To any sensual feast	" 141	8	That is, to you	"	222
and vassal wretch to be	" 141	12	to your own command	"	227
deserve to pitied be	" 142	12	and to your audit comes	"	230
thou dost seek to have	" 142	13	To spend her living	"	238
housewife runs to catch	" 143	1	what labour is't to leave	"	239
Cries to catch her	" 143	6	so to herself contrives	"	243
To follow that which flies	" 143	7	brought me to her eye	"	247
turn back to me	" 143	11	Not to be tempted	"	251
To win me soon to hell	" 144	5	And now, to tempt all	"	252
my saint to be a devil	" 144	7	that to me belong	"	254
both to each friend	" 144	11	to physic your cold breast	"	259
To me that languish'd	" 145	3	to charm a sacred nun	"	260
taught it thus anew to greet	" 145	8	when they to assual begun	"	262
From heaven to hell	" 145	12	sighs to you extend	"	276
to aggravate thy store	" 146	10	To leave the battery	"	277
appetite to please	" 147	4	to my sweet design	"	278
the physician to my love	" 147	5	to that strong bonded oath	"	279
to say it is not so	" 148	6	to the stream gave grace	"	285
thy service to despise	" 149	10	to water will not wear	"	291
my heart to sway	" 150	2	Appear to him, as he to me	"	299
To make me give the lie to my	" 150	8	Applied to cautels	"	303
true sight	" 150	9	To blush at speeches rank, to weep	"	
thee how to make me love	" 150	14	at woes	"	307
to be beloved of thee	" 151	1	Or to turn white	"	308
to know what conscience is	" 151	1	love not to have years told	P P	1 12
to my gross body's treason	" 151	6	To win me soon to hell	"	2 5
thy poor drudge to be	" 151	11	my saint to be a devil	"	2 7
To stand in thy affars	" 151	12	both to me, both to each friend	"	2 11
to me love swearing	" 152	2	to this false perjury	"	3 3
but to misuse thee	" 152	7	To break an oath, to win a paradise	"	3 14
And, to enlighten thee, gave eyes	" 152	11	storied to delight his ear	"	4 5
to blindness	" 152	14	favours to allure	"	4 6
To swear against the truth	" 153	6	To win his heart	"	4 7
still to endure	" 154	3	to take her figured proffer	"	4 10
vow'd chaste life to keep	L C	3	how shall I swear to love	"	5 1
My spirto to attend	"	3	If not to beauty vowed	"	5 2
to list the sad-tuned tale	"	4	Though to myself forsworn, to thee		
her napkin to her eyne	"	15	I'll constant prove	"	5 3
to the spheres intend	"	23	to me like oaks, to thee like osiers		
To the orb'd earth	"	25	bowed	"	5 4
To every place at once	"	27	to know thee shall suffice	"	5 7
And, true to bondage	"	34	Which is to me some praise	"	5 10
applying wet to wet	"	40	Which, not to anger bent	"	5 12
seal'd to curious secrecy	"	49	To sing heaven's praise	"	5 14
often 'gan to tear	"	51	to the hedge for shade	"	6 2
desiread to know	"	62	used to cool his spleen	"	6 6
his hearing to divide	"	67	damask dye to grace her	"	7 5
Fresh to myself	"	76	none falser to deface her	"	7 6
Love to myself, and to no love be-	"	77	Her lips to mine	"	7 7
side	"	79	many tales to please	"	7 9
it was to gain my grace	"	88	Dowland to thee is dear	"	8 5
sweet to do, to do will aptly find	"	93	Spenser to me	"	8 7
began but to appear	"	95	Thou lovest to hear	"	8 9
web it seem'd to wear	"	102	to singing he betakes	"	8 12
May and April is to see	"	115	didst bequeath to me	"	10 12
To appertainings and to ornament	"	124	began to woo him	"	11 2
To make the weeper laugh	"	129	And as he fell to her, so fell she		
To dwell with him in thoughts, or	"	135	to him	"	11 4
to remain	"	139	To kiss and clip me	"	11 14
To serve their eyes	"	158	when first it 'gins to bud	"	13 3
pleasures to bestow them	"	161	And daff'd me to a cabin	"	14 3
To put the by-past perils	"	162	To descent on the doubts	"	14 4
to make our wits more keen	"	164	she joy'd to jest	"	14 9
satisfaction to our blood	"	173	again to make me wander	"	14 10
To be forbod the sweets	"	180	throw gazes to the east	"	15 1
ever brokers to defiling	"	192	Borrow changed to solace	"	15 11
That's to ye sworn to none was	"		added to the hours	"	15 14
put to the smallest teen	"		To spite me now	"	15 15

To—To leave the master loveless	<i>PP</i>	16	6	Told—She told him stories	<i>PP</i>	4	5
To put in practice either	"	16	7	She told the youngling	"	11	8
to turn them both to gain	"	16	10	Told'st—that thou told'st me	<i>VA</i>	....	614
sick to death	"	17	7	Tomb—in a tomb so simple	"	....	214
Ne'er to pluck thee	"	17	12	statues, tombs, and stories	"	....	1013
so apt to pluck a sweet	"	17	14	so fond will be the tomb	<i>Son</i>	3	7
that wont to have play'd	"	18	29	it is but as a tomb	"	17	3
Procure to weep	"	18	32	give life and bring a tomb	"	83	12
to see my doleful plight	"	18	33	Making their tomb the womb	"	86	4
known to us poor swains	"	18	45	outlive a gilded tomb	"	101	11
thy tale to tell	"	19	7	and tombs of brass are spent	"	107	14
thy person forth to sell	"	19	12	Tomb'd—must be tomb'd with thee	"	4	13
to try her strength	"	19	19	To-morrow—shall we meet	<i>VA</i>	....	585
taught her thus to say	"	19	22	to-morrow he intends	"	....	587
And to her will frame	"	19	25	with the boar to-morrow	"	....	672
Spare not to spend	"	19	26	To-morrow sharpen'd in his former			
thou to choose anew	"	19	34	might	<i>Son</i>	56	4
To proffer though she put	"	19	36	To-morrow see again	"	56	7
still to strive with men	"	19	43	to-day, to-morrow kind	"	105	5
To sin and never for to saint	"	19	44	and come again to-morrow	<i>PP</i>	14	5
sticke to round me on th' ear	"	19	51	and bade me come to-morrow	"	15	12
To teach my tongue to be so long	"	19	52	and length thyself to-morrow	"	15	18
To hear her secrets	"	19	54	Tongue—chokes her pleading	<i>VA</i>	....	217
To live with thee	"	20	20	aidance of the tongue	"	....	330
That to hear it was great pity	"	21	12	'hast thou a tongue	"	....	427
That to hear her so	"	21	15	twenty thousand tongues	"	....	775
are hard to find	"	21	34	every tongue more moving	"	....	776
wherewith to spend	"	21	36	the boar provoked my tongue	"	....	1003
be addict to vice	"	21	43	Grief hath two tongues	"	....	1007
to women he be bent	"	21	45	my tongue cannot express	"	....	1069
certain signs to know	"	21	57	Whose tongue is music now	"	....	1077
To whose sound chaste wings obey	<i>PT</i>	....	4	her husband's shallow tongue	<i>RL</i>	....	78
To this troop come thou not near	"	....	8	To slanderous tongues	"	....	161
To themselves yet either neither	"	....	43	Will not my tongue be mute	"	....	227
To the phoenix and the dove	"	....	50	doth his tongue begin	"	....	470
chorus to their tragic scene	"	....	52	Thy sugar'd tongue	"	....	893
To eternity doth rest	"	....	58	My tongue shall utter all	"	....	1076
To this urn let those repair	"	....	65	With untuned tongue	"	....	1214
Toad—Or toads infect fair founts	<i>RL</i>	....	850	With soft-slow tongue	"	....	1220
To-day—Which but to-day	<i>Son</i>	56	3	so much grief and not a tongue	"	....	1463
although to-day thou fill	"	56	5	with my lamenting tongue	"	....	1465
Kind is my love to-day	"	105	5	And from her tongue 'can lurk	"	....	1537
Together—such lamps mix'd	<i>VA</i>	....	489	with one poor tired tongue	"	....	1617
Their lips together glued	"	....	546	forsake my tongue to speak	"	....	1648
mingled both together	"	....	902	her poor tongue could not speak	"	....	1718
Join they all together	"	....	971	dumb arrest upon his tongue	"	....	1780
and all together lost	<i>RL</i>	....	147	of less truth than tongue	<i>Son</i>	17	10
All which together	"	....	589	More than that tongue	"	23	12
shall together thrive	<i>Son</i>	14	11	All tongues, the voice of souls	"	69	3
age and youth cannot live to-				But those same tongues	"	69	6
gether	<i>PP</i>	12	1	And tongues to be	"	81	11
Saw division grow together	<i>PT</i>	....	42	and in my tongue	"	89	9
Toll—Weary with toll, I haste me	<i>Son</i>	27	1	That tongue that tells the story	"	95	5
The one by toll, the other	"	28	7	The owner's tongue doth publish	"	102	4
How far I toll, still farther	"	28	8	I sometime hold my tongue	"	102	13
In sequent toll all forward	"	60	4	but lack tongues to praise	"	106	14
Toll'd—forgot for which he toll'd	"	25	12	and praises from your tongue	"	112	6
Token—some watery token shows	<i>RL</i>	....	1748	That every tongue says beauty	"	127	14
Told—as if he told the steps	<i>VA</i>	....	277	her false-speaking tongue	"	138	7
told and quickly gone	"	....	620	but with thy tongue	"	139	3
woeful words she told	"	....	1126	with thy tongue's tune	"	141	5
if it should be told	<i>RL</i>	....	1284	Chiding that tongue	"	145	6
more than hear them told	"	....	1324	tip of his subduing tongue	<i>LC</i>	....	120
manners most expressly told	"	....	1397	credit her false-speaking tongue	<i>PP</i>	1	7
This told, I joy	<i>Son</i>	45	13	is a soothing tongue	"	1	11
still telling what is told	"	76	14	Well learned is that tongue	"	5	8
we before have heard them told	"	123	8	with such an earthly tongue	"	5	14
loves not to have years told	"	188	12	Smooth not thy tongue	"	19	8
loves not to have years told	<i>PP</i>	1	12	To teach my tongue	"	19	52

Tongue—in every shepherd's	<i>PP</i>	20	18	Toll—But this no slaughterhouse no tool imparteth	<i>R'L</i>	.... 1039
Tongued—Like shrill-tongued tap- sters	<i>V'A</i>	....	849	Tooth'd—Had I been tooth'd	<i>V'A</i>	.... 1117
With close-tongued treason	<i>R'L</i>	....	770	Top—That cedar-tops and hills seem	"	.... 668
For maiden-tongued he was	<i>L'C</i>	....	100	and the top o'erstraw'd	"	.... 1143
Tongue-tied—made tongue-tied by authority	<i>Son</i>	66	9	on the top of happy hours	<i>Son</i>	16 5
To make me tongue-tied	"	80	4	Flatter the mountain-tops	"	28 2
My tongue-tied Muse	"	85	1	This said, in top of rage	<i>L'C</i>	.... 55
My tongue-tied patience	"	140	2	Torch—Torches are made to light	<i>V'A</i>	.... 163
To-night—Short, night, to-night	<i>PP</i>	15	18	Whereat a waxen torch	<i>R'L</i>	.... 178
Too—if they burn too, I'll with too much handling	<i>V'A</i>	....	192	'Fair torch, burn out thy light	"	.... 190
the orator too green	"	....	560	The wind war with his torch	"	.... 311
and yet too credulous	"	....	806	wind that fires the torch	"	.... 315
and too full of riot	"	....	986	Are by his flaming torch	"	.... 448
merciful and too severe	"	....	1147	Tore—as if the name he tore	"	.... 1787
His all-too-timeless speed	<i>R'L</i>	....	44	sigh'd, tore, and gave the flood	<i>L'C</i>	.... 44
sometime too much wonder	"	....	95	But torment that it cannot	"	.... 861
Doth too too oft bewe him	"	....	174	what a torment wouldest thou prove	<i>Son</i>	39 9
handmaids too, by him defiled	"	....	787	torments me with disdain	"	.... 182 2
Their father was too weak, and they too strong	"	....	865	A torment thrice threefold	"	.... 183 8
With too much labour	"	....	1099	Tormenteth—want of love	<i>V'A</i>	.... 202
and too much talk affords	"	....	1106	Torn—my image thou hast torn	<i>R'L</i>	.... 1762
This is too curious-good	"	....	1300	and new faith torn	<i>Son</i>	152 3
too long with her remaining	"	....	1572	Torture—And that deep torture	<i>R'L</i>	.... 1287
would be drawn out too long	"	....	1616	shake hands to torture me	<i>Son</i>	28 6
My woo too sensible	"	....	1678	to torture me alone	"	.... 183 8
Comes all too late	"	....	1686	Toss'd—Is madly toss'd	<i>R'L</i>	.... 171
she too early and too late hath spill'd	"	....	1801	Touch—'Touch but my lips	<i>V'A</i>	.... 115
to thy sweet self too cruel	<i>Son</i>	1	8	To touch the fire	"	.... 402
for thou art much too fair	"	6	13	not see, nor hear, nor touch	"	.... 440
hath all too short a date	"	18	4	but to touch the crown	<i>R'L</i>	.... 216
Sometime too hot	"	18	5	that touches me more nearly	<i>Son</i>	42 4
replete with too much rage	"	23	3	needs would touch my breast	"	.... 153 10
sweet argument too excellent	"	38	3	would not touch the bait	<i>PP</i>	4 11
with others all too near	"	61	14	Touch—ten hundred touches	<i>V'A</i>	.... 519
Too base of thee	"	74	12	Instead of love's coy touch	<i>R'L</i>	.... 669
doth come too short	"	83	7	Such heavenly touches	<i>Son</i>	17 8
of all too precious you	"	86	2	What strained touches	"	.... 82 10
Farewell, thou art too dear	"	87	1	to base touches prone	"	.... 141 6
be a gainer too	"	88	9	Touches so soft	<i>PP</i>	4 8
Lest I too much profane	"	89	11	whose heavenly touch	"	.... 8 5
thou hast too grossly dyed	"	99	5	Touch'd—touch'd no unknown bait	<i>R'L</i>	.... 103
So dost thou too	"	101	4	ne'er touch'd earthly faces	<i>Son</i>	17 8
by paying too much rent	"	125	6	that never touch'd his hand	<i>L'C</i>	.... 141
with too much disdain	"	140	2	she touch'd him here and there	<i>PP</i>	4 7
Love is too young	"	151	1	Touching—by touching thee	<i>V'A</i>	.... 438
too early I attended	<i>L'C</i>	....	78	Toward—where it shows most toward	"	.... 1157
Ah, fool too froward	<i>PP</i>	4	4	No love toward others	<i>Son</i>	9 18
slack! too timely shaded	"	10	4	Then fell she on her back, fair		
Fair creature, kill'd too soon	"	12	12	queen, and toward	<i>PP</i>	4 13
methinks thou stay'st too long	"	15	13	Towards—Towards thee I'll run	<i>Son</i>	51 14
the night would post too soon	"	19	6	make towards the pebbled shore	"	.... 60 1
Neither too young	"	19	15	Towards this afflicted fancy	<i>L'C</i>	.... 61
And them too late	"	19	49	Tower—glittering golden towers	<i>R'L</i>	.... 945
But, soft! enough,—too much	<i>V'A</i>	....	1101	And from the towers of Troy	"	.... 1882
Took—birds such pleasure took	<i>R'L</i>	....	253	lofty towers I see down-rased	<i>Son</i>	64 8
She took me kindly by the hand	"	....	259	The strongest castle, tower, and		
the roses took away	"	....	1537	town	<i>PP</i>	19 29
'can lurk' from 'cannot' took	"	....	1841	Towering—towering in the skies	<i>R'L</i>	.... 506
I took all patiently	<i>Son</i>	47	1	Town—The strongest castle, tower,		
and heart a league is took	"	48	1	and town	<i>PP</i>	19 29
when I took my way	"	75	12	Toy—appetite, unapt to toy	<i>V'A</i>	.... 84
or must from you be took	"	154	5	To toy, to wanton	"	.... 106
votary took up that fire	"	154	10	Or sells eternity to get a toy	<i>R'L</i>	.... 214
took heat perpetual	"	154	10	The tricks and toys	<i>PP</i>	19 89
				Tract—From his low tract	<i>Son</i>	7 12
				Traffic—doth traffic oft for gaining	<i>R'L</i>	.... 181
				For having traffic with thyself	<i>Son</i>	4 9

Tragedy—Black stage for tragedies	<i>B L</i>	766	Tree—Trees did grow	<i>PP</i>	21	6
Tragie—and sword at tragic shows	<i>L C</i>	308	Senseless trees they cannot hear			
As chorus to their tragic scene	<i>P T</i>	52	thee	"	21	21
Traitor—his traitor eye encloses	<i>R L</i>	73	On the sole Arabian tree	<i>P T</i>	....	2
ere traitors be espied	"	361	Tremble—she trembles at his tale	<i>V A</i>	....	591
executest the traitor's treason	"	877	my joints did tremble	"	....	642
thou traitor, thou false thief	"	888	tremble at the imagination	"	....	668
yet let the traitor die	"	1686	tremble with her loyal fear	<i>R L</i>	....	261
Trampling—Adonis'.... courser	<i>V A</i>	261	he saw them quake and tremble	"	....	1393
Trance—with restless trances	<i>R L</i>	974	Trembling—trembling in her pa-			
old acquaintance in a trance	"	1895	sion	<i>V A</i>	....	27
Transferred—are they now....	<i>Son</i>	137	in a trembling ecstasy	"	....	895
Transfix—Time doth.... the flourish	"	9	with trembling terror die	<i>R L</i>	....	231
Transgressed—that hath so	<i>R L</i>	1481	she trembling lies	"	....	457
Transgression—Their own trans-			With trembling fear	"	....	511
gressions	"	634	To trembling clients	"	....	1020
under my transgression bow	<i>Son</i>	120	marching on with trembling paces	"	....	1391
Translate—he could his looks	"	96	thou dost trembling stand	"	....	1599
Translated—To truths translated	"	96	Trench—And dig deep trenches	<i>Son</i>	2	2
Transport—Which should me	"	117	Trench'd—that the boar had	<i>V A</i>	....	1052
Trapping—or trapping gay	<i>V A</i>	286	Trespass—Shalt have thy trespass	<i>R L</i>	....	524
Travail—As if with grief or travail	<i>R L</i>	1543	To view thy present trespass	"	....	632
Deserves the travail	<i>Son</i>	79	Will quote my loathsome trespass	"	....	812
Travel—for limbs with travel tired	"	27	And with my trespass	"	....	1070
And make me travel forth	"	34	for trespass of thine eye	"	....	1476
my weary travel's end	"	50	shall fit the trespass best	"	....	1613
Like him that travels	"	109	Authorizing thy trespass	<i>Son</i>	35	6
Travell'd—Hath travell'd on	"	63	But that your trespass	"	....	120
Tread—She treads the path	<i>V A</i>	908	Tress—Before the golden tresses	"	....	68
she treads on it so light	"	1028	Trial—accidental things of trial	<i>R L</i>	....	326
to tread the measures	"	1148	The boy for trial	<i>Son</i>	153	10
That cannot tread the way	<i>R L</i>	1152	Tribe—Insults o'er dull and speech-			
treads on the ground	<i>Son</i>	130	less tribes	"	....	107
The cock that treads them	<i>P P</i>	19	Tritory—pay tributary gazes	<i>V A</i>	....	632
Treason—condemn'd of treason	<i>V A</i>	729	tributary subject quakes	"	....	1045
Thus treason works	<i>R L</i>	361	Tribute—Paying more slavish	<i>R L</i>	....	299
By their high treason	"	369	Look here, what tributes	<i>L C</i>	....	197
With close-tongued treason	"	770	Trick—taught them scornful tricks	<i>V A</i>	....	501
executest the traitor's treason	"	877	'This glove to wanton tricks	<i>R L</i>	....	320
Wrath, envy, treason, rape	"	909	The tricks and toys	<i>P P</i>	19	39
Guilty of treason	"	920	Tried—Thus my strength is tried	<i>V A</i>	....	280
to my gross body's treason	<i>Son</i>	151	till their effects be tried	<i>R L</i>	....	353
Treasure—his lips' rich treasure	<i>V A</i>	552	Trifle—Trifles unwitnessed	<i>V A</i>	....	1023
the hidden treasure frets	"	767	Each trifle under truest bars	<i>Son</i>	48	2
As one with treasure laden	"	1022	to whom my jewels trifles are	"	48	5
what treasure hast thou lost	"	1075	Trim—colours fresh and trim	<i>V A</i>	....	1079
enrich the poor with treasures	"	1150	dress'd in all his trim	<i>Son</i>	98	2
Unlock'd the treasure	<i>R L</i>	16	yet their purposed trim	<i>L C</i>	....	118
And when great treasure	"	132	Trimm'd—nothing in jollity	<i>Son</i>	66	3
sinking where such treasure lies	"	280	Trip—trip upon the green	<i>V A</i>	....	146
his treasure to behold	"	857	thy footing trips	"	....	722
the treasure stol'n away	"	1056	Tripping—Came tripping by	<i>Son</i>	154	4
Where all the treasure	<i>Son</i>	2	Triumph—his triumphs and his			
With beauty's treasure	"	6	glories	<i>V A</i>	....	1014
thy love's use their treasure	"	20	Showing life's triumph	<i>R L</i>	....	402
to his sweet up-locked treasure	"	52	fortune of such triumph	<i>Son</i>	25	3
the treasure of his spring	"	63	Triumph—Rather than triumph	<i>R L</i>	....	77
will steal his treasure	"	75	Being had, to triumph	<i>Son</i>	52	14
but not still keep her treasure	"	126	Triumph in love	"	151	8
fulfi'l the treasure of thy love	"	136	would I might triumph so	<i>P P</i>	17	10
Treasure—treasure thou some place	"	6	Triumphant—With all-triumphant			
Treatise—Your treatise makes me	<i>V A</i>	774	splendour	<i>Son</i>	33	10
Treble—heart hath treble wrong	"	329	At his triumphant prize	"	151	10
Treble-dated—And thou crow	<i>P T</i>	17	Triumph'd—Which triumph'd in			
Trees—like sturdy trees	<i>V A</i>	152	that sky	<i>R L</i>	....	12
ties unto a tree	"	263	Triumphing—.... in their faces	"	....	1388
ties to the tree	"	391	Trodden—trodden on by many	<i>V A</i>	....	707
When lofty trees I see	<i>Son</i>	12	Trollus—here Trollus swounds	<i>R L</i>	....	1486
that hangs upon a tree	<i>P P</i>	10	Trojan—Stood many Trojan mothers	"	....	1431

Trojan—he falls, a Trojan bleeds	<i>R L</i> 1551	True—of my true love control	<i>Son</i> 107	8
Troop—muster troops of cares	" 720	figured to thee my true spirit	" 108	2
To this troop come thou not near	<i>P T</i> 8	Alas, 'tis true	" 110	1
Trophy—Tells him of trophies	<i>V A</i> 1013	Most true it is that I	" 110	5
Hung with the trophies	<i>Son</i> 31 10	My most true mind	" 118	14
" Lo, all these trophies of affec-	<i>L C</i> 218	mine eye saith true	" 114	3
tions hot	<i>V A</i> 277	to the marriage of true minds	" 116	1
Trot—Sometime he trots		ere that there was true needing	" 118	8
Troth—human law and common		and find the lesson true	" 119	13
troth	<i>R L</i> 571	now I find true	" 119	9
taste of violated troth	" 1059	how hard true sorrow hits	" 120	10
and undertake my troth	<i>L C</i> 280	I will be true	" 123	14
Trouble—such a trouble	<i>V A</i> 522	thou suborn'd informer! a true soul	" 125	13
to overshoot his troubles	" 680	In things right true	" 137	13
And trouble deaf heaven	<i>Son</i> 29 3	no correspondence with true sight	" 148	2
Troubled—as seeming troubled	<i>V A</i> 880	Love's eye is not so true	" 148	8
of her troubled brain	" 1040	O, how sad Love's eye be true	" 148	9
the brain being troubled	" 1068	give the lie to my true sight	" 150	3
troubled minds that wake	<i>R L</i> 126	many legions of true hearts	" 154	6
like a troubled ocean	" 589	And, true to bondage	<i>L C</i> 34	
I may convey this troubled soul	" 1176	Bhan the true gouty landlord	" 140	
Troy—made for Priam's Troy	" 1367	party is nor true nor kind	" 186	
And from the towers of Troy	" 1382	in that my boast is true	" 246	
walls of strong-besieged Troy	" 1429	but neither true nor trusty	<i>PP</i> 7 2	
quench Troy that burns so long	" 1468	her oaths of true love swearing	" 7	8
that burning Troy doth bear	" 1474	And in my suit be humble true	" 19	32
And here in Troy	" 1476	How true a twain	<i>P T</i> 45	
Troy had been bright with fame	" 1491	That are either true or fair	" 66	
weeps Troy's painted woes	" 1492	True-love—Who sees his true-love	<i>V A</i> 897	
Onward to Troy	" 1504	True-trust—the truest sight beguile	" 1144	
so my Troy did perish	" 1547	under truest bars to thrust	<i>Son</i> 48 2	
to burn his Troy with water	" 1581	True-sweet—But true-sweet beauty	<i>V A</i> 1080	
Trauant—O Muse, what shall be	<i>Son</i> 101 1	True-telling—by thy friend	<i>Son</i> 82 12	
Trace—Till he take truce	<i>V A</i> 82	True—by oath they truly honoured	<i>R L</i> 410	
True—true leaders to their queen	" 503	true in love, but truly right	<i>Son</i> 21 9	
That sometime true news	" 658	thy glass will truly show	" 77	5
makes true men thieves	" 724	truly fair wert truly sympathized	" 82	11
True valour still a true respect	<i>R L</i> 201	And truly not the morning sun	" 132	5
makes supposed terror true	" 455	Trumpet—First like a trumpet	<i>R L</i> 470	
the picture of true piety	" 542	Herald sad and trumpet be	<i>P T</i> 3	
His true respect will prison	" 642	Trust—if there be no self-trust	<i>R L</i> 158	
And my true eyes have never	" 748	So Priam's trust false Sinon's tears	" 1560	
Of that true type	" 1050	So I, for fear of trust	<i>Son</i> 23 5	
thy true affection so	" 1060	in sure wards of trust	" 48	4
True grief in fond and testy	" 1094	best habit is in seeming trust	" 138	11
True sorrow then is feelingly	" 1112	Serve always with assured trust	<i>PP</i> 19 31	
heart-strings to true languishment	" 1141	Trust—To trust those tables	<i>Son</i> 122 12	
true mark of modesty	" 1220	rude, cruel, not to trust	" 129	4
her grief's true quality	" 1313	Not daring trust the office	<i>PP</i> 15 4	
creatures have a true respect	" 1347	Trustless—borne by the wings	<i>R L</i> 2	
the death of this true wife	" 1841	Trusty—but neither true nor trusty	<i>PP</i> 7 2	
If the true concord	<i>Son</i> 8	For of the two the trusty knight	" 16	11
And your true rights	" 17	Truth—Love is all truth	<i>V A</i> 804	
O, let me, true in love	" 21	truth I must confess	" 1001	
your true image pictured lies	" 24	Then where is truth	<i>R L</i> 158	
that thou mayst true love call	" 40	When Truth and Virtue	" 911	
So true a fool is love	" 57	and bring truth to light	" 940	
Mine own true love	" 61	To bide the truth	" 1075	
No shape so true	" 62	Such signs of truth	" 1532	
since his rose is true	" 67	As truth and beauty	<i>Son</i> 14 11	
itself and true	" 68	Thy end is truth's	" 14	14
O, lest your true love	" 72	of less truth than tongue	" 17	10
In true plain words	" 82	of thy worth and truth	" 37	4
'Tis so, 'tis true	" 85	to break a twofold truth	" 41	12
supposing thou art true	" 93	For truth proves thievish	" 48	14
and for true things deem'd	" 96	which truth doth give	" 54	2
Fair, kind, and true	" 105	by verse distills your truth	" 54	14
Fair, kind, and true	" 105	rarities of nature's truth	" 60	11
Fair, kind, and true	" 105	no truth of such account	" 62	6

Truth—simple truth miscall'd simplicity	Son 66	11	Turn'd—my angel be turn'd fiend	Son 144	9
Uttering bare truth	" 69	4	my angel be turn'd fiend	P P 2	9
Than niggard truth	" 72	8	'urning—and quick in turnung	V A	140
To truths translated	" 96	8	and yet she fell a-turning	P P 7	16
For thy neglect of truth	" 101	2	Her fancy fell a-turning	" 16	4
Both truth and beauty	" 101	8	Turning mortal for thy love	" 17	18
'Truth needs no colour	" 101	6	Turret—left their round turrets	R L	441
beauty's truth to lay	" 101	7	to kiss the turrets bow'd	"	1372
that I have look'd on truth	" 110	5	Turtle—Phoenix and the turtle fled	P T	23
To put fair truth	" 137	12	'Twixt the turtle and his queen	"	31
that she is made of truth	" 138	1	That the turtle saw his right	"	34
thus is simple truth suprest	" 138	8	And the turtle's loyal breast	"	57
from the truth vainly express'd	" 147	12	Tushes—tushes never sheathed	V A	617
thy truth, thy constancy	" 152	10	his crooked tushes slay	"	624
To swear against the truth	" 152	14	Tusk—the tusk in his soft groin	"	1116
in a pride of truth	L C	105	Tutor—Thy eyes' shrewd tutor	"	500
that she is made of truth	P P 1	1	O Time, thou tutor	R L	995
The truth I shall not know	" 2	13	Twain—there are but twain	V A	123
truth in every shepherd's tongue	" 20	18	if thou wilt have twain	"	210
Beauty, truth, and rarity	P T	53	His face seems twain	"	1067
Truth may seem, but cannot be	"	62	As if between them twain	R L	405
Truth and beauty buried be	"	64	which of the twain were better	"	1154
Try—tries a merciless conclusion	R L	1160	that we two must be twain	Son 36	1
to try an older friend	Son 110	11	how to make one twain	" 39	13
how god Mars did try her	P P 11	8	and I love both twain	" 42	11
though she strive to try her strength	" 19	19	breaking rings a-twain	L C	6
Tumbled — from her be-tumbled couch	R L	1037	So they loved, as love in twain	P T	25
Tumult—this tumult to behold	"	447	How true a twain	"	45
Tune—heavenly tune harsh-sounding	V A	431	'Twas—why, 'twas beautiful and		
the tempting tune is blown	"	778	hard	L C	211
quoth she, 'your tunes entomb	R L	1121	'Twas not their infirmity	P T	60
To creatures stern sad tunes	"	1147	'Tween—crusheth 'twen his teeth	V A	269
with thy tongue's tune delighted	Son 141	5	'Tween frozen conscience	R L	247
Tune—she tunes her tale	V A	74	Twenty—one long as twenty	V A	22
that tune their memory's joy	R L	1107	Is twenty hundred kisses	"	522
Shall tune our heart-strings	"	1141	under twenty locks	"	575
I'll tune thy woes	"	1465	twenty thousand tongues	"	775
Tuned—The well-tuned warble of well-tuned sounds	"	1080	and twenty times, 'Woe, woe	"	833
to list the sad-tuned tale	L C	4	twenty echoes twenty times	"	834
were tuned like the lark	P P 15	15	when I break twenty	Son 152	6
Tusing—minstrels, ... my desame	R L	817	'Twere—As 'twere encouraging	R L	1402
Turn—than she for this good turn	V A	92	Twice—That twice she doth begin	"	567
Turn, and return	"	704	You should live twice	Son 17	14
Now see what good turns	Son 24		But thou art twice forsown	" 152	2
doth good turns now unto the other	" 47		And twice desire	P P 19	17
Turn—He winks, and turns his lips	V A	90	Twilight—the twilight of such day	Son 73	5
Now which way shall she turn	"	253	Twine—twine about her thigh	V A	873
began to turn their tide	"	979	Twining—from her twining arms	"	256
Turns not, but swells	R L	646	Twinkling—Her...handmaids too	R L	787
turn to loathed sour	"	867	Twire—When sparkling stars twire		
Thy honey turns to gall	"		not	Son 28	12
pleasure turns to open shame	"		Twisted—With twisted metal	L C	205
And turn the giddy round	"	952	'Twixt—"Twixt crimson shams	V A	76
with a joyless smile she turns away	"	171	'Twixt the son and sire	"	1160
turn sourest by their deeds	Son 94		As 'twixt a miser	Son 75	4
And all things turn to fair	" 95		creep in 'twixt vows	" 115	6
from my face she turns my foes	" 139		As oft 'twixt May and April	L C	102
turn back to me	" 143		be great 'twixt thee and me	P P 8	3
If thou turn back	" 148		'Twixt the turtle and his queen	P T	31
Or to turn white and squalid	L C	306	Two—Two strengthless doves	V A	153
to turn them both to gain	P P 16	1	Show'd like two silver doves	"	366
Turn'd—now is turn'd to day	V A	481	Her two blue windows	"	482
mine eyes are turn'd	"	1072	from her two cheeks fair	"	957
And turn'd it thus	R L	1539	Grief hath two tongues	"	1007
to yellow autumn turn'd	Son 104		behold two Adonis dead	"	1070
			Lurk'd like two thieves	"	1086
			Where, lo, two lamps	"	1128
			Two glasses, where herself	"	1129
			To those two armies	R L	7f

Two—Who, having two sweet babes	R L	.... 1161	Under—Under whose sharp fangs	V A	.... 663
Why her two suns	"	.... 1224	fight brings beauty under	"	.... 746
That two red fires	"	.... 1853	Under whose simple semblance	"	.... 795
In two slow rivers	"	.... 1738	Under whose brim	"	.... 1088
that we two must be twain	Son	36 1	her rosy cheek lies under	R L	.... 886
In our two loves	"	36 5	Under what colour he commits	"	.... 476
The other two, slight air	"	45 1	Under that colour I am come	"	.... 481
made of four, with two alone	"	45 7	under his insulting falchion	"	.... 509
where two contracted new	"	56 10	under the gripe's sharp claws	"	.... 543
As those two mourning eyes	"	132 9	under Pyrrhus' proud foot lies	"	.... 1449
Two loves I have	"	144 1	burning head, each under eye	Son	7 2
Which like two spirits	"	144 2	Under that bond that him	"	.... 134 8
But why of two oaths' breach	"	152 5	Under trust bars to thrust	"	.... 48 2
Two loves I have	P P	2 1	under thee thy poesy disperse	"	.... 78 4
That like two spirits	"	2 2	I under my transgression bow	"	.... 120 3
For of the two the trusty knight	"	16 11	Under the blow of thrall'd	"	.... 124 7
Two distincts, division none	P T	.... 27	Under that bond that him	"	.... 134 8
Neither two nor one was called	"	.... 40	Works under you	L C	.... 280
Twofold—to break a twofold truth	Son	41 12	Under an osier growing	P P	6 5
Type—of that true type	R L	.... 1050	Under a myrtle shade	"	.... 11 2
Tyrannize—then most doth tyrannize	"	.... 678	Underneath—underneath thy black		
Tyrannous—Thou art as tyrannous	Son	131 1	all-hiding cloak	R L	.... 801
Tyranny—subject to the tyranny	V A	.... 737	Underprop—should her fame	"	.... 53
fearing of Time's tyranny	Son	115 9	Understood—blushes, aptly	L C	.... 200
Tyrant—the hot tyrant stains	V A	.... 797	Undertake—prefer and my troth	"	.... 280
Hard-favour'd tyrant	"	.... 931	Undeserved—And reproach	R L	.... 824
Or tyrant folly lurk in gentle	R L	.... 851	Undistinguished—shrieking undis-		
Will play the tyrants	Son	5 3	tinguished woe	L C	.... 20
this bloody tyrant, Time	"	16 2	Undivided—our loves are one	Son	36 2
When tyrants' crests	"	107 14	Undone—heart were quite undone	V A	.... 783
And I, a tyrant	"	120 7	Unear'd—so fair whose womb	Son	3 5
Am of myself all tyrant	"	149 4	Unexperient—That the gave	L C	.... 318
Every fowl of tyrant wing	P T	.... 14	Unfair—And that which fairly	Son	5 4
Ugly—ugly, meagre, lean	V A	.... 931	unfather'd	"	.... 124 2
consort with ugly night	"	.... 1041	and unfather'd fruit	"	.... 97 10
ugly in her eyes	R L	.... 459	Unfeit—O unfeit sore ! crest-wound-		
copesmate of ugly Night	"	.... 925	ing	R L	.... 827
To ugly hell; when, lo	"	.... 1082	Unfinish'd—shapeless and	V A	.... 415
With ugly rack on his	Son	33 6	Unfold—with weeping will unfold	R L	.... 754
Ulysses—in Ajax and Ulysses	R L	.... 1894	and there we will unfold	"	.... 1146
glance that sly Ulysses lent	"	.... 1399	Unfolding—By new unfolding	Son	52 12
Unacted—is as a thought unacted	"	.... 527	Unfortunately—in her haste unfor-		
Unadvised—gives wounds	"	.... 1488	tunately spies	V A	.... 1029
Unapproved—What witness	L C	.... 53	Unfruitful—midst of his unfruit-		
Unapt—unapt to toy	V A	.... 34	ful prayer	R L	.... 344
Unapt—for tender smell	R L	.... 695	Ungrown—the fry forbears	V A	.... 526
Unask'd—thou unask'd shalt have	V A	.... 102	Unhallow'd—die, thoughts	R L	.... 192
Unaware—as one that unaware	"	.... 823	of lewd unhallow'd eyes	"	.... 892
Sheathed unaware the task	"	.... 1116	So his unhallow'd haste	"	.... 552
Unback'd—lo, the unback'd breeder	"	.... 320	Unhappily—name of 'chaste' un-		
Unbent—A brow that seem'd	R L	.... 1500	happily set	"	.... 8
Unbless—unbless some mother	Son	3 4	faith unhappily forsown	Son	66 4
Unbred—hear this, thou age unbred	"	104 18	Unhappy—to that unhappy guest	R L	.... 1565
Uncertain—The sickly appetite	"	147 4	Unicorn—To tame the unicorn	"	.... 956
Uncertainly—sorrow writ	R L	.... 1811	Unions—By unions married	Son	8 6
Uncheerful—at Tarquin and un-			Unity—such unity do hold	R L	.... 1558
cheerful Night	"	.... 1024	Universe—this wide universe I call	Son	109 13
Uncleanness—with your ....	"	.... 198	Unjust—controls his thoughts	R L	.... 189
Unconquered—maiden worlds ....	"	.... 408	as servitors to the unjust	"	.... 285
Unconstrained—sports in uncon-			says she not she is unjust	Son	188 9
strained gyves	L C	.... 242	Unless thy lady prove unjust	P P	19 88
Uncontrolled—his crest	V A	.... 104	Unjustly—blood so unjustly stained	R L	.... 1836
quoth he; 'my uncontrolled tide	R L	.... 645	Unkind—young, and so unkind	V A	.... 187
Uncouple—Uncouple at the timor-			but died unkind	"	.... 204
ous flying hare	V A	.... 674	strangeness, seems unkind	"	.... 310
Uncouth—What uncouth ill event	R L	.... 1598	That you were once unkind	Son	120 1
Under—Under her other was	V A	.... 82	through my unkind abuse	"	.... 184 12
Under twenty locks	"	.... 575	Let no unkind	"	.... 185 13
			Unkindness—his marr'd	V A	.... 478

Unkindness—by my shaken	Son 120	5	Unseen—Stealing unseen to west	Son	88	8
That thy unkindness lays	" 139	2	prevent our maladies unseen	"	118	3
Unknown—he should keep	R L	84	All unseen 'gan passage find	PP	17	6
She touch'd no unknown baits	"	103	Unset—maiden gardens, yet unset	Son	16	6
The fault unknown	"	527	Unsheathed—thence her soul	R L	....	1724
Whose worth's unknown	Son 116	8	Unshorn—Like unshorn velvet	L C	....	94
frequent been with unknown minds"	117	5	Unskillful—Unskillful in the			
Unlaced—the warlike god me	PP 11	7	world's false forgeries	PP	1	4
Unlearned—Unlearned in the world's			Unsound—Let my self	R L	....	1819
false subtleties	Son 138	4	Unspotted—dear love be kept ....	"	....	821
Unless—Unless the earth with thy			Untainted—For unstain'd thoughts	"	....	87
increase be fed	VA	170	on her yet unstained bed	"	....	866
Unless it be a boar	"	410	a pure unstained prime	Son	70	8
Unless thou couldst return	R L	961	Unsway'd—Who leaves unsway'd	"	141	11
Unless thou yoke thy liking	"	1633	Unswept—Than unswept stone	"	55	4
unless I took all patiently	"	1641	Untainted—her mind clears	R L	....	1710
unless thou get a son	Son 7	14	And blood untainted	"	....	1749
Unless thou take that honour	"	38	untainted do allow	Son	19	11
unless this miracle have might	"	65	Unthrift—Look, what an unthrift	"	9	9
Unless you would devise	"	72	O, none but unthrifys	"	18	13
Unless my nerves were brass	" 120	4	Unthrifty—Unthrifty loveliness,			
Unless this general evil they main-			why dost thou spend	"	4	1
tain	" 121	18	Until—Until her husband's welfare	R L	....	263
Unless thy lady prove unjust	PP 19	83	Until life's composition	Son	45	9
Unletter'd—And, like clerk	Son 85	6	Untimely—But some thought	R L	....	43
Unlike—Unlike myself thou hear'st	VA	712	By her untimely tears	"	....	570
Unlikely—in thoughts unlikely	"	989	the cause of my untimely death	"	....	1178
Unlived—now Lucrece is unlived	R L	1754	And his untimely frenzy	"	....	1675
Unlock'd—Unlock'd the treasure	"	16	Untimely breathings, sick	"	....	1720
Unlook'd—Unlook'd on diest	Son 7	14	untimely pluck'd, soon vaded	PP	10	1
Unlook'd for joy	" 25	4	Unto—maken amain unto him	VA	....	5
Unlook'd-for—O unlook'd-for evil	R L	846	think it heavy unto thee	"	....	156
Unloose—.... It from their bond	"	138	being tied unto a tree	"	....	263
Unmask—To unmash falsehood	"	940	and neighe unto her	"	....	907
Unmask, dear dear, this	"	1602	unto the wood they hie	"	....	823
Unmatched—the clear unmatched			woo unto the birds	"	....	455
red and white	"	11	hundred touches unto thee	"	....	519
Unmeet—Vow, slack! for youth un-			unto every stranger	"	....	790
meet	PP 17	18	To grow unto himself			
Unmoved—Unmoved, cold, and to			brought unto his bed	R L	....	120
temptation slow	Son 94	4	Unto a view so false	"	....	292
Unnoted—Gnats are unnoted	R L	....	unto the chamber door	"	....	337
Unpeopled—Bare and unpeopled	"	1741	Unto a greater uproar	"	....	427
Unperceived—And unperceived fly	"	1010	betray thee unto mine	"	....	483
Unperfect—As an unperfect actor	Son 23	1	Unto the base bed	"	....	671
Unpractised—Like an unpractised			I'll bequeath unto the knife	"	....	1184
swimmer	R L	....	checks unto her maid seem so	"	....	1217
Unprofitable—.... sounds, weak	"	1017	unto the clouds bequeathed	"	....	1727
Unprovident—art so unprovident	Son 10	2	turns now unto the other	Son	47	2
Unrecalling—let his crime	R L	....	I have been call'd unto	L C	....	181
Unrest—bail it from the deep unrest	"	1725	I post unto my pretty	PP	15	9
with evermore unrest	Son 147	10	unto the silly damsel	"	16	8
Unresisted—choked by lust	R L	....	Untold—To have their unseen sin re-			
Unrespected—they view things....	Son 48	2	main untold	R L	....	753
unwoo'd and unrespected fade	"	54	let me pass untold	Son	186	9
Unripe—Shews thee unripe	VA	....	Untread—that she untreads again	VA	....	908
with my unripe years	"	524	Untrimm'd—changing course....	Son	18	5
But whether unripe years	PP 4	9	Untrue—speak well of me untrue	"	72	10
Unruly—boisterous and beast	VA	....	thus maketh mine untrue	"	118	14
Unruly blasts wait	R L	....	" This man's untrue	L C	....	169
unruly though they be	L C	....	Untuck'd—For some,...., descended	"	....	81
Unsavoury—but unsavoury end	VA	....	Untuned—With untuned tongue	R L	....	1214
Unseasonable—a poor doe	R L	....	Untutor'd—think me some untu-			
Unseeing—When to unseeing eyes	Son 48	8	tor'd youth	Son	188	8
Unseen—When most unseen	R L	....	think me some untutor'd youth	PP	1	8
To have their unseen sin	"	676	Unused—Thy unused beauty	Son	4	18
Against the unseen secrecy	"	753	And kept unused	"	9	12
O unseen shame	"	768	an eye unused to flow	"	30	5
Was left unseen	"	827	it might unused stay	"	48	8

Unweave—Now she unweaves the web	V A 991	Up—Drink up the monarch's plague	Son 114	2
Unwed—Neither too young nor yet unwed	P P 19 6	most kingly drinks it up	" 114	10
Unwelcome—that sour guest	V A 449	reckon up their own	" 121	10
Unwholesome—unwholesome truths make sick	R L 779	built up with newer might	" 123	2
Unwholesome weeds take root	" 870	Eat up thy charge	" 146	8
Unwilling—wilful and unwilling threw unwilling light	V A 365	votary took up that fire	" 154	5
As each unwilling portal	R L 309	But yield them up	L C 221	
Unwisely—unwisely did not let	" 10	dried up the dewy morn	P P 6	1
Unwitnessed—.... with eye or ear	V A 1023	Up—heaveth—faintly she	V A 482	
Unwoo'd—They live unwoo'd and unexpected	Son 54 10	Uphold—in honour might uphold	Son 13	10
Unworthiness—if thy unworthiness	150 13	Up-locked—to his sweet up-locked		
Unworthy—Of that unworthy wife	R L 1304	treasure	" 52	2
Unyielding—from my heart	V A 423	Upon—Upon this promise	V A 85	
Up—The steed is stalled up hold up thy head	" 39	'The tender spring upon thy tempting lip	" 127	
She heaveth up his hat	" 118	trip upon the green	" 146	
stirs up a desperate courage	" 556	seize love upon thy left	" 158	
eats up Love's tender spring	" 656	'Upon the earth's increase why shouldest thou feed	" 169	
dries up his oil	" 756	dwell upon my suit	" 206	
From his moist cabinet mounts up on high	" 854	Upon his compass'd crest now stand on end	" 272	
Wreathed up in fatal folds	" 879	He looks upon his love	" 307	
cheering up her senses	" 896	beams upon his hairless face are fix'd	" 487	
draws up her breath	" 929	spread upon the blushing rose	" 590	
smother'd up in shade	" 1035	blood upon the fresh flowers being shed	" 665	
A purple flower sprung up	" 1168	far off upon a hill	" 697	
Her joy with heaved-up hand	R L 111	comment upon every woe	" 714	
had closed up mortal eyes	" 163	Upon fresh beauty, blotting	" 796	
And therein heartens up his servile powers	" 295	Leaves Love upon her back	" 814	
Stuff up his lust, as minutes fill up hours	" 297	Gazing upon a late-embarked friend	" 818	
pluck'd up the latch	" 858	Upon the wide wound	" 1052	
cheers up his burning eye	" 435	Upon his hurt she looks	" 1063	
breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes	" 446	He ran upon the boar	" 1112	
to death, rise up and fall	" 466	She looks upon his lips	" 1123	
cited up in rhymes	" 524	upon their whiteness stood	" 1170	
Hi rounth up himself	" 541	Upon the world dim darkness doth display	R L 118	
my heaved-up hands appeal	" 638	Now stole upon the time	" 162	
Shame folded up in blind concealing night	" 675	to work upon his wife	" 235	
that cofers up his gold	" 855	yet remains upon her breast	" 463	
To eat up errors	" 937	sets his foot upon the light	" 673	
'Madam, ere I was up	" 1277	Upon my cheeks what helpless shame I feel	" 756	
Here folds she up the tenour of her woe	" 1310	upon his silver down will stay	" 1012	
Wagg'd up and down which purl'd up to the sky	" 1406	gazed upon with every eye	" 1015	
Which seem'd to swallow up his sound advice	" 1407	as frets upon an instrument	" 1140	
To jump up higher seem'd	" 1414	Gazing upon the Greeks	" 1884	
voice damm'd up with woe	" 1661	break upon the galled shore	" 1440	
his breath drinks up again	" 1666	Upon his head that hath still rest upon record	" 1481	
till it blow up rain	" 1788	weep upon the tainted place served a dumb arrest upon his tongue	" 1746	
Lifts up his burning head	Son 7 2	struck his hand upon his breast	" 1780	
the steep-up heavenly hill	" 7 5	Upon thyself thy beauty's legacy	Son 4 2	
all girded up in sheaves	" 12 7	war upon this bloody tyrant	" 16 2	
I summon up remembrance	" 30 2	And look upon myself	" 29 4	
lock'd up in any chest	" 48 9	Upon the farthest earth	" 44 6	
To tie up envy evermore	" 70 12	Upon the hours	" 57 2	
that seals up all in rest	" 73 8	lives upon his gains	" 67 12	
will hold me up afoast	" 80 9	you look upon this verse	" 71 9	
countenance fill'd up his line	" 86 18	hang more praise upon deceased I	" 72 7	
eat him up to death	" 99 18	Upon those bows which shake	" 78 8	
		did call upon thy aid	" 79 1	
		upon your soundless deep doth ride	" 80 10	
		upon misprision growing	" 87 11	

Upon—Upon thy side against myself			Use—That to my use it might	Son	48	3
I'll fight	Son	88	every alien pen hath got my use	"	78	3
Upon thy part I can set down a story	"	88	that put'st forth all to use	"	134	10
comment upon that offence	"	89	Use—and use good dealing	V A	....	514
set a form upon desired change	"	89	thus to use it in the fight	R L	....	62
For it depends upon that love	"	92	when he cannot use it	"	....	862
stamp'd upon my brow	"	112	why dost thou use	Son	4	7
and upon me proved	"	116	for ornament doth use	"	21	3
upon your dearest love to call	"	117	spirit doth use your name	"	80	2
thou dost foist upon us	"	123	words which writers use	"	82	3
Upon that blessed wood	"	128	If thou wouldest use the strength	"	96	12
Looking with pretty ruth upon my pain	"	132	use rigour in my gaol	"	133	12
put fair truth upon so foul a face	"	137	Use power with power	"	139	4
lays upon my heart	"	139	should use like loving charms	P P	11	8
upon thy fading mansion spend	"	146	Use his company no more	"	21	50
live thou upon thy servant's loss	"	146	Used—How Tarquin must be used	R L	....	1195
that I do fawn upon	"	149	Was used in giving gentle doom	Son	145	7
Revenge upon myself	"	149	Which, used, lives	"	4	14
Upon her head a platted bire	L C	....	might be better used	"	82	13
Upon whose weeping margent	"	89	The hardest knife, ill used	"	95	14
slides he down upon his grained bat	"	64	Adon used to cool his spleen	P P	6	6
Upon his lips their silken parcels			That nothing could be used	"	16	10
hurts	"	87	Useless—And barn the harvest	R L	....	859
was yet upon his chin	"	92	User—the user so destroys it	Son	9	12
curb it upon other's proof	"	163	Usest—for my love thou usest	"	40	6
And long upon these terms I held	"	176	Usher—that ushers in the even	"	132	7
Upon the moment	"	248	thou use	"	4	7
Upon the lute doth ravish	P P	8	Thou usurer, that put'st forth all			
upon a steep-up hill	"	9	to use	"	134	10
that hangs upon a tree	"	5	Usurp—Usurps her cheek	V A	....	591
There will we sit upon the rocks	"	20	Usurp'd—on earth usurp'd his name	"	....	794
As it fell upon a day	"	21	Usurper—Who, like a foul usurper	R L	....	412
Made me think upon my own	"	21	Usury—use is not forbidden usury	Son	6	5
Up-prick'd—His ears up-prick'd	V A	....	Like usury, applying wet to wet	L C	....	40
Uprear—against myself uprear	Son	49	Utmost—hath cast his utmost sum	Son	49	3
Upright—Anon he rears upright	V A	....	Utter—My tongue shall utter all	R L	....	1076
Uproar—Unto a greater uproar	R L	....	She utters this: 'Ho, he, fair lords	"	....	1721
Up-till—Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn	P P	21	Uttering—and uttering foolish things	"	....	1813
Urchin-snouted—and boar	V A	....	Uttering bare truth	Son	69	4
Urge—arms doth urge releasing	"	258	Vacant—The vacant leaves	Son	77	3
we our palate urge	Son	118	Vade—When that shall vade	"	54	14
urge not my amiss	"	151	Vaded—untimely pluck'd, soon	P P	10	1
Urged—' What have you urged	V A	....	and vaded in the spring	"	10	2
protestation urged the rest	R L	....	Lost, vaded, broken	"	13	6
Urgeth—she with vehement prayers			vaded gloss no rubbing will refresh	"	18	8
urgeth still	"	475	Vadeth—gloss that vadeth suddenly	"	18	2
still urgeth such extremes	"	1337	Vail—He vails his tail	V A	....	314
Urging—Urging the worser sense	"	249	Vail'd—She vail'd her eyelids	"	....	956
Urn—to this urn let those repair	P T	....	Vain—But all in vain	"	....	607
Us—let us part	V A	....	is bestow'd in vain	"	....	771
Do summon us to part	"	534	And all in vain you strive	"	....	772
torments us with defect	R L	....	In vain I rail at Opportunity	R L	....	1023
Her wrongs to us	"	151	In vain I cavil	"	....	1025
let us divided live	Son	1840	In vain I spurn	"	....	1028
What thou dost foist upon us	"	123	In vain, quoth she, 'I live, and			
By blunting us to make our wits	L C	....	seek in vain	"	....	1044
your victory us all congest	"	258	he strives in vain	"	....	1665
known to us poor swains	P P	18	a vain and doubtful good	P P	18	1
sport from us is fled	"	45	thou mourn'st in vain	"	21	19
Use—Make use of time	V A	....	Vainly—Thus vainly thinking	Son	138	5
fresh beauty for the use	"	129	from the truth vainly express'd	"	147	12
gold that's put to use	"	184	Thus vainly thinking	P P	1	5
sorrow should his use control	R L	....	Vale—from a sistering vale	L C	....	2
deserved thy beauty's use	Son	2	Valiant—makes her absence valiant	"	....	245
That use is not forbidden	"	9	Valley—hills and valleys, dales and			
thy love's use their treasure	"	5	fields	P P	20	8
	"	20	Valley-fountain—in a cold	Son	153	4

Valour—Put fear to valour	V A	1158	Venus—Venus salutes him	V A	859
True valour still a true respect	"	201	poor Venus noteth	"	1057
Vanish'd—his loathed delight	R L	742	From Venus'd doves doth challenge	R L	58
of many a vanish'd sight	Son 30	8	Venus with young Adonis	P P 11	1
or vanish'd out of sight	" 63	7	Verbal—Make verbal repetition	V A	831
Vanisheth—through her lips, so....	R L	1041	Verdict—And by their verdict is de-		
Vanishing—Are or vanish'd	Son 63	7	termined	Son 46	11
Fainity—Thy violent vanities	R L	894	On this side the verdict went	L C	113
Vanquish'd—captive doth yield	"	75	Verdure—their verdure still endure	V A	507
Like a thousand vanquish'd men	P P 18	36	Vermillion—Nor praise the deep....	Son 98	10
Vantage—having thee at vantage	V A	635	Verse—Who will believe my verse	" 17	1
sense for vantage still	R L	249	My love shall in my verse	" 19	14
Doing thee vantage, double-van-			beauty to his verse	" 21	2
tage me	Son 88	12	that pourst into my verse	" 38	2
Vapour—Like misty vapours	V A	184	by verse distilas your truth	" 54	14
vapours doth he send	"	274	In hope my verse shall stand	" 60	18
melted like a vapour	"	1166	you look upon this verse	" 71	9
Which blows these pitchy vapours	R L	550	Why is my verse so barren	" 76	1
misty vapours march so thick	"	782	such fair assistance in my verse	" 78	2
and breath a vapour is	P P 8	9	My verse alone had all	" 79	2
Exhale this vapour vow	" 8	11	shall be my gentle verse	" 81	9
Vaporous—.... and foggy Night	R L	771	full sail of his great verse	" 86	1
Variable—variable passions throng	V A	967	my verse astonished	" 86	8
Variation—So far from variation	Son 76	2	to no other pass my verses tend	" 108	11
Variety—pale with fresh variety	V A	21	than in my verse can sit	" 103	18
Varying—varying to other words	Son 105	10	my verse to constancy confined	" 105	7
Vassal—Obdurate vassals, fell ex-			Very—nothing but the very smell	V A	441
plots	R L	429	shrieks,—tis very late	"	531
From vassal actors	"	608	in the very lists of love	"	595
low vassals to thy state	"	668	The very eyes of men	R L	1383
the duteous vassal scarce is gone	"	1360	tyrants to the very same	Son 5	3
Being your vassal	Son 58	9	The very part was consecrate	" 74	6
and vassal wretch to be	" 141	12	At first the very worst	" 90	12
Vassalage—to whom in vassalage	" 26	1	the very birds are mute	" 97	12
Vast—Vast sin-concealing chace	R L	767	say o'er the very same	" 108	6
Vastly—like a late-sack'd island,			and proved, a very woe	" 129	11
vastly stood	"	1740	the very refuse of thy deeds	" 150	6
Vaulty—And in her vaulty prison	"	119	Vestal—Love-lacking vestals	V A	752
Vaunt—Vaunt in their youthful sap	Son 15	7	makest the vestal violate her oath	R L	883
Vehement—But she with vehement			Vex—Thou canst not vex me	Son 92	9
prayers	R L	475	am I that vex thee still	" 135	3
Veil—Bonnet nor veil	V A	1081	Vexation—The deep vexation	R L	1779
beauty's veil doth cover	Son 95	11	Vex'd—That is so....with watching	Son 148	10
Veil'd—And, veil'd in them	L C	312	Vial—Make sweet some vial	" 6	3
Vein—Her azure veins	R L	419	Vice—When thus thy vices bud	R L	604
uproar tempts his veins	"	427	With inward vice	"	1546
Whose ranks of blue veins	"	440	For canker vice	Son 70	7
changed to black in every vein	"	1454	have those vices got	" 95	9
to blush through lively veins	Son 67	10	If he be addict to vice	P P 21	43
In my love's veins	" 99	5	Victor—A captive victor that hath	R L	730
Vein'd—These blue-vein'd violets	V A	125	and both shall victors be	"	1211
Velvet—Like unshorn velvet	L C	94	or victor being charged	Son 70	10
Through the velvet leaves	P P 17	5	As victors, of my silence	" 86	11
Venage—to venge this wrong of mine	R L	1691	was victor of the day	P P 16	18
Vengeful—.... canker eat him up	Son 99	13	Victory—His victories, his tri-		
Venom—His venom in effect	R L	532	umphs	V A	1014
fair founts with venom mud	"	850	arms and wreaths of victory	R L	110
Venom'd—'Gainst venom'd sores	V A	916	After a thousand victories	Son 25	10
Vent—Free vent of words	"	834	Must for your victory	L C	268
Through little vents and crannies	R L	810	View—wistly to view	V A	843
To make more vent for passage	"	1040	as murder'd with the view	"	1081
Venture—on the lion he will	V A	628	So, at his bloody view	"	1087
Venturing—compass'd oft with	"	567	Their view right on	R L	26
So that in venturing ill	R L	148	Unto a view so false	"	292
Venus—Sick-thoughted Venus	V A	5	to my sightless view	Son 27	10
and by Venus' side	"	180	more blest may be the view	" 56	12
'Ay me,' quoth Venus	"	187	a motley to the view	" 110	2
to swallow Venus' liking	"	248	Who, in despite of view	" 141	4
in the night from Venus' eye	"	816	though I mistake my view	" 148	11

<i>Vew</i> —disturbed, heedfully doth view	<i>R L</i> 454	<i>Voice</i> —volleys out his voice	<i>V A</i> 921
To view thy present trespass	" 682	it is Adonis' voice	" 978
with each thing she views	" 1101	Her voice is stopp'd	" 1061
The precedent whereof in Lucrece view	" 1281	her voice controll'd	<i>R L</i> 678
I loved, I view in thee	<i>Son</i> 81 13	and voice damm'd up with woe	" 1661
they view things unrespected	" 48 2	All tongues the voice of souls	<i>Son</i> 69 3
that the world's eye doth view	" 69 1	Of others' voices	" 112 10
<i>View'd</i> —view'd each other's sorrow	<i>V A</i> 963	this double voice accorded	<i>L C</i> 8
Which Tarquin view'd	<i>R L</i> 72	thy voice his dreadful thunder	<i>P P</i> 5 11
wherein they view'd their faces	" 1526	<i>Volley</i> —volleys out his voice	<i>V A</i> 921
<i>Viewest</i> —and tell the face thou	<i>Son</i> 8 1	<i>Vomit</i> —must vomit his receipt	<i>R L</i> 703
<i>Viewing</i> —that's worth the viewing	<i>V A</i> 1076	<i>Votary</i> —The fairest votary took up	<i>Son</i> 154 5
Vigour—for thy mortal vigour	" 963	<i>Vouchsafe</i> —Vouchsafe, thou wonder	<i>V A</i> 13
Vile—digression is so vile, so base	<i>R L</i> 202	next vouchsafe t' afford	<i>R L</i> 1305
this vile purpose to prevent	" 220	O then vouchsafe me	<i>Son</i> 82 9
That what is vile	" 252	Not once vouchsafe to hide	" 135 6
how vile a spectacle it were	" 631	<i>Vow</i> —Dismiss your vows	<i>V A</i> 425
How comes it then, vile Opportu- nity	" 895	breach of holy wedlock vow	<i>R L</i> 809
From this vile world	<i>Son</i> 71 4	the fatal knife to end his vow	" 1843
to be vile than vile esteemed	" 121 1	And that deep vow	" 1847
Vilest—with vilest worms to dwell	" 71 4	Creep in 'twixt vows	<i>Son</i> 115 6
Villain—The homely court'sies	<i>R L</i> 1838	In act thy bed-vow broke	" 152 3
Vine—who will the vine destroy	" 215	For all my vows are oaths	" 152 7
Violate—the vestal violate her oath	" 883	Knew vows were ever brokers	<i>L C</i> 173
Violated—taste of violated troth	" 1059	of my holy vows afraid	" 179
Violent—Thy vanities can never	" 894	All vows and consecrations	" 263
the violent roaring tide	" 1667	vow, bond, nor space	" 264
Violet—These blue-vein'd violets	<i>V A</i> 125	Vows for thee broke	<i>P P</i> 3 4
smell to the violet	" 936	My vow was earthly	" 3 7
the violet past prime	<i>Son</i> 12 8	My vow was breath	" 3 9
The forward violet	" 99 1	Exhale this vapour vow	" 3 11
Virgin—by a virgin hand disarm'd	" 154 8	Vow, slack! for youth unmeet	" 17 13
Virtue—Their virtue lost	<i>V A</i> 1131	<i>Vow</i> —That now he vows a league	<i>R L</i> 287
beauty and virtue strived	<i>R L</i> 52	That he may vow	" 1179
When virtue bragg'd, beauty would	" 54	against myself I'll vow	<i>Son</i> 89 13
Virtue would stain o'er	" 56	This I do vow	" 123 13
Then virtue claims from beauty	" 59	<i>Vowed</i> —that vow'd chaste life to keep	" 154 3
which virtue gave the golden age	" 60	if not to beauty vowed	<i>P P</i> 5 2
beauty's red and virtue's white	" 65	<i>Vowing</i> —In vowed new hate	<i>Son</i> 152 4
Thus dying virtue	" 223	<i>Vulgar</i> —For every vulgar paper	" 38 4
And talk'd of virtue	" 846	prey of every vulgar thief	" 48 8
When virtue is profaned	" 847	Which vulgar scandal	" 112 2
What virtue breeds	" 872	<i>Vulture</i> —Whose vulture thought	<i>V A</i> 551
When Truth and Virtue	" 911	feeds his vulture folly	<i>R L</i> 556
sin's pack-horse, virtue's snare	" 928		
But, for their virtue	<i>Son</i> 54		
virtue rudely strumpeted	" 66 6		
He lends thee virtue	" 79 9		
such virtue hath my pen	" 81 13		
If thy sweet virtue	" 93 14		
virtue of your love	" 117 14		
and thy dear virtue hate	" 142 1		
<i>Virtuous</i> —shows like a deed	<i>R L</i> 252		
Where like a virtuous monument	" 891		
With virtuous wish	<i>Son</i> 16 7		
devise some virtuous lie	" 72 5		
And prove thee virtuous	" 88 4		
<i>Visage</i> —his visage hide	" 98 7		
Which fortify her visage	<i>L C</i> 9		
For on his visage	" 90		
Yet show'd his visage	" 96		
<i>Vision</i> —Nor his own vision holds	<i>Son</i> 118 8		
Visit—to come and visit me	<i>R L</i> 1807		
Voice—churlish, harsh in voice	<i>V A</i> 184		
Thy mermaid's voice	" 429		
		Waited—it shall be waited on	<i>V A</i> 1187
		Waiting—though waiting so be hell	<i>Son</i> 58 13
		Wake—And wakes the morning	<i>V A</i> 855
		and troubled minds that wake	<i>R L</i> 126

Wake—wakes to stain and kill	<i>R L</i>	168	War—what a war of looks	<i>V A</i>	355
Will he not wake	"	219	It shall be cause of war	"	1159
She wakes her heart	"	759	This silent war of lilies	<i>R L</i>	71
To wake the morn	"	942	Make war against proportion'd		
thou dost wake elsewhere	<i>Son</i> 61	13	course of time	"	774
still did wake and sleep	<i>L C</i>	123	in peace is wounded, not in war	"	831
If thou wake, he cannot sleep	<i>P P</i> 21	54	And all in war with Time	<i>Son</i> 15	13
Waken'd—in your waken'd hate	<i>Son</i> 117	12	Make war upon this bloody tyrant	"	2
Waking—by dreadful fancy	<i>R L</i>	450	Such civil war is in my love and		
Yet, foul night-waking cat	"	554	hate	"	35
To keep thy sharp woes waking	"	1196	are at a mortal war	"	46
but wakening no such matter	<i>Son</i> 87	14	When wasteful war shall statutes	"	5
Walk—curtains being close, about			nor war's quick fire shall burn	"	7
he walks	<i>R L</i>	367	War—The wind wars with his torch	<i>R L</i>	811
Be absent from thy walks	<i>Son</i> 89	9	Sweets with sweets war not	<i>Son</i> 8	2
thy fingers walk with gentle gait	"	128	Warble—The well-tuned warble	<i>R L</i>	1080
My mistress, when she walks	"	130	Ward—by him enforced, retires his		
Walk'd—the lion walk'd along	<i>V A</i>	1093	ward	"	303
Wall—to batter such an ivory wall	<i>R L</i>	464	in sure wards of trust	<i>Son</i> 48	4
batter'd down her consecrated wall	"	723	in thy steel bosom's ward	"	133
Through crystal walls	"	1251	Wardrobe—Or as the wardrobe	"	10
the walls of strong-besieged Troy	"	1429	Wardlike—hard news from the war-		
pent in walls of glass	<i>Son</i> 5	10	like band	<i>R L</i>	255
Painting thy outward walls	"	146	'the warlike god embraced me	<i>P P</i> 11	5
Wander—the souls that by him	<i>R L</i>	882	'the warlike god unlaced me	"	7
to make me wander thither	<i>P P</i> 14	10	Warm—'The sun that shines from		
Wander, a word for shadows	"	14	heaven shines but warm	<i>V A</i>	193
Wanderer—as night-wanderers of-			Welcome the warm approach	"	886
ten are	<i>V A</i>	825	The warm effects	"	605
Wander'st—thou in his shade	<i>Son</i> 18	11	And see thy blood warm	<i>Son</i> 2	14
Wandering—Night-wandering wea-			Warm'd—legions of true hearts had		
sels shriek	<i>R L</i>	307	warm'd	"	154
a wandering wasp hath crept	"	839	my heart so much as warm'd	<i>L C</i>	191
to every wandering bark	<i>Son</i> 116	7	that is not warmed here	"	292
Wane—As fast as thou shalt wane	"	11	Warning—Give to the world	<i>Son</i> 71	8
Waning—wealth and ease in wan-			Warrant—warrant for blame	<i>R L</i>	620
age	<i>R L</i>	142	Warrantise—strength and warran-		
Who hast by waning grown	<i>Son</i> 126	3	tise of skill	<i>Son</i> 150	7
Want—how of love tormenteth	<i>V A</i>	202	Warrior—The painful famoused	"	9
which their superiors want	<i>R L</i>	42	Wary—be of thyself so wary	"	9
and all, for want of wit	"	153	Was—Under her other was the ten-		
to want his bliss	"	889	der boy	<i>V A</i>	82
drowns for want of skill	"	1099	So soon was she along as he was		
nothing wants to answer	"	1459	down	"	43
cunning want to grace their art	<i>Son</i> 24	18	Yet was he servile	"	112
want subject to invent	"	38	what he was controlled with	"	270
Want nothing that the thought	"	69	his fury was assuaged	"	318
No want of conscience	"	151	O, what a sight it was	"	843
Where want cries some, but	<i>L C</i>	42	now her cheek was pale	"	347
unripe years did want conceit	<i>P P</i> 4	9	Now was she just before him	"	349
No man will supply thy want	"	21	a war of looks was then between		
Wanteth—so wanteth in his store	<i>R L</i>	97	them	"	355
that even in plenty wanteth	"	557	life was death's annoy	"	497
Wanting—Wanting the spring	"	1455	death was lively joy	"	498
in wanting words to show it	<i>Son</i> 26	6	was it not white	"	643
this fair gift in me is wanting	"	87	Her song was tedious	"	841
manner of my pity-wanting pain	"	140	It was not that she call'd him	"	998
Wanton—to toy, to wanton	<i>V A</i>	106	how much a fool was I	"	1015
the wanton mermaid's songs	"	777	was but late forlorn	"	1026
to your wanton talk	"	809	that his wound wept, was drench'd	"	1054
moralise his wanton sight	<i>R L</i>	104	No flower was nigh	"	1055
'This glove to wanton tricks	"	320	When he was by	"	1101
O modest wantons! wanton modesty	"	401	thus was Adonis slain	"	1111
Bearing the wanton burthen	<i>Son</i> 97	7	Was melted like a vapour	"	1166
Playing in the wanton air	<i>P P</i> 17	4	this was thy father's guise	"	1177
Wantonly—and play as wantonly	<i>Son</i> 84	7	unto himself was his desire	"	1180
Wantonness—Some say, thy fault is			Here was thy father's bed	"	1183
youth, some wantonness	"	96	Well was he welcomed	<i>R L</i>	51
War—direful god of war	<i>V A</i>	98	in Lucrece' face was seen	"	64

Was—was the other queen	<i>R L</i>	66	Was—was yet upon his chin	<i>L C</i>	92
Without the bed her other fair hand was	"	393	If beat were as it was	"	98
was it newly bred	"	490	For maiden-tongued he was	"	100
For it was lent thee	"	627	was he such a storm	"	101
was pure to Collatine	"	826	And was my own fee-simple	"	144
was too weak	"	865	to none was ever said	"	180
he was stay'd by thee	"	917	but ne'er was harmed	"	194
I was a loyal wife	"	1048	but mine own was free	"	195
thy interest was not bought	"	1067	why, 'twas beautiful and hard	"	211
which was the dearer	"	1163	was sent me from a nun	"	232
to myself was nearer	"	1165	For she was sought	"	236
How was I overseen	"	1206	My vow was earthly	<i>P P</i> 3	7
'Madam, ere I was up	"	1277	My vow was breath	" 3	9
Myselv was stirring	"	1280	Hot was the day	" 6	7
was Tarquin gone awav	"	1281	'why was not I a flood	" 6	14
God wot, it was defect	"	1345	Was this a lover	" 7	17
in this work was had	"	1385	Fair was the morn	" 9	1
the painter was so nice	"	1412	'here was the sore	" 9	12
imaginary work was there	"	1422	It was a lording's daughter	" 16	1
Was left unseen, save	"	1428	Long was the combat doubtful	" 16	5
Of what she was	"	1453	alas, it was a spite	" 16	7
The painter was no god	"	1461	more mickle was the pain	" 16	9
in Sinon's was abused	"	1529	was wounded with disdain	" 16	11
the picture was bellid	"	1533	was victor of the day	" 16	13
Mine enemy was strong	"	1846	Love, whose month was ever May	" 17	2
That was not forced; that never was inclined	"	1657	faith was firmly fix'd in love	" 18	11
For she that was thy Lucrece	"	1682	They like ne'er was	" 18	50
'That life was mine	"	1752	That to hear it was great pity	" 21	12
what once I was	"	1764	Number there in love was slain	<i>P T</i>	28
'Tarquin' was pronounced	"	1786	Distance and no space was seen	"	30
for she was only mine	"	1798	Either was the other's mine	"	36
'She was my wife	"	1802	Property was thus appalled	"	37
with the Romans was esteemed so	"	1811	That the self was not the same	"	38
nor no remembrance what it was	<i>Son</i> 5	12	Neither two nor one was called	"	40
he was but one hour mine	" 38	11	It was married chastity	"	61
All mine was thine	" 40	4	Wash—To wash the foul face	<i>V A</i>	983
How careful was I	" 48	1	wash the slander of my ill	<i>R L</i>	1207
from the thing it was	" 49	7	Wash'd-cheeks over-wash'd with		
in character was done	" 59	8	woe	"	1225
what beauty was of yore	" 68	14	Wasp—a wandering hath crept	"	839
slander's mark was ever yet the fair	" 70	2	Wast—Thou wast begot	<i>V A</i>	168
which it was nourish'd by	" 73	12	And wast afraid to scratch	<i>R L</i>	1035
part was consecrate to thee	" 74	6	Where thou wast wont	"	1621
The worst was this; my love was my decay	" 80	14	Thou wast not to this end	"	1755
Was it the proud full sail	" 86	1	Waste—I'll waste in sorrow	<i>V A</i>	583
Was it his spirit	" 86	4	And waste huge stones	<i>R L</i>	959
I was not sick	" 86	12	how thy precious minutes waste	<i>Son</i> 77	2
time removed was summer's time	" 97	5	faster than Time wastes life	" 100	13
Our love was new	" 102	5	Waste—makest waste in niggarding	" 1	12
When I was wont to greet	" 102	6	But beauty's waste	" 9	11
that before was well	" 103	10	among the wastes of time	" 12	10
was beauty's summer dead	" 104	14	my dear time's waste	" 30	4
that I was false of heart	" 109	1	more short than waste or ruining	" 125	4
When I was certain	" 115	11	in a waste of shame	" 129	1
that there was true needing	" 118	8	Waste—to these waste blanks	" 77	10
from me was I bold	" 122	11	Wasted—wasted in such time-be-		
No, it was builded	" 124	5	gulling	<i>V A</i>	24
black was not counted	" 127	1	should not be wasted	"	130
that I was thy 'Will'	" 138	2	wasted, thaw'd, and done	"	749
Was used in giving gentle doom	" 145	7	the chronicle of wasted time	<i>Son</i> 106	1
Was sleeping by a virgin hand	" 154	8	Wasteful—wasteful Time debateth	" 15	11
weeping margent she was set	<i>L C</i>	89	When wasteful war	" 55	5
it was to gain my grace	"	79	Wanting—Poor monuments	<i>R L</i>	798
She was now lodged	"	84	Wat—By this, poor Wat	<i>V A</i>	697
on his visage was in little drawn	"	90	Watch—mine eyes to watch	"	584
thinks in Paradise was sown	"	91	And they that watch	<i>R L</i>	1575
			watch the clock for you	<i>Son</i> 57	6
			For thee watch I	" 61	18
			Waict—Base watch of woes	<i>R L</i>	928

Watch—My heart doth charge the			Wayward—to the wayward boy	V A	344
watch	P P	15 2	Who wayward once	R L	1095
Watching—That is so vex'd with....	Son	148 9	We—whereon we lean	V A	125
Watchman—To play the watchman	"	61 12	know not what we mean	"	126
Watchword—Which gives the....	R L	370	shall we meet to-morrow	"	585
Water—She bathes in water	V A	94	Say, shall we? shall we	"	586
in water seen by night	"	492	all for one we gage	R L	144
As air and water	"	654	venturing ill we leave to be	"	148
stones dissolved to water	R L	592	The things we are for that which		
And grave like water	"	755	we expect	"	149
no water thence proceeds	"	1552	we have; so then we do	"	152
to burn his Troy with water	"	1561	The thing we have	"	153
of earth and water wrought	Son	44 11	that on lawn we lay	"	258
bring water for my stain	"	109 8	The sweets we wish for	"	867
The sea, all water	"	183 9	that we call them ours	"	868
Love's fire heats water, water cools	"	184 14	We have no good that we can say		
That flame through water	L C	287	is ours	"	873
to water will not wear	"	291	Will we find out; and there we		
or of weeping water	"	304	will unfold	"	1146
Water-drops — huge stones with			of sorrow that we hear	"	1328
little water-drops	R L	959	that we may give redress	"	1603
Water-gall— These water-galls in			We are their offspring	"	1757
her dim element	"	1588	the Capitol that we adore	"	1835
Watery—swan in her watery nest	"	1611	We will revenge the death	"	1841
a watery rigol goes	"	1745	creatures we desire increase	Son	1 1
some watery token shows	"	1748	that we two must be twain	"	36 1
win of the watery main	Son	64 7	yet we must not be foes	"	40 14
his watery eyes he did dismount	L C	281	in every blessed shape we know	"	53 12
Wave—peering through a wave	V A	86	but fairer we it deem	"	54 3
wave like feather'd wings	"	806	Whether we are mended	"	59 11
Till the wild waves	"	819	For we, which now behold	"	106 13
Whose waves to imitate	R L	1438	with eager compounds we our		
Like as the waves make	Son	60 1	palate urge	"	118 2
Waved—Who in a salt-waved ocean	R L	1231	We sicken to shun sickness when		
Waivering—waivering stood in doubt	L C	97	we purge	"	118 4
Wax—What wax so frozen	V A	565	and therefore we admire	"	123 5
No more than wax	R L	1245	we before have heard them	"	123 8
Softer than wax	P P	7 4	and what we see doth lie	"	123 11
Waxen—Whereat a waxen torch	R L	178	with ease we prove	"	138 7
men have marble, women waxen,			by lies we flatter'd be	"	138 14
minds	"	1240	For when we rage	L C	160
From lips new-waxen pale	"	1663	That we must curb it	"	162
Waxeth—never waxeth strong	V A	420	The thing we have not	"	240
Wax-red—on my wax-red lips	"	516	we will all the pleasures prove	P P	20 2
Way—his lips another way	"	90	There will we sit upon the rocks	"	20 5
which way shall she turn	"	253	Weak—weak and silly mind	V A	1016
a thousand ways he seeks	"	477	shall it make most weak	"	1145
what'er is in his way	"	623	past reason's weak removing	R L	243
indenting with the way	"	704	are the weak brain's forgeries	"	460
discovery of her way	"	828	the weak mouse panteth	"	555
the bushes in the way	"	871	To whose weak ruins muster	"	720
just in his way	"	879	In thy weak hive	"	839
This way she runs	"	906	Their father was too weak	"	866
bear her a thousand ways	"	907	Unprofitable sounds, weak arbit-		
unwilling portal yields him way	R L	309	rators	"	1017
force must work my way	"	513	The weak oppress'd	"	1242
thou didst teach the way	"	680	my poor self weak	"	1646
seated from the way	"	1144	Weak words, so thick come	"	1784
determining which way to fly	"	1150	from weak minds proceeds	"	1825
tread the way out readily	"	1152	lends but weak relief	Son	34 11
to mourn some newer way	"	1865	though more weak in seeming	"	102 1
and look another way	Son	7 12	Weak sights their sickly radiance	L C	214
do not you a mightier way	"	16 1	age is weak and old	P P	12 7
o'ertake me in my way	"	34 3	Weak-built—Though . . . hopes	R L	180
should not stop my way	"	44 2	Weaken—Whose strength's abun-		
when I took my way	"	48 1	dance weakens his own heart	Son	28 4
do I journey on the way	"	50 1	Weaker—And far the weaker	R L	1647
by-past perils in her way	L C	158	Weakling—Myself a weakling	"	584
And to her will frame all thy ways	P P	19 25	Weakly—Are weakly fortres'd	"	28

Weak-made—Make women	R L	1280	Weed—The basest weed out-braves	Son	94	12
Weakness—with cold-pale	V A	892	smell far worse than weeds	"	94	14
With mine own weakness	Son	88	weeds among weeds	"	124	4
Weal—Thy weal and woe	V A	987	Week—a minute's mirth to wall a			
Wealth—What priceless wealth	R L	17	week	R L	218	
honour, wealth, and ease in waning	"		with his brief hours and weeks	Son	116	11
age	"	142	Weep—that laughs and weeps	V A	414	
Honour for wealth; and oft that	"		then would Adonis weep	"	1090	
wealth doth cost	"	146	while the widow weeps	R L	906	
thy sweet love remember'd such	Son	29	weeps at thy languishment	"	1130	
wealth brings	"	13	But as the earth doth weep	"	1226	
birth, or wealth, or wit	"	5	Which makes the maid weep	"	1232	
to show what wealth she had	"	67	One justly weeps	"	1235	
'twixt a miser and his wealth	"	75	to weep are often willing	"	1237	
Some in their wealth	"	91	If thou dost weep for grief	"	1272	
Richer than wealth	"	2	to sigh, to weep, and groan	"	1362	
Of wealth, of filial fear	L C	270	Lo, here weeps Hecuba	"	1485	
Weapon—bright weapons wield	R L	1482	she weeps Troy's painted woes	"	1492	
Wear—jewels to wear	V A	163	to weep upon the tainted place	"	1746	
Who wears a garment	"	415	Who should weep most	"	1791	
their crimson liveries wear	"	506	weep with equal strife	"	1792	
henceforth no creature wear	"	1081	He weeps for her	"	1793	
And wear their brave state	Son	15	be thy widow, and still weep	Son	9	5
That wear this world out	"	8	And weep afresh	"	30	7
how thy beauties wear	"	55	But weep to have that	"	64	14
though marble wear with raining	R L	560	the laugher weep	L C	124	
the nightly linen that she wears	"	680	Though Reason weep, and cry	"	168	
the web it seem'd to wear	L C	95	to weep at woes	"	307	
to water will not wear	"	291	I weep for thee and yet	P P	10	7
Wearied—She like a wearied lamb	R L	737	Procure to weep	"	18	32
So woe hath wearied woe	"	1363	If thou sorrow, he will weep	"	21	53
Weariness—.... with heavy spright	"	121	Weeper—To make the weeper laugh	L C	124	
of weariness he did complain him	"	845	Weeping—of the weeping morn	V A	2	
Weary—or worn or weary even	V A	495	thou provokest such weeping	"	949	
comforter, with weary gait	"	495	could weeping purify	R L	685	
Hot, faint, and weary	"	529	with weeping will unfold	"	754	
brier his weary legs doth scratch	"	559	where she sits weeping	"	1087	
lark, weary of rest	"	705	seem'd a weeping tear	"	1375	
ask the weary caitiff	"	853	one pair of weeping eyes	"	1680	
Thus weary of the world	"	914	Upon whose weeping margent	L C	39	
his weary noon-tide prick	R L	1189	or of weeping water	"	304	
The weary time she cannot	"	781	Herds stand weeping	P P	18	41
so weary, and so mild	"	1361	Weeping—acceptance weepingly	L C	207	
to rest thy weary head	"	1542	beseech'd	"		
from highmost pitch, with weary	"	1621	Weigh—Weights not the dust	Son	108	10
car	Son	7	To weigh how once I suffer'd	"	120	8
Weary with toil I haste me	"	27	Whose white weighs down	L C	226	
my weary travel's end	"	50	Weight—with his own weight goes	R L	1494	
to the weary night	"	2	to bear that weight in me	Son	50	6
Weary—And time doth weary time	R L	1570	Welcome—Welcomes the warm ap-			
Weasel—Night-wandering weasels			proach	V A	386	
shrik to see him	"	307	welcome to her princely guest	R L	90	
Weather—the weather being cold	V A	402	that seem'd to welcome woe	"	1509	
consulting for foul weather	"	972	Makes summer's welcome	Son	56	14
of stormy blustering weather	R L	115	Then give me welcome	"	110	13
age like winter weather	P P	12	For she doth welcome daylight	P P	15	7
Web—She unweaves the web	V A	991	Welcomed—Well was he welcomed	R L	51	
the web it seem'd to wear	L C	95	Welfare—Until her husband's	"	263	
Wed—One woman would another			And sick of welfare	Son	118	7
wed	P P	48	Welkin—Against the welkin	V A	921	
Wedlock—breach of holy vow	R L	809	In his fair welkin once appear	R L	116	
Weed—bid thee crop a weed	V A	946	Well—As well as mine	V A	117	
herb, leaf, or weed	"	1055	mayst thou well be tasted	"	128	
love's modest snow-white weed	R L	196	Well-painted idol	"	212	
As corn o'ergrown by weeds	"	281	For knowing well, if there	"	245	
Unwholesome weeds take root	"	870	a well-proportion'd steed	"	290	
Will be a tatter'd weed	Son	2	can so well defend her	"	472	
add the rank smell of weeds	"	4	I can be well contented	"	518	
invention in a noted weed	"	69	her thirsty lips well knew	"	543	
	"	12				

Well—and look well to her heart	V A	580	Were—then I were not for thee	V A	187
They that thrive well	"	640	were it with thy hand felt	"	143
on thy well-breath'd horse	"	678	So he were like him	"	180
grief may be compared well	"	701	And were I not immortal, life	"	
pleased her babe so well	"	974	were done	"	197
resembling well his pale checks	"	1169	What were thy lips the worse	"	207
cancell'd ere well begun	R L	26	if himself were slain	"	243
Well was he welcomed	"	51	As they were mad	"	323
and thou art well appaid	"	914	Though I were dumb	"	406
As well to hear as grant	"	915	Or were I deaf	"	495
'Well, well, dear Collatine	"	1058	that were but sensible	"	436
To imitate thee well	"	1137	feeling were bereft me	"	439
than I can well express	"	1286	but the very smell were left me	"	441
peasants did so well resemble	"	1392	she lies as she were slain	"	473
private widow well may keep	Son	9	Were never four such lamps	"	489
if it shall go well	"	14	Were beauty under twenty locks	"	575
that like of hearsay well	"	13	As if another chase were in the		
my well-contented day	"	32	skies	"	696
well of such a salve can speak	"	34	moulds from heaven that were		
in whom all ill well shows	"	40	divine	"	730
thy years full well befits	"	41	heart were quite undone	"	783
be it ill or well	"	58	were open'd to the light	R L	105
you for love speak well of me untrue	"	72	Or were he not my dear friend	"	234
To love that well	"	73	between them twain there were		
being extant, well might show	"	83	no strife	"	405
will be well esteem'd	"	96	If ever man were moved	"	587
subject that before was well	"	103	a spectacle it were	"	631
who calls me well or ill	"	112	Were Tarquin Night, as he is	"	785
Mine eye well knows	"	114	which of the twain were better	"	1154
All this the world well knows; yet			slack, what were it	"	1156
none knows well	"	129	When both were kept for heaven	"	1166
yet well I know	"	130	were cloud-eclipsed so	"	1224
For well thou know'st	"	131	As 'twere encouraging the Greeks	"	1402
as well beseem thy heart	"	132	About him were a press	"	1408
ah, my love well knows	"	139	with chaps and wrinkles were dis-		
them love doth well denote	"	148	guised	"	1452
Well could he ride	L C	106	that the skies were sorry	"	1524
With wit well blazon'd	"	217	Were an all-eating shame	Son	2
Well learned is that tongue that			This were to be new made	"	8
well can thee command	P P	5	Then, were not summer's distilla-		
Fare well I could not	"	14	tion left	"	5
as well as well might be	"	16	Beauty's effect with beauty were		9
As well as fancy	"	19	bereft	"	5
say thou lovest her well	"	19	Ten times thyself were happier	"	11
Simple were so well compounded	P T	44	If all were minded so	"	9
Well—quenched in a cool well by	Son	154	O, that you were yourself	"	1
all their fountains in my well	L C	255	determination; then you were	"	6
Clear wells spring not	P P	37	If it were fill'd with your	"	2
Well-contented—my day	Son	32	But were some child of yours alive	"	13
Well-doing—by the well-doing steed	L C	112	Were it not thy sour leisure	"	10
Well-painted—Well-painted idol	V A	212	substance of my flesh were thought	"	1
To this well-painted piece	R L	1443	self-loving were iniquity	"	12
Well-proportion'd—.... steed	V A	290	signs of fair were born	"	3
Well-refined—form of pen	Son	85	sepulchres, were shorn away	"	6
Well-seeing—Lest eyes well-seeing	"	148	although their eyes were kind	"	11
Well-skill'd—The workman	R L	1520	They were but sweet	"	11
Well-tuned—the well-tuned warble	"	1080	Were it not sinful then	"	9
concord of well-tuned sounds	Son	8	For as you were when first	"	2
Wench—Know, gentle wench, it	"	127	Ere you were born	"	14
Went—like a foul usurper about	R L	412	and wish I were renew'd	"	8
'But tell me, girl, when went	"	1275	The ills that were not	"	10
going he went wilful-slow	Son	51	That you were once unkind	"	1
on this side the verdict went	L C	113	Unless my nerves were bram	"	4
Wept—that his wound wept	V A	1054	if you were by my unkindness		
they have wept till now	"	1062	shaken	"	5
Were—her cheeks were gardens	"	85	Were to import forgetfulness	"	14
So they were dew'd	"	66	were but the child of state	"	1
when her lips were ready	"	89	Were 't aught to me	"	1
Were I hard-favour'd	"	133	Or if it were, it bore	"	2

Were—teach thee wit, better it were	<i>Son</i> 140	5	What—What face remains	<i>V A</i> 1076
If best were as it was	<i>L C</i>	98	what canst thou boast	" 1077
His qualities were beauteous	"	99	What priceless wealth	<i>R L</i> 17
but were all graced by him	"	119	What needeth then apologies	" 81
'Many there were	"	134	That what they have not	" 135
were gilded in his smiling	"	172	What following sorrow	" 186
vows were ever brokers	"	173	'What win I	" 211
till then were level'd on my face	"	282	Or what fond beggar	" 216
her tears, and all were jestings	<i>PP</i> 7	12	'O what excuse	" 225
were tuned like the lark	"	15	That what is vile	" 232
Were I with her	"	15	What could he see	" 414
Juno but an Ethiop were	"	17	What did he note	" 415
Were kisses all the joys	"	19	What he beheld	" 416
the world and love were young	"	20	What terror 'tis	" 453
Thou and I were both beguiled	"	21	Under what colour	" 476
'Pity but we were king	"	21	I see what crosses	" 491
But in them it were a wonder	<i>P T</i>	32	I know what thorns	" 492
Simple were so well compounded	"	44	on what he looks	" 497
Wert—Would thou wert as I am	<i>V A</i>	369	What wrong, what shame, what	
O, what banquet wert thou	"	445	sorrow I shall breed	" 499
for a woman wert thou first created	<i>Son</i> 20	9	marking what he tells	" 510
I grant thou wert not married	"	82	what thou seem'st	" 600
Thou truly fair wert truly	"	82	what thou art	" 601
West—hath ended in the west	<i>V A</i>	530	What darest thou not	" 606
Stealing unseen to west	<i>Son</i> 33	8	what he would lose again	" 688
sunset fadeth in the west	"	73	what helpless shame	" 756
glory to the sober west	"	73	To cipher what is writ	" 811
Wet—making her cheeks all wet	<i>V A</i>	83	What virtue breeds	" 872
make them wet again	"	966	what he hath said	" 915
To wet his eyes	"	1179	what's done by night	" 1092
with swelling drops 'gan wet	<i>R L</i>	1228	'slack, what were it	" 1156
how listening Priam wets his eyes	"	1548	What legacy shall I bequeath	" 1192
to wet a widow's eye	<i>Son</i> 9	1	'on what occasion break	" 1270
applying wet to wet	<i>L C</i>	40	What should I say	" 1291
Wether—My wether's bell rings	<i>PP</i> 18	28	What wit sets down	" 1299
What—What follows more	<i>V A</i>	54	Ulysses, O, what art	" 1394
what she did crave	"	88	Of what she was	" 1453
What see'st thou	"	118	What uncouth ill event	" 1598
know not what we mean	"	126	Sweet love, what spite	" 1600
What bare excuses	"	188	And what wrong else	" 1622
What 'tis to love	"	202	What he breathes out	" 1666
'What am I	"	205	From what is past	" 1685
Or what great danger	"	206	What is the quality	" 1702
What were thy lips	"	207	can see what once I was	" 1764
what needs a second striking	"	250	distinguish what he said	" 1785
what shall she say	"	253	What acceptable audit	
what he was controlled with	"	270	remembrance what it was	<i>Son</i> 4 12
What recketh he	"	283	Then what could death do	" 5 12
What carex he now	"	285	Look, what an unthrift	" 6 11
what a horse should have	"	299	what silent love	" 9 9
O, what a sight it was	"	343	Now see what good turns	" 23 13
O, what a war of looks	"	355	They draw but what they see	" 24 9
'What! canst thou talk	"	427	With what I most enjoy	" 24 14
what banquet wert thou	"	445	Look, what is best	" 29 8
What hour is this	"	495	What can mine own praise	" 37 13
What bargains may I make	"	512	And what is't but mine	" 39 8
What is ten hundred	"	519	O absence, what a torment	" 39 4
Paying what ransom	"	550	What hast thou then	" 39 9
What wax so frozen	"	565	taste of what thyself refusest	" 40 2
What though the rose	"	574	what woman's son	" 41 7
thou know'st not what	"	615	When what I seek	" 50 2
'What should I do	"	667	O, what excuse will my poor beast	" 51 5
and with what care	"	681	What is your substance	" 53 1
'Why, what of that	"	717	what should I do	" 57 1
'What is thy body	"	757	To what you will	" 58 11
'What have you urged	"	787	what the old world could say	" 59 9
what dost thou mean	"	983	Or what strong hand	" 65 11
What may a heavy groan	"	980	to show what wealth	" 67 13
what treasure hast thou lost	"	1075	what beauty was of yore	" 68 14

What—What merit lived in me	Son	72	2	What—What though she strive	P P	19	19
Save what is had	"	75	12	what parts can so remain	P T	....	48
what is already spent	"	76	12	What'ever—whatever is in his way	V A	....	623
still telling what is told	"	76	14	And do what'ever thou wilt	Son	19	6
Look, what thy memory	"	77	9	Whate'er thy thoughts	"	93	11
Yet what of thee	"	79	7	Whatsoever—Till whatsoever star	"	26	9
what in thee doth live	"	79	12	Wheel—giddy round of Fortune's			
Since what he owes	"	79	14	wheel	R L	....	952
What strained touches	"	82	10	When—But when her lips	V A	....	89
what worth in you doth grow	"	83	8	when thou thyself art dead	"	....	172
what in you is writ	"	84	9	when they blot the sky	"	....	184
what nature made	"	84	10	And when from thence	"	....	227
O, what a happy title	"	92	11	Look, when a painter	"	....	289
But what's so blessed-fair	"	92	13	When, lo, the unback'd breeder	"	....	320
O, in what sweets	"	95	4	When it is barr'd	"	....	330
O, what a mansion	"	95	9	When the heart's attorney	"	....	335
What freeings have I felt, what				when he saw his love	"	....	393
dark days seen	"	97	8	But, when his glutton eye	"	....	399
What old December's bareness	"	97	4	when in his fresh array	"	....	483
what shall be thy amends	"	101	1	when most his choice	"	....	570
Alack, what poverty	"	103	1	When he did frown	"	....	571
What's in the brain	"	108	1	Shine when he doth fret	"	....	621
What's new to speak, what new				When thou didst name	"	....	641
to register	"	108	3	And when thou hast on foot	"	....	679
sold cheap what is most dear	"	110	3	When reason is the bawd	"	....	792
have what shall have no end	"	110	9	when their captain once	"	....	893
To what it works in	"	111	7	When he hath ceased	"	....	919
For what care I	"	112	3	Who when he lived	"	....	935
what it doth catch	"	113	8	when she seemeth drown'd	"	....	984
what with his gust is 'greeing	"	114	11	When as I met the boar	"	....	999
What potions have I drunk	"	119	1	As when the wind	"	....	1046
What wretched errors	"	119	5	But when Adonis lived	"	....	1085
what I think good	"	121	8	When he hath sung	"	....	1095
What thou dost foist	"	123	6	When he beheld his shadow	"	....	1099
what we see doth lie	"	123	11	When he was by	"	....	1101
what dost thou	"	137	1	when it seems most just	"	....	1156
see not what they see	"	137	2	When Collatine unwisely	R L	....	10
They know what beauty is	"	137	3	When at Collatium	"	....	50
Yet what the best is	"	137	4	When virtuo bragg'd	"	....	54
What need'st thou wound	"	139	7	When beauty boasted blushes	"	....	55
that loves what they despise	"	141	3	When shame assall'd	"	....	63
what thou dost hide	"	142	13	And when great treasure	"	....	192
what eyes hath Love	"	148	1	When shall he think	"	....	159
what they see aright	"	148	4	When he himself	"	....	160
What means the world	"	148	6	When heavy sleep	"	....	163
What merit do I	"	149	9	When thou shalt charge me	"	....	226
O, from what power	"	150	1	when beauty pleadeth	"	....	268
what others do abhor	"	150	11	And when his gaudy banner	"	....	272
to know what conscience is	"	151	1	But when a black-faced cloud	"	....	547
what contents it bears	L C	....	19	When thus thy vices	"	....	604
What unapproved witness	"	....	53	when once thou art	"	....	606
What's sweet to do	"	....	88	When they in thee	"	....	618
What largeness thinks in Paradise	"	....	91	When, pattern'd by thy fault	"	....	629
What rounds, what bounds, what				When most unseen	"	....	676
course, what stop he makes	"	....	109	and when that decays	"	....	718
for him what he would say	"	....	132	When virtue is profaned	"	....	847
What with his art in youth	"	....	145	when he cannot use it	"	....	862
what will not stay	"	....	159	when temperance is thaw'd	"	....	884
what tributes wounded fancies	"	....	197	'When wilt thou be	"	....	897
What me your minister	"	....	229	When wilt thou sort an hour	"	....	899
what labour is't to leave	"	....	239	'When Truth and Virtue	"	....	911
mastering what not strives	"	....	240	When Tarquin did	"	....	917
what are precepts worth	"	....	267	when they list	"	....	1008
what a hell of witchcraft lies	"	....	288	But when I feard'	"	....	1048
What rocky heart	"	....	291	when lo, the blushing morrow	"	....	1082
What breast so cold	"	....	292	When with like semblance	"	....	1118
What I should do again	"	....	322	when time is kept with tears	"	....	1127
what fool is not so wise	PP	....	18	When life is shamed	"	....	1155
What though her frowning brows	"	19	18	when death takes one	"	....	1161

When—When the one pure, the other	<i>R L</i>	1164	When—But when my glass	<i>Son</i>	62	9
When both were kept for heaven	"	1166	When hours have drain'd	"	63	3
when sadly she had laid	"	1212	when his youthful morn	"	63	4
when sun doth melt their snow	"	1218	When I have seen	"	64	1
But tell me, girl, when went	"	1275	When sometime lofty towers	"	64	3
When more is felt	"	1288	When I have seen the hungry	"	64	5
when he is by to hear her	"	1318	When I have seen such interchange	"	64	9
When sighs and groans	"	1319	When rocks impregnable	"	65	7
When every part a part of woe	"	1327	When beauty lived	"	68	2
When, silly groom! Got wot	"	1345	for me when I am dead	"	71	1
When their brave hope	"	1430	When I perhaps compounded am	"	71	10
When their glass fell	"	1526	When yellow leaves	"	73	2
Which when her ass-beholding	"	1590	when that fell arrest	"	74	1
And when the judge is robb'd	"	1652	When thou reviewest	"	74	5
when I might charm thee so	"	1681	when I of you do write	"	80	1
When they had sworn	"	1849	when I in earth am rotten	"	81	2
When forty winters	<i>Son</i>	2 1	When you entombed in men's eyes	"	81	8
when thou art old	"	2 18	When all the breathers	"	81	12
when thou feel'st it cold	"	2 14	when they have devised	"	82	9
when nature calls thee	"	4 11	When others would give life	"	83	12
when the gracious light	"	7 1	But when your countenance	"	86	13
But when from highmost pitch	"	7 9	When thou shalt be disposed	"	88	1
When every private widow	"	9 7	hate me when thou wilt	"	90	1
when thou from youth	"	11 4	when my heart hath 'scaped	"	90	5
When I do count the clock	"	12 1	When other petty griefs	"	90	10
When I behold the violet	"	12 3	When in the least	"	92	6
When lofty trees I see	"	12 5	When proud-pied April	"	98	2
when he takes thee hence	"	12 14	When I was wont to greet	"	102	6
When your sweet issue	"	13 8	when her mournable hymns	"	102	10
When I consider every thing	"	15 1	when it hath my added praise	"	108	4
When I perceive that men	"	15 5	when you look in it	"	103	14
When in eternal lines	"	18 12	when first your eye	"	104	2
But when in thee	"	22 3	When in the chronicle	"	106	1
when mine is slain	"	22 13	When tyrants' crests	"	107	14
when body's work's expired	"	27 4	when first I hallow'd	"	108	8
When day's oppression	"	28 3	When I was certain	"	115	11
when clouds do blot	"	28 10	when it alteration finds	"	116	3
When sparkling stars	"	28 12	sickness when we purge	"	118	4
When, in disgrace	"	29 1	when I saw myself to win	"	119	4
When to the sessions	"	30 1	when it is built	"	119	11
When that churl Death	"	32 2	When not to be receives	"	121	2
when heaven's sun staineth	"	33 14	When most impeach'd stands least	"	125	14
When thou thyself	"	38 8	when thou, my music	"	128	1
When thou art all	"	39 2	when thou gently sway'st	"	128	3
when I praise thee	"	39 4	My mistress, when she walks	"	130	12
When I am sometime absent	"	41 2	When my love swears	"	138	1
And when a woman woos	"	41 7	when thy might	"	139	7
When most I wink	"	43 1	when their deaths be near	"	140	7
But when I sleep	"	43 3	that, when it grows	"	142	11
When to unseeing eyes	"	43 8	But when she saw	"	145	4
When in dead night	"	43 11	When I against myself	"	149	2
when dreams do show	"	43 14	think on thee, when I forgot	"	149	3
when thou art gone	"	44 10	When all my best	"	149	11
For when these quicker	"	45 5	When I break twenty	"	152	6
When that mine eye	"	47 3	When he again desires her	<i>L C</i>	....	66
when I took my way	"	48 1	And when in his fair parts	"	....	88
When I shall see	"	49 2	When winds breathe sweet	"	....	103
When as thy love hath cast	"	49 3	For when we rage	"	....	160
when thou shalt strangely pass	"	49 5	when they to assail begun	"	....	262
When love, converted	"	49 7	When thou impressest	"	....	267
When what I seek	"	50 2	When thou wilt inflame	"	....	268
when from thee I speed	"	51 2	When he most burn'd	"	....	314
When swift extremity	"	51 6	When my love swears	<i>PP</i>	1	1
When summer's breath	"	54 8	When Cytherea, all in love	"	6	8
When that shall vade	"	54 14	When as himself to singing he be-			
When wasteful war shall statues	"	55 5	takes	"	8	12
that, when they see	"	56 11	when the fair queen of love	"	9	1
When you have bid	"	57 8	When first it gins to bud	"	13	8
			When as thine eye hath chose	"	19	1

When— And when thou comest	<i>PP</i>	19	7	Where— where your true image	<i>Son</i>	24	6
When craft hath taught her	"	19	22	Where I may not remove	"	25	14
When time shall serve	"	19	35	where thou mayst prove me	"	26	14
When time with age	"	19	46	from far where I abide	"	27	5
Whence— From whence at pleasure	<i>Son</i>	48	12	where buried love doth live	"	31	9
whence didst thou steal	"	99	2	follows where thou art	"	41	4
Whence hast thou this	"	150	5	Where thou art forced	"	41	12
Where— where never serpent hisses	<i>V.A.</i>	....	17	where thou dost stay	"	44	4
And where she ends she doth	"	....	60	where he would be	"	44	8
conquers where he comes	"	....	100	Save where thou art not	"	48	10
where there are but twain	"	....	123	From where thou art	"	51	3
where I list to sport me	"	....	154	where two contracted new	"	56	10
For, where they lay	"	....	176	Where you may be	"	57	10
Feed where thou wilt	"	....	232	Save, where you are	"	57	12
where the pleasant fountains lie	"	....	234	Be where you list	"	58	9
For where a heart is hard	"	....	426	meditation! where, slack	"	65	9
'O, where am I	"	....	493	buried where my body is	"	72	11
For where Love reigns	"	....	649	where late the sweet birds sang	"	73	4
where earth-delving conies keep	"	....	687	and where they did proceed	"	76	8
'Where did I leave?' 'No matter				Where breath most breathes	"	81	14
where				Where cheeks need blood	"	82	14
Where fearfully the dogs	"	....	886	where your equal grew	"	84	4
where they view'd each other's	"	....	963	admired every where	"	84	12
Where they resign their office	"	....	1039	where is my deserving	"	87	6
where no breach should be	"	....	1066	Where beauty's veil	"	95	11
Where, lo, two lamps	"	....	1128	December's bareness every where	"	97	4
where herself herself beheld	"	....	1129	where they grew	"	98	8
where is no cause of fear	"	....	1153	Where art thou, Muse	"	100	1
where it should most mistrust	"	....	1154	Time's spoils despised every where	"	100	12
where it shows most toward	"	....	1157	tongue doth publish every where	"	102	4
to Paphos, where their queen	"	....	1193	Where time and outward form	"	108	14
Where mortal stars, as bright	<i>R.L.</i>	....	13	see where it lies	"	137	3
Where, lest between them both	"	....	74	where all men ride	"	137	6
Then where is truth	"	....	158	where is my judgement	"	148	3
Where her beloved Collatinus lies	"	....	256	Where Cupid got new fire	"	153	14
where such treasure lies	"	....	280	Where want cries some, but where			
from the rushes where it lies	"	....	318	excess begs all	<i>L.C.</i>	....	42
Where, like a virtuous monument	"	....	391	following where he haunted	"	....	130
Where their dear governess	"	....	443	Heard where his plants	"	....	171
Where thou with patience	"	....	486	Where neither party is	"	....	186
in a wilderness where are no laws	"	....	544	where I myself must render	"	....	221
Where subjects' eyes do learn	"	....	616	Where all those pleasures live	<i>PP</i>	5	6
school where Lust shall learn	"	....	617	A brook where Adon used	"	6	6
where it may find	"	....	760	Where her faith was firmly fix'd	"	18	11
'Where now I have	"	....	792	Where thy desert may merit	"	19	27
where the sweet birds sing	"	....	871	Whereas—bounced in, . . . he stood	"	6	13
where he the lamb may get	"	....	878	Whereat—whereat a sudden pale	<i>V.A.</i>	....	589
where none may spy him	"	....	881	Whereat the impartial gazer	"	....	748
where his suit may be obtained	"	....	898	Whereat amazed, as one	"	....	823
Debate where leisure serves	"	....	1019	whereat it groans	"	....	829
where it lay	"	....	1057	Whereat she starts	"	....	878
where she sits weeping	"	....	1087	Whereat her tears began	"	....	979
where hangs a piece	"	....	1366	Whereat she leaps	"	....	1028
of Dardan, where they fought	"	....	1436	Whereat each tributary	"	....	1045
a face where all distress is stell'd	"	....	1444	Whereat a waxen torch	<i>R.L.</i>	....	178
where cares have carved some	"	....	1445	Whereat she smiled	"	....	264
But none where all distress	"	....	1446	Wherefore—But . . . do not you	<i>Son</i>	16	1
Where no excuse can give	"	....	1614	Ah, wherefore with infection	"	67	1
Where thou wast wont	"	....	1621	But wherefore says she not	"	138	9
where you did fulfil	"	....	1635	And wherefore say not I	"	138	10
prison where it breathed	"	....	1726	But wherefore says my love	<i>PP</i>	1	9
Where shall I live	"	....	1754	And wherefore say not I	"	1	10
where abundance lies	<i>Son</i>	1	7	Wherein—Wherein she framed thee	<i>V.A.</i>	....	731
where all thy beauty lies	"	2	5	wherein they late excell'd	"	....	1181
Where all the treasure	"	2	6	Wherein I will not kiss	"	....	1188
For where is she	"	3	5	wherein her needle sticks	<i>R.L.</i>	....	317
where every eye doth dwell	"	5	2	wherein it shall discern	"	....	619
bareness every where	"	5	8	wherein by nature they delight	"	....	697
where wasteful Time	"	15	11	Wherein is stamp'd	"	....	1246

Wherein—wherein they view'd their faces	<i>R L</i> 1526	Which—through the which he goes	<i>V A</i> 683
Wherein deep policy	" 1815	Which by the rights of time	" 759
the frame wherein 'tis held	<i>Son</i> 24 3	Which the hot tyrant	" 797
the womb wherein they grew	" 86 4	arms which bound him to her breast	" 812
wherein I am attainted	" 88 7	Which after him she darts	" 817
Wherein it finds a joy	" 91 6	Through which it enters	" 890
Wherein I'should	" 117 2	Which madly hurries her	" 904
Whereof—The fear whereof	<i>V A</i> 880	Which her cheek melts	" 982
The spots whereof could weeping purify	<i>R L</i> 685	Which knows no pity	" 1000
whereof in Lucrece' view	" 1261	Which seen, her eyes	" 1031
whereof are you made	<i>Son</i> 53 1	Which with cold terror	" 1048
whereof now he's king	" 63 6	Which in round drops	" 1170
Whereon—violettes whereon we lean	<i>V A</i> 125	asp, which she compares	" 1176
primrose bank whereon I lie	" 151	Which in pale embers hid	<i>R L</i> 5
Whereon they surfeit	" 544	Which triumph'd in that sky	" 12
whereon thou dost lie	" 646	that which is so singular	" 32
Whereon with fearful eyes	" 927	hap which their superiors want	" 42
Whereon the stars	<i>Son</i> 15 4	coal which in his liver glows	" 47
whereon it must expire	" 73 11	Which of them both	" 53
whereon my false eyes date	" 148 5	Which virtue gave	" 60
Whereon the thought	<i>L C</i> 10	Which Tarquin view'd	" 72
Wheresoe'er—wheresoe'er they fly	<i>R L</i> 1014	Which far exceeds	" 81
Where-through—... the sun	<i>Son</i> 24 11	praise which Collatine dōth owe	" 82
Whereto—Whereto all bondo di me	" 117 4	Which, having all	" 96
Whereto the inviting time	" 124 8	As one of which	" 127
Whereto the judgement	" 137 8	that which they possess	" 135
Whereto his invised properties	<i>L C</i> 212	for that which we expect	" 149
Whereupon—whereupon it gazeth	<i>Son</i> 20 6	Which must be lode-star	" 179
Whereupon it made this threne	<i>P T</i> 49	that which is divine	" 193
Wherever—where'er he goes	<i>V A</i> 622	Which in a moment	" 250
wherever I abide	<i>Son</i> 45 2	Which struck her sad, and then	" 262
Wherewith—... being crown'd	" 60 6	Both which, as servitors	" 285
hast wherewith to spend	<i>P P</i> 21 36	That eye which looks	" 290
What—did not whet his teeth	<i>V A</i> 1113	That eye which him beholds	" 291
Whether—And wh'er he run or fly		Which once corrupted	" 294
they know not whether	" 304	Which drives the creeping thief	" 305
Whether it is that she	<i>R L</i> 376	heart, which fond desire	" 314
For whether beauty, birth	<i>Son</i> 37 5	bair which stop the hourly dial	" 327
Whether we are mended, or whe- ther better they	" 59 11	Which with a yielding latch	" 339
Or whether revolution be	" 59 12	Which gives the watch-word	" 370
Or whether doth my mind	" 114 1	His eye, which late this mutiny	
Or whether shall I say	" 114 3	restrains	" 426
And whether that my angel	" 144 9	The sight which makes	" 455
Whether the horse by him	<i>L C</i> 111	Which he by dumb demeanour	" 474
And whether that my angel	<i>P P</i> 2 9	Which I to conquer sought	" 488
But whether unripe years	" 4 9	Which like a falcon	" 506
or a lecher whether	" 7 17	Which blows these pitchy vapours	" 550
nill I construe whether	" 14 8	Which to her oratory	" 564
Whetteth—he whetteth still	<i>V A</i> 617	'All which together, like a	" 589
Which—Which bred more beauty	" 70	Which in her presence	" 727
Which long have rain'd	" 88	disgrace which they themselves	
that which thou unask'd shalt have	" 102	behold	" 751
which way shall she turn	" 253	Which underneath thy black	" 801
His eye, which scornfully glisters	" 275	faults which in thy reign	" 804
tears, which chorus-like her eyes	" 360	Which not themselves	" 833
Which to his speech	" 452	honey which thy chaste bee kept	" 840
Which cunning love	" 471	that soul which wretchedness hath	
her, which through the crystal tears	" 491	chained	" 900
Which purchase if thou make	" 515	Which thronging through her lips	" 1041
The which, by Cupid's bow	" 581	Or that which from discharged	
effects which she in him finds missing	" 605	cannon fumes	" 1043
To which Love's eyes	" 632	that is gone for which I sought	" 1051
fox which lives by subtlety	" 675	determining which way to fly	" 1150
roe which no encounter dare	" 676	which of the twain	" 1154
		'My body or my soul, which was	
		the dearer	" 1163
		Through which I may convey	" 1176
		Which by him tainted	" 1182
		Which makes the maid weep	" 1232

Which—but that which doth devour <i>R L</i> 1256		Which—Which, labouring for in-
Thong her inventions, which		vention
shall go before	" 1302	Son 59 3
suspicion which the world might		that which goes before
bear	" 1321	" 60 3
Before the which is drawn	" 1368	death, which cannot choose
Which the conceited painter	" 1371	" 64 13
Which heartless peasants	" 1392	that which it fears to lose
breath, which pur'd up	" 1407	that which I bring forth
Which seem'd to swallow up	" 1409	those boughs which shake
Which bleeding under Pyrrhus'	" 1449	Which by and by black night
Which all this time	" 1576	that which it was nourish'd by
Which when her sad-beholding		This thou perceivest which makes
husband saw	" 1590	thy love
Which speechless woe of his	" 1674	To love that well which thou must
map which deep impression bears	" 1712	leave
Which seems to weep	" 1746	" 73 14
that which is so putrifid	" 1750	Which for memorial
That life was mine which thou		earth, which is his due
hast here deprived	" 1752	" 74 4
Which she too early	" 1801	is that which it contains
vow, which Brutus made before	" 1847	The wrinkles which thy glass
Which being done with speedy	" 1853	of that which I compile
Which, used, lives	Son 4 14	for that which he doth say
And that unfair which fairly doth		Which eyes not yet created
excel	" 5 4	words which writers use
Which happens those	" 6 6	Which shall be most my glory
that which thou receivest	" 8 3	most? which can say more
Which to repair should be thy	" 10 8	Which should example where your
from that which thou departest	" 11 2	praise, which makes your praises
blood which youngly thou bestow'st	" 11 3	worse
Which bounteous gift	" 11 12	" 84 14
Which erst from heat	" 12 6	Which nightly gulls him
beauty which you hold in lease	" 13 5	strains of woe, which now seem woe
Which husbandry in honour	" 13 10	that which on thy humour
Which this Time's pencil	" 16 10	Which, like a canker
Which hides your life	" 17 4	Which for their habitation
Which steals men's eyes	" 20 8	Which on thy soft cheek
Which in thy breast	" 22 7	that which gives thee all thy might
thy heart, which I will keep	" 22 11	Since first I saw you fresh, which
Which in my bosom' shop	" 24 7	yet are green
forgot for which he toll'd	" 25 12	hue, which methinks still doth stand
Duty so great which wit so poor	" 26 5	For fear of which
darkness which the blind do see	" 27 8	Three themes in one, which won-
Which, like a jewel hung in	" 27 11	drous scope affords
Which I new-pay	" 30 12	Which three till now
Which I by lacking	" 31 2	For we, which now behold
friends which I thought buried	" 31 4	Which hath not figured
All interest of the dead, which		soul, which in thy breast doth lie
now appear	" 31 7	means which public manners breeds
those tears are pearl which thy		Which vulgar scandal
love sheds	" 34 13	And that which governs me
at that which thou hast done	" 35 1	or shape, which it doth latch
thief which sourly robs from me	" 35 14	to that which still doth grow
Which though it alter not	" 36 7	Which alters when it alteration
those old nine which rhymers in-		Which should transport me
vocate	" 38 10	Which, rank of goodness
That due to thee which thou de-		that sorrow which I then did feel
servest	" 39 8	salve which wounded bosoms fits
Which time and thoughts	" 39 12	pleasure lost, which is so deem'd
Which heavily he answers	" 50 11	Which in their wills
The which he will not	" 52 8	Which shall above that
wardrobe which the robe doth hide	" 52 10	Which works on leases
ornament which truth doth give	" 54 2	Which die for goodness
odour which doth in it live	" 54 4	Which prove more short
Which but-to-day	" 56 3	Which is not mix'd
Which parts the shore	" 56 10	Lips, which should harvest
winter, which, being full of care	" 56 13	Which my heart knows
new, but that which is	" 59 1	that which flies before
		that which flies from thee
		Which like two spirits
		For that which longer nurseth
		that which doth preserve
		Desire is death, which physio did
		except
		" 147 8

Whilst—Whilst have no correspond-			Whilst—Whilst many nymphs	Son	154	3
ence	Son	148	2	Whilst as fickle Fortune	PP	21
Which borrow'd from this holy fire	"	153	5	Whilst thou hast wherewith	"	21
a seething bath which yet men			Whirlwind—My sighs, like whirl-			
prove	"	153	7	winds	R L	586
Which many legions	"	154	6	Whisper—whispers in mine ear	V A	659
Which from Love's fire	"	154	10	She whispers in his ear	"	1125
Which fortifieth her visage	L C	....	9	Whispering—... conspirator	R L	769
Which on it had	"	....	16	Whit—my love no whit disdaineth	Son	33
Which one by one	"	....	38	White—More white and red	V A	10
Which she poros'd	"	....	44	best; and being white	"	77
Which may her suffering	"	....	69	How white and red	"	346
objects which abroad they find	"	....	137	So white a friend engirts so white		
landlord which doth owe them	"	....	140	a foe	"	364
proofs new-bleeding, which re-			a whiter hue than white	"	398	
main'd the foll	"	....	153	was it not white	"	643
Which late her noble suit	"	....	234	whose wonted lily white	"	1053
the place which did no form receive	"	....	241	chequer'd with white	"	1168
accident which brought me to her			clear unmatched red and white	R L	11	
eye	"	....	247	stain that o'er with silver-white	"	56
water which their hue encloses	"	....	287	in that white intituled	"	57
heart which in his level came	"	....	309	the red should fence the white	"	63
Which, like a cherubin	"	....	319	beauty's red and virtue's white	"	65
fire which in his cheek so glow'd	"	....	324	love's modest snow-white weed	"	196
Which is to me some praise	PP	5	10	Then white as lawn	"	259
Which, not to anger bent	"	5	12	coverlet; whose perfect white	"	394
Which by a gift of learning	"	16	14	her snow-white dimpled chin	"	420
That which with scorn	"	19	18	Who o'er the white sheet	"	472
Which a grove of myrtles made	"	21	4	Like a white hind	"	542
While—While she takes all	V A	....	564	Till with her own white fleece	"	678
while now it sleeps alone	"	....	788	like the snow-white swan	"	1011
While lust and murder wakes	R L	....	168	his beard all silver-white	"	1405
winks while Orpheus plays	"	....	553	all silver'd o'er with white	Son	12
While in his hold-fast foot	"	....	555	with white and bristly beard	"	12
While Lust is in his pride	"	....	705	wonder at the lily's white	"	98
dies while the physician sleeps	"	....	904	shame, another white despair	"	99
pines while the oppressor feeds	"	....	905	A third, nor red, nor white	"	99
feasting while the widow weeps	"	....	906	If snow be white	"	130
sporting while infection breeds	"	....	907	roses damask'd red and white	"	130
While thou on Tereus descant'st	"	....	1134	In bloodless white	L C	201
while others saucily	"	....	1348	Whose white weighs down	"	226
While Collatine and his consorted				There my white stole of chastity	"	297
lords	"	....	1609	Or to turn white and swound	"	308
While with a joyless smile	"	....	1711	that her milk-white dove	PP	9
While thou dost breathe	Son	38	2	Let the priest in surplice white	P T	18
While shadows like to thee	"	61	4	Whiteness—upon their stood	V A	1170
While comments of your praise	"	85	2	Whiter—a whiter hue than white	"	398
Now, while the world is bent	"	90	2	peers her whiter chin	R L	472
While he insults	"	107	12	Whither—she knows not whither	V A	904
While Philomela sits and sings	PP	15	5	Who—Who blushed and pouted	"	38
While—in a breathing-while	V A	....	1142	Who, being looked on	"	87
A pretty while these pretty crea-				Who conquers where he comes	"	100
tures stand	R L	....	1238	As who should say	"	280
a little while doth stay	"	....	1384	hairs, who wave like feather'd		
came in her mind the while	"	....	1584	wings		306
But if the while I think	Son	30	13	Who see his true-love		
Whiles—And whiles against a thorn	R L	....	1135	Who is so faint		401
Whilst—Whilst I, whom fortune	"	25	3	Who wears a garment		415
Whilst that this shadow	"	87	10	Who plucks the bud		416
Whilst I, my sovereign, watch	"	57	6	For who hath she		847
whilst thou dost wake elsewhere	"	61	18	Who doth the world		857
Whilst I alone did call	"	79	1	Who shall cope him first		
Whilst he upon your	"	80	10	Who, overcome by doubt		
whilst other write good words	"	85	5	Who when he lived		935
Whilst, like a willing patient	"	111	9	eyelids, who, like sluices, stopp'd		956
Whilst it hath thought	"	119	6	As striving who should best become		968
Whilst my poor lips	"	128	7	Who is but drunken		984
Whilst her neglected child	"	143	5	To wall his death who lives and		1017
Whilst I thy babe	"	143	10	Who bids them still		1041

Who—Who, like a king	<i>V A</i>	1048	Who—Who disciplined, ay, dieted	<i>L C</i>	261
They both would strive who first should dry his tears	"	1092	Who glazed with crystal gate	"	280
Who did not whet his teeth	"	1113	Who, young and simple	"	320
Who buys a minute's mirth	<i>R L</i>	213	Whoever—Whoever plots the sin	<i>R L</i>	879
who will the vine destroy	"	215	Whoe'er keep me, let my heart	<i>Son</i> 133	11
Who fears a sentence	"	244	Whoever hath her wish	"	135
Then who fears sinking	"	280	Whole—My heart all whole as thine	<i>V A</i>	870
Who, flatter'd by their leader's	"	296	whose whole is swallow'd	<i>R L</i>	1159
As who should say	"	320	Stood for the whole	"	1428
Who with a lingering stay	"	328	He pays the whole, and yet am I	<i>Son</i> 184	14
Who sees the lurking serpent	"	362	Whom—And whom he strikes	<i>V A</i>	624
Who, therefore angry	"	388	part; through whom he rushes	"	630
Who, like a foul usurper	"	412	From whom each lamp	"	861
Who, peeping forth	"	447	To whom she speaks	"	918
Who, angry that the eyes	"	461	The powers to whom I pray	<i>R L</i>	849
Who o'er the white sheet	"	472	To whom she sobbing speaks	"	1088
Who seek to stain	"	655	by whom thy fair wife bleeds	"	1824
Who this accomplishment	"	716	Let those whom Nature	<i>Son</i> 11	9
Who in their pride	"	864	Look, whom she beat endow'd	"	11
For who so base	"	1000	Whilst I, whom fortune	"	23
He shall not boast who did thy stock pollute	"	1063	my love, to whom in vassalage	"	26
Who wayward once, his mood	"	1095	in whom all ill well shows	"	40
Who, being stopp'd	"	1119	to whom my jewels trifles are	"	48
Who, if it wink	"	1139	Or me, to whom thou gavest it	"	87
Who, having two sweet babes	"	1161	him whom thou dost hate	"	89
Who in a salt-waved ocean	"	1231	to whom I am confined	"	110
And who cannot abuse	"	1267	O'er whom thy fingers walk	"	128
Who nothing wants	"	1459	Whom thine eyes woo	"	142
And who she finds forlorn	"	1500	On whom frown'st thou	"	149
Who finds his Lucrece	"	1585	did win whom he would maim	<i>L C</i>	812
Who, like a late-sack'd island	"	1740	'Gainst whom the world	<i>P P</i> 3	2
Who, mad that sorrow	"	1781	Thou for whom Jove would swear	"	17
Who should weep most	"	1792	Whose—Whose sinewy neck	<i>V A</i>	99
air, who, holding Lucrece' life	"	1805	breath, whose gentle wind	"	189
Brutus, who pluck'd the knife	"	1807	Whose hollow womb resounds	"	268
Who, wondering at him	"	1845	Whose beams upon his hairless	"	487
Or who is he so fond	<i>Son</i> 8	7	Whose precious taste	"	543
chide thee, who confounds	"	8	Whose vulture thought	"	561
Who, all in one	"	12	love, whose leave exceeds	"	568
Who for thyself	"	2	Whose tushes never sheathed	"	617
Who lets so fair a house	"	9	Whose full perfection	"	634
Who will believe my verse	"	17	Under whose sharp fangs	"	663
Who heaven itself	"	21	Whose blood upon the fresh	"	668
Who with his fear is put besides	"	23	sickness, whose attain	"	741
Who plead for love	"	23	theirs, whose desperate hands	"	765
Let those who are in favour	"	25	Under whose simple semblance	"	795
Who all their parts of me	"	31	Whose ridges with the meeting	"	820
For who's so dumb	"	38	from whose silver breast	"	855
him here who doth hence remain	"	39	whose swelling dugs do ache	"	875
Who lead thee in their Not	"	41	Whose frothy mouth	"	901
Who even but now come back	"	45	whose tender horns being hit	"	1088
Or who his spoil of beauty	"	65	flank; whose wonted lily white	"	1083
Who is it that says most	"	84	Whose tongue is music now	"	1077
Who, moving others, are	"	94	Under whose brim	"	1088
what care I who calls me	"	112	Whose downward eye	"	1106
who have lived for crime	"	124	doves, by whose swift aid	"	1190
lovely boy, who in thy power	"	126	Within whose face	<i>R L</i>	82
Who hast by wanling grown	"	126	Whose inward ill	"	91
At such who, not born fair	"	127	her whose light excelleth thine	"	191
Who, in despite of view	"	141	Whose crime will bear	"	224
Who leaves unsway'd	"	141	Between whose hills	"	390
night, who like a fiend	"	145	coverlet; whose perfect white	"	394
Who art as black as hell	"	147	Whose ranks of blue veins	"	440
Who hateth thee	"	149	Whose grim aspect sets every	"	452
Who taught thee how to make	"	150	Whose crooked beak threats	"	508
Yet who knows not conscience	"	151	To whose weak ruins muster troops	"	720
who ever shunn'd by precedent	<i>L C</i>	155	Then they whose whole is	"	1159
			Whose love of either	"	1165
			By whose example	"	1194

Whose—Whose swift obedience to her mistress hies	<i>R L</i> 1215	Why—why hear'st thou music sadly	<i>Son</i> 8	1
But they whose guilt	" 1342	Why lovest thou that which	" 8	3
Whose waves to imitate	" 1438	Why didst thou promise	" 84	1
Sinon, whose enchanting story	" 1521	Since why to love	" 49	14
Whose words, like wildfire	" 1523	why should I haste me thence	" 51	3
Whose deed hath made herself	" 1566	Why should false painting	" 67	5
Whose fresh repair	<i>Son</i> 8 3	Why should poor beauty	" 67	7
she so fair whose unear'd womb	" 3 5	Why should he live	" 67	9
Whose speechless song	" 8 13	But why thy odour matcheth not	" 69	13
Whose strength's abundance	" 23 4	Why is my verse so barren	" 76	1
Then thou, whose shadow	" 43 5	Why with the time do I not	" 76	3
the rich, whose blessed key	" 52 1	Why write I still all one	" 76	5
you, whose worthiness gives scope	" 52 13	my judgement knew no reason why	" 115	3
Whose action is no stronger	" 65 4	why, fearing of Time's tyranny	" 115	9
Whose influence is thine	" 78 10	For why should others' false adul-		
In whose confine immured	" 84 3	terate eyes	" 121	5
my thought, whose love to you	" 85 11	why are fraller spics	" 121	7
That love is merchandized whose		why their her breasts are dun	" 130	3
rich esteeming	" 102 8	Why of eyes' falsehood	" 137	7
Time, whose million'd accidents	" 115 5	Why should my heart think	" 137	9
Whose worth's unknown	" 118 8	Why dost thou pine within	" 146	3
wood whose motion sounds	" 123 2	Why so large cost	" 146	5
As those whose beauties	" 131 2	why of two oaths' breach	" 152	5
Will thou, whose will	" 135 5	why 'twas beautiful and hard	<i>L C</i>	211
her whose busy care is bent	" 143 6	'why was not I a flood	<i>PP</i> 6	14
for whose dear love I rise	" 151 14	For why thou left'st me	" 10	8
a hill whose concave womb	<i>L C</i> 1	For why I craved nothing	" 10	10
Upon whose weeping marget	" 39	For why she sigh'd	" 15	12
Whose bare out-bragg'd the web	" 93	Wicked—to scratch her wicked foe	<i>R L</i>	1035
Not one whose flame	" 191	should bear a wicked mind	"	1540
emerald, in whose fresh regard	" 213	Wickedly—wickedly he stalks	"	365
Whose white weighs down	" 226	Wide—small head and nostril wide	<i>VA</i>	296
Whose rarest havings	" 235	Upon the wide wound	"	1052
Whose sights till then were	" 282	the door he opens wide	<i>R L</i>	359
to thee is dear, whose heavenly		To the wide world	<i>Son</i> 19	7
touch	<i>PP</i> 8 5	my drooping eyelids open wide	" 27	7
whose deep conceit is such	" 8 7	wide as the ocean is	" 80	5
Love, whose month was ever May	" 17 2	Of the wide world	" 107	2
By shallow rivers by whose falls	" 20 7	this wide universe I call	" 109	13
To whose sound chaste wings	<i>P T</i> 4	the wide world's common place	" 137	10
Why—why art thou coy	<i>VA</i> 96	though thy proud heart go wide	" 140	14
why not lips on lips	" 120	Widow—while the widow weeps	<i>R L</i>	906
why dost abhor me	" 138	to wet a widow's eye	<i>Son</i> 9	1
why shoudst thou feed	" 169	The world will be thy widow	" 9	5
Why, there Love lived	" 246	When every private widow	" 9	7
'why dost thou feel it	" 373	Widow'd—Like widow'd wombs	" 97	8
'Why, what of that	" 717	Wield—youthful sons bright weap-		
Why hast thou cast	" 951	ona wield	<i>R L</i>	1432
why then I know	" 1109	Wife—to work upon his wife	"	235
Or why is Collatine	<i>R L</i> 83	I was a loyal wife	"	1048
'Why hunt I then for colour	" 267	Of that unworthy wife	"	1304
'Why should the worm intrude	" 848	slaughter'd husband by the wife	"	1376
'Why hath thy servant	" 932	for daughter or for wife	"	1792
'Why work'st thou mischief	" 960	quoth Collatine, 'she was my wife'	"	1802
why quiver'st thou at this	" 1030	'My daughter' and 'my wife'	"	1804
Why pry'st thou through	" 1089	'my daughter' and 'my wife'	"	1806
For why her face	" 1222	by whom thy fair wife bleeds	"	1824
Why her two suns	" 1224	Thy wretched wife mistook	"	1826
Nor why her fair cheeks	" 1225	the death of this true wife	"	1841
Why should the private pleasure	" 1478	like a makeless wife	<i>Son</i> 9	4
why should so many fall	" 1483	Wight—descriptions of the fairest		
Priam, why art thou old	" 1550	wights	" 106	2
Why art thou thus attired	" 1601	As well as fancy, partial wight	<i>PP</i> 19	4
And why not I from this	" 1708	Wild—Like a wild bird	<i>VA</i>	560
'Why, Collatine, is woe the cure	" 1821	Till the wild waves	"	819
why dost thou spend	<i>Son</i> 4 1	the unicorn and lion wild	<i>R L</i>	956
niggard, why dost thou abuse	" 4 5	tames the one; the other wild	"	1097
usurer, why dost thou use	" 4 7	But that wild music	<i>Son</i> 102	11
		a youngster proud and wild	<i>PP</i> 9	4

Wild—Youth is wild, and age is tame	<i>PP</i>	12	8	Will—The scar that will, despite of	
Wilder—Wilder to him than tigers	<i>R L</i>	....	980	cure, remain	<i>R L</i> 783
Wilderness—Pleads, in a wilderness	"	....	544	with weeping will unfold	" 784
Wildfire—Whose words like wildfire	"	....	1523	The light will show	" 807
Wildly—She wildly breaketh	<i>V A</i>	....	874	Will quote my loathsome trespass	" 812
Wildly determining which way	<i>R L</i>	....	1150	will tell my story	" 813
Wildness—than tigers in their	"	....	980	Will couple my reproach	" 816
Wile—The wiles and guiles	<i>PP</i>	19	37	Will tie the hearers	" 818
Wilful—wilful and unwilling	<i>V A</i>	....	385	upon his silver down will stay	" 1012
his wilful eye he tired	<i>R L</i>	....	417	I will not wrong	" 1060
By wilful taste of what	<i>Son</i>	40	8	never will dispense	" 1070
Wilfully—doth wilfully appear	"	80	8	'I will not poison thee	" 1072
Wilfulness—Book both my wilfulness	"	117	9	I will not paint	" 1074
Wilful-slow—going he went	"	51	18	that light will borrow	" 1088
Will—I'll smother thee with kisses	<i>V A</i>	....	18	will strain a tear	" 1181
A summer's day will seem	"	....	23	I'll hum on Tarquin still	" 1183
Force will force it	"	....	72	Will fix a sharp knife	" 1188
And I will wink	"	....	122	Will we find out; and there we will	
I will enchant thine ear	"	....	145	unfold	" 1146
light, and will aspire	"	....	150	Will slay the other	" 1162
will draw me through the aky	"	....	183	His leaves will wither	" 1168
I'll sigh celestial breath	"	....	189	'Yet die I will not	" 1177
I'll make a shadow	"	....	191	to Tarquin I'll bequeath	" 1181
I'll quench them with my tears	"	....	192	I'll bequeath unto the knife	" 1184
I'll give it thee again	"	....	209	The one will live	" 1187
For men will kiss	"	....	216	will kill myself	" 1196
he will not in her arms be bound	"	....	226	are they form'd as marble will	" 1241
I'll be a park	"	....	231	each little mote will peep	" 1251
her object will away	"	....	255	it will soon be writ	" 1295
will set the heart on fire	"	....	388	I'll tune thy woes	" 1465
'nor will not know it	"	....	409	wounds will not be sore	" 1568
and I will not owe it	"	....	411	this night I will inflict	" 1630
it will not ope the gate	"	....	424	I'll murder straight, and then I'll	
Will never rise, so he will kiss her				slaughter thee	" 1634
still	"	....	480	this act will be	" 1637
If you will say so	"	....	536	That they will suffer	" 1832
That she will draw	"	....	552	We will revenge the death	" 1841
'this night I'll waste	"	....	583	Will be a tatter'd wood	<i>Son</i> 2 4
He will not manage her	"	....	598	will be the tomb	" 8 7
good queen, it will not be	"	....	607	Will play the tyrants	" 5 3
on the lion he will venture	"	....	628	The world will wail thee	" 9 4
world will hold thee	"	....	761	world will be thy widow	" 9 5
you will fall again	"	....	769	Who will believe	" 17 1
will not let a false sound enter	"	....	780	I will not praise	" 21 14
now I will away	"	....	807	I, not for myself, but for thee will	" 22 10
will have him seen no more	"	....	819	I will keep so chary	" 22 11
now she will no further	"	....	905	all naked, will bestow	" 26 8
The Destinies will curse thee	"	....	945	for their style I'll read	" 32 14
will ever strive to kiss you	"	....	1082	Will sourly leave her	" 41 8
Wherein I will not kiss	"	....	1188	thus I will excuse ye	" 42 5
That it will live	<i>R L</i>	....	208	what excuse will my poor beast	" 51 5
the scandal will survive	"	....	204	Towards thee I'll run	" 51 14
the herald will contrive	"	....	206	he will not every hour survey	" 52 8
who will the vine destroy	"	....	215	To what you will	" 58 11
Will he not wake	"	....	219	That Time will come	" 64 12
Whose crime will bear	"	....	224	will steal his treasure	" 75 6
Will not my tongue be mate	"	....	227	Thy glass will show	" 77 1
I'll beg her love	"	....	241	thy mind's imprint will bear	" 77 8
will not be dismay'd	"	....	273	thy glass will truly show	" 77 5
will not incline	"	....	292	will give thee memory	" 77 6
this night-owl will catch	"	....	380	will hold me up afloat	" 80 9
my attempt will bring	"	....	491	each part will be forgotten	" 81 4
some worthless slave of thine I'll				against myself I'll fight	" 88 3
slay	"	....	515	will be a gainer too	" 88 9
that will never be forgot	"	....	586	will bear all wrong	" 88 14
'How will thy shame be needed	"	....	603	And I will comment	" 89 2
'This deed will make thee	"	....	610	and I straight will halt	" 89 3
will prison false desire	"	....	642	As I'll myself disgrace	" 89 7
I will not hear thee	"	....	667	I will acquaintance strangle	" 89 8

Will—against myself I'll vow debate	Son	89	13	Will—To thy sweet will	Son	136	4
will not seem so	"	90	14	whose will is large	"	135	5
thy love will stay	"	92	3	to hide my will in thine	"	135	6
and will do none	"	94	1	Shall will in others	"	135	7
will be well esteem'd	"	96	6	And in my will	"	135	8
I'll live in this poor rhyme	"	107	11	rich in 'Will,' add to thy 'Will'	"	135	11
I never more will grind	"	110	10	One will of mine, to make thy			
willing patient, I will drink	"	111	9	large 'Will' more	"	135	12
that I will bitter think	"	111	11	me in that one 'Will'	"	135	14
I will be true	"	123	14	that I was thy 'Will'	"	136	2
still will pluck thee back	"	126	6	And will, thy soul knows	"	136	3
Then will I swear	"	132	13	'Will' will fulfil the treasure	"	136	5
Myself I'll forfeit	"	134	8	full with wills, and my will one	"	136	6
he will not be free	"	134	5	for my name is 'Will'	"	136	14
to do will astly find	L C	....	88	So will I pray that thou mayst have			
may stop awhile what will not	"	....	159	thy 'Will'	"	143	13
that needs will taste	"	....	167	in his craft of will	L C	....	126
to water will not wear	"	....	291	Ask'd their own wills, and made			
Therefore I'll lie with love	PP	1	13	their wills obey	"	....	133
but I will prove	"	3	5	with more than love's good will	PP	9	7
to thee I'll constant prove	"	5	3	left'st me nothing in thy will	"	10	8
no rubbing will refresh	"	13	8	And to her will frame all thy ways	"	19	25
looks will calm ere night	"	19	14	Will'd—Be not self-will'd	Son	6	13
too late she will repent	"	19	15	Willetteth—the insulter willetteth	V A	....	550
force will yield at length	"	19	21	Willing—to weep are often willing	R L	....	1237
She will not stick to round	"	19	51	that pay the willing loan	Son	6	6
Yet will she blush	"	19	53	Whilst like a willing patient	"	111	9
we will all the pleasures prove	"	20	2	Willingly—would willingly impart	"	72	8
There will we sit	"	20	5	Wilt—wilt thou make the match	V A	....	586
There will I make thee	"	20	9	But if thou needs wilt hunt	"	....	673
they will not cheer thee	"	21	12	And wilt thou be the school	R L	....	617
None alive will pity me	"	21	28	Wilt thou be glass wherein	"	....	619
Every man will be thy friend	"	21	35	Or if thou wilt permit	"	....	775
No man will supply thy want	"	21	38	When wilt thou be humble	"	....	897
Bountiful they will call	"	21	40	When wilt thou sort an hour	"	....	899
Quickly him they will entice	"	21	44	thy Lucrece thou wilt see	"	....	1306
He will help thee in thy need	"	21	52	Thou single wilt prove none	Son	8	14
If thou sorrow, he will weep	"	21	53	Grant, if thou wilt	"	10	3
Will—and she, by her good will	V A	....	479	And do whate'er thou wilt	"	19	6
Come not within his danger by				thou wilt be stol'n, I fear	"	48	13
thy will	"	....	639	so oft as thou wilt look	"	77	13
of his will's obtaining	R L	....	128	Then hate me when thou wilt	"	90	1
his will resolving	"	....	129	If thou wilt leave me	"	90	9
My will is strong	"	....	248	wilt thou not haply say	"	101	5
frozen conscience and hot-burn-				wilt thou be dumb	"	101	9
ing will	"	....	247	And yet thou wilt	"	133	18
between her chamber and his will	"	....	302	Thou wilt restore	"	134	4
My will is back'd	"	....	352	But thou wilt not	"	134	5
And in his will his wilful eye	"	....	417	of thy beauty thou wilt take	"	134	9
must my will abide	"	....	486	Wilt thou, whose will	"	135	5
My will that marks thee	"	....	487	When thou wilt inflame	L C	....	268
But will is deaf	"	....	495	win of the watery main	R L	....	211
thy will remove	"	....	614	shalt win much glory	Son	64	7
command thy rebel will	"	....	625	when I saw myself to win	"	88	8
Devours his will	"	....	700	To win me soon to hell	"	119	4
Self-will himself doth tire	"	....	707	To win whom he would maim	L C	....	312
could not forestall their will	"	....	728	To win me soon to hell	PP	2	5
abridgement of my will I make	"	....	1198	to win a paradise	"	8	14
shalt oversee this will	"	....	1205	To win his heart	"	4	7
blotted straight with will	"	....	1299	Wind—breath, whose gentle wind	V A	....	189
thy liking to my will	"	....	1633	To bid the wind a base	"	....	303
that in your will	Son	57	13	the high wind sings	"	....	305
Is it thy will	"	61	1	coal revives with wind	"	....	338
knowing thy will	"	69	7	Even as the wind is hush'd	"	....	458
Which in their wills	"	121	8	How he outruns the wind	"	....	681
am mortgaged to thy will	"	134	2	now wind, now rain	"	....	965
thou hast thy 'Will'	"	135	1	As when the wind	"	....	1046
And 'Will' to boot, and 'Will' in				Nor sun nor wind	"	....	1082
overplus	"	135					

Wind—the wind doth kiss you	V A 1084	Wiped—wiped the brinish pearl	R L 1213
The wind would blow it off	" 1089	forced stain be wiped from me	" 1701
The wind wars with his torch	R L 311	Wire—if hairs be wires, black wires	
Puff forth another wind	" 315	grow on her head	Son 130 4
The doors, the wind, the glove	" 325	Wiry—The wary concord, that mine	
Huge rocks, high winds	" 335	ear	" 128 4
And with the wind	" 648	Wisdom—Herein lives wisdom	" 11 5
blown with wind of words	" 1380	Wise—love is wise in folly	V A 838
and busy winds give o'er	" 1790	Strike the wise dumb	" 1146
his thunder, rain, and wind	Son 14 6	old and yet not wise	R L 1550
Rough winds do shake	" 18 3	List the wise world	Son 71 13
though mounted on the wind	" 51 7	Be wise as thou art cruel	" 140 1
hoisted sail to all the winds	" 117 7	what fool is not so wise	P P 3 13
with sorrow's wind and rain	L C 7	Wise—in howling wise, to see	" 18 33
light occasion of the wind	" 86	Wiser—Take counsel of some wiser	
When winds breathe sweet	" 103	head	" 19 5
and fail through wind	P P 10 6	Wish—Would they not wish	V A 447
Through the velvet leaves the wind	" 17 5	To wish that I their father	R L 210
Words are easy, like the wind	" 21 33	The sweets we wish for	" 867
Winding—with a winding maze	R L 1151	that best I wish in thee	Son 37 18
Thin winding breath	" 1407	and wish I were renew'd	" 111 8
Window—Her two blue windows	V A 482	And wish her lays	P P 15 6
pry'st thou through my window	R L 1089	Wish—with virtuous wish would	Son 16 7
So then through windows	Son 3 11	This wish I have	" 87 14
That hath his windows glazed	" 24 8	Whoever hath her wish	" 135 1
Are windows to my breast	" 24 11	Wish'd—thrice more . . . , more rare	" 56 14
Windy—Then with her . . . sighs	V A 61	eyes their wished sight	P P 15 10
This windy tempest	R L 1788	Wish'd himself the heaven's breath	" 17 8
Give not a windy night	Son 90 7	burn'd in heart-wish'd luxury	L C 814
Wing—Shaking her wings	V A 57	Winking—Wishing her cheeks	V A 65
wave like feather'd wings	" 306	Wishing Adonis had his team	" 179
Borne by the trustless wings	R L 2	Wishing me like to one	Son 29 5
with his wings' shade	" 507	Wistly—wistly to view	V A 843
from ancient ravens' wings	" 949	wistly on him gazed	R L 1855
his coal-black wings in mire	" 1009	Yet not so wistly	P P 6 12
feathers to the learned's wing	Son 78 7	Wit—how doth she now for wits	V A 249
To whose sound chaste wings obey	P T 4	Fair fall the wit	" 472
Every fowl of tyrant wing	" 10	wit waits on fear	" 690
Winged—for fleet-wing'd duty	R L 1216	humour of fantastic wits	" 850
Her winged spright	" 1728	without ten women's wit	" 1008
In winged speed no motion	Son 51 8	and, all for want of wit	R L 153
Wink—he winks and turns his lips	V A 90	confounds his wits	" 290
then wink again	" 121	the harvest of his wits	" 859
And I will wink	" 122	Lending him wit	" 964
To wink, being blinded	R L 375	What wit sets down	" 1299
And moody Pluto winks	" 553	Began to clothe his wit	" 1809
Who if it winks	" 1139	And arm'd his long-hid wits	" 1816
When most I wink	Son 43 1	long-experienced wit to school	" 1820
till they wink with fullness	" 56 6	belongs to love's fine wit	Son 23 14
Winking—yet . . . there appears	R L 458	not to show my wit	" 26 4
Winter—Lust's winter comes	V A 802	which wit so poor as mine	" 26 5
As winter meads	R L 1218	birth, or wealth, or wit	" 37 5
But chide rough winter	" 1255	the wits of former days	" 59 13
Why forty winters shall besiege		shall fame his wit	" 84 11
thy brow	Son 2 1	If I might teach thee wit	" 140 5
To hideous winter	" 5 6	But my five wits nor my five senses	" 141 9
though they with winter meet	" 5 18	to make our wits more keen	L C 161
let not winter's ragged hand	" 6 1	With wit well blazon'd	" 217
gusts of winter's day	" 18 11	Witchcraft—what a hell of . . .	" 288
Or call it winter	" 56 13	With—the sun with purple-colour'd	
How like a winter bath my absence	" 97 1	face	V A 1
dreading the winter's near	" 97 14	with herself at strife	" 11
Yet seem'd it winter still	" 98 13	hath ending with thy life	" 12
Three winters cold	" 104 3	another thee with kisses	" 18
age like winter weather	P P 12 3	cloy thy lips with loathed satiety	" 19
age like winter bare	" 12 4	pale with fresh variety	" 21
Wipe—Worse than a slavish wipe	R L 587	With this she seizeth	" 25
And wipe the dim mist	" 643	With leaden appetite, unapt	" 34
Wiped—can be wiped away	" 608	with lustful language broken	" 47

With—He burns with bashful shame;	V A	49	With—with listening ear	V A	....
she with her tears	"	51	indenting with the way		704
Then with her windy sighs	"	51	in love with thee		722
she murders with a kiss	"	54	mingle beauty with infirmities		735
Tires with her beak	"	56	with impure defeature		736
dew'd with such distilling showers	"	66	melts with the mid-day sun		750
better'd with a more delight	"	78	blotting it with blame	"	796
take truce with her contending			With this, he breaketh	"	811
tears	"	82	with the melting clouds contend	"	820
'Touch but my lips with those fair			with such-like sport	"	844
lips	"	115	sustains him with this fair good-		
with thy hand felt	"	143	morrow	"	859
a nymph, with long dishevell'd hair	"	147	With cold-pale weakness numbs	"	892
with thy increase be fed	"	170	And with that word she spied	"	900
With burning eye did hotly over-			repainted all with red	"	901
look	"	178	is mated with delays	"	909
Adonis, with a lazy spright	"	181	In hand with all things	"	912
with a heavy, dark, disliking eye	"	182	he replies with howling	"	918
quench them with my tears	"	192	Whereon with fearful eyes they		
with his hard hoof he wounds	"	267	long have gazed	"	927
what he was controlled with	"	270	Infusing them with dreadful pro-		
With gentle majesty	"	278	phicies	"	928
with his proud sight agrees	"	288	ruin'd with thy rigour	"	954
His art with nature's workman-			And with his strong course opens	"	960
ship at strife	"	291	With Death she humbly doth in-		
Beating his kind embracements			sinuate	"	1012
with her heels	"	312	with him is beauty slain	"	1019
With her the horse, and	"	322	As one with treasure laden,		
All swoll with chafing	"	325	hemm'd with thieves	"	1022
swellett with more rage	"	332	unwitnessed with eye or ear	"	1023
coal revives with wind	"	338	with false bethinking grieves	"	1024
And with his bonnet hides	"	339	as murder'd with the view	"	1031
Looks on the dull earth with dis-			in his shelly cave with pain	"	1034
turbed mind	"	340	consort with ugly night	"	1041
With one fair hand she heaveth	"	351	wound the heart with looks again	"	1042
With tears, which chorus-like	"	360	Which with cold terror doth	"	1048
master'd with a leathern rein	"	392	With purple tears, that his wound		
and all but with breath	"	414	wept, was drench'd	"	1054
hurt my hand with wringing	"	421	seem'd with him to bleed	"	1056
now press'd with bearing	"	430	lived and died with him	"	1080
illumined with her eye	"	486	Play with his locks	"	1090
clouded with his brow's repine	"	490	fed them with his sight, they him		
Measure my strangeness with my			with berries	"	1104
unripe years	"	524	ran upon the boar with his sharp		
comforter, with weary gait	"	529	spear	"	1112
with her plenty press'd, she faint			With kissing him I should have		
with death	"	545	kill'd him	"	1118
With blindfold fury she begins	"	554	My youth with his; the more	"	1120
weary, with her hard embracing	"	559	With this she falleth	"	1121
tamed with too much handling	"	560	stains her face with his congealed		
that's tired with chasing	"	561	blood	"	1122
still'd with dandling	"	562	waited on with jealousy	"	1137
but dissolves with tempering	"	563	With sweets that shall	"	1144
compass'd oft with venturing	"	567	enrich the poor with treasures	"	1150
with certain of his friends	"	588	chequer'd with white	"	1168
deceived with painted grapes	"	601	girdle with embracing flames	R L	6
kindle with continual kissing	"	606	With pure aspects did him	"	14
With javelin's point	"	616	with swift intent he goes	"	46
with hairy bristles arm'd	"	626	stain that o'er with silver white	"	56
to do with such foul fiends	"	638	answers with surmise	"	83
all stain'd with gore	"	664	colour'd with his high estate	"	92
make them droop with grief	"	666	cloy'd with much	"	98
encounter with the boar	"	672	coped with stranger eyes	"	99
keep with thy hounds	"	678	And decks with praises	"	108
and with what care	"	681	With bruised arms	"	110
crosses with a thousand doubles	"	682	Her joy with heaved-up hand she		
sorteth with a herd of deer	"	689	doth express	"	111
with others being mingled	"	691	with heavy spright	"	121
With much ado	"	694	With modest Lucrece	"	128

With—with life's strength doth fight	R L	124	With—with foul insurrection	R L	722
are with gain so fond	"	134	with her nails her flesh doth tear	"	739
With honour, wealth, and ease	"	142	sweating with guilty fear	"	740
torments us with defect	"	151	cloak offences with a cunning brow	"	749
bewitch'd with lust's foul charm	"	173	with weeping will unfold	"	754
Here pale with fear	"	183	Frantic with grief	"	762
With your uncleanness	"	193	With close-tongued treason	"	770
shamed with the note	"	208	'With rotten damps ravish	"	778
Would with the sceptre straight			I have no one to blush with me	"	792
be stricken down	"	217	hang their heads with mine	"	793
charge me with so black a deed	"	226	Seasoning the earth with showers	"	796
with trembling terror die	"	231	Mingling my talk with tears, my		
And with good thoughts makes			grief with groans	"	797
dispensation	"	248	lies marty'd with disgrace	"	802
tremble with her loyal fear	"	261	fright her crying babe with Tar-		
smiled with so sweet a cheer	"	264	quin's name	"	814
steals with open listening ear	"	283	infect fair founts with venom mud	"	850
cross him with their opposite per-			Is plagued with cramps	"	856
suasion	"	286	take root with precious flowers	"	870
But with a pure appeal seeks	"	293	meet with Opportunity	"	903
wars with his torch	"	311	have to do with thee	"	911
Who with a lingering stay his			ruinate proud buildings with thy		
course doth let	"	328	hours	"	944
Which with a yielding latch, and			smear with dust	"	945
with no more	"	339	fill with worm-holes	"	946
will is back'd with resolution	"	352	To feed oblivion with decay of		
sin clear'd with absolution	"	364	things	"	947
And with his knee the door he opens	"	359	cheer the ploughman with in-		
blinded with a greater light	"	375	creaseful crops	"	958
With pearly sweat	"	396	waste huge stones with little water		
play'd with her breath	"	400	drops	"	959
circled with blue	"	407	With some mischance cross	"	968
With more than admiration he			Disturb his hours of rest with rest-		
admired	"	418	less trances	"	974
Smoking with pride	"	438	Afflict him in his bed with bedrid		
And fright her with confusion	"	445	groans	"	975
daunts them with more dreadful			Stone him with harden'd hearts	"	978
sights	"	462	shame his hope with deeds degen-		
with vehement prayers urgeth	"	475	erate	"	1003
Where thou with patience must	"	486	fly with the filth	"	1010
sought with all my might	"	488	gazed upon with every eye	"	1015
guarded with a sting	"	493	serves with dull debaters	"	1019
Coucheth the fowl below with his			cavil with mine infancy	"	1025
wings' shade	"	507	flatter thou with an infringed oath	"	1061
With trembling fear	"	511	laugh with his companions	"	1066
kill thine honour with thy life's			Basely with gold	"	1068
decay	"	516	And with my trespass never will		
blur'd with nameless bastardy	"	522	dispense	"	1070
Hers with a cockatrice's dead-kill-			poison thee with my attaint	"	1072
ing eye	"	540	night with slow-sad gait descended	"	1081
though marble wear with raining	"	560	Mock with thy tickling beams	"	1090
elegance with sighs is mixed	"	563	Brand not my forehead with thy		
With such black payment	"	576	piercing light	"	1091
moved with woman's moans	"	587	cavils she with every thing	"	1098
Be moved with my tears	"	588	his mood with nought agrees	"	1095
wounded with their continual mo-			With too much labour drowns	"	1099
tion	"	591	Holds disputation with each thing	"	1101
With foul offenders thou perforse			Make her moans mad with their		
must bear	"	612	sweet melody	"	1108
wrapp'd in with infamies	"	636	pleased with grief's society	"	1111
with the wind in greater fury fret	"	648	When with like semblance	"	1118
with their fresh falls' haste	"	650	Grief dallied with nor law nor		
Till with her own white fleece	"	678	limit knows	"	1120
For with the nightly linen	"	690	kept with tears	"	1127
eyes with sorrow shed	"	688	And with deep groans	"	1132
with lank and lean discolour'd cheek	"	708	encompass'd with a winding mase	"	1151
With heavy eye	"	709	So with herself is she in mutiny	"	1153
doth fight with Grace	"	712	But with my body	"	1157
So fares it with this faultful lord	"	715	with greater patience bear it	"	1158

With—engirt with daring infamy	R L	.... 1173	With—with a flaming light	R L	.... 1627
With untuned tongue she hoarsely calls	"	.... 1214	'With this, I did begin	"	.... 1639
duty with thought's feathers files	"	.... 1216	with so strong a fear	"	.... 1647
With soft-slow tongue	"	.... 1220	stain'd with this abuse	"	.... 1655
over-wash'd with woe	"	.... 1225	With head declined, and voice damm'd up with woe	"	.... 1661
with swelling drops 'gan wet	"	.... 1228	With sad-set eyes	"	.... 1662
cover cringes with bold stern looks	"	.... 1252	that came with Collatine	"	.... 1689
With men's abuses	"	.... 1259	With swift pursuit to venge	"	.... 1691
Assail'd by night with circum- stances strong	"	.... 1262	chase injustice with revengeful arms	"	.... 1693
Yet with the fault I thus far can dispense	"	.... 1279	with noble disposition	"	.... 1695
Bid him with speed prepare	"	.... 1294	constrain'd with dreadful circum- stance	"	.... 1703
hovering o'er the paper with her quill	"	.... 1297	with the foul act dispense	"	.... 1704
blotted straight with will	"	.... 1299	With this, they all	"	.... 1709
Ere she with blood had stain'd	"	.... 1316	While with a joyless smile	"	.... 1711
With words, till action	"	.... 1323	carved in it with tears	"	.... 1713
blown with wind of words	"	.... 1330	Here with a sigh	"	.... 1716
with more than hasto	"	.... 1332	astonish'd with this deadly deed	"	.... 1730
blushing on her with a steadfast eye	"	.... 1339	to die with her	"	.... 1776
with bashful innocence doth hie	"	.... 1341	weep with equal strife	"	.... 1791
And blushing with him	"	.... 1855	with clamour fill'd	"	.... 1804
Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion with annoy	"	.... 1370	He with the Romans was esteem'd	"	.... 1811
Begrimed with sweat, and smeared all with dust	"	.... 1381	Idots are with kings	"	.... 1812
Gazing upon the Greeks with lit- tle lust	"	.... 1384	But kneel with me	"	.... 1830
Marching on with trembling paces	"	.... 1391	rouse our Roman gods with invoca- tions	"	.... 1831
Making such sober action with his hand	"	.... 1403	done with speedy diligence	"	.... 1853
Listening, but with several graces	"	.... 1410	Feed'st thy light's flame with self- substantial fuel	Son	1 6
debate with angry swords	"	.... 1421	thine Image dies with thee	"	3 14
With swelling ridges; and	"	.... 1439	having traffic with thyself alone	"	4 9
Starling on Friam's wounds with her old eyes	"	.... 1448	must be tomb'd with thee	"	4 13
Her cheeks with chaps and wrin- kles were disguised	"	.... 1452	that with gentle work did frame	"	5 1
tune thy woes with my lamenting tongue	"	.... 1463	Sap check'd with frost	"	5 7
with my tears quench Troy	"	.... 1468	Beauty's effect with beauty were bereft	"	5 11
with my knife scratch out	"	.... 1469	they with winter meet	"	5 13
with my nails her beauty I may tear	"	.... 1472	With beauty's treasure	"	6 4
bright with fame and not with fire	"	.... 1491	Serving with looks	"	7 4
with his own weight goes	"	.... 1494	with weary car	"	7 9
with the blunt swains he goes	"	.... 1504	Sweets with sweets war not	"	8 2
labour'd with his skill	"	.... 1506	receivest with pleasure thine annoy	"	8 4
blot with hell-born sin	"	.... 1519	possess'd with murderous hate	"	10 5
with grief or travail he had faint'd	"	.... 1543	silver'd o'er with white	"	12 4
With outward honesty	"	.... 1545	Borne on the bier with white and a bristly beard	"	12 8
With inward vice	"	.... 1546	Or say with princes	"	14 7
doth quake with cold	"	.... 1550	Time debateth with Decay	"	15 11
burn his Troy with water	"	.... 1561	all in war with Time	"	15 13
tears the senseless Sinon with her nails	"	.... 1584	With means more blessed	"	16 4
with this gives o'er	"	.... 1567	With virtuous wish would bear	"	16 7
wearry time with her complaining	"	.... 1570	fill'd with your most high deserts	"	17 2
too long with her remaining	"	.... 1572	yellow'd with their age	"	17 9
she with painted images hath spent	"	.... 1577	O, carve not with thy hours	"	19 9
kill'd with deadly cares	"	.... 1593	draw no lines there with thine antique pen	"	19 10
Three times with sighs she gives	"	.... 1604	with nature's own hand painted	"	20 1
With sad attention long to hear	"	.... 1610	With shifting change	"	20 4
tell them all with one poor tired tongue	"	.... 1617	So is it not with me as with that Muse	"	21 1
With shining falchion in my cham- ber came	"	.... 1626	every fair with his fair doth re- hearse	"	21 4
			With sun and moon, with earth and sea's rich gems	"	21 6
			With April's first-born	"	21 7
			Who with his fear is put besides	"	23 2
			replete with too much rage	"	23 3

With—O'ercharged with burthen	Son	23	8	With—lace itself with his society	Son	67	4
To hear with eyes	"	23	14	with outward praise is crown'd	"	69	5
glazed with thine eyes	"	24	8	with vilest worms to dwell	"	71	4
in favour with their stars	"	25	1	compounded am with clay	"	71	10
graciously with fair aspect	"	26	10	even with my life decay	"	71	12
Weary with toll	"	27	1	mock you with me	"	71	14
with travel tired	"	27	2	Consumed with that	"	73	12
in disgrace with fortune	"	29	1	still with thee shall stay	"	74	4
with my bootless cries	"	29	3	this with thee remains	"	74	14
like him with friends possess'd	"	29	6	to be with you alone	"	75	7
With what I most enjoy contented	"	29	8	all full with feasting	"	75	9
change my state with kings	"	29	14	with the time do I not glance aside	"	76	3
And with old woes new wail	"	30	4	And arts with thy sweet graces	"	78	12
bosom is endeared with all hearts	"	31	1	graced be	"	78	12
Hung with the trophies	"	31	10	Reserve their character with gold-	"	85	8
my bones with dust shall cover	"	32	3	en quill	"	86	10
Compare them with the bettering	"	32	5	gulls him with intelligence	"		
of the time	"	32	10	With mine own weakness being	"		
grown with this growing age	"	32	10	best acquainted	"	88	5
with sovereign eye	"	33	2	Join with the spite of fortune	"	90	3
Kissing with golden face	"	33	3	Compared with loss of thee	"	90	14
Gilding pale streams with heav-				vex me with inconstant mind	"	92	9
only alchemy				thy lookt with me	"	93	4
With ugly rakk	"	33	6	with base infection meet	"	94	11
with this disgrace	"	33	8	big with rich increase	"	97	6
With all triumphant splendour	"	33	10	'tis with so dull a cheer	"	97	13
Authorizing thy trespass with				laugh'd and leap'd with him	"	98	4
compare				As with your shadow I with these			
that do with me remain	"	36	3	did play	"	98	14
with public kindness honour me	"	36	11	with his colour fix'd	"	101	6
with manners may I sing	"	39	1	greet it with my lays	"	102	6
entertain the time with thoughts				dull you with my song	"	102	14
of love				look'd but with divining eyes	"	106	11
Kill me with spites	"	40	14	Now with the drops	"	107	9
with thy much clearer light	"	43	7	not with the time exchanged	"	109	7
attend time's leisure with my moan	"	44	12	do you with Fortune chide	"	111	1
Are both with thee	"	45	2	with my neglect I do dispense	"	112	12
with swift motion slide	"	45	4	replete with you	"	113	13
with two alone	"	45	7	being crown'd with you	"	114	1
oppreas'd with melancholy	"	45	8	with his gust is 'greeing	"	114	11
pierced with crystal eyes	"	46	6	bends with the remover to remove	"	116	4
heart in love with sighs	"	47	4	alters not with his brief hours	"	116	11
With my love's picture then my				been with unknown minds	"	117	5
eye doth feast				With eager compounds we our pal-			
art present still with me	"	47	10	ate urge	"	118	2
And I am still with them and they				character'd with lasting memory	"	122	2
with me				built up with newer might	"	123	2
greet me with that sun	"	47	12	flowers with flowers gather'd	"	124	4
tired with my woo	"	49	6	nor grows with heat nor drowns			
he answers with a groan	"	50	5	with showers	"	124	12
with my desire keep pace	"	50	11	With my extren the outward hon-			
besmeard with sluttish time	"	51	9	ouring	"	125	2
they wink with fullness	"	55	4	not mix'd with seconds	"	125	11
with a perpetual dullness	"	56	6	slander'd with a bastard shame	"	127	4
question with my jealous thought	"	56	8	Fairing the foul with art's false			
could with a backward look	"	57	9	borrow'd face	"	127	6
changing place with that which	"	59	5	Slandering creation with a false			
with others all too near	"	60	3	esteem	"	127	12
chopp'd with tann'd antiquity	"	61	14	With thy sweet fingers	"	128	3
Painting my age with beauty	"	62	10	with those dancing chips	"	128	10
With Time's injurious hand crush'd	"	62	14	fingers walk with gentle gait	"	128	11
With lines and wrinkles	"	63	2	belied with false compare	"	130	14
Increasing store with loss and loss	"	63	4	torments me with disdain	"	132	2
with store	"	64	8	Looking with pretty ruth	"	132	4
How with this rage shall beauty	"	65	3	fill it full with wills	"	136	6
Tired with all these	"	66	1	with ease we prove	"	138	7
Tired with all these	"	66	13	I lie with her and she with me	"	138	13
with infection should he live	"	67	1	Wound me not with thine eye, but			
And with his presence grace	"	67	2	with thy tongue	"	139	3

With—Use power with power	Son 139	With—Smooth not thy tongue with	P P 19	8	
wound with cunning	" 189	filed talk	" 19	18	
Kill me outright with looks	" 139 14	with scorn she put away	" 19	31	
with too much disdain	" 140 2	Serve always with assured trust	" 19	38	
love thee with mine eyes	" 141 1	Dissembled with an outward show	" 19	43	
with thy tongue's tune delighted	" 141 5	still to strive with men	" 19	43	
To any sensual feast with thee alone	" 141 8	When time with age shall them	" 19	46	
but with mine compare	" 142 3	attaint	" 19	46	
Wooing his purity with her foul	" 144 8	Live with me	" 20	1	
pride	" 145 9	With a thousand fragrant posies	" 20	10	
she alter'd with an end	" 147 10	With leaves of myrtle	" 20	12	
frantic-mad with evermore unrest	" 148 2	With coral clasps	" 20	14	
correspondence with true sight	" 148 10	Then live with me	" 20	16	
vex'd with watching and with tears	" 148 10	To live with thee	" 20	20	
with tears thou keep'st me	" 148 13	And with such-like	" 21	41	
myself with thee partake	" 149 2	He with thee doth bear a part	" 21	56	
Revenge upon myself with present	" 149 8	With the breath thou givest	P T	19	
moan	" 150 2	Withal—spend the night withal	V A	847	
With insufficiency my heart to sway	" 150 12	that his hand shakes withal	R L	467	
With others thou shouldest not abhor	" 150	I, sick withal, the help	Son 153	11	
Storming her world with sorrow's	" wind	Withdrew—themselves withdrew	V A	1032	
With sledged silk seat	L C	Wither—they wither in their prime	"	418	
With his hearing to divide	" 48	To wither in my breast	"	1182	
with his authorized youth	" 67	wither at the cedar's root	R L	665	
To dwell with him	" 104	His leaves will wither	"	1168	
What with his art in youth	" 129	Wither'd—against the . . . flower	"	1254	
With safest distance I mine honour	" 145	As flowers dead lie wither'd	P P 13	9	
shielded	" 151	Withering—Thy lovers withering	Son 126	4	
with acture they may be	" 185	Withold—to withhold me so	V A	612	
With twisted metal amorously	"	Within—Beauty within itself	"	130	
impeach'd	" 205	Within the circuit	"	230	
With the annexions of fair gems	" 208	Within this limit	"	235	
enrich'd	" 216	Come not within his danger	"	639	
With objects manifold	" 217	Within my bosom	"	646	
With wit well blazon'd	" 228	within her bosom it shall dwell	"	1173	
Hallow'd with sighs	" 275	Within whose face	R L	52	
with bleeding groans they pine	"	Within his thought	"	288	
With brinish current downward	"	They sea within a puddle's womb	"	657	
flow'd	" 284	is hearsed	"	657	
glazed with crystal gate	" 286	Within your hollow-swellings	"	1122	
But with the inundation	" 290	within their bosoms lie	"	1342	
with the garment of a Grace	" 316	Within thine own bud	Son 1	11	
Oufacing faults in love with love's	" ill rest	within thine own deep-sunken eyes	" 2	7	
lie with love, and love with me	" 1	18	Within the knowledge	" 49	10
Wooing his purity with her fair	" 2	8	within that pen doth dwell	" 84	5
" pride	8	Within his bending sickle's compass	" 116	10	
With young Adonis	" 4	within the level of your frown	" 117	11	
with many a lovely look	" 4	foul as hell within	" 119	2	
with such an earthly tongue	" 5	are within my brain	" 122	1	
look'd on the world with glorious	" 6	pine within and suffer dearth	" 146	3	
" eye	11	Within be fed, without	" 146	12	
with damask dye to grace	" 7	dead within an hour	P P 18	6	
as straw with fire flameth	" 7	Without—End without audience	V A	846	
Adonis comes with horn	" 9	without ten women's wit	"	1008	
with more than love's good will	" 9	eyes of men without an orator	R L	30	
deep-wounded with a boar	" 9	Without the bed her other	"	398	
with young Adonis sitting	" 11	without or yea or no	"	1340	
And with her lips on his	" 11	quoth she, 'without a sound	"	1464	
cabin hang'd with care	" 14	Without this, folly	Son 11	6	
for I supp'd with sorrow	" 14	travel forth without my cloak	" 34	2	
welcome daylight with her ditty	" 15	Without thy help	" 36	4	
solace mix'd with sorrow	" 15	the world-without-end hour	" 57	5	
Were I with her	" 15	Without accusing you	" 58	8	
love with love did fight	" 16	Without all ornament	" 68	10	
was wounded with disdain	" 16	Without all ball	" 74	2	
Thus art with arms contending	" 16	myst without attaint o'erlook	" 82	2	
Fraughted with gall	" 18	fed, without be rich no more	" 146	12	
	26	As it was, or best without	L C	98	

Without—sees thee without wonder	<i>P P</i>	5	9	Woeful—My woeful self	<i>L C</i>	143
a nay is placed without remove	"	18	12	Wolf—Or as the wolf doth grin	<i>V A</i>	459
Witness—Witness this primrose				the wolf would leave his prey	"	1097
bank	<i>V A</i>	.....	151	No noise but owls' and wolves'	<i>R L</i>	165
Witness the entertainment	"	.....	1108	The wolf hath seized his prey	"	677
To witness duty, not to show	<i>Son</i>	26	4	Thou set'st the wolf	"	878
To this I witness call	"	124	13	might the stern wolf betray	<i>Son</i>	96 9
on another's neck do witness bear	"	181	11	Woman—Art thou a woman's son	<i>V A</i>	201
What unapproved witness	<i>L C</i>	.....	53	but of no woman bred	"	214
Wittily—love did wittily prevent	<i>V A</i>	.....	471	and never woman yet	"	1007
Witty—wise in folly, foolish-witty	"	.....	838	without ten women's wit	"	1008
Woe—her woes the more increasing	"	.....	254	moved with woman's moans	<i>R L</i>	587
woo unto the birds	"	.....	455	And let mild women	"	979
comment upon every woe	"	.....	714	men have marble, women waxen,		
and twenty times, 'Woe, woe	"	.....	833	minds	"	1240
still concludes in woe	"	.....	839	Poor women's faces	"	1258
throng her constant woe	"	.....	967	Poor women's faults	"	1258
Thy weal and woe	"	.....	987	Make weak-made women	"	1260
shall not match his woe	"	.....	1140	A woman's face	<i>Son</i>	20 1
fellowship in woe doth woe as-				A woman's gentle heart	"	20 3
suage	<i>R L</i>	.....	790	as is false women's fashion	"	20 4
Base watch of woes	"	.....	928	and women's souls amazeth	"	20 8
date of never-ending woes	"	.....	935	And for a woman wert thou	"	20 9
old woes, not infant sorrows	"	.....	1096	pricked thee out for women's plea-		
Deep woes roll forward	"	.....	1118	ure	"	20 13
To keep thy sharp woes waking	"	.....	1136	when a woman woes, what wo-		
fair cheeke over-washed with woe	"	.....	1225	man's son	"	41 7
My woes are tedious	"	.....	1309	a woman colour'd ill	"	144 4
the tenour of her woe	"	.....	1310	a woman colour'd ill	<i>P P</i>	2 4
a part of woe doth bear	"	.....	1827	A woman I forswore	"	3 5
So woe hath wearied woe	"	.....	1863	More in women than in men	"	18 18
her sorrow to the beldam's woes	"	.....	1458	Had women been so strong	"	19 23
I'll tune thy woes	"	.....	1465	guilen that women work	"	19 87
be freed from guilty woe	"	.....	1482	A woman's nay doth stand	"	19 42
she weeps Troy's painted woes	"	.....	1492	Think women still to strive	"	19 43
Patience seem'd to scorn his woes	"	.....	1505	One woman woud another wed	"	19 48
that seem'd to welcome woe	"	.....	1509	If to women be bent	"	21 45
Though woe be heavy	"	.....	1574	Womb—Whose hollow.... resounds	<i>V A</i>	268
Losing her woes in shows	"	.....	1580	From earth's dark womb	<i>R L</i>	549
discharge one word of woe	"	.....	1605	They set within a puddle's womb	"	657
In me moe woes than words	"	.....	1615	so fair whose unear'd womb	<i>Son</i>	3 5
voice dam'd up with woe	"	.....	1661	the womb wherein they grew	"	86 4
Which speechless woe of his	"	.....	1674	Like widow'd wombs	"	97 8
My woes too sensible	"	.....	1678	whose concave womb reworded	<i>L O</i>	1
To drown one woe	"	.....	1680	Won—Won in the fields	<i>R L</i>	107
as pitying Lucrece' woes	"	.....	1747	And he hath won	"	688
'Woe, woe,' quoth Collatine	"	.....	1802	and therefore to be won	<i>Son</i>	41 5
such emulation in their woe	"	.....	1808	Wonder—Vouchsafe, thou wonder	<i>V A</i>	13
is woe the cure for woe	"	.....	1821	gazer late did wonder	"	748
And with old woes new wail	<i>Son</i>	30	4	' Wonder of time	"	1133
love's long-since-cancell'd woe	"	80	7	In silent wonder	<i>R L</i>	84
from woe to woe tell o'er	"	80	10	too much wonder of his eye	"	95
badges of either's woe	"	44	14	wonder of your frame	<i>Son</i>	59 10
tired with my woe	"	50	5	Nor did I wonder	"	98 9
then should make you woe	"	71	8	Have eyes to wonder	"	106 14
in the rearward of a conquered woe	"	90	6	that sees these without wonder	<i>P P</i>	5 9
strains of woe which now seem				But in them it were a wonder	<i>P T</i>	82
woe	"	90	13	Wondering—wondering each other's		
O, that our night of woe	"	120	9	chance	<i>R L</i>	1596
becoming of their woe	"	127	18	Who wondering at him	"	1845
and proved, a very woe	"	129	11	Not wondering at the present	<i>Son</i>	128 10
That season'd woe had pelleted	<i>L C</i>	.....	18	Wondrouse—at vantage,—... dread	<i>V A</i>	637
shrieking undistinguish'd woe	"	.....	20	the painter for his wondrous skill	<i>R L</i>	1528
grounds and motives of her woe	"	.....	63	in a wondrous excellence	<i>Son</i>	105 6
'But, woe is me	"	.....	78	which wondrous scope affords	"	106 12
Woeful—a woeful ditty	<i>V A</i>	.....	836	Wont—Where thou wast wont to		
the woeful words she told	"	.....	1126	rest	<i>R L</i>	1621
A woeful hostess brooks not	<i>R L</i>	.....	1125	When I was wont to grest it	<i>Son</i>	102 6
she saw my woeful state	<i>Son</i>	145	4	that wont to have play'd	<i>P P</i>	18 29

Wonted—whose wonted lilly white	<i>V A</i> 1058	Wordless—.... so greets heaven	<i>R L</i> 112
His wonted height	<i>R L</i> 776	Wore—livery that he wore	<i>V A</i> 1107
Woo—gins to woo him	<i>V A</i> 6	and wore out the night	<i>R L</i> 123
Then woo thyself	" 159	her face wore sorrow's livery	" 1222
to see him woo her	" 309	Work—her best work is ruin'd	<i>V A</i> 954
But then woos best	" 570	to work upon his wife	<i>R L</i> 236
And when a womsu woos	<i>Son</i> 41 7	Thus treason works	" 381
Whom thine eyes woo	" 142 10	force must work my way	" 513
did ne'er invite, nor never woo	<i>L C</i> 182	in this work was had	" 1385
began to woo him	<i>PP</i> 11 2	imaginary work was there	" 1422
Wood—unto the wood they hie	<i>V A</i> 323	So Lucrece set a-work	" 1496
in some mistrustful wood	" 826	with gentle work did frame	<i>Son</i> 5 1
Upon that blessed wood	<i>Son</i> 128 2	To work my mind, when body's	
At the wood's boldness	" 128 8	work's expired	" 27 4
Making dead wood more blést	" 128 12	the work of masonry	" 55 6
Wood—pestilence and frenzies wood	<i>V A</i> 740	In others' works	" 78 11
Woodman—He is no woodman	<i>R L</i> 580	To what it works in	" 111 7
Woo'd—I have been wo'd	<i>V A</i> 97	Which works on leases	" 124 10
Her eyes wo'd still	" 358	Works under you	<i>L C</i> 230
being wo'd of time	<i>Son</i> 70 6	guiles that women work	<i>PP</i> 19 37
Wooling—eyes disdain'd the	<i>V A</i> 358	Work'st—Why thou mischief	<i>R L</i> 960
wooling his purity	<i>Son</i> 144 8	Working—thy heart's workings be	<i>Son</i> 93 11
Wooing his purity	<i>PP</i> 2 8	Workman—The well-skill'd	<i>R L</i> 1520
Word—but speak fair words	<i>V A</i> 208	workmanship—.... at strife	<i>V A</i> 291
Her words are done	" 254	workmanship of nature	" 734
Free vent of words	" 334	World—the world hath ending	" 12
ere his words begun	" 462	Look, the world's comforter	" 529
Foul words and frowns	" 573	all the world amazes	" 634
And with that word	" 900	lend the world his light	" 756
Even at this word	" 1025	the world will hold thee	" 761
the woeful words she told	" 1126	Who doth the world	" 857
haste her words delays	<i>R L</i> 552	Look, how the world's poor people	" 925
Out, idle words, servants	" 1016	Alas, poor world, what treasure	" 1075
This helpless smoke of words	" 1027	Thus weary of the world	" 1189
Sometime her grief is dumb and		fortress'd from a world of harms	<i>R L</i> 28
hath no words	" 1105	Proving from world's minority	" 67
though my words are brief	" 1309	Upon the world dim darkness	" 118
With words, till action might be-		her life, her world's delight	" 385
come them	" 1323	A pair of maiden worlds	" 408
being blown with wind of words	" 1330	These worlds in Tarquin	" 411
but laid no words to gage	" 1351	the world doth threat	" 547
loss of Nestor's golden words	" 1420	which the world might bear	" 1321
And bitter words to ban	" 1460	the world's fresh ornament	<i>Son</i> 1 9
She lends them words	" 1498	Pity the world	" 1 13
Whose words, like wildfire	" 1523	To eat the world's due	" 1 14
discharge one word of woe	" 1605	Thou dost beguile the world	" 3 4
long to hear her words	" 1610	The world will wail thee	" 9 4
'Few words,' quoth she	" 1613	The world will be thy widow	" 9 5
In me mo' woes than words	" 1615	in the world doth spend	" 9 9
live to speak another word	" 1642	for still the world enjoys it	" 9 10
heart-easing words so long	" 1782	hath in the world an end	" 9 11
Weak words, so thick come	" 1784	make the world away	" 11 8
For sportive words	" 1818	To the wide world	" 19 7
did his words allow	" 1845	from the forlorn world his visage	
wanting words to show it	<i>Son</i> 26 6	hide	" 33 7
That every word doth almost tell	" 76 7	Suns of the world may stain	" 33 14
dressing old words new	" 76 11	That wear this world out	" 55 12
and he stole that word	" 79 9	the old world could say	" 59 9
The dedicated words	" 82 3	world's eye doth view	" 69 1
In true plain words	" 82 12	Give warning to the world	" 71 3
whilst other write good words	" 85 5	From this vile world	" 71 4
Though words come hindmost	" 85 12	Lest the wise world	" 71 13
the breath of words respect	" 85 13	O, lest the world should task you	" 72 1
varying to other words	" 105 10	the world may see	" 75 8
Lest sorrow lend me words, and		to all the world must die	" 81 6
words express	" 140 8	breathers of this world are dead	" 81 12
and words merely but art	<i>L C</i> 174	Now while the world is bent	" 90 2
a word for shadows like myself	<i>PP</i> 14 11	Of the wide world dreaming	" 107 2
Words are easy like the wind	" 21 33	You are my all-the-world	" 112 5

World —That all the world	Son	112	14	Worth —The charter of thy worth	Son	87	8
All this the world well knows	"	129	13	thy own worth them not knowing	"	87	9
wide world's common place	"	137	10	all bare, is of more worth	"	103	8
in the world's false subtleties	"	138	4	skill enough your worth to sing	"	106	12
world is grown so bad	"	140	11	Whose worth's unknown	"	116	8
What means the world to say	"	148	6	dear nature, worth, and quality	L C	210	
Storming her, world	L C	....	7	what are precepts worth	"	....	267
in the world's false forgeries	P P	1	4	Worthier—the travail of a . . . pen	Son	79	6
'Gainst whom the world	"	3	2	Worthiness—whose . . . gives scope	"	82	13
The sun look'd on the world	"	6	11	Worthless—some . . . slave of thine	R L	515	
If that the world and love	"	20	17	I am a worthless boat	Son	80	11
World-without-end—the . . . hour	Son	57	5	on some worthless song	"	100	3
Worm—eyes, like glow-worms	V A	....	621	Worthy—seem death-worthy in thy			
earth's worm, what dost thou	"	....	933	brother	R L	633	
Why should the worm intrude	R L	....	848	Is worthy blame	"	....	1257
the little worms that creep	"	....	1248	thus begins: 'Thou worthy lord'	"	....	1303
and make worms thine heir	Son	6	14	To show me worthy	Son	26	12
with vilest worms to dwell	"	71	4	Worthy perusal stand	"	38	6
The prey of worms	"	74	10	Most worthy comfort	"	48	6
Shall worms, inheritors of this	"	146	7	can nothing worthy prove	"	72	4
Worm-hole—To fill with worm-holes	R L	....	946	More worthy I to be	P P	19	3
Worm-wood—to bitter . . . taste	"	....	893	rule things worthy blame			
Worm-out—pattern of the . . . age	"	....	1350	Wot—God wot, it was defect	R L	1345	
Worse—were thy lips the worse	V A	....	207	Would—as she would be thrust	V A	....	41
worse than Tantalus' is her annoy	"	....	599	Would in thy palm dissolve	"	....	144
mischief worse than civil home-				and now she fain would speak	"	....	221
bred strife				She would, he will not	"	....	226
like you worse and worse	"	....	774	would surpass the life	"	....	289
Worse than a slavish wife	R L	....	537	Would thou wert as I am	"	....	369
To subjects worse have given	Son	59	14	I would assure thee	"	....	371
Not making worse what nature	"	84	10	bane would cure thee	"	....	372
which makes your praises worse	"	84	11	O would thou hadst not	"	....	428
smell far worse than weeds	"	94	14	my ears would love	"	....	433
And worse essays prove thee	"	110	8	thy outward parts would move	"	....	435
Worser—Urging the worser sense	R L	....	249	Yet would my love to thee be	"	....	442
takes the worser part	"	....	294	Would they not wish	"	....	447
but she, in worser taking	"	....	453	Would root these beauties	"	....	636
The worser spirit a woman	Son	144	4	would breed a scarcity	"	....	733
My worser spirit a woman	P P	2	4	And would say after her	"	....	852
Worship—doth worship thy defect	Son	149	11	would he put his bonnet on	"	....	1087
Worshipper—suspected the false				The wind would blow it off	"	....	1088
worshipper	R L	....	86	then would Adonis weep	"	....	1090
Worst—The worst is but denial	"	....	242	They both would strive	"	....	1092
He in the worst sense construes	"	....	324	he would not fear him	"	....	1094
Yet do thy worst, old Time	Son	19	13	tiger would be tame	"	....	1096
The worst was this	"	80	14	wolf would leave his prey	"	....	1097
At first the very worst	"	90	12	That some would sing	"	....	1102
But do thy worst	"	92	1	Would bring him mulberries	"	....	1108
fear the worst of wrongs	"	92	5	beauty would blush for shame	R L	....	54
take the worst to be	"	137	4	Virtue would stain that o'er	"	....	56
thy worst all best exceeds	"	150	8	that would let him go	"	....	76
Worth—prove nothing worth	V A	....	418	Would with the sceptre straight			
that's worth the viewing	"	....	1076	be stricken	"	....	217
of small worth held	Son	2	4	And they would stand	"	....	347
Neither in inward worth	"	16	11	This guilt would seem	"	....	685
of thy worth and truth	"	37	4	what he would lose again	"	....	688
ten times more in worth	"	38	9	And therefore would they still in			
O, how thy worth with manners	"	39	1	darkness be	"	....	752
Like stones of worth	"	52	7	queen he would distain	"	....	780
Praising thy worth	"	60	14	Collatine would else have come to			
mine own worth do define	"	62	7	me	"	....	916
in all worths surmount	"	62	8	Would purchase thee a thousand	"	....	968
Thy worth the greater	"	70	6	have	"	....	1000
to love things nothing worth	"	72	14	in night would cloister'd be	"	....	1085
The worth of that	"	74	13	at that would do it good	"	....	1117
But since your worth	"	80	5	mine own would do me good	"	....	1274
Finding thy worth a limit	"	82	6	She would request to know	"	....	1288
Speaking of worth, what worth in							
you doth grow	"	83	8				

Would—she not blot the letter <i>R L</i>	.... 1322	Wound—That heals the wound	<i>Son</i> 34	8
of Troy there would appear	" 1382	For that deep wound	" 183	2
That one would swear	" 1393	he saw more wounds than one	<i>PP</i> 9	18
It seem'd they would debate	" 1421	Wound—with his hard hoof he		
She would have said	" 1535	wounds	<i>V A</i>	267
would be drawn out too long	" 1616	And never wound the heart	"	1042
as if her heart would break	" 1716	That wounds my body	<i>R L</i>	1185
would make the world away	<i>Son</i> 11	Wound his folly's show	"	1810
would bear your living flowers	" 16	Wound me not with thine eye	<i>Son</i> 139	8
The age to come would say	" 17	What needst thou wound	" 189	7
How would thy shadow's form		Wounded—How he in peace is	<i>R L</i>	831
form happy show	" 43	salve which wounded bosoms fits	<i>Son</i> 120	12
How would, I say, mine eyes be	" 43	wounded fancies sent me	<i>L C</i>	197
blessed made	" 43	deep-wounded with boar	<i>PP</i> 9	10
despite of space, I would be brought	" 44	was wounded with disdain	" 16	11
the place where he would be	" 44	Wound'st—... his princely name	<i>R L</i>	599
thy picture's sight would bar	" 46	Wounding—heart's deep-sore	<i>V A</i>	432
from these would I be gone	" 66	the wounding of a frown	"	465
I in your sweet thoughts would be		Wounding itself to death	<i>R L</i>	466
forgot	" 71	crest-wounding private scar	"	828
Unless you would devise	" 72	Woven—And now his woen girths	<i>V A</i>	206
truth would willingly impart	" 72	Wrack—pure blush and honour's		
others would give life	" 83	wrack	"	558
Because I would not dull you	" 102	guilty of thy honour's wrack	<i>R L</i>	841
antique pen would have express'd	" 106	and shun thy wrack	"	966
outward form would show it	" 108	sovereign mistress over wrack	<i>Son</i> 126	5
would by ill be cured	" 118	Wrapp'd—... in repentant cold	<i>R L</i>	48
they would change their state	" 128	Wrapp'd and confounded	"	456
the thing she would have stay	" 143	wrapp'd in with infamies	"	636
And would corrupt my saint	" 144	Wrath—Wrath, envy, treason, rape	"	909
needs would touch my breast	" 153	This load of wrath	"	1474
would not break from thence	<i>L C</i>	cold modesty, hot wrath	<i>L C</i>	293
Iuk would have seem'd	" 54	Wreak'd—Be wreak'd on him	<i>V A</i>	1004
and often men would say	" 106	Wreath—and wreaths of victory	<i>R L</i>	110
for him what he would say	" 132	Wreathed—Wreathed up in fatal		
she would the caged cloister fly	" 249	folds	"	
would she be immured	" 251	Wreck—Wreck to the seaman	<i>V A</i>	879
did win whom he would maim	" 312	Time's ruin, beauty's wreck	<i>R L</i>	454
he would exclaim	" 313	Wreck'd—Or being wreck'd	<i>Son</i> 80	11
would not be so lover'd	" 320	Wreckful—Against the siege	" 65	6
Would yet again betray	" 323	Wreck-threatening—... heart	<i>R L</i>	590
And would corrupt my saint	<i>PP</i> 2	Wresting—Now this ill-wresting		
would not touch the bait	" 4	world	<i>Son</i> 140	11
And would not take	" 11	Wretch—Mark the poor wretch	<i>V A</i>	680
the night would post too soon	" 15	the dew-bedabbled wretch	"	703
Air, would I might triumph	" 17	Poor wretches have remorse	<i>R L</i>	269
Thou for whom Jove would swear	" 17	the wretch did know	<i>Son</i> 50	7
One woman would another wed	" 19	conquest of a wretch's knife	" 74	11
Fie, fie, fie, now would she cry	" 21	and vassal wretch to be	" 141	12
Wouldst—wouldst hunt the boar	<i>V A</i>	Wretched—and hateful days	<i>R L</i>	161
wouldst thou one hour come back	<i>R L</i>	Such wretched hands such wretched-		
to store thou wouldst convert	<i>Son</i> 14	ed blood should spill	"	999
what a torment wouldst thou prove	" 89	woes making, wretched I	"	1186
If thou wouldst use	" 96	a wretched image bound	"	1501
Wound—thy heart my wound	<i>V A</i>	and wretched arms across	"	1662
licking of his wound	" 915	But wretched as he is	"	1665
Upon the wide wound	" 1052	Thy wretched wife mistook	"	1826
that his wound wept	" 1054	Wretched in this alone	<i>Son</i> 91	13
makes the wound seem three	" 1064	and me most wretched make	" 91	14
Bearing away the wound	<i>R L</i>	What wretched errors	" 119	5
make the wound ache more	" 781	and wretched minutes kill	" 126	8
that makes my wound	" 1116	Wretchedness—free that soul which		
Staring on Priam's wounds	" 1201	. . . . wretchedness hath chained	<i>R L</i>	900
in Priam's painted wound	" 1448	Wring—He wrings her nose	<i>V A</i>	475
gives unadvised wounds	" 1466	Wringing—hurt my hand with	"	421
his wounds will not be sore	" 1488	Wrinkle—one wrinkle in my brow	"	139
to give this wound to me	" 1568	In the remorseless wrinkles	<i>R L</i>	562
and through her wounds doth fly	" 1722	chaps and wrinkles were disguised	"	1452
Do wounds help wounds	" 1728	Despite of wrinkles	<i>Son</i> 3	12
	" 1822			

Wrinkle—With lines and wrinkles	Son	63	4	Ye—thus I will excuse ye	Son	42	5
The wrinkles which thy glass	"	77	5	dear friend, and I assure ye	"	111	13
and frowns and wrinkles strange	"	93	8	That's to ye sworn	L C	....	180
any wrinkle graven there	"	100	10	Yes—Yea, though I die	R L	....	204
Nor give to necessary wrinkles	"	108	11	Yea, the illiterate, that know not	"	....	810
Wrinkled—wait on wrinkled age	R L	....	275	without or yes or no	"	....	1340
Wrinkled-old—foul or wrinkled-old	V A	....	133	my love, yea, take them all	Son	40	1
Writ—having writ on death	"	....	509	Year—from the dangerous year	V A	....	508
Writ in the glassy margents	R L	....	102	with my unripe years	"	....	524
what is writ in learned books	"	....	811	of his tender years	"	....	1091
writ in my testament	"	....	1183	And threescore year would make	Son	11	8
and it will soon be writ	"	....	1295	Thy beauty and thy years	"	41	3
sorrow writ uncertainly	"	....	1311	in the long year set	"	52	6
now is seal'd and on it writ	"	....	1381	spring and poison of the year	"	53	9
what silent love hath writ	Son	23	18	That time of year	"	73	1
The hand that writ it	"	71	6	the pleasure of the fleeting year	"	97	2
what in you is writ	"	84	9	loves not to have years told	"	138	12
Is writ in moods	"	93	8	my years be past the best	PP	1	6
that I before have writ	"	115	1	loves not to have years told	"	1	12
I never writ, nor no man	"	116	14	unripe years did want	"	4	9
Write—and she prepares to write	R L	....	1298	Yearly—spring doth yearly grow	V A	....	141
If I could write the beauty	Son	17	5	Yell—loud pursuers in their yell	"	....	688
let me, true in love, but truly write	"	21	9	Yellow—When . . . leaves or none	Son	73	2
that cannot write to thee	"	38	7	to yellow autumn turn'd	"	104	5
Why write I still	"	76	5	Yellowed—yellow'd with their age	"	17	9
I always write of you	"	76	9	Yelping—the timorous yelping of	V A	....	881
when I of you do write	"	80	1	the hounds	"	....	939
But he that writes of you	"	84	7	Yes—O, yes it may	PP	10	11
whilst other write good words	"	85	5	O, yes, dear friend	V A	....	19
by spirits taught to write	"	86	5	Yet—And yet not cloy	"	....	94
If I no more can write	"	103	5	yet her fire must burn	"	....	101
but surely-like to write for me	"	134	7	Yet hath he been	"	....	112
Writer—words which writers use	"	82	8	Yet was he servile	"	....	116
Written—this written ambassage	"	26	3	yet are they red	"	....	128
Wrong—blaze forth her wrong	V A	....	219	yet mayst thou well	"	....	143
the heart hath treble wrong	"	....	329	and yet no footing seen	"	....	406
hath done me double wrong	"	....	429	yet his proceedings teach thee	"	....	438
hath done thee wrong	"	....	1005	Yet should I be	"	....	442
hath done her beauty wrong	R L	....	80	Yet would my love	"	....	453
What wrong, what shame	"	....	489	that ever yet betoken'd	"	....	544
to do her husband wrong	"	....	1264	yet complain on drouth	"	....	548
swears he did her wrong	"	....	1462	she feeds, yet never filleth	"	....	574
that hath done him wrong	"	....	1467	yet 'tis pluck'd	"	....	576
And what wrong else	"	....	1622	Yet love breaks through	"	....	610
to venge this wrong of mine	"	....	1691	yet she is not loved	"	....	778
Her wrongs to us	"	....	1840	Yet from mine ear	"	....	867
despite thy wrong	Son	19	13	And yet she hears	"	....	911
to bear love's wrong	"	40	12	yet nought at all	"	....	981
Those petty wrongs	"	41	1	Yet sometimes falls	"	....	986
myself will bear all wrong	"	88	14	and yet too credulous	"	....	998
should do it wrong	"	89	11	Yet pardon me, I felt	"	....	1007
to fear the worst of wrongs	"	92	5	and never woman yet	"	....	1070
or changes right or wrong	"	112	8	'And yet,' quoth she	"	....	1134
to justify the wrong	"	139	1	day should yet be light	R L	....	68
O do not love that wrong	PP	5	13	Yet their ambition makes	"	....	116
Wrong—To wrong the wronger	R L	....	943	Doth yet in his fair welkin	"	....	129
I will not wrong thy true affection so	"	....	1060	Yet ever to obtain	"	....	308
Wronged—How Tarquin . . . me	"	....	819	yet he still pursues	"	....	386
'Thou wronged lord of Rome	"	....	1818	on her yet unstained bed	"	....	458
Wronger—To wrong the wronger	"	....	943	yet, winking, there appears	"	....	463
Wrong'st—Thou . . . his honour	"	....	599	that yet remains	"	....	504
Wrongfully—perfection wrongfully disgraced	Son	66	7	Yet strive I	"	....	554
Wrought—that she hath wrought	V A	....	991	Yet, foul night-waking cat	"	....	776
implicity hath wrought	R L	....	341	yet ere he go to bed	"	....	841
Till Nature as she wrought	Son	20	10	'Yet am I guilty	"	....	842
of earth and water wrought	"	44	11	Yet for thy honour	"	....	1047
Wrought all my loss	PP	18	14	Yet for the self-same purpose	"	....	1177
				'Yet die I will not	"	....	1279
				Yet with the fault	"	....

Yet—Yet save that labour And yet the dutious vassal yet show'd content but yet defiled and yet not wise yet it seldom sleeps in her poison'd closet yet endure Yet in the eddy yet let the traitor die that yet her sad task Yet sometime 'Tarquin Yet neither may possess yet canst not live Yet mortal looks adore | And yet methinks I have maiden gardens, yet unset Though yet, heaven knows Yet do thy worst Yet eyes this cunning want Yet in these thoughts Yet him for this my love yet I have still the loss Yet doth it steal But yet be blamed And yet, love knows yet we must not be foes but yet thou mightst And yet it may be said And yet to times in hope was ever yet the fair Yet this thy praise Yet be most proud Yet what of thee eyes yet not created yet when they have devised for my sin you did impute and yet I know it not And yet this time Yet this abundant issue Yet nor the lays of birds Yet seem'd it winter still yet I none could see of ages yet to be which yet are green Ah, yet doth beauty Can yet the lease but yet, like prayers Yet then my judgement Yet fear her, O thou miflion Yet so they mourn yet none knows well yet well I know And yet, by heaven Yet, in good faith And yet thou wilt and yet am I not free yet receives rain still Yet what the best is Yet do not so yet, love, to tell me so yet not directly tell Yet this shall I ne'er know Yet who knows not which yet men prove Found yet moe letters I might as yet have been was yet upon his chin Yet show'd his visage Yet, if men moved him	R L 1290 " 1360 " 1503 " 1545 " 1550 " 1574 " 1659 " 1669 " 1688 " 1699 " 1786 " 1794 Son 4 8 " 7 7 " 14 2 " 16 6 " 17 3 " 19 13 " 24 13 " 29 9 " 33 13 " 34 10 " 36 8 " 40 7 " 40 11 " 40 14 " 41 9 " 42 2 " 60 13 " 70 2 " 70 11 " 78 9 " 79 7 " 81 10 " 82 9 " 83 9 " 92 14 " 97 5 " 97 9 " 98 5 " 98 13 " 99 14 " 101 12 " 104 8 " 104 9 " 107 3 " 108 5 " 115 8 " 126 9 " 127 13 " 129 13 " 130 9 " 130 13 " 131 5 " 133 13 " 134 14 " 135 9 " 137 4 " 139 13 " 140 6 " 144 10 " 144 18 " 151 2 " 153 7 L C 47 " 75 " 92 " 96 " 101	Yet—yet their purposed trim 'Yet did I not and yet do question make Would yet again betray yet not directly tell Yet not so wistly and yet, as glass is, brittle and yet as iron rusty Yet in the midst of all yet she foil'd the framing and yet she fell a-turning and yet no cause I have And yet thou lef't me more Yet at my parting sweetly Yet not for me too young, nor yet unwed Yet will she blush Hearts remote, yet not asunder To themselves yet either neither Yield—did honey passage yeld And yields at last captain once doth yeld captive vanquished doth yield portal yields him way But if thou yeld Yield to my love Yield to my hand they such odd action yield The earth can yield me to razed oblivion yield But yield them up will yield at length the craggy mountains yields Yielded—not being desired yielded Yielding—caught the yielding prey Which with a yielding latch and her for yielding so To accessory yieldings Yoke—yokes her silver doves no bearing yoke they knew Unless thou yoke thy liking Yoking—her arms she throws Yore—what beauty was of yore You—I pray you hence 'You hurt my hand 'if any love you owe me "Good night," and so say you If you will say so, you shall have a kiss 'you crush me; let me go You have no reason 'you will fall again The kiss I gave you all in vain you strive like you worse and worse 'If love have lent you 'What have you urg'd You do it for increase ever strive to kiss you you need not fear The sun doth scorn you, and the wind doth hiss you thoughts, before you blot be you mediators 'You mocking birds,' quoth she be you mute and dumb There might you see You might behold you see grave Nestor stand
--	---	---

You—And swear I found you where you did	<i>R L</i> 1635	You—You still shall live that you did painting need	<i>Son</i> 81 18
ere I name him, you fair lords	" 1688	you did exceed	" 88 1
that you were yourself! but, love, you are	<i>Son</i> 18 1	That you yourself, being extant	" 88 3
you yourself here live	" 18 2	worth in you doth grow	" 88 6
you should prepare	" 18 3	my sin you did impute	" 88 8
which you hold in lease	" 18 5	that you alone are you	" 88 9
then you were	" 18 6	But he that writes of you	" 84 2
dear my love, you know	" 18 13	That you are you	" 84 7
You had a father	" 18 14	what in you is writ	" 84 8
Sets you most rich	" 15 10	You to your beauteous blessings	" 84 9
Time for love of you	" 15 13	Hearing you praised	" 85 9
As he takes from you, I engraff you new	" 15 14	whose love to you	" 85 11
do not you a mightier way	" 16 1	of all too precious you	" 86 2
Now stand you on the top	" 16 5	From you have I been absent	" 98 1
Can make you live	" 16 12	Drawn after you, you pattern	" 98 12
And you must live	" 16 14	and, you away	" 98 13
You should live twice	" 17 14	dull you with my song	" 102 14
must you see his skill	" 24 5	your own glass shows you when you look in it	" 108 14
keeps you as my chest	" 52 9	you never can be old	" 104 1
Blessed are you	" 52 13	For as you were	" 104 2
whereof are you made	" 58 1	Since first I saw you fresh	" 104 8
shadows on you tend	" 53 2	Ere you were born	" 104 14
And you, but one	" 53 4	as you master now	" 106 8
imitated after you	" 53 6	all you prefiguring	" 108 10
And you in Grecian tires	" 58 8	do you with Fortune chide	" 111 1
you in every blessed shape	" 53 12	So you o'er-green my bad	" 112 4
grace you have some part	" 53 13	You are my all-the-world	" 112 5
you like none, none you	" 53 14	You are so strongly	" 112 13
And so of you	" 54 13	Since I left you	" 113 1
But you shall shine	" 55 3	replete with you	" 113 13
Shall you pace forth	" 55 10	being crown'd with you	" 114 1
You live in this	" 55 14	I could not love you	" 115 2
till you require	" 57 4	'Now I love you best	" 115 10
watch the clock for you	" 57 6	that as fell sick of you	" 118 14
When you have bid	" 57 8	That you were once unkind	" 120 1
Where you may be	" 57 10	For if you were	" 120 5
Save, where you are how happy you make those	" 57 12	you've pass'd a hell of time	" 120 6
Though you do any thing	" 57 14	soon to you, as you to me	" 120 11
accusing you of injury	" 58 8	saying 'not you	" 145 14
Be where you list	" 58 9	though in me you behold	<i>L C</i> 71
That you yourself	" 58 10	offences that abroad you see	" 183
To what you will; to you it doth belong	" 58 11	That is to you, my origin	" 222
Than you shall hear	" 71 2	I their altar, you empator me	" 224
if you read this line	" 71 5	What me your minister, for you obeys	" 229
for I love you so	" 71 6	Works under you	" 230
should make you woe	" 71 8	How mighty then you are	" 253
you look upon this verse	" 71 9	and you o'er me being strong	" 257
And mock you with me	" 71 14	their sighs to you extend	" 276
task you to recite	" 72 1	that you make 'gainst mine	" 277
that you should love	" 72 2	you had not had it then	<i>PP</i> 19 24
For you in me	" 72 4	Have you not heard it said	" 19 41
Unless you would devise	" 72 5	Young—young, and so unkind	<i>V A</i> 187
That you for love	" 72 10	lusty, young, and proud	" 260
nor me nor you	" 72 12	and burdened being young	" 419
And so should you	" 72 14	love makes young men thrall	" 887
So are you to my thoughts	" 75 1	Make the young old	" 1182
And for the peace of you	" 75 3	to be master'd by his young	<i>R L</i> 863
to be with you alone	" 75 7	the young possess their hive	" 1769
must from you be took	" 75 12	in my verse ever live young	<i>Son</i> 19 14
I always write of you	" 76 9	the ambush of young days	" 70 9
And you and love are still my	" 76 10	thinking that she thinks me young	" 188 5
when I of you do write	" 80 1	Love is too young to know	" 151 1
Or you survive	" 81 2	Of young, of old	<i>L C</i> 128
When you entombed	" 81 8	Who, young and simple	" 320
		that she thinks me young	<i>PP</i> 1 5
		says my love that she is young	" 1 9

Young—With young Adonis	<i>P P</i>	4	2	Your—feasting on your sight	<i>Son</i>	75	9
Venus, with young Adonis	"	11	1	doth use your name	"	80	2
O, my love, my love is young	"	12	10	speaking of your fame	"	80	4
Neither too young nor yet	"	19	6	But since your worth	"	80	5
the world and love were young	"	20	17	On your broad main	"	80	8
Youngling—She told the youngling	"	11	8	Your shallowest help	"	80	9
Youngly—blood which youngly thou				upon your soundless deep	"	80	10
bestow'st	<i>Son</i>	11	8	your epitaph to make	"	81	1
Youngster—a proud and wild	"	9	4	From hence your memory	"	81	3
Your—And 'tis your fault	<i>V A</i>	....	881	Your name from hence	"	81	5
Remove your siege	"	....	423	Your monument shall be	"	81	9
your vows, your feigned tears,				tongues to be your being shall re-			
your flattery				hearse	"	81	11
your idle over-handled theme	"	....	770	therefore to your fair no painting			
Your treatise makes me	"	....	774	set	"	83	2
more moving than your own	"	....	776	I slept in your report	"	83	5
but your device in love	"	....	789	in one of your fair eyes	"	83	13
to your wanton talk	"	....	809	Then both your poets	"	83	14
With your uncleanness	<i>R L</i>	....	193	where your equal grew	"	84	4
your tunes entomb	"	....	1121	you to your beauteous blessings	"	84	13
Within your hollow-swellung fea-				makes your praises worse	"	84	14
ther'd breasts	"	....	1122	While comments of your praise	"	85	2
Relish your nimble notes	"	....	1126	But when your countenance	"	86	13
if your maid may be so bold	"	....	1282	As with your shadow	"	98	14
to know your heaviness	"	....	1283	Look in your glass	"	103	6
plight your honourable faiths	"	....	1690	Than of your graces and your gifts	"	103	12
And your sweet semblance	<i>Son</i>	13	4	Your own glass shows you	"	103	14
When your sweet issue your sweet				when first your eye I eyed	"	104	2
form should bear	"	13	8	Such seems your beauty	"	104	3
let your son say so	"	13	14	So your sweet hue	"	104	11
change your day of youth	"	15	12	your worth to sing	"	106	12
fortify yourself in your decay	"	16	3	Even that your pity	"	111	14
bear your living flowers	"	16	7	Your love and pity	"	112	1
your painted counterfeit	"	16	8	and praises from your tongue	"	112	6
by your own sweet skill	"	16	14	shapes them to your feature	"	113	12
your most high deserts	"	17	2	And that your love	"	114	4
Which hides your life and shows				as your sweet self resemble	"	114	6
not half your parts	"	17	4	your great deserts repay	"	117	2
the beauty of your eyes	"	17	5	your dearest love to call	"	117	3
number all your graces	"	17	6	your own dear-purchased right	"	117	6
And your true rights	"	17	11	farthest from your sight	"	117	8
To find where your true image	"	24	6	level of your frown	"	117	11
What is your substance	"	53	1	in your waken'd hate	"	117	12
shadow of your beauty show	"	53	10	and virtue of your love	"	117	14
as your bounty doth appear	"	53	11	bring full your ne'er-cloying sweet-			
by verse distills your truth	"	54	14	ness	"	118	5
record of your memory	"	55	8	I suffer'd in your crime	"	120	8
your praise shall still find room	"	55	10	that your trespass	"	120	13
Being your slave	"	57	1	Let it not tell your judgement	<i>L C</i>	....	73
and times of your desire	"	57	2	must your oblations be	"	....	223
bid your servant once adieu	"	57		to your own command	"	....	227
or your affairs suppose	"	57	10	What me your minister	"	....	229
love that in your will	"	57	13	and to your audit comes	"	....	230
made me first your slave	"	58		I pour your ocean all among	"	....	256
your times of pleasure	"	58	2	Must for your victory	"	....	258
Or at your hand	"	58	3	to physic your cold breast	"	....	259
Being your vassal, bound to stay				Yours—No longer yours than you			
your leisure	"	58	4	yourself	<i>Son</i>	13	2
being at your beck	"	58	5	were some child of yours alive	"	17	13
absence of your liberty	"	58		As I by yours	"	120	6
your charter is so strong	"	58	9	Mine ransomys yours, and yours			
may privilege your time	"	58	10	must ransom me	"	120	14
Not blame your pleasure	"	58	14	'O, then, advance of yours that			
Show me your image	"	59	7	phraseless hand	<i>L C</i>	....	225
wonder of your frame	"	59	10	Yourselves—Busy yourselves in skill-			
That I in your sweet thought	"	71	7	contending schools	<i>R L</i>	....	1018
But let your love	"	71	12	O, that you were yourself	<i>Son</i>	13	1
look into your moan	"	71	13	No longer yours than you your-			
O, lest your true love	"	72		self here live	"	13	2

Yourself—Yourself again, after your-self's decease	Son	18	7
And fortify yourself	"	16	8
Can make you live yourself	"	16	12
To give away yourself keeps your-self still	"	16	18
Judgement that yourself arise	"	55	18
That you yourself may privilege	"	58	10
Yourself to pardon	"	58	12
That you yourself, being extant	"	88	6
Youth—his youth's fair fee	V A	898	
My youth with his	"	1120	
This blur to youth	R L	222	
My part is youth	"	278	
Eater of youth, false slave	"	927	
In youth, quick bearing	"	1389	
Thy youth's proud livery	Son	2	8
Resembling strong youth	"	7	6
when thou from youth convertest	"	11	4
Sets you most rich in youth	"	15	10
change your day of youth	"	18	12
So long as youth and thou	"	22	2
To see his active child do deeds of			
youth	"	37	2
and thy straying youth	"	41	10
the flourish set on youth	"	60	9
on the ashes of his youth	"	78	10
Some say, thy fault is youth	"	96	1
thy grace is youth and gentle sport	"	96	2
a spirit of youth in every thing	"	98	3

Youth—These blenches gave my			
heart another youth	Son	110	7
scythed all that youth begun	L C	12	
Nor youth all quit	"	13	
with his authorized youth	"	104	
art in youth and youth in art	"	145	
of my suffering youth	P P	9	9
did I see a fair sweet youth	"	12	1
Crabbed age and youth	"	12	2
Youth is full of pleasure	"	12	3
Youth like summer morn	"	12	3
Youth like summer brave	"	12	4
Youth is full of sport	"	12	5
Youth is nimble	"	12	6
Youth is hot and bold	"	12	7
Youth is wild	"	12	8
youth, I do adore thee	"	12	9
Vow, slack! for youth unmeet	"	17	18
Youth so apt to pluck a sweet	"	17	14
Youth—beauteous and lovely youth	Son	54	13
she might think me some untu-tor'd youth	"	138	3
she might think me some untu-tor'd youth	P P	1	3
Youthful—to see their sons	R L	1432	
Vaunt in their youthful sap	Son	15	7
when his youthful morn	"	63	4
A youthful suit,—it was	L C	79	
Zealous—Intend a.... pilgrimage	Son	27	6

VENUS AND ADONIS

EVEN as the sun with purple-colour'd face
Had ta'en his last leave of the weeping morn,
Rose-cheek'd Adonis hied him to the chase;
Hunting he loved, but love he laugh'd to scorn;
Sick-thoughted Venus makes amain unto him, 5
And like a bold-faced suitor 'gins to woo him.

'Thrice fairer than myself,' thus she began,
'The field's chief flower, sweet above compare,
Stain to all nymphs, more lovely than a man,
More white and red than doves or roses are; 10
Nature that made thee, with herself at strife,
Saith that the world hath ending with thy life.

'Vouchsafe, thou wonder, to alight by stool,
And rein his proud head to the saddle-bow;
If thou wilt deign this favour, for thy need 15
A thousand honey secrets shalt thou know;
Here come and sit, where never serpent hisses,
And, being set, I'll smother thee with kisses;

'And yet not cloy thy lips with loathed satiety,
But rather famish them amid their plenty, 20
Making them red and pale with fresh variety;
Ten kisses short as one, one long as twenty;
A summer's day will seem an hour but short,
Being wasted in such time-beguiling sport.'

With this she seizeth on his sweating palm, 25
The precedent of pith and livelihood,
And, trembling in her passion, calls it balm,
Earth's sovereign salve to do a goddess good;
Being so enraged, desire doth lend her force
Courageously to pluck him from his horse. 30

Over one arm the lusty courser's rein,
Under her other was the tender boy,
Who blush'd and pouted in a dull disdain,
With leaden appetite, unapt to toy;
She red and hot as coals of glowing fire, 35
Her red for shame, but frosty in desire.

The studded bridle on a ragged bough
Nimbly she fastens,—O, how quick is love!—
The steed is stalled up, and even now
To tie the rider she begins to prove; 40
Backward she push'd him, as she would be
thrust,
And govern'd him in strength, though not in lust.

So soon was she along as he was down,
Each leaning on their elbows and their hips:
Now doth she stroke his cheek, now doth he
frown, 45
And 'gins to chide, but soon she stops his lips,

And kissing speaks, with lustful language
broken,
'If thou wilt chide, thy lips shall never open.'

He burns with bashful shame; she with her tears
Doth quench the maiden burning of his cheeks; 50
Then with her windy sighs and golden hairs
To fan and blow them dry again she seeks;
He saith she is immodest, blames her miss;
What follows more she murders with a kiss.

Even as an empty eagle, sharp by fast, 55
Tires with her beak on feathers, flesh, and bone,
Shaking her wings, devouring all in haste,
Till either gorge be stuff'd or prey be gone;
Even so she kis'd his brow, his cheek, his chin,
And where she ends she doth anew begin. 60

Forced to content, but never to obey,
Panting he lies and breatheth in her face;
She feedeth on the steam as on a prey,
And calls it heavenly moisture, air of grace; 64
Wishing her cheeks were gardens full of flowers,
So they were dew'd with such distilling showers.

Look, how a bird lies tangled in a net,
So fasten'd in her arms Adonis lies;
Pure shame and awed resistance made him fret,
Which bred more beauty in his angry eyes; 70
Rain added to a river that is rank
Perforce will force it overflow the bank.

Still she entreats, and prettily entreats,
For to a pretty ear she tunes her tale;
Still is he sullen, still he lours and frets, 75
Twixt crimson shame and anger ashy-pale;
Being red, she loves him best; and being white,
Her best is better'd with a more delight.

Look how he can, she cannot choose but love;
And by her fair immortal hand she swears 80
From his soft bosom never to remove,
Till he take truce with her contending tears,
Which long have rain'd, making her cheeks all
wet;
And one sweet kiss shall pay this countless debt.

Upon this promise did he raise his chin, 85
Like a dive-dapper peering through a wave,
Who, being look'd on, ducks as quickly in;
So offers he to give what she did crave;
But when her lips were ready for his pay,
He winks, and turns his lips another way. 90

Never did passenger in summer's heat
More thirst for drink than she for this good turn.

- Her help she sees, but help she cannot get;
She bathes in water, yet her fire must burn;
'O, pity,' gan she cry, 'flint-hearted boy!' 95
'Tis but a kiss I beg; why art thou coy?
- 'I have been woo'd, as I entreat thee now,
Even by the stern and direful god of war,
Whose sinewy neck in battle ne'er did bow,
Who conquers where he comes in every jar; 100
Yet hath he been my captive and my slave,
And begg'd for that which thou unask'd shalt
have.
- 'Over my altars hath he hung his lance,
His batter'd shield, his uncontrolled crest,
And for my sake hath learn'd to sport and dance,
To toy, to wanton, dally, smile and jest; 106
Scorning his churlish drum and ensign red,
Making my arms his field, his tent my bed.
- 'Thus he that overruled I oversway'd,
Leading him prisoner in a red-rose chain; 110
Strong-tempered steel his stronger strength
obey'd.
Yet was he servile to my coy disdain.
O, be not proud, nor brag not of thy might,
For mastering her that foll'd the god of fight!
- 'Touch but my lips with those fair lips of thine,—
Though mine be not so fair, yet are they red.— 116
The kiss shall be thine own as well as mine;
What see'st thou in the ground? hold up thy head;
Look in mine eyeballs, there thy beauty lies;
Then why not lips on lips, since eyes in eyes? 120
- 'Art thou ashamed to kiss? then wink again,
And I will wink; so shall the day seem night;
Love keeps his revels where there are but twain;
Be bold to play, our sport is not in sight;
These blue-vein'd violets whereon we lean 125
Never can blab, nor know not what we mean.
- 'The tender spring upon thy tempting lip
Shews thee unripe; yet mayst thou well be tasted;
Make use of time, let not advantage slip;
Beauty within itself should not be wasted; 130
Fair flowers that are not gather'd in their prime
Rot and consume themselves in little time.
- 'Were I hard-favour'd, foul, or wrinkled-old,
Ill-nurtured, crooked, churlish, harsh in voice,
O'erworn, despised, rheumatic and cold, 135
Thick-sighted, barren, lean, and lacking juice,
Then mightst thou pause, for then I were not
for thee;
But having no defects, why dost abhor me?
- 'Thou canst not see one wrinkle in my brow;
Mine eyes are grey, and bright, and quick i' 140
turning;
My beauty as the spring doth yearly grow,
My flesh is soft and plump, my marrow burning;
My smooth, moist hand, were it with thy hand
felt,
Would in thy palm dissolve, or seem to melt.
- 'Bid me discourse, I will enchant thine ear, 145
Or, like a fairy, trip upon the green,
Or, like a nymph with long dishevell'd hair,
Dance on the sands, and yet no footing seen;
- Love is a spirit all compact of fire,
Not gross to sink, but light, and will aspire. 150
- 'Witness this primrose bank whereon I lie;
These forceless flowers like sturdy trees support
me;
Two strengthless doves will draw me through the
sky,
From morn till night, even where I list to sport me; 155
Is love so light, sweet boy, and may it be
That thou shouldst think it heavy unto thee?
- 'Is thine own heart to thine own face affected?
Can thy right hand seize love upon thy left?
Then woo thyself, be of thyself rejected,
Steal thine own freedom, and complain on theft.
Narcissus so himself himself forsook, 161
And died to kiss his shadow in the brook.
- 'Torches are made to light, jewels to wear,
Dainties to taste, fresh beauty for the use, 164
Herbs for their smell, and sappy plants to bear;
Things growing to themselves are growth's abuse;
Seeds spring from seeds and beauty breedeth
beauty;
Thou wast begot; to get it is thy duty.
- 'Upon the earth's increase why shouldst thou feed,
Unless the earth with thy increase be fed? 170
By law of nature thou art bound to breed,
That thine may live when thou thyself art dead;
And so, in spite of death, thou dost survive,
In that thy likeness still is left alive.'
- By this, the love-sick queen began to sweat, 175
For, where they lay, the shadow had forsook them,
And Titan, tired in the mid-day heat,
With burning eye did hotly overlook them,
Wishing Adonis had his team to guide,
So he were like him and by Venus' side. 180
- And now Adonis, with a lazy spright,
And with a heavy, dark, disliking eye,
His louring brows o'erwhelming his fair sight,
Like misty vapours when they blot the sky, 184
Souring his cheeks, cries 'Fie, no more of love!
The sun doth burn my face; I must remove.'
- 'Ay me,' quoth Venus, 'young, and so unkind!
What bare excuses makest thou to be gone!
I'll sigh celestial breath, whose gentle wind
Shall cool the heat of this descending sun; 190
I'll make a shadow for thee of my hairs;
If they burn too, I'll quench them with my tears.
- 'The sun that shines from heaven shines but warm,
And, lo, I lie between that sun and thee:
The heat I have from thence doth little harm, 195
Thine eye darts forth the fire that burneth me;
And were I not immortal, life were done
Between this heavenly and earthly sun.'
- 'Art thou obdurate, flinty, hard as steel?
Nay, more than flint, for stone at rain relenteth;
Art thou a woman's son, and canst not feel 201
What 'tis to love? how want of love tormenteth?
O, had thy mother borne so hard a mind,
She had not brought forth thee, but died unkind.

'What am I, that thou shouldst condemn me this?
Or what great danger dwells upon my suit? 206
What were thy lips the worse for one poor kiss?
Speak, fair; but speak fair words, or else be mute;
Give me one kiss, I'll give it thee again,
And one for interest, if thou wilt have twain. 210

'Fie, lifeless picture, cold and senseless stone,
Well-painted idol, image dull and dead,
Statue contenting but the eye alone,
Thing like a man, but of no woman bred!

Thou art no man, though of a man's com-
plexion, 215
For men will kiss even by their own direction.'

This said, impatience chokes her pleading tongue,
And swelling passion doth provoke a pause;
Red cheeks and fiery eyes blaze forth her wrong;
Being Judge in love, she cannot right her cause;
And now she weeps, and now she fain would
speak, 221
And now her sobs do her intemperies break.

Sometimes she shakes her head, and then his hand,
Now gazeth she on him, now on the ground;
Sometimes her arms infold him like a band; 225
She would, he will not in her arms be bound;
And when from thence he struggles to be gone,
She locks her lily fingers one in one.

'Fondling,' she saith, 'since I have hemm'd thee
here
Within the circuit of this ivory pale, 230
I'll be a park, and thou shalt be my deer;
Feed where thou wilt, on mountain or in dale;
Graze on my lips, and if those hills be dry,
Stray lower, where the pleasant fountains lie.

'Within this limit is relief enough, 235
Sweet bottom-grass and high delightful plain,
Round rising hillocks, brakes obscure and rough,
To shelter thee from tempest and from rain;
Then be my deer, since I am such a park;
No dog shall rouse thee, though a thousand
bark.' 240

At this Adonis smiles as in disdain,
That in each cheek appears a pretty dimple;
Love made those hollows, if himself were slain,
He might be buried in a tomb so simple;
Foreknowing well, if there he came to lie, 245
Why, there Love lived, and there he could not
die.

These lovely caves, these round enchanting pits,
Open'd their mouths to swallow Venus' liking.
Being mad before, how doth she now for wits? 249
Struck dead at first, what needs a second striking?

Poor queen of love, in thine own law forlorn,
To love a cheek that smiles at thee in scorn!

Now which way shall she turn? what shall she say?
Her words are done, her woes the more increasing;
The time is spent, her object will away, 253
And from her twining arms doth urge releasing.
'Pity,' she cries, 'some favour, some remorse'
Away he springs, and hasteth to his horse.

But, lo, from forth a cope that neighbours by,
A breeding jennet, lusty, young, and proud, 260
Adonis' trampling courser doth espy,
And forth she rushes, snorts and neighs aloud;

The strong-neck'd steed, being tied unto a tree,
Breaketh his rein and to her straight goes he.

Impetuously he leaps, he neighs, he bounds, 265
And now his woven girths he breaks asunder;
The bearing earth with his hard hoof he wounds,
Whose hollow womb resounds like heaven's thunder;

The iron bit he crusheth 'tween his teeth,
Controlling what he was controlled with. 270

His ears up-prick'd; his braided hanging mane
Upon his compass'd crest now stand on end;
His nostrils drink the air, and forth again,
As from a furnace, vapours doth he send;
His eye, which scornfully glisters like fire, 275
Shows his hot courage and his high desire.

Sometime he trots, as if he told the steps,
With gentle majesty and modest pride;
Anon he rears upright, curvets and leaps,
As who should say 'Lo, thus my strength is tried;
And this I do to captivate the eye 281
Of the fair breeder that is standing by.'

What recketh he his rider's angry stir,
His flattering 'Holla' or his 'Stand, I say'?
What cares he now for curb or pricking spur? 285
For rich caparisons or trapping gay?
He sees his love, and nothing else he sees,
For nothing else with his proud sight agrees.

Look, when a painter would surpass the life,
In limning out a well-proportion'd steed, 290
His art with nature's workmanship at strife,
As if the dead the living should exceed;
So did this horse excel a common one
In shape, in courage, colour, pace, and bone.

Round-hoof'd, short-jointed, fetlocks shag and
long, 295
Broad breast, full eye, small head and nostril wide,
High crest, short ears, straight legs and passing
strong,
Thin mane, thick tail, broad buttock, tender hide;
Look, what a horse should have he did not lack,
Save a proud rider on so proud a back. 300

Sometime he scuds far off, and there he stares;
Anon he starts at stirring of a feather;
To bid the wind a base he now prepares,
And wher'e he run or fly they know not whether;
For through his mane and tail the high wind
sings, 305
Fanning the hairs, who wave like feather'd
wings.

He looks upon his love and neighs unto her;
She answers him, as if she knew his mind; 308
Being proud, as females are, to see him woo her,
She puts on outward strangeness, seems unkind,
Spurns at his love and scorns the heat he feels,
Beating his kind embracements with her heels.

Then, like a melancholy malcontent,
He vails his tail, that, like a falling plume,
Cool shadow to his melting buttock lent; 315
He stamps, and bites the poor flies in his fume.
His love, perceiving how he is enraged,
Grew kinder, and his fury was assuaged.

His testy master goeth about to take him ;
When, lo, the unback'd breeder, full of fear, 320
Jealous of catching, swiftly doth forsake him,
With her the horse, and left Adonis there;
As they were mad, unto the wood they hie them,
Out-stripping crows that strive to over-fly them.

All swoln with chafing, down Adonis sits, 325
Banning his boisterous and unruly beast ;
And now the happy season once more fits,
That love-sick Love by pleading may be blest ;
For lovers say the heart hath treble wrong
When it is barr'd the alliance of the tongue. 330

An oven that is stopp'd, or river stay'd,
Burneth more hotly, swelleth with more rage ;
So of concealed sorrow may be said :
Frenzied vent of words love's fire doth assuage ;
But when the heart's attorney once is mute, 335
The client breaks, as desperate in his suit.

He sees her coming, and begins to glow,
Even as a dying coal revives with wind,
And with his bonnet hides his angry brow,
Looks on the dull earth with disturbed mind ; 340
Taking no notice that she is so nigh,
For all askance he holds her in his eye.

O, what a sight it was, wistly to view
How she came stealing to the wayward boy !
To note the fighting conflict of her hue, 345
How white and red each other did destroy !
But now her cheek was pale, and by and by
It flash'd forth fire, as lightning from the sky.

Now was she just before him as he sat,
And like a lowly lover down she kneels ; 350
With one fair hand she heaveth up his hat,
Her other tender hand his fair cheek feels ;
His tenderer cheek receives her soft hand's
print,
As apt as new-fall'n snow takes any dint.

O, what a war of looks was then between them ! 355
Her eyes petitioners to his eyes suing ;
His eyes saw her eyes as they had not seen them ;
Her eyes wold still, his eyes disdain'd the woofing ;
And all this dumb play had his acts made plain
With tears, which chorus-like her eyes did
rain. 360

Full gently now she takes him by the hand,
A lily prison'd in a gaol of snow,
Or ivory in an alabaster band ;
So white a friend engirts so white a foe ;
This besuteous combat, wilful and unwilling, 365
Show'd like two silver doves that sit a-billing.

Once more the engine of her thoughts began :
' O fairest mover on this mortal round,
Would thou wert as I am, and I a man, 370
My heart all whole as thine, thy heart my wound ;
For one sweet look thy help I would assure thee,
Though nothing but my body's bane would cure
thee.'

' Give me my hand,' saith he ; ' why dost thou feel
it ?'
' Give me my heart,' saith she, ' and thou shalt
have it ;'

O, give it me, lest thy hard heart do steel it, 375
And being steel'd, soft sighs can never grave it ;
Then love's deep groans I never shall regard,
Because Adonis' heart hath made mine hard.'

' For shame,' he cries, ' let go, and let me go ;
My day's delight is past, my horse is gone, 380
And tis your fault I am bereft him so ;
I pray you hence, and leave me here alone ;
For all my mind, my thought, my busy care,
Is how to get my palfrey from the mare.'

Thus she replies : ' Thy palfrey, as he should, 385
Welcomes the warm approach of sweet desire ;
Affection is a coal that must be cool'd ;
Else, suffered, it will set the heart on fire ; 388
The sea hath bounds, but deep desire hath none ;
Therefore no marvel though thy horse be gone.

' How like a jade he stood, tied to the tree,
Servilely master'd with a leathern rein !
But when he saw his love, his youth's fair fee,
He held such petty bondage in disdain ; 394
Throwing the base thong from his bending crest,
Enfranchising his mouth, his back, his breast.

' Who sees his true-love in her naked bed,
Teaching the sheets a whiter hue than white,
But, when his glutton eye so full hath fed,
His other agents aim at like delight ? 400
Who is so faint, that dares not be so bold
To touch the fire, the weather being cold ?

' Let me excuse thy courser, gentle boy ;
And learn of him, I heartily beseech thee,
To take advantage on presented joy ; 405
Though I were dumb, yet his proceedings teach
thee ;
O, learn to love ; the lesson is but plain,
And once made perfect, never lost again.'

' I know not love,' quoth he, ' nor will not know it,
Unless it be a boar, and then I chase it ; 410
Tis much to borrow, and I will not owe it ;
My love to love is love but to disgrace it ;
For I have heard it is a life in death,
That laughs, and weeps, and all but with a
breath.

' Who wears a garment shapless and unfinish'd ?
Who plucks the bud before one leaf put forth ? 415
If springing things be any jot diminish'd,
They wither in their prime, prove nothing worth ;
The colt that's back'd and burden'd being young
Loseth his pride, and never waxeth strong. 420

' You hurt my hand with wringing ; let us part,
And leave this idle theme, this bootless chat ;
Remove your siege from my unyielding heart ;
To love's alarms it will not ope the gate ;
Dismiss your vows, your feigned tears, your
flattery ; 425
For where a heart is hard they make no battery.'

' What ! canst thou talk ?' quoth she, ' hast thou a
tongue ?
O, would thou hadst not, or I had no hearing !
Thy mermaid's voice hath done me double wrong ;
I had my load before, now press'd with bearing ; 430

Melodious discord, heavenly tune harsh-sounding,
Ear's deep-sweet music, and heart's deep-sore wounding.

'Had I no eyes but ears, my ears would love That inward beauty and invisible; Or were I deaf, thy outward parts would move 435 Each part in me that were but sensible; Though neither eyes nor ears, to hear nor see, Yet should I be in love by touching thee.

'Say, that the sense of feeling were bereft me, And that I could not see, nor hear, nor touch, 440 And nothing but the very smell were left me, Yet would my love to thee be still as much; For from the stillitory of thy face excellling Comes breath perfumed, that breedeth love by smelling.

'But, O, what banquet wert thou to the taste, 445 Being nurse and feeder of the other four! Would they not wish the feast might ever last, And bid Suspicion double-lock the door, Lest Jealousy, that sour unwelcome guest, Should by his stealing in disturb the feast?' 450

Once more the ruby-colour'd portal open'd, Which to his speech did honey passage yeld; Like a red morn that ever yet betoken'd Wreck to the seaman, tempest to the field, Sorrow to shepherds, woe unto the birds, 455 Gusts and foul flaws to herdmen and to herds.

This ill presage advisedly she marketh; Even as the wind is hush'd before it raineth, Or as the wolf doth grin before he barketh, Or as the berry breaks before it staineth, 460 Or like the deadly bullet of a gun, His meaning struck her ere his words begun.

And at his look she flatly falleth down, For looks kill love, and love by looks reviveth; A smile recures the wounding of a frown; 465 But blessed bankrupt, that by love so thriveth! The silly boy, believing she is dead, Claps her pale cheek, till clapping makes it red;

And all amazed brake off' his late intent, For sharply he did think to reprehend her, 470 Which cunning love did witly prevent; Fair fall the wit that can so well defend her! For on the grass she lies as she were slain, Till his breath breatheth life in her again.

He wrings her nose, he strikes her on the cheeks, He bends her fingers, holds her pulses hard, 475 He chafes her lips; a thousand ways he seeks To mend the hurt that his unkindness marr'd; He kisses her; and she, by her good will, Will never rise, so he will kiss her still. 480

The night of sorrow now is turn'd to day; Her two blue windows faintly she up-heaveth, Like the fair sun, when in his fresh array He cheers the morn, and all the earth relieveth; 485 And as the bright sun glorifies the sky, So is her face illuminated with her eye;

Whose beams upon his hairless face are fix'd, As if from thence they borrow'd all their shine. Were never four such lamps together mix'd, Had not his clouded with his brow's repine; But hers, which through the crystal tears gave light, 491

Shone like the moon in water seen by night.

'O, where am I?' quoth she; 'in earth or heaven, Or in the ocean drench'd, or in the fire? What hour is this? or morn or weary even? 495 Do I delight to die, or life desire?

But now I lived, and life was death's annoy; But now I died, and death was lively joy.

'O, thou didst kill me; kill me once again; 499 Thy eyes' shrewd tutor, that hard heart of thine, Hath taught them scornful tricks, and such disdain,

That they have murder'd this poor heart of mine; And these mine eyes, true leaders to their queen, But for thy piteous lips no more had seen.

'Long may they kiss each other, for this cure! 505 O, never let their crimson liveries wear! As they as last, their verdure still endure, To drive infection from the dangerous year! That the star-gazers, having writ on death, 509 May say, the plague is banish'd by thy breath.

'Pure lips, sweet seals in my soft lips imprinted, What bargains may I make, still to be sealing? To sell myself I can be well contented, So thou wilt buy, and pay, and use good dealing; Which purchase if thou make, for fear of slips Set thy seal-manual on my wax-red lips. 516

'A thousand kisses buys my heart from me; And pay them at thy leisure, one by one. What is ten hundred touches unto thee? Are they not quickly told and quickly gone? 520 Say, for non-payment that the debt should double, In twenty hundred kisses such a trouble?

'Fair queen,' quoth he, 'if any love you owe me, Measure my strangeness with my unripe years; Before I know myself, seek not to know me; 525 No fisher but the ungrown fry forbears; The mellow plum doth fall, the green sticks fast, Or being early pluck'd is sour to taste.

'Look, the world's comforter, with weary gait, His day's hot task hath ended in the west; 530 The owl, night's herald, shrieks, "tis very late; The sheep are gone to fold, birds to their nest; And coal-black clouds that shadow heaven's light

Do summon us to part, and bid good-night.

'Now let me say "Good-night," and so say you; If you will say so, you shall have a kiss.' 535 'Good-night,' quoth she; and, ere he says 'Adieu,' The honey fee of parting tender'd is;

Her arms do lend his neck a sweet embrace; 538 Incorporate then they seem; face grows to face.

Till breathless he disjoin'd, and backward drew The heavenly moisture, that sweet coral mouth, Whose precious taste her thirsty lips well knew, Whereon they surfeited, yet complain on drouth;

He with her plenty pressed, she faint with
dearth, 545
Their lips together glued, fall to the earth.

Now quick desire hath caught the yielding prey,
And gluton-like she feeds, yet never filleth;
Her lips are conqueror, his lips obey,
Paying what ransom the insulter willeth; 550
Whose vulture-thought doth pitch the price so
high,
That she will draw his lips' rich treasure dry.

And having felt the sweetness of the spoil,
With blindfold fury she begins to forage; 554
Her face doth reek and smoke, her blood doth boil,
And careless lust stirs up a desperate courage,
Planting oblivion, beating reason back,
Forgetting shame's pure blush and honour's
wrack.

Hot, faint, and weary, with her hard embracing,
Like a wild bird being tamed with too much hand-
ling, 560
Or as the fleet-foot roe that's tired with chasing,
Or like the froward infant still'd with dandling,
He now obeys, and now no more resisteth,
While she takes all she can, not all she listeth.

What wax so frozen but dissolves with tempering,
And yields at last to every light impression? 566
Things out of hope are compass'd oft with ven-
turing,
Chiefly in love, whose leave exceeds commission;
Affection faints not like a pale-faced coward,
But then woot best when most his choice is
froward. 570

When he did frown, O, had she then gave over,
Such nectar from his lips she had not suck'd.
Foul words and frowns must not repel a lover;
What though the rose have prickles, yet 'tis
pluck'd;
Were beauty under twenty locks kept fast, 575
Yet love breaks through, and picks them all at
last.

For pity now she can no more detain him;
The poor fool prays her that he may depart;
She is resolved no longer to restrain him;
Bids him farewell, and look well to her heart, 580
The which, by Cupid's bow she doth protest,
He carries thence incaged in his breast.

'Sweet boy,' she says, 'this night I'll waste in
sorrow,
For my sick heart commands mine eyes to watch.
Tell me, love's master, shall we meet to-mor-
row?' 585
Say, shall we? shall we? wilt thou make the
match?
He tells her, no; to-morrow he intends
To hunt the boar with certain of his friends.

'The boar?' quoth she; whereat a sudden pale,
Like lawn being spread upon the blushing rose, 590
Usurps her cheek; she trembles at his tale,
And on his neck her yoking arms she throws;
She sinketh down, still hanging by his neck,
He on her belly falls, she on her back.

Now is she in the very lists of love, 595
Her champion mounted for the hot encounter;
All is imaginary she doth prove,
He will not manage her, although he mount her;
That worse than Tantalus' is her annoy,
To clip Elysium, and to lack her joy. 600
Even as poor birds, deceived with painted grapes,
Do surfeit by the eye and pine the maw,
Even so she languisheth in her mishape,
As those poor birds that helpless berries saw. 604
The warm effects which she in him finds missing
She seeks to kindle with continual kissing.

But all in vain; good queen, it will not be;
She hath assay'd as much as may be proved;
Her pleading hath deserved a greater fee;
She's Love, she loves, and yet she is not loved. 610
'Fie, fie,' he says, 'you crush me; let me go;
You have no reason to withhold me so.'

'Thou hadst been gone,' quoth she, 'sweet boy, ere
this,
But that thou told'st me thou wouldest hunt the
boar.
O, be advised; thou know'st not what it is 615
With javelin's point a churlish swine to gore,
Whose tusks never sheathed he whettest still,
Like to a mortal butcher, bent to kill.

'On his bow-back he hath a battle set
Of bristly pikes, that ever threat his foes; 620
His eyes, like glow-worms, shine when he doth
fret;
His snout digs sepulchres where'er he goes;
Being moved, he strikes whate'er is in his way;
And whom he strikes his crooked tusks slay.

'His brawny sides, with hairy bristles arm'd, 625
Are better proof than thy spear's point can enter;
His short thick neck cannot be easily harm'd;
Being irreful, on the lion he will venture;
The thorny brambles and embracing bushes, 629
As fearful of him, part; through whom he rushes.

'Alas, he nought esteems that face of thine,
To which Love's eyes pay tributary gazes;
Nor thy soft hands, sweet lips and crystal eyne,
Whose full perfection all the world amazes; 634
But having thee at vantage,—wond'rest dread!—
Would root these beauties as he roots the mead.

'O, let him keep his loathsome cabin still;
Beauty hath nought to do with such foul fiends;
Come not within his danger by thy will; 639
They that thrive well take counsel of their friends.
When thou didst name the boar, not to dissemble,
I fear'd thy fortune, and my joints did tremble.

'Didst thou not mark my face? was it not white?
Saw'st thou not signs of fear lurk in mine eye?
Grew I not faint? and fell I not downright? 645
Within my bosom, whereon thou dost lie,
My boding heart pants, beats, and takes no rest,
But, like an earthquake, shakes thee on my
breast.

'For where Love reigns, disturbing Jealousy
Doth call himself Affection's sentinel; 650
Gives false alarms, suggesteth mutiny,
And in a peaceful hour doth cry "Kill, kill!"

- Distempering gentle Love in his desire,
As air and water do abate the fire.
- 'This sour informer, this bate-breeding spy, 655
This canker that eats up Love's tender spring,
This carry-tale, dissembling Jealousy,
That sometime true news, sometime false doth
bring,
Knocks at my heart, and whispers in mine ear,
That if I love thee, I thy death should fear; 660
- 'And more than so, presenteth to mine eye
The picture of an angry-chafing boar,
Under whose sharp fangs on his back doth lie
An image like thyself, all stained with gore;
Whose blood upon the fresh flowers being shod
Doth make them droop with grief and hang the
head. 665
- 'What should I do, seeing thee so indeed,
That tremble at the imagination?
The thought of it doth make my faint heart bleed,
And fear doth teach it divination; 670
I prophesy thy death, my living sorrow,
If thou encounter with the boar to-morrow.
- 'But if thou needs wilt hunt, be ruled by me;
Uncouple at the timorous flying hare,
Or at the fox which lives by subtlety, 675
Or at the roe which no encounter dare;
Pursue these fearful creatures o'er the downs,
And on thy well-breath'd horse keep with thy
hounds.
- 'And when thou hast on foot the purblind hare,
Mark the poor wretch, to overshoot his troubles,
How he outruns the wind, and with what care 681
He cranks and crosses with a thousand doubles;
The many misfits through the which he goes
Are like a labyrinth to amaze his foes.
- 'Sometime he runs among a flock of sheep, 685
To make the cunning hounds mistake their smell,
And sometime where earth-delving conies keep,
To stop the loud pursuers in their yell;
And sometime sorteth with a herd of deer:
Danger devileth shifts; wit waits on fear; 690
- 'For there his smell with others being mingled,
The hot scent-snuffing hounds are driven to doubt,
Ceasing their clamorous cry till they have singled
With much ado the cold fault cleanly out;
Then do they spend their mouths; Echo replies,
As if another chase were in the skies. 695
- 'By this, poor Wat, far off upon a hill,
Stands on his hinder legs with listening ear,
To hearken if his foes pursue him still;
Anon their loud alarms he doth hear; 700
And now his grief may be compared well
To one sore sick that hears the passing-bell.
- 'Then shalt thou see the dew-bedabbled wretch
Turn and return, indenting with the way;
Each envious briar his weary legs doth scratch, 705
Each shadow makes him stop, each murmur stay;
For misery is trodden on by many,
And being low never relieved by any.
- 'Lie quietly, and hear a little more;
Nay, do not struggle, for thou shalt not rise; 710
To make thee hate the hunting of the boar,
Unlike myself thou hear'st me moralize,
Applying this to that, and so to so;
For love can comment upon every woe.
- 'Where did I leave?' 'No matter where,' quoth he;
'Leave me, and then the story aptly ends; 715
The night is spent.' 'Why, what of that?' quoth
she.
'I am,' quoth he, 'expected of my friends;
And now 'tis dark, and going I shall fail.'
'In night,' quoth she, 'desire sees best of all. 720
- 'But if thou fall, O, then imagine this,
The earth, in love with thee, thy footing trips,
And all is but to rob thee of a kiss.
Rich preys make true men thieves; so do thy lips
Make modest Dian cloudy and forlorn, 725
Lest she should steal a kiss, and die forsworn.
- 'Now of this dark night I perceive the reason;
Cynthia for shame obscures her silver shine,
Till forging Nature be condemn'd of treason, 729
For stealing moulds from heaven that were divine;
Wherein she framed thee, in high heaven's
despite,
To shame the sun by day and her by night.
- 'And therefore hath she bribed the Destinies
To cross the curious workmanship of nature,
To mingle beauty with infirmities 735
And pure perfection with impure deformity;
Making it subject to the tyranny
Of mad mischances and much misery;
- 'As burning fevers, agues pale and faint,
Life-poisoning pestilence and frenzies wood, 740
The marrow-eating sickness, whose attaint
Disorder breeds by heating of the blood;
Surfeits, impostumes, grief and damn'd despair,
Swear Nature's death for framing thee so fair.
- 'And not the least of all these maladies 745
But in one minute's fight brings beauty under;
Both favour, savour, hue and qualities,
Whereat the impartial gazer late did wonder,
Are on the sudden wasted, thaw'd and done, 749
As mountain snow melts with the mid-day sun.
- 'Therefore, despite of fruitless chastity,
Love-lacking vestals and self-loving nuns,
That on the earth would breed a scarcity
And barren dearth of daughters and of sons,
Be prodigal; the lamp that burns by night 755
Dries up his oil to lend the world his light.
- 'What is thy body but a swallowing grave,
Seeming to bury that posterity
Which by the rights of time thou needs must have,
If thou destroy them not in dark obscurity? 760
If so, the world will hold thee in disdain,
Sith in thy pride so fair a hope is slain.
- 'So in thyself thyself art made away;
A mischief worse than civil home-bred strife,
Or theirs whose desperate hands themselves do
slay, 765
Or butcher-sire that reaves his son of life.

Foul-cankering rust the hidden treasure frets,
But gold that's put to use more gold begets.'

'Nay, then,' quoth Adon, 'you will fall again
Into your idle over-handled theme; 770
The kiss I gave you is bestow'd in vain,
And all in vain you strive against the stream;
For, by this black-faced night, desire's foul
nurse,
Your treatise makes me like you worse and
worse.

'If love have lent you twenty thousand tongues,
And every tongue more moving than your own, 776
Bewitching like the wanton mermaid's song,
Yet from mine ear the tempting tune is blown;
For know, my heart stands armed in mine ear,
And will not let a false sound enter there; 780

'Lest the decieving harmony should run
Into the quiet closure of my breast;
And then my little heart were quite undone,
In his bedchamber to be barr'd of rest.
No, lady, no; my heart longs not to groan, 785
But soundly sleeps, while now it sleeps alone.

'What have you urged that I cannot reprove?
The path is smooth that leadeth on to danger;
I hate not love, but your device in love
That lends embracements unto every stranger. 790
You do it for increase: O strange excuse,
When reason is the bawd to lust's abuse!

'Call it not love, for Love to heaven is fled
Since sweating Lust on earth usurp'd his name;
Under whose simple semblance he hath fed 795
Upon fresh beauty, blotting it with blame;
Which the hot tyrant stains and soon bereaves,
As caterpillars do the tender leaves.

'Love comforteth like sunshine after rain,
But Lust's effect is tempest after sun; 800
Love's gentle spring doth always fresh remain,
Lust's winter comes ere summer half be done;
Love surfeits not, Lust like a glutton dies;
Love is all truth, Lust full of forged lies.

'More I could tell, but more I dare not say; 805
The text is old, the orator too green.
Therefore, in sadness, now I will away;
My face is full of shame, my heart of teen;
Mine ears that to your wanton talk attended,
Do burn themselves for having so offended.' 810

With this, he breaketh from the sweet embrace
Of those fair arms which bound him to her breast,
And homeward through the dark lawnd runs
space;

Leaves Love upon her back deeply distress'd.
Look, how a bright star shooteth from the sky,
So glides he in the night from Venus' eye; 816

Which after him she darts, as one on shore
Gazing upon a late-embarked friend,
Till the wild waves will have him seen no more,
Whose ridges with the meeting clouds contend; 820
So did the merciless and pitchy night
Fold in the object that did feed her sight.

Whereat amazed, as one that unaware
Hath dropp'd a precious jewel in the flood,
Or 'stonish'd as night-wanderers often are, 825
Their light blown out in some mistrustful wood;
Even so confounded in the dark she lay,
Having lost the fair discovery of her way.

And now she beats her heart, whereat it groans,
That all the neighbor caves, as seeming troubled,
Make verbal repetition of her moans; 831
Passion on passion deeply is redoubled;
'Ay me!' she cries, and twenty times, 'Woe, woe'
And twenty echoes twenty times cry so.

| She, marking them, begins a wailing note, 835
And sings extemporally a woeful ditty;
How love makes young men thrall, and old men
dote;
How love is wise in folly, foolish-witty;
Her heavy anthem still concludes in woo,
And still the choir of echoes answer so. 840

Her song was tedious, and outwore the night,
For lovers' hours are long, though seeming short;
If pleased themselves, others, they think, delight
In such-like circumstance, with such-like sport;
Their copious stories, oftentimes begun, 845
End without audience, and are never done.

For who hath she to spend the night withal,
But idle sounds resembling parasites;
Like shrill-tongued tapsters answering every call,
Soothing the humour of fantastic wits? 850
She says 'Tis so:' they answer all 'Tis so,'
And would say after her, if she said 'No.'

Lo, here the gentle lark, weary of rest,
From his moist cabinet mounts up on high,
And wakes the morning, from whose silver breast
The sun ariseth in his majesty; 855
Who doth the world so gloriously behold,
That cedar-tops and hills seem burnish'd gold.

Venus salutes him with this fair good-morrow;
'O thou clear god, and patron of all light,' 860
From whom each lamp and shining star doth bor-

| The beautous influence that makes him bright,
There lives a son, that suck'd an earthly mother,
May lend thee light, as thou dost lend to other.'

This said, she hasteth to a myrtle grove, 865
Musing the morning is so much o'erworn,
And yet she hears no tidings of her love;
She hearkens for his hounds and for his horn;
Anon she hears them chant it lustily,
And all in haste she coasteth to the cry. 870

And as she runs, the bushes in the way
Some catch her by the neck, some kiss her face,
Some twine about her thigh to make her stay;
She wildly breaketh from their strict embrace, 874
Like a milch doe, whose swelling dugs do ache,
Hasting to feed her fawn hid in some brake.

By this she hears the hounds are at a bay;
Whereat she starts, like one that spics an adder
Wreathed up in fatal folds just in his way,
The fear whereof doth make him shake and shud-
der; 880

- Even so the timorous yelping of the hounds
Appals her senses and her spirit confounds.
- For now she knows it is no gentle chase,
But the blunt boar, rough bear, or lion proud,
Because the cry remaineth in one place, 885
Where fearfully the dogs exclaim aloud;
Finding their enemy to be so curst,
They all strain courtesy who shall cope him first.
- This dismal cry rings sadly in her ear,
Through which it enters to surprise her heart; 890
Who, overcome by doubt and bloodless fear,
With cold-pale weakness numbs each feeling part;
Like soldiers, when their captain once doth
yield,
They basely fly, and dare not stay the field.
- Thus stands she in a trembling ecstasy; 895
Till, cheering up her senses all dismay'd,
She tells them 'tis a causeless fancy,
And childish error, that they are afraid;
Bids them leave quaking, bids them fear no
more; 899
And with that word she spied the hunted boar;
- Whose frothy mouth, bepainted all with red,
Like milk and blood being mingled both together,
A second fear through all her sinews spread,
Which madly hurries her she knows not whither;
This way she runs, and now she will no further,
But back retires to rate the boar for murth're. 906
- A thousand spleens bear her a thousand ways;
She treads the path that she untreads again;
Her more than haste is mated with delays,
Like the proceedings of a drunken brain, 910
Full of respects, yet now ht at all respecting;
In hand with all things, nought at all effecting.
- Here kennell'd in a brake she finds a hound,
And asks the weary caiff' for his master;
And their another licking of his wound, 915
'Gainst venom'd sores the only sovereign plaster;
And here she meets another sadly scowling,
To whom she speaks, and he repiles with howl-ing.
- When he hath ceased his ill-resounding noise,
Another flap-mouth'd mourner, black and grim,
Against the welkin volleys out his voice; 921
Another and another answer him,
Clapping their proud tails to the ground below,
Shaking their scratch'd ears, bleeding as they go.
- Look, how the world's poor people are amazed
At apparitions, signs, and prodigies, 926
Whereon with fearful eyes they long have gazed,
Infusing them with dreadful prophecies;
So she at these sad signs draws up her breath,
And, sighing it again, exclaims on Death. 930
- 'Hard-favour'd tyrant, ugly, meagre, lean,
Hateful divorce of love,'—thus chides she Death,—
'Grim-grinning ghost, earth's worm, what dost
thou mean
To stife beauty and to steal his breath,
Who when he lived, his breath and beauty set
Gloss on the rose, smell to the violet? 936
- 'If he be dead,—O no, it cannot be,
Seeing his beauty, thou shouldest strike at it;—
O yes, it may; thou hast no eyes to see,
But hatefully at random dost thou hit. 940
Thy mark is feeble age; but thy false dart
Mistakes that aim, and cleaves an infant's heart.
- 'Hadst thou but bid beware, then he had spoke,
And, hearing him, thy power had lost his power.
The Destinies will curse thee for this stroke; 945
They bid thee crop a weed, thou pluck'st a flower;
Love's golden arrow at him should have fled,
And not Death's ebon dart, to strike him dead.
- 'Dost thou drink tears, that thou provokest such
weeping?
What may a heavy groan advantage thee? 950
Why hast thou cast into eternal sleeping
Those eyes that taught all other eyes to see?
Now Nature cares not for thy mortal vigour,
Since her best work is ruin'd with thy rigour.'
- Here overcome, as one full of despair, 955
She vall'd her eyelids, who, like sluices, stopp'd
The crystal tide that from her two cheeks fair
In the sweet channel of her bosom dropp'd;
But through the flood-gates breaks the silver
rain,
And with his strong course opens them again. 960
- O, how her eyes and tears did lend and borrow
Her eyes seen in the tears, tears in her eye;
Both crystals, where they view'd each other's
sorrow,
Sorrow that friendly sighs sought still to dry;
But like a stormy day, now wind, now rain, 965
Sighs dry hercheeks, tears make them wet again.
- Variable passions throng her constant woe,
As striving who should best become her grief;
All entertain'd, each passion labours so
That every present sorrow seemeth chief, 970
But none is best; then join they all together,
Like many clouds consulting for foul weather.
- By this, far off she hears some huntsman holla;
A nurse's song ne'er pleased her babe so well;
The dire imagination she did follow 975
This sound of hope doth labour to expedite;
For now reviving joy bids her rejoice,
And flatters her it is Adonis' voice.
- Whereat her tears began to turn their tide,
Being prison'd in her eye like pearls in glass; 980
Yet sometimes falls an orient drop beside,
Which her cheek melts, as scorning it should pass
To wash the foul face of the sluttish ground,
Who is but drunken when she seemeth drown'd.
- O hard-believing love, how strange it seems 985
Not to believe, and yet too credulous!
Thy weal and woe are both of them extreme;
Despair, and hope, makes thee ridiculous;
The one doth flatter thee in thoughts unlikely,
In likely thoughts the other kills thee quickly.
- Now she unweaves the web that she hath wrought;
Adonis lives, and Death is not to blame;
It was not she that call'd him all to nought;
Now she adds honours to his hateful name;

She clepes him king of graves, and grave for
kings, 995
Imperious supreme of all mortal things.

'No, no,' quoth she, 'sweet Death, I did but jest;
Yet pardon me, I felt a kind of fear
Whenas I met the boar, that bloody beast,
Which knows no pity, but is still severe; 1000
Then, gentle shadow,—truth I must confess,—
I rail'd on thee, fearing my love's decease.

'Tis not my fault; the boar provoked my tongue;
Be weak'd on him, invisible commander; 1004
'Tis he, foul creature, that hath done thee wrong;
I did but act, he's author of thy slander;
Grief hath two tongues; and never woman yet
Could rule them both without ten women's wit.'

Thus hoping that Adonis is alive,
Her rash suspect she doth extenuate; 1010
And that his beauty may the better thrive,
With Death she humbly doth inainuate;
Tells him of trophies, statues, tombs, and stories
His victories, his triumphs and his glories.

'O Jove,' quoth she, 'how much a fool was I
To be of such a weak and silly mind 1016
To wall his death who lives and must not die
Till mutual overthrow of mortal kind!
For he being dead, with him is beauty slain,
And, beauty dead, black chaos comes again. 1020

'Fie, fie, fond love, thou art so full of fear
As one with treasure laden, hemm'd with thieves;
Trifles unwitnessed with eye or ear
Thy coward heart with false bethinking grieves.
Even at this word she hears a merry horn, 1025
Whereat she leaps that was but late forlorn.

As falcons to the lure, away she flies;
The grass stoops not, she treads on it so light;
And in her haste unfortunately spies
The foul boar's conquest on her fair delight; 1030
Which seen, her eyes, as murder'd with the view,
Like stars ashamed of day, themselves withdrew;

Or, as the snail, whose tender horns being hit,
Shrinks backward in his shelly cave with pain,
And therin all smother'd up in shade doth sit, 1035
Long after fearing to creep forth again;
So, at his bloody view, her eyes are fled
Into the deep-dark cabins of her head;

Where they resign their office and their light
To the disposing of her troubled brain; 1040
Who bids them still consort with ugly night,
And never wound the heart with looks again;
Who, like a king perplexed in his throne,
By their suggestion gives a deadly groan,

Whereat each tributary subject quakes; 1045
As when the wind, imprison'd in the ground,
Struggling for passage, earth's foundation shakes,
Which with cold terror doth men's minds confound.

This mutiny each part doth so surprise,
That from their dark beds once more leap her eyes; 1050

And being open'd throw unwilling light
Upon the wide wound that the boar had trench'd
In his soft flank; whose wonted lily white
With purple tears, that his wound wept, was
drench'd. 1054
No flower was nigh, no grass, herb, leaf, or wood,
But stole his blood and seem'd with him to bleed.

This solemn sympathy poor Venus noteth;
Over one shoulder doth she hang her head;
Dumbly she passions, franticly she doteth;
She thinks he could not die, he is not dead; 1060
Her voice is stopp'd, her joints forget to bow;
Her eyes are mad that they have wept till now.

Upon his hurt she looks so steadfastly
That her sight dazzling makes the wound seem
three; 1064
And then she reprehends her mangling eye,
That makes more gashee where no breach should
be;
His face seems twain, each several limb is dou-
bled;
For oft the eye mistakes, the brain being trou-
bled.

'My tongue cannot express my grief for one,
And yet,' quoth she, 'behold two Adons dead! 1070
My sighs are blown away, my salt tears gone,
Mine eyes are turn'd to fire, my heart to lead;
Heavy heart's lead, melt at mine eyes' red fire!
So shall I die by drops of hot desire.

'Alas, poor world, what treasure hast thou lost! 1075
What face remains alive that's worth the viewing?
Whose tongue is music now? what caust thou boast
Of things long since, or any thing ensuing?
The flowers are sweet, their colours fresh and
trim; 1079
But true-sweet beauty lived and died with him.

'Bonnet nor veil henceforth no creature wear!
Nor sun nor wind will ever strive to kiss you;
Having no fair to lose, you need not fear;
The sun doth scorn you, and the wind doth hiss
you; 1084
But when Adonis lived, sun and sharp air
Lurk'd like two thieves, to rob him of his fair.

'And therefore would he put his bonnet on,
Under whose brim the gaudy sun would peep;
The wind would blow it off, and, being gone,
Play with his locks; then would Adonis weep; 1090
And straight, in pity of his tender years,
They both would strive who first should dry his
tears.

'To see his face the lion walk'd along
Behind some hedge, because he would not fear him;
To recreate himself when he hath sung, 1096
The tiger would be tame and gently hear him;
If he had spoke, the wolf would leave his prey,
And never fright the silly lamb that day.

'When he beheld his shadow in the brook,
The fishes spread on it their golden gills; 1100
When he was by, the birds such pleasure took,
That some would sing, some other in their bills

Would bring him mulberries and ripe-red cherries;
He fed them with his sight, they him with berries.

'But this foul, grim, and urchin-snouted boar, 1105
Whose downward eye still looketh for a grave,
Ne'er saw the beauteous livery that he wore;
Witness the entertainment that he gave;
If he did see his face, why then I know 1109
He thought to kiss him, and hath kill'd him so.

'Tis true, 'tis true; thus was Adonis slain;
He ran upon the boar with his sharp spear,
Who did not whet his teeth at him again,
But by a kiss thought to persuade him there;
And nuzzling in his flank, the loving swine 1115
Sheathed unaware the tusk in his soft groan.

'Had I been tooth'd like him, I must confess,
With kissing him I should have kill'd him first;
But he is dead, and never did he bless
My youth with his; the more am I accurst.' 1120
With this, she falleth in the place she stood,
And stains her face with his congealed blood.

She looks upon his lips, and they are pale;
She takes him by the hand, and that is cold;
She whispers in his ears a heavy tale, 1125
As if they heard the woeful words she told;
She lifts the coffer-lids that close his eyes,
Where, lo, two lamps, burnt out, in darkness lies;

Two glasses, where herself herself beheld
A thousand times, and now no more reflect; 1130
Their virtue lost, wherein they late excell'd,
And every beauty robb'd of his effect;
'Wonder of time,' quoth she, 'this is my spite,
That thou being dead, the day should yet be light.

'Since thou art dead, lo, here I prophesy, 1135
Sorrow on love hereafter shall attend;
It shall be waited on with jealousy,
Find sweet beginning but unsavoury end;
Ne'er settled equally, but high or low, 1139
That all love's pleasure shall not match his woe.

'It shall be fickle, false, and full of fraud;
Bud, and be blasted, in a breathing while;
The bottom poison, and the top o'erstraw'd
With sweets that shall the truest sight beguile;
The strongest body shall it make most weak, 1145
Strike the wise dumb, and teach the fool to speak.

'It shall be sparing and too full of riot,
Teaching decrepit age to tread the measures;
The staring ruffian shall it keep in quiet,
Pluck down the rich, enrich the poor with treasures; 1150

It shall be raging-mad, and silly-mild,
Make the young old, the old become a child.

'It shall suspect where is no cause of fear;
It shall not fear where it should most mistrust;
It shall be merciful and too severe, 1155
And most deceiving when it seems most just;
Perverse it shall be where it shows most toward,
Put fear to valour, courage to the coward.

'It shall be cause of war and dire events,
And set dissension 'twixt the son and sire; 1160
Subject and servile to all discontents,
As dry combustious matter is to fire;
Sith in his prime death doth my love destroy,
They that love best their loves shall not enjoy.'

By this the boy that by her side lay kill'd 1165
Was melted like a vapour from her sight,
And in his blood, that on the ground lay spill'd,
A purple flower sprung up, chequer'd with white,
Resembling well his pale cheeks and the blood
Which in round drops upon their whiteness stood. 1170

She bows her head, the new-sprung flower to smell,
Comparing it to her Adonis' breath;
And says, within her bosom it shall dwell,
Since he himself is left from her by death;
She crope the stalk, and in the breach appears
Green-dropping sap, which she compares to tears. 1176

Poor flower,' quoth she, 'this was thy father's
guise,—
Sweet issue of a more sweet-smelling sire,—
For every little grief to wet his eyes;
To grow unto himself was his desire, 1180
And so 'tis thine; but know, it is as good
To wither in my breast as in his blood.

'Here was thy father's bed, here in my breast;
Thou art the next of blood, and 'tis thy right;
Lo, in this hollow cradle take thy rest; 1185
My throbbing heart shall rock thee day and night;
There shall not be one minute in an hour
Wherein I will not kiss my sweet love's flower.'

Thus weary of the world, away she hies, 1189
And yokes her silver doves; by whose swift aid
Their mistress, mounted, through the empty skies
In her light chariot quickly is convey'd;
Holding their course to Paphos, where their
queen
Means to immure herself and not be seen.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE

FROM the besieged Ardea all in post,
Borne by the trustless wings of false desire,
Lust-breathed Tarquin leaves the Roman host,
And to Collatium bears the lightless fire
Which, in pale embers hid, lurks to aspire
 And girdle with embracing flames the waist
 Of Collatine's fair love, Lucrece the chaste.

Haply that name of 'chaste' unhappy set
This batless edge on his keen appetite;
When Collatine unwisely did not let 10
To praise the clear unmatched red and white
Which triumph'd in that sky of his delight,
 Where mortal stars, as bright as heaven's beauties,
 With pure aspects did him peculiar duties.

For he the night before, in Tarquin's tent, 15
Unlock'd the treasure of his happy state;
What priceless wealth the heavens had him lent
In the possession of his beateous mate;
Reckoning his fortune at such high-proud rate,
 That kings might be espoused to more fame, 20
 But king nor peer to such a peerless dame.

O happiness enjoy'd but of a few!
And, if posseas'd, as soon decay'd and done
As is the morning's silver-melting daw
Against the golden splendour of the sun! 25
An expired date, cancell'd ere well begun:
 Honour and beauty, in the owner's arms,
 Are weakly fortress'd from a world of harms.

Beauty itself doth of itself persuade
The eyes of men without an orator; 30
What needeth then apologies be made,
To set forth that which is so singular?
Or why is Collatine the publisher
 Of that rich jewel he should keep unknown
 From thievish ears, because it is his own? 35

Perchance his boast of Lucrece' sovereignty
Suggested this proud issue of a king; 40
For by our ears our hearts oft tainted be;
Perchance that envy of so rich a thing,
Braving compare, disdainfully did sting
 His high-pitch'd thoughts, that meeker men
 should vaunt
 That golden hap which their superiors want.

But some untimely thought did instigate
His all-too-timeless speed, if none of those; 45
His honour, his affairs, his friends, his state,
Neglected all, with swift intent he goes
To quench the coal which in his liver glows.
 O rash-false heat, wrapp'd in repentant cold,
 They hasty spring still blasts, and ne'er grows
 old!

When at Collatium this false lord arrived, 50
Well was he welcomed by the Roman dame,
Within whose face beauty and virtue strived
Which of them both should underprop her fame;
When virtue bragg'd, beauty would blush for
 shame;
 When beauty boasted blushes, in despite 55
 Virtue would stain that o'er with silver white.

But beauty, in that white intituled,
From Venus' doves doth challenge that fair field; 60
Then virtue claims from beauty beauty's red,
Which virtue gave the golden age to gild
 Their silver cheeks, and call'd it then their shield;
 Teaching them thus to use it in the fight,
 When shame assail'd, the red should fence the
 white.

This heraldry in Lucrece' face was seen, 65
Argued by beauty's red and virtue's white;
Of either's colour was the other queen,
Prov'ng from world's minority their right;
Yet their ambition makes them still to fight;
 The sovereignty of either being so great,
 That oft they interchange each other's seat. 70

This silent war of lilies and of roses,
Which Tarquin view'd in her fair face's field, 75
In their pure ranks his traitor eye encloses;
Where, lest between them both it should be kill'd,
The coward captive vanquished doth yield
 To those two armles, that would let him go
 Rather than triumph in so false a foo.

Now thinks he that her husband's shallow tongue, 80
The niggard prodigal that praised her so,
In that high task hath done her beauty wrong,
Which far exceeds his barren skill to show;
Therefore that praise which Collatine doth owe
 Enchanted Tarquin answers with surmise,
 In silent wonder of still-gazing eyes.

This earthly saint, adored by this devil, 85
Little suspecteth the false worshipper;
For unstain'd thoughts do seldom dream on evil;
Birds never limed no secret bushes fear;
So guiltless she securely gives good cheer
 And reverend welcome to her princely guest, 90
 Whose inward ill no outward harm express'd;

For that he colour'd with his high estate,
Hiding base sin in plaits of majesty;
That nothing in him seem'd inordinate,
Save sometime too much wonder of his eye, 95
Which, having all, all could not satisfy;
But, poorly rich, so wanteth in his store,
 That, cloy'd with much, he pineth still for more.

But she, that never coped with stranger eyes,
Could pick no meaning from their parling looks,
Nor read the subtle-shining secrecies 101
Writ in the glassy margents of such books;
She touch'd no unknown baits, nor fear'd no
hooks;
Nor could she moralize his wanton sight,
More than his eyes were open'd to the light. 105

He stories to her ears her husband's fame,
Won in the fields of fruitful Italy;
And decks with praises Collatine's high name,
Made glorious by his manly chivalry
With bruised arms and wreaths of victory; 110
Her joy with heaved-up hand she doth express,
And wordless so greets heaven for his success.

Far from the purpose of his coming hither,
He makes excuses for his being there;
No cloudy show of stormy blustering weather
Doth yet in his fair welkin once appear; 116
Till sable Night, mother of dread and fear,
Upon the world dim darkness doth display,
And in her vaulty prison stows the day.

For then is Tarquin brought unto his bed, 120
Intending weariness with heavy spright;
For after supper long he questioned
With modest Lucrece, and wore out the night;
Now leaden slumber with life's strength doth
fight;
And every one to rest themselves betake, 125
Save thieves and cares and troubled minds that
wake.

As one of which doth Tarquin lie revolving
The sundry dangers of his will's obtaining;
Yet ever to obtain his will resolving,
Though weak-built hopes persuade him to ab-
staining; 130
Despair to gain doth traffic oft for gaining,
And when great treasure is the meed proposed,
Though death be adjunct, there's no death sup-
posed.

Those that much covet are with gain so fond
That what they have not, that which they possess,
They scatter and unloose it from their bond, 136
And so, by hoping more, they have but less;
Or, gaining more, the profit of excess
Is but to surfeit, and such griefs sustain,
That they prove bankrupt in this poor-rich gain.

The aim of all is but to nurse the life 141
With honour, wealth, and ease, in waning age;
And in this aim there is such thwarting strife
That one for all of all for one we gage;
As life for honour in fell battle's rage; 145
Honour for wealth; and oft that wealth doth cost
The death of all, and all together lost.

So that in venturing ill we leave to be
The things we are for that which we expect;
And this ambitious, foul infirmity, 150
In having much, torments us with defect
Of that we have; so then we do neglect
The thing we have, and, all for want of wit,
Make something nothing by augmenting it.

Such hazard now must doting Tarquin make,
Pawning his honor to obtain his lust; 156
And for himself himself he must forsake;
Then where is truth, if there be no self-trust?
When shall he think to find a stranger just,
When he himself himself confounds, betrays
To slanderous tongues and wretched hateful
days? 161

Now stole upon the time the dead of night,
When heavy sleep had closed up mortal eyes;
No comfortable star did lend his light, 164
No noise but owls' and wolves' death-boding cries;
Now serves the season that they may surprise
The silly lambs: pure thoughts are dead and still,
While lust and murder wakes to stain and kill.

And now this lustful lord leap'd from his bed, 170
Throwing his mantle rudely o'er his arm;
Is madly toss'd between desire and dread;
Th' one sweetly flatters, th' other feareth harm;
But honest fear, bewitch'd with lust's foul charn,
Doth too too oft betake him to retire,
Beaten away by brain-sick rude desire. 175

His falchion on a flint he softly smiteth,
That from the cold stone sparks of fire do fly;
Whereat a waxen torch forthwith he lighteith,
Which must be lode-star to his lustful eye;
And to the flame thus speaks advisedly: 180
'As from this cold flint I enforced this fire,
So Lucrece must I force to my desire.'

Here pale with fear he doth premeditate
The dangers of his loathsome enterprise,
And in his inward mind he doth debate 185
What following sorrow may on this arise;
Then looking scornfully he doth despise
His naked armour of still-slaughter'd lust,
And justly thus controls his thoughts unjust:

'Fair torch, burn out thy light, and lend it not
To darken her whose light excellenth thinne; 191
And die, unhallow'd thoughts, before you blot
With your uncleanness that which is divine;
Offer pure incense to ~~the~~ pure a shrine;
Let fair humanity abhor the deed 195
That spots and stains love's modest snow-white
weed.

'O shame to knighthood and to shining arms!
O foul dishonour to my household's grave!
O impious act, including all foul harms!
A martial man to be soft fancy's slave! 200
True valour still a true respect should have;
Then my digression is so vile, so base,
That it will live engraven in my face.

'Yea, though I die, the scandal will survive,
And be an eye-sore in my golden coat; 205
Some loathsome dash the herald will contrive,
To cipher me how fondly I did dote;
That my posterity, shamed with the note,
Shall curse my bones, and hold it for no sin
To wish that I their father had not bin. 210

'What win I, if I gain the thing I seek?
A dream, a breath, a froth of fleeting joy.
Who buys a minute's mirth to wail a week?
Or sells eternity to get a toy? 214
For one sweet grape who will the vine destroy?

Or what fond beggar, but to touch the crown,
Would with the sceptre straight be stricken
down?

'If Collatinus dream of my intent,
Will he not wake, and in a desperate rage
Post hither, this vile purpose to prevent? 220
This siege that hath engirt his marriage,
This blur to youth, this sorrow to the sage,
This dying virtue, this surviving shame,
Whose crime will bear an ever-during blame?

'O what excuse can my invention make, 225
When thou shalt charge me with so black a deed?
Will not my tongue be mute, my frail joints shake,
Mine eyes forgo their light, my false heart bleed?
The guilt being great, the fear doth still exceed;
And extreme fear can neither fight nor fly, 230
But coward-like with trembling terror die.

'Had Collatinus kill'd my son or sire,
Or lain in ambush to betray my life,
Or were he not my dear friend, this desire
Might have excuse to work upon his wife, 235
As in revenge or quittal of such strife;
But as he is my kinsman, my dear friend,
The shame and fault finds no excuse nor end.

'Shameful it is; ay, if the fact be known;
Hateful it is; there is no hate in loving; 240
I'll beg her love; but she is not her own;
The worst is but denial and reproving;
My will is strong, past reason's weak removing.
Who fears a sentence or an old man's saw
Shall by a painted cloth be kept in awe.' 245

Thus graceless holds he disputation
'Tween frozen conscience and hot-burning will,
And with good thoughts makes dispensation,
Urging the worser sense for vantage still;
Which in a moment doth confound and kill 250
All pure effects, and doth so far proceed
That what is vile shows like a virtuous deed.

Quoth he, 'She took me kindly by the hand,
And gazed for tidings in my eager eyes,
Fearing some hard news from the warlike band,
Where her beloved Collatinus lies. 255
O, how her fear did make her colour rise!
First red as roses that on lawn we lay,
Then white as lawn, the roses took away.

'And how her hand, in my hand being lock'd, 260
Forced it to tremble with her loyal fear!
Which struck her sad, and then it faster rock'd,
Until her husband's welfare she did hear;
Whereat she smiled with so sweet a cheer
That had Narcissus seen her as she stood 265
Self-love had never drown'd him in the flood.

'Why hunt I then for colour or excuses?
All orators are dumb when beauty pleadeth;
Poor wretches have remorse in poor abuses;
Love thrives not in the heart that shadows dread-
eth; 270
Affection is my captain, and he leadeth;
And when his gaudy banner is display'd,
The coward fights, and will not be dismay'd.

'Then, childish fear, avaunt! debating, die!
Respect and reason wait on wrinkled age! 275
My heart shall never countermind mine eye;
Sad pause and deep regard besems the sage;
My part is youth, and beats these from the stage;
Desire my pilot is, beauty my prize;
Then who fears sinking where such treasure
Hies?' 280

As corn o'ergrown by weeds, so heedful fear
Is almost choked by unresisted lust.
Away he steals with open listening ear,
Full of foul hope and full of fond mistrust; 285
Both which, as servitors to the unjust,
So cross him with their opposite persuasion,
That now he vows a league, and now invasion.

Within his thought her heavenly image sits,
And in the self-same seat sits Collatine;
That eye which looks on her confounds his wits; 291
That eye which him beholds, as more divine,
Unto a view so false will not incline;
But with a pure appeal seeks to the heart,
Which once corrupted takes the worser part;

And therein heartens up his servile powers, 295
Who, flatter'd by their leader's jocund show,
Stuff up his lust, as minutes fill up hours;
And as their captain, so their pride doth grow,
Payng more slavish tribute than they owe. 300
By reprobate desire thus madly led,
The Roman lord marcheth to Lucrece' bed.

The locks between her chamber and his will,
Each one by him enforced, retires his ward; 304
But, as they open, they all rate his ill,
Which drives the creeping thief to some regard;
The threshold grates the door to have him heard;
Night-wandering weasels shriek to see him
there;
They fright him, yet he still pursues his fear.

As each unwilling portal yields him way,
Through little vents and crannies of the place 310
The wind wars with his torch to make him stay,
And blows the smoke of it into his face,
Extinguishing his conduct in this case;
But his hot heart, which fond desire doth scorch,
Puff's forth another wind that fires the torch; 315

And being lighted, by the light he spies
Lucretia's glove, wherein her needle sticks;
He takes it from the rushes where it lies,
And gripping it, the needle his finger pricks; 319
As who should say, 'This glove to wanton tricks
Is not inured; return again in haste;
Thou see'st our mistress' ornaments are chaste.'

But all these poor forbiddings could not stay him;
He in the worst sense construes their denial;
The doors, the wind, the glove, that did delay him,
He takes for accidental things of trial; 323
Or as those bars which stop the hourly dial,
Who with a lingering stay his course doth let,
Till every minute pays the hour his debt.

'So, so,' quoth he, 'these lets attend the time, 329
Like little frosts that sometime threat the spring,

To add a more rejoicing to the prime,
And give the snaped birds more cause to sing,
Pain pays the income of each precious thing;
Huge rocks, high winds, strong pirates, shelves,
and sands, 335
The merchant fears, ere rich at home he lands.'

Now is he come unto the chamber door,
That shuts him from the heaven of his thought,
Which with a yielding latch, and with no more,
Hath barr'd him from the blessed thing he sought.
So from himself impiety hath wrought, 341
That for his prey to pray he doth begin,
As if the heavens should countenance his sin.

But in the midst of his unfruitful prayer,
Having solicited the eternal power 345
That his foul thoughts might compass his fair fair,
And they would stand auspicious to the hour,
Even there he starts: quoth he 'I must deflower;
The powers to whom I pray abhor this fact;
How can they then assist me in the act? 350

'Then Love and Fortune be my gods, my guide!
My will is back'd with resolution;
Thoughts are but dreams till their effects be tried;
The blackest sin is clear'd with absolution; 354
Against love's fire fear's frost hath dissolution.
The eye of heaven is out, and misty night
Covers the shame that follows sweet delight.'

This said, his guilty hand pluck'd up the latch,
And with his knee the door he opens wide.
The dove sleeps fast that this night-owl will catch;
Thus treason workers ere traitors be cspled. 361
Who sees the lurking serpent steps aside;
But she, sound sleeping, fearing no such thing,
Lies at the mercy of his mortal sting.

Into the chamber wickedly he stalks, 365
And gazeth on her yet unstained bed.
The curtains being close, about he walks,
Rolling his greedy eyeballs in his head;
By their high treason is his heart misled;
Which gives the watch-word to his hand full
soon 370

To draw the cloud that hides the silver moon.

Look, as the fair and fiery-pointed sun,
Rushing from forth a cloud, bereaves our sight;
Even so, the curtain drawn, his eyes begun
To wink, being blinded with a greater light;
Whether it is that she reflects so bright, 376
That dazzleth them, or else some shame sup-
posed;
But blind they are, and keep themselves en-
closed.

O, had they in the darksome prison died!
Then had they 'till the period of their ill; 380
Then Collatine again, by Lucrece' side,
In his clear bed might have repos'd still;
But they must ope, this blessed league to kill;
And holy-thoughted Lucrece to their sight
Must sell her joy, her life, her world's delight.

Her lily hand her rosy cheek lies under, 386
Cosening the pillow of a lawful kiss;
Who, therefore angry, seems to part in sunder,
Swelling on either side to want his bias;
Between whose hills her head entombed is; 390

Where, like a virtuous monument, she lies,
To be admired of lewd unhallowed eyes.

Without the bed her other fair hand was,
On the green coverlet; whose perfect white
Show'd like an April daisy on the grass,
With pearly sweat, resembling dew of night.
Her eyes, like marigolds, had sheathed their light,
And canopied in darkness sweetly iay,
Till they might open to adorn the day.

Her hair, like golden threads, play'd with her
breath; 400
O modest wantons! wanton modesty!
Showing life's triumph in the map of death,
And death's dim look in life's mortality;
Each in her sleep themselves so beautify 404
As if between them twain there were no strife,
But that life lived in death and death in life.

Her breasts, like ivory globes circled with blue,
A pair of maiden worlds unconquered,
Save of their lord no bearing yoke they knew,
And him by oath they truly honoured. 410
These worlds in Tarquin new ambition bred;
Who, like a foul usurper, went about
From this fair throne to heave the owner out.

What could he see but mighty he noted?
What did he note but strongly he desired? 415
What he beheld, on that he firmly doted,
And in his will his wilful eye he tired.
With more than admiration he admired
Her azure veins, her alabaster skin, 419
Her coral lips, her snow-white dimpled chin.

As the grim lion fawneth o'er his prey,
Sharp hunger by the conquest satisfied,
So o'er this sleeping soul doth Tarquin stay,
His rage of lust by gazing qualified; 424
Slack'd, not suppress'd; for standing by her side,
His eye, which late this mutiny restrains,
Unto a greater uproar tempts his veins;

And they, like straggling slaves for pillage fight-
ing,
Obdurate vassals fell exploits effecting, 429
In bloody death and ravishment delighting,
Nor children's tears nor mothers' groans respect-
ing,
Swell in their pride, the onset still expecting;
Anon his beating heart, alarm striking,
Gives the hot charge, and bids them do their
liking.

His drumming heart cheers up his burning eye,
His eye commands the leading to his hand; 438
His hand, as proud of such a dignity,
Smoking with pride, march'd on to make his stand
On her bare breast, the heart of all her land;
Whose ranks of blue veins, as his hand did scale,
Left their round turrets destitute and pale. 441

They, mustering to the quiet cabinet
Where their dear governess and lady lies,
Do tell her she is dreadfully beset, 444
And fright her with confusion of their cries;
She, much amazed, breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes,

Who, peeping forth this tumult to behold,
Are by his flaming torch dimm'd and controll'd.

 Imagine her as one in dead of night 449
From forth dull sleep by dreadful fancy waking,
That thinks she hath beheld some ghastly sprite,
Whose grim aspect sets every joint a-shaking;
What terror 'tis, but she, in worser taking,
From sleep disturbed, heedfully doth view 454
The sight which makes supposed terror true.

Wrapp'd and confounded in a thousand fears,
Like to a new-kill'd bird she trembling lies;
She dares not look; yet, winking, there appears
Quick-shifting antics, ugly in her eyes; 459
Such shadows are the weak brain's forgeries;
Who, angry that the eyes fly from their lights,
In darkness daunts them with more dreadful
sights.

His hand, that yet remains upon her breast,—
Rude ram, to batter such an ivory wall!—
May feel her heart, poor citizen! distress'd, 465
Wounding itself to death, rise up and fall,
Beating her bulk, that his hand shakes withal.
This moves in him more rage and lesser pity,
To make the breach and enter this sweet city.

First, like a trumpet, doth his tongue begin 470
To sound a parley to his heartless foe;
Who o'er the white sheet peers her whiter chin,
The reason of this rash alarm to know,
Which he by dumb demeanour seeks to show;
But she with vehement prayers urgeth still
Under what colour he commits this ill. 475

Thus he replies: 'The colour in thy face,
That even for anger makes the lily pale
And the red rose blush at her own disgrace,
Shall plead for me and tell my loving tale; 480
Under that colour am I come to scale
Thy never-conquer'd fort; the fault is thine,
For those thine eyes betray thee unto mine.

'Thus I forestall thee, if thou mean to chide:
Thy beauty hath ensnared thee to this night, 485
Where thou with patience must my will abide;
My will that marks thee for my earth's delight,
Which I to conquer sought with all my might;
But as reproof and reason beat it dead,
By thy bright beauty was it newly bred. 490

'I see what crosses my attempt will bring;
I know what thorns the growing rose defends;
I think the honey guarded with a sting;
All this beforehand counsel comprehends; 494
But will is deaf and hears no heedful friends;
Only he hath an eye to gaze on beauty,
And dotes on what he looks, 'gainst law or duty.

'I have debated, even in my soul,
What wrong, what shame, what sorrow I shall
breed;
But nothing can affection's course control, 500
Or stop the headlong fury of his speed.
I know repentant tears ensue the deed,
Reproach, disdain, and deadly enmity;
Yet strive I to embrace mine infamy.'

This said, he shakes aloft his Roman blade, 505
Which, like a falcon towering in the skies,
Coucheth the fowl below with his wings' shade,
Whose crooked beak threats if he mount he dies;
So under his insulting falchion lies 509
Harmless Lucretia, marking what he tells
With trembling fear, as fowl hear falcon's bells.

'Lucrece,' quoth he, 'this night I must enjoy thee;
If thou deny, then force must work my way,
For in thy bed I purpose to destroy thee;
That done, some worthless slave of thine I'll slay,
To kill thine honour with thy life's decay; 516
And in thy dead arms do I mean to place him,
Swearing I slew him, seeing these embrace him.

'So thy surviving husband shall remain
The scornful mark of every open eye; 520
Thy kinsmen hang their heads at this disdain,
Thy issue blurr'd with nameless bastardy;
And thou, the author of their obloquy,
Shalt have thy trespass cited up in rhymes
And sung by children in succeeding times.

'But if thou yield, I rest thy secret friend; 526
The fault unkown is as a thought unacted;
A little harm done to a great good end
For lawful policy remains enacted.
The poisonous simple sometime is compacted
In a pure compound; being so applied, 531
His venom in effect is purified.

'Then, for thy husband and thy children's sake,
Tender my suit; bequeath not to their lot
The shame that from them no device can take,
The blemish that will never be forgot; 536
Worse than a slavish wife or birth-hour's blot;
For marks described in men's nativity
Are nature's faults, not their own infamy.'

Here with a cockatrice' dead-killing eye 540
He rouseth up himself, and makes a pause;
While she, the picture of true piety,
Like a white hind under the gripe's sharp claws,
Pleads, in a wilderness where are no laws,
To the rough beast that knows no gentle right, 546
Nor aught obeys but his foul appetite.

But when a black-faced cloud the world doth
threat,
In his dim mist the aspiring mountains hiding,
From earth's dark womb some gentle gust doth get,
Which blows these pitchy vapours from their biding, 550
Hindering their present fall by this dividing;
So his unhallow'd haste her friends delays,
And moody Pluto winks while Orpheus plays.

Yet, foul night-waking cat, he doth but dally,
While in his hold-fast foot the weak mouse panteth; 555
Her sad behaviour feeds his vulture folly,
A swallowing gulf that even in plenty wanteth;
His ear her prayers admits, but his heart granteth
No penetrable entrance to her plainings;
Tears harden lust, though marble wear with
raining. 560

Her pity-pleading eyes are sadly fixed
In the remorseless wrinkles of his face;
Her modest eloquence with sighs is mixed,
Which to her oratory adds more grace.
She puts the period often from his place, 565
And midst the sentence so her accent breaks
That twice she doth begin ere once she speaks.

She conjures him by high almighty Jove,
By knighthood, gentry, and sweet friendship's
oath,
By her untimely tears, her husband's love, 570
By holy human law and common troth,
By heaven and earth, and all the power of both,
That to his borrow'd bed he make retire,
And stoop to honour, not to foul desire.

Quoth she, 'Reward not hospitality 575
With such black payment as thou hast pretended.
Mud not the fountain that gave drink to thee;
Mar not the thing that cannot be amended;
End thy ill aim before thy shoot be ended;
He is no woodman that doth bend his bow
To strike a poor unseasonable doe. 581

'My husband is thy friend; for his sake spare me;
Thyself art mighty; for thine own sake leave me;
Myself a weakling; do not then ensnare me;
Thou look'st not like deceit; do not deceive me.
My sighs, like whirlwinds, labour hence to heave
thee; 586
If ever man were moved with woman's moans,
Be moved with my tears, my sighs, my groans;

'All which together, like a troubled ocean,
Beat at thy rocky and wreck-threatening heart,
To soften it with their continual motion; 591
For stones dissolved to water do convert.
O, if no harder than a stone thou art,
Melt at my tears, and be compassionate!
Soft pity enters at an iron gate. 595

'In Tarquin's likeness I did entertain thee;
Hast thou put on his shape to do him shame?
To all the host of heaven I complain me,
Thou wrong'st his honour, wound'st his princely
name. 599

Thou art not what thou seem'st; and if the same,
Thou seem'st not what thou art, a god, a king;
For kings, like gods, should govern every thing.

'How will thy shame be seeded in thine age,
When thus thy vices bud before thy spring!
If in thy hope thou darost do such outrage, 605
What dardest thou not when once thou art a king?
O, be remember'd, no outrageous thing
From vassal actors can be wiped away;

Then kings' misdeeds cannot be hid in clay.

'This deed will make thee only loved for fear;
But happy monarchs still are feard for love;
With foul offenders thou perforse must bear, 612
When they in thee like offences prove;
If but for fear of this, thy will remove;

For princes are the glass, the school, the book,
Where subjects' eyes do learn, do read, do look.

'And wilt thou be the school where Lust shall
learn? 617
Must he in thee read lectures of such shame?
Wilt thou be glass wherein it shall discern

Authority for sin, warrant for blame, 620
To privilege dishonour in thy name?
Thou back'st reproach against long-living laud,
And makest fair reputation but a bawd.

'Hast thou command? by him that gave it thee,
From a pure heart command thy rebel will; 625
Draw not thy sword to guard iniquity,
For it was lent thee all that brood to kill.
Thy princely office how canst thou fulfil,
When, pattern'd by thy fault, foul sin may say.

He learn'd to sin and thou didst teach the way?
'Think but how vile a spectacle it were, 631
To view thy present trespass in another.
Men's faults do seldom to themselves appear;
Their own transgressions partially they smother;
This guilt would seem death-worthy in thy brother.

O, how are they wrapp'd in with infamies
That from their own misdeeds askance their
eyes! 637

'To thee, to thee, my heaved-up hands appeal,
Not to seducing lust, thy rash ruler;
I sue for exiled majesty's repeal; 640
Let him return, and flattering thoughts retire;
His true respect will prison false desire,
And wipe the dim mist from thy doting eyne,
That thou shalt see thy state and pity mine.'

'Have done,' quoth he; 'my uncontrolled tide
Turns not, but swells the higher by this let. 646
Small lights are soon blown out, huge fires abide,
And with the wind in greater fury fret;
The petty streams that pay a daily debt
To their salt sovereign, with their fresh falls'
haste 650
Add to his flow, but alter not his taste.'

'Thou art,' quoth she, 'a sea, a sovereign king
And, lo, there falls into thy boundless flood
Black lust, dishonour, shame, misgoverning,
Who seek to stain the ocean of thy blood. 655
If all these petty ills shall change thy good,
Thy sea within a puddle's womb is hearsed,
And not the puddle in thy sea dispersed.

'So shall these slaves be king, and thou their slave;
Thou nobly base, they basely dignified; 660
Thou their fair life, and they thy fouler grave;
Thou loathed in their shame, they in thy pride;
The lesser thing should not the greater hide;

The cedar stoops not to the base shrub's foot,
But low shrubs wither at the cedar's root. 665

'So let thy thoughts, low vassals to thy state!—
'No more,' quoth he; 'by heaven, I will not hear
thee;
Yield to my love; if not, enforced hate,
Instead of love's coy touch, shall rudely tear thee; 670
That done, despeiffully I mean to bear thee
Unto the base bed of some rascal groom,
To be thy partner in this shameful doom.'

This said, he sets his foot upon the light,
For light and lust are deadly enemies;
Shame folded up in blind concealing night, 675
When most unseen, then most doth tyrannize.
The wolf hath seized his prey, the poor lamb cries;
Till with her own white fleece her voice con-
troll'd
Entombs her outcry in her lips' sweet fold;

- For with the nightly linen that she wears 680
 He pens her piteous clamours in her head,
 Cooling his hot face in the chaste tears
 That ever modest eyes with sorrow shed.
 O, that prone lust should stain so pure a bed !
 The spots whereof could weeping purify, 685
 Her tears should drop on them perpetually.
- But she hath lost a dearer thing than life,
 And he hath won what he would lose again ;
 This forced league doth force a further strife ;
 This momentary joy breeds months of pain ;
 This hot desire converts to cold disdain ; 690
 Pure Chastity is rifed of her store,
 And Lust, the thief, far poorer than before.
- Look, as the full-fed hound or gorged hawk
 Unapt for tender smell or speedy flight, 695
 Make slow pursuit, or altogether balk
 The prey wherein by nature they delight,
 So surfeited Tarquin fares this night :
 His taste delicious, in digestion souring, 699
 Devour his will, that lived by foul devouring.
- O, deeper sin than bottomless conceit
 Can comprehend in still imagination !
 Drunken Desire must vomit his receipt,
 Ere he can see his own abomination.
 While Lust is in his pride, no exclamation 705
 Can curb his heat or rein his rash desire,
 Till, like a jade, Self-will himself doth tire.
- And then with lank and lean discolour'd cheek,
 With heavy eye, knit brow, and strengthless pace,
 Feeble Desire, all recreant, poor, and meek, 710
 Like to a bankrupt beggar walls his case :
 The flesh being proud, Desire doth fight with
 Grace,
 For there it revels, and when that decays
 The guilty rebel for remission prays.
- So fares it with this faultful lord of Rome, 715
 Who this accomplishment so hotly chased ;
 For now against himself he sounds this doom,
 That through the length of times he stands disgraced ;
 Besides, his soul's fair temple is defaced, 719
 To whose weak ruins muster troops of cares,
 To ask the spotted princess how she fares.
- She says, her subjects with foul insurrection
 Have batter'd down her consecrated wall,
 And by their mortal fault brought in subjection
 Her immortality, and made her thrall 725
 To living death and pain perpetual ;
 Which in her presence she controlled still,
 But her foresight could not forestall their will.
- Even in this thought through the dark night he
 stealth,
 A captive victor that hath lost in gain ; 730
 Bearing away the wound that nothing health,
 The scar that will, despite of cure, remain ;
 Leaving his spoil perplex'd in greater pain.
 She bears the load of lust he left behind,
 And he the burthen of a guilty mind. 735
 He like a thievish dog creeps sadly thence ;
 She like a wearied laub ile panting there ;
 He scowls, and hates himself for his offence ;
 She, desperate, with her nails her flesh doth tear ;
 He faintly flies, sweating with guilty fear ; 740
- She stays, exclaiming on the direful night ;
 He runs, and chides his vanish'd, loathed de-light.
- He thence departs a heavy convertite ;
 She there remains a hopeless cast-away ;
 He in his speed looks for the morning light ; 745
 She prays she never may behold the day,
 'For day,' quoth she, 'night's escapèd doth open
 lay,'
 And my true eyes have never practised how
 To cloak offences with a cunning brow.
- 'They think not but that every eye can see 750
 The same disgrace which they themselves behold ;
 And therefore would they still in darkness be,
 To have their unseen sin remain untold ;
 For they their guilt with weeping will unfold,
 And grave, like water that doth eat in steel,
 Upon my cheeks what helpless shame I feel.'
- Here she exclaims against repose and rest, 755
 And bids her eyes hereafter still be blind.
 She wakes her heart by beating on her breast,
 And bids it leap from thence, where it may find
 Some purer chest to close so pure a mind. 761
 frantic with grief thus breathes she forth her
 spite
 Against the unseen secrecy of night :
- 'O comfort-killing Night, image of hell !
 Dim register and notary of shame ! 765
 Black stage for tragedies and murders fell !
 Vast sin-concealing chaos ! nurse of blame !
 Blind, muffed bawd ! dark harbour for defame !
 Grim cave of death ! whispering conspirator
 With close-tongued treason and the ravisher !
- 'O hateful, vaporous, and foggy Night ! 771
 Since thou art guilty of my curseless crime,
 Muster thy mists to meet the eastern light,
 Make war against proportion'd course of time ;
 Or if thou wilt permit the sun to alight 775
 His wond'rous height, yet ere he go to bed,
 Knit poisonous clouds about his golden head.
- 'With rotten dampes javish the morning air ;
 Let their exhaled unwholesome breaths make sick
 The life of purity, the supreme fair, 780
 Ere he arrive his weary noon-tide prick ;
 And let thy misty vapours march so thick
 That in their smoky ranks his smother'd light
 May set at noon and make perpetual night !
- 'Were Tarquin Night, as he is but Night's child,
 The silver-shining queen he would distract ; 785
 Her twinkling handmaids too, by him defiled,
 Through Night's black bosom should not peep
 again ;
 So should I have co-partners in my pain ; 789
 And fellowship in woe doth woe assuage,
 As Palmer's chat makes short their pilgrimage.
- 'Where now I have no one to blush with me,
 To cross their arms and hang their heads with
 fine,
 To mask their brows and hide their infamy ;
 But I alone alone must sit and pine, 795
 Seawelling the earth with showers of silver brine,
 Mingling my talk with tears, my grief with
 groans,
 Poor wasting monuments of lasting moans.

- 'O Night, thou furnace of foul-reeking smoke,
Let not the jealous Day behold that face 800
Which underneath thy black all-hiding cloak
Immodestly lies martyr'd with disgrace!
Keep still possession of thy gloomy place,
That all the faults which in thy reign are made
May likewise be sepulchred in thy shade! 805
- 'Make me not object to the tell-tale Day!
The light will show, character'd in my brow,
The story of sweet chastity's decay,
The impious breach of holy wedlock vow;
Yes, the illiterate, that know not how 810
To cipher what is writ in learned books,
Will quote my loathsome trespass in my looks.
- 'The nurse, to still her child, will tell my story,
And fright her crying babe with Tarquin's name;
The orator, to deck his oratory, 815
Will couple my reproach to Tarquin's shame;
Feast-finding minstrels, tuning my desame,
Will tie the hearers to attend each line,
How Tarquin wronged me, I Collatine.
- 'Let my good name, that senseless reputation,
For Collatine's dear love be kept unspotted; 821
If that be made a theme for disputation,
The branches of another root are rotted,
And undeserved reproach to him allotted
That is as clear from this attaint of mine
As I, ere this, was pure to Collatine. 826
- 'O unseen shame! invisible disgrace!
O unfehl sore! crest-wounding, private scar!
Reproach is stamp'd in Collatinus' face,
And Tarquin's eye may read the mot afar, 830
How he in peace is wounded, not in war.
Alas, how many bear such shameful blows,
Which not themselves, but he that gives them
Knows!
- 'If, Collatine, thine honour lay in me,
From me by strong assault it is bereft. 835
My honey lost, and I, a drone-like bee,
Have no perfection of my summer left,
But rob'd d' and ransack'd by injurious theft;
In thy weak hive a wandering wasp hath crept,
And suck'd the honey which thy chaete bee
Kept. 840
- 'Yet am I guilty of thy honour's wrack;
Yet for thy honour did I entertain him;
Coming from thee, I could not put him back,
For it had been dishonour to disdain him;
Besides, of weariness he did complain him, 845
And talk'd of virtue: O unlook'd-for evil,
When virtue is profaned in such a devil!
- 'Why should the worm intrude the maiden bud?
Or hateful cuckoos hatch in sparrows' nests?
Or toads infect fair founts with venom mud?
Or tyrant folly lurk in gentle breasts? 851
Or kings be breakers of their own behests?
But no perfection is so absolute
That some impurity doth not pollute.
- 'The aged man that coffers up his gold 855
Is plagued with cramps and gouts and painful fits,
And scarce hath eyes his treasure to behold,
- But like still-pining Tantalus he sits
And useless barns the harvest of his wits,
Having no other pleasure of his gain
But torment that it cannot cure his pain. 860
- 'So then he hath it when he cannot use it,
And leaves it to be master'd by his young;
Who in their pride do presently abuse it;
Their father was too weak, and they too strong,
To hold their cursed-blessed fortune long. 866
The sweets we wish for turn to loathed sours
Even in the moment that we call them ours.
- 'Unruly blasts wait on the tender spring;
Unwholesome weeds take root with precious flow-
ers; 870
The adder hisses where the sweet birds sing;
What virtue breeds iniquity devours;
We have no good that we can say is ours
But ill-annexed Opportunity
Or kills his life or else his quality. 875
- 'O Opportunity, thy guilt is great!
Tis thou that executest the traitor's treason;
Thou set'st the wolf where he the lamb may get;
Whoever plots the sin, thou point'st the season;
Tis thou that spurst at right, at law, at reason;
And in thy shady cell, where none may spy him,
Sits Sin, to seize the souls that wander by him.
- 'Thou makest the vestal violate her oath; 883
Thou blow'st the fire when temperance is thaw'd;
Thou smother'st honesty, thou murder'st troth;
Thou foul abetor! thou notorious bawd! 886
Thou plantest scandal and displacest laud;
Thou ravisher, thou traitor, thou false thief,
Thy honey turns to gall, thy joy to grief!
- 'Thy secret pleasure turns to open shame, 890
Thy private feasting to a public fast,
Thy smoothing titles to a ragged name,
Thy sugar'd tongue to bitter wormwood taste;
Thy violent vanities can never last.
How comes it then, vile Opportunity, 895
Being so bad, such numbers seek for thee?
- 'When wilt thou be the humble suppliant's friend,
And bring him where his suit may be obtained?
When wilt thou sort an hour great strifes to end?
Or free that soul which wretchedness hath
chained? 900
Give physic to the sick, ease to the pained?
The poor, lame, blind, halt, creep, cry out for
thee;
But they ne'er meet with Opportunity.
- 'The patient dies while the physician sleeps;
The orphan grieves while the oppressor feeds;
Justice is feasting while the widow weeps; 906
Advice is sporting while infection breeds;
Thou grant'st no time for charitable deeds;
Wrath, envy, treason, rape, and murder's rages,
Thy heinous hours wait on them as their pages.
- 'When Truth and Virtue have to do with thee,
A thousand crosses keep them from thy aid; 912
They buy thy help, but Sin ne'er gives a fee;
He gratis comes, and thou art well appaid
As well to hear as grant what he hath said.

- My Collatine would else have come to me 916
When Tarquin did, but he was stay'd by thee.
- 'Guilty thou art of murder and of theft,
Guilty of perjury and subornation,
Guilty of treason, forgery, and shift,
Guilty of incest, that abomination;
An accessory by thine inclination 920
To all sins past and all that are to come,
From the creation to the general doom.
- 'Mis-shapen Time, copesmate of ugly Night,
Swift subtle post, carrier of grisly care,
Eater of youth, false slave to false delight,
Base watch of woe, sin's pack-horse, virtue's
snare; 926
Thou nurseth all and murder'st all that are;
O, hear me then, injurious shifting time! 930
Be guilty of my death, since of my crime.
- 'Why hath thy servant Opportunity
Betray'd the hours thou gavest me to repose,
Cancell'd my fortunes, and enchain'd me
To endless date of never-ending woes?
Time's office is to fine the hate of foes, 935
To eat up errors by opinion bred,
Not spend the dowry of a lawful bed.
- 'Time's glory is to calm contending kings,
To unmask falsehood and bring truth to light,
To stamp the seal of time in aged things, 941
To wake the morn and sentinel the night,
To wrong the weaker till he render right,
To rainate proud buildings with thy hours,
And smear with dust their glittering golden
towers; 945
To fill with worm-holes stately monuments,
To feed oblivion with decay of things,
To blot old books and alter their contents,
To pluck the quills from ancient ravens' wings,
To dry the old oak's sap and cherish springs,
To spoil antiquities of hammer'd steel, 951
And turn the giddy round of Fortune's wheel;
- 'To show the beldam daughters of her daughter,
To make the child a man, the man a child,
To slay the tiger that doth live by slaughter,
To tame the unicorn and lion wild, 956
To mock the subtle in themselves beguiled.
To cheer the ploughman with increaseful crops,
And waste huge stones with little water-drops.
- 'Why work'st thou mischief in thy pilgrimage,
Unless thou couldest return to make amends?
One poor retiring minute in an age 962
Would purchase thee a thousand thousand friends,
Lending him wit that to bad debtors lends;
O, this dread night, wouldst thou one hour come
back, 963
I could prevent this storm and shun thy wrack!
- 'Thou ceaseless lackey to eternity,
With some mischance cross Tarquin in his flight;
Devise extremes beyond extremity, 969
To make him curse this cursed cruelfe night;
Let ghastly shadows his lewd eyes affright,
And the dire thought of his committed evil
Shape every bush a hideous shapeless devil.
- 'Disturb his hours of rest with restless trances,
Afflict him in his bed with bedrid groans; 975
Let there bechance him pitiful mischances,
To make him moan; but pity not his moans;
Stone him with harden'd hearts, harder than
stones;
And let mild women to him lose their mildness,
Wilder to him than tigers in their wildness.
- 'Let him have time to tear his curled hair, 981
Let him have time against himself to rave,
Let him have time of time's help to despair,
Let him have time to live a loathed slave,
Let him have time a beggar's orts to crave, 985
And time to see one that by alms doth live
Disdain to him disdained scraps to give.
- 'Let him have time to see his friends his foes,
And merry fools to mock at him resort; 989
Let him have time to mark how slow time goes
In time of sorrow, and how swift and short
His time of folly and his time of sport;
And ever let his unrecalling crime
Have time to wail the abusing of his time.
- 'O Time, thou tutor both to good and bad, 995
Teach me to curse him that thou taught'st this ill!
At his own shadow let the thief run mad,
Himself himself seek every hour to kill!
Such wretched hands such wretched blood should
spill;
For who so base would such an office have 1000
As slanderous deathman to so base a slave?
- 'The baser is he, coming from a king,
To shame his hope with deeds degenerate;
The mightier man, the mightier is the thing
That makes him honour'd or begets him hate;
For greatest scandal waits on greatest state. 1006
The moon being clouded presently is miss'd,
But little stars may hide them when they list.
- 'The crow may bathe his coal-black wings in mire,
And unperceived fly with the filth away; 1010
But if the like the snow-white swan desire,
The stain upon his silver down will stay.
Poor grooms are sightless night, kings glorious
day;
- Gnat are unnod wheresoe'er they fly, 1015
But eagles gazed upon with every eye.
- 'Out, idle words, servants to shallow fools!
Unprofitable sounds, weak arbitrators!
Busy yourselves in skill-contending schools;
Debate where leisure serves with dull debatours;
To trembling clients be you mediators; 1020
For me, I force not argument a straw
Since that my case is past the help of law.
- 'In vain I rail at Opportunity,
At Time, at Tarquin, and uncheerful Night;
In vain I cavil with mine infamy, 1025
In vain I spurn at my confirm'd despite;
This helpless smoke of words doth me no right.
The remedy indeed to do me good
Is to let forth my foul-defiled blood.
- 'Poor hand, why quiver'st thou at this decree?
Honour thyself to rid me of this shame;
For if I die, my honour lives in thee, 1032

But if I live, thou livest in my defame;
Since thou couldst not defend thy loyal dame,
And wast afraid to scratch her wicked foe,
Kill both thyself and her for yielding so.' 1036

This said, from her be-tumbled couch she starteth,
To find some desperate instrument of death;
But this no slaughterhouse no tool imparteth
To make more vent for passage of her breath; 1040
Which thronging through her lips, so vanishest
As smoke from Aetna that in air consumes,
Or that which from discharged cannon fumes.

'In vain,' quoth she, 'I live, and seek in vain
Some happy mean to end a hapless life.' 1045
I feard by Tarquin's falchion to be slain,
Yet for the self-same purpose seek a knife;
But when I feard I was a loyal wife;
So am I now; O no, that cannot be; 1049
Of that true type hath Tarquin rifled me.

'O, that is gone for which I sought to live,
And therefore now I need not fear to die.
To clear this spot by death, at least I give
A badge of fame to slander's livery,
A dying life to living infamy; 1055
Poor helpless help, the treasure stol'n away,
To burn the guiltless casket where it lay!

'Well, well, dear Collatine, thou shalt not know
The stained taste of violated troth;
I will not wrong thy true affection so, 1060
To flatter thee with an infringed oath;
This bastard graff shall never come to growth;
He shall not boast who did thy stock pollute
That thou art doting father of his fruit.' 1064

'Nor shall he smile at thee in secret thought,
Nor laugh with his companions at thy state;
But thou shalt know thy interest was not bought
Basely with gold, but stol'n from forth thy gate.
For me, I am the mistress of my fate, 1069
And with my trespass never will dispense,
Till life to death acquit my forced offence.

'I will not poison thee with my attainst,
Nor fold my fault in cleanly-coin'd excuses;
My saile ground of sin I will not paint, 1074
To hide the truth of this false night's abuses;
My tongue shall utter all; mine eyes, like sluices,
As from a mountain-spring that feeds a dale,
Shall gush pure streams to purge my impure
tale.'

By this, lamenting Philomel had ended 1079
The well tuned warble of her nightly sorrow,
And solemn night with slow-sad gait descended
To ugly hell; when, lo, the blushing morrow
Lends light to all fair eyes that light will borrow;
But cloudy Lucrece shames herself to see,
And therefore still in night would cloister'd be.

Revealing day through every cranny spies, 1086
And seems to point her out where she sits weep-
ing;
To whom she sobbing speaks: 'O eye of eyes,
Why pr'y st thou through my window? leave thy
peeping;
Mock with thy tickling beams eyes that are sleep-
ing; 1090

Brand not my forehead with thy piercing light,
For day hath nought to do what's done by night.'

Thus cavils she with every thing she sees;
True grief is fond and testy as a child, 1094
Who wayward once, his mood with nought agrees;
Old woes, not infant sorrows, bear them mild;
Continuance tames the one; the other wild,
Like an unpractised swimmer plunging still
With too much labour drowns for want of skill

So she, deep-drenched in a sea of care, 1100
Holds disputation with each thing she views,
And to herself all sorrow doth compare;
No object but her passion's strength renewes,
And as one shifts, another straight ensues; 1104
Sometime her grief is dumb and hath no words;
Sometime 'tis mad and too much talk affords.

The little birds that tune their morning's joy
Make her moans mad with their sweet melody;
For mirth doth search the bottom of annoy; 1110
Sad souls are slain in merry company;
Grief best is pleased with grief's society;
True sorrow then is feelingly sufficed
When with like semblance it is sympathized.

'Tis double death to drown in ken of shore; 1114
He ten times pines that pines beholding food;
To see the salve doth make the wound ache more;
Great grief grieves most at that would do it good;
Deep woes roll forward like a gentle flood,
Who, being stopp'd, the bounding banks o'er-
flows; 1119
Grief dallied with nor law nor limit knows.

'You mocking birds,' quoth she, 'your tunes en-
tomb
Within your hollow-swellings feather'd breasts,
And in my hearing be you mute and dumb;
My restless discord loves no stops nor rests;
A woeful hostess brooks not merry guests; 1125
Relish your nimble notes to pleasing ears;
Distress likes dump when time is kept with
tears.

'Come, Philomel, that sing'st of ravishment,
Make thy sad grove in my dishevell'd hair;
As the dank earth weeps at thy languishment,
So I at each sad strain will strain a tear, 1131
And with deep groans the diapean bear;
For burden-wise I'll hum on Tarquin still,
While thou on Terous descant'st better skill.

'And whiles against a thorn thou bear'st thy part,
To keep thy sharp woes waking, wretched I,
To imitate thee, well, against my heart 1137
Will fix a sharp knife, to affright mine eye;
Who, if it wink, shall thereon fall and die.
These means, as frets upon an instrument,
Shall tune our heart-strings to true languish-
ment. 1141

'And for, poor bird, thou sing'st not in the day,
And shaming any eye should thee behold,
Some dark deep desert, seated from the way,
That knows not parching heat nor freezing cold,
Will we find out; and there we will unfold

To creatures stern sad tunes, to change their
kinds; 1147
Since men prove beasts, let beasts bear gentle
minds.'

As the poor frightened deer, that stands at gaze,
Wildly determining which way to fly, 1150
Or one encompass'd with a winding maze,
That cannot tread the way out readily;
So with herself is she in mutiny,
To live or die, which of the twain were better,
When life is shamed and death reproach's
debtor. 1155

'To kill myself,' quoth she, 'slack, what were it,
But with my body my poor soul's pollution?
They that lose half with greater patience bear it
Than they whose whole is swallow'd in confusion.
That mother tries a merciless conclusion 1160
Who, having two sweet babes, when death takes
one,
Will slay the other and be nurse to none.

'My body or my soul, which was the dearer,
When the one pure, the other made divine?
Whose love of either to myself was nearer, 1165
When both were kept for heaven and Collatine?
Ay me! the bark peel'd from the lofty pine,
His leaves will wither and his sap decay;
So must my soul, her bark being peel'd away.

'Her house is sack'd, her quiet interrupted,
Her mansion battered by the enemy; 1171
Her sacred temple spotted, spoil'd, corrupted,
Grossly engirt with darling Infamy;
Then let it not be call'd impiety,
If in this blemish'd fort I make some hole
Through which I may convey this troubled soul.

'Yet die I will not till my Collatine 1177
Have heard the cause of my unlifely death;
That he may vow, In that sad hour of mine,
Revenge on him that made me stop my breath.
My stained blood to Tarquin I'll bequeath,
Which by him taunted shall for him be spent,
And as his due writ in my testament.

'My honour I'll bequeath unto the knife
That wounds my body so dishonoured. 1185
'Tis honour to deprive dishonour'd life;
The one will live, the other being dead;
So of shame's ashes shall my fame be brod;
For in my death I murder shameful scorn;
My shame so dead, mine honour is now-born

'Dear lord of that dear jewel I have lost, 1191
What legacy shall I bequeath to thee?
My resolution, love, shall be thy boast,
By whose example thou revenged mayst be.
How Tarquin must be used, read it in me; 1195
Myself, thy friend, will kill myself, thy foe,
And, for my sake, serve thou false Tarquin so.

'This brief abridgement of my will I make:
My soul and body to the skies and ground;
My resolution, husband, do thou take; 1200
Mine honour be the knife's that makes my wound;
My shame be his that did my fame confound;
And all my fame that lives dispersed be
To those that live and think no shame of me.

'Thou, Collatine, shalt oversee this will; 1205
How was I overseen that thou shall see it!
My blood shall wash the slander of mine ill;
My life's foul deed, my life's fair end shall free it.
Faint not, faint heart, but stoutly say "So be it;"
Yield to my hand; my hand shall conquer thoo;
Thou dead, both die and both shall victors be.'

This plot of death when sadly she had laid, 1212
And wiped the brinish pearl from her bright eyes,
With untuned tongue she hoarsely calls her maid,
Whose swift obedience to her mistress hies;
For fleet-wing'd duty with thought's feathers flies.
Poor Lucrece' cheeks unto her maid seem so
As winter meads when sun doth melt their snow.

Her mistress she doth give demure good-morrow,
With soft slow tongue, true mark of modesty,
And sorts a sad look to her lady's sorrow, 1221
For why her face wore sorrow's livery,
But durst not ask of her audaciously
Why her two suns were cloud-eclips'd so, 1224
Nor why her fair cheeks over-wash'd with woe.

But as the earth doth weep, the sun being set,
Each flower moisten'd like a melting eye,
Even so the maid with swelling drops gan wet
Her circled eyne, enforced by sympathy
Of those fair suns set in her mistress' sky, 1230
Who in a salt-waved ocean quench their light,
Which make the maid weep like the dewy
night.

A pretty while these pretty creatures stand,
Like ivory conduits coral cisterns filling; 1234
One justly weeps; the other takes in hand
No cause, but company, of her drops spilling;
Their gentle sex to weep are often willing,
Grieving themselves to guess at others' smarts,
And then they drown their eyes or break their
hearts. 1239

For men have marble, women wasp, minds,
And therefore are they form'd as marble will;
The weak oppress'd, the impression of strange
kinds.

Is form'd in them by force, by fraud, or skill;
Then call them not the authors of their ill, 1244
No more than wax shall be accounted evil
Wherein is stamp'd the semblance of a devil.

Their smoothness, like a goodly champaign plain,
Lays open all the little worms that creep;
In men, as in a rough-grown grove, remain
Cave-keeping evils that obscurely sleep; 1250
Through crystal walls each little mote will peep;
Though men can cover crimes with bold stern
looks,
Poor women's faces are their own faults' books.

No man inveigh against the wither'd flower,
But chide rough winter that the flower hath kill'd;
Not that devour'd, but that which doth devour,
Is worthy of blame. O, let it not be held. 1257
Poor women's faults, that they are so fulfill'd
With men's abuses; those proud lords to blame
Make weak-made women tenants to their shame.

The precedent whereof in Lucrece view, 1261
Assail'd by night with circumstances strong
Of present death, and shame that might ensue

By that her death, to do her husband wrong;
Such danger to resistance did belong, 1265
That dying fear through all her body spread;
And who cannot abuse a body dead?

By this, mild patience bid fair Lucrece speak
To the poor counterfeit of her complaining;
'My girl,' quoth she, 'on what occasion break
Those tears from thee, that down thy cheeks are
 raining?' 1271

If thou dost weep for grief of my sustaining,
Know, gentle wench, it small availeth my mood;
If tears could help, mine own would do me good.

'But tell me, girl, when went'—and there she
 stay'd 1275

Till after a deep groan—'Tarpulin from hence?'
'Madam, ere I was up,' replied the maid,
The more to blame my slattern negligence;
Yet with the fault I thus far can dispense;
 Myself was stirring ere the break of day, 1280
And ere I rose was Tarpulin gone away.

'But, lady, if your maid may be so bold,
She would request to know your heaviness.'
'O, peace!' quoth Lucrece; 'if it should be told,
The repetition cannot make it less, 1285
For more it is than I can well express;
And that deep torture may be call'd a hell
When more is felt than one hath power to tell.

Go, get me hither paper, ink, and pen; 1289
Yet save that labour, for I have them here.
What should I say? One of my husband's men
Bid thou be ready by and by to bear
A letter to my lord, my love, my dear;

Bid him with speed prepare to carry it; 1294
The cause craves haste and it will soon be writ.'

Her maid is gone, and she prepares to write,
First hovering o'er the paper with her quill;
Conceit and grief an eager combat fight;
What wit sets down is blotted straight with will; 1300
This is too curious-good, this blunt and ill;
Much like a press of people at a door,
Throng her inventions, which shall go before.

At last she thus begins: 'Thou worthy lord
Of that unworthy wife that greeteth thee,
Health to thy person! next vouchsafe t' afford,—
If ever, love, thy Lucrece thou wilt see,— 1305
Some present speed to come and visit me.
So, I command me from our house in grief;
My woes are tedious, though my words are
brief.'

Here folds she up the tenour of her woe, 1310
Her certain sorrow writ uncertainly.
By this short schedule Collatine may know
Her grief, but not her grief's true quality;
She dares not thereof make discovery, 1314
Lest he should hold it her own gross abuse,
Ere she with blood had stain'd her stain'd ex-

Besides, the life and feeling of her passion
She hoards, to spend when he is by to hear her,
When sighs and groans and tears may grace the
 fashion

Of her disgrace, the better so to clear her 1320
From that suspicion which the world might bear
her.

To shun this blot, she would not blot the letter
With words, till action might become them
better.

To see sad sights moves more than hear them told;
For then the eye interprets to the ear 1325
The heavy motion that it doth behold,
When every part a part of woe doth bear.
Tis but a part of sorrow that we hear;
Deep sounds make lesser noise than shallow
 fords,
And sorrow ebbs, being blown with wind of
words. 1330

Her letter now is seal'd and on it writ
At Ardea to my lord with more than haste.
The post attends, and she delivers it,
Charging the sour-faced groom to his as fast
As lagging fowls before the northern blast;
Speed more than speed but dull and slow she
 deems; 1336
Extremity still urgeth such extremes.

The homely villain court'sies to her low,
And blushing on her, with a steadfast eye
Receives the scroll without or yea or no, 1340
And forth with bashful innocence doth lie.
But they whose guilt within their bosoms lie
Imagine every eye beholds their blame;
For Lucrece thought he blush'd to see her
 shame;

When, silly groom! God wot, it was defect
Of spirit, life and bold audacity. 1346
Such harmless creatures have a true respect
To talk in deeds, while others saucily
Promise more speed but do it leisurely; 1349
Even so this pattern of the worn-out age
Pawn'd honest looks, but laid no words to gage.

His kindled duty kindled her mistrust,
That two red fires in both their faces blazed;
She thought he blush'd, as knowing Tarpulin's lust,
And blushing with him, wistly on him gazed; 1353
Her earnest eye did make him more amazed;
The more she saw the blood his cheeks replenish,
The more she thought he spied in her some
 blemish.

But long she thinks till he return again,
And yet the dutious vassal scarce is gone.
The weary time she cannot entertain, 1361
For now 'tis stale to sigh, to weep and groan;
So woe hath wearied woe, moan tired moan,
That she her plaints a little while doth stay,
 Pausing for means to mourn some newer way.

At last she calls to mind where hangs a piece
Of skilful painting, made for Priam's Troy;
Before the which is drawn the power of Greece,
For Helen's rape the city to destroy, 1369
Threatening cloud-kissing Ilion with annoy;
Which the conceited painter drew so proud,
As heaven, it seem'd, to kiss the turrets bow'd

A thousand lamentable objects there,
In scorn of nature, art gave lifeless life;
Many a dry drop seem'd a weeping tear, 1375
Shed for the slaughter'd husband by the wife;
The red blood reek'd, to show the painter's strife;
And dying eyes gleam'd forth their ashy lights,
Like dying coals burnt out in tedious nights.

There might you see the labouring plowman 1380
Begrimed with sweat and smeared all with dust;
And from the towers of Troy there would appear
The very eyes of men through loop-holes thrust,
Gazing upon the Greeks with little lust; 1384
Such sweet observance in this work was had
That one might see those far-off eyes look sad.

In great commanders grace and majesty
You might behold, triumphing in their faces;
In youth, quick bearing and dexterity;
And here and there the painter interlaces 1390
Pale cowards, marching on with trembling paces,
Which heartless peasants did so well resemble
That one would swear he saw them quake and
tremble.

In Ajax and Ulysses, O, what art
Of physiognomy might one behold! 1395
The face of either cipher'd either's heart;
Their face their manners most expressly told;
In Ajax's eyes blunt rage and rigour roll'd;
But the mild glance that sly Ulysses lent 1399
Show'd deep regard and smiling government.

There pleading might you see grave Nestor stand,
As 'twere encouraging the Greeks to fight,
Making such sober action with his hand 1403
That it beguiled attention, charm'd the sight;
In speech, it seem'd, his beard all silver white
Wagg'd up and down, and from his lips did fly
Thin winding breath which purl'd up to the sky.

About him were a press of gaping faces,
Which seem'd to swallow up his sound advice;
All jointly listening, but with several graces,
As if some mermaid did their ears entice, 1411
Some high, some low, the painter was so nice;
The scalps of many, almost hid behind,
To jump up higher seem'd, to mock the mind.

Here one man's hand lean'd on another's head,
His nose being shadow'd by his neighbour's ear;
Here one being throng'd bears back, all boll'n
and red; 1417
Another smother'd seems to pelt and swear;
And in their rage such signs of rage they bear
As, but for loss of Nestor's golden words,
It seem'd they would debate with angry swords.

For much imaginary work was there; 1422
Conceit deceitful, so compact, so kind,
That for Achilles' image stood his spear
Griped in an armed hand; himself behind
Was left unseen, save to the eye of mind; 1426
A hand, a foot, a face, a leg, a head,
Stood for the whole to be imagined.

And from the walls of strong-besieged Troy
When their brave hope, bold Hector, march'd to
field, 1430
Stood many Trojan mothers sharing joy
To see their youthful sons bright weapons wield;
And to their hope they such odd action yield

That through their light joy seemed to appear,
Like bright things stain'd, a kind of heavy fear.

And from the strand of Dardan, where they fought,
To Simois' ready banks the red blood ran, 1437
Whose waves to imitate the battle sought
With swelling ridges; and their ranks began
To break upon the galled shore, and than 1440
Retire again, till meeting greater ranks
They join and shoot their foam at Simois' banks.

To this well-painted piece is Lucrece come,
To find a face where all distress is stell'd. 1444
Many she sees where cares have carved some,
But none where all distress and dolour dwell'd,
Till she despairing Hecuba beheld,
Staring on Priam's wounds with her old eyes,
Which bleeding under Pyrrhus' proud foot lies.

In her the painter had anatomized 1450
Time's ruin, beauty's wreck, and grim care's reign;
Her cheeks with chaps and wrinkles were dis-
guised;
Of what she was no semblance did remain;
Her blue blood changed to black in every vein,
Wanting the spring that those shrunk pipes 1455
have fed,
Show'd life imprison'd in a body dead.

On this sad shadow Lucrece spends her eyes,
And shaped her sorrow to the beldam's woes,
Who nothing wants to answer her but cries,
And bitter words to ban her cruel foes; 1460
The painter was no god to lend her those;
And therefore Lucrece swears he did her wrong,
To give her so much grief and not a tongue.

'Poor instrument,' quoth she, 'without a sound,
I'll tune thy woes with my lamenting tongue,
And drop sweet balm in Priam's painted wound,
And rail on Pyrrhus that hath done him wrong,
And with my tears quench Troy that burns so
long,
And with my knife scratch out the angry eyes
Of all the Greeks that are thine enemies. 1470

'Show me the strumpet that began this stir,
That with my nails her beauty I may tear.
Thy heat of lust, fond Paris, did incur
This load of wrath that burning Troy doth bear;
Thy eye kindled the fire that burneth here; 1475
And here in Troy, for trespass of thine eye,
The sire, the son, the dame, and daughter die.

'Why should the private pleasure of some one
Become the public plague of many moe?
Let sin alone committed, light alone 1480
Upon his head that hath transgressed so;
Let guiltless souls be freed from guilty woe;
For one's offence why should so many fall,
To plague a private sin in general?

'Lo, here weeps Hecuba, here Priam dies, 1485
Here manly Hector faints, here Troilus swounds,
Here friend by friend in bloody channel lies,
And friend to friend gives unadvised wounds,
And one man's lust these many lives confounds;
Had doting Priam check'd his son's desire,
Troy had been bright with fame and not with
fire.' 1491

Here feelingly she weeps Troy's painted woes;
For sorrow, like a heavy-hanging bell,
Once set on ringing, with his own weight goes;
Then little strength rings out the doleful knell;
So Lucrece, set a-work, sad tales doth tell 1496
To pencil'd pensiveness and colour'd sorrow;
She lends them words, and she their looks doth
borrow.

She throws her eyes about the painting round,
And who she finds forlorn she doth lament.
At last she sees a wretched image bound, 1501
That piteous looks to Phrygian shepherds lent;
His face, though full of cares, yet show'd content;
Onward to Troy with the blunt swains he goes,
So mild that Patience seem'd to scorn his woes.

In him the painter labour'd with his skill 1506
To hide deceit and give the harmless show
An humble gait, calm looks, eyes wailing still,
A brow unbent, that seem'd to welcome woe;
Cheeks neither red nor pale, but mingled so 1510
That blushing red no guilty instance gave,
Nor ashy pale the fear that false hearts have.

But, like a constant and confirmed devil,
He entertain'd a show so seeming just,
And therein so ensconced his secret evil, 1515
That jealousy itself could not mistrust
False-creeping craft and perjury should thrust
Into so bright a day such black-faced storms,
Or blot with hell-born sin such saint-like forms.

The well-skill'd workman this mild image drew
For perfidèd Sliuon, whose enchanting story
The credulous old Priam after slew; 1522
Whose words, like wildfire, burnt the shining
glory
Of rich-built Ilion, that the skies were sorry,
And little stars shot from their fixed places,
When their glass fell wherein they view'd the
faces. 1526

This picture she advisedly perused,
And chid the painter for his wondrous skill,
Saying, some shape in Sinon's was abused;
So fair a form lodged not a mind so ill; 1530
And still on him she gazed, and gazing still
Such signs of truth in his plain face she spied
That she concludes the picture was belied.

'It cannot be,' quoth she, 'that so much guile'—
She would have said 'can lurk in such a look';
But Tarquin's shape came in her mind the while,
And from her tongue 'can lurk' from 'cannot'
took; 1537
'It cannot be' she in that sense forsook,
And turn'd it thus, 'It cannot be, I find,
But such a face should bear a wicked mind;

For even as subtle Sinon here is painted, 1541
So sober-sad, so weary, and so mild,
As if with grief or travail he had fainted,
To me came Tarquin armed; so beguiled
With outward honesty, but yet defiled 1545
With inward vice; as Priam him did cherish,
So did I Tarquin; so my Troy did perish.

Look, look, how listening Priam wets his eyes,
To see those borrow'd tears that Sinon sheds!
Priam, why art thou old and yet not wise? 1550

For every tear he falls a Trojan bleeds;
His eye drops fire, no water thence proceeds;
Those round clear pearls of his that move thy
pity
Are balls of quenchless fire to burn thy city.

'Such devils steal effects from lightless hell;
For Sinon in his fire doth quake with cold, 1556
And in that cold hot-burning fire doth dwell;
These contraries such unity do hold,
Only to flatter fools and make them bold;
So Priam's trust false Sinon's tears doth flatter,
That he finds means to burn his Troy with
water.' 1561

Here, all enraged, such passion her assails,
That patience is quite beaten from her breast.
She tears the senseless Sinon with her nails,
Comparing him to that unhappy guest 1565
Whose deed hath made herself herself detest;
At last she smilingly with this gives o'er;
'Fool, fool!' quoth she, 'his wounds will not be
sore.' 1568

Thus ebbs and flows the current of her sorrow,
And time doth weary time with her complaining.
She looks for night, and then she longs for morrow,
And both she thinks too long with her remaining;
Short time seems long in sorrow's sharp sustain-
ing; 1573
Though woe be heavy, yet it seldom sleeps,
And they that watch see time how slow it creeps.

Which all this time hath overslipp'd her thought,
That she with painted images hath spent;
Being from the feeling of her own grief brought
By deep surmise of others' detriment,
Losing her woes in shows of discontent. 1580
It easeth some, though none it ever cured,
To think their dolour others have endured.

But now the mindful messenger come back
Brings home his lord and other company;
Who finds his Lucrece clad in mourning black;
And round about her tear-distained eye 1586
Blue circles stream'd, like rainbows in the sky;
These water-galls in her dim clement
Foretell new storms to those already spent.

Which when her sad-beholding husband saw,
Amaz'dly in her sad face he stares; 1591
Her eyes, though sod in tears, look'd red and raw,
Her lively colour kill'd with deadly cares.
He hath ne power to ask her how she fares;
Both stood, like old acquaintance in a trance,
Met far from home, wondering each other's
chance. 1596

At last he takes her by the bloodless hand,
And thus begins: 'What uncouth ill event
Hath thee bes'all'n, that thou dost trembling stand?
Sweet love, what spite hath thy fair colour spent?
Why art thou thus attired in discontent?' 1601
Unmask, dear dear, this moody heaviness,
And tell thy grief, that we may give redress.'

Three times with sighs she gives her sorrow fire,
Ere once she can discharge one word of woe;
At length address'd to answer his desire, 1606

She modestly prepares to let them know
Her honour is ta'en prisoner by the foe;
While Collatine and his consorted lords 1609
With sad attention long to hear her words.

And now this pale swan in her watery nest
Begins the sad dirge of her certain ending;
'Few words,' quoth she, 'shall fit the trespass best,
Where no excuse can give the fault amending;
In me moe woes than words are now depending;
And my laments would be drawn out too long,
To tell them all with one poor tired tongue.

'Then be this all the task it hath to say: 1618
Dear husband, in the interest of thy bed
A stranger came, and on that pillow lay
Where thou wast wont to rest thy weary head;
And what wrong else may be imagined
By foul enforcement might be done to me,
From that, alas, thy Lucrece is not free. 1624

'For in the dreadful dead of dark midnight,
With shining falchion in my chamber came
A creeping creature, with a flaming light,
And softly cried 'Awake, thou Roman dame,
And entertain my love; else lasting shame
On thee and thine this night I will inflict,
If thou my love's desire do contradict. 1631

"For some hard-favour'd groom of thine," quoth
he,
"Unless thou yoke thy liking to my will,
I'll murder straight, and then I'll slaughter thee,
And swear I found you where you did fulfil
The loathsome act of lust, and so did kill 1636
The lechers in their deed; this act will be
My fame, and thy perpetual infamy."

'With this, I did begin to start and cry;
And them against my heart he set his sword,
Swearing, unless I took all patiently, 1641
I should not live to speak another word;
So should my shame still rest upon record,
And never be forgot in mighty Rome
The adulterate death of Lucrece and her groom.

'Mine enemy was strong, my poor self weak, 1646
And far the weaker with so strong a fear;
My bloody judge forbade my tongue to speak;
No rightful plea might plead for justice there;
His scarlet lust came evidence to swear 1650
That my poor beauty had purloin'd his eyes;
And when the judge is robb'd, the prisoner dies.

'O teach me how to make mine own excuse!
Or, at the least, this refuge let me find; 1654
Though my gross blood be stain'd with this abuse,
Immaculate and spotless is my mind;
That was not forced; that never was inclined
To accessory yieldings, but still pure
Doth in her poison'd closet yet endure.'

Lo, here, the hopeless merchant of this woes,
With head declined, and voice damm'd up with
woe, 1661
With sad-set eyes and wretched arms across,
From lips new-waxen pale begins to blow
The grief away that stops his answer so;
'But, wretched as he is, he strives in vain;
What he breathes out his breath drinks up
again. 1668

As through an arch the violent roaring tide
Outruns the eye that doth behold his haste,
Yet in the eddy boundeth in his pride 1669
Back to the strait that forced him on so fast,
In rage sent out, recall'd in rage, being past;
Even so his sighs, his sorrows, make a saw,
To push grief on and back the same grief draw

Which speechless woe of his poor she attendeth,
And his untimely frenzy thus awaketh: 1675
'Dear lord, thy sorrow to my sorrow lendeth
Another power; no flood by raining slaketh.
My woo too sensible thy passion maketh
More feeling-painful; let it then suffice 1679
To drown one woe, one pair of weeping eyes.

'And for my sake, when I might charm thee so,
For she that was thy Lucrece, now attend me;
Be suddenly revenged on my foe,
Thine, mine, his own; suppose thou dost defend
me
From what is past; the help that thou shalt lend
me 1685
Comes all too late, yet let the traitor die;
For sparing justice feeds iniquity.

'But ere I name him, you fair lords,' quoth she,
Speaking to those that came with Collatine,
'Shall plight your honourable faiths to me, 1690
With swift pursuit to venge this wrong of mine;
For 'tis a meritorious fair design
To chase injustice with revengeful arms;
Knights, by their oaths, should right poor ladies'
harms.'

'At this request, with noble disposition
Each present lord began to promise aid,
As bound in knighthood to her imposition,
Longing to hear the hateful foe bewray'd. 1698
But she, that yet her sad task hath not said,
The protestation stops. 'O, speak,' quoth she,
'How may this forced stain be wiped from me?'

'What is the quality of my offence,
Being constrain'd with dreadful circumstance?
May my pure mind with the foul act dispense,
My low-declined honour to advance? 1705
May any terms acquit me from this chance?
The poison'd fountain clears itself again;
And why not I from this compelled stain?'

With this, they all at once began to say, 1709
Her body's stain her mind untainted clears;
While with a joyless smile she turns away
The face, that map which deep impression bears
Of hard misfortune, carved in it with tears.
'No, no,' quoth she, 'no dame hereafter living
By my excuse shall claim excuse's giving.' 1715

Here with a sigh, as if her heart would break,
She throws forth Tarquin's name; 'He, he,' she
says,
But more than 'he' her poor tongue could not
speak;
Till after many accents and delays, 1719
Untimely breathings, sick and short assays,
She utters this: 'He, he, fair lords, 'tis he,
That guides this hand to give this wound to me.'

Even here she sheathed in her harmless breast
A harmful knife, that thence her soul unsheathed;
That blow did ball it from the deep unrest 1725
Of that polluted prison where it breathed;
Her contrite sighs unto the clouds bequeathed
Her winged spright, and through her wounds
doth fly
Life's lasting date from cancell'd destiny.

Stone-still, astonish'd with this deadly deed,
Stood Collatine and all his lordly crew; 1731
Till Lucrece' father, that beholds her bleed,
Himself on her self-slaughter'd body threw;
And from the purple fountain Brutus drew
The murderous knife, and, as it left the place,
Her blood, in poor revenge, held it in chase;

And bubbling from her breast, it doth divide
In two slow rivers, that the crimson blood
Circles her body in on every side,
Who, like a late-sack'd island, vastly stood 1740
Bare and unpeopled in this fearful flood.

Some of her blood still pure and red remain'd,
And some look'd black, and that false Tarquin
stain'd.

About the mourning and congealed face
Of that black blood a watery rigol goes, 1745
Which seemt to weep upon the tainted place;
And ever since, as pitying Lucreco' woes,
Corrupted blood some watery token shows;
And blood untainted still doth red abide,
Blushing at that which is so putrid. 1750

'Daughter, dear daughter,' old Lucretius cries,
'That life was mine which thou hast here de-
prived.

If in the child the father's image lies,
Where shall I live now Lucrece is unlived?
Thou wast not to this end from me derived.

If children pre-decease progenitors, 1755
We are their offspring, and they none of ours.

Poor broken glass, I often did behold
In thy sweet semblance my old age new born;
But now that fair fresh mirror, dim and old, 1760
Shows me a bare-boned death by time outworn;
O, from thy cheeks my image thou hast torn,
And shiver'd all the beauty of my glass,
That I no more can see what once I was.

'O time, cease thou thy course and last no longer,
If they surcease to be that should survive. 1765
Shall rotten death make conquest of the stronger,
And leave the faltering, feeble souls alive?
The old bees die, the young possess their hive;
Then live, sweet Lucrece, live again, and see
Thy father die, and not thy father thee!' 1771

By this, starts Collatine as from a dream,
And bids Lucretius give his sorrow place;
And then in key-cold Lucrece' bleeding stream
He falls, and bathes the pale fear in his face,
And counterfeits to die with her a space; 1776
Till manly shame bids him possess his breath,
And live to be revenged on her death.

The deep vexation of his inward soul 1779
Hath served a dumb arrest upon his tongue;
Who, mad that sorrow should his use control

Or keep him from heart-easing words so long,
Begins to talk; but through his lips do throng
Weak words, so thick come in his poor heart's
aid 1784
That no man could distinguish what he said.

Yet sometime 'Tarquin' was pronounced plain,
But through his teeth, as if the name he tore.
This windy tempest, till it blow up rain,
Held back his sorrow's tide, to make it more;
At last it rains, and busy winds give o'er; 1790
Then son and father weep with equal strife
Who should weep most, for daughter or for wife.

The one doth call her his, the other his,
Yet neither may possess the claim they lay.
The father says 'She's mine.' 'O, mine she is,'
Replies her husband; 'do not take away 1796
My sorrow's interest; let no mourner say
He weeps for her, for she was only mine,
And only must be wall'd by Collatine.'

'O,' quoth Lucretius, 'I did give that life 1800
Whilch she too early and too late hath spill'd.'
'Woe, woe,' quoth Collatine, 'she was my wife;
I owed her, and 'tis mine that she hath kill'd.'
'My daughter' and 'my wife' with clamours fill'd
The dispersed air, who, holding Lucrece' life,
Answer'd their cries, 'my daughter' and 'my
wife.' 1806

Brutus, who pluck'd the knife from Lucrece' side,
Seeing such emulation in their woe,
Began to clothe his wit in state and pride,
Burying in Lucrece' wound his folly's show.
He with the Romans was esteemed so 1811
As silly-jerking idiots are with kings,
For sportive words and uttering foolish things;

But now he throws that shallow habit by
Wherein deep policy did him disguise, 1815
And arm'd his long-hid wits advisedly
To check the tears in Collatinus' eyes.
'Thou wronged lord of Rome,' quoth he, 'arise;
Let my unsound self, supposed a fool,
Now set thy long-experienced wit to school.

'Why, Collatine, is woe the cure for woe? 1821
Do wounds help wounds, or grief help grievous
deeds?

Is it revenge to give thyself a blow
For his foul act by whom thy fair wife bleeds?
Such childish humour from weak minds proceeds;
Thy wretched wife mistook the matter so,
To slay herself that should have slain her foe.

'Courageous Roman, do not steep thy heart
In such relenting dew of lamentations, 1829
But kneel with me and help to bear thy part
To rouse our Roman gods with invocations
That they will suffer these abominations,
Since Rome herself in them doth stand dis-
graced,
By our strong arms from forth her fair streets
chased.

'Now, by the Capitol that we adore,
And by this chaste blood so unjustly stained,
By heaven's fair sun that breeds the fat earth's
store,

By all our country rights in Rome maintained,
And by chaste Lucrece' soul that late complained
Her wrongs to us, and by this bloody knife,
We will revenge the death of this true wife!"

This said, he struck his hand upon his breast,
And kiss'd the fatal knife, to end his vow,
And to his protestation urged the rest, 1844
Who, wondering at him, did his words allow;
Then jointly to the ground their knees they bow;

And that deep vow, which Brutus made before,
He doth again repeat, and that they swore.

When they had sworn to this advised doom, 1849
They did conclude to bear dead Lucrece thence,
To show her bleeding body thorough Rome,
And so to publish Tarquin's foul offence;
Which being done with speedy diligence,
The Romans plausibly did give consent
To Tarquin's everlasting banishment. 1855

SONNETS

1

FROM fairest creatures we desire increase,
That thereby beauty's rose might never die,
But as the riper should by time decease,
His tender heir might bear his memory; 4
But thou, contracted to thine own bright eyes,
Feed'st thy light's flame with self-substantial fuel,
Making a famine where abundance lies,
Thyself thy foe, to thy sweet self too cruel.
Thou that art now the world's fresh ornament
And only herald to the gaudy spring, 10
Within thine own bud burliest thy content
And, tender churl, makest waste in niggarding.
Pity the world, or else this glutton be,
To eat the world's due, by the grave and thee.

2

When forty winters shall besiege thy brow
And dig deep trenches in thy beauty's field,
Thy youth's proud livery, so gazed on now,
Will be a tatter'd weed, of small worth held; 5
Then being ask'd where all thy beauty lies,
Where all the treasure of thy lusty days,
To say, within thine own deep-sunken eyes,
Were an all-eating shame and thriftless praise.
How much more praise deserved thy beauty's use,
If thou couldst answer 'This fair child of mine 10
Shall sum my count and make my old excuse,'
Proving his beauty by succession thine!

These were to be new made when thou art old,
And see thy blood warm when thou feel'st it cold.

Look in thy glass, and tell the face thou viewest
Now is the time that face should form another;
Whose fresh repair if now thou not renewest,
Thou dost beguile the world, unless some mother.
For where is she so fair whose unear'd womb 6
Disdains the tillage of thy husbandry?
Or who is he so fond will be the tomb
Of his self-love, to stop posterity?
Thou art thy mother's glass, and she in thee
Calls back the lovely April of her prime; 10
So thou through windows of thine age shalt see,
Despite of wrinkles, this thy golden time.

But if thou live, remember'd not to be,
Die single, and thine image dies with thee.

4

Unthrifty loveliness, why dost thou spend
Upon thyself thy beauty's legacy?
Nature's bequest gives nothing, but doth lend,
And being frank, she lends to those are free. 5
Then, beauteous niggard, why dost thou abuse
The bounteous largess given thee to give?
Profitless usurer, why dost thou use
So great a sum of sums, yet cannotst not live?
For having traffic with thyself alone, 10
Thou of thyself thy sweet self dost deceive.
Then how, when nature calls thee to be gone,
What acceptable audit canst thou leave?
Thy unused beauty must be tomb'd with thee,
Which, used, lives th' executor to be. .

5

Those hours that with gentle work did frame
The lovely gaze where every eye doth dwell,
Will play the tyrants to the very same
And that unfair which fairly doth excel; 5
For never-resting time leads summer on
To hideous winter and confounds him there;
Sap check'd with frost and lusty leaves quite gone,
Beauty o'ersnow'd and bareness every where;
Then, were not summer's distillation left, 10
A liquid prisoner pent in walls of glass,
Beauty's effect with beauty were bereft,
Nor it, nor no remembrance what it was;
But flowers distill'd, though they with winter
meet,
Leese but their show; their substance still lives
sweet.

6

Then let not winter's ragged hand deface
In thee thy summer, ere thou be distill'd;
Make sweet some vial; treasure thou some place
With beauty's treasure, ere it be self-kill'd.
That use is not forbidden usury, 5
Which happiness those that pay the willing loan;
That's for thyself to breed another thee,
Or ten times happier, be it ten for one;

Ten times thyself were happier than thou art,
If ten of thine ten times refiuged thee; 10
Then what could death do, if thou shouldest depart,
Leaving thee living in posterity?
Be not self-will'd, for thou art much too fair
To be death's conquest and make worms thine
heir.

7

Lo, in the orient when the gracious light
Lifts up his burning head, each under eye
Doth homage to his new-appearing sight,
Serving with looks his sacred majesty; 5
And having climb'd the steep-up heavenly hill,
Resembling strong youth in his middle age,
Yet mortal looks adore his beauty still,
Attending on his golden pilgrimage;
But when from highmost pitch, with weary car,
Like feeble age, he reeleth from the day, 10
The eyes, 'fore dutious, now converted are
From his low tract, and look another way;
So thou, thyself out-going in thy noon,
Unlook'd on diest, unless thou get a son.

8

Music to hear, why hear'st thou music sadly?
Sweets with sweets war not, joy delights in joy.
Why lovest thou that which thou receivest not
gladly,
Or else receivest with pleasure thine annoy? 5
If the true concord of well tuned sounds,
By unions married, do offend thine ear,
They do but sweetly chide thee, who confounds
In singleness the parts that thou shouldest bear.
Mark how one string, sweet husband to another,
Strikes each in each by mutual ordering; 10
Resembling sire and child and happy mother,
Who, all in one, one pleasing note do sing;
Whose speechless song, being many, seeming
one,
Sings this to thee: 'Thou single wilt prove
none.'

9

Is it for fear to wet a widow's eye
That thou consumest thyself in single life?
Ah! if thou issueless shalt hap to die,
The world will wail thee, like a makeless wife; 5
The world will be thy widow, and still weep
That thou no form of thee hast left behind,
When every private widow well may keep
By children's eyes her husband's shape in mind.
Look, what an unthrift in the world doth spend
Shifts but his place, for still the world enjoys it; 10
But beauty's waste hath in the world an end,
And kept unused, the user so destroys it.

No love toward others in that bosom sits
That on himself such murderous shame com-
mits.

10

For shame! deny that thou bear'st love to any,
Who for thyself art so unprovident.
Grant, if thou wilt, thou art beloved of many,
But that thou none lovest is most evident;
For thou art so possess'd with murderous hate 5
That 'gainst thyself thou stick'st not to conspire,
Seeking that beauteous roof to ruinate
Which to repair should be thy chief desire.

O, change thy thought, that I may change my
mind!
Shall hate be fairer lodged than gentle love? 10
Be, as thy presence is, gracious and kind,
Or to thyself at least kind-hearted prove;
Make thee another self, for love of me,
That beauty still may live in thine or thee.

11

As fast as thou shalt wane, so fast thou growest
In one of thine, from that which thou departest;
And that fresh blood which youngly thou be-
stowest
Thou mayst call thine when thou from youth
convertest.
Herein lives wisdom, beauty, and increase; 5
Without this, folly, age, and cold decay;
If all were minded so, the times should cease
And threescore year would make the world away.
Let those whom Nature hath not made for store,
Harsh, featureless, and rude, barrenly perish;
Look, whom she best endow'd she gave the more;
Which bounteous gift thou shouldest in bounty
cherish; 12
She carved thee for her seal, and meant thereby
Thou shouldest print more, not let that copy die.

12

When I do count the clock that tells the time,
And see the brave day sunk in hideous night;
When I behold the violet past prime,
And sable curls all silver'd o'er with white; 5
When lofty trees I see barren of leaves,
Which erst from heat did canopy the herd,
And summer's green all girded up in sheaves,
Borne on the bier with white and bristly beard,
Then of thy beauty do I question make,
That thou among the wastes of time must go,
Since sweets and beauties do themselves forsake
And die as fast as they see others grow; 12
And nothing 'gainst Time's scythe can make
defence

Save breed, to brave him when he takes thee
hence.

13

O, that you were yourself! but, love, you are
No longer yours than you yourself here live;
Against this coming end you should prepare,
And your sweet semblance to some other give.
So should that beauty which you hold in lease 6
Find no determination; then you were
Yourself again, after yourself's decease,
When your sweet issue your sweet form should
bear.

Who lets so fair a house fall to decay,
Which husbandry in honour might uphold 10
Against the stormy gusts of winter's day
And barren rage of death's eternal cold?

O, none but unthrifts; dear my love, you know
You had a father; let your son say so.

14

Not from the stars do I my judgement pluck;
And yet methinks I have astronomy,
But not to tell of good or evil luck,
Of plagues, of dearths, or seasons' quality; 5
Nor can I fortune to brief minutes tell,
Pointing to each his thunder, rain, and wind,
Or say with princes if it shall go well,
By oft predict that I in heaven find;

But from thine eyes my knowledge I derive,
And, constant stars, in them I read such art,
As truth and beauty shall together thrive, 11
If from thyself to store thou wouldest convert;
Or else of thee this I prognosticate:
Thy end is truth's and beauty's doom and date.

15

When I consider every thing that grows
Holds in perfection but a little moment,
That this huge stage presenteth nought but shows
Whereon the stars in secret influence comment; 5
When I perceive that men as plants increase,
Cheered and chock'd even by the self-same sky,
Vaunt in their youthful sap, at height decrease,
And wear their brave state out of memory;
Then the conceit of this inconstant stay
Sets you most rich in youth before my sight
Where wasteful Time debateth with Decay, 11
To change your day of youth to sullied night;
And all in war with Time for love of you,
As he takes from you, I engraft you new.

16

But wherefore do not you a mightier way
Make war upon this bloody tyrant, Time?
And fortify yourself in your decay
With means more blessed than my barren rhyme? 5
Now stand you on the top of happy hours,
And many maiden gardens, yet unset,
With virtuous wish would bear your living flowers
Much liker than your painted counterfeit;
So should the lines of life that life repair, 9
Which this, Time's pencil, or my pupil pen,
Neither in inward worth nor outward fair,
Can make you live yourself in eyes of men.
To give away yourself keeps yourself still;
And you must live, drawn by your own sweet
skill.

17

Who will believe my verse in time to come,
If it were fill'd with your most high deserts?
Though yet, heaven knows, it is but as a tomb
Which hides your life and shows not half your
parts.
If I could write the beauty of your eyes 5
And in fresh numbers number all your graces,
The age to come would say 'This poet lies;
Such heavenly touches ne'er touch'd earthly faces.'
So should my papers, yellow'd with their age,
Be scorn'd, like old men of less truth than tongue,
And your true rights be termed a poet's rage
And stretched metre of an antique song; 12
But were some child of yours alive that time,
You should live twice, in it and in my rhyme.

18

Shall I compare thee to a summer's day?
Thou art more lovely and more temperate;
Rough winds do shake the darling buds of May,
And summer's lease hath all too short a date;
Sometime too hot the eye of heaven shines, 5
And often is his gold complexion dimm'd;
And every fair from fair sometimes declines,
By chance or nature's changing course untrimm'd;
But thy eternal summer shall not fade,
Nor lose possession of that fair thou owest; 10
Nor shall Death brag thou wander'st in his shade,
When in eternal lines to time thou growest;

So long as men can breathe, or eyes can see,
So long lives this, and this gives life to thee.

19

Devouring Time, blunt thou the lion's paws,
And make the earth devour her own sweet brood;
Pluck the keen teeth from the fierce tiger's jaws,
And burn the long-lived phoenix in her blood; 5
Make glad and sorry seasons as thou fleest,
To the wide world and all her fading sweets;
But I forbid thee one most heinous crime;
O, never not with thy hours my love's fair brow,
Nor draw no lines there with thine antique pen; 11
Him in thy course untainted do allow
For beauty's pattern to succeeding men.

Yet do thy worst, old Time; despite thy wrong,
My love shall in my verse ever live young.

20

A woman's face with Nature's own hand-painted
Hast thou, the master-mistress of my passion;
A woman's gentle heart, but not acquainted
With shifting change, as is false women's fashion; 5
An eye more bright than theirs, less false in rolling,
Gilding the object whereupon it gazeth;
A man in hue, all 'hues' in his controlling,
Which steals men's eyes and women's souls
amazeth.
And for a woman wert thou first created;
Till Nature, as she wrought thee, fell a-doting,
And by addition me of thee defeated, 11
By adding one thing to my purpose nothing.
But since she prick'd thee out for women's
pleasure,
Mine be thy love, and thy love's use their
treasure.

21

So is it not with me as with that Muse
Stirr'd by a painted beauty to his verse,
Who heaven itself for ornament doth use
And every fair with his fair doth rehearse,
Making a complement of proud compare, 5
With sun and moon, with earth and sea's rich
gems,
With April's first-born flowers, and all things rare
That heaven's air in this huge roudure hemis.
O, let me, true in love, but truly write,
And then believe me, my love is as fair 10
As any mother's child, though not so bright
As those gold candles fix'd in heaven's air;
Let them say more that like of hearsay well;
I will not praise that purpose not to sell.

22

My glass shall not persuade me I am old,
So long as youth and thou are of one date;
But when in thee time's furrows I behold,
Then look I death my days should expiate. 5
For all that beauty that doth cover thee
Is but the seemly raiment of my heart,
Which in thy breast doth live, as thine in me;
How can I then be elder than thou art?
O, therefore, love, be of thyself so wary 10
As I, not for myself, but for thee will;
Bearing thy heart, which I will keep so charly
As tender nurse her babe from faring ill.

Presume not on thy heart when mine is slain;
Thou gavest me thine, not to give back again.

23

As an unperfect actor on the stage,
Who with his fear is put beside his part,
Or some fierce thing replete with too much rage,
Whose strength's abundance weakens his own
heart;
So I, for fear of trust, forgot to say 5
The perfect ceremony of love's rite,
And in mine own love's strength seem to decay,
O'ercharged with burthen of mine own love's
might.
O, let my books be then the eloquence
And dumb presagers of my speaking breast; 10
Who plead for love, and look for recompense,
More than that tongue that more hath more ex-
press'd.
O, learn to read what silent love hath writ;
To hear with eyes belongs to love's fine wit.

24

Mine eye hath play'd the painter and hath stell'd
Thy beauty's form in table of my heart;
My body is the frame wherein 'tis held,
And perspective it is best painter's art.
For through the painter must you see his skill, 5
To find where your true image pictured lies;
Which in my bosom's shop is hanging still,
That hath his windows glazed with thine eyes.
Now see what good turns eyes for eyes have done:
Mine eyes have drawn thy shape, and thine for
me 10
Are windows to my breast, where-through the sun
Delights to peep, to gaze therein on thee;
Yet eyes this cunning want to grace their art,
They draw but what they see, know not the
heart.

25

Let those who are in favour with their stars
Of public honour and proud titles boast,
Whilst I, whom fortune of such triumph bars,
Unlook'd for joy in that I honour most.
Great princes' favourites their fair leaves spread
But as the marigold at the sun's eye, 6
And in themselves their pride lies buried,
For at a frown they in their glory die.
The painful warrior famous for fight,
After a thousand victories, once foll'd, 10
Is from the book of honour razed quite,
And all the rest forgot for which he toll'd;
Then happy I, that love and am beloved
Where I may not remove nor be removed.

26

Lord of my love, to whom in vassalage
Thy merit hath my duty strongly knit,
To thee I send this written ambassage,
To witness duty, not to show my wit;
Duty so great, which wit so poor as mine 5
May make seem base, in wanting words to show it,
But that I hope some good conceit of thine
In thy soul's thought, all naked, will bestow it;
Till whatsoever star that guides my moving, 10
Points on me graciously with fair aspect,
And puts apparel on my tatter'd loving,
To show me worthy of thy sweet respect;

Then may I dare to boast how I do love thee;
Till then not show my head where thou maist
prove me.

27

Weary with toil, I haste me to my bed,
The dear repose for limbs with travel tired;
But then begins a journey in my head,
To work my mind, when body's work's expired;
For then my thoughts, from far where I abide, 6
Intend a zealous pilgrimage to thee,
And keep my drooping eyelids open wide,
Looking on darkness which the blind do see;
Save that my soul's imaginary sight
Presents thy shadow to my sightless view, 10
Which, like a jewel hung in ghastly night,
Makes black night beauteous and her old face new.
Lo, thus, by day my limbs, by night my mind,
For thee and for myself no quiet find.

28

How can I then return in happy plight,
That am debar'd the benefit of rest?
When day's oppression is not eased by night,
But day by night, and night by day, oppress'd?
And each, though enemies to either's reign, 5
Do in consent shake hands to torture me;
The one by toil, the other to complain
How far I toll, still farther off from thee.
I tell the day, to please him thou art bright,
And dost him grace when clouds do blot the 10
heaven;
So flatter I the swart-complexion'd night;
When sparkling stars twire not thou gild'st the
even.
But day doth daily draw my sorrows longer,
And night doth nightly make grief's strength
seem stronger.

29

When, in disgrace with fortune and men's eyes,
I all alone beweep my outcast state,
And trouble deaf heaven with my bootless cries,
And look upon myself, and curse my fate,
Wishing me like to one more rich in hope, 5
Featured like him, like him with friends possess'd,
Desiring this man's art, and that man's scope,
With what I most enjoy contented least;
Yet in these thoughts myself almost despising,
Haply I think on thee, and then my state, 10
Like to the lark at break of day arising
From sullen earth, sings hymns at heaven's gate;
For thy sweet love remember'd such wealth
brings
That then I scorn to change my state with kings.

30

When to the sessions of sweet silent thought
I summon up remembrance of things past,
I sigh the lack of many a thing I sought,
And with old woes new wail my dear time's waste; 5
Then can I drown an eye, unused to flow,
For precious friends hid in death's dateless night,
And weep afresh love's long-since-cancell'd woe,
And moan the expense of many a vanish'd sight;
Then can I grieve at grievances foregone, 10
And heavily from woe to woe tell o'er
The sad account of fore-bemoaned moan,
Which I new pay as if not paid before.

But if the while I think on thee, dear friend,
All losses are restored and sorrows end.

31

Thy bosom is endeared with all hearts,
Which I by lacking have supposed dead;
And there reigns love, and all love's loving parts,
And all those friends which I thought buried.
How many a holy and obsequious tear
Hath dear religious love stol'n from mine eye,
As interest of the dead, which now appear
But things removed that hidden in thee lie!
Thou art the grave where buried love doth live,
Hung with the trophies of my loves gone,
Who all their parts of me to thee did give;
That due of many now is thine alone;
Their images I loved I view in thee,
And thou, all they, hast all the all of me.

5

10

32
If thou survive my well-contented day,
When that churl Death my bones with dust shall
cover,
And shalt by fortune once more re-survey
These poor rude lines of thy deceased lover,
Compare them with the bettering of the time,
And though they be outstripp'd by every pen,
Reserve them for my love, not for their rhyme,
Exceeded by the height of happier men.
O, then vouchsafe me but this loving thought:
'Had my friend's Muse grown with this growing
age,'
A dearer birth than this his love had brought,
To march in ranks of better equipage;
But since he died, and poets better prove,
Theirs for their style I'll read, his for his love.'

10

33
Full many a glorious morning have I seen
Flatter the mountain-tops with sovereign eye,
Kissing with golden face the meadows green,
Gilding pale streams with heavenly alchemy;
Anon permit the basest clouds to ride
With ugly rack on his celestial face,
And from the forlorn world his visage hide,
Stealing unseen to west with this disgrace;
Even so my sun one early morn did shine
With all-triumphant splendour on my brow;
But, out, alack! he was but one hour mine,
The region cloud hath mask'd him from me now.
Yet him for this my love no whit disdaineth;
Suns of the world may stain when heaven's sun
staineth.

9

5

34

Why didst thou promise such a beauteous day,
And make me travel forth without my cloak,
To let base clouds o'ertake me in my way,
Hiding thy bravery in their rotten smoke?
'Tis not enough that through the cloud thou break,
To dry the rain on my storm-beaten face,
For no man well of such a salve can speak
That heals the wound and cures not the disgrace;
Nor can thy shame give physic to my grief;
Though thou repent, yet I have still the loss;
The offender's sorrow lends but weak relief
To him that bears the strong offence's cross,

6

11

Ah, but those tears are pearl which thy love
sheds,
And they are rich and ransom all ill deeds.

35

No more be grieved at that which thou hast done;
Roses have thorns, and silver fountains mud;
Clouds and eclipses stain both moon and sun,
And loathsome canker lives in sweetest bud.
All men make faults, and even I in this,
Authorizing thy trespass with compare,
Myself corrupting, salving thy amiss,
Excusing thy sins more than thy sins are;
For to thy sensual fault I bring in sense,—
Thy adverse party is thy advocate,—
And 'gainst myself a lawful plea commence;
Such civil war is in my love and hate,
That I an accessory needs must be
To that sweet thief which sourly robs from me.

5

10

15

36

Let me confess that we two must be twain,
Although our undivided loves are one;
So shall those blots that do with me remain,
Without thy help, by me be borne alone.
In our two loves there is but one respect,
Though in our lives a separable spite,
Which though it alter not love's sole effect,
Yet doth it steal sweet hours from love's delight.
I may not evermore acknowledge thee,
Lest my bewailed guilt should do thee shame,
Nor thou with public kindnes honour me,
Unless thou take that honour from thy name;
But do not so; I love thee in such sort,
As thou being mine, mine is thy good report.

5

10

15

37

As a decrepit father takes delight
To see his active child do deeds of youth,
So I, made lame by fortune's dearest spite,
Take all my comfort of thy worth and truth;
For whether beauty, birth, or wealth, or wit,
Or any of these all, or all, or more,
Entitled in thy parts do crowned sit,
I make my love engraffed to this store;
So then I am not lame, poor, nor despised,
Whilst that this shadow doth such substance give
That I in thy abundance am sufficed
And by a part of all thy glory live.
Look, what is best, that best I wish in thee;
This wish I have; then ten times happy me!

11

15

38

How can my Muse want subject to invent,
While thou dost breathe, that pour'st into my
verse

Thine own sweet argument, too excellent
For every vulgar paper to rehearse?
O, give thyself the thanks, if aught in me
Worthy perusal stand against thy sight;
For who's so dumb that cannot write to thee,
When thou thyself dost give invention light?
Be thou the tenth Muse, ten times more in worth
Than those old nine which rhymers invocate;
And he that calls on thee, let him bring forth
Eternal numbers to outlive long date.

5

10

If my slight Muse do please these curious days,
The pain be mine, but thine shall be the praise.

39

O, how thy worth with manners may I sing,
When thou art all the better part of me?
What can mine own praise to mine own self bring?
And what is't but mine own when I praise thee?
Even for this let us divided live, 5
And our dear loves lose name of single one,
That by this separation I may give
That due to thee which thou deservest alone.
O absence, what a torment wouldest thou prove,
Were it not thy sour leisure gave sweet leave 10
To entertain the time with thoughts of love,
Which time and thoughts so sweetly doth deceive,
And that thou teachest how to make one twain,
By praising him here who doth hence remain!

40

Take all my loves, my love, yea, take them all;
What hast thou then more than thou hadst before?
No love, my love, that thou mayst true love call;
All mine was thine before thou hadst this more.
Then, if for my love thou my love receivest, 5
I cannot blame thee for my love thou usest;
But yet be blamed, if thou thyself deceivest
By wilful taste of what thyself refusest.
I do forgive thy robbery, gentle thief,
Although thou steal thee all my poverty; 10
And yet, love knows, it is a greater grief
To bear love's wrong than hate's known injury.
Lascivious grace, in whom all ill well shows,
Kill me with spites; yet we must not be foes.

Those pretty wrongs that liberty commits,
When I am sometime absent from thy heart,
Thy beauty and thy years full well befits,
For still temptation follows where thou art.
Gentle thou art, and therefore to be won,
Beauteous thou art, therefore to be assailed; 5
And when a woman woos, what woman's son
Will sourly leave her till she have prevailed?
Ay me! but yet thou mightst my seat forbear,
And chide thy beauty and thy straying youth,
Who lead thee in their riot even there 11
Where thou art forced to break a twofold truth,
Hers, by thy beauty tempting her to thee,
Thine, by thy beauty being false to me.

42

That thou hast her, it is not all my grief,
And yet it may be said I loved her dearly;
That she hath thee, is of my wailing chief,
A loss in love that touches me more nearly.
Loving offenders, thus I will excuse ye: 5
Thou dost love her, because thou know'st I love her;
And for my sake even so doth she abuse me,
Suffering my friend for my sake to approve her.
If I lose thee, my loss is my love's gain,
And losing her, my friend hath found that loss; 11
Both find each other, and I lose both twain;
And both for my sake lay on me this cross;
But here's the joy; my friend and I are one;
Sweet flattery! then she loves but me alone.

43

When most I wink, then do mine eyes best see,
For all the day they view things unrespected;
But when I sleep, in dreams they look on thee,
And, darkly bright, are bright in dark directed.

26

Then thou, whose shadow shadows doth make
bright, 5
How would thy shadow's form form happy show
To the clear day with thy much clearer light,
When to unseeing eyes thy shade shines so!
How would, I say, mine eyes be blessed made
By looking on thee in the living day, 10
When in dead night thy fair imperfect shade
Through heavy sleep on sightless eyes doth stay!
All days are nights to see till I see thee,
And nights bright days when dreams do show
thee me.

44

If the dull substance of my flesh were thought,
Injurious distance should not stop my way;
For then, despite of space, I would be brought,
From limits far remote, where thou dost stay. 5
No matter then although my foot did stand
Upon the farthest earth removed from thee;
For nimble thought can jump both sea and land,
As soon as think the place where he would be.
But, ah, thought kills me, that I am not thought,
To leap large lengths of miles when thou art gone,
But that, so much of earth and water wrought,
I must attend time's leisure with my moan;
Receiving nought by elements so slow 13
But heavy tears, badges of either's woe.

45

The other two, slight air and purging fire,
Are both with thee, wherever I abide;
The first my thought, the other my desire,
These present-absent with swift motion slide,
For when these quicker elements are gone 5
In tender embassy of love to thee,
My life, being made of four, with two alone
Sinks down to death, oppress'd with melancholy;
Until life's composition be recured
By those swift messengers return'd from thee, 9
Who even but now come back again assured
Of thy fair health, recounting it to me;
This told, I joy; but then no longer glad,
I send them back again, and straight grow sad.

46

Mine eye and heart are at a mortal war,
How to divide the conquest of thy sight;
Mine eye my heart thy picture's sight would bar,
My heart mine eye the freedom of that right.
My heart doth plead that thou in him dost lie, 6
A closet never pierced with crystal eyes,
But the defendant doth that plea deny,
And says in him thy fair appearance lies.
To 'cide this title is impanned
A quest of thoughts, all tenants to the heart;
And by their verdict is determined 11
The clear eye's moiety and the dear heart's part;
As thus: mine eye's due is thine outward part,
And my heart's right thine inward love of heart.

47

Betwixt mine eye and heart a league is took,
And each doth good turns now unto the other;
When that mine eye is famish'd for a look,
Or heart in love with sighs himself doth smother,
With my love's picture then my eye doth feast, 6
And to the painted banquet bids my heart;
Another time mine eye is my heart's guest,
And in his thoughts of love doth share a part;

So, either by thy picture or my love,
Thyself away art present still with me; 10
For thou not farther than my thoughts canst move,
And I am still with them and they with thee;
Or, if they sleep, thy picture in my sight
Awakes my heart to heart's and eye's delight.

48

How careful was I, when I took my way,
Each trifles under truest bane to thrust,
That to my use it might unused stay
From hands of falsehood, in sure wards of trust! 5
But thou, to whom my jewels trifles are,
Most worthy comfort, now my greatest grief,
Thou, best of dearest and mine only care,
Art left the prey of every vulgar thief.
Thee have I not lock'd up in any cheat,
Save where thou art not, though I feel thou art,
Within the gentle closure of my breast, 11
From whence at pleasure thou mayst come and
part;
And even thence thou wilt be stol'n, I fear,
For truth proves thievish for a prize so dear.

49

Against that time, if ever that time come,
When I shall see thee frown on my defects,
When as thy love hath cast his utmost sum,
Call'd to that audit by advised respects; 4
Against that time when thou shalt strangely
pass,
And scarcely greet me with that sun, thine eye,
When love, converted from the thing it was,
Shall reasons find of settled gravity;
Against that time do I ensconce me here 10
Within the knowledge of mine own desert,
And this my hand against myself uprear,
To guard the lawful reasons on thy part;
To leave poor me thou hast the strength of laws,
Since why to love I can allege no cause.

50

How heavy do I journey on the way,
When what I seek, my weary travel's end,
Doth teach that ease and that repose to say,
'Thus far the miles are measured from thy friend.'
The beast that bears me, tired with my woe, 5
Plods dullly on, to bear that weight in me,
As if by some instinct the wretch did know
His rider loved not speed, being made from thee;
The bloody spur cannot provoke him on
That sometimes anger thrusts into his hide; 11
Which heavily he answers with a groan,
More sharp to me than spurring to his side;
For that same groan doth put this in my mind:
My grief lies onward, and my joy behind.

51

Thus can my love excuse the slow offence
Of my dull bearer when from thee I speed;
From where thou art why should I haste me
thence?
Till I return, of posting is no need.
O, what excuse will my poor beast then find,
When swift extremity can seem but slow? 6
Then should I spur, though mounted on the wind,
In winged speed no motion shall I know;

Then can no horse with my desire keep pace;
Therefore desire, of perfect'st love being made,
Shall neigh,—no dull flesh,—in his fiery race; 11
But love, for love, thus shall excuse my jade;
Since from thee going he went wilful-slow,
Towards thee I'll run and give him leave to go.

52

So am I as the rich, whose blessed key
Can bring him to his sweet up-locked treasure,
The which he will not every hour survey,
For blunting the fine point of seldom pleasure.
Therefore are feasts so solemn and so rare, 5
Since, seldom coming, in the long year set,
Like stones of worth they thinly placed are,
Or captain jewels in the carcanet.
So is the time that keeps you as my chest,
Or as the wardrobe which the robe doth hide, 11
To make some special instant special blest,
By new unfolding his imprison'd pride.
Blessed are you, whose worthiness gives scope,
Being had, to triumph, being lack'd, to hope.

53

What is your substance, whereof are you made,
That millions of strange shadows on you tend?
Since every one hath, every one, one shade,
And you, but one, can every shadow lend.
Describe Adonis, and the counterfeit 5
Is poorly imitated after you;
On Helen's cheek all art of beauty set,
And you in Grecian tires are painted new;
Speak of the spring and poison of the year,
The one doth shadow of your beauty show, 10
The other as your bounty doth appear;
And you in every blessed shape we know.
In all external grace you have some part,
But you like none, none you, for constant heart.

54

O, how much more doth beauty beauteous seem
By that sweet ornament which truth doth give!
The rose looks fair, but fairer we it deem
For that sweet odour which doth in it live.
The canker-blooms have full as deep a dye 5
As the perfumed tincture of the roses,
Hang on such thorns, and play as wantonly
When summer's breath their masked buds dis-
closes;
But, for their virtue only is their show,
They live unwood'd and unrespected fade; 10
Die to themselves. Sweet roses do not so;
Of their sweet deaths are sweetest odours made;
And so of you, beauteous and lovely youth,
When that shall vade, by verse distills your
truth.

55

Not marble, nor the gilded monuments
Of princes, shall outlive this powerful rhyme;
But you shall shine more bright in these contents
Than unswept stone, besmear'd with sluttish
time.
When wasteful war shall statues overturn, 5
And broils root out the work of masonry,
Nor Mars his sword nor war's quick fire shall
burn
The living record of your memory.

'Gainst death and all-oblivious enmity
Shall you pace forth; your praise shall still find
room 10
Even in the eyes of all posterity
That wear this world out to the ending doom.
So, till the judgement that yourself arise,
You live in this, and dwell in lovers' eyes.

58

Sweet love, renew thy force; be it not said
Thy edge should blunter be than appetite,
Which but to-day by feeding is allay'd,
To-morrow sharpen'd in his former might;
So, love, be thou; although to-day thou fill
Thy hungry eyes even till they wink with full-
ness,
To-morrow see again, and do not kill
The spirit of love with a perpetual dullness.
Let this sad interim like the ocean be
Which parts the shore, where two contracted new
Come daily to the banks, that, when they see
Return of love, more blest may be the view;
Or call it winter, which, being full of care,
Makes summer's welcome thrice more wish'd,
more rare.

52

Being your slave, what should I do but tend
Upon the hours and times of your desire?
I have no precious time at all to spend,
Nor services to do, till you require. 4
Nor dare I chide the world-without-end hour
Whilst I, my sovereign, watch the clock for you,
Nor think the bitterness of absence sour
When you have bid your servant once adieu;
Nor dare I question with my jealous thought
Where you may be, or your affairs suppose, 10
But, like a sad slave, stay and think of nought
Save, where you are how happy you make those.
So true a fool is love that in your will,

58

That god forbid that made me first your slave,
I should in thought control your times of pleasure,
Or at your hand the account of hours to crave,
Being your vassal, bound to stay your leisure!
O, let me suffer, being at your beck, 5
The imprison'd absence of your liberty;
And patience, tame to sufferance, bide each check,
Without accusing you of injury.
Be where you list, your charter is so strong
That you yourself may privilege your time 10
To what you will; to you it doth belong
Yourself to pardon or self-doing crime.
I am to write, though waiting to be call'd

50

If there be nothing new, but that which is
Hath been before, how are our brains beguiled,
Which, labouring for invention, bear annis
The second burthen of a former child !
O, that record could with a backward look,
Even of five hundred courses of the sun,
Show me your image in some antique book,
Since mind at first in character was done.

That I might see what the old world could say
To this composed wonder of your frame; 10
Whether we are mended, or whether better they,
Or whether revolution be the saine.
O, sure I am, the wits of former days
To subjects worse have given admiring praise.

60

Like as the waves make towards the pebbled shore,
So do our minutes hasten to their end;
Each changing place with that which goes before,
In sequent toll all forwards do contend.
Nativity, once in the main of light, 5
Crawls to maturity, wherewith being crown'd,
Crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory fight,
And Time that gave doth now his gift confound.
Time doth transfix the flourish set on youth,
And delves the parallels in beauty's brou, 10
Feeds on the rarities of nature's truth,
And nothing stands but for his scythe to mow;
And yet to times in hope my verse shall stand,
Praising thy worth, despite his cruel hand.

(31)

Is it thy will thy image should keep open
My heavy eyelids to the weary night?
Dost thou desire my slumbers should be broken,
While shadows like to thee do mock my sight?
Is it thy spirit that thou send'st from thee 5
So far from home into my deeds to pry,
To find out shames and idle hours in me,
The scope and tenour of thy jealousy?
O, no! thy love, though much, is not so great;
It is my love that keeps mine eye awake; 10
Mine own true love that doth my rest distract,
To play the watchman ever for thy sake;
For thee watch I whilst thou dost wake else-
where,
From me far off, with others all too near.

62

Sin of self-love posseseth all mine eye
And all my soul and all my every part;
And for this sin there is no remedy,
It is so grounded inward in my heart.
Methinks no face so gracious is as mine,
No shape so true, no truth of such account;
And for myself mine own worth do define,
As I all other in all worths surmount.
But when my glass shows me myself indeed,
Beated and chopp'd with tann'd antiquity,
Mine own self-love quite contrary I read;
So self-loving were iniquity.
The then myself that for myself I praise

a be

63

Against my love shall be, as I am now,
With Time's injurious hand crush'd and o'erworn;
When hours have drain'd his blood and fill'd his
brow.

With lines and wrinkles; when his youthful morn
Hath travell'd on to age's sleepy night, 5
And all those beauties whereof now he's king
Are vanishing or vanish'd out of sight,
Stealing away the treasure of his spring;
For such a time do I now fortify
Against confounding age's cruel knife, 10
That he shall never cut from memory
My sweet love's beauty, though my lover's life:

His beauty shall in these black lines be seen,
And they shall live, and he in them still green.

64.

When I have seen by Time's fell hand defaced
The rich-proud cost of outworn buried age;
When sometime lofty towers I see down-razed,
And brass eternal slave to mortal rage;
When I have seen the hungry ocean gain
Advantage on the kingdom of the shore,
And the firm soil win of the watery main,
Increasing store with loss and loss with store;
When I have seen such interchange of state,
Or state itself confounded to decay; 5
Ruin hath taught me thus to ruminant,
That Time will come and take my love away.
This thought is as a death, which cannot choose
But weep to have that which it fears to lose.

65.

Since brass, nor stone, nor earth, nor boundless
sea,
But sad mortality o'er-aways their power,
How with this rage shall beauty hold a place,
Whose action is no stronger than a flower?
O, how shall summer's honey breath hold out
Against the wreckful siege of battering days,
When rocks impregnable are not so stout,
Nor gates of steel so strong, but Time decays?
O fearful meditation! where, slack, 9
Shall Time's best jewel from Time's cheat lie hid?
Or what strong hand can hold his swift foot back?
Or who his spoil of beauty can forbid?
O, none, unless this miracle have might,
That in black ink my love may still shine bright.

66.

Tired with all these, for restful death I cry,
As, to behold desert a beggar born,
And needy nothing trimm'd in jollity,
And purest faith unhappily forsworn,
And gilded honour shamefully misplaced,
And maiden virtue rudely strumpeted,
And right perfection wrongfully disgraced,
And strength by limping sway disabled,
And art made tongue-tied by authority,
And folly, doctor-like, controlling skill, 10
And simple truth miscall'd simplicity,
And captive good attending captain ill;
Tired with all these, from these would I be gone,
Save that, to die, I leave my love alone.

67.

Ah, wherefore with infection should he live
And with his presence grace impiety,
That sin by him advantage should achieve
And lace itself with his society?
Why should false painting imitate his cheek, 5
And steal dead seeing of his living hue?
Why should poor beauty indirectly seek
Roses of shadow, since his rose is true?
Why should he live, now Nature bankrupt is,
Beggard of blood to blush through lively veins? 11
For she hath no exchequer now but his,
And, proud of many, lives upon his gains.
O, him she stores, to show what wealth she had
In days long since, before these last so bad.

Thus is his cheek the map of days outworn,
When beauty lived and died as flowers do now,
Before these bastard signs of fair were born,
Or durst inhabit on a living brow;
Before the golden tresses of the dead,
The right of sepulchres, were shorn away,
To live a second life on second head;
Ere beauty's dead fleece made another gay; 10
In him those holy antique hours are seen,
Without all ornament, itself and true,
Making no summer of another's green,
Robbing no old to dress his beauty new;
And him as for a map doth Nature store,
To show false Art what beauty was of yore.

68.

Those parts of thee that the world's eye doth view
Want nothing that the thought of hearts can
mend; 6
All tongues, the voice of souls, give thee that due,
Uttering bare truth, even so as foes command.
Thy outward thus with outward praise is crown'd;
But those same tongues, that give thee so thine
own, 11
In other accents do this praise confound
By seeing farther than the eye hath shown.
They look into the beauty of thy mind,
And that, in guess, they measure by thy deeds;
Then, churls, their thoughts, although their eyes
were kind, 11
To thy fair flower add the rank smell of weeds;
But why thy odour matcheth not thy show,
The soil is this, that thou dost common grow.

70.

That thou art blamed shall not be thy defect,
For slander's mark was ever yet the fair;
The ornament of beauty is suspect,
A crow that flies in heaven's sweetest air.
So thou be good, slander doth but approve 5
Thy worth the greater, being woor'd of time;
For canker vice the sweetest buds doth love,
And thou present'st a pure unstained prime.
Thou hast pass'd by the ambush of young days,
Either not assail'd, or victor being charged; 10
Yet this thy praise cannot be so thy praise,
To tie up envy evermore enlarged;
If some suspect of ill mask'd not thy show,
Then thou alone kingdoms of hearts shouldst
owe.

71.

No longer mourn for me when I am dead
Than you shall hear the surly sullen bell
Give warning to the world that I am fled
From this vile world, with vilest worms to dwell;
Nay, if you read this line, remember not 5
The hand that writ it; for I love you so,
That I in your sweet thoughts would be forgot,
If thinking on me then should make you woe.
O, if, I say, you look upon this verse
When I perhaps compounded am with clay,
Do not so much as my poor name rehearse,
But let your love even with my life decay;
Lest the wise world should look into your moar,
And mock you with me after I am gone.

72

O, lest the world should task you to recite
What merit lived in me, that you should love
After my death, dear love, forget me quite,
For you in me can nothing worthy prove;
Unless you would devise some virtuous lie,
To do more for me than 'mine own desert,'
And hang more praise upon deceased I
Than niggard truth would willingly impart;
O, lest your true love may seem false in this,
That you for love speak well of me untrue, 10
My name be buried where my body is,
And live no more to shame nor me nor you.

For I am shamed by that which I bring forth,
And so should you, to love things nothing worth.

73

That time of year thou mayst in me behold
When yellow leaves, or none, or few, do hang
Upon those boughs which shake against the cold,
Bare ruin'd choirs, where late the sweet birds sang.
In me thou see'st the twilight of such day 5
As after sunset fadeth in the west;
Which by and by black night doth take away,
Death's second self, that seals up all in rest.
In me thou see'st the glowing of such fire,
That on the ashes of his youth doth lie, 10
As the death-bed wherein it must expire,
Consumed with that which it was nourish'd by.
This thou percevest, which makes thy love
more strong,
To love that well which thou must leave ere long.

74

But be contented; when that fell arrest
Without all ball shall carry me away,
My life hath in this line some interest,
Which for memorial still with thee shall stay.
When thou reviewest this, thou dost review 5
The very part was consecrate to thee;
The earth can have but earth, which is his due;
My spirit is thine, the better part of me;
So then thou hast but lost the dregs of life,
The prey of worms, my body being dead; 10
The coward conquest of a wretch's knife,
Too base of thee to be remembered.

The worth of that is that which it contains,
And that is this, and this with thee remains.

75

So are you to my thoughts as food to life,
Or as sweet-season'd showers are to the ground;
And for the peace of you I hold such strife
As 'twixt a miser and his wealth is found;
Now proud as an enjoyer, and anon 5
Doubting the fishing age will steal his treasure;
Now counting best to be with you alone,
Then better'd that the world may see my pleasure;
Sometime all full with feasting on your sight,
And by and by clean starved for a look; 10
Possessing or pursuing no delight,
Save what is had or must from you be took.

Thus do I pine and surfeit day by day,
Or glutting on all, or all away.

76

Why is my verse so barren of new pride,
So far from variation or quick change?
Why with the time do I not glance aside
To new-found methods and to compounds strange?

Why write I still all one, ever the same,
And keep invention in a noted weed,
That every word doth almost tell my name,
Showing their birth and where they did proceed?
O, know, sweet love, I always write of you, 10
And you and love are still my argument;
So all my best is dressing old words new,
Spending again what is already spent;
For as the sun is daily new and old,
So is my love still telling what is told.

77

Thy glass will show thee how thy beauties wear,
Thy dial how thy precious minutes waste;
The vacant leaves thy mind's imprint will bear,
And of this book this learning mayst thou taste.
The wrinkles which thy glass will truly show 5
Of mouthed graves will give thee memory;
Thou by thy dial's shady stealth mayst know
Time's thievish progress to eternity.
Look, what thy memory cannot contain
Commit to these waste blanks, and thou shalt find
Those children nursed, deliver'd from thy brain,
To take a new acquaintance of thy mind. 12
These offices, so oft as thou will look,
Shall profit thee and much enrich thy book.

78

So oft have I invoked thee for my Muse
And found such fair assistance in my verse
As every alien pen hath got my use
And under thee their poesy disperse.
Thine eyes, that taught the dumb on high to sing 5
And heavy ignorance aloft to fly,
Have added feathers to the learned's wing
And given grace a double majesty.
Yet be most proud of that which I compile,
Whose influence is thine and born of thee; 10
In others' works thou dost but mend the style,
And arts with thy sweet graces graced be;
But thou art all my art, and dost advance
As high as learning my rude ignorance.

79

Whilst I alone did call upon thy aid,
My verse alone had all thy gentle grace;
But now my gracious numbers are decay'd,
And my sick Muse doth give another place.
I grant, sweet love, thy lovely argument 5
Deserves the travail of a worthier pen;
Yet what of thee thy poet doth invent
He robs thee of, and pays it thee again.
He lends thee virtue, and he stole that word
From thy behaviour; beauty doth he give, 10
And found it in thy cheek; he can afford
No praise to thee but what in thee doth live.
Then thank him not for that which he doth say,
Since what he owes thee thou thyself dost pay.

80

O, how I faint when I of you do write,
Knowing a better spirit doth use your name,
And in the praise thereof spends all his might,
To make me tongue-tied, speaking of your fame!
But since your worth, wide as the ocean is, 5
The humble as the proudest sail doth bear,
My saucy bark, inferior far to his,
On your broad main doth wilfully appear.

Your shallowest help will hold me up afoat,
Whilst he upon your soundless deep doth ride;
Or, being wreck'd, I am a worthless boat, 11
He of tall building and of goodly pride;
Then if he thrive and I be cast away,
The worst was this; my love was my decay.

81

Or I shall live your epitaph to make,
Or you survive when I in earth am rotten;
From hence your memory death cannot take,
Although in me each part will be forgotten. 4
Your name from hence immortal life shall have,
Though I, once gone, to all the world must die;
The earth can yield me but a common grave,
When you entombed in men's eyes shall lie.
Your monument shall be my gentlo verse,
Which eyes not yet created shall o'er-read; 10
And tongues to be your being shall rehearse,
When all the breathers of this world are dead;
You still shall live,—such virtue hath my pen,—
Where breath most breathes, even in the mouths
of men.

82

I grant thou wert not married to my Muse,
And therefore mayst without attaint o'erlook
The dedicated words which writers use
Of their fair subject, blessing every book.
Thou art as fair in knowledge as in hue,
Finding thy worth a limit past my praise;
And therefore art enforced to seek anew
Some fresher stamp of the time-bettering daya.
And do so, love; yet when they have devised
What strained touches rhetoric can lend, 10
Thou struly fair wert truly sympathized
In true plain words by thy true-telling friend;
And their gross painting might be better used
Where cheeks need blood; in thee it is abused.

83

I never saw that you did painting need,
And therefore to your fair no painting set; .
I found, or thought I found, you did exceed
The barreau tender of a poet's debt;
And therefore have I slept in your report, 5
That you yourself, being extant, well might show
How far a modern quill doth come too short,
Speaking of worth, what worth in you doth grow.
This silence for my sin you did impute,
Which shall be most my glory, being dumb; 10
For I impair not beauty being mute,
When others would give life and bring a tomb,
There lives more life in one of your fair eyes
Than both your poets can in praise devise.

84

Who is it that says most? which can say more
Than this rich praise, that you alone are you?
In whose confine immured is the store
Which should example where your equal grew.
Lean penury within that pen doth dwell 5
That to his subject lends not some small glory;
But he that writes of you, if he can tell
That you are you, so dignified his story,
Let him but copy what in you is writ,
Not making worse what nature made so clear, 10
And such a counterpart shall flame his wit,
Making his style admired every where.

You to your beauteous blessings add a curse,
Being fond on praise, which makes your praises
worse.

85

My tongue-tied Muse in manners holds her still,
While comments of your praise, richly compil'd,
Reserve their character with golden quill,
And precious phrase by all the Muses filed.
I think good thoughts, whilst other write good
words, 5
And, like unletter'd clerk, still cry 'Amen'
To every hymn that able spirit affords,
In polish'd form of well refined pen.
Hearing you praised, I say 'Tis so, 'tis true,'
And to the most of praise add something more;
But that is in my thought, whose love to you, 11
Though words come hindmost, holds his rank
before.
Then others for the breath of words respect,
Me for my dumb thoughts, speaking in effect.

86

Was it the proud full sail of his great verse,
Bound for the prize of all too precious you,
That did my ripe thoughts in my brain inhearse,
Making their tomb the womb wherein they grew? 5
Was it his spirit, by spirits taught to write
Above a mortal pitch, that struck me dead?
No, neither he, nor his compaers by night
Giving him aid my verse astonished.
He, nor that affable familiar ghost
Which nightly gulls him with intelligence,
As victors, of my silence cannot boast; 11
I was not sick of any fear from thence:
But when your countenance fill'd up his line,
Then lack'd I matter; that enfeebled mine.

87

Farewell! thou art too dear for my possessing,
And like enough thou know'st thy estimate;
The charter of thy worth gives thee releasing;
My bonds in thee are all determinate. 4
For how do I hold thee but by thy granting?
And for that riches where is my deserving?
The cause of this fair gift in me is wanting,
And so my patent back again is swerving.
Thyself thou gavest, thy own worth then not
knowing, 9
Or me, to whom thou gavest it, else mistaking;
So thy great gift, upon misprision growing,
Comes home again, on better judgement making.
Thus have I had thee, as a dream doth flatter,
In sleep a king, but waking no such matter.

When thou shalt be disposed to set me light,
And place my merit in the eye of scorn
Upon thy side against myself I'll fight,
And prove thee virtuous, though thou art forsworn.
With mine own weakness being best acquainted, 6
Upon thy part I can set down a story
Of faults conceal'd, wherein I am attainted;
That thou in losing me shalt win much glory;
And I by this will be a gainer too;
For bending all my loving thoughts on thee, 11
The injuries that to myself I do,
Doing thee vantage, double-vantage me.

Such is my love, to thee I so belong,
That for thy right myself will bear all wrong.

90

Say that thou didst forsake me for some fault,
And I will comment upon that offence;
Speak of my lameness, and I straight will halt,
Against thy reasons making no defence.
Thou canst not, love, disgrace me half so ill,
To set a form upon desired change,
As I'll myself disgrace; knowing thy will,
I will acquaintance strangle and look strange;
Be absent from thy walks; and in my tongue
Thy sweet beloved name no more shall dwell,
Lest I, too much profane, should do it wrong,
And haply of our old acquaintance tell. 12

For thee, against myself I'll vow debate,
For I must ne'er love him whom thou dost hate.

90

Then hate me when thou wilt; if ever, now;
Now, while the world is bent my deeds to cross,
Join with the spite of fortune, make me bow,
And do not drop in for an after-loss;
Ah, do not, when my heart hath 'scaped this sor-
row,
Come in the rearward of a conquered woe;
Give not a windy night a rainy morrow,
To linger out a purposed overthrow.
If thou wilt leave me, do not leave me last,
When other petty griefs have done their spite,
But in the onset come; so shall I taste 11
At first the very worst of fortune's might;
And other strains of woe, which now seem woe,
Compared with loss of thee will not seem so.

91

Some glory in their birth, some in their skill,
Some in their wealth, some in their body's force;
Some in their garments, though new-fangled ill;
Some in their hawks and hounds, some in their
horse;
And every humour hath his adjunct pleasure,
Wherein it finds a joy above the rest; 6
But these particulars are not my measure;
All these I better in one general best.
Thy love is better than high birth to me,
Richer than wealth, prouder than garments' cost,
Of more delight than hawks or horses be; 11
And having thee, of all men's pride I boast;
Wretched in this alone, that thou mayst take
All this away and me most wretched make.

92

But do thy worst to steal thyself away,
For term of life thou art assured mine;
And life no longer than thy love will stay,
For it depends upon that love of thine.
Then need I not to fear the worst of wrongs,
When in the least of them my life hath end. 5
I see a better state to me belongs
Than that which on thy humour doth depend;
Thou canst not vex me with inconstant mind,
Since that my life on thy revolt doth lie. 10
O, what a happy title do I find,
Happy to have thy love, happy to die!
But what's so blessed-fair that fears no blot?
Thou mayst be false, and yet I know it not.

93
So shall I live, supposing thou art true,
Like a deceived husband; so love's face
May still seem love to me, though alter'd new;
They looks with me, thy heart in other place;
For there can live no hatred in thine eye, 5
Therefore in that I cannot know thy change.
In many's looks the false heart's history
Is writ in moods and frowns and wrinkles strange,
But heaven in thy creation did decree 9
That in thy face sweet love should ever dwell;
What'ever thy thoughts or thy heart's workings be,
Thy looks should nothing thence but sweetness tell.
How like Eve's apple doth thy beauty grow,
If thy sweet virtue answer not thy show!

94

They that have power to hurt and will do none,
That do not do the thing they most do show,
Who, moving others, are themselves as stone,
Unmoved, cold, and to temptation slow
They rightly do inherit heaven's graces
And husband nature's riches from expense;
They are the lords and owners of their faces,
Others but stewards of their excellence.
The summer's flower is to the summer sweet,
Though to itself it only live and die, 10
But if that flower with base infection meet,
The basest weed outbraves his dignity;
For sweetest things turn sourest by their deeds;
Lilies that fester smell far worse than weeds.

95

How sweet and lovely dost thou make the shame
Whitch, like a canker in the fragrant rose,
Doth spot the beauty of thy budding name!
O, in what sweets dost thou thy sins inclose! 5
That tongue that tells the story of thy days,
Making lascivious comments on thy sport,
Cannot dispraise but in a kind of praise;
Naming thy name blesses an ill report.
O, what a mansion have those vices got
Which for their habitation chose out thee, 10
Where beauty's well doth cover every blot
And all things turn to fair that eyes can see!
Take heed, dear heart, of this large privilege;
The hardest knife ill used deth lose his edge.

96

Some say, thy fault is youth, some wantonness;
Some say, thy grace is youth and gentle sport;
Both grace and faults are loved of more and less;
Thou makest faults graces that to thee resort.
As on the finger of a throned queen 5
The basest jewel will be well esteem'd,
So are those errors that in thee are seen
To truths translated and for true things deem'd.
How many lambs might the stern wolf betray,
If like a lamb he could his looks translate! 10
How many gazers mightst thou lead away,
If thou wouldst use the strength of all thy state
But do not so; I love thee in such sort,
As thou being mine, mine is thy good report.

97

How like a winter hath my absence been
From thee, the pleasure of the fleeting year!
What freezings have I felt, what dark days seen!
What old December's bareness every where! 4

And yet this time remov'd was summer's time;
The teeming autumn, big with rich increase,
Bearing the wanton burthen of the prime,
Like widow'd wombe after their lord's decease;
Yet this abundant issue seem'd to me
But hope of orphans and unfather'd fruit; 10
For summer and his pleasures wait on thee,
And, thou away, the very birds are mute;
Or, if they sing, 'tis with so dull a cheer
That leaves look pale, dreading the winter's
near.

98

From you have I been absent in the spring,
When proud-pied April, dress'd in all his trim,
Hath put a spirit of youth in every thing,
That heavy Saturn laugh'd and leap'd with him.
Yet nor the lays of birds, nor the sweet smell 5
Of different flowers in odour and in hue,
Could make me any summer's story tell,
Or from their proud lap pluck them where they
grew;
Nor did I wonder at the lily's white,
Nor praise the deep vermilion in the rose; 10
They were but sweet, but figures of delight,
Drawn after you, you pattern of all those.
Yet seem'd it winter still, and, you away,
As with your shadow I with these did play.

99

The forward violet thus did I chide:
Sweet thief, whence didst thou steal thy sweet
that smells,
If not from my love's breath? The purple pride
Which on thy soft cheek for complexion dwells
In my love's veins thou hast too grossly dyed. 5
The lily I condemned for thy hand,
And buds of marjoram had stol'n thy hair;
The roses fearfully on thorns did stand,
One blushing shame, another white despair;
A third, nor red nor white, had stol'n of both, 10
And to his robbery had annex'd thy breath;
But, for his theft, a pride of all his growth
A vengeful canker eat him up to death.
More flowers I noted, yet I none could see
But sweet or colour it had stol'n from thee.

100

Where art thou, Muse, that thou forget'st so long
To speak of that which gives thee all thy might?
Spend't thou thy fury on some worthless song,
Darkening thy power to lend base subjects light?
Return, forgetful Muse, and straight redeem 6
In gentle numbers time so idly spent;
Sing to the ear that doth thy lays esteem
And gives thy pen both skill and argument.
Rise, resty Muse, my love's sweet face survey,
If Time have any wrinkle graven there; 10
If any, be a satire to decay,
And make Time's spoils despised every where.
Give my love fame faster than Time wastes life;
So thou prevent'st his scythe and crooked knife.

101

O truant Muse, what shall be thy amends
For thy neglect of truth in beauty dyed?
Both truth and beauty on my love depends;
So dost thou too, and therein dignified.

Make answer, Muse; wilt thou not haply say:
'Truth needs no colour, with his colour fix'd;
Beauty no pencil, beauty's truth to lay;
But best is best, if never intermix'd'?

Because he needs no praise, wilt thou be dumb?
Excuse not silence so, for 't lies in thee 10
To make him much outlive a gilded tomb
And to be praised of ages yet to be.

Then do thy office, Muse; I teach thee how
To make him seem long hence as he shows now.

102

My love is strengthen'd, though more weak in
seeming;
I love not less, though less the show appear;
That love is merchandized whose rich esteeming
The owner's tongue doth publish every where.
Our love was new, and then but in the spring, 5
As I was wont to greet it with my lays;
As Philomel in summer's front doth sing,
And stops her pipe in growth of riper days;
Not that the summer is less pleasant now
Than when her mournful hymns did hush the
night, 10
But that wild music burtheneth every bough,
And sweets grown common lose their dear dight.
Therefore, like her, I sometime hold my tongue,
Because I would not dull you with my song.

103

Alack, what poverty my Muse brings forth,
That having such a scope to show her pride,
The argument, all bare, is of more worth
Than when it hath my added praise beside!
O, blame me not, if I no more can write! 5
Look in your glass, and there appears a face
That over-goes my blunt invention quite,
Dulling my lines and doing me disgrace.
Were it not sinful then, striving to mend,
To mar the subject that before was well? 10
For to no other pass my verses tend
Than of your graces and your gifts to tell;
And more, much more, than in my verse can sit,
Your own glass shows you when you look in it.

104

To me, fair friend, you never can be old,
For as you were when first your eye I eyed,
Such seems your beauty still. Three winters cold
Have from the forests shook three summers' pride,
Three beauteous springs to yellow autumn turn'd
In process of the seasons have I seen, 6
Three April perfumes in three hot Junes burn'd,
Since first I saw you fresh, which yet are green.
Ah, yet doth beauty, like a dial-hand, 9
Steal from his figure, and no pace perceived;
So your sweet hue, which methinks still doth
stand,
Hath motion, and mine eye may be deceived;
For fear of which, hear this, thou age unbred:
Ere you were born was beauty's summer dead.

105

Let not my love be call'd idolatry,
Nor my beloved as an idol show,
Since all alike my songs and praises be
To one, of one, still such, and ever so.

Kind is my love to-day, to-morrow kind,
Still constant in a wondrous excellence;
Therefore my verse to constancy confined,
One thing expressing, leaves out difference.
'Fair, kind, and true,' is all my argument,
'Fair, kind, and true,' varying to other words;
And in this change is my invention spent, 11
Three themes in one, which wondrous scope affords.
'Fair, kind, and true,' have often lived alone,
Which three till now never kept seat in one.

108

When in the chronicle of wasted time
I see descriptions of the fairest wights,
And beauty making beautiful old rhyme
In praise of ladies dead and lovely knights,
Then, in the blazon of sweet beauty's best, 5
Of hand, of foot, of lip, of eye, of brow,
I see their antique pen would have express'd
Even such a beauty as you master now.
So all their praises are but prophecies
Of this our time, all you prefiguring; 10
And, for they look'd but with divining eyes,
They had not skill enough your worth to sing;
For we, which now behold these present days,
Have eyes to wonder, but lack tongues to praise.

107

Not mine own fears, nor the prophetic soul
Of the wide world dreaming on things to come,
Can yet the lease of my true love control,
Supposed as forfeit to a confined doom.
The mortal moon hath her eclipse endured, 5
And the sad augurs mock their own presage;
Uncertainties now crown themselves assured,
And peace proclaims olives of endless age.
Now with the drops of this most balmy time 9
My love looks fresh, and Death to me subscribes,
Since, spite of him, I'll live in this poor rhyme,
While he insults o'er dull and speechless tribes;
And thou in this shalt find thy monument,
When tyrants' crests and tombs of brass are spent.

108

What's in the brain, that ink may character,
Which hath not figured to thee my true spirit?
What's new to speak, what new to register,
That may express my love, or thy dear merit?
Nothing, sweet boy; but yet, like prayers divine, 5
I must each day say o'er the very same;
Counting no old thing old, thou mine, I thine,
Even as when first I hallow'd thy fair name.
So that eternal love in love's fresh case
Weighs not the dust and injury of age, 10
Nor given to necessary wrinkles place,
But makes antiquity for aye his page;
Finding the first conceit of love there bred,
Where time and outward form would show it dead.

109

O, never say that I was false of heart,
Though absence seem'd my flame to qualify.
As easy might I from myself depart
As from my soul, which in thy breast doth lie; 5
That is my home of love; if I have ranged,
Like him that travels, I return again;
Just to the time, not with the time exchanged,
So that myself bring water for my stain.

5 Never believe, though in my nature reign'd
All frailties that besiege all kinds of blood, 10
That it could so preposterously be stain'd,
To leave for nothing all thy sum of good;
For nothing this wide universe I call,
Save thou, my rose; in it thou art my all.

110

Alas, 'tis true I have gone here and there,
And made myself a motley to the view,
Gored mine own thoughts, sold cheap what is
most dear, 5
Made old offences of affections new;
Most true it is that I have look'd on truth
Askance and strangely; but, by all above,
These blenches gave my heart another youth,
And worse essays proved thee my best of love. 10
Now all is done, have what shall have no end;
Mine appetite I never more will grind
On newer proof, to try an older friend,
A god in love, to whom I am confined.
Then give me welcome, next my heaven the
best,
Even to thy pure and most most loving breast.

111

O, for my sake do you with Fortune chide,
The guilty goddess of my harmful deeds,
That did not better for my life provide
Than public means which public manners breeds.
Thence comes it that my name receives a brand, 5
And almost thence my nature is subdued
To what it works in, like the dyer's hand;
Pity me then and wish I were renew'd;
Whilst, like a willing patient, I will drink
Potions of else 'gainst my strong infection; 10
No bitterness that I will bitter think,
Nor double penance, to correct correction.
Pity me then, dear friend, and I assure ye
Even that your pity is enough to cure me.

112

Your love and pity doth the impression fill
Which vulgar scandal stamp'd upon my brow;
For what care I who calls me well or ill,
So you o'er-green my bad, my good allow? 5
You are my all the world, and I must strive
To know my shames and praises from your
tongue;
None else to me, nor I to none alive,
That my stee'd sense or changes right or wrong.
In so profound abyss I throw all care
Of others' voices, that my adder's sense 10
To critic and to flatterer stopped are.
Mark how with my neglect I do dispense:
You are so strongly in my purpose bred
That all the world besides methinks are dead.

113

Since I left you mine eye is in my mind,
And that which governs me to go about
Doth part his function and is partly blind,
Seems seeing, but effectually is out;
For it no form delivers to the heart 5
Of bird, of flower, or shape, which it doth latch;
Of his quick objects hath the mind no part,
Nor his own vision holds what it doth catch;

For if it see the rudest or gentlest sight,
The most sweet favour or deformed' st creature,
The mountain or the sea, the day or night, 11
The crow or dove, it shapes them to your feature;
Incapable of more, replete with you,
My most true mind thus maketh mine untrue.

114
Or whether doth my mind, being crown'd with
you,
Drink up the monarch's plague, this flattery ?
Or whether shall I say, mine eye saith true,
And that your love taught it this alchemy,
To make of monsters and things indigest
Such cherubins as your sweet self resemble,
Creating every bad a perfect best,
As fast as objects to his beams assemble ?
O, 'tis the first; 'tis flattery in my seeing, 9
And my great mind most kingly drinks it up;
Mine eye well knows what with his gust is 'gree-
ing,
And to his palate doth prepare the cup;
If it be poison'd, 'tis the lesser sin
That mine eye loves it and doth first begin.

115
Those lines that I before have writ do lie,
Even those that said I could not love you dearer;
Yet then my judgement knew no reason why
My most full flame should afterwards burn clearer.
But reckoning Time, whose million'd accidents 5
Creep in 'twixt vows, and change decrees of kings,
Tax sacred beauty, blunt the sharpest intents,
Divert strong minds to the course of altering
things;
Alas, why, fearing of Time's tyranny,
Might I not then say 'Now I love you best,' 10
When I was certain o'er uncertainty,
Crowning the present, doubting of the rest?
Love is a babe; then might I not say so,
To give full growth to that which still doth
grow ?

116
Let me not to the marriage of true minds
Admit impediments. Love is not love
Which alters when it alteration finds,
Or bends with the remover to remove;
O, no! it is an ever-fixed mark, 5
That looks on tempests and is never shakon;
It is the star to every wandering bark,
Whose worth's unknown, although his height be
taken.
Love's not Time's fool, though rosy lips and cheeks
Within his bending sickle's compass come; 10
Love alters not with his brief hours and weeks,
But bears it out even to the edge of doom.
If this be error and upon me proved,
I never writ, nor no man ever loved.

117
Accuse me thus: that I have scanted all
Wherein I should your great deserts repay,
Forgot upon your dearest love to call,
Whereunto all bonds do tie me day by day; 4
That I have frequent been with unknown minds,
And given to time your own dear-purchased right;
That I have hoisted sail to all the winds
Which should transport me farthest from your
sight.

Book both my wilfulness and errors down,
And on just proof surmise accumulate; 10
Bring me within the level of your frown,
But shoot not at me in your waken'd hate;
Since my appeal says I did strive to prove
The constancy and virtue of your love.

118
Like as, to make our appetites more keen,
With eager compounds we our palate urge;
As, to prevent our maladies unseen,
We sicken to shun sickness when we purge;
Even so, being full of your ne'er-cloying sweet- 5
ness,
To bitter sauces did I frame my feeding;
And sick of welfare found a kind of meetness
To be diseased, ere that there was true needing.
Thus policy in love, to anticipate
The ills that were not, grew to faults assured, 11
And brought to medicine a healthful state,
Which, rank of goodness, would by ill be cured;
But thence I learn, and find the lesson true,
Drugs poison him that so fell sick of you.

119
What potions have I drunk of Siren tears,
Distill'd from limbecks foul as hell within,
Applying fears to hopes and hopes to fears,
Still losing when I saw myself to win ! 4
What wretched errors hath my heart committed,
Whilst it hath thought itself so blessed never!
How have mine eyes out of their spheres been
fitted,
In the distraction of this madding fever!
O benefit of ill! now I find true
That better is by evil still made better; 10
And ruin'd love, when it is built anew,
Grows fairer than at first, more strong, far greater.
So I return rebuked to my content,
And gained by ill thrice more than I have spent.

120
That you were once unkind befriends me now,
And for that sorrow which I then did feel
Needs must I under my transgression bow,
Unless my nerves were brass or hammer'd steel.
For if you were by my unkindness shakon, 5
As I by yours, you've pass'd a hell of time;
And I, a tyrant, have no leisure taken
To weigh how once I suffer'd in your crime.
O, that our night of woe might have remember'd
My deepest sense, how hard true sorrow hits, 10
And soon to you, as you to me, then tender'd
The humble salve which wounded bosoms fits!
But that your trespass now becomes a fee;
Mine ransoms yours, and yours must ransom
me.

121
'Tis better to be vile than vile esteemed,
When not to be receives reproach of being;
And the just pleasure lost, which is so deemed
Not by our feeling, but by others' seeing;
For why should others' false adulterate eyes 5
Give salutation to my sportive blood?
Or on my frailties why are frailer spies,
Which in their wills count bad what I think
good?

No, I am that I am, and they that level
At my abuses reckon up their own;
I may be straight, though they themselves be
bevel;
By their rank thoughts my deeds must not be
shown;
Unless this general evil they maintain,
All men are bad and in their badness reign.

122

Thy gift, thy tables, are within my brain
Full charactered with lasting memory,
Which shall above that idle rank remain,
Beyond all date, even to eternity;
Or, at the least, so long as brain and heart
Have faculty by nature to subsist;
Till each to razed oblivion yield his part
Of me, thy record never can be miss'd.
The poor retention could not so much hold,
Nor need I talles thy dear love to score;
Therefore to give them from me was I bold,
To trust those tables that receive thee more;
To keep an adjunct to remember thee
Were to import forgetfulness in me.

123

No, Time, thou shalt not boast that I do change;
Thy pyramids built up with newer might
To me are nothing novel, nothing strange;
They are but dressings of a former sight.
Our dates are brief, and therefore we admire
What thou dost foist upon us that is old;
And rather make them born to our desire
Than think that we before have heard them told.
Thy registers and then I both defy,
Not wondering at the present nor the past,
For thy records and what we see doth lie,
Made more or less by thy continual haste.
This I do vow, and this shall ever be,
I will be true, despite thy scythe and thee.

124

If my dear love were but the child of state,
It might for Fortune's bastard be unfather'd,
As subject to Time's love or to Time's hate,
Weeds among weeds, or flowers with flowers
gather'd.
No, it was builded far from accident;
It suffers not in smiling pomp, nor falls
Under the blow of thrall'd discontent,
Whereto th' inviting time our fashion calls;
It fears not policy, that heretic,
Which works on leases of short-number'd hours,
But all alone stands hugely politic,
That it nor grows with heat nor drowns with
showers.

To this I witness call the fools of time,
Which die for goodness, who have lived for
crime.

125

Wore't aught to me I bore the canopy,
With my exten the outward honouring,
Or laid great bases for eternity,
Which prove more short than waste or ruining?
Have I not seen dwellers on form and favour
Lose all, and more, by paying too much rent,
For compound sweet foregoing simple savour,
Pitiful thrivers, in their gazing spent?

No, let me be obsequious in thy heart,
And take thou my oblation, poor but free,
Which is not mix'd with seconds, knows no art
But mutual render, only me for thee.
Hence, thou suborn'd informer! a true soul
When most impeach'd stands least in thy con-
trol.

126

O thou, my lovely boy, who in thy power
Dost hold Time's fickle glass, his sickle, hour;
Who hast by waning grown, and therein shew'st
Thy lovers withering as thy sweet self grow'st;
If Nature, sovereign mistress over wrack,
As thou goest onwards, still will pluck thee back,
She keeps thee to this purpose, that her skill
May time disgrace and wretched minutes kill.
Yet fear her, O thou minion of her pleasure!
She may detain, but not still keep, her treasure;
Her audit, though delay'd, answer'd must be,
And her quietus is to render thee.

127

In the old age black was not counted fair,
Or if it were, it bore not beauty's name;
But now is black beauty's successive heir,
And beauty slander'd with a bastard shame;
For since each hand hath put on nature's power,
Fairing the foul with art's false borrow'd face,
Sweet beauty hath no name, no holy bower,
But is profaned, if not lives in disgrace.
Therefore my mistress' eyes are raven black,
Her eyes so suited, and they mourners seem
At such who, not born fair, no beauty lack,
Slandering creation with a false esteem;
Yet so they mourn, becoming of their woe,
That every tongue says beauty should look so.

128

How oft, when thou, my music, music play'st,
Upon that blessed wood whose motion sounds
With thy sweet fingers, when thou gently sway'st
The wry concord that mine ear confounds,
Do I envy those jacks that nimble leap,
To kiss the tender inward of thy hand,
Whilst my poor lips, which should that harvest
reap,
At the wood's boldness by thee blushing stand!
To be so tickled, they would change their state
And situation with those dancing chips,
Over whom thy fingers walk with gentle gait,
Making dead wood more blest than living lips.
Since saucy jacks so happy are in this,
Give them thy fingers, me thy lips to kiss.

129

The expense of spirit in a waste of shame
Is lust in action; and till action, lust
Is perjured, murderous, bloody, full of blame,
Savage, extreme, rude, cruel, not to trust;
Enjoy'd no sooner but despised straight;
Past reason hunted; and no sooner had,
Past reason hated, as a swallow'd bait,
On purpose laid to make the taker mad;
Mad in pursuit, and in possession so;
Had, having, and in quest to have, extreme;
A bliss in proof, and proved, a very woe;
Before, a joy proposed; behind, a dream.

All this the world well knows; yet none knows
well
To shun the heaven that leads men to this hell.

180
My mistress' eyes are nothing like the sun;
Coral is far more red than her lips' red;
If snow be white, why then her breasts are dun;
If hairs be wires, black wires grow on her head.
I have seen roses damask'd red and white, 5
But no such roses see I in her cheeks;
And in some perfumes there is more delight
Than in the breath that from my mistress reeks.
I love to hear her speak, yet well I know
That music hath a far more pleasing sound; 10
I grant I never saw a goddess go,
My mistress, when she walks, treads on the
ground;
And yet, by heaven, I think my love as rare
As any she belied with false compare.

181
Thou art as tyrannous, so as thou art,
Astho those beauties proudly make them cruel;
For well thou know'st to my dear doting heart
Thou art the fairest and most precious jewel.
Yet, in good faith, some say that thy beholding, 5
Thy face hath not the power to make love groan;
To say they err I dare not be so bold,
Although I swear it to myself alone.
And to be sure that is not false I swear,
A thousand groans, but thinking on thy face, 10
One on another's neck, do witness bear
Thy black is fairest in my judgement's place.
In nothing art thou black save in thy deeds,
And thence this slander, as I think, proceeds.

182
Thine eyes I love, and they, as pitying me,
Knowing thy heart torments me with disdain,
Have put on black and loving mourners be,
Looking with pretty ruth upon my pain.
And truly not the morning sun of heaven 5
Better becomes the grey checks of the east,
Nor that full star that ushers in the even
Doth half that glory to the sober west,
As those two mourning eyes become thy face;
O, let it then as well beseech thy heart 10
To mourn for me, since mourning doth thee grace,
And suit thy pity like in every part.
Then will I swear beauty herself is black,
And all they foul that thy complexion lack.

183
Beshrew that heart that makes my heart to groan
For that deep wound it gives my friend and me!
Is't not enough to torture me alone,
But slave to slavery my sweet'st friend must be?
Me from myself thy cruel eye hath taken, 5
And my next self thou harder hast engrossed;
Of him, myself, and thee, I am forsaken;
A torment thrice threefold thus to be croased.
Prison my heart in thy steel bosom's ward,
But then my friend's heart let my poor heart ball; 10
Whoever keeps me, let my heart be his guard;
Thou canst not then use rigour in my gaol;
And yet thou wilt; for I, being pent in thee,
Perforce am thine, and all that is in me.

184
So, now I have confess'd that he is thine
And I myself am mortgaged to thy will,
Myself I'll forfeit, so that other mine
Thou wilt restore, to be my comfort still; 5
But thou wilt not, nor he will not be free,
For thou art covetous and he is kind;
He learn'd but surely-like to write for me,
Under that bond that him as fast doth bind.
The statute of thy beauty thou wilt take, 10
Thou user, that put'st forth all to use,
And sue a friend came debtor for my sake;
So him I lose through my unkind abuse.
Him have I lost; thou hast both him and me;
He pays the whole, and yet am I not free.

185
Whoever hath her wish, thou hast thy 'W'—
And 'Will' to boot, and 'Will' in overplus;
More than enough am I that vex thee still,
To thy sweet will making addition thus.
Wilt thou, whose will is large and spacious, 5
Not once vouchsafe to hide my will in thine?
Shall will in others seem right gracious,
And in my will no fair acceptance shine?
The sea, all water, yet receives rain still,
And in abundance addeth to his store; 10
So thou, being rich in 'Will', add to thy 'Will'
One will of mine, to make thy large 'Will' more.
Let no unkind, no fair beseechers kill;
Think all but one, and me in that one 'Will'.

186
If thy soul check thee that I come so near,
Swear to thy blind soul that I was thy 'Will',
And will, thy soul knows, is admitted there;
Thus far for love, my love-suit, sweet, fulfil.
'Will' will fulfil the treasury of thy love, 5
Ay, fill it full with wills, and my will one.
In things of great receipt with ease we prove
Among a number one is reckon'd none;
Then in the number let me pass untold,
Though in thy stores' account I one must be; 10
For nothing hold me, so it please thee hold
That nothing me, a something sweet to thee;
Make but my name thy love, and love that still,
And then thou lovest me, for my name is 'Will.'

187
Thou blind fool, Love, what dost thou to mine eyes,
That they behold, and see not what they see?
They know what beauty is, see where it lies,
Yet what the best is take the worst to be.
If eyes, corrupt by over-partial looks, 5
Be anchor'd in the bay where all men ride,
Why of eyes' falsehood hast thou forged hooks,
Wherto the judgement of my heart is tied?
Why should my heart think that a several plot
Which my heart knows the wide world's common
place?
Or mine eyes seeing this, say this is not,
To put fair truth upon so foul a face?
In things right true my heart and eyes have
errred,
And to this false plague are they now trans- 10
ferred.

138

When my love swears that she is made of truth,
I do believe her, though I know she lies,
That she might think me some untutor'd youth,
Unlearned in the world's false subtleties.
Thus vainly thinking that she thinks me young,
Although she knows my days are past the best,
Simply I credit her false-speaking tongue; 7
On both sides thus is simple truth supprest.
But wherefore says she not she is unjust?
And wherefore say not I that I am old?
O, love's best habit is in seeming trust,
And age in love loves not to have years told;
Therefore I lie with her and she with me,
And in our faults by lies we flatter'd be.

139

O, call not me to justify the wrong
That thy unkindness lays upon my heart;
Wound me not with thine eye, but with thy
tongue;
Use power with power, and slay me not by art.
Tell me thou lovest elsewhere; but in my sight,
Dear heart, forbear to glance thine eye aside; 6
What need'st thou wound with cunning, when
thy might
Is more than my o'er-press'd defence can bide?
Let me excuse thee: ah, my love well knows
Her pretty looks have been mine enemies; 10
And therefore from my face she turns my foes,
That they elsewhere might dart their injuries;
Yet do not so; but since I am near slain,
Kill me outright with looks, and rid my pain.

140

Be wise as thou art cruel; do not press
My tongu-tied patience with too much disdain;
Lest sorrow lend me words, and words express
The manner of my pity-wanting pain.
If I might teach thy wit, better it were, 5
Though not to love, yet, love, to tell me so;
As testy sick men, when their deaths be near,
No news but health from their physicians know;
For, if I should despair, I should grow mad,
And in my madness might speak ill of thee;
Now this ill-wresting world is grown so bad,
Mad slanderers by mad ears believed be. 12
That I may not be so, nor thou belied,
Bear thine eyes straight, though thy proud
heart go wide.

141

In faith, I do not love thee with mine eyes,
For they in thee a thousand errors note;
But 'tis my heart that loves what they despise,
Who, in despite of view, is pleased to dote;
Nor are mine ears with thy tongue's tune de-
lighted; 5
Nor tender feeling, to base touches prone,
Nor taste, nor smell, desire to be invited
To any sensual feast with thee alone;
But my five wits nor my five senses can 9
Dissuade one foolish heart from serving thee,
Who leaves unsway'd the likeness of a man,
Thy proud heart's slave and vassal wretch to be;
Only my plague thus far I count my gain,
That she that makes me sin awards me pain.

142

Love is my sin, and thy dear virtue hate,
Hate of my sin, grounded on sinful loving;
O, but with mine compare thou thine own state,
And thou shalt find it merit not reproving; 5
That have profaned their scarlet ornaments
And seal'd false bonds of love as oft as mine,
Robb'd others' beds' revenues of their rents.
Be it lawful I love thee, as thou lovest those
Whom thine eyes woo as mine importune thee;
Root pity in thy heart, that, when it grows, 12
Thy pity may deserve to pitied be.
If thou dost seek to have what thou dost hide,
By self-example mayst thou be denied!

143

Lo, as a careful housewife runs to catch
One of her feather'd creatures broke away,
Sets down her babe, and makes all swift dispatch
In pursuit of the thing she would have stay;
Whilst her neglected child holds her in chase, 6
Cries to catch her whose busy care is bent
To follow that which flies before her face,
Not prizeing her poor infant's discontent;
So runn'st thou after that which flies from thee,
Whilst I thy babe chase thee afar behind; 10
But if thou catch thy hope, turn back to me,
And play the mother's part, kiss me, be kind;
So will I pray that thou mayst have thy 'Will,'
If thou turn back and my loud crying still.

144

Two loves I have of comfort and despair,
Which like two spirits do suggest me still;
The better angel is a man right fair,
The worsor spirit a woman colour'd ill. 5
To win me soon to hell, my female evil
Tempteth my better angel from my side,
And would corrupt my saint to be a devil,
Wooring his purity with her foul pride.
And whether that my angel be turn'd fiend
Suspect I may, yet not directly tell; 10
But being both from me, both to each friend,
I guess one angel in another's hell;
Yet this shall I ne'er know, but live in doubt,
Till my bad angel fire my good one out.

145

Those lips that Love's own hand did make
Breathed forth the sound that said 'I hate,'
To me that languish'd for her sake;
But when she saw my woeful state,
Straight in her heart did mercy come, 5
Chiding that tongue that ever sweet
Was used in giving gentle doom;
And taught it thus anew to greet,
'I hate' she alter'd with an end,
That follow'd it as gentle day
Doth follow night, who, like a fiend,
From heaven to hell is flown away;
'I hate' from hate away she threw,
And saved my life, saying 'not you.' 10

146

Poor soul, the centre of my sinful earth,
My sinful earth these rebel powers that thee ar-
ray,
Why dost thou pine within and suffer dearth,
Painting thy outward walls so costly gay?

Why so large cost, having so short a lease,
Dost thou upon thy fading mansion spend?
Shall worms, inheritors of this excess,
Eat up thy charge? is this thy body's end?
Then, soul, live thou upon thy servant's loss,
And let that pine to aggravate thy store;
Buy terms divine in selling hours of dross;
Within be fed, without be rich no more;
So shalt thou feed on Death, that feeds on men,
And Death once dead, there's no more dying
then.

147

My love is as a fever, longing still
For that which longer nurseth the disease;
Feeding on that which doth preserve the ill,
The uncertain sickly appetite to please.
My reason, the physician to my love,
Angry that his prescriptions are not kept,
Hath left me, and I desperate now approve
Desire is death, which physic did except.
Past cure I am, now reason is past care,
And frantic-mad with evermore unrest; 10
My thoughts and my discourse as madmen's are,
At random from the truth vainly express'd;
For I have sworn thee fair, and thought thee
bright,
Who art as black as hell, as dark as night.

148

O me, what eyes hath Love put in my head,
Which have no correspondence with true sight!
Or, if they have, where is my judgement fled,
That censures falsely what they see aright?
If that be fair whereon my false eyes dote,
What means the world to say it is not so?
If it be not, then love doth well denote
Love's eye is not so true as all men's; no,
How can it? O, how can Love's eye be true,
That is so vex'd with watching and with tears?
No marvel then, though I mistake my view; 11
The sun itself sees not till heaven clears.
O cunning Love! with tears thou keep'st me
blind,
Lest eyes well-seeing thy foul faults should find.

149

Canst thou, O cruel! say I love thee not,
When I against myself with thee partake?
Do I not think on thee, when I forgot
Am of myself, all tyrant, for thy sake?
Who hateth thee that I do call my friend?
On whom frown'st thou that I do fawn upon?
Nay, if thou lour'st on me, do I not spend
Revenge upon myself with present moan?
What merit do I in myself respect,
That is so proud thy service to despise,
When all my best doth worship thy defect,
Commanded by the motion of thine eyes?
But, love, hate on, for now I know thy mind;
Those that can see thou lovest, and I am blind.

150

O, from what power hast thou this powerful might
With insufficiency my heart to sway?
To make me give the lie to my true sight,
And swear that brightness doth not grace the day?
Whence hast thou this becoming of things ill,
That in the very refuse of thy deeds
There is such strength and warrantise of skill,
That, in my mind, thy worst all best exceeds?

5 Who taught thee how to make me love thee more,
The more I hear and see just cause of hate?
O, though I love what others do abhor, 11
With others thou shouldst not abhor my state;
If thy unworthiness raised love in me,
More worthy I to be beloved of thee.

151

Love is too young to know what conscience is;
Yet who knows not conscience is born of love?
Then, gentle cheater, urge not my amiss,
Lest guilty of my faults thy sweet self prove;
For thou betraying me, I do betray 5
My nobler part to my gross body's treason;
My soul doth tell my body that he may
Triumph in love; flesh stays no farther reason,
But rising at thy name doth point out thee
As his triumphant prize. Proud of this pride,
He is contented thy poor drudge to be,
To stand in thy affairs, fall by thy side. 11
No want of conscience hold it that I call
Her 'love' for whose dear love I rise and fall.

152

In loving thee thou know'st I am forsown,
But thou art twice forsown, to me love swearing;
In act thy bed-vow broke, and new faith torn,
In vowing new hate after new love bearing. 4
But why of two oaths' breach do I accuse thee,
When I break twenty? I am perjur'd most;
For all my vows are oaths but to misuse thee,
And all my honest faith in thee is lost;
For I have sworn deep oaths of thy deep kindness,
Oaths of thy love, thy truth, thy constancy; 10
And, to enlighten thee, gave eyes to blindness,
Or made them swear against the thing they see;
For I have sworn thee fair; more perjur'd I,
To swear against the truth so foul a lie!

153

Cupid laid by his brand and fell asleep;
A maid of Dian's this advantage found,
And his love-kindling fire did quickly steep
In a cold valley-fountain of that ground;
Which borrow'd from this holy fire of Love 5
A dateless, lively heat, still to endure,
And grew a soething bath, which yet men prove
Against strange maladies a sovereign cure.
But at my mistress' eye Love's brand新-fired,
The boy for trial needs would touch my breast;
I, sick within, the help of bath desired, 11
And thither hied, a sad distemp'rd guest,
But found no cure; the bath for my help lies
Where Cupid got new fire, my mistress' eyes.

154

The little Love-god lying once asleep
Laid by his side his heart-inflaming brand,
Whilst many nymphs that vow'd chaste life to
keep
Came tripping by; but in her maiden hand
The fairest votary took up that fire 5
Which many legions of true hearts had warm'd;
Was sleeping by a virgin hand disarm'd.
This brand she quenched in a cool well by,
Which from Love's fire took heat perpetual, 10
Growing a bath and healthful remedy
For men diseased; but I, my mistress' thrall,
Came there for cure, and this by that I prove,
Love's fire heats water, water cools not love.

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT

FROM off a hill whose concave womb re-worded
A plaintful story from a sistering vale,
My spirits to attend this double voice accorded,
And down I laid to list the sad-tuned tale;
Ere long espied a fickle maid full pale,
Tearing of papers, breaking rings a-twain,
Storming her world with sorrow's wind and rain.

Upon her head a platted hive of straw,
Which fortified her visage from the sun,
Whereon the thought might think sometime it saw
The carcass of a beauty spent and done; 11
Time had not scythed all that youth begun,
Nor youth all quit; but, spite of heaven's fell rage,
Some beauty peep'd through lattice of sear'd age.

Oft did she heave her napkin to her eyne, 15
Which on it had concealed characters,
Laundering the silken figures in the brine
That season'd woe had pelleted in tears,
And often reading what contents it bears;
As often shrieking undistinguish'd woe,
In clamours of all size, both high and low.

Sometimes her levell'd eyes their carriage ride,
As they did battery to the spheres intend; 24
Sometime diverted their poor balls are tied
To the orb'd earth; sometimes they do extend
Their view right on; anon their gazes lend
To every place at once, and nowhere fix'd
The mind and sight distractedly commix'd.

Her hair, nor loose nor tied in formal plat,
Proclaim'd in her a careless hand of pride; 30
For some, untuck'd, descended her sheaved hat,
Hanging her pale and pined cheek beside;
Some in her threaden fillet still did bide,
And, true to bondage, would not break from
thence, 34
Though slackly braided in loose negligence.

A thousand favours from a maund she drew
Of amber, crystal, and of beaded jet,
Which one by one she in a river threw,
Upon whose weeping margent she was set;
Like usury, applying wet to wet, 40
Or monarch's hands that lets not bounty fall
Where want cries some, but where excess begs all.

Of folded schedules had she many a one,
Which she perused, sigh'd, tore, and gave the flood;
Crack'd many a ring of posied gold and bone,
Bidding them find their sepulchres in mud; 46
Found yet moo letters sadly penn'd in blood,
With sieled silk fast and affectedly
Enswathed, and seal'd to curious secrecy.

These often bathed she in her fluxive eyes, 50
And often kis'd, and often 'gan to tear;
Cried, 'O false blood, thou register of lies,
What unapproved witness doest thou bear!
Ink would have seem'd more black and damned
here'
This said, in top of rage the lines she rents, 55
Big discontent so breaking their contents.

A reverend man that grazed his cattle nigh,—
Sometime a blusterer, that the ruffle knew
Of court, of city, and had let go by
The swiftest hours, observed as they flew,— 60
Towards this afflicted fancy fastly drew;
And, privileged by age, desires to know
In brief the grounds and motives of her woe.

So slides he down upon his grained bat,
And comely-distant sits he by her side; 65
When he again desires her, being sat,
Her grievance with his hearing to divide;
If that from him there may be aught applied
Which may her suffering ecstasy assuage,
'Tis promised in the charity of age. 70

'Father,' she says, 'though in me you behold
The injury of many a blasting hour,
Let it not tell your judgement I am old;
Not age, but sorrow, over me hath power;
I might as yet have been a spreading flower,
Fresh to myself, if I had self-applied
Love to myself, and to no love beside. 76

'But, woe is me! too early I attended
A youthful suit,—it was to gain my grace,—
Of one by nature's outwards so commended,
That maidens' eyes stuck over all his face; 81
Love lack'd a dwelling and made him her place;
And when in his fair parts she did abide,
She was new lodged and newly deified.

'His browny locks did hang in crooked curls; 86
And every light occasion of the wind
Upon his lips their silken parcels hurls.
What's sweet to do, to do will aptly find:
Each eye that saw him did enchant the mind;
For on his visage was in little drawn 90
What largeness thinks in Paradise was sown.

'Small show of man was yet upon his chin;
His phoenix down began but to appear,
Like unshorn velvet, on that termless skin, 94
Whose bare out-bragg'd the web it seem'd to wear;
Yet showed his visage by that cost more dear;
And nice affections wavering stood in doubt
If best were as it was, or best without.

'His qualities were beauteous as his form, 99
 For maiden-tongued he was, and thereof free;
 Yet, if men moved him, was he such a storm
 As oft 'twixt May and April is to see,
 When winds breathe sweet, unruly though they
 be.

His rudeness so with his authorized youth
 Did livery falsehood in a pride of truth. 105

'Well could he ride, and often men would say,
 "That horse his mettle from his rider takes;
 Proud of subjection, noble by the sway,
 What rounds, what bounds, what course, what
 stop he makes!"'

And controversy hence a question takes, 110
 Whether the horse by him became his deed,
 Or he his manage by the well-doing steed.

'But quickly on this side the verdict went;
 His real habitude gave life and grace
 To appertaining and to ornament, 115
 Accomplish'd in himself, not in his case;
 All aids, themselves made fairer by their place,
 Came for additions; yet their purposed trim
 Pieced not his grace, but were all graced by him.

'So on the tip of his subduing tongue 120
 All kind of arguments and question deep,
 All replication prompt and reason strong,
 For his advantage still did wake and sleep;
 To make the weeper laugh, the laugher weep,
 He had the dialect and different skill, 125
 Catching all passions in his craft of will;

'That he did in the general bosom reign
 Of young, of old, and sexes both enchanted,
 To dwell with him in thoughts, or to remain 129
 In personal duty, following where he haunted;
 Consents bewitched, ere he desire, have granted,
 And dialogued for him what he would say,
 Ask'd their own wills and made their wills obey.

'Many there were that did his picture get, 134
 To serve their eyes, and in it put their mind;
 Like fools that in the imagination set
 The goodly objects which abroad they find
 Of lands and mansions, theirs in thought assign'd;
 And labouring in moe pleasures to bestow them
 Than the true gouty landlord which doth owe
 them; 140

'So many have, that never touch'd his hand,
 Sweetly supposed them mistress of his heart.
 My woeful self, that did in freedom stand,
 And was my own fee-simple, not in part, 144
 What with his art in youth, and youth in art,
 Threw my affections in his charmed power,
 Reserved the stalk and gave him all my flower.

'Yet did I not, as some my equals did,
 Demand of him, nor being desired yielded;
 Finding myself in honour so forbid, 150
 With safest distance I mine honour shielded;
 Experience for me many bulwarks builded
 Of proofs new-bleeding, which remain'd the foil
 Of this false jewel, and his amorous spoil.

'But, ah, who ever shunn'd by precedent 155
 The destined ill she must herself assay?
 Or forced examples, 'gainst her own content,

To put the by-past perils in her way?
 Counsel may stop awhile what will not stay;
 For when we rage, advice is often seen 160
 By blunting us to make our wits more keen.

'Nor gives it satisfaction to our blood,
 That we must curb it upon others' proof;
 To forbod the sweets that seem so good, 164
 For fear of harms that preach in our behoof.
 O appetite, from judgement stand aloof!
 The one a palate hath that needs will taste,
 Though Reason weep, and cry "It is thy last."

'For further I could say "This man's untrue,"
 And knew the patterns of his foul beguiling; 170
 Heard where his plants in others' orchards grew,
 Saw how deceits were gilded in his smiling;
 Knew vows were ever brokers to defiling;
 Thought characters and words merely but art,
 And bastards of his foul adulterate heart. 175

'And long upon these terms I held my city,
 Till thus he 'gan besiege me: "Gentle maid,
 Have of my suffering youth some feeling pity,
 And be not of my holy vows afraid;
 That's to ye sworn to none was ever said; 180
 For feasts of love I have been call'd unto,
 Till now did ne'er invite, nor never woo.

"All my offences that abroad you see
 Are errors of the blood, none of the mind;
 Love made them not; with acture they may be,
 Where neither party is nor true nor kind; 186
 They sought their shame that so their shame did
 find;

And so much less of shame in me remains
 By how much of me their reproach contains.

"Among the many that mine eyes have seen,
 Not one whose flame my heart so much as warmed,
 Or my affection put to the smallest teen, 192
 Or any of my leisures ever charmed;
 Harm have I done to them, but ne'er was harmed;
 Kept hearts in liveries, but mine own was free,
 And reign'd, commanding in his monarchy. 196

"Look here, what tributes wounded fancies sent
 me,
 Of paled pearls and rubies red as blood;
 Figuring that they their passions likewise lent me
 Of grief and blushes, aptly understood 200
 In bloodless white and the crimson'd mood;
 Effects of terror and dear modesty,
 Encamp'd in hearts, but fighting outwardly.

"And, lo, behold these talents of their hair,
 With twisted metal amorously impeach'd, 205
 I have received from many a several fair,
 Their kind acceptance weepingly beseech'd,
 With the annexions of fair gems enrich'd,
 And deep-brain'd sonnets that did amplify 209
 Each stone's dear nature, worth, and quality.

"The diamond, why, 'twas beautiful and hard,
 Whereto his invised properties did tend;
 The deep-green emerald, in whose fresh regard
 Weak sights their sickly radiance do amend;
 The heaven-hued sapphire and the opal blend
 With objects manifold; each several stone, 216
 With wit well blazon'd, smiled or made some mean.

"Lo, all these trophies of affections hot,
Of pensived and subdued desires the tender,
Nature hath charged me that I hoard them not,
But yield them up where I myself must render,
That is, to you, my origin and ender; 222
For these, of force, must your oblations be,
Since I their altar, you enpatron me.

"O, then, advance of yours that phraseless hand,
Whose white weighs down the airy scale of praise;
Take all these similes to your own command, 227
Hallow'd with sighs that burning lungs did raise;
What me your minister, for you obeys,
Works under you; and to your audit comes
Their distract parcels in combined sums. 231

"Lo, this device was sent me from a nun,
Or sister sanctified, of hollest note;
Which late her noble suit in court did shun,
Whose rarest havings made the blossoms dote;
For she was sought by spirits of richest coat,
But kept cold distance, and did thence remove,
To spend her living in eternal love. 234

"But, O my sweet, what labour is 't to leave
The thing we have not, mastering what not strives,
Playing the place which did no form receive, 241
Playing patient sports in unconstrained gyves?
She that her fame so to herself contrives,
The scars of battle 'scapeth by the flight, 244
And makes her absence valiant, not her might.

"O, pardon me, in that my boast is true;
The accident which brought me to her eye
Upon the moment did her force subdue,
And now she would the caged cloister fly; 250
Religious love put out Religion's eye;
Not to be tempted, would she be immured,
And now, to tempt all, liberty procured.

"How mighty then you are, O, hear me tell!
The broken bosoms that to me belong
Have emptied all their fountains in my well,
And mine I pour your ocean all among; 256
I strong o'er them, and you o'er me being strong,
Must for your victory us all congeat,
As compound love to physic your cold breast.

"My parts had power to charm a sacred nun,
Who disciplined, ay, dieted in grace, 261
Believed her eyes when they to assail began,
All vows and consecrations giving place;
O most potential love! vow, bond, nor space,
In thee hath neither sting, knot, nor confine, 265
For thou art all, and all things else are thine.

"When thou impressest, what are precepts worth
Of stale example? When thou wilt inflame,
How coldly those impediments stand forth
Of wealth, of filial fear, law, kindred, fame!
Love's arms are peace, 'gainst rule, 'gainst sense,
'gainst shame; 271
And sweetens, in the suffering pangs it bears,
The sloes of all forces, shocks and fears.

"Now all these hearts that do on mine depend,
Feeling it break, with leading groans they pine;
And supplicant their sighs to you extend, 276
To leave the battery that you make 'gainst mine,
Lending soft audience to my sweet design,
And credent soul to that strong-bonded oath
That shall prefer and undertake my troth." 280

'This said, his watery eyes he did dismount,
Whose sights till then were levell'd on my face;
Each cheek a river running from a fount 283
With brinish current downward flow'd apace;
O, how the channel to the stream gave grace!
Who glazed with crystal gate the glowing roses
That flame through water which their hue encloses.

'O father, what a hell of witchcraft lies
In the small orb of one particular tear!
But with the inundation of the eyes 290
What rocky heart to water will not wear?
What breast so cold that is not warmed here?
O cleft effect! cold modesty, hot wrath,
Both fire from hence and chill extinction hath.

'For, lo, his passion, but an art of craft, 295
Even there resolved my reason into tears;
There my white stole of chastity I daff'd,
Shook off my sober guards and civil fears;
Appear to him, as he to me appears, 299
All melting; though our drops this difference bore,
His poison'd me, and mine did him restore.

'In him a plenitude of subtle matter,
Applied to cautels, all strange forms receives,
Of burning blushes, or of weeping water, 304
Or swounding paleness; and he takes and leaves,
In either's apnness, as it best deceives,
To blush at speeches rank, to weep at woes,
Or to turn white and swound at tragic shows;

'That not a heart which in his level came
Could 'scape the hail of his all-hurting aim, 310
Showing fair nature is both kind and tame;
And, veil'd in them, did win whom he would maim;
Against the thing he sought he would exclaim;
When he most burn'd in heart-wish'd luxury,
He preach'd pure maid and praised cold chastity.

'Thus merely with the garment of a Grace 316
The naked and concealed fiend he cover'd;
That the unexpert gave the tempter place,
Which, like a cherubin, above them hover'd.
Who, young and simple, would not be so lover'd?
Ay me! I fell, and yet do question make 321
What I should do again for such a sake.

'O, that infected moisture of his eye,
O, that false fire which in his cheek so glow'd,
O, that forced thunder from his heart did fly, 325
O, that sad breath his spongy lungs bestow'd,
O, all that borrow'd motion seeming owed,
Would yet again betray the fore-betray'd,
And new pervert a reconciled maid!

THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM

1

WHEN my love swears that she is made of truth,
I do believe her, though I know she lies,
That she might think me some untutor'd youth,
Unskilful in the world's false forgeries,
Thus vainly thinking that she thinks me young,
Although I know my years be past the best,
I smiling credit her false-speaking tongue,
Outfacing faults in love with love's ill rest.
But wherefore says my love that she is young?
And wherefore say not I that I am old? 10
O, love's best habit is a soothing tongue,
And age, in love, loves not to have years told,
Therefore I'll lie with love, and love with me,
Since that our faults in love thus smother'd be.

2

Two loves I have, of comfort and despair,
That like two spirits do suggest me still;
My better angel is a man right fair,
My wiser spirit a woman colour'd ill.
To win me soon to hell, my female evil
Tempteth my better angel from my side,
And would corrupt my saint to be a devil,
Wooing his purity with her fair pride.
And whether that my angel be turn'd fiend,
Suspect I may, yet not directly tell; 10
For being both to me, both to each friend,
I guess one angel in another's hell;
The truth I shall not know, but live in doubt,
Till my bad angel fire my good one out.

3

Did not the heavenly rhetoric of thine eye,
'Gainst whom the world could not hold argument,
Persuade my heart to this false perfury?
Vows for thee broke deserve not punishment.
A woman I forswore; but I will prove, 5
Thou being a goddess, I forswore not thee;
My vow was earthly, thou a heavenly love;
Thy grace being gain'd cures all disgrace in me.
My vow was breath, and breath a vapour is;
Then, thou fair sun, that on this earth doth shine,
Exhale this vapour vow; in thee it is; 11
If broken, then it is no fault of mine.
If by me broke, what fool is not so wise
To break an oath, to win a paradise?

Sweet Cytherea, sitting by a brook
With young Adonis, lovely, fresh, and green,
Did court the lad with many a lovely look,
Such looks as none could look but beauty's queen.

She told him stories to delight his ear, 5
She show'd him favours to allure his eye;
To win his heart, she touch'd him here and there;
Touched so soft still conquer chastity.
But whether unripe years did want conceit,
Or he refused to take her figured proffer, 10
The tender nibbler would not touch the bait,
But smile and jest at every gentle offer;
Then fell she on her back, fair queen, and
toward;

He rose and ran away; ah, fool too froward.

5

If love make me forsworn, how shall I swear to
love?
O never faith could hold, if not to beauty vowed;
Though to myself forsworn, to thee I'll constant
prove;
Those thoughts, to me like oaks, to thee like osiers
bowed.
Study his bias leaves, and makes his book thine
eyes, 5
Where all those pleasures live that art can comprehend.
If knowledge be the mark, to know thee shall
suffice;
Well learned is that tongue that well can thee
commend;
All ignorant that soul that sees thee without
wonder;
Which is to me some praise, that I thy parts admire; 10
Thine eye Jove's lightning seems, thy voice his
dreadful thunder,
Which, not to anger bent, is music and sweet fire.
Celestial as thou art, O do not love that wrong,
To sing heaven's praise with such an earthly
tongue.

6

Scarce had the sun dried up the dewy morn,
And scarce the herd gone to the hedge for shade,
When Cytherea, all in love forlorn,
A longing tariane for Adonis made
Under an osier growing by a brook, 5
A brook where Adon used to cool his spleen;
Hot was the day; she hotter that did look
For his approach, that often there had been.
Anon he comes, and throws his mantle by, 9
And stood stark naked on the brook's green brim;
The sun look'd on the world with glorious eye,
Yet not so wistly as this queen on him.
He, spying her, bounced in, whereas he stood;
'O Jove,' quoth she, 'why was not I a flood!'

7

Fair is my love, but not so fair as fickle,
Mild as a dove, but neither true nor trusty,
Brighter than glass and yet, as glass is, brittle,
Softer than wax and yet as iron rusty;

A lily pale, with damask dye to grace her, 5
None fairer, nor none falser to deface her.

Her lips to mine how often hath she joined,
Between each kiss her oaths of true love swearing!
How many tales to please me hath she coined,
Dreading my love, the loss thereof still fearing!
Yet in the midst of all her pure protestings,
Her faith, her oaths, her tears, and all were
jestings. 12

She burn'd with love, as straw with fire flameth;
She burn'd out love, as soon as straw out-burneth;
She framed the love, and yet she foil'd the framing;
She bade love last, and yet she fell a-turning. 16
Was this a lover, or a lecher whether?
Bad in the best, though excellent in neither.

8

If music and sweet poetry agree,
As they must needs, the sister and the brother,
Then must the love be great 'twixt thee and me,
Because thou lovest the one and I the other.
Dowland to thee is dear, whose heavenly touch
Upon the lute doth ravish human sense; 6
Spenser to me, whose deep conceit is such
As passing all conceit needs no defence.
Thou lovest to hear the sweet melodious sound
That Phœbus' lute, the queen of music, makes;
And I in deep delight am chiefly drown'd 11
When as himself to singing he betakes.

One god is god of both, as poets feign;
One knight loves both, and both in thee remain.

9

Fair was the morn when the fair queen of love,
Paler for sorrow than her milk-white dove,
For Adon's sake, a youngster proud and wild; 5
Her stand she taken upon a steep up-hill;
Anon Adonis comes with horn and hounds;
She, silly queen, with more than love's good will,
Forbad the boy he should not pass those grounds;
'Once,' quoth she, 'did I see a fair sweet youth
Here in these brakes deep-wounded with a boar,
Deep in the thigh, a spectacle of ruth! 11
See, in my thigh,' quoth she, 'here was the sore.'
She showed hers; he saw more wounds than one,
And blushing fled, and left her all alone.

10

Sweet rose, fair flower, untimely pluck'd, soon
vaded,
Pluck'd in the bud and vaded in the spring!
Bright orient pearl, slack, too timely shaded!
Fair creature, kill'd too soon by death's sharp
sting!

Like a green plum that hangs upon a tree, 5
And falls through wind before the fall should be.

I weep for thee and yet no cause I have;
For why thou left'st me nothing in thy will;
And yet thou left'st me more than I did crave;
For why I craved nothing of thee still; 10

O yes, dear friend, I pardon craves of thee,
Thy discontent thou didst bequeath to me.

11

Venus, with young Adonis sitting by her
Under a myrtle shade, began to woo him;
She told the youngling how god Mars did try her,
And as he fell to her, so fell she to him.
'Even thus,' quoth she, 'the warlike god embraced me,' 5
And then she clipp'd Adonis in her arms;
'Even thus,' quoth she, 'the warlike god unlaced
me,'
As if the boy should use like loving charms;
'Even thus,' quoth she, 'he seized on my lips,'
And with her lips on his did act the seizure; 10
And as she fetched breath, away he skips,
And would not take her meaning nor her pleasure.
Ah, that I had my lady at this bay,
To kiss and clip me till I run away!

12

Crabbed age and youth cannot live together;
Youth is full of pleasance, age is full of care;
Youth like summer morn, age like winter weather;
Youth like summer brave, age like winter bare.
Youth is full of sport, age's breath is short; 6
Youth is nimble, age is lame;
Youth is hot and bold, age is weak and cold;
Youth is wild, and age is tame.
Age, I do abhor thee; youth, I do adore thee;
O, my love, my love is young! 10
Age, I do defy thee; O, sweet shepherd, hie thee,
For methinks thou stay'st too long.

13

Beauty is but a vain and doubtful good;
A shining gloss that vadeth suddenly;
A flower that dies when first it 'gins to bud;
A brittle glass that's broken presently;
A doubtful good, a gloss, a glass, a flower, 5
Lost, vaded, broken, dead within an hour.

And as goods lost are sold or never found,
As vaded gloss no rubbing will refresh,
As flowers dead lie wither'd on the ground,
As broken glass no cement can redress, 10
So beauty blemish'd once's for ever lost,
In spite of physic, painting, pain, and cost.

14

Good-night, good rest. Ah, neither be my share;
She bade good night that kept my rest away;
And daff'd me to a cabin hang'd with care,
To descant on the doubts of my decay.
'Farewell,' quoth she, 'and come again to-morrow.'
Fare well I could not, for I supp'd with sorrow.

Yet at my parting sweetly did she smile,
In scorn or friendship, nill I construe whether; 9
'T may be, she joy'd to jest at my exile,
'T may be, again to make me wander thither;
'Wander,' a word for shadows like myself,
As take the pain, but cannot pluck the pelf.

15

Lord, how mine eyes throw gazes to the east!
My heart doth charge the watch; the morning
rise
Doth cite each moving sense from idle rest.
Not daring trust the office of mine eyes, 4
While Philomela sits and sings, I sit and mark,
And wish her lays were tuned like the lark;

For she doth welcome daylight with her ditty,
And drives away dark dreaming night; 9
The night so pack'd, I post unto my pretty;
Heart hath his hope and eyes their wished sight;
Sorrow changed to solace, and solace mix'd
with sorrow;
For why, she sigh'd, and bade me come to-morrow.

Were I with her, the night would post too soon;
But now are minutes added to the hours; 14
To spite me now, each minute seems a moon;
Yet not for me, shine sun to succour flowers!
Pack night, peep day; good day, of night now
borrow;
Short, night, to-night, and length thyself to-morrow.

16

It was a lording's daughter, the fairest one of
three,
That liked of her master as well as well might be,
Till looking on an Englishman, the fair'that
eye could see,
Her fancy fell a-turning.
Long was the combat doubtful that love with love
did fight; 5
To leave the master loveless, or kill the gallant
knight;
To put in practice either, alas, it was a spite
Unto the silly damsel!
But one must be refused; more mickle was the
pain
That nothing could be used to turn them both to
gain, 10
For of the two the trusty knight was wounded
with disdain;
Alas, she could not help it!
Thus art with arms contending was victor of the
day,
Which by a gift of learning did bear the maid
away;
Then, lullaby, the learned man hath got the lady
gay; 15
For now my song is ended.

17

On a day, slack the day!
Love, whose month was ever May,
Spied a blossom passing fair,
Playing in the wanton air;
Through the velvet leaves the wind
All unseen 'gan passage find; 5
That the lover, sick to death,
Wish'd himself the heaven's breath.
'Air, quoth he, 'thy cheeks may blow;
Air, would I might triumph so!
But, alas! my hand hath sworn
Never to pluck thee from thy thorn;
Vow, slack! for youth unmeet;
Youth, so apt to pluck a sweet.

Thou for whom Jove would swear
Juno but an Ethiop were;
And deny himself for Jove,
Turning mortal for thy love,

15

18

My flocks feed not,
My ewes breed not,
My rams speed not;
All is amiss;
Love's denying,
Faith's defying,
Heart's rennyng
Causer of this.
All my merry jigs are quite forgot,

5

All my lady's love is lost, God wot;
Where her faith was firmly fix'd in love,
There a nay is placed without remove.
One silly cross
Wrought all my loss;

10

O frowning Fortune, cursed, fickle dame! 15
For now I see
Inconstancy
More in women than in men remain.

In black mourn I,
All fears scorn I,
Love hath forlorn me,
Living in thrall;
Heart is bleeding,
All help needing,
O cruel speeding,
Fraughted with gall.

20

My shepherd's pipe can sound no deal;
My wether's bell rings doleful knell;
My curial dog, that wont to have play'd,
Plays not at all, but seems afraid;

25

My sighs so deep
Procure to weep,
In howling wise, to see my doleful plight.
How sighs resound
Through heartless ground, 35
Like a thousand vanquish'd men in bloody fight!

Clear wells spring not,
Sweet birds sing not,
Green plants bring not
Forth their dye;
Herds stand weeping,
Flocks all sleeping,
Nymphs back peeping
Fearfully;

40

All our pleasure known to us poor swains, 45
All our merry meetings on the plains,
All our evening sport from us is fled,
All our love is lost, for Love is dead.
Farewell, sweet lass,
Thy like ne'er was
For a sweet content, the cause of all my moan;

50

Poor Corydon
Must live alone;
Other help for him I see that there is none.

19

When as thine eye hath chose the dame,
And stall'd the deer that thou shouldest strike,
Let reason rule things worthy blame,
As well as fancy, partial wight;
Take counsel of some wiser head,
Neither too young nor yet unwed.

And when thou comest thy tale to tell, Smooth not thy tongue with filed talk, Lest she some subtle practice smell,— A cripple soon can find a hal'f;— But plainly say thou lovest her well, And set thy person forth to sell.		There will I make thee a bed of roses, With a thousand fragrant posies, A cap of flowers and a kirtle Embroider'd all with leaves of myrtle.	10
What though her frowning brows be bent, Her cloudy looks will calm ere night; And then too late she will repent That thus dissembled her delight; And twice desire, ere it be day, That which with scorn she put away.	15	A belt of straw and ivy buds, With coral clasps and amber studs; And if these pleasures may thee move, Then live with me and be my love.	15
What though she strive to try her strength, And ban and brawl and say thee nay, Her feeble force will yield at length, When craft hath taught her thus to say: 'Had women been so strong as men, In faith, you had not had it then.'	20	If that the world and love were young, And truth in every shepherd's tongue, These pretty pleasures might me move To live with thee and be thy love.	20
And to her will frame all thy ways; Spare not to spend, and chiefly there Where thy desert may merit praise, By ringing in thy lady's ear; The strongest castle, tower and town, The golden bullet beats it down.	25	LOVE'S ANSWER. As it fell upon a day In the merry month of May, Sitting in a pleasant shade Which a grove of myrtles made, Beasts did leap and birds did sing,	21
Serve always with assured trust, And in thy suit be humble true; Unless thy lady prove unjust, Press never thou to choose anew; When time shall serve, be thou not slack To proffer, though she put thee back.	30	Trees did grow and plants did spring; Every thing did banish moan, Save the nightingale alone; She, poor bird, as all forlorn, Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn,	5
The wiles and guiles that women work, Dissemble with an outward show, The tricks and toys that in them lurk, The cock that treads them shall not know. Have you not heard it said full oft, A woman's nay doth stand for nought?	40	And there sung the dolefull'est ditty, That to hear it was great pity; 'Eie, fie, fie,' now would she cry; 'Tereu, tereu' by and by; That to hear her so complain,	10
Think women still to strive with men, To sin and never for to saint; There is no heaven, by holy then, When time with age shall them attain. Were kisses all the joys in bed, One woman would another wed.	45	Scarce I could from tears refrain; For her griefs so lively shown Made me think upon mine own. Ah, thought I, thou mourn'st in vain! None takes pity on thy pain;	20
But, soft! enough,—too much, I fear,— Lest that my mistress hear my song; She will not stick to round me on th' ear, To teach my tongue to be so long; Yet will she blush, here be it said, To hear her secrets so bewray'd.	50	Senseless trees they cannot hear thee; Buthless beasts they will not cheer thee; King Pandion he is dead; All thy friends are lapp'd in lead;	25
Live with me, and be my love, And we will all the pleasures prove That hills and valleys, dales and fields, And all the craggy mountains yields.	50	All thy fellow birds do sing, Careless of thy sorrowing. Even so, poor bfrd, like thee, None alive will pity me. Whilst as fickle Fortune smiled,	30
There will we sit upon the rocks, And see the shepherds feed their flocks, By shallow rivers, by whose falls Melodious birds sing madrigals.	5	Thou and I were both begulled. Every one that flatters thee Is no friend in misery. Words are easy, like the wind;	35
		Faithful friends are hard to find; Every man will be thy friend Whilst thou hast wherewith to spend; But if store of crowns be scant,	40
		No man will supply thy want. If that one be prodigal, Bountiful they will him call,	45
		And with such-like flattery, 'Pity but he were a king;' If he be addict to vice, Quickly him they will entice;	40
		If to women he be bent, They have at commandment;	45
		But if Fortune once do frown, Then farewell his great renown; They that fawn'd before Use his company no more.	50

He that is thy friend indeed,
He will help thee in thy need;
If thou sorrow, he will weep;
If thou wake, he cannot sleep;

55
Thus of every grief in heart
He with thee doth bear a part.
These are certain signs to know
Faithful friend from flattering foe.

THE PHÆNIX AND TURTLE

Lxx the bird of loudest lay,		Flaming in the phœnix' sight;	85
On the sole Arabian tree,		Either was the other's mine.	
Herald sad and trumpet be,		Property was thus appalled,	
To whose sound chaste wings obey.		That the self was not the same;	
But thou shrieking harbinger,	5	Single nature's double name	
Foul precursor of the fiend,		Neither two nor one was called.	40
Augur of the fever's end,		Reason, in itself confounded,	
To this troop come thou not near!		Saw division grow together,	
From this session interdict	10	To themselves yet either neither,	
Every fowl of tyrant wing,		Simple were so well compounded;	
Save the eagle, feather'd king;		That it cried, How true a twain	45
Keep the obsequy so strict.		Seemeth this concordant one!	
Let the priest in surplice white,	15	Love hath reason, reason none,	
That defunctive music can,		If what parts can so remain.	
Be the death-divining swan,		Whereupon it made this threne	
Lest the requiem lack his right.		To the phœnix and the dove,	50
And thou treble-dated crow,		Co-supremes and stars of love,	
That thy sable gender makest		As chorus to their tragic scene.	
With the breath thou givest and takest,	20	THRENOS.	
'Mongst our mourners shalt thou go.		Beauty, truth, and rarity,	
Here the anthem doth commence:		Grace in all simplicity,	
Love and constancy is dead;		Here encloed in cinders lie.	55
Phœnix and the turtle fled		Death is now the phœnix' nest;	
In a mutual flame from hence.		And the turtle's loyal breast	
So they loved, as love in twain	25	To eternity doth rest,	
Had the essence but in one;		Leaving no posterity;	
Two distincts, division none;		'Twas not their infirmity,	60
Number there in love was slain.		It was married chastily.	
Hearts remote, yet not asunder;		Truth may seem, but cannot be	
Distance, and no space was seen		Beauty brag, but 'tis not she;	
'Twixt the turtle and his queen;		Truth and beauty buried be.	
But in them it were a wonder.		To this urn let those repair	65
So between them love did shine,		That are either true or fair;	
That the turtle saw his right		For these dead birds sigh a prayer.	

